



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>

LIBRARIES
1817
THE UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

LIBRARIES
1817
THE UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

LIBRARIES
1817
THE UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

LIBRARIES
1817
THE UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

LIBRARIES
1817
THE UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

M

M



M



M



M



M



M



M



M



M

N



M



M



M

M



M



M

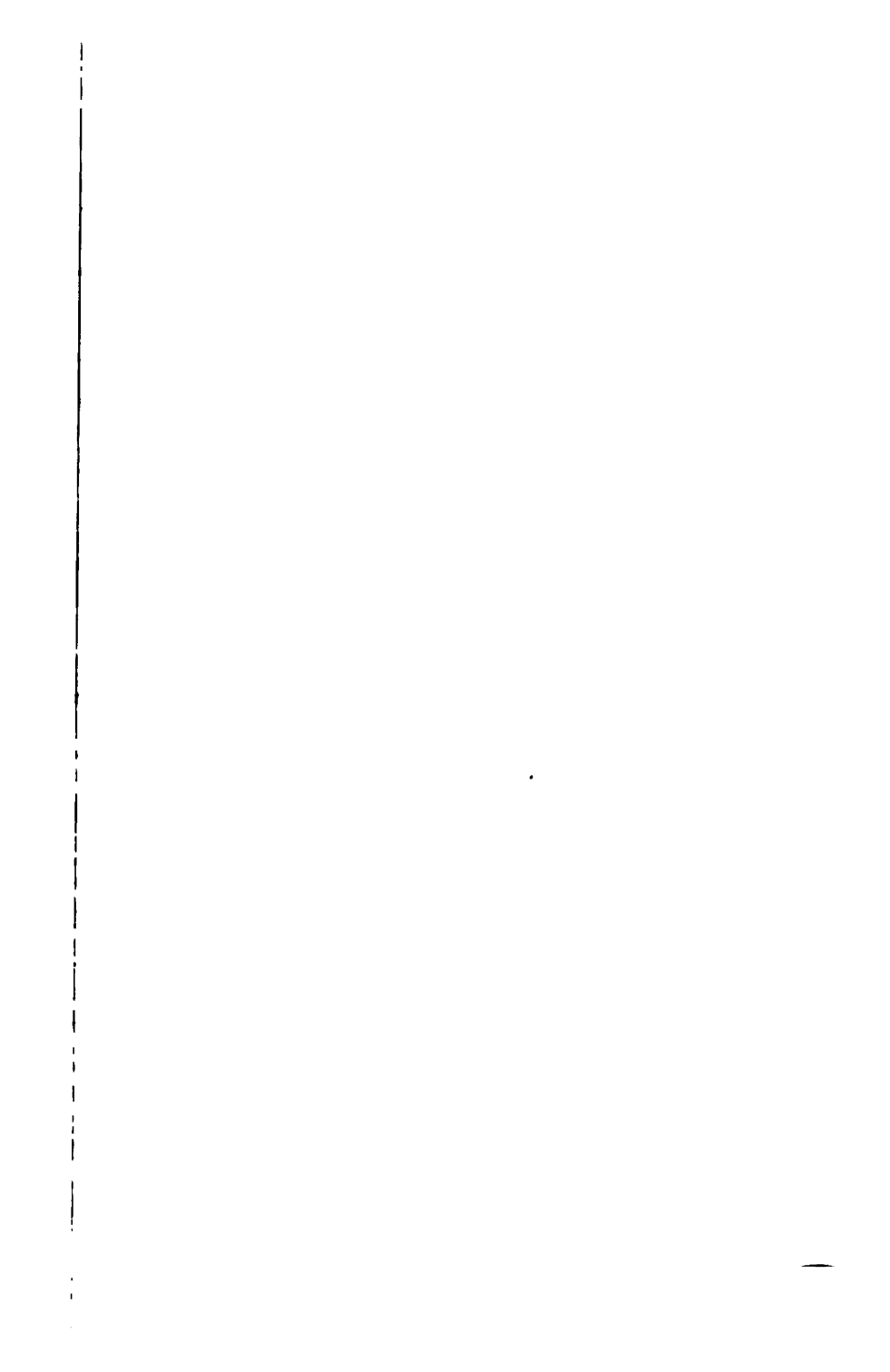


M

1
:
:
:
:

/

—



**This is an authorized facsimile
of the original book,
and was produced in 1975 by microfilm-xerography
by Xerox University Microfilms,
Ann Arbor, Michigan, U.S.A.**



THE
STATUTES
OF
THE REALM.

PRINTED BY COMMAND
OF HIS MAJESTY
KING GEORGE THE THIRD.

IN PURSUANCE OF AN ADDRESS OF
THE HOUSE OF COMMONS
OF GREAT BRITAIN.

From Original Records and Authentic Manuscripts.

VOLUME THE FOURTH.
PART II.

MDCCKXIX.

350.54~

1822 a

v. 4

pt. 2

350.942

1822a

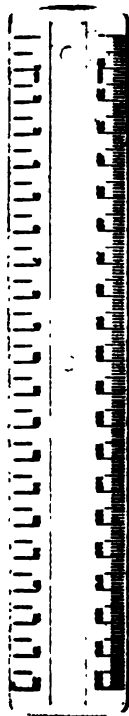
v. 4

part 2

uMicro

6-12-75

0850504-298



Statutes of the Realm.

VOL. IV. PART, II.

THIS BOOK

IS TO BE

PERPETUALLY PRESERVED

IN AND FOR THE USE OF

THE PUBLIC LIBRARY, CAMBRIDGE.

1875.

269
268

CONTENTS

OF

THE FOURTH VOLUME

PART II.

THE STATUTES ;

OF QUEEN ELIZABETH. (AN. 28—42.)

OF KING JAMES I.

INDEX OF PRINCIPAL MATTERS

IN THE STATUTES CONTAINED IN VOLUME IV. .

SECRET

THE DEPARTMENT

OF THE ARMY

OFFICE OF THE ADJUTANT GENERAL
WASHINGTON, D. C.

ADJUTANT GENERAL

Anno [28^o &] 29^o ELIZABETHÆ. A.D. 1586 [& 1586-7.]

STATUTES MADE IN THE PARLIAMENT,
HOLDEN AT WESTMINSTER, ON THE TWENTY-NINTH DAY OF OCTOBER,
IN THE TWENTY-EIGHTH YEAR, AND THERE CONTINUED
UNTIL AND UPON THE TWENTY-THIRD DAY OF MARCH NEXT FOLLOWING,
IN THE TWENTY-NINTH YEAR, OF THE REIGN OF Q. ELIZABETH.

Ex Rotulo Parliamenti de annis regni Elizabethæ Regine,
vicesimo-octavo et nono. (')

IN PARLIAMENTO teni apud Westm' vicesimo nono die Octobris Anno Regni Dñe nre Elizabeth, Dei gra Anglie Francie & Hibnie Regine Fidei Defensoris vicesimo octavo, & ibidem continuati usq. ad & in vicesimo Pñti diem Martij gr' accepti et tunc dissoluti, Cui omni Dnps nra Spēdiat q'm Temporaliū et Cīviliū consensu, & Regie Majestatis Assensu, Inactū et Statū fuit hec sequenti Statuta. Viz.

ACTES PUBLIQUES.

1. An Acte for the Confirmation of the Attaynders of Thomas late Lorde Pagett and others.
2. An Acte concerning Errors in Records of Attaynders of Highe Treason.
3. An Acte to avoide fraudulent Assurances made in Cheyn [causes'] by Treytors.
4. An Acte to Prevent Extorcion in Shieriff's Under Shieriff's and Bayliffes of Prisoners or Libertyes in case of Execution.
5. An Acte for the continuance and pfectinge of divers Statutes.
6. An Acte for the more speedie and due execution of Heyne Branches of the Statute made in the xxijth yere of the Quene Majesties Reigne, intyuled An Acte to reueyne t're Quene Majesties Subiectes in their due obedyence. (')

' This Roll is intended as follows:—Rotul Parliamenti de anno regni Regine Elizabethæ vicesimo octavo. * *more Printed Copy.*
' There is another Roll of this Year, intyuled, " Rotules Parliamenti de Anno Regni Elizabethæ Regine Vicesimo Nono. A. 29 Eliz. Vol. quia bis l^o." This Roll begins thus, " In Parlamento per proutdictū teni apud Westm' vicesimo decimo quinto die Februarii Anno regni Dñe nre Elizabethæ Dei gra Anglie Francie et Hibñ Regine Fidei Defensor' Sec. Vicesimo nono; etiam omniū Dominorū teni apud Westm' quatuordecimo die Martij anno temporaliū et Cīviliū consensu et Regie Majestatis assensu Inactū et Statū fuit hec sequenti Statuta. Viz.—PUBLIC. [1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. The Titles of the Acts as above.]

PRIVAT. An Acte for the Confirmation of the Sale of Edward Pybber's Lands made towards satisfaction of his Debtes Charged and Incumbrances."

[This Act is not entered on the Roll, and is probably the Private Act no. 15. of Stat. 27 Eliz. See page 704 of this Volume.]

The Oldest Printed Copies of this Year agree in Date with the vicesimo Roll. This Parliament was originally summoned for 15th October, An. 28 Eliz. A. D. 1586; on which Day it was prorogued to the 27th of the same Month; and on that Day further prorogued to the 19th, when it met and sat, (on the Business of Mary Queen of Scots, but without passing any Act,) until a December, An. 29 Eliz. A. D. 1586, and was on that Day adjourned (not prorogued) to 15 February, An. 29 Eliz. A. D. 1586-7, when it met again and sat until the 27th of March ensuing; and on that Day was dissolved: See Sir R. D'Ewes's *Journal of the House of Lords and Commons of this Year*. The Statute of this Year has in all Printed Copies been intyuled 28th Elizabeth; but see Stat. 28 Eliz. c. 1. § 1. c. 5. § 1, &c. where Acts passed in this Parliament are intyuled as of 28th Elizabeth.

Neither of the Rolls enter or contain the Acts for the Subsidies or Pardon, which are inserted in all Printed Copies as Chapter VII. VIII. and IX. of the Statute of this Session: These are now printed from the Original Acts in the Parliament Office. No Titles are entered in the Margins of the several Acts on the Roll; but it has been thought convenient to repeat the Titles in the above List at the Head of each Chapter printed.

CHAPTER I.

AN ACT for the Confirmation of the Attaynders of Thomas late Lorde Pagett and others.

Those
named by
said Pagett
and others;

Outlaws,
Quakers,
Anabaptists,
and Remouers
thereof.

The Chancellor
and Attorneys
named by
Parliament, and
all the Lords, Sec.
of the Officers
declared indicted
to and named in
the Oath, which
Office stand, &c.

And being the
Title of Oath.

IN most humble wyse sheweth your most Royal Majestie the Lordes Spall & Temp[orall] and all other your
maie lovinge and obedient Subject the Cōmons of this your moste High Courte of Parliament assembled;
That where Thomas Pagett late Lorde Pagett late [-:] Drayton in the Countie of Middlesex, Francis Englefeld
late of London Knight, Charles Pagett late of London Esquier, Francis Throckmorton late of London Esquier,
William Shelley late of Chapham in the Countie of Sussex Esquier, Anthony Babington late of Daxhick in the
Countie of Derby Esquier, Thomas Salysburie late of Llewney in the Countie of Denbigh Esquier, Edwards Jones
late of Colodan in the saide Countie of Denbigh Esquier, Edwards Abyngton late of Henlpye in the Countie
of Worcester Esquier, Charles Tynney late of London Esquier, Childock Titchborne late of Portchester in the Countie
of Southampton Esquier, Robt Barnewell late of London Gentleman, John Charnock late of London Gentleman, and
John Traves late of Frencoit in the Countie of Lancaster Gentleman, havinge not feare of God before their Eyes
have moste shamefully and trayterously committed peccated and done many unnatural detestable and abhominable Treasons,
to the moste fearfull Perill and Daunger of the Destruction of your moste Royall Person, and to the utter Loss
Disheerion and Destruction of this your Highnes Realme of Englande, yf God of his infinite goodnes had not in due
tyme revealed and given Knowledge to your Highnes of their trayterous Intences; of and for the w^{ch} saide Treasons
beinge manifestly and playnely proved, the saide Traytors and Offenders before named have bene lawfully
indicted, and some of them have bene and are lawfully and by due process outlawed, and thereby justly
staynted, and some other by triall of the Countrie and their owne Confessions and Judgement thereupon given
lawfully and justly convicted and staynted, accordinge to the Lawes of this your Realme, as by the Records
of their saidd Attaynders more playnely it doeth and maye appeare, and for the which saidd Offences some
of the saide Offenders have suffered paynes of Deathe accordinge to their Demerit: It maye therefore please
your Highnes of your moste gracious and accustomed goodnes, and for the entyre Love Favor and hearty Affection
that your Majestie hath shewen heretofore borne and yet beareth to the quiet Estate and Cōmon Weale of this
your Realme of Englande, and for the Preservation of your moste Royall and Excellent Majestie, and for the good
quyet peace myrie and rest of us your moste bounden and obedient Subject, to graunte and assent at the moste
humble desire and petition of your saide lovinge and obedient Subject the Lordes Spall and Temporal, and the
Cōmons in this present Parliament assembled, That the saide lawfull and just Convictions and Attaynders of
all the saide Offenders maye be approved and confirmed, and stande effectually in the Lawe to all intent and
purpose by the Authority of this present Parliament: And that it maye be enacted, That the saide Thomas Pagett late
Lorde Pagett, Francis Englefeld Knight, Charles Pagett, Francis Throckmorton, William Shelley, Anthony
Babington, Thomas Salysburie, Edwards Jones, Edwards Abyngton, Charles Tynney, Childock Titchborne, Robert
Barnewell, John Charnock and John Traves, for their saide unnatural abhominable & detestable Treasons by
them and evey of them moste unaturally abhominably and traitorously perpetrated committed and done, against your
Majestie and this your Realme, shalbe by the authority of this present Parliament convicted and staynted of High
Treason; And that as manye of the saide Offenders and persons before named, as be yet in liif and not poned,
shall and maye at your Majesties Will and Pleasure, suffer paynes of Deathe as in case of High Treason;
And that the saide Thomas Pagett late Lorde Pagett, and all and eveye the saide Offenders and persons attaynted
before named, aswell suche of them as be yet in liif as alsoe suche of them as be put to execution for their
saide Treasons, shall loose and forfeyte to your Highnes and your Heires and Successors, all suche their Honors
Cancels Mannors Messuages Landes Tenet¹ Rentes Reverfines Remaynders Offices Right² Conditions, and all other
their Hereditament³ of what Names Natures or Qualities soever they be, whiche they or anye of them had to
their owne Use or Uses, the daye of their said saidd Treasons or Offences by them or anye of them committed perpetrated
or done, or at any tyme thence; And that all and singular their saide Honors Cancels Mannors Messuages Landes
Tenet¹ Rentes Reverfines Remaynders Offices Right² Conditions, and all other their Hereditament³, shalbe deemed
vested and judged to be in the actual and real possession of your Majestie, without any Office or Inquisition
thereof hereafter to be taken or founde, accordinge to the Common Lawe of this your Realme.

Saveyon to eveye person and persons Bodies Politiques and Corporate, and to the Heires Assignes and Successors
of eveye of them, other then the saide Thomas Pagett late Lorde Pagett, and other the saide Offenders and
persons staynted before named and their Heires, and the Heires of eveye of them chynage the Person as
Heire or Heires by or from them, or by or from anye of them, and all and eveye other person or persons chynage
by them or anye of them to their Uses or Behooles, or to the Use or Behooles of anye of them, or to the Use
of anye of their saide Heires, All suche Right Title Use Possession Inher⁴ Reversion Remaynder Entrie Conditions
Feoff Offices Rent⁵ Annuities Cōmons, and all other Cōmodities and Hereditament³ whatsoever whiche they or anye of
them had or ought to have had in the Person or anye parte thereof, at or before the same saidd Treasons by
the saide saidd Offenders committed or done, in as large and ample manner as yf this Acte had never bene had
or made: And alsoe all suche Right Title Use Possession Inher⁴ Reversion Remaynder Entrie Conditions Feoff
Offices Rent⁵ Annuities Cōmons, and all other Cōmodities and Hereditament³ whatsoever, whiche they or anye
of them have have or at anye tyme hereafter shall or maye have, only by vertue of anye Conveyances or
Lynage made before the same saidd Treasons committed or done; This Acte or anye Thinge therein contained
hereinbefore, and in as large and ample manner as yf this Acte had never bene had or made.

¹ Tenement or Dwp. } Rent was at these Places.
² of Gr. Dwp.

PROVIDEN always and nevertheless be it enacted by the authorities aforesaid, That this Acte or anye Things therein contained shall not in anywise extend to make voide anye Grante Gyfte Lease or Donnyon, made by our said Sovereign Ladye the Queene, of anye of the said Mannors Landes Tithes or Hereditament^s Gooden or Chattels, to any person or persons, by her Patentes under the Great Seale of Englande or under the Seale of the Courte of Exchequer, at anye tyme or tymes aforesaid the said Treasons claynted; but that the same Gyftes Grante^s and Leases and overie of them, shall stande and be of suche like force and effecte in the Lawe to all intent^s and Purposes, and of none other or better force, as yf this Acte had never bene had or made; Anye Things in this Acte contrarye to the contrarye thereof notwithstanding.

III.
Proviso for Grants
Leases, &c. under
the Great Seal, the
only of any such
Landes after the
Treasons mentioned.

CHAPTER II.

AN ACTE CONCERNINGE Errors in Records of Attysndors of Hight Treason.

FORASMUCHE as through Corruption or negligent keepinge, the Records of Attysndors of Treason happen manye tymes to be impaired blemished or otherwise to be defectyve; Be it ordeyned an enacted by [the] authorities of this present Parliament, That noe Records of Attysndor, that now ys, of any person or persons of or for any High Treason, where the parties so attysnded is or hath bene executed for the same Treason, shall by the Heire or Heires of anye suche party, or by anye other whatsoever clayntinge in from by or under anye suche Heire or Heires, be in any wise hereafter reversed undone avoidyd or ympeached, by anye Plea or for anye Error whatsoever.

No existing
Record of
Attysndor for
Treason shall be
reversed by the
Heire, after
Execution of the
Party attysnded.

PROVIDEN always notwithstanding that this Acte, nor anye Things therein contained, shall in anye wise extend to anye Records of Attysndor, of or for anye Treason, upon which anye Writ of Error is now dependinge, or which Records is alreadye reversed or undone, by or for any Error Matter Plea or Cause whatsoever; but that the same shalbe and remayne, as unto and against that parties at whose Sayte the same Writte of Error is dependinge, or at whose pursuys the same Records hath bene reversed repealed or undone, and his and her Heires and Assignes onlye, as yf this Acte had never bene had or made; Anye Things in this Acte to the contrarye thereof notwithstanding.

II.
Proviso for Writs
of Error depending
and Records
already reversed.

CHAPTER III.

AN ACTE to avoide fraudulent Assurances made in Shryns caused by Traytors.

FORASMUCHE as it hath byne and is verie muche brused and published abroad, and bye scandle psons spreaded, that diverse and manye of the psons attysnded of Hight Treason, sythence the Fyghte Daye of Februarie in the eightene yere of the Raigne of our Sovereign Ladye the Queene Majestie, for Manner tradinge to the Hurte Deathe or Destruction of the Queene Majestie, or so any actual Rebellion or Invasion to have bene made within this Realme or any other the Queene Majesties Dominions, or for beinge adherent or givinge Ayle and Comforte to anye the Queene Majesties Enaymes within the same Realme or els where, have made diverse secret and fraudulent Estates and Conveyances of their Landes Tithes and Hereditament^s, to thintent thereby to defraude the Queene Majestie of suche Forfeiture of their Landes Tithes and Hereditament^s as her Highnes by reason of their said Treasons ys or shalbe intitled to have; And Forasmuche as the said spreaded fraudulent Estates and Conveyances are yet kepte secret and not openly published, and in tyme to come maye be verie daungerous and likelie to tende to dishonour the Queene Majestie her Heires Successors and Assignes, of their Estate and Interest in suche Landes Tithes and Hereditament^s; And there, in the Tyme tyme in open Courte, shall offer and exhibite the same Grante Conveyance and Assurance, or upon his or their Othe, affirminge that he or they have not come come by the same, or that yt was never put in Writings, so the effecte thereof in Writings, so be entered and enrolled of Records; or els everie suche Grante Conveyance and Assurance shalbe utterly voyde and of none effecte, to all intentes and Purposes.

Secret Conveyances
reported to be
made by scandle
psons, attysnded
of High Treason
about
8 Feb. 1586.

Dangers resulting
therefrom;

As Persons
claiming Tithes, not
already record of
Record, &c. under
any Conveyance
of the Landes of
Persons attysnded,
made since the
beginning of the
Queene's Reigne,
shall within Two
Yearss after the
effect of
them, to be forsworn
in the Exchequer,
or they shall be void.

Stat. of Eliz.
c. 5. Village :

c. 7. Imparson
of Burgie Wares ;
§ Eliz. c. 10.
Burgies :

§ Eliz. c. 10.
Lessees of Benefices :

c. 10. Purveyance :

c. 6. Unlawy :

§ Eliz. c. 11.
continuing and
amending Act ;

§ Eliz. c. 5.
Relief of Poor ;

§ Eliz. c. 5.
Relief of the Poor ;

§ Eliz. c. 11.
continuing and
amending Act ;

c. 7. Issues lost
by Juries :

c. 25. Writableness :

All recited Acts
continued, to End
of next Parliament.

§ Eliz. c. 5.
for Maintenance
of the Ship,
continued, to the
end of term.

§ Eliz. c. 5.
for Maintenance
of the Ship,
continued, to the
end of term.

dissolution thereof, one Acte was then and there made, intituled An Acte for Purveyance of Spices and Frye of Pythe : And where also in the first Session of Parliament holden at Westm the twelveth daye of Januarie in the fifteth yere of her Highnes Raigne, one Acte was then and there made, intituled An Acte for the Mayntenaunce and Encreasment of Tyllage ; And one other Acte was then and there likewise made, intituled An Acte for the avoydinge of diſſe Purveyance Wares made by Handycrafts men beyonde the Seas : And where also in the last Session of the Parliament holden by Progreſſion at Westm the laste daye of September in thirthe yere of her Majesties Raigne, one Acte was then and there made, intituled An Acte for Bowlers and the Prices of Bowes : And where also in the Parliament begonne and holden at Westm in the seconde daye of Aprill in the thirteenth yere of her Majesties Raigne, there was one Acte & Statute made for the avoydinge of some Lessees in certen Cases to be made of Ecclesiasticall Privocies with Care, intituled An Acte touching Lessees of Benefices and other Ecclesiasticall Livinges wth Care : And where also there was one other Acte and Statute made in the said Parliament begonne and holden at Westmyster, the said seconde daye of Aprill in the said thirteenth yere, intituled An Acte that Purveyors maye take Grayne Corne or Victuals within fyve myles of Cambridge and Oxeforde in certen Cases : And also one other Acte was then and there made, intituled An Acte against Unlawie : And where in the Parliament holden at Westm the eight daye of Maye in the fourteenth yere of her Highnes Raigne, there was one other Acte made, intituled An Acte for the Continuance Explanacon Pleadinge and Inlarginge of diſſe Statute ; in which Statute are continyed diſſe Branches Clauses and Provisions touching and concerning the Explanacon Pleadinge and Enlarginge of diſſe of the Statute before mentioned : And where also in the first Session of the Parliament begonne and holden at Westmyster the eight daye of Maye in the fourteenth yere of the Quenes Highnes Raigne that now ys, and from thence continyued by Progreſſion till the dissolution thereof, there was one other Acte made, intituled An Acte for the Punysshment of Vagabonds, and for the Relief of the Poore and Impotent : And where in the Parliament holden at Westm aforesaid in the eighteenth yere of her Majesties Raigne, there was one other Acte made, intituled An Acte for the settinge of the Poore in Worke, and for the avoydinge of Idleness : And where in the Parliament holden at Westm the thre and twentieth daye of November in the xxviiith yere of her Majesties Raigne, one other Acte was made for the revyvinge continuance explanacon and pleadinge of diſſe Statute ; in which are continyed diſſe Branches Provisions and Clauses touching and concerning certen Additions and Alterations unto and of diſſe of the said former recited Statute and (!) new Provisions : And where in the said Parliament holden at Westm the thre and twentieth daye of November in the seven and twentieth yere of the Quenes Majesties Raigne that now ys, there was an Acte made for the levyinge of Yasses lost by Juries : And whereas also in the Parliament holden at Westm the xxviiith daye of November in the xxviiith yere of the Quenes Majesties Raigne that now ys, there was one other Acte made, intituled An Acte for the good Government of the Citty or Boroughs of Westmyster : Forasmuche as all the said aforesaid Actes and Statutes Branches Clauses and Provisions, and everie of them, doe seeme good beneficiall and needefull to the Weale and Myght of this Realme ; Be it therefore further enacted by the Authoritie of this Present Parliament, That the forsaide aforesaid laste recyted Statutes and Actes, and the said mentioned Branches Clauses Provisions Additions Alterations and Explanacon and everie of them, and all and everie Article Clause and Sentence in them and everie of them continyed, shalbe continyued and endure in full force and effecte duringe the tyme hereafter mentioned, That is to saye, till the Ende of the next Parliament next ensuyng.

And Where also in the first Session of Parliament holden at Westmyster the twelveth daye of Januarie in the said fifteth yere of her Majesties Raigne, one Acte was then and there made, intituled An Acte touching certen Politike Constitucion made for the Mayntenaunce of the Navie : Be it further enacted by the Authoritie of this Present Parliament, That so muche as alle of the sayde laste mentioned Acte as [that] this Present standeth in Force, and not hereafter at anye tyme repeated, shall continyue and endure in full Force and Effecte unto the Ende of the next Parliament next ensuyng.

Provisione aforesaid, That Whereas dyvers her Majesties lovinge Subjecte, dwellinge in the remote part of this Realme, are many tymes maliciously troubled upon Informations and Boynt, exhibited in the Courtes of Kinges Bench Chancery Pleas and Exchequer, upon penall Statute, and are drawen upp upon Processe out of the Countreys where they dwell, and dryven to stand and put in Bayle, to their great trouble and undoing : For Reformation whereof, Be it enacted, That yf anye person or persons shalbe used or informed agaynste upon anye penall Lawe, in anye the severall Courtes of Kinges Bench Chancery Pleas or Exchequer, where such person or persons are buylable by Lawe, or where by the leave or favor of the Courte such person or persons maye appeare by Attorney, that in all and everie such case, the person or persons so to be ympleaded or used shall and may, at the Days and Tymes continyued in the first Processe served for his Apperance, appeare by Attorney of the same Courte where the Processe ys returned, to answer and defende the same, and not be urged to personall Apperance, or to put in Bayle for the stayevinge of such Boynt ; Any former Lawe Containe or Usage to the contrary notwithstanding.

• other 6.

• It also in Original Act and Duplicate, erroneously for • at •

Anno [28^o &] 29^o ELIZABETHÆ. A.D. 1586 [& 1586-7.]

**STATUTES MADE IN THE PARLIAMENT,
HOLDEN AT WESTMINSTER, ON THE TWENTY-NINTH DAY OF OCTOBER,
IN THE TWENTY-EIGHTH YEAR, AND THERE CONTINUED
UNTIL AND UPON THE TWENTY-THIRD DAY OF MARCH NEXT FOLLOWING,
IN THE TWENTY-NINTH YEAR, OF THE REIGN OF Q. ELIZABETH.**

**Ex Rotulo Parliamenti de annis regni Elizabethæ Regine,
vicesimo-octavo et nono. (')**

IN PARLIAMENTO teni apud Westmⁱ vicesimo nono die Octobris Anno Regni Dñe nre Elizabeth, Dei gr^a Anglie Francie & Hibnie Regine Fidei Defensoris vicesimo octavo, & ibidem continuat usq^e ad & in vicesimo P^o die Martij q^o sequit et tunc dissolut, Cui^{us} oimⁱ Ducap^{us} tam Sp^{eci}alis q^{uam} Temporali^s ac C^{on}st^{itu}te concessus, & Regie Majestatis Assensus, Inacti^{us} & Stabili^{us} fact^{us} hoc sequens Statutu^m. Viz.

ACTES PUBLIQUES.

1. An Acte for the Confirmation of the Attaynders of Thomas late Lorde Pagett and others.
2. An Acte concerninge Errors in Records of Attaynders of Highe Treason.
3. An Acte to avoide fraudulent Assurances made in Chyn [causes'] by Traytors.
4. An Acte to Prevent Extorcion in Shrieff^t Under Sherieff^t and Bayliffes of Franchises or Libertyes in case of Execution.
5. An Acte for the continuance and p^{er}forming of di^{vers}e Statut^s.
6. An Acte for the more speedie and due execution of Heyne Branches of the Statute made in the xxijth yere of the Quenes Majesties Reigne, intituled An Acte to reweyne t^{he} Quenes Majesties Subjectes in their due obedience. (')

¹ This Roll is indented as follows.—Rotul Parliamenti de anno regni Regine Elizabethæ vicesimo octavo. * *care Printed Copy.*
² There is another Roll of this Year, indented, "Rotules Parliamenti de Anno Regni Elizabethæ Regine Vicesimo Nono. A. 29 Elie. Vol. quia bis lit." That Roll begins thus, "In Parlamento per prerogationem tenus apud Westmonasterium decimo quinto die Februarii Anno regni Dñe nre Elizabethæ Dei gr^a Anglie Francie & Hib^{ie} Regine Fidei Defensor^{is} Act. Vicesimo anno, c^{on}stituti^{us} c^{on}stituti^{us} Dominus tam sp^{eci}ialis quam temporali^s ac C^{on}st^{itu}te concessus et Regie Majestatis assensus Inacti^{us} & Stabili^{us} fuerunt hoc sequens Statutu^m. Viz.—PUBLI^C. (1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. The Titles of the Acts is above.)

PRIVAT. An Acte for the Confirmation of the Sale of Edward Pybberis Lands made towards satisfaction of his Debtes Charges and Incumbrances."

[This Act is not entered on the Roll, and is probably the Private Act no. 15. of Stat. 27 Elie. See page 704 of this Volume.]

The Oldest Printed Copies of the Statutes of this Year agree in Date with the printed Roll. This Parliament was originally summoned for 15th October, An. 28 Elie. A. D. 1586; on which Day it was prorogued to the 27th of the same Month; and on that Day further prorogued to the 29th, when it met and sat, (on the Business of Mary Queen of Scots, but without passing any Act,) until a December, An. 29 Elie. A. D. 1586, and was on that Day adjourned (not prorogued) to 15 February, An. 29 Elie. A. D. 1586-7, when it met again and sat until the 27th of March ensuing; and on that Day was dissolved; See Sir A. D'Ewes's *Journal of the House of Lords and Commons of this Year*. The Statute of this Year has in all Printed Copies been intituled 28th Elizabeth; but see Stat. 28 Elie. c. 1. § 1. c. 5. § 1, &c. where Acts passed in this Parliament are referred to as of 28th Elizabeth.

Neither of the Rolls enter or contain the Acts for the Subsidies or Purdon, which are inserted in all Printed Copies as Chapters VII. VIII. and IX. of the Statute of this Session: These are now printed from the Original Acts in the Parliament Office. No Title are entered in the Margins of the several Acts on the Roll; but it has been thought convenient to repeat the Titles in the above List at the Head of each Chapter printed.

CHAPTER I.

AN ACTE for the Confirmation of the Attaynders of Thomas late Lorde Pagett and others.

Treasures
committed by
Lord Pagett,
Anthony Shelley,
and others;

Offenders,
Convicted,
Attorneys,
and Remission
thereon.

The Convicted
and Attorneys
committed by
H.M. and
all the Lords, &c.
of the Offences
committed
to and used by
the Crown, without
Other Award, &c.

It
Shall be for
The King's Service.

IN most humble wyse beseecheth your moste Royall Majestie the Lordes Spall & Temp[orall] and all other your moste lovinge and obedient Subject the Cōmons of this your moste High Courte of Parliament assembled; That where Thomas Pagett late Lorde Pagett late [-] Drayton in the Countie of Middlesex, Francis Englefield late of London Knight, Charles Pagett late of London Esquier, Francis Throckmorton late of London Esquier, William Shelly late of Clepham in the Countie of Sussex Esquier, Anthony Bubyngton late of Dethick in the Countie of Derby Esquier, Thomas Salysburie late of Llewenny in the Countie of Denbigh Esquier, Edwards Jones late of Cadogan in the said Countie of Denbigh Esquier, Edwards Abyngton late of Henlippe in the Countie of Worcester Esquier, Charles Tylery late of London Esquier, Childock Titchborne late of Portchester in the Countie of Southampton Esquier, Robert Burnewell late of London Gentleman, John Charnock late of London Gentleman, and John Traves late of Prescott in the Countie of Lancaster Gentleman, havinge noe feare of God before their Eyes have moste falslye and trayterously committed peptred and done many unnaturall detestable and abhominable Treasons, to the moste fearfull Perill and Danger of the Destruction of your moste Royall Person, and to the utter Loosse Dishonour and Destruction of this your Highnes Realme of Englande, yf God of his infinite goodnes had not in due tyme revealed and given Knowledge to your Highnes of their trayterous Intentes; of and for the w^{ch} said Treasons belange manyfylltie and playnelye proved, the said Traytors and Offenders before named have bene lawfullye Indicted, and some of them have bene and by due process outlawed and thereby justlye attayned, and some other by trial of the Countrie and their owne Confessions and Judgement therupon given lawfullye and justlye convicted and attayned, accordinge to the Lawes of this your Realme, as by the Records of their said Attaynders more playnelye it doeth and maye appere, and for the which said Offences some of the said Offenders have suffered paynes of Deathe accordinge to their Demerit: It maye therefore please your Highnes of your moste gracious and accustomed goodnes, and for the entyre Love Favor and hardie Affection that your Majestie hath shewed heretofore borne and yet beareth to the quiet Estate and Cōmon Weale of this your Realme of Englande, and for the Peruvacion of your moste Royall and Excellent Majestie, and for the good quyet peace myrie and rest of us your moste bounden and obedient Subject, to graunte and assent at the moste humble desire and petition of your said lovinge and obedient Subject the Lordes Spall and Temp[orall], and the Cōmons in this present Parliament assembled, That the said lawfull and juste Convictions and Attaynders of all the said Offenders maye be approved and confirmed, and stande effectuell in the Lawe to all intent and purpose by the Authoritie of this present Parliament: And that it maye be Inacted, That the said Thomas Pagett late Lorde Pagett, Francis Englefield Knight, Charles Pagett, Francis Throckmorton, William Shelly, Anthony Bubyngton, Thomas Salysburie, Edwards Jones, Edwards Abyngton, Charles Tylery, Childock Titchborne, Robert Burnewell, John Charnock and John Traves, for their said unnaturall abhominable & detestable Treasons by them and eche of them moste unaturallye abhominablye and trayterously committed committed and done, agaynst your Majestie and this your Realme, shalbe by the authoritie of this present Parliament convicted and attayned of High Treason; And that as manye of the said Offenders and persons before named, as be yet in lief and not pdoned, shall and maye at your Majesties Will and Pleasure, suffer paynes of Deathe as in case of High Treason; And that the said Thomas Pagett late Lorde Pagett, and all and everie the said Offenders and persons attayned before named, aswell suche of them as be yet in lief as alsoe suche of them as be put to execution for their said Treasons, shall loose and forfeyte to your Highnes and your Heires and Successors, all suche their Honors Canells Mannors Mannes Lande Telle¹ Rentes Reverſions Remynders Offices Right² Conditions, and all other their Hereditament³ of what Nature Naturis or Qualities soever they be, whiche they or anye of them had to their owne Use or Uses, the daye of their said said Treasons or Offences by them or anye of them committed peptred or done, or at any tyme sithence; And that all and singular their said Honors Canells Mannors Mannes Landes Telle¹ Rentes Reverſions Remynders Offices Right² Conditions, and all other their Hereditament³, shalbe deemed vained and judged to be in the actual and real possession of your Majestie, without any Office or Inquisition thereof hereafter to be taken or founde, accordinge to the Common Lawe of this your Realme.

Saveyns to everie person and persons Bodien Politiqus and Corporate, and to the Heires Assignes and Successors of everie of them, other than the said Thomas Pagett late Lorde Pagett, and other the said Offenders and persons attayned before named and their Heires, and the Heires of everie of them chymenge the said use as Heires or Heires by or from them, or by or from anye of them, and all and everie other person or persons chymenge by them or anye of them to their Uses or Behoofts, or to the Use or Behoofts of anye of them, or to the Use of anye of their said Heires, All suche Right Title Use Possession Inher⁴ Reverſion Remainder Entrie Conditions Fees Offices Rent⁵ Annuities Cōmons, and all other Cōmodities and Hereditament³ whatsoever whiche they or anye of them had or ought to have had in the said use or anye parte thereof, at or before the same said Treasons by the said said Offenders committed or done, in as large and ample manner as yf this Acte had never bene had or made: And alsoe all suche Right Title Use Possession Inher⁴ Reverſion Remainder Entrie Conditions Fees Offices Rent⁵ Annuities Cōmons, and all other Cōmodities and Hereditament³ whatsoever, whiche they or anye of them now have or at anye tyme hereafter shall or maye have, onlye by virtue of saye Conveyances or Lymphation made before the same said Treasons committed or done; This Acte or anye Thinge therein contained notwithstandinge, and in as large and ample manner as yf this Acte had never bene had or made.

¹ Temporel Or Dep. } Roll into at these Places.
² of G. Dep.

PROVIDEN always and nevertheless to be enacted by the authorities aforesaid, That this Acte or anye Things therein coneynted shall not in anywise extend to make voide anye Grante Gyfte Lease or Donnyon, made by our said Sovereign Ladye the Queene, of anye of the said Mannors Landes Telfes or Hereditament^s Gooden or Chastells, to any person or persons, by her Patentes under the Greatt Seale of Englande or under the Seale of the Courte of Exchequer, at anye tyme or tymes alicence the said Treasons claynted; but that the same Gyftes Grante^s and Leases and overle of them, shall stande and be of suche like force and effecte in the Lawe to all intent and Purpose, and of none other or better force, as yf this Acte had never bene had or made; Anye Things in this Acte coneynted to the contrarye thereof notwithstanding.

III.
Provis for Grante
Leases, &c. under
the Great Seal, the
made of any such
Landes after the
Treason
committed.

CHAPTER II.

AN ACTE concerninge Errors in Records of Attysyndors of Hight Treason.

FORASMUCHE as through Corruptiō or negligēte keepinge, the Records of Attysyndors of Treason happen manye tymes to be impaired blemished or otherwise to be defectyve; Be it ordeyned an enacted by [the] authorities of this present Parliament, That noe Records of Attysyndor, that now ys, of any person or persons of or for any High Treason, where the parties so attaynted is or hath bene executed for the same Treason, shall by the Heire or Heires of anye suche person, or by anye other whatsoever clayntinge in from by or under anye suche Heire or Heires, be in any wise hereafter reversed undone avoyded or ympeached, by anye Plea or for any Error whatsoever.

No retraiing
Record of
Attysyndor for
Treason shall be
reversed by the
plea, after
Execution of the
Party attainted.

PROVIDEN always notwithstanding that this Acte, nor anye Things therein coneynted, shall in anye wise extend to anye Records of Attysyndor, of or for anye Treason, upon which anye Writte of Error is now dependinge, or which Records is alreadye reversed repealed or undone, by or for any Error Matter Plea or Cause whatsoever; but that the same shalbe and remayne, as unto and againste that parties at whose Sayte the same Writte of Error is dependinge, or at whose pursuys the same Records hath bene reversed repealed or undone, and his and her Heires and Assignes onlye, as yf this Acte had never bene had or made; Anye Things in this Acte to the contrarye thereof notwithstanding.

II.
Provis for Writte
of Error dependinge
and Records
already reversed.

CHAPTER III.

AN ACTE to avoide fraudulent Assurances made in Shryns caused by Traytors.

FORASMUCHE as it hath byne and is verie muche brused and published abroad, and bye sondre persons pretended, that diverse and manye of the persons attaynted of Hight Treason, synche the Eighte Days of Februarie in the eightene yere of the Raigne of our Sovereign Ladye the Queene Majestie, for Murther treddinge to the Hurte Deathe or Destruction of the Queene Majestie, or to any actual Rebellion or Invasion to have bene made within this Realme or any other the Queene Majesties Dominions, or for beinge adherent or givinge Ayle and Comforte to anye the Queene Majesties Enymes within the same Realme or els where, have made diverse secret and fraudulent Estates and Conveyances of their Landes Telfes and Hereditament^s, to thintent thereby to defraude the Queene Majestie of suche Forfeiture of their Landes Telfes and Hereditament^s as her Highnes by reason of their said Treasons ys or shalbe intitled to have; And forasmuche as the said pretended fraudulent Estates and Conveyances are yet kepte secret and not openly published, and in tyme to come maye be verie dangerous and likelie to tendre to dishonour the Queene Majestie her Heires Successors and Assignes, of their Estate and Interest in suche Land^s Telfes and Hereditament^s as her Majestie her Heires Successors or Assignes now have or ought to have by reason of the said Attysyndors, unless some provision be made, that suche secret Estates Conveyances and Assurances may in due and convenient tyme be openly published and brought to light; For Remedye whereof be it enacted by the authorities of this present Parliament, That everie person and persons which hath or claynteth to have anye Estate of Inheritance Lease or Rent, not alreadye entred of Records or Rified in the Queene Majesties Courte of Exchequer, of in or to out of anye Mannors Landes or Hereditament^s, by or under anye Grante Assurance or Conveyance whatsoever, had made or done at anye tyme alicence the beginninge of the Queene Majesties Raigne, by any the persons attaynted for anye (') Causes aforesaid synche the said Eight Days of Februarie, shall within two yeres next ensuyng the laste daye of this Session of Parliament, openly shewe and bringe forth, or cause to be shewed or brought forth, unto the Queene Majesties said Courte of Exchequer, the same his or their Grante Conveyances and Assurance, which he or they have or hath or pretendeth to have of in or to anye the said Mannors Landes Telfes or Hereditament^s; And there, in the Tournie tyme in open Courte, shall offer and exhibite the same Grante Conveyances and Assurance, or upon his or their Othe, affirminge that he or they have not nor come come by the same, or that yt was never put in Writings, then the office thereof in Writings, to be entred and enrolled of Records; or els everie suche Grante Conveyances and Assurance shalbe utterly voyde and of none effecte, to all Intents and Purposes.

Secret Conveyances
reported to be
made by sundry
Persons, attainted
of High Treason
done
8 Feb. 18 Eliz.

Dangers resulting
therefrom;

All Persons
claiming Title, not
already record of
Record, &c. under
any Conveyances
of the Lands of
Persons attainted,
made since the
beginning of the
Queens Raigne,
shall within Two
Years production, or
the Effect of
them, to be shewed
in the Exchequer,
or they shall be void.

II.
*Quod si Proventus
 Conveyance, or
 Effect of them, shall
 be limited, and the
 Party claiming
 under them say, in
 Ten Years, or within
 Eighteen of their
 being made, that they
 have made such Title
 for the Crown, the
 said Conveyance
 shall be considered
 to be fraudulent,
 they shall be void.*

AND be it further enacted by the authority aforesaid, That the Lords Treasurer Chamberlain and Barons of the said Courts of Exchequer for the tyme being, or any of them, upon everie suche offering and exhibiting of any such Grante Conveyance or Assurance, or the effect thereof, hereafter in forme aforesaid to be shewed or brought forth, shall forthwith cause the same offer to be entered of Records, and shall likewise cause the said Grante Conveyance or Assurance, or the effect thereof as is aforesaid, in the same Courts to be entered and enrolled of Records, without any Fee or Reward to be taken or had of the Parties for the doing thereof; And after suche offer made and recorded, yt shall and maye be lawful for everie pson, w^{ch} hereafter shall exhibite and offer anye suche Grante Conveyance or Assurance, or the effect thereof as ys aforesaid, into the said Courts of Exchequer, at his Liberty and Pleasure at all tymes within the aide two yeres, by Petoe to be granted out of the said Courts of Exchequer or otherwise, to pduce and bringe forthe suche Testimonye Ojfs and Witnessen into the said Courts of Exchequer, there to be examined, as he can, for the better Fraude of his aide Grante Conveyance or Assurance to be made bona fide, and without anye Fraude or Covine: And yet nevertheless yf at anye tyme after, upon anye Informa^{ti}on upon that case, or other Informa^{ti}on to be shewed and exhibited into the said Courts of Exchequer, for and in the Behalfe of our said Sovereigne Ladye the Queene, her Heires or Successors, or upon anye Acti^on upon that Case or Saye to be psecuted by anye the Patentees of the Queene Majestie, her Heires or Successors, or by any other the Heires or Assignes of the same Patentees, yt shall happen to be sufficientl tried and proved by verdict of Twelve Men, accordinge to the common course of the Lawes of this Realme, that anye of the said Enter Assurance and Conveyances, made by any of the said Treasurers and psons aforesaid, was made upon any Fraude or Covine, to the intent thereby to defraude the Queene Majestie of suche Forfeiture as might have growen or comen to her Highnes by reason of anye the said Attorneys, that then everie suche Enter Conveyance and Assurance, not tried and sufficientl proved as aforesaid to be had or made by and upon, suche Fraude or Covine, shalbe utterly voyd and of none effecte, to all Extent^s Continuance and Purposes, untille suche tyme as suche Trial^e by Verdict shalbe lawfulli undone by Attaynt or otherwise.

III.
*Quod si Bargaine
 and Sale in good
 Consideratione
 fuerit.*

PROVIDED always and be it enacted by the authority aforesaid, That this Acte, or any Thing therein conteyned, shall not in any wise extende to any Bargayne and Sale by Deed indented and enrolled, nor to any other Assurance hereafter enrolled in any the Queene Majesties Court^s of Records at Westmst, made upon good and true Considera^{ti}on or Considera^{ti}on, without Fraude or Covine, by anye of the said psons soe attaynted, at any tyme before the daye of his or their said Full Treasons claynted, wherof they nowe stande attaynted; but that everie suche Bargayne and Sale and Assurance, shall stande and bee in as good Force and Effecte as the same was or were before the makinge of this Acte; Any Thing herein conteyned to the contrarye thereof notwithstanding.

IV.
*Quod si in
 Titulis de Regibus.*

AND enynges to all and everie pson and psons and Bodies Politike and Corporate, their Heires and Successors, and to the Heires and Successors of everie of them, (other then suche psons and their Heires, as he or have bene pardon or privie to anye Enter or Conveyance made by Fraude or Covine as ys aforesaid, and other then suche in that not accordinge to the true meaninge of this Statute exhibite offer and shewe forth their said Grante Conveyances and Assurance, or the effect thereof as is aforesaid, in the said Courts of Exchequer, within the tyme to them before in this Acte limited,) all suche Enter Right Title and Interest as they or anye of them have, of in or to any of the said Manors Landes Telle^s Rentes Pyties and Hereditament^s, or anye parcell thereof, in as large and ample manner and forme to all intent^s and Purposes as they or any of them had before the makinge of this Acte; Any Thing in this Acte conteyned to the contrarye thereof notwithstanding.

V.
*Quod si in
 Titulis de Regibus
 in fine, for as Yere
 as good Rent
 and Copyhold.*

PROVIDED always, That this Acte or anye thinge therein conteyned, shall not extende to anye Lease, not exceedinge one and twentie yeres or three Lyves, or made for anye number of Yeres determinable upon one two or three Lyves, from the tyme of the makinge of the same Lease of Landes Telle^s or Hereditament^s, most commonly used to be letten to Farme for Yeres or Lyves within the space of twentie yeres before the makinge of the same Lease, and wherupon the small accustomed yearly Rent or more is reserved; Nor to any Lease by Copple, of any Landes or Telle^s made accordinge to the Custome of any Maner wherof the same ys parcell.

VI.
*Quod si in
 Titulis de Regibus
 in fine, for as Yere
 as good Rent
 and Copyhold.*

(*) PROVIDED also, That this Acte or anye Thing therein conteyned, shall not in anye wise extende to any Bargaine or bynde anye pson or psons, for touching or concerning anye Conveyance or Assurance made bona fide upon good Considera^{ti}on, and without Fraude or Covine, by anye of the said psons soe attaynted, at anye tyme before their said Full Treasons claynted, other then onely the Wyves Children and Heires Apparent of the psons soe attaynted.

* This Privie is inserted to the Original Act in a separate Schedule.

CHAPTER IV.

AN ACTS to prevent Extortion in Shieriff^s Under Shieriff^s and Bayliffes of Franchises or Liberties, in Cases of Execution.

BE it enacted by the Authorite of this present Parliament, That ye shall not be lawfull, from the firste daye of Maie nowe nexte ensuyng, to or for anye Shieriff Under Shieriff Bayliffe of Franchises or Liberties, nor for anye of their or either of their Officers Mynstres Syvners Bayliffes or Deparyes, nor for anye of them, by reason or colour of their or either of their Office or Offices, to have receive or take of anye pson or psons whatsoever, directlie or indirectlie, for the byring and executing of any Extent or Executioⁿ, upon the Bodie Londen Good^s or Chancelles of anye pson or psons whatsoever, more or other Considera^tion or Recompence then in this present Acte ye and shalbe lymited and appoynted whiche shalbe lawfull to be hadd receyved and taken; That is to saye, Twelve Pence of and for everie Twentie Shilling^s where the [same] exceedeth not One Hundreth Poundes, and Sixe Pence of and for everie Twentie Shilling^s, bringe over and above the saide s^me of One Hundreth Poundes, that he or they shall not levele or extende and deliver in Executioⁿ, or take the Bodie in Executioⁿ for, by virtue and force of anye such Extent or Executioⁿ whatsoever; upon payne and penaltye that all and everie Shieriff Under Shieriff Bayliffe of Franchises or Liberties, their and everie of their Ministers Servants Officers Bailiffes or Depudies, whiche at anye tyme after the saide firste daye of Maie nowe next ensuyng, shall directlie or indirectlie doe the contrarie, shall lose and forfeyte to the Partis grieved his Treble Damage; and shall forfeyte the s^me of Fourete Poundes of good and lawfull Englishe Money for everie tyme that he or they or anye of them shall doe the contrarie, the one myorie thereof to be to our Sovereigne Ladye the Queene her Heires and Successors, and thother myorie thereof to the partye or parties that will sue for the same, by any Playnte Actioⁿ Sayte Bill or Informa^tion, wherein noe Exceuse Wager of Lawe or P^rec^tion shalbe allowed.

P^res of Sheriff, &c. on Executioⁿ; 12. in the P^resent, up to 20th, and 6d. in the P^resent above.

P^resent on Extortion, Treble Damages to the Party grieved; and 40th to the Use of the Crown, &c.

PROVIDED always, That this Acte, or anye Thinges therein conteyned, shall not extend to anye P^resent to be taken or had for anye Executioⁿ within anye Citie or Towne Corporate; Anye Thinges above mentioned to the contrarie thereof notwithstandinge.

It. Not to extend to Corporation.

CHAPTER V.

AN ACTS for the Continuance and p^reserving of dyvers Statut^s.

WHERE in the firste Session of Parliament holden at Westm^r the twelveth daye of Januarie in the [fiftieth] yere of her Highnes Raigne, an Acte was then and there made for the Punysshment of such p^resons as should p^recure or c^remitt anye wilfull Furie; And where in the Parliament begonne and holden at Westm^r the seconde daye of Aprill in the thirtieth yere of her Majesties Raigne, an Acte was then and there made, for the avoydinge and abolishing of fained covenens and fraudulent Forfeiture^s Gift^s Grant^s Alienac^tions, B^rendes Sayt^s Judgement^s and Executioⁿs; entituled An Acte agaynst fraudulent Doe^rt^s Gift^s Grant^s Alienac^tions, &c.; And where also in the firste Session of the Parliament begonne and holden at Westm^r the xijth daye of January in the said [fiftieth] yere of her Highnes Raigne, and from thence contynued by Progre^sion untill the Dissolutioⁿ thereof, there was one other Acte made for the revyvinge of a Statute of R^od^o & R^o Philippi & Marie, for the amendinge of High Wales: All whiche Act^s above mentioned are by p^rovide and experience tryed and founde to be very necessarye and profitable for the Cōmon Wealthe of this Realme: For whiche Cause, Be it enacted by the Queene Majestie, with thassent of the Lordes Sp^ruall & Temporall, and the Cōmons in this present Parliament assembled, and by the Authorite of the same, That the said Act^s above remembered, and everie of them, and all and everie the Branches Clauses and P^rovisioⁿs in them and everie of them conteyned, shall from henceforthe be remayne and contynue in force and effecte for ever.

Revised of Stat. 1. Eliz. c. 9. P^resent; 12. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 13. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 14. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 15. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 16. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 17. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 18. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 19. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 20. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 21. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 22. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 23. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 24. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 25. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 26. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 27. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 28. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 29. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 30. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 31. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 32. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 33. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 34. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 35. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 36. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 37. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 38. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 39. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 40. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 41. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 42. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 43. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 44. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 45. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 46. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 47. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 48. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 49. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 50. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 51. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 52. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 53. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 54. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 55. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 56. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 57. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 58. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 59. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 60. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 61. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 62. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 63. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 64. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 65. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 66. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 67. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 68. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 69. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 70. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 71. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 72. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 73. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 74. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 75. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 76. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 77. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 78. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 79. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 80. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 81. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 82. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 83. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 84. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 85. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 86. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 87. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 88. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 89. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 90. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 91. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 92. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 93. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 94. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 95. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 96. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 97. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 98. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 99. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 100. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 101. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 102. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 103. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 104. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 105. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 106. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 107. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 108. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 109. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 110. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 111. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 112. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 113. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 114. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 115. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 116. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 117. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 118. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 119. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 120. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 121. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 122. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 123. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 124. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 125. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 126. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 127. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 128. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 129. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 130. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 131. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 132. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 133. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 134. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 135. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 136. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 137. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 138. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 139. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 140. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 141. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 142. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 143. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 144. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 145. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 146. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 147. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 148. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 149. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 150. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 151. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 152. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 153. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 154. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 155. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 156. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 157. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 158. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 159. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 160. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 161. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 162. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 163. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 164. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 165. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 166. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 167. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 168. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 169. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 170. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 171. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 172. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 173. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 174. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 175. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 176. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 177. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 178. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 179. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 180. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 181. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 182. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 183. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 184. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 185. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 186. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 187. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 188. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 189. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 190. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 191. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 192. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 193. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 194. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 195. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 196. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 197. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 198. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 199. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 200. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 201. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 202. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 203. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 204. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 205. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 206. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 207. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 208. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 209. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 210. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 211. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 212. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 213. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 214. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 215. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 216. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 217. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 218. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 219. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 220. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 221. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 222. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 223. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 224. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 225. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 226. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 227. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 228. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 229. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 230. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 231. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 232. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 233. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 234. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 235. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 236. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 237. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 238. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 239. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 240. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 241. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 242. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 243. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 244. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 245. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 246. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 247. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 248. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 249. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 250. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 251. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 252. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 253. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 254. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 255. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 256. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 257. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 258. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 259. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 260. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 261. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 262. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 263. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 264. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 265. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 266. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 267. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 268. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 269. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 270. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 271. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 272. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 273. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 274. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 275. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 276. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 277. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 278. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 279. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 280. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 281. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 282. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 283. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 284. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 285. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 286. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 287. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 288. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 289. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 290. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 291. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 292. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 293. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 294. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 295. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 296. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 297. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 298. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 299. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 300. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 301. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 302. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 303. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 304. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 305. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 306. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 307. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 308. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 309. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 310. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 311. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 312. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 313. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 314. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 315. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 316. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 317. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 318. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 319. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 320. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 321. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 322. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 323. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 324. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 325. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 326. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 327. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 328. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 329. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 330. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 331. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 332. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 333. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 334. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 335. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 336. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 337. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 338. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 339. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 340. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 341. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 342. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 343. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 344. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 345. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 346. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 347. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 348. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 349. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 350. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 351. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 352. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 353. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 354. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 355. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 356. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 357. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 358. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 359. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 360. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 361. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 362. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 363. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 364. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 365. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 366. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 367. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 368. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 369. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 370. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 371. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 372. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 373. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 374. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 375. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 376. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 377. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 378. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 379. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 380. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 381. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 382. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 383. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 384. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 385. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 386. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 387. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 388. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 389. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 390. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 391. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 392. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 393. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 394. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 395. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 396. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 397. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 398. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 399. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 400. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 401. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 402. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 403. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 404. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 405. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 406. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 407. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 408. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 409. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 410. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 411. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 412. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 413. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 414. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 415. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 416. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 417. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 418. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 419. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 420. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 421. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 422. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 423. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 424. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 425. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 426. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 427. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 428. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 429. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 430. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 431. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 432. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 433. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 434. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 435. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 436. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 437. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 438. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 439. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 440. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 441. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 442. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 443. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 444. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 445. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 446. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 447. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 448. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 449. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 450. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 451. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 452. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 453. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 454. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 455. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 456. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 457. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 458. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 459. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 460. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 461. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 462. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 463. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 464. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 465. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 466. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 467. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 468. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 469. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 470. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 471. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 472. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 473. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 474. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 475. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 476. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 477. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 478. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 479. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 480. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 481. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 482. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 483. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 484. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 485. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 486. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 487. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 488. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 489. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 490. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 491. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 492. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 493. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 494. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 495. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 496. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 497. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 498. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 499. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 500. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 501. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 502. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 503. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 504. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 505. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 506. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 507. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 508. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 509. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 510. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 511. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 512. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 513. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 514. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 515. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 516. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 517. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 518. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 519. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 520. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 521. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 522. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 523. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 524. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 525. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 526. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 527. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 528. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 529. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 530. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 531. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 532. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 533. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 534. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 535. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 536. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 537. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 538. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 539. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 540. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 541. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 542. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 543. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 544. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 545. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 546. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 547. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 548. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 549. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 550. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 551. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 552. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 553. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 554. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 555. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 556. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 557. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 558. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 559. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 560. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 561. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 562. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 563. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 564. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 565. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 566. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 567. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 568. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 569. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 570. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 571. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 572. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 573. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 574. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 575. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 576. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 577. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 578. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 579. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 580. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 581. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 582. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 583. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 584. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 585. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 586. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 587. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 588. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 589. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 590. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 591. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 592. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 593. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 594. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 595. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 596. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 597. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 598. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 599. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 600. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 601. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 602. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 603. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 604. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 605. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 606. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 607. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 608. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 609. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 610. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 611. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 612. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 613. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 614. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 615. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 616. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 617. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 618. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 619. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 620. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 621. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 622. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 623. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 624. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 625. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 626. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 627. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 628. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 629. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 630. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 631. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 632. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 633. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 634. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 635. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 636. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 637. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 638. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 639. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 640. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 641. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 642. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 643. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 644. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 645. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 646. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 647. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 648. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 649. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 650. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 651. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 652. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 653. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 654. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 655. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 656. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 657. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 658. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 659. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 660. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 661. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 662. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 663. Eliz. c. 5. Forfeiture; 664. Eliz. c

Don. § Eliz.
c. 2. Tillage.

c. 2. Impugnatio
of Ingle Wares;
§ Eliz. c. 10.
Burying.

§ Eliz. c. 10.
Lenses of Bowditch.

c. 21. Purveyance.

c. 6. Usury.

§ Eliz. c. 12.
containing and
amending Act.

§ Eliz. c. 2.
Relief of Poor.

§ Eliz. c. 2.
Burying of the Poor.

§ Eliz. c. 11.
containing and
amending Act.

c. 7. Issues lost
by Juries.

c. 31. Westminster.

All recited Acts
continued, to End
of next Parliament.

III.
§ Eliz. c. 5.
for Maintenance
of the Navy,
continued, to the
end of the same.

IV.
Defendants, in Debt
to Paul Remond
may appear by
Attorney, without
posting in Bail.

discharge thereof, one Acte was then and there made, intituled An Acte for Purveyance of Spewns and Frye of Fyche: And where also in the firste Session of Parliament holden at Westm the twelveth daye of Januarie in the fyfth yere of her Highnes Raigne, one Acte was then and there made, intituled An Acte for the Mayntenaunce and Encrease of Tillage: And one other Acte was then and there likewise made, intituled An Acte for the avoydinge of dyffurvyng Wares made by Handycraft men beyonde the seas: And where also in the laste Session of the Parliament holden by Progreſſe at Westm the laste daye of September in thirthe yere of her Majesties Raigne, one Acte was then and there made, intituled An Acte for Bowiers and the Prices of Bowes: And where also in the Parliament begonne and holden at Westm in the seconde daye of Aprill in the thirthe yere of her Majesties Raigne, there was one Acte in Statute made for the avoydinge of some Lenses in cerren Cases to be made of Ecclesiasticall Pwocytours wiche Case, intituled An Acte touching Lenses of Benefices and other Ecclesiasticall Livinges w^{ch} Case: And where also there was one other Acte and Statute made in the said Parliament begonne and holden at Westmynter, the side seconde daye of Aprill in the said thirthe yere, intituled An Acte that Purveyors maye take Grayne Corne or Victuals wiche fyve myles of Cambridge and Oxeforde in cerren Cases: And also one other Acte was then and there made, intituled An Acte against Usurie: And where in the Parliament holden at Westm the eight daye of Maye in the fourteenth yere of her Highnes Raigne, there was one other Acte made, intituled An Acte for the Contynuance Explanacon Pictings and enlarginge of dyffuse Statut: In wiche Statute are conteyned dyffuse Branches Clauses and Pvisions touching and conſyching the Explanacon Pictings and Enlarginge of divers of the Statut before mencioned: And where also in the firste Session of the Parliament begonne and holden at Westmynter the eight daye of Maye in the fourteenth yere of the Quenes Highnes Raigne that now ys, and from thence contynued by Progreſſe till the dischaſſe thereof, there was one other Acte made, intituled An Acte for the Punyſhement of Vagabondes, and for the Relief of the Poore and Impotent: And where in the Parliament holden at Westm aforeſaide in the eighteenth yere of her Majesties Raigne, there was one other Acte made, intituled An Acte for the settinge of the Poore to Worke, and for the avoydinge of Ydlenes: And where in the Parliament holden at Westm the three and twentieth daye of November in the xxvith yere of her Majesties Raigne, one other Acte was made for the revyvinge continuance explanacon and pictings of dyffuse Statut: In wiche are conteyned dyffuse Branches Pvisions and Clauses touching and concerninge cerren Additions and Alteracons unto and of dyffuse of the said former recited Statutes and (!) newe Pvisions: And where in the said Parliament holden at Westm the three and twentieth daye of November in the seven and twentieth yere of the Quenes Majesties Raigne that now ys, there was an Acte made for the lvyngs of Yowes lost by Juries: And wherens also in the Parliament holden at Westm the xxviiith daye of November in the xxviith yere of the Quenes Majesties Raigne that now ys, there was one other Acte made, intituled An Acte for the good Governement of the Citty or Burroughs of Westmynter: Forasmuche as all the said sevall Actes and Statutes Branches Clauses and Pvisions, and everie of them, doe seeme good benefittfull and needfull to the Weale and Myght of this Realme: Be it therefore further enacted by the Authorite of this present Parliament, That the forsaide sevall late recyved Statutes and Actes, and the said mentioned Branches Clauses Pvisions Additions Affiacons and Explanacons and everie of them, and all and everie Article Clause and Sentence in them and everie of them conteyned, shalbe contynued and endure in full force and effecte duringe the tyme hereafter mencioned, That is to saye, till the Ende of the next Parliament next ensuyng.

And Where also in the firste Session of Parliament holden at Westmynter the twelveth daye of Januarie in the said fyfth yere of her Majesties Raigne, one Acte was then and there made, intituled An Acte touching cerren Politiques Constitucion made for the Mayntenaunce of the Navie: Be it further enacted by the Authorite of this present Parliament, That so muche onlie of the sayde late mencioned Acte as [that] this present standeth in Force, and not herebefore at anye tyme repealed, shall contynue and endure in full Force and Effecte unto the Ende of the next Parliament next ensuyng.

Provisen sheweth, That Whereas dyvers her Majesties lovinge Subjectes, dwellinge in the remote part^s of this Realme, are many tymes maliciously troubled upon Informations and Svytt, exhibited in the Courtes of King^s Bench Citizen Pleas and Exchequer, upon penall Statut, and are drawen upp upon Pences out of the Countre where they dwell, and dryven to stand and put in Bayls, to their great trouble and undoyng: For Reformacon wherof, Be it enacted, That yf anye pson or psons shalbe used or informed agaynst upon anye penall Lawe, in anye the severall Courtes of Kinges Bench Citizen Pleas or Exchequer, where such pson or psons are layablen by Lawe, or where by the leave or favor of the Courte such pson or psons maye appeare by Attorney, that in all and everie such case, the pson or psons so to be pynsioned or used shall and may, at the Daye and Tyme conteyned in the firste Pences served for his Apperance, appeare by Attorney of the same Courte where the Pences ys recoverable, to move and defende the same, and not be urged to pynell Apperance, or to put in Bayls for the suretyes of such Svytt: Any former Lawe Customs or Usage to the contrary notwithstanding.

¹ other G.

² Be also in Original Act and Duplicate, erroneously so 'at'

CHAPTER VI.

AN ACTE for the more speedie and due execution of Diverse Branches of the Statute made in the xxiijth yere of the Quenes Majesties Raigne, introyled An Acte to reveyne the Quenes Majesties Subjectes in their due obedience.

FOR avoydinge of all Fraudes and Delays heretofore practised, or hereafter to be putt in Use, to the hindrance of the due and speedie execution of the Statute made in the Session of Parliament holden by Prorogacion at Wexth the sixteenth daye of Januarie in the xxiijth yere of the Raigne of our most gracious Sovereigne Ladie the Quenes Majeste, entituled An Acte to reveyne the Quenes Majesties Subjectes in their due Obedience: Be it enacted by authoritie of this Present Parliament, That everie Feoffment Gifte Graunte Conveiance Alienacion Estate Lease Excombrance and Lymytacion of Use, of or out of any Landes Telle^t or Hereditament^t whatsoever, had or made at anye time synce the begynnynge of the Quenes Majesties Raigne, or at anye tyme hereafter to be had or made, by anye person whiche hath not repayed or shall not repaye to some Church Chappell or usuall Place of Common Prayer, but hath or forborne or shall forborne the same contrarie to the tenor of the said Statute, and whiche ys and shalbe revocable at the pleasure of suche Offendor, or in anye wise directlie or indirectlie most or intended to or for the Behoofe Relief or Mayntenance or at the disposicion of anye suche Offendor, or wherewith, or wherbye, or in consideration whereof, suche Offendor or his familye shalbe maynteyned relieved or kepte, shalbe deemed and taken to be utterly frustrate and voyde, as agaynst the Quenes Majeste, for or concerninge the levyynge and payynge of suche sumpes of Money as anye suche person, by the Lawes or Statut^t of the Realme alreadye made, ought to paye or forfeyte, for not comynge or repayynge to anye Church Chappell or usuall Place of Common Prayer, or for anyynge hearynge, or beinge at any Masse; and shall also be seised and had to and for her Majesties use and behoofe, as hereafter in this Acte ys mentioned; Any Prence colour fayned consideration or expoyninge of anye use to the contrarie notwithstandinge.

All Comynages, &c. by Recusants, to evade the Statute under 29. Eliz. c. 6. declared void.

And Further be it enacted by the authoritie aforesaid, That everie Conviction heretofore recorded, for anye Offence before mentioned, not alreadye entreated or Riffed into the Quenes Majesties Courte of Exchequer, shall from the Justices before whom the Records of suche Conviction shalbe remaynyng, be entreated and Riffed into the Quenes Majesties Courte of Exchequer before the end of Easter Terme next comynge; in suche convenient certeyne, for the tyme and other circumstaunc^t, as the Courte of Exchequer maye thereupon awarde out pence for sclarie of the Landes and Goodes of everie suche Offendor as hath not payde their said Forfeytures, accordinge to the Lawes and Statutes in suche case gvydd; And that everie Conviction hereafter for anye Offence before mentioned, shalbe in the Courte comenlie called the King^s Bench, or at the Assises or Gildhall Gaule Delivriere, and not elsewhere, and shall from the Justic^t before whom the Records of suche Conviction shall remayne, be entreated and Riffed into the said Courte of Exchequer, before the ende of the Terme next ensuyng after everie suche Conviction, in suche convenient certeyne as ys aforesaid.

II.
All existing Convictions shall be returned into the Exchequer.

Future Convictions shall be only in R. B. or at the Assises, &c.

And Be it also enacted by the authoritie aforesaid, That everie suche Offendor in not repayynge to Divine Service, but forberynge the same contrarie to the said Statute, as hath byne heretofore convicted for suche Offence, and hath not made Submission and byne conformable accordinge to the true meanynge of the said Statute, shall, without any other Indictment or Conviction, paye into the Receipte of the said Exchequer all suche sumpes of Money as, accordinge to the rate of Twentie pound^t for everie Moneth sithence the same Conviction, doe yet remayne unpaide, in forme as hereafter ensueth; that ys to saye, the one moytie thereof before the ende of next Trinitie Terme, and thother moytie thereof before the ende of the next Hillarie Terme; or at anye suche other tymes as by the Lordes Treasorer Chancelor and Chief Baron of the Exchequer, or any two of them, shall by Composition, upon good bond and suretie taken, be lymted before the ende of the said nexte Trinitie Terme, yf anye suche Composition shall happen to be; And shall also in everie Easter and Michas Terme, untill suche tyme as the same person doe make Submission and be conformable accordinge to the true meanynge of the said Statute, pay into the said Receipte of the Exchequer Twentie poundes, for everie Moneth whiche shall incur in all that mean tyme.

III.
Penalties of sol. per Month, already incurred under recited Act, shall be paid into the Exchequer.

And Be it also enacted by the authoritie aforesaid, That everie suche Offendor in not repayynge to Divine Service, but forberynge the same contrarie to the said Statute, as hereafter shall fortune to be therof once convicted, shall in suche of the Termes of Easter or Michas as shalbe next after suche Conviction, paye into the said Receipte of Exchequer, after the rate of twenty poundes for everie moneth w^{ch} shalbe conteyned in the Indictment wherupon suche Conviction shalbe; and shall also for everie moneth after suche Conviction, without any other Indictment or Conviction, paye into the Receipte of the Exchequer aforesaid, at two tymes in the yere, that ys to saye, in everie Easter Terme and Michas Terme, as muche as then shall remayne unpaide, after the rate of Twentie poundes for everie moneth after suche Conviction; And yf Defaulte shalbe made in anye parte of anye payment aforesaid, contrarie to the forme herein before lymted, that then and soe often the Quenes Majeste shall & maye, by Prence oute of the said Exchequer, take and enjoye all the Goodes, and two partes unvall of all the Landes Telles and Hereditament^t Leases and Farmes of anye Offendor as of all other the Landes Telle^t and Hereditament^t lyable to suche Seizure or to the Penalties aforesaid, by the true meanynge of this Acte, levynge the thirde parte onelie of the same Landes Telles and Hereditament^t Leases and Farmes to and for the Mayntenance and Relief of the same Offendor his Wief Children and Familie.

IV.
On future Convictions the Monthly Penalties shall continue: & he secondly paid into the Exchequer, or the Crown may seize the Goods and Tenements of the Lands of the Offender.

V.
Form of
Indictment
against Offenders
and Process and
Execution, as
Set forth
Appointed, &c.

And for the more speedy Conviction of such Offender in not repaying to Divine Service, but forbearing the same contrary to the said Statute; Be it enacted by the authority aforesaid, That the Indictment of every such Offender, touching the not clearing of such Offender to the Church of the Parishes where such person at any time before such Indictment was or did have House or Residence, nor to any other Church Chappell or usual place of Common Prayer, shall sufficient in the Law; and that it shall not be needful to mention in any such Indictment that the Parle Offender was or ys Inhabiting within this Realme of Englande or anye other the Queenes Majesties Dominions: But yf it shall happen anye such Offender then not to be within this Realme or other her Majesties Dominions, that in suche case the partie be relieved by Plea to be putt in in that behalfe and not otherwise; And that upon the Indictment of such Offender, a Plea shall be made, at the same Assises or Gaole Deliverie in which the indictment shall be taken, yf the same be taken at anye Assise or Gaole Deliverie, by which it shall be commanded that the bodye of such Offender shall be rendred to the Sheriffe of the same Countie, before the said next Assise or Gaole Deliverie to be holden in the same Countie; And yf at the said next Assise or Gaole Deliverie, the same Offender so pleyed shall not make Apperance of Records, that then upon such Defaults recorded, the same shall be sufficient a Conviction in Lawe, of the said Offence whereof the partie so standeth indicted as ys aforesaid, as yf upon the same Indictment a Trial by Verdict thereupon hadd proceeded and byne recorded.

VI.
Provision shall come
upon Conviction
of Death, &c.

Provided also, That whosoever anye such Offender as ys aforesaid shall make Submission and become conformable, according to the fourthe lynnyed by the said Statute made in the three and twentieth yere of the Queenes Majesties Reigne, or shall fortune to dye, that then see forfeiture of Twentie Pounds for any Month, or seque of the Landes of the same Offender, from and after such Submission and Conformye or Death, and full Satisfaction of all the Arrears of Twentie Pounds Monethly before such Seque due or payable, shall cease or be contynued agaynst such Offender, so longe as the same person shall conynue in comyng to Divine Service according to thement of the said Statute.

VII.
Application of
Quarterly of the
Rents to the
Poor, &c.

And where by the said former Statute the Thirde Parte of the Forfeitures for not clearing to Divine Service is lynnyed to the Poor; Be it further enacted by the authority aforesaid, That it shall and maye be lawfull to and for the Lords Treasurers of Englande Chancelor and Chief Baron of the Exchequer for the tyme beinge, or two of them, to assigne and dispose of the full Thirde Parte of the Twentie Pounds for every Month payde, or to be payde into the Receipts of the Exchequer as ys aforesaid, for the Relief and Mayntenance aswell of the Poore and of the Houses of Correction, as of ymposent and mayned Soldiers, as the same Lords Treasurers Chancelor and Chief Baron, or anye two of them, shall order or appoynte; Anye Thinge in the said Statute made in the said three and twentieth yere of her Majesties Reigne mentioned to the contrary thereof in any wise notwithstanding.

VIII.
Provision for
Conveyance
made here in.

Provided also, That this Act, or anye Thinge therein contayned, shall not in anywise extende or be construed to make voyde or ympeache anye Grants or Leases heretofore made bona fide without Fraude or Covins, whereupon anye yerely Rent or Payment ys reserved or payable, or anye Grants or Leases hereafter to be made bona fide without Fraude or Covins, whereupon the accustomed yerely Rent or more shall be reserved, or anye other Conveyance Assignement or Assignment whosoever heretofore made bona fide upon good Consideration, and without Fraude or Covins, which ys not or shall not be revocable at the Pleasure of such Offender, otherwise then to give Benefice and Title to her Majestie, her Heires and Successors, to have peace and and enjoye such Rent and Payment during the continuance of such Lease or Grants according to the true meaninge of this Act.

IX.
Provision for Lands
held by Offenders
for Term of Life.

Also granted also, That this Act or anye Thinge therein contayned shall not in any wise extende or be construed to convey anye Seque of any Landes or Tolt of such Offender in her Majesties Hande, or in the Hande of her Heires or Successors, after the said Offenders Death, which Landes or Tolt he shall have or be entred of only for terme of his Life, or in the Right of his Wyf; Anye Thinge in this Act to the contrary in any wise notwithstanding.

CHAPTER VII. (')

AN ACT of one Subsidie granted by the Clergie.

Grant of Subsidie
by the Clergie
of the Province
of Canterbury,
of 6s. in the Pound,
payable in Three
Termes.

WHERE the Priests and Clergie of the Province of Canterbury have, for certayne Consideration, lovingly and hyberally given and granted to the Queenes most excellent Ma^{ty} a Subsidie of Six shilling of the Pounds, to be taken and levied of all and singular their Promotions Spuall wth in the same Province, during the terme of three yeres next ensuing, in such certayne manner and forme and wth such Exceptions and Provisions as be specified and contayned in a certayne Instrument by them thereof made and delivered unto the Queenes Highness under the Seale of the most Reverend Father in God John now Archbishopp of Canterbury and Primate of all England; W^{ch} Instrument ys now exhibited in this Present Parliament to be read and confirmed; the Tutor whereof cometh in these Wordes:

¹ From the Original Act. See Note at the beginning of this Year.

Illustratione et Serenissime in Christo Principi, et Dñe aſe Clementissime, Dñe Elſabethe, Del gñs, Angl Francie et Hibn Regia, Fidei defenſor, &c. Johes Divina Providencia Cantuarienſis Archiepiſ, totius Angl Primas et Metropoliticos, omniumque obedienciam et ſubjectionem, ac felicitem et ſalutem, in eo q quon Reges regnant, et Principes dominant: Vre Serenissime Regie ſublimiſ p pñs publicum Inſtrumentum aſe has tñs aſe Tuſionemque ſignificamus et notum facimus, quod Pñs et Clerus aſe Cantuarii Provincie in ſacra Synodo Provinciali aſe Convocaſe, Vigore et Auctoritate vñs Regi vñs in ea parte nob directi, in Domino Capitulari Eccle vñs Cathedrali ſancti Pauli London, decimo ſexto die menſis Octobris, anno Dñi milimo quingenteſimo octogime ſexto, jam current inchoata et celebrata, ac de die in diem et loco in locum usq, ad et tertiū dñs pñs mensi Marci continuata et prorogata, in Eccle Collegiata divi Petri Vñs eodem tertiū die pñs mensi Marci, legitime congregati, pro quibusdam magnis arduis et urgentibz causis p nos eis propositis, ac inter ea matura delibetate ponderatis, pro defenſe Regni et Dominiorum vestrorum ſecund et pro eorum erga vñs Regiam ſublimitatem officio, quoddam ultimum ac ſpontaneum et voluntarium Subſidium vñs Regie munificentie, unanimi eorum concensu et ſenſu dederunt et conceſerunt, prout tenore pñs publici Inſtrumenti (ſeriem concensu bilimodi in ſe continet) plenius liquet et apparet: Hanc illi et obſervare vñs Regie Ma' ſupplicantes quatenus hoc eorum ſubſidium pro vñs ſolus Clementis benigne acceptis, ac bene conſulere gratioſe dignemini: Tenor vero dicte concensu bilis in verbum ſequitur, et est talis.

Tenore of the said Grant

THE PRIESTS AND CLERGY of the Province of CANTYBURIE, being lawfullie congregated and assembled together in a Convocaſion or Synode, conſidering their bounden Duties to yo' Ma' their moſte natrall and gracioſe Sovereigne Ladie, and having in Remembrance the manifold and ample Benefits w^{ch} they daylie receive, not onlie by yo' moſte gracioſe and godlie Government, whereby theye be conſerved in Peace and Quieten, and ſo more able to ſerve God and intende to their Office and Vocaſion, but alſo, and that moſte cheifly, by the ſettings forth and advancinge of Goddes moſte Holie Wordes and his ſincere and trewe Reliſion in this your Realme, and abolishinge of all Fornie Power contrarie to the ſame: Conſideringe alſo the greate and ymportable Chardge that yo' Ma' hath laſte ſuſtained, aswell in the neceſſarie Proviſion of all kinde of Munition for the better fortifyinge bothe by Sea and Lande of yo' Highnes Dominions, and w^{ch} ſtandinge of forraigne Invaſion, as alſo in the provident and needfull Proviſion of ſuche intended notorious Attempt, as manifeſtly tended not onlie to the diſturbance of our Peace, but even of the utter overthrowe of the pñs happie eſtate of this your Highnes Realme, to the miſerable ruine of divers other Countreies adjacent and nere adjoininge, and to the extirpaſion and rootinge out of the ſincere profeſſion of the Ghoſpell of Chriſt bothe here and elsewhere: And ſynally wayenge that the malice of the Adverſaries of Goddes Truth, ſourne Enemies to yo' Ma' and to the Proſperitie of this Realme, dothe daylie increaſe (as by manifold Popiſhe and moſt deviliſhe Practices laſte diſcovered yt ys moſte evident and apparante) whereby moſte dangerous and bloodie events are likelie to enſue, unleſſe by the ſpeciall goodnes of Almighty God and by yo' Ma' provident care (as by a principall meanes) they maye be prevented, w^{ch} muſt needs hereafter put yo' Highnes to verie greate and laſtinge Expence: In CONSIDERATION of the Pñs and for a trewe Declaration of their bounden Duties godd Hart and Mynde towards yo' Ma', w^{ch} one uniforme Agreem^t Accorded and Conſented together w^{ch} moſte hartie good will, have given and granted, and by theſe pñs doe give and graunte to yo' Highnes yo' Heires and Succesors, One Subſide, in manner and fourme followinge, That is to ſay: That everie Archbiſhopp Biſhopp Deane Archdeacon Provost M^r of Colledge ſcholarſhe Parſon and Vicar, and everie other pñs and pñs of whatſoever Name or Degree hee or they be w^{thin} the Province of Canturbrie, enjoynge any Spuall Promocion or other Temporal Poſſeſſion to the ſame Spuall Promocion annexed, nowe not divided or ſeperated by Acte of Parliamt^t or otherwiſe from the Poſſeſſion of the Clergie, ſhall paye to your Highnes your Heires and Succesors, for everie Pownde that hee maye yerelie depend by reaſon of the ſaid Spuall Promocion, the ſumme of Sixe ſhillings: And for the trewe and certeyne value of all the Promocions and everie of them, whereof the payment of this Subſide ſhallbe made, the Rate Taxaſion Valuaſion and Eſtimaſion nowe remainyng, of Record in yo' Ma' Courte of Exchequer for the payment of a perpetuall Dieme or Tenth granted to yo' Ma' moſte Noble Father in the xxvjth yeare of his Reigne, concerninge ſuche Promocions as nowe be in the Poſſeſſion of the Clergie, ſhall onlie be followed and obſerved, w^{ch} out makinge any Valuaſion Rate Taxaſion or Eſtimaſion other then in the ſaid Record ys nowe comprised: Provided alwayes, That ſoſmuch as the tenth pte of the ſaid Rate and Valuaſion before ſpecified ys yerelie paid to your Highnes for the ſaid perpetuall Dieme, ſo ſo there remaineth onlie Nine pte yerelie to the Incumbent cleere, This Subſide of vjs. the Pownde ſhallbe underſtanded and ment onlie of everie full Pownde of the ſaid Nyns Partt and of no more: Provided alwayes, That no pñs that hereafter ſhallbe promoted to any Benefice or Spuall Promocion, and ſhall compoſunde w^{ch} yo' Ma' yo' Heires or Succesors for the Firſt Fruitt of the ſame, after the ſecond daye of October next enſuinge and on thirde the ſecond daye of October w^{ch} ſhallbe in the yeare of o' Lord One thouſand fyve hundredth fourscore and tene, ſhallbe contributorie or charged for the ſame Benefice or Promocion to yo' Highnes yo' Heires or Succesors w^{ch} any pte of this Subſide, duringe the ſirte yeare after the tyme of any ſuche compoſundinge for his Firſt Fruitt: And yo' Pñs et Clergie doe alſo graunte, that this Subſide of Sixe ſhillings the Pownde, of the Nyns pte of the yerelie value of everie Spuall Promocion aforeſaid w^{ch} in the ſaid Proviſion ſetted as ys aforeſaid, ſhallbe paid to yo' Ma' yo' Heires and Succesors in manner and fourme followinge, That ys to ſay, Two ſhillings of everie pownde aforeſaid yerelie untill the ſame be paid: the firſt payment thereof to be due at the ſecond daye of October w^{ch} ſhallbe in the yeare of o' Lord One thouſand fyve hundredth fourscore and eight: And the ſecond payment thereof to be due at the ſecond daye of October w^{ch} ſhallbe in the yeare of o' Lord one thouſand fyve hundredth fourscore and nine: And the thirde payment thereof to be due at the ſecond daye of October in the yeare of o' Lord One thouſand fyve hundredth fourscore and tene: to be delivered and paid yerelie, by ſuche pñs and pñs as in this pñs Ordinance ſhall be appointed to have the Collecſion thereof, to the Lord High Treſurer or Under Treſurer of England for the

Manner for the Subſide.

Grant of 6s. in the Pound on the Value of all Spiritual Promotions, as used in the King's Treas, under Stat. of E.VIII. c. 3.

but payable as Nine Pence only

and out on the First Year after Promotion and compounding for First Fruitt

Payable in Three Years, as such

Times of Payment.

Like Subsidy on
Pensions to Priests,
Sec.

Sec. 64. y^e Ann.
on S^{yn}dical
Pensions, at 20.
and above.

Bishops, Sec. shall
be Collectors;
and shall certify
Summe of
S^{yn}dical Pensions

Payments shall be
received from
Collectors when
confirmed by them;

and Accounts to
taken by Auditors,
Sec. Penalty after.

Collectors shall
have the same
Power as for
levying the
Tithes, Sec.

Allowance for
Collectors,
Sec. in the End.

time belongs, or to such person or persons in such place or places as shall please yo^r Highness to appoint to be paid, at or before the xxijth daye of Januarie in everie of the said three yeres, w^{out} payinge any Thing to the Receyver or to any other Officer or person to be assigned for the Receipt thereof, for any Acquittance or other Discharge, upon any such Payment or Receipt of the said Subsidie or any p^{ar}t thereof to be given and delivered, but onely Forre P^{ar}ce, and that to the Clarke for writings of everie of the same Acquittance or Discharge for everie of the same payment: Item, Your Highness said Plat^r and Clergie sho^{uld} doe graunte, that everie Priest and all other Ecclesiastical persons, havinge any Pen^{ty}on payable by yo^r Ma^{ty} yo^r Heires or Successors by reason of the dissolution of the late Monasteries Collegi^{at} Free Chappelles Chauntries Fraternities Guilds and Hospitales, or of any other Sp^{eci}all Dignities or Corpora^{ti}on nowe dissolved wⁱⁿ the said Province of Cantuarburie, shall likewise paye to yo^r Highness yo^r Heires and Successors, Sixe Shilling^s of everie pounde of the said Pen^{ty}on wⁱⁿ the said three yeres, at such dayes and tymes as are before specified; And that for the sure payment thereof, Deducti^{on} and Decent^{on} of the said Sixe Shilling^s shall bee made yearlye in the Hand^s of the payers of the said Pen^{ty}on, after the Rate and Pen^{ty}on of Two Shilling^s the pounde everie of the said three yeres, to be accounted for and answered in yo^r Ma^{ty} Use by yo^r Highness Receyver and Officers deputes for the payment of suche Pen^{ty}ons, in their severall Account^s wⁱⁿ the w^{ch} Allowance shalbee given them for their payment of everie suche Pen^{ty}on liable to the severall payment of the said Subsidie: Item, Your said Plat^r and Clergie sho^{uld} doe graunte that everie Priest or Minister S^{yn}dical receyvinge an annual Stipend bringe no p^{ro}portion of Eight poundes or above, wⁱⁿ the said Province, shall paye unto the use of yo^r Highness yo^r Heires and Successors vj. s. viij. d. in everie of the said Three yeres, at such tymes and to such persons as the said Subsidie shalbee paid; and for default of the payment of the said Stipendiarie, that everie Prior Vicar or other Sp^{eci}all or Temporall person Proprietarie or Farm^{er}, havinge any P^{ar}ce or Minister to serve in his P^{ar}ce, shall bee answerable and charged for and w^{ch} the paym^{en}t of the said Sixe shilling^s eight pence, for the said Prior or Minister everie of the said Three yeres, and shall make Make Remem^{br} of his and their Wagg quarterly, of so much as the said Stipendiarie bee charged w^{ch} by this P^{ar}ce, everie of the said Three yeres: Item, Yo^r said Plat^r and Clergie doe graunte, that everie Archbishop, and (the Sec^{on} belongs void) everie Deane and Chapter of that Sec^{on} void, shalbee Collectors of this Subsidie wⁱⁿ their proper Diocesse duringe the said Three yeres, other then of the Pen^{ty}ons aforesaid; and the said Archbishop Bishop, or the Sec^{on} belongs voids the Deane and Chapter, shall certifie into yo^r Ma^{ty} Courte of Exchequer, under their Seales, the Names and Surnames of all such Stipendiarie P^{ar}ce^s & Ministers wⁱⁿ their Diocesse, as bee chargeable by this Act, at or before the said xxijth daye of Januarie yearlye duringe the said Three yeres: And those Stipendiarie P^{ar}ce^s and Ministers onells shalbee reputed and taken to bee chargeable by this Act, w^{ch} shalbee in such sorte certified unless wⁱⁿ Three yeres next after such Certificate exhibited, y^t shalbe justlie proved that some are omitted that ought thereto to have byne certified; And in this case such and so many other Stipendiarie P^{ar}ce^s and Ministers shalbee likewise accounted chargeable by this Act as wⁱⁿ the said three yeres shalbee so forward to have byne omitted: And yo^r said Plat^r and Clergie doe make humble beseeche yo^r Ma^{ty}, that y^t maye be Enacted by yo^r Ma^{ty} and yo^r High Courte of P^{ar}l^{am} (for the spec^{ie}l paym^{en}t of the said Subsidie and to avoide Delayes thereof) that when and so often as any Collectors or Collectors chargeable w^{ch} the Collecti^{on} of this Subsidie or of any p^{ar}t thereof, or the Deputes or Deputes of any of them, shall offer the paym^{en}t thereof or of any p^{ar}t thereof to the use of yo^r Ma^{ty} yo^r Heires or Successors, to any person or persons appointed to receive the same by yo^r Highness or by the said Lord Highs Th^{er}, that the said person or persons so appointed shall, wⁱⁿ foure dayes next after such Appointment, receive or cause to bee recovered the Money so offered to bee paid, w^{out} any further delaye, and deliver one sufficient Bill testifyinge the Receipt thereof to the said Collectors or his Deputes, upon everie such p^{ar}ticuler payment: And that everie such Auditor as yo^r or shalbe appointed to take or receive the Accounts of any such Collectors or Collectors, shall wⁱⁿ three dayes next after Request to him to bee made, trewlie and indifferently take the said Accounts and make Allowance as by this Graunte y^e appointed; upon payne that everie such person and persons appointed to receive the same summe or summes of money so offered, and everie such Auditor shall lose and forfeits, for everie default or delaye to be made, to the Collectors or Collectors so offeringe to make Payment or Accounts as y^e aforesaid, the summe of Tenne pound^s of lawfull money of England; the one mo^{rt}tye thereof to bee to yo^r Ma^{ty} yo^r Heires and Successors, and the other mo^{rt}tye to the said Collectors or Collectors so grieved, the same to bee paid upon Complaints made to the said Lord Th^{er} Under Th^{er} or to the Lord Chiefe Baron of yo^r Ma^{ty} Courte of Exchequer, who upon such Complaint shall p^{ro}vide examine the Matter, & findings default, shall comite the Offender to Ward, there to remayne until hee shall have paid the said severall summes so forfeited: And for better levying and recoverings of the said Subsidie, yo^r said Plat^r and Clergie doe likewise make humble beseeche yo^r Highness that y^t maye bee enacted by yo^r Ma^{ty} and yo^r said High Courts of P^{ar}l^{am}ent, in manner and forme (That y^e to saye); that everie Collector of the said Subsidie, and of everie p^{ar}t and p^{ar}cell thereof, and their lawfull Deputes or Deputes, maye have full Power and Auctoritie, to use all such Wayes and Meanes and Procees as be p^{re}scribed in the Acts of p^{ar}sonall Dimes for the Collecti^{on} and levyinge of the same; and maye make accounts thereof before the Lord Highs Treasurer or Under Treasurer of England for the tymes beinge, or any other Officer by yo^r Highness or yo^r Court of Exchequer to bee appointed for the same, and in such place as yo^r Ma^{ty} likewise shall assigne, in such wise and after such forme as shall be the said Archbishop and Bishops bee nowe charged to make Account for the said p^{ar}sonall Dimes or Tenth; wherby y^e maye that the lacke and default of Payment of and for any Sp^{eci}all Promissi^{on} or Promission, shall onells charge such Incumbent or Incumbent, and such others as bee bounde to paye the same: And that the Archbishop Bishop Deane and Chapter gatheringe that w^{ch} they canne receive, and makinge payment thereof, shall for the rest, not by them recovered, bee discharged by their Certificate to bee made at or before the xxijth daye of Januarie in evens of the said three yeres unto yo^r Highness Courte of Exchequer: And that the p^{ar}ce of everie pounde wherw^{ch} the Collectors shalbee charged in his Accounts, shalbe to bee paid into the Receipts of yo^r.

Ma^r Exchequer, or into such other place as it shal: please yo^r Highness to appointe, shalbee allowed to the said Collecto^r upon his Accountes for the same, in everie of the said three yeares, for the Charges of the said Collecto^r, Portage and conveyinge and payenge of the said Subsidie: And moreover that yt maye be enacted likewise, that after any payment of the said Subsidie shalbee once due by vertue of this Grante in any of the said three yeares, yf any Incumbent of any Benefice or Promocion shal be charged to the Paym^t of the said Subsidie, beinge at any time after that the same Payment shal bee due lawfullie monished, either personallie or at his Dignitie Stall Church or Mansion House, by the Archbischopp or Bischopp of the Dioces or his Deputie or Deputies, or the Deane and Chapter the Sen beinge voide, or by any their Deputie or Deputies authorized in that Behalfe, to appeare by himselfe or his Deputie, at a certeyne Daye and Place of convenient Dwelance to the said Incumbent then to bee signified and p^rixed, and then and there to paye suche pte of the said Subsidie of his Benefice or Promocion Spuall as then by vertue of this Grante shalbee due, doe not either at the same Daye and Place so to him signified and p^rixed, trowelle content and paye, or cause to bee contented and payed, the same pte of the said Subsidie w^{ch} then by him shalbee due to bee paid unto the same Archbischopp or Bischopp or to his Deputie or Deputies, or to the Deane and Chapter of any Sen beinge voide, or to their Deputie or Deputies, or to one of them shewinge sufficient Depu^tation from the said Archbischopp Bischopp or Deane and Chapter, under his or their Seale in that Behalfe, beinge readle at the same Daye and Place so signified and p^rixed to receyve any Payment of the said Subsidie then due, and openlie demandinge the same, or else paye the same w^{ch} in forie dayes next after any such p^rixed Daye at the furthest, (so that open demande be made of the said Subsidie in and at the said Place and Daye before p^rixed,) that then everie Incumbent so makinge default of Payment of his pte of the said Subsidie in any of the said Three yeares, after suche default thereof certified into yo^r Ma^r Exchequer in Writinge under the Seale and Hand Writinge of any Archbischopp or Bischopp, or the Comon Seale of the Deane & Chapter the Sen beinge voide, charged w^{ch} the Collecto^r of the same Subsidie, so that the said Certificat shalbee made accordinge to the fourthe hereafter expressed, and exhibited into yo^r Ma^r said Courte of Exchequer at or before the two and twentieth daye of Januarie in everie of the said Three yeares, shall forfeyte and lose unto yo^r Ma^r yo^r Heires and Successo^rs, all the Profit w^{ch} of that onelie Dignitie Benefice or Promocion for the w^{ch} he maketh suche Default of Payment, and wherof suche Certificat shalbee made, shall come growe or arise unto him, (over and above the Charges of savings of the Cure,) in one whole yeare next after suche Certificat made and delivered into your Highness Courte of Exchequer, and there admitted, in case the same Incumbent shall so longe live; and that everie suche Certificat of any suche default of Payment shalbee made accordinge to the teno^r and effecte cringinge invertis mutandis: Honorabilis et egregia viris, Dno Thesaurario et Baronibz de Scaccario Illustrissime Dne frs Dne Elisabeth Dei gri Angl Franc et Hith Regine, fidel defensor, &c. Vester humilis, I. p^rvisione Divina L. Episcopus, auctoritate at vigore cujusdam Actus Parliamenti Anno Regni dⁿⁱ Dne Regine vicissim nono editi et provis, ad colligend et levand Subsidium eidem Dne Regine in eodem Placento p^r Platos et Clerum Cantuariel Province concessum, videt, pro prima solutioⁿe idem solvend secundo die Octobris, ultimo preterito, infra Diocesim n^{am} L. deputatus et sutoriarum, comminandum reverentiam tunc viris debitam cum honore. Vestris reverentibus harum serie annuatio et certifico me p^restari Ep^{is}mo, modo quo p^restari deputati et sutoriarum, sufficienter et cum omni diligencia requisiⁿe per N. O. deputati me in hac pte, de quocunq^{ue} Beneficio & Promocione Ecclesiastica in quadam schedula p^restari annexa specificante, summas dⁿⁱ Subsidii pro dⁿⁱ Beneficio & Promocione debitas, pro prima solutioⁿe dⁿⁱ Subsidii debet solvend d^{no} secundo die Octobris ultimo preterito, prout in eadem schedula p^restari annexa plenius liquet et apparet: Sed dictas summas ex causa in eadem schedula allegata recipere non potui. In cujus rei testimoniu^m, sigillum meum p^restari apponi. Dat^o die Anno Dni millesimo quingentesimo octogesimo octavo. The Fourthe of w^{ch} Schedule above menconed ensethe: Civis L. vel Decanus de H. A. B. Rector, vel Vicarius Ibidem monitus fuit apud p^rict^o die ultimo preterito p^r N. O. deputatum me, ad solvend apud Ecclesiam de L. in casti F. die p^rict^o sequet, illam partem Subsidii p^r ip^{su}m debitam secundo die Octobris ultimo p^rict^o, pro Promocione sua p^ricta. Sed p^rict^o A. B. nec apud Ecclesiam de L. p^rict^o, eodem die nec alibi p^r quadragin dies postea, summam p^r ip^{su}m debitam (ut p^rictur) solvit vel satisfacit: nec, dictam summam de proficula dictis promociis nec de bonis et cattalis dicti A. B. aliquo modo levavit, nec recipere potuit. Provided always, That yf any p^rson or Incumbent, chargeable by this Act or Grante to any Payment of this Subsidie, shall p^rovide or tender Payment of any summe due to the Archbischopp or Bischopp, or to the Deane and Chapter where the Sen ys voide, or to any Deputie or Deputies of any Archbischopp Bischopp or Deane and Chapter aforesaid, at any time before the Certificat exhibited into the Exchequer as ys aforesaid, that then notwithstandinge the Certificat made as ys aforesaid agaynst any suche p^rson, the said Incumbent, or p^rson agaynst whom the Certificat was so made, shall and maye averre the Offic^r or Tender of his Payment as ys aforesaid; And of the same shall bee tried either by sufficient Witnesse before the Lord Thre and Barons of the Exchequer, or by the Triall of xij Men upon any Issue thereupon to bee joynd betwixt the same Incumbent or any other p^rson or p^rson, that he or any for him did offer or tender the Payment of the summe due as is aforesaid, That then every such Incumbent shall have and enjoye his Promocion or Promocion still, w^{ch}out forfeitinge or losinge so yo^r Ma^r yo^r Heires or Successo^rs any of the Profit thereof, and as thoughte so Certificat or Default of suche Payment had bene made or exhibited; Any Thinge in this Grante or Acte to the contrary notwithstandinge: And further, That it maye be enacted likewise that everie Archbischopp and Bischopp, and Deane and Chapter of everie Sen vacant, and other p^rson chargeable to and w^{ch} the Collecto^r of the said Subsidie of v^{ia} the Forwrd w^{ch} in the said Province of Cantuarien, shall and maye have upon everie Payment of the same Subsidie, made to the Lord High Thre or Under Treasorer of England for the tyme beinge, or to suche other p^rson or p^rson in place and plac^e to whom and where yt shall please yo^r Highness or yo^r Courte of Exchequer to appointe for the Recov^r thereof in everie

Incumbent of
any Benefice, or
Demand of Subsidie
from him, and
Certificat by the
Bishop into the
Exchequer of
Non-payment,
shall be such
such Default;

Form of such
Certificat:

and Subsidie
to be received.

Incumbent may
under the Sen due
at any Time before
Certificat is
exhibited.

Appointments to
Collectors paying
Subsidie to Lord
Treasurer:

of the said Three years, a sufficient Acquittance Discharge or Quittes out in Writings of the said Lord High Treasor or Under Treasor, or of such other person or persons as either yo^r Highness or yo^r said Court of Exchequer shall assign for the Receipt thereof, or as heretofore in the like Cases it hath byn accustomed, the same Acquittance Discharge or Quittes out witnessing the Receipt of so much of the same summe of the said Subsidie as shalbe so received; And everie such Acquittance Discharge or Quittes out in Writings, sealed and subscribed wth the Name or Names of the said Lord High Treasor or Under Treasor for the tyme beinge, or of such Auditor or other person or persons as yt shall please your Highness or yo^r said Court of Exchequer to appointe for the same Receipt, or of such others as heretofore in the like Cases yt hath byn used, shall and maye be good and effectual in the Law, and bee also as sufficient a discharge to all and everie of the said Collecto^rs, to all such Intent^r Constructions and Purposes, as yf the same were made by Acte of Parliament: And that everie of the said Collecto^rs shall paye but onlie three shillings and iij. d. for everie generall and small Acquittance, Discharge or Quitt^r out, for everie yeares Payment of the said Subsidie: And also that everie p^ricular Acquittance wth upon payment of any parte of the said Subsidie shalbe made by any Collecto^r or Collecto^rs of the same Subsidie, or of any Payment thereof, or by his or their Depu^tie or Depu^ties in that behalf, to any Incumbent of any Benefice or Promocⁱon Sp^{eci}all, or to any person or persons contributorie and chargeable to and wth the same Subsidie, or any Part or Payment thereof, shalbe good and effectual in the Law, and a full and sufficient discharge to everie such Incumbent, and other person, and his Benefice and Promocⁱon Sp^{eci}all, of and for all such Summes and Summes of Money as by the same Acquittance shall bee acknowledged to be received, in respect of the same Benefice or Promocⁱon Sp^{eci}all, for any Payment or any pte of the same Subsidie: And that none Acquittance of any other person or persons made before such Certificate, shall in any wise discharge any person or promocⁱon, for any pte of his Subsidie, nor of any Payne Penaltie or Forfeiture specified in this Grante: And to thement y^e maye bee knowne to the Courte of Exchequer who bee the Depu^tie or Depu^ties of everie such Archbishops Bishop or Deane and Chapter, authorized to receive the same, and to make Acquittance thereof, everie Archbishops Bishop and Deane and Chapter of any Sen beinge void, shall yere^y, wth the Certificate of the Names of the S^{en}pendarⁱ Prest^r, certifie the Names of everie the Depu^ties to bee appointed to the same aforesaid: Provided alwayes, that no Sp^{eci}all Promocⁱon, or any Landes Possessions or Revenues annexed to the same, beinge charged by this Grante of the Province of Cantuarbie, or any Goodes or Cattel^res growinge beinge or renewinge upon the same, or elsewhere apperteyninge to the Owners of the said Sp^{eci}all Promocⁱon or to any of them, shalbe charged or made contributorie to any Fifteene or Twentie, or any other Subsidie already granted to yo^r Highness by the Laytie, or hereafter to bee granted duringe the Terme of the said three yeares: Provided also, That all Donnes Archdeacons Dignities Masters Wardens and P^robendarⁱ of all Cathedral and Collegiate Churches and Collegⁱ, or any of them, wth in the said Province, shalbe charged wth this Subsidie for those Possessions Revenues and Promocⁱons wth their severall Promocⁱons Dignities and Rooms are clerical and distinctively founded, and to their onlie Uses reserved, thereof to paye (the Twentie part beinge deducted) one shilling of everie full pounde onlie, within the said three yeares, in manner and forme and y^e above referred: And that all those Rent^r Possessions gift^r Portion Hereditament^r and Sp^{eci}all Promocⁱon, and everie of them, heretofore by yo^r Highness or any yo^r Ma^r's noble Progenit^r, or any other person or persons whomso^e, gyven granted bequested devysed or impropried unto the said Cathedral or Collegiate Churches or Collegⁱ, or to any of them, wth any waye be assigned employed or used either for or towards the yerele Maintenaⁿce of Readers of Divinitie Poore Men Scholemasters Unibers Grammarians P^ricanons Conduct^r Vicars Choral^r Singingmen Choristers Vergers Sextons, or of any other necessarie or dayelle Officers or Ministers in such Cathedral or Collegiate Churches or Collegⁱ or of any of them, or for or towards the recedifing or reparings of any of the same Cathedral or Collegiate Churches or Collegⁱ, shall not bee charged wth any pte of this Subsidie: the certeyntie of wth Portion, movell chargeable to this Subsidie as not chargeable in this behalf, the Archbishops, or Bishops of the Diocesse, or (the Sen beinge void) the Deane and Chapter, or any other to whom the same shall or may apperteyne, upon due Searche and Examinaⁿce, shall certifie under his or their Seale unto yo^r Highness said Courte of Exchequer at or before the said xijth daye of Januarie in everie of the said Three yeares: Provided alwayes, that everie Person Vicar or other Sp^{eci}all Person payenge any Portion whereof no Allowance ys made in the Valuaⁿce of his Promocⁱon or Benefice, shall and maye receive Two Shilling^r of everie pounde of everie such Portion everie yeare duringe the said three yeares, to his owne Reliefe, in consideraⁿce that hee ys charged to paye this Subsidie of vyzs shilling^r the p^rovide out of everie pounde of the whole valewe of his Promocⁱon: Any Covenant Grante or Bond to the contrary notwithstanding: Provided also, and yo^r said Plat^r and Charge doe move humble besche yo^r Highness that yt maye be enacted by yo^r Ma^r's Authoritie and yo^r High Court of Parliament, That where certeyne Landes Tithes Rent^r Sp^{eci}all Promocⁱon Tithes Portion Portion Fruit, and other Hereditament^r, hitherto belonginge to diverse Cathedral Churches, and to other places & persons Ecclesiastical wth in the said Province of Cantuarbie, wth were given and assigned to bee bestowed and spent in and on findinge and mainteyning of certeyne Chanceliers Anniversaries Obitt Light^r Lampes, and other like Charge Intent^r and Purposes, of late came into the Hand^r and Possession of the late Kings of famous memorie Edwards the Sixte, by the force of a Statute thereof made in the first yere of his Reigne, as by the said Statute more playnly appereth: That the said Cathedral Churches and the Bishopps Donnes or P^robend^r and Chapters and P^robendarⁱ of the same, and all other place and persons Ecclesiastical or any of them, to whom the said Land^r Rent^r and other the P^robend^r or any of them did hitherto apperteyne, shall not duringe the said three yeares be charged to and wth any payment of Subsidie, or for that pte and portⁱon of Landes Tithes Rent^r Sp^{eci}all Promocⁱon and other Hereditament^r or any of them, whereunto the said late Kings by force of the said Statute were assigned or possessed of, nor of any yerele Rent^r or Payment galyng out of the said Cathedral Churches and other the place and persons Ecclesiastical aforesaid; and that Deductioⁿ and Allowance thereof bee made to them and evens of these accordingly, in and upon evens

Pen thence;

Particular Acquittances by Collectors to Incumbents.

Names of Deputy Collectors shall be certified.

No Sp^{eci}all Promocⁱon shall be liable to the Lay Subsidie.

Donnes, &c. chargeable for their Possessions.

Exemption of Benefices, &c. appropriated to the Poor, &c.

Certificates of such Revenues.

Persons paying Portion may retain the Subsidie.

Exemption for Lands of Chanceliers, &c. annexed to the Crown under Stat. 1 Edw. VI. c. 14. or clause, to Lands committed, &c.

payment of the said Subsidie, out of the whole Value Taxa^{ti}on and Estimati^on made for the payment of the said speciall Dimes or Tenth remaynynge of Records in yo^r Highnes Courte of Exchequer, for that rate and porci^on of Lande Tithes Rent^{al} Sp^{eci}all Promoci^ons and other Hereditament^{al} and those yerelie payment^{al} whereas the said late Kings was insinued or possessed of, or w^h since the makinge of the said Statute, by reason that they have byne founde as Landes Tithes or other Hereditament^{al} conceided from the late Kinge Edwarde the Sixte, the late Kinge Henrie the eight the late Queene Marie, or any of them, or from yo^r Ma^{tie}, or otherwise, are severed from the possessions of the said Cathedral Churches and other place and p^{ar}ts aforesaid or of any of them by force of the Statute United or any otherwise: Provided also, That this Subsidie graunted by the Cleargie shall not be demanded or levied out of any Benefice House of Student^{al} or Colledge, scholare or set w^hin either of the Univer^sities of Cambridge or Oxford, or any Benefice Land^{al} or other Revenues unto the said Univer^sities or either of them, or to any House of Student^{al} or Colledge in any of the same Univer^sities, united appropriated or apperteyninge, or out of any Benefice Land^{al} or Revenues of the Colledge of Windesor, or of the Colledge of Worth, beynge of yo^r Ma^{tie} Foundati^on, or of the Colledge of Eaton nygh Windesor, or of the Colledge called S^t Maries Colledge by Winchester, founded by Willyam Wickham sometime Bishoppe of Winchester, or of any Hospitall Almes Houses or Grammar Scholes, or of any Church Benefice or other Revenues, to the sayd Colledge^s Hospitall Almes Houses Almes Halles or Grammar Scholes or to any of them annexed appropriated or otherwise apperteyninge: Provided allways, That all P^{ar}son Vicars and other Ecclesiasticall p^{ar}son, whose Benefice^s are not above vij li. xij s. and iij d. by yeare, after the Taxa^{ti}on aforesaid, shall not bee charged w^h this Subsidie or any p^{ar}t thereof: Provided also, That everie Vicar whose Benefice ys vij li. or above and not above Tene pound^{er} by the yeare, after the Taxa^{ti}on aforesaid, shall paye everie yeare of the said three yeares, only vjs. viij d. for his p^{ar}te of the said Subsidie, as S^up^{er}dicarie P^{re}sent^{al} bee charged to paye by force of this Graunte and not otherwise; and yf it bee under Eight pound^{er}, hee shall not bee charged w^h any p^{ar}te of the said Subsidie: Provided also, That everie P^{re}sent and all other Ecclesiasticall or late Religieuse p^{ar}son, havinge a Pen^{si}on by reason of the dissoluci^on of the late Monasteries Colledge^s Frechappelles Chantries Fraternities Guildes and Hospitall^{es}, or any other Incorporaci^on w^hin the Province of Cantuarburie or any of them, and beynge of the some of fyve pound^{er} or under and not above, shall not be charged or chargeable for such Pen^{si}on; Any thinge contrarye in this Graunte to the contrarye notwithstandinge. And for the sure and trewe paym^{en}t of this Subsidie, graunted by yo^r said Platt^{al} and Cleargie of the Province of Cantuarburie, accordinge to the tenor purport effecte and trewe meaninge of this P^{re}sent Graunte, Yo^r said Platt^{al} and Cleargie moete humble desir^e yo^r Highnes that this their said Guifte Graunte and Subsidie, and everie Matter somme of Money Pen^{si}on Clause Provisi^on and Sentences in this Instrument conteyned concerninge the said Subsidie, maye be ratified established and confirmed by the Authoritie of yo^r Highnes Courte of Plam^{en}: In quop^{er} offit et singulorum^{um} P^{ar}sonum fidem et testimoniu^m, nos Johannes Archiepiscopus antedictus, has p^{re}sent^{es} lras nostras testimoniales, sive hoc P^{re}sent Publici Instrumentum, ad humilem rogatum^{um} P^{re}latos et Cleri^{um} p^{ar}lici, Sigilli^{is} n^{ost}re appensione ac signo n^{ost}re et subscriptione Thome Rodman Notarii Publici deputati Johis Incent Registrari^{um} n^{ost}ri principali, fecimus et jussimus communi. Dal d^{ie}o tercio die mensis Marcij, Anno D^{omi}nⁱ juxta computacionem Ecclesie Anglicane, Millesimo quingentesimo octogesimo sexto, Regni^{is} vestri felicissimi, Anno vicessimo nono, ac n^{ost}re Trans, Anno quarto.

Exemption for
Colleges in the
Universities, &c.

Benefices not
exceeding
4 li. 12 s. 4 d.
Taxation from
4 li. to 10 li.

Pen^{si}ons not
exceeding 8 s.

This Subsidy
to be confirmed
by Parliament.

Such Subsidy
confirmed by
Parliament,
accordingly.

II.
The said Subsidy
shall be levied by
Spiritual Censors,
or by Justices,
and where paid by
Farmers shall be
allowed out of their
Rents; unless an
express Covenant
to the contrary.

III.

Whereas for the trewe and sure payment of the Subsidie, graunted by the said Platt^{al} and Cleargie of the said Province of Cantuarburie, accordinge to the Tenor Effecte and trewe Meaninge of the sayd Instrument, Be yt Enacted by the Queenes moete Excellent Ma^{tie}, with the assent of the Lordes Sp^{eci}all and Temporall and the Cimonen in this P^{re}sent Plament assembled, and by the authoritie of the same, That the said Guifte Graunte, and everie Matter somme of Money Pen^{si}on Provisi^on Clause and Sentence in the same Instrument conteyned, shall stande and bee ratified established and confirmed by the Authoritie of this P^{re}sent Plament.

And Further bee it enacted by the Authoritie aforesaid, That everie p^{ar}son that shalbe appointed to the Collecti^on and Gatherynge of the said Subsidie, shall have full power and authoritie to leve take and p^{er}ceive the same Subsidie by the Authoritie of the Censures of the Church. That ys to saye, by Suspensi^on Excommunicaci^on or Interdicti^on, and also by Sequesteraci^on of the Fruitt^{al} and Profit^{al} of their Benefice and Promoci^on Sp^{eci}all, in whose Handes never theye bee, and to make sale of the same Fruitt^{al}, w^hout danger of the Lawes, or by Divorce upon the Processi^on of the Farm^{er} or Occupiers of the Landes and Tithes, chargeable by the said Instrument, for or to the payment of any somme or sommes of Money to bee due by force thereof, or otherwise by the discreti^on of the Collect^{or} thereof; And that no Replevie Prohibiti^on or Sugedens shalbe allowed or obeyed for any p^{ar}son or p^{ar}sons makinge default of the payment of the said Subsidie, contrarye to the tenor of the Graunte thereof, untill suche tyme as they have trewlie satisfied and contented all suche p^{ar}te and porci^on as to them in that behalf apperteyneth; And that everie suche Farm^{er} or Farm^{er}o^s, their Executo^r or Assignes, that shall fortune hereafter to bee charged to and w^h the paym^{en}t of the said Subsidie or any p^{ar}te thereof, shall by the authoritie aforesaid bee allowed and retyrne in his Hand^{al} manche of his yerelie Rent and Farme as the somme w^h hee shall fortune to paye for his Lord or Lessor shall extend unto; Excepted that the said Farm^{er} or Farm^{er}o^s their Executo^r or Assignes, by the Lawe and Graunte that they have of any p^{ar}te of the Landes Tithes Profit^{al} Tithes chargeable to the said Subsidie, or by force of anye Covenant or Article therein conteyned, bee bounde and charged to paye the same, and thereof to discharge the Lessor and Landholders duringe the Terme mentioned in the said Lawe.

And Also bee it enacted by the authoritie of this P^{re}sent Plam^{en}, That whereas divers Curats^{al} able to this Subsidie beynge offices paynables removable, doe serve now in divers benefices belonginge to the Queenes Ma^{tie}, as in other Sp^{eci}all Promoci^on belonginge to other p^{ar}son; That for the sp^{eci}all Recoverie of the said Subsidie, it maye be lawfull

Subsidy upon
Impropriations
may be levied
on the Farms
aforesaid.

Distresses may be
applied and sold.

IV.
Law Impropriations
shall be charged
under this Act
for their Spiritual
Promotions.

V.
Subsidy of the
Province of York
shall be collected
under this Act.

VI.
All Promotions
in the Church
aforesaid.

to the Collectors or Collectors of the said Subsidie, their Deputies or Deputies, to levy the said Subsidie upon the Farms or Farms or Occupiers of all such Impropriations and Spiritual Promotions, by all Censures of the Church aforesaid and every of them, or by way of Distresse of Tithes of the said Impropriation or Impropriations and Spiritual Promotions, or otherwise upon the Goods and Chattels of the said Farms or Farms and Occupiers, in w^{ch} case no Inhabitant Prohibited Replevie or other Writs awarded to the contrary, shalbe obeyed; Any Lawe Statute Priviledge or Custom to the contrary hereof, heretofore made granted or used, or hereafter to be made granted or used, to the contrary in any wise now standing: And that yt maye bee lawfull to the Collectors, and the Officers and Ministers of such Archbishops Bishops and Deane and Chapter, for not payment of the said Subsidie after the same shalbe due in any of the said three years, to prise and valewe the said Distresse or Distresses by two indifferent Neighbor by him to bee chosen, and the Distresse or Distresses so prised, to sell, and thereof to destroye so muche Money as shall amounte to the summe payable to the Queenes Ma^{ty}, w^{ch} the reasonable Charge also of the said Collectors employed in that behalf; and the rest of the Money made of the said Distresse, to bee delivered and paid to the Owner and Occupier thereof.

Provided alwayes and bee yt enacted by the authoritie aforesaid, That everie Laye person having Spiritual Promotions chargeable by this Act, and also having Temporall Possessions Goodes Chattelles and Debt^s charged to the said Subsidie granted in this Plan^t by the Temporallie, shalbe taxed charged and set for his said Spiritual Promotions w^{ch} the Charge, and his Temporall Possessions and Chattelles Real^{ty} w^{ch} the Temporallie, and not otherwise; Any Things before mentioned to the contrary now standing.

Also bee it further enacted by the authoritie aforesaid, That all and everie Grante and Grantees of all and everie summe and summes of Money, w^{ch} hereafter shall bee granted to the Queenes Ma^{ty} by the Clergie of the Province of York, shalbe of the same strength force and effecte in all thing^s as the said Grante made by the said Province of Cantuarburie; and shalbe taxed certified collected gathered and paid, accordinge to the two^o fourthe and effecte of this present Acte of Parliament, to all lawfull Contrivances and Purposes, in such manner and forme as thought yt were expedient phisically and politicallie expressed and referred in this last Acte, by expresse Wordes Termes and Sentence in their severall Statutes and Kindes.

Provided alwayes and bee yt enacted by the authoritie aforesaid, That all Provisions before referred, conveyed in the said Grante of the Plan^t and Clergie of the Province of Cantuarburie, and the like of the same Provisions hereafter to be conveyed in the Grante of the Plan^t and Clergie of the Province of York, shalbe good and effectual, and to bee observed and kepte in everie Pointe and Article, accordinge to the trewe purport and meaninge of the same.

CHAPTER VIII. (1)

As Acts for the grante of one order Subsidie and Twoe Fiftiemes and Tenthes granted by the Temporallie.

Notice for
this Subsidie:

CONSIDERINGE w^{ch} our selves (moste graciouse Sovereigne) what lawfull Charge yo^r Highnes hath bene driven to susteine, besides yo^r continuall Princelie care to prevent and withstande the sundrie moste dangerous Practices and Enterprises of longe tyme devised, and from tyme to tyme continually pursued it put in practice, by that capital Enemye unto God and yo^r M^{aj}ty, whose for manye yeres of his usurped authoritie, and to suppress the trewe Christian Religion professed w^{ch} in bothe yo^r Ma^{ty} Realmes of Englande and Irelande, hath by all meanes to hym possible provoked and stirred upp others of grante power to doe what they can for the utter ruynatage of the former happie Estates of bothe the said Realmes, whiche through the Assistance of the Unlawfull and by yo^r Ma^{ty} grante Care and polittique Foresight hath bene hetherto, and by God^s Grace hereafter still shalbe, sufficient and effectually provided for and defended; and understandinge also that at this present, there are verie grante Preparations made and in making in forreyn partes, bothe for Sea and Lande, of lawfull to invade yo^r Ma^{ty} Realmes and Dominions, to the grante danger of all yo^r good faithfull Subject; And weyinge w^{ch} yo^r selves have providently that their like lawfull have bene hetherunto prevented and frustrate, and the lawfull Peace of yo^r Realme longer continued than ever was in any tyme of yo^r Forerunners, and howe necessarilie grante quantitie of yo^r Treasure hath bene expended in sustentation of the said Peace, and what dangerous Effecte would followe, yf by God^s grante and some polittique Meanes the same Covere shoulde not be continued, and their intended Invasions w^{ch} made without delaye, whiche Woe manyfold see can in no wise be doen or suffered without a continuall and insupportable Charge: Was therefore yo^r Ma^{ty} moste loyal and obedient Subject, having in all Dutie, for God^s honor yo^r Ma^{ty} service and yo^r owne securitie and libertie as yt behooveth us, due consideration of the said, shoulde shewe yo^r selves not onlie moste unthankfull for so manye and so lawfull benefites to longe tyme received by God^s grante, whiche yo^r Ma^{ty} as his speciall Distributor of the same in yo^r princelie and careful Government of us, but also verie carles, yett willfull Contemner of yo^r owne Owey^t & Service, yf Woe shoulde not make offer to yelde unto yo^r Ma^{ty}, besides the service of yo^r bodie naturally due to be bestowed in defence of yo^r owne Mother and Country, some Contribution out of yo^r Lande and Goodes to the sustentation of yo^r lawfull, and that in a better manner and more agreeable to the truth of yo^r mannyng where the same ought of right to bee yielded than

¹ From the Original MS. See Note at beginning of this Year.

hath bene come and executed in manye places amongst the richer sorte for like Contribucion, by Corruptiō or greute Negligence of them to whome the special Care thereof was comitted; And therefore to shewe o'relven auerell thankfull towards your Ma^{ty}, as careful to provide that which maye be for o' owne safetie, Do w^e all huanitye, present unto yo' Highnes, a Subsidie and Twoe Fiftiethes and Tenthes towards yo' Highnes greute Charges; And for the better Assurance and levying of this o' small Contribucion of One Subsidie and Twoe Fiftiethes and Tenthes, Wee yo' faithfull and obedient Subject, doe moue humble beseech yo' Ma^{ty} that yt maye bee enacted by the authoritie of this present Parliament, in manner and forme following, that is to saye; That yo' Highnes shall have Twoe Fiftiethes and Tenthes, to be paid taken and levied of the moveable Good^{es} Cattel and other Thing^{es} us all to such Fiftiethes and Tenthes to be contributories and chargeable, within the Shires Cities Boroughs Townes & other Plac^{es} of this yo' Ma^{ty} Realme, in manner and forme shortlye used; Excepte the sume of Twelve thousande pound^{es} thereof fullie to be deducted, that is to saye, Sixe thousande pound^{es} of either of the saide whole Fiftiethes and Tenthes, in Relief Comforte and Discharge of the poore Townes Cities and Boroughs of this yo' Ma^{ty} Realme, wanted desolate or destroyed or ever greatelie ymperishid; after suche Rate as was and hath afore this tyme bene hadd and made to everie Shire, and to be dyvided in suche manner and forme as heretofore for one whole Fiftieth and Tenth hath bene had and divided; And the saide Twoe Fiftiethes and Tenthes (the Exceptiō and Deduction aforesaid thereupon had deducted and allowed) to be paid in manner and forme followinge, That is to saye; The firste whole Fiftieth and Tenth (excepte before excepted) to be paid to yo' Highnes in the Receipte of yo' Highnes Exchequer, on and before the tenth daye of November next comyng; And the saide seconde Fiftieth & Tenth (except before excepted) to be paid to yo' Highnes in the said Receipte of youre Exchequer, on or before the tenth daye of November which shall be in the yere of o' Lord God One thousande fyve hundredth fourescore and eighte.

Grant of Two
shill Fiftiethes
and Tenths on
Personallty, payable
in Two Yeres;
deducting *£*12000
out of each, for
Four Townes, &c.

And Be yt further enacted by the authoritie aforesaid, That the Knight electe and returned of and for the Shires within this Realme for this present Parliament, Citizens of Cities, Burghes of Boroughs and Townes, wherease Collectors have bene used to be named and appointed for the Collection of anye Fiftieth and Tenth before this tyme granted, shall name and appoynte before the tenth daye of Auguste next comyng, sufficient and able psons to be Collectors for the Collection of the saide firste Fiftiethes and Tenths; and also shall likewise name and appoynte before the tenth daye of Auguste, which shall be in the yere of o' Lorde God One thousande fyve hundredth fourescore and eighte, other sufficient & able psons to be Collectors for the Collection of the seconde Fiftieth and Tenth in everie of the saide Shires Cities Boroughs and Townes; the said psons then havinge Land^{es} Tenet^{es} and other Hereditam^{es} in their owne Right of an Estate of Inheritance of the yerelie value of Twentie pound^{es}, or in Good^{es} worthes Twoe hundredth pound^{es} at the least, after suche rate & value as he shall be rated at in the Subsidie Booke, yf anye such be in the said lymytes, and for want of suche so assessed, that those shall be appoynted Collectors that then shall be rated and taxed in the Subsidie Booke in Land^{es} or Good^{es} next to the values aforesaid; And also such pson and psons to be by them to bee named and appoynted for the Collection of the said Twoe Fiftiethes and Tenthes, shall by them severally appoynted and allotted unto Hundred^{es} Rapes Wapentakes Cities Boroughs and Townes; And also the said psons so named and appoynted for the Collection of the said severall Fiftiethes and Tenthes, shall be severally charged and chargeable, upon his or their Accompt or Accompt^{es} in the Exchequer to be made, w^{ch} all such stmes or stmes of Money as the Hundred^{es} Rapes Wapentakes Cities Boroughs and Townes where he or they shall so happen to be appoynted shall amount unto, and of no more sume or stmes; And upon the payment of suche stmes of money as he or they shall bee so charged w^{ch}, shall be discharged and have his and their Quietus est; The not accompting or non payment of anye other his Fellowes, or the insufficiencie of them or anye of them notwthstandings; And the Names and Surnames of everie of the said Collectors for the said Firste Fiftieth and Tenth, together w^{ch} the places allotted to their Collection and Charge, the said Knight Citizens and Burghes, for the Shires Cities and Boroughs whereunto they be allotted named and returned, shall certifie before the Quenes Ma^{ty} in her Chancery before the tenth daye of September next comyng; and likewise the Names and Surnames of everie of the said Collectors so to be named and appoynted for the Collection of the said seconde Fiftieth and Tenth, together w^{ch} the Plac^{es} allotted to their Collection and Charge, the said Knight Citizens and Burghes shall likewise certifie into the said Court of Chancery before the tenth daye of September, which shall be in the yere of o' Lorde God, One thousande fyve hundredth fourescore and eighte, accordinge to the tenor of this Act: And yf default of anye such certiffinge be had or made in forme as is aforesaid, then the Lorde Chanceller of Englande, or Keep of the Great Seale for the tyme beinge, shall ymmediately after name and appoynt Collectors for the Collection of either of the said Fiftiethes and Tenthes, in such like manner and forme as the said Knight of the Shire Citizens of Cities and Burghes of Boroughs shoulde have don, and as shortlye hath bene used; The which said Collectors, and everie of them so to be named and appoynted as is aforesaid, shall have Allowa^{nce} upon their Accompt for their Fees Wages & Reward^{es} for the Collection of the said Fiftiethes and Tenthes, in as large manner and forme as anye Collectors or Collectors of anye Fiftieth & Tenth have hadd at any season in tyme past; And that the Barons of the Quenes Exchequer for the tyme beinge, shall and maye from tyme to tyme award such psons for the specia^l Payment of the said severall Fiftiethes and Tenthes against the Collectors or Collectors of the same, as by their discretions shall be thought convenient.

II.
Collectors shall be
appointed by the
Masters of
Parliament for the
several Shires, &c.

Such Collectors
shall be allotted to
several Divisions;
and chargeable
for the same
severally.

and their Names
certified into
Chancery.

or in Default, such
Collectors shall be
appointed by the
Lord Chanceller;

Their Allowa^{nce};

Proviso against
them.

Provided shoulde and be yt enacted by the authoritie of this present Parliament, That the said Lorde Chanceller or Keep of the Great Seale for the tyme beinge, Knight of the Shire, Citizens of Cities, Burghes of Boroughs Townes and other Places, havinge authoritie by this present Act to name the said Collectors of or for the Collection of the said severall Fiftiethes and Tenthes, shall upon their Nominatiō and Election had and made, take by authoritie of this present Parliament, sufficient Recognizances or Obligatiōs of everie pson so by them to be named,

III.
Collectors shall
take into
Recognizance
for the Payment
of the Subsidie.

to be bounde to the Quenes Ma^{tie} in the double stime of the stime of there Collection, and to be indowed upon such Condition, that yf the same Collecto^r and Collecto^r of the saide firste Fifene and Tenthe, and likewise the Collecto^r or Collecto^r of the saide seconde Fifene and Tenthe, doe trulle content and paye to the use of the Quenes Ma^{tie} in her Receipte of Exchequo^r for the saide firste Fifene and Tenthe, at or before the saide tenth daye of November nexte chynnyng, and for the saide seconde Fifene and Tenthe at or before the saide tenth daye of November whiche shalbe in the yere of our Lorde Gods One thousande fyve hundredth foure score and eighte, someche of the saide stime of Money allotted and appoynted to his Collection as the same Collecto^r shall have collected and gathered, and do likewise, after the saide tenth daye of the saide month of November next chynnyng, and the saide tenth daye of November whiche shall be in the yere of o^r Lord God One thousande fyve hundredth foure score and eight, contente and paye to the Quenes Ma^{tie} use at the same Receipte of the Exchequo^r, the Residue of his Collectiō and Charge, within one Month next after such tyme as he shall have gathered & collected the same Residue, That then the saide Recognisaunce or Obliga^{ti}ō to be voided, or els to stande in his full strength and power; whiche Recognisaunce or Obliga^{ti}ō so taken, the same Knight of the Shire Citizens and Burghes, and everie of them takinge anye such Recognisaunce or Obliga^{ti}ō, shall certifie and deliver to the Lords Thier and Barons of the same Exchequo^r, before the same tenth daye of November next chynnyng, and tenth daye of November w^{ch} shalbe in the yere of o^r Lord God One thousande fyve hundredth foure score and eight, upon payne of forfeiture of tenn pound^e to the Quenes Highnes for everie Recognisaunce or Obliga^{ti}ō so to be taken and not certified; And that everie such Collecto^r upon Request to hym made, shall make and knowlege the same Recognisaunce or Obliga^{ti}ō accordingly, upon payne of forfeiture of twentie pound^e to the Quene for his refusal therof; And that the Thier and Barons of the Exchequo^r for the tyme beinge, upon payment of the said Collection at the daies, shall cancell and deliver the said Recognisaunce or Obliga^{ti}ō to the said Collecto^r or Collecto^r without any other Warrante, and without anye Fee or Rewarde to be paid to anye part for the same.

IV.
Grant of Subsidy
on Personalty in
the City of London,
the City of
the S^t. of the Port
for the first
Payment, and
in for the second.

AND Furthermore for the grante and weighin Considera^{ti}ōs aforesaid, Wee the Lord^s Spiritual and Temporall, and the Cōmons in this present Parliament assembled, Doe by o^r like Assent, & Authoritie of this Parliament, give and grante to y^r Highnes o^r said Sovereigne Ladie the Quenes Ma^{tie} y^r Hei^r and Successo^r, One entire Subsidie, to be rated taxed levied and payed at two severall Payment^s, of everie pson Spiritual and Temporall of what Estate or Degree he or they be of, according to the teno^r of this Acte, in manner and forme following. That is to wite; Aswell of everie pson borne w^{ch} in this Realme of England Wales or other the Quenes Domyngions, as of all and everie Fraternitie Guilde Corpora^{ti}ōn Mistery Brotherhoods and Cōfrat^ries, incorporated or not incorporated, w^{ch} in this Realme of England Wales or other the Quenes Domyngions, beinge worthe Three pound^e, for everie pounde newell in Coyne and the Value of everie pounde that everie such Pson Fraternitie Guilde Corpora^{ti}ōn Mistery Brotherhood and Cōfrat^rie, corporate or not corporate, hath of his or their owne or saye other to his or their use, as also Plate Sticke of Silverware, all maner of Corne and Grayne Howsholde stuffe and of all other Good^e moveable, newell within this Realme as withowte, and of all such stimes of money as to hym or them is or shalbe owinge, wherof he or they truste in his or their conscience swelle to be paid, Excepte and out of the Premises deducted such stimes of money as he or they owe, and in his or their conscience intendeth trulle to paye, And except also the Apparell of everie such pson thier Wives and Children belonging to thier owne Bodie, Saving Jewells Gould Silver Stone and Perle, shall paye to and for the firste payment of the said Subsidie, twentie pence of everie pounde, and to and for the seconde payment of the said Subsidie, twelve pence of everie pounde; And also every Alien & Stranger borne owe of the Quenes obisaunce, newell Denizen as others, inhabing within this Realme, of everie pounde that he or they shall have in Coyne, and the value of everie pounde in Plate Corne Grayne Merchandises Howsholde stuffe or other Good^e Jewell^s Cartells moveable or unmoveable as is aforesaid, newell within this Realme as withowte, and of all stimes of Money to hym or them owinge, wherof he or they truste in his or their conscience to be paid, Excepte and out of the same Premises deducted, everie such somme or sommes of Money whiche he or they doe owe and in his or their conscience or consciences intendeth trulle to paye, shall paye of and for everie pounde, to and for the firste payment of the said Subsidie, 1*s*. 1*1*d. and to and for the seconde payment of the said Subsidie 1*s*. of everie pounde; And also that everie Alien and Stranger borne owe of the Quenes Domyngions, being Denizen or not Denizen, not being contributour to anye the Rates aforesaid, and beinge of the Age of seven yeres or above, shall paye to and for the firste payment of the said Subsidie, 1*1*d. and to and for the seconde payment of the said Subsidie, 1*1*d. for everie Pole; And the M^{en} or he or shee w^{ch} whome the same Alien is or shalbe abidenge at the tyme of the Taxa^{ti}ō or Taxa^{ti}ōs thereof, to be charged w^{ch} the same for lacke of payment thereof.

V.
Subsidy on Land
of ten. per Acre
and upwards, by
Two Payments,
the One Within
the 1st. of the 1st. of

AND be y^t further lincad by the authoritie aforesaid, That everie pson borne under the Quenes Obyey^{sa}nce, and everie Corpora^{ti}ōn Fraternitie Guilde Mistery Brotherhoods and Communitie, Corporate or not Corporate, for everie pounde that everie of the same pson, and everie Corpora^{ti}ōn Fraternitie Guilde Mistery Brotherhoods and Communitie Corporate or not Corporate, or saye other to his or their use, hath in Fee simple Fee taile, for termes of Lif, termes of Yeres, by Executiō Wardshippe or by Copple of Court Roll, of and in anye Honor^s Castells Manor^s Land^s Tott^r Ract^r Services Hereditam^{ie} Altitie Fee Corro^{ti} or other ywelle Profit^r of the ywelle value of 1*1*s. newell within sommers Demesne and other Places privileged as also where, and so upwards, shall paye to and for the firste payment of the said Subsidie, 1*s*. 1*1*d. of and for everie pounde; and to and for the seconde payment of the said Subsidie, 1*1*d. of and for everie pounde; And every Alien Domyngion or not Denizen, borne owe of the Quenes Obyey^{sa}nce, in such case to paye, at the firste of the said payment, 1*s*. 1*1*d. of everie pounde, and at the seconde paym^{en}t, 1*s*. 1*1*d. of and for everie pounde. And that all stimes presented and

On Allm^{en},
1st. of the 1st. of the 1st. of

chargeable by this Acte, either for Goodf and Debt^r or either of them, or for Land^r and Telle^r and other the Premises as is in this Acte conveyed, shalbe at either of the said payment sett & taxed after the Rate and Portion according to the true message of this Acte; (Land^r and Telle^r chargeable to the Dioces of the Clergie, and yerelie Wages due to S^rvants^r for their yerelie S^rvise, other then the Queenes S^rvants^r takinge yerelie Wages of fyve pound^r or above, onely excepted and forep^rpaid;) And that all Plate Coyne Jewell^r Goodf Debt^r and Cattelle Personall, bringe in the Rule and Custodie of anye person or persons to the use of anye Corporacion Fraternity Coyrdie Myerrie Brotherhoode or any Communitie, beinge Corporate or not Corporate, be & shalbe revid sett and charged by reason of this Acte, as the value certified by the Just^r of that Certificate of everie pounde in Goodf and Debt^r as is aforesaid, And of everie pounde in Land^r Telle^r Almyntes Fees Corrodies and other yerelie Profit^r as is aforesaid; and the sommes that are above rehearsed sett and taxed, to be levied and taken of them that shall have such Goodf in Custodie, or otherwise charged for Land^r as is before rehearsed; And the same person or persons and Bodie Corporate, by Authoritie of this Acte, shalbe discharged against hym or them that shall or ought to have the same at the tyme of the payment or deliv^rery thereof, or at his otherwise departure from the Custodie or Possession of the same: Excepte and alwaies forep^rpaid from the Charge and Assessment of this Subsidie, all Goodf Cattelle Jewells and Ornament^r of Churches and Chappells, which have bene ordeyned and used in Churches or Chappells for the hono^r and service of Almighty God.

Exemption;

Mode of rating
Personall, &c.Exemption for
Ornaments of
Churches, &c.

AND the first payment of the said Subsidie shall be, by authoritie aforesaid, taxed assessed and rated accordinge to this Acte, in everie Shire Rydinge Lathes Wapentake Rape Cite Buroughe Towne & every other Place within this Realme of Englande and Wales and other the Queenes Dominions, before the firste daye of October next cōmyng; And the seconde payment of the said Subsidie shalbe, by the Authoritie aforesaid, taxed assessed and rated before the firste daye of October which shalbe in the yere of o^r Lorde God One thousande fyve hundredth fowre score & eight; And the p^ricular sōmes of everie Shire Rydinge Buroughe Towne & other Places aforesaid, w^{ch} the p^ricular Names of such as are chargeable for and to the firste payment of the said Subsidie, to be taxed & sett by the Cōmyssioners to the same to be lymned or twoe of them at the lease, w^{ch} the Names of the Highe Collecto^rs, and in the same forme shall be certified into the Queenes Exchequer before the firste daye of November next cōmyng; And the p^ricular sommes of everie Shire Rydinge Buroughe Towne and other Places aforesaid, w^{ch} the p^ricular Names of such as are chargeable for and to the seconde payment of the said Subsidie, to be taxed and sett, by Cōmyssioners to the same to be lymned or twoe of them at the lease, w^{ch} the Names of the Highe Collecto^rs, And in the same forme shalbe certified into the Queenes Exchequer before the firste daye of November, which shalbe in the yere of o^r Lorde God One thousande fyve hundredth fowre score & eight; And the said sōmes, in forme aforesaid to be taxed to it for the firste payment of the said Subsidie, shall be paid into the Queenes Receipte of her Exchequer aforesaid, to the use of o^r said Sovereigne Ladie, at or before the twelveth daye of Februarie next cōmyng; And the said sommes in manner and forme aforesaid to be taxed for the second payment of the said Subsidie, shall be paid into the Receipte aforesaid, to the use aforesaid, at or before the xijth daye of Februarie which shalbe in the yere of o^r Lorde God 1588. And the sōmes aforesaid of and for the said Subsidie shalbe taxed sett asked and demanded taken gathered levied and paid to the use of o^r said Sovereigne Ladie her Hei^res and Successo^rs in forme aforesaid, well within the Liberties Fraunchises Sanctuaries ancient Demesne and other whatsoever Places, excepte or not excepte, as without; Excepte such Shires Places & Persons as shall be lymned in and by this present Acte; Anye Grants Charter Prescrip^tion Use or Libertie by reason of anye Letters Patent, or other Privilege Prescrip^tion Allow^{ance} of the same, or whatsoever other Matter of Discharge, heretofore to the contrary made granted used or obeyed, notwithstanding.

VI.
Time of rating
and paying the
said Subsidie.to be paid in well
within Liberties
as without.
[See § XXX.]

AND yt is further enacted by the Authoritie of this present Parliament, That everie such person, aswell such as be borne under the Queenes ob^eysaunce, as everie other person Stranger borne, Denizen or not Denizen, inhabiting within this Realme or within Wales or other the Queenes Dominions, w^{ch} at the tyme of the said Assessing^r or Taxat^{ion} or of either of them to be hadd or made, shalbe ow^re of this Realme or ow^re of Wales, and have Goodf Cattelle Land^r or Telle^r Fees or Almyntes or other Profit^r within this Realme or in Wales, shalbe charged and chargeable for the same by the Certificate of the Inhabitant^r of the place where such Goodf Cattelle Land^r Telle^r or other the Premises thus shall be, or in such other place where such person or his Factor Depend^r or Attorney shall have his mo^rte resort unto within this Realme or in Wales, in like manner as yf the said person were or had bene at the tyme of the said Assessing^r within this Realme; And that everie person abiding or dwelling within this Realme or without this Realme, shall be charged or chargeable to the same Subsidie granted by this Acte, according and after the Rate of such yerelie substance or value of Land^r or Telle^r Goodf Cattelle and other the Premises, as every person so to be charged shalbe sett at, at the tyme of the said Assessing^r or Taxat^{ion} upon hym to be made, and some otherwise.

VII.
Rating of
Alienens and
others, according to
Assessment, &c.

AND Further be yt enacted by the Authoritie aforesaid, That for the colling and ordering of the said Subsidie to be duly had, the Lorde Chanceller of Englande or the Lorde Keep of the Greene Seale, the Lorde Th^r of Englande, the Lorde Steward of the Queenes Ma^y Househould, the Lorde Admirall of Englande, the Lorde Chamberlayne of the Queenes most honorable Househould for the tyme beinge, or twoe of them at the lease, whome the Lorde Chanceller of Englande or Keep of the Greene Seale for the tyme beinge to be one, shall and maye name and appoynt, of and for everie Shire Rydinge and other Places, well within this Realme as in Wales, and other the Queenes Dominions, as also of and for everye Cite and Towne beinge & Comende of yt selfe, and of

VIII.
Appointment of
Commissioners,
for making
Assessment in
Shires, Cities, &c.

and for the lde of Wight, such certain number of psons of everie of the same Shires Rydinge Lathes Wapentakes Rapen Cotes Townes and Isles of Wight, and everie other place, as they shall thinke convenient, to be Chymysioners of and within the same place, whereof they be inhabitaunt; And also of and for the honorable Howsholde of the Queenes Ma^{tie}, within what Shire or other Place the said Howsholde shall happen then to be; And the Lords Chancellor or Lorde Key of the Grante Seale, and other w^{ch} him before named, or twoe of them as is aforesaid, in like manner maye name and appoynte of everie other such Boroughs and Townes Corporate, sewell in Englands as in Wales, and other the Queenes Dominions, as they shall thinke requysite, sixe fyve foure three or twoe of the head Officers, and other honest inhabitaunt of everie of the said Cities Boroughs and Townes Corporate, accordinge to the number and multitude of the people beinge in the same; The whiche psons, yf any suche be therunto named of the said inhabitaunt of the said Boroughs and Townes Corporate, not beinge Countie of themselves, shall be joynd and put in as Chancelours with the persons named for suche Shires and Rydinge of the said Boroughs and Townes Corporate not beinge Countie in themselves, lie sett and have thaire beinge; Whiche psons soe named for and of the said Boroughs and Townes Corporate, not beinge Countie, by reason of thaire dwellinge in the same, shall not take upon them nor none of them, to put anye parte of thaire Chymysion in execution for the Premise oves of the said Boroughs and Townes Corporate, wherein they be so named only; nor to execute the said Chymysion within the Boroughs or Townes Corporate where they be so dwellinge, but at suche daies and tymes as the said other Chymysioners for the same Shire and Rydinge shall therunto lymyte and apoynte, w^{ch} in the same Boroughs and Townes Corporate not beinge Countie Corporate whereof they be so named, it not owre of suche Borough or Towne; And in that manner to be aiding and assisting w^{ch} the said other Chymysioners in and for the good execution of the effecte of the said Chymysion, upon payne of everie of the said Chymysioners, so named for everie such Citye Borough & Towne Corporate not beinge a Countie, to make suche Fyne as the said other Chymysioners in the Chymysion of & for the same Shire or Rydinge so named, or Three of them at the least, shall by thaire discretiō sett and certifie into the Queenes Exchequer, there to be levied to the use of the Queenes Ma^{tie}, in like manner as yf suche or like others had bene sett and rated upon everie such pson for the said Subsidie; The whiche Chymysioners so named, of and for the said Cities Boroughs and Townes not beinge Countie, and called put into the said Chymysion by reason of thaire dwellinge in the same, shall not have anye parte of the portiō of the Fees and Reward of the Chymysioners and thaire Clerk in this Acte afterwarde specified and allowed. And the Lorde Chancellor of England or the Keep of the Grante Seale of Englands for the tyme beinge, shall make & directe owre of the Courtie of the Chancerie under the Grante Seale, severall Chymysions, That is to saye, For everie Shire Rydinge Lathes Wapentake Rapen Cote Towne Borough Isle and Howsholde, unto suche pson and psons as by his discretiō and saye of the other w^{ch} him before named and appoynted, as is before rehearsed, shall be thought sufficient, for the raisinge and levying of the said Subsidie in all Shires and Places accordinge to the true meaning of this Acte; Whiche Chymysion for the firste payment of the said Subsidie, shall be directed and delivered to the said Chymysioners or to one of them before the xxth daye of Auguste next cōmynge; And the Chymysion for the seconde payment of the said Subsidie, shalbe directed & delivered to the said Chymysioners or to one of them before the xxth daye of Auguste whiche shall be in the yere of o^{ur} Lorde God 1588; And to everie of the said Chymysioners, Tenne Scedoles, containing in them the Tenor of this Acte, shalbe affied; By the whiche Chymysion, the Chymysioners in everie such Chymysion named accordinge to this Acte, and as manye of them as shall be appoynted by the said Chymysion, shall have full Power and Authoritie to put the Effecte of the same Chymysion in Execution; And that by authoritie of this Acte, after suche Chymysion to them directed, they maye by thaire Assent and Agreement sever themselves for the execution of thaire Chymysion, in Hundred Lathes Ward Rapen Wapentake Townes Fishes and other Places within the lymytes of thaire said Chymysion, in suche forme as to them shall seeme expedient to be ordered, and betwene them to be cōmited and agreed, accordinge to the tenor and effecte of the Chymysion to them therein directed, upon whiche severall such everie pson of this present Parliament that shall be Chymysioner shall be assigned into the Hundred where he dwelleth; Provided always, That noe pson he or shall be compelled to be any Chymysioner to & for the Execution of this present Acte, but onlie in the Shire where he dwelleth & inhabiteh; And that anye pson assigned to the countie thereof in any wise, shall not be compelled to put in Execution the effecte of this Acte or anye pte thereof.

United Powers
of Chymysioners
in Chymysion

Chymysioners
shall be bound
out of Chymysion.

Chymysioners
maye divide and set
in their respective
Shires.

Chymysioners
shall be bound.

XX.
Chymysioners
shall not without
Power, &c.

and shall at everie
Partie common
inhabitaunt,
Chymysioners, &c.
as stated hereafter
for putting this
Act in Execution.

Also it is also enacted by the authoritie of this present Parliament, That the Chymysioners and everie of them whiche shalbe named lymyted and appoynted accordinge to this Acte, to be Chymysioners in everie such Shire Rydinge Lathes Wapentake Rapen Cote Towne Borough Isle and the said Howsholde, or anye other place, and none other, shall trave effectuallie & diligently for thaire pte execute the effecte of this present Acte accordinge to the Tenor thereof in everie Behalf, and some otherwys by anye other names, without Omyssion Firste Dredes Malice or any other Things to be attempted or done by them or anye of them to the countie thereof; And the said Chancelours or as manye of them as shall be appoynted by the said Chymysion, and none other, for the Execution of the said Chymysion and Acte, shall for the Taxation of the said firste payment of the said Subsidie, before the laste daye of August next cōmynge, and for the Taxation of the said seconde payment of the said Subsidie, shall before the laste daye of Auguste, whiche shall be in the yere of o^{ur} Lord God 1588, by vertue of the Chymysion delivered unto them in forme aforesaid, directe thaire severall or joynte Preceptes or Preceptes unto eight seven sixe fyve foure three or twoe, as for the number of the inhabitaunt shall be requysite, of the most substantiall discreet and honest psons inhabitaunt, to be named by the said Chymysioners or by as manye of them as shalbe appoynted by the said Chymysion, of and in Hundred Lathes Rapen Wapentake Ward Fishes Townes and other Places, sewell within

Libties Franchises Antient Domesne Places exempted and Sanctuaries as w^{out}, within the lymtes of the Shierus Ridinge Lathes Wapentakes Rapes Cides Townes Boroughes and Isle aforesaide, and other Places within the lymtes of theire Cōmynion, and to the Constables Subconrables Bailiifs and other Eke Officers and Mysnyers of everie of the saide Hundred^{es} Townes Ward^{es} Lathes Wapentakes Fishes and other Places aforesaide, as to the saide Cōmynioners and everie number of them, or unto three or twoe of them by their discrecion in division, shall seeme expedient, as by the manner and use of those parties shall be requysite; Straightlie by the saide Procepte charging and commaunding the saide Inhabitant^{es} Constables and other Officers aforesaide, to whome suche Procepte shalbe so directed, to appere in their proper psons before the saide Cōmynioners or suche number of them as they shall divide themselves, accordinge to the tenor of the said Cōmision, at certeyne daies and places by the saide Cōmynioners or anye number of them as is aforesaide, within Cities Boroughes or Townes Corporate or w^{out} in anye other Places as is aforesaide, by their discrecion shall be lymtyed thereunto, to doe and accomplishe all that to them on the parte of the Quenes Ma^{tie} shall be enjoyned touching this Acte; Comaunding further by the same Procepte, that he to whose Hand^{es} suche Procepte shall come, shall shewe and delivver the same to the other Inhabitant^{es} or Officers named in the same Procepte; And that none of them faile to accomplishe the same, upon payne of xli. s. to be forfeited to the Quenes Ma^{tie}.

And yt is further ordeyned by the auctoritie of this present Parliament, That at the saide daye and place prefixed and lymtyed in the saide Procepte, everie of the Cōmynioners then beinge in the Shire, and havinge no sufficient excuse for his absence, at the daye and place prefixed for that part wherunto he was lymtyed, shall appere in his poep pson, and there the same Cōmynioners beinge present, or as many of them as shalbe appointed by the Quenes Ma^{tie} Cōmynion, shall call or cawse to be called before them, the saide Inhabitant^{es} and (Officers to whome they have directed their said Procepte, and whiche had in comaundment there to appere by vertue of the saide Procepte; And yf anye pson so warned make default, unless he then be letted by sickness or lawfull excuse, and lath lett then be witnessd by the Othen of twoe credible psons, Or yf anye apperres refuse to serve in forme followynge, then everie suche pson soe makinge default or refusing to serve, shall forfeite to the Quenes Ma^{tie} xli. s. and so at everie tyme appoynted by the saide Cōmynioners for the same Taxatōn, unto suche tyme the number of everie suche psons have appered and certified in forme underwritten, cōys of them so makinge default or refusing to so serve, shall forfeite to the Quenes Ma^{tie} xli. s. And upon the same Apperance had, they shall be charged before the Cōmynioners by all convenient waies and means, (other then by Corporall Othe,) to inquire of the best and mooste value of the Substances of everie pson dwellinge and abidinge within the lymtes of the Places that they shall be charged wth, and of other whiche shall have his or their mooste resorts unto anye of the saide Places, and chargeable wth anye sume of Money by this Acte of this saide Subsidie, and of all other Thing^{es} requysite touchinge the saide Acte, and accordinge to the intent of the same; and thereupon as nere as yt maye be, or shall come to their knowledge, w^{out} respecte of anye former Taxatōn heretofore hadd, trulle to prevent & certifie before the saide Cōmynioners, the names and surnames and the best and uttermost substance and value of everie of them, aswell of Land^{es} Tenement^{es} and other Hereditament^{es} Possessions & Profit^{es} as of Good^{es} Cattell^{es} Debt^{es} and other Thing^{es} chargeable by the same Acte, wherof anye Concomelment Love Fere^{es} Affection Drede or Mallice, upon payne of forfeiture of fyve pound^{es} or more, to be taxed extracted and levied in forme as hereafter in this present Acte shall be lymtyed or appoynted: And thereupon the saide Cōmynioners shall openlie there rede or cawse to be redde unto them, the saide Rates in this Acte mentio^{ned}, and openlie declare the effecte of their charge unto them, in what manner and forme they ought and shoulde make their Certificate, accordinge to the Rates and Sommes thereof above-saide, and of all manner of psons, aswell of Alyens and Strangers, Denizens or not Denizens, inhabitinge within this Realme, as of suche psons as be borne under the Quenes Obyer^{ty}unne chargeable to this Acte, and of the Possessions Good^{es} and Cattells of Fraternities Gylde^{es} Corporatōns Brotherhoodes Mysteries Communalties and other as is above-saide, and of psons beinge in the partes of beyonde the Seas, having Good^{es} and Cattell^{es} Land^{es} or Tenet^{es} within this Realme as is aforesaide, and of all Good^{es} beinge in the custodie of anye pson or psons, to the use of anye other as is above-saide; by the whiche informatōn and shewing, the saide psons shoulde have suche playne knowledge of the true intent of this present Acte and of the manner of their Certificate, that the same psons shall have no reasonable cause to excuse them by ignorance; And after suche Charge and the Statute of the saide Subsidie, and the manner of the saide Certificate to be made in wrytynge, consensynge in it the names and surnames of everie pson, and whether he be borne without the Quenes Obyer^{ty}unne or within, and the best value of everie pson in everie degree, aswell of the yerelie value of Land^{es} and Tenement^{es} and of suche like Possessions and Profit^{es} as the value of Good^{es} and Cattell^{es} Debt^{es} and everie thinge to their Certificate requysite and necessarie to them declared, the saide Cōmynioners there beinge, shall by their discrecions appoynte and lymyte unto the saide psons moother daye and place to appere before the saide Cōmynioners: and charginge the saide psons that they in the same tyme shall make diligent inquiry by all waies and means of the premises, and then and there everie of them, upon payne of forfeiture of fourtie shilling^{es} to the Quenes Ma^{tie}, to appere at the saide nexte prefixed daye & place, there to certifie unto the saide Cōmynioners in wrytynge accordinge to their said Charge, and accordinge to the true intent of the saide Grant of Subsidie, and as to them in manner above-saide hath bene declared and shewed by the Cōmynioners: At whiche daie and place so to them prefixed, yf any of the saide psons make default, or appere and refuse to make the said Certificate, that then every of them on offending to forfeite to the Quenes Ma^{tie} fourtie shilling^{es}, Excepte there be a reasonable excuse of his default by reason of sickness or otherwise, by the Othen of twoe credible psons there witnessd: And of suche as appere ready to make Certificate as is aforesaide, the saide Cōmynioners there beinge, shall take and receive the same Certificate and everie pson thereof, and the same value and substance of everie pson so certified: And yf the saide Cōmynioners are cawse reasonable they shall entayne the saide Purses^{es} thereof, and thereupon the saide Constables at the saide daie and

X.
Inhabitants and
Officers named
shall appere before
Comynioners,
on Penalty of oth,
and be charged to
inquire and certify
the Value of all
Property, suitable
to such Subsidies,
on Penalty of xli.

Charge of the
Comynioners
to such Inquirers;

Further Day shall
be given to bring
in Certificates, by
such Inquirers;

Penalty of oth. on
Non-appearance or
Refusal to certify.

Receiving
Certificates
and making
Assessments;

Returning Poole
into court.

place by their Agreement amongst themselves, shall from tyme to tyme their openlie preface a daye at a certen place or places within the lymytes of their Comynion by thaire discretiōn, for t^he further proceedinge to the saide assauesing of the same Subsidie: And thereupon at the said daye of the said Certificate as is aforesaid taken, the same Comynioners shall make thaire Precept or Precept^s, to the Constables Subconstables Bailiiff or other Officers of such Hundred^s Wapentakes Townes or other places aforesaid as the same Comynioners shall be of, comprising and comynynge in the said Precept^s the names & names of all poore presented before them in the said Certificate of whom yf the said Comynioners or as many of them as shall be therunto appointed by the Quenes Comynion shall then have vehement suspect to be of more greater value or substance in Land^s Good^s Carrells or stokes of Money owing to them, or other substance aforesaid, then upon suche poore or poore so certified & specified as aforesaid, the same Comynioners shall make thaire Precept or Precept^s directed to the Constable Bailiiff or other Officers, commanding the same Constables Bailiiff or other Officers to whom suche Precept^s shall be directed, to warne suche poore whose names shalbe comprised in the said Precept^s, at their Mansions, or to thaire poore, that the same poore named in suche Precept^s, and everie of them, shall personlie appeare before the said Comynioners at the same nexte fixt daye and place, there to be examyned by all waies and meanes, (other then by Corporall Othe,) by the said Comynioners of thaire greatest Substance and best value, and of all & every sommes of Money owing to them, and other whatsoever matter concernynge the prential or any of them according to this Acte; at which daye and place so prefixed the said Comynioners then and there beynge, or as many of them as shall be therunto appointed by the Quenes Comynion, shall cawse to be called the said poore whose names shalbe comprised in the said Precept as is aforesaid, for thaire examynaciō; And yf anye of those poore which shalbe warned as is aforesaid to be examyned, whiche at anye tyme after the warnynge and before the prefixed daye shall be within suche place where he maye have knowledge of his said Apperance to be made, make default and appeare not, unless a reasonable cause or che a reasonable excuse by the Othes of two credible poore before the said Comynioners be trulle allowed for his discharge, that then everie of them soe making default, to be taxed and charged to the Quenes Ma^{tie}, wth & at the double stokes of the Rate that he should or ought to have bene sett at, for it after the best value of his Land^s or Substance upon hym certified yf he hadd appered, by the discretiōn of the Comynioners there beynge; Whiche Comynioners shall travell wth everie of the other poore so then and there apperynge, whose names shall be expressed in the said Precept or Precept^s, and in whose any vehement suspect was or shall be hadd in forme aforesaid, by all suche waies and meanes as they can, (other then by corporall Othe,) for the better knowledge of thaire best value, either in Hereditament^s or Possessions, or else in Good^s or Debt^s, and thereupon shall have power and authorite by vertue of this Acte accordynge to thaire discretiōn to enlarge and increase the taxaciōn of suche poore as they shall so fynde by due examynaciōn to be of greater value or substance in Land^s or Good^s then they were presented at: And that everie Spēciall poore at either of the said Taxaciōns of the said Subsidie, shalbe rated and sett, accordynge to the Rate aforesaid, of and for everie poore that the same Spēciall poore or anye other to his use hath by Discent Bargayne or Purchase, in Fee Simple Fee Taile Terme of lif Terme of yeres by Executiōn by Warridupp or by Copie of Court Rolle, in anye Maner Land^s Telle^s Rent^s Services Offices Fees Corrodies Antydies or Hereditament^s, after the true iuste and yerelie value thereof, and accordynge as other the Quenes Ma^{tie} Subject^s borne wth in this Realme be charged, in forme above remembered, so that yt extendes to the yerelie value of Twentie Shilling^s or above.

Poore not
appearing shall
be rated Double;

Poore appearing
shall be examined,
but not on Othe;

Rating Spēciall
Poore for their
Key Possessions.

XI.
Comynioners may
see Assessors for
Hundred, etc. not
according to Statute.

And yt is further lincied, That yf the said Taxo^r or Assess^{rs} shall not duly behave themselves in thaire Inqurye Taxaciō Assessmēt or Certificate, but shall affectionatlie corruptlie or partially demeanne themselves in that behalf, in suche wise that the Comynioners shall by thaire Consideraciōns deeme them Offend^{rs} worthis of punishment for not doing thaire Duties therein, That then fowre or more of the Comynioners in that Countie for this Subsidie, shall have power and authorite by thaire discretiōn, either to charge the said Assess^{rs} upon thaire corporall Othes for the better service aforesaid in that behalf, or che by thaire discretiōn to take and sett upon everie of the said Assess^{rs} for thaire Misdoemes^{es} in that behalf, suche a fyne or payne as they shall thincke good, soe that yt extendes not the stoke of Twente p^{er}cent^s; And the same fyne or payne at thaire discretiōn to extende into the Courts of Exchequer; everie whiche fyne so taxed and sett by fowre of the said Comynioners or more, and being extorted wth the Scedale and Book^s of that lymyt, shall be levied and answered to the Quenes use, in like manner and forme to all interest and purpose as any other fines that shall be taxed and become due by vertue of this Statute and Acte of Subsidie, and not in any other wise or manner: And yf any poore certified or rated by vertue of this Acte, whether he be a Comynioner or other, to anye manner of value, dothe fynde hymselfe grieved wth the same Present^s rating or ratings, and thereupon complayne to the Comynioners before whom he shalbe called named or taxed, or before twoe of them, before the same Taxaciōn he certified into the Court of Exchequer; That then the said Comynioners, or twoe of them, shall by all waies and meanes, examyns p^{er}sonalitie and disynctlie the poore so complaynyng, upon his Othe, and other his neighbor^s by thaire discretiōn, of everie his Land^s and Telle^s above specified, and of e^{ch} his Good^s Carrells and Debt^s above mentioned; And after due examinatiō & p^{er}fect knowledge shalld^e hadd and p^{er}cyed by the said Comynioners, or twoe of them whiche shall have power by authorite aforesaid, the said Comynioners, or twoe of them to whom anye suche Complayn^s shalbe made, by thaire discretiōn upon the Othe of the said poore so complaynyng, maye these default increase or enlarge the same Assessmēt^s accordynge as yt shall appere unto them juste upon the same Examynaciōn; And the same summe soe abovesaid default increased or enlarged, shall be by them extorted in forme as heretofore enoweth: And yf yt be proved by wytnesses or by the parties owne Confessiōn, or other lawfull waies or meanes, within a yere after anye suche Othe made, that the same poore so named and extorted was of any better or greater value in Land^s Good^s or other Thing^s above specified

Comynioners
may Complayne
on Oath of Purgation
any Assessors or
Inquest Charge.

Penalty on Taxider,
on Poore of
Guarantys,
the full sume said.

at the tyme of his said Othe, then the same poon so sworne did declare upon his said Othe, that then everie such poon so offendinge shall loose & forfeite to the Queenes Ma^{tie} soe moche lawfull Money of Englands as he the same poon so sworne was sett at or taxed to paye.

And also yt is enacted by the same Authoritie, That everie poon to be rated at the same Taxa^{tion} as is aforesaid, shall be rated taxed and sett, and the same on hym sett to be levied, at such place where he & his familie at the tyme of the same Presentment to be made, shall kepe his Howse or Dwelling, or where he then shall be most convenient abiding or resident, or shall have his moste resort at the time of the said Certificate to be made, and no where else: And that no Cōmissiōner for this Subsidie shall be rated or taxed for his Good^s or Land^s but in the Shire or other Place where he shall be Cōmissiōner; And that yf any poon chargeable to this Acte at the tyme of the same Assesinge happen to be oute of this Realme and oute of Wales, or farr from the place where he shall be knowne, then he to be sett where he was laste abiding in this Realme or w^{thin} Wales, and after the Substance Value and other Profit^t of everie poon to be knowne by the Examynatiō Certificate or other maner of wise as is aforesaid; And that the same Cōmissiōners or as manye of them as shalbe appoynted by the Queses Ma^{tie} Cōmissiōner or Cōmissiōns, shall after the Rate and Rates aforesaid, cause everie poon so to be sett rated & taxed accordinge to the Rate of the Substance and Value of his Land^s Good^s Cattells and other Profit^t chargeable by this Acte, wherbie the greatest or most best some or somes according to his most substance by reason of this Acte mighte or maye be sett or taxed: And that everie poon taxed in anye Countie or Place, other then where he is most resident, or hath his Familie, in any Countie or Place other than where he is a Cōmissiōner for the Subsidie, yf he be a Cōmissiōner, upon Certificate made to the said Courte of Exchequer under the Hand^s and Seales of twoe Cōmissiōners for this Subsidie in the same Countie or Place, where such poon is most resident or hath his Familie, or where he is a Cōmissiōner for the Taxa^{tion} and Payment of this Subsidie, testifyinge such his most Residencie, havinge of Familie, or beinge a Cōmissiōner, shall be a sufficient Discharge for the Taxa^{tion} of that poon in all other places, and of and for all other somes of Money upon such poons so sett and taxed, save only the Taxa^{tion} made in that Countie or Place from whence such Certificate shalbe made as is aforesaid, and for the some of money upon such poons there assessed or taxed; And that such Certificate withoute any Plea or other Circumstance, shalbe a sufficient Warrant^{ment} swelt to the Barons and Awditors and Auditors of the said Courte of Exchequer as to all and everie other Officers to whom the Allowance thereof shall appetyne, paying for such Discharge & Allowance onlie sixe pence and no more.

PROVIDED always, That everie such poon which shall be rated or taxed according to the intent and trow meaning of this Acte, for payment of and to this Subsidie, for and after the yerlie value of his Land^s Teit^{ment} and other Real Possessiōns or Profit^t of any of the said Taxa^{tion}s, shall not after, be sett & rated for his Good^s and Cattells or other moveable Substance at the same Taxa^{tion}; and that he that shall be sett charged or taxed for the same Subsidie for his Good^s Cattells & other Moveables at any of the said Taxa^{tion}s according to the true meaning of this Acte, shall not after be charged taxed or chargeable for his Land^s or other Real Possessiōns and Profit^t aforesaid, at the same Taxa^{tion}s or any of them; Nor that any poon by any Taxa^{tion} be double charged for the said Subsidie, nor sett or taxed at severall Places by reason of this Acte; But yf any poon shall be to be double sett taxed or charged either in one place or at severall places, then he to be discharged of the one Taxa^{tion} and charged w^{ith} the other, according to the meaninge and intent of this Acte; Any Thinge consayed in this present Acte to the contrary notwithstanding.

And that yt be ordeyned and enacted by the said Authoritie of this present Parliament, That no poon having twoe Mansiōns or twoe Places to resort unto, or calling hymselfe Howshoulde Servaunte or Waitinge S^{ervant} to the Queenes Ma^{tie} or other Lorde or Ladie Maist^{er} or Maistres, be excused upon his saying from the Taxes of the said Subsidie in neither of the Places where he may be sett or taxed, unless he bringe a Certificate in wrytting from the Cōmissiōners where that he is to sett or taxed in deede at one place; And yf any poon that ought to be sett and taxed to this present Subsidie by reason of his removing or resorting to twoe places, or by reason of his saying that he elsewhere was taxed, or by reason of anye privilege, of his dwellings or abiding in any place not beinge forscipied in this Acte, or otherwise by his Cōryn or Craft, or by any Wood^s or Saing^s or otherwise, Or yf any that is a Cōmissiōner or Assessor of others, happen to escape from the said Taxa^{tion}s for the payment of this Subsidie or anye of them, and be not sett & taxed according to the trow intent of this Acte, and that proved by Presentment Examynatiō Informa^{tion} or otherwise before the said Cōmissiōners or twoe of them, or before the Barons of the Queenes Ma^{tie} Exchequer or twoe Justices of the Peace of the Countie where such poon dwelleth; then everie such poon that, by such meanes or otherwise, willinglie by Cōryn or without just cause, shall happen to escape from the said Taxa^{tion}s or Paym^{ent} aforesaid or anye of them, and shall not be rated taxed and sett, shall be charged upon the knowledge and prooff thereof, w^{ith} and at the double value of so muche as he shoulde might or ought to have bene sett and taxed at by vertue of this Acte; And the same double value to be levied gathered and paid of his Good^s and Chattells Land^s & Tenement^{ment} towards the said Subsidie, and further to bee paynished according to the discretions of the Barons Justices and Cōmissiōners before whom he shall be convicted for his Offence and Default in that behalf.

And be yt further enacted by the Authoritie aforesaid, That the said Cōmissiōners in everie Cōmissiōn which shall be or inhabite in anye Countie or Place within the Lyennes of thaire Cōmissiōn, or the more p^{art} of them, shall have full power and authoritie by this Acte to sett rate and cause everie other Cōmissiōner joynt w^{ith} them in everie such Cōmissiōn, and the said Cōmissiōners within everie Division shall also cause everie Assessor within thaire

XII.
Poon shall be rated
where dwelling, etc.

Commissioners,
in this Manner,
Abstruse, where
last dwelling;

according to the
highest Rate, etc.

Relief against
Double Charges.

XIII.
Poon rated for
Real Property shall
not be rated for
Personalty, etc.

Poon shall be
doubly charged.

XIV.
On Complaint of
Double Charges,
Certificate of one
Rate shall be
produced;

Penalty on Escaper
under such Proviso,
etc. Double Rate.

XV.
Commissioners
shall assess
themselves and
the Assessors.

Division for his or thers Good Land and other the Premises as is aforesaid; By the which said Chymyners the said Chymyners to whom yt shall apperaigne, shall indifferently sett taxe & assess themselfe and the said Assessor; and that suttell the suttell upon evrie of the said Chymyners and Assessor as assessed rated and taxed, as the suttell made and presented by the Premises as is aforesaid, shall be written certified sett and entered, and the Extremes thereof to be made, wth other the Inhabitant of that pt within the Lymyts of the same Chymyners and Division so to be gathered and levied, in like manner as yt ought or should have bene if the said Chymyners had not bene in the said Chymyners.

XVI.
Pens shall be
granted by the
Lord Chancellor,
Treasurer, &c.

And that all pens of the Estate of a Baron or Barons, and evrie Estate above, shall be charged wth thers Freehold and Value as is aforesaid by the Chancellor or Lord Kep of the Great Seale of England, the High Treas of England for the tyme being, or one of them, together wth other such pens as by the Queen Ma^y Authoritie or Comendement shall be named and appoynted, and they to be charged for the said severall payment of the said Subsidie after the forme of the said Grants, according to the Taxation aforesaid; And the somme of and upon them to be sett & taxed, wth the Names of the Collectors appoynted for the gathering and paying of the same, to be entered delivered and certified in dales and places above specified by the Lord Chancellor or Kep of the Great Seale and Lord Thesowrer or one of them, together wth other such pens as therunto shall be named as is aforesaid.

XVII.
After Assessment,
Summes shall be
delivered by the
Commissioners to
Officers, who shall
have the same
summes, by Distress
&c. and pay the
same in their own
Shires to the
High Collectors.

And be yt further Inacted by the Authoritie aforesaid, That after the Taxes and Assesses of the said suttell upon and by the said Assessor and Certificate as is aforesaid made, the said Chymyners or as many of them as shall be therunto appoynted, and have Authoritie by the Queen Ma^y Comission, shall wth all speede and withoute delays, by thers Wryting, entrust the said Taxes thereof, under the Seales and Signes Manuell of the said Chymyners or as many of them as shalbe appoynted at the leste, And the same shall deliver unto sufficient and substantiall Inhabitant Constables Subconstables Bailiffe and other Officers joyntly, of Hundred Townes Parishes and other Places aforesaid within thers Lymyts, and to other sufficient persons Inhabitant of the same coile, by the discretio of the said Chymyners wth the Assent of the High Collectors, and as the place and parden shall requyre, suttell the particular Names and Surnames as the Remembrance of all the sommes of Money taxed & sett of and upon evrie pen suttell Man as Woman chargeable to this Acte, Howholders & all other Inhabitant and Dwellers within the said Parishes Townes and Places contributours to this Acte of Subsidie; By Authoritie of which Wryting and Extremes so delivered, the said Officers and other persons so named and deputed, severally shall have full Power and Authoritie by vertue of this Acte, ymmediatly after the deliverye of the said Wrytinge or Extremes, to demand levee and gather of every pen therin specified the same and suttell in the same Wryting or Extremes comprised, And for non payment thereof to distreine the same pen or pens so being behynde, by thers Good Land and Cattails, and the Distresse so taken to kepe by the space of eight daies, at the Cost and Charge of the Owne thereof; And if the said Owne do not paye suche somme of Money as shall be taxed by Authoritie of this Acte within the same Eight daies, then the same Distresse to be appraised by fower three or twoe of the Inhabitant where suche Distresse is taken, and also then to be sold by the Constable or other Collector for the payment of the said Money, and the Overplus chymyn of the said and hapinge thereof (if any be) to be ymmediatly restored to the Owne of the same Distresse; which said Officers and other pens so deputed to take take gather and levee the said sommes, shall answer and be charged for the parden only to them assigned and lymyted, to be gathered levied and comprised in the sayde wryting or extremes so to them as is aforesaid delivered, to the use of Sovereigne Ladies the Queen Ma^y and her Heires and Successors; And the same somme in that wryting or extremes comprised, to paye unto the High Collectors or Collectors of that place for the Collection of the same, in manner and forme underwrytten therunto to be named & deputed; and the same Inhabitant and Officers so gathering the same picular sommes, for thers Collection thereof shall retayne for evrie twente shilling so by them received and paid, twoe pence; and that to be allowed at the payment of thers Collection by them to be made to the High Collectors or Collectors.

XVIII.
Commissioners
shall appoynt
High Collectors
for receiving the
Sums to be paid.

And further be yt Inacted by the said authoritie, That the said Chymyners, or the more pt of them as shall take upon them the discretio and busynes of the said Chymyners, shall for evrie of the said payment of the said Subsidie, name such sufficient and able pens which then shall have and possesse Land and other Hereditament in thers owne Ryghts of the clere yerelle value of fower pound, or Good Land of the value of fower hundred pound at the leste, as he shall be named in the Subsidie Booke, if anye such be in the said lymyts, and for want of such so assessed, then those to be appoynted Collectors that then shall be sufficient, and rated and named in the Subsidie Booke in Land or Good nearest to the values aforesaid, as by thers discretio shalbe thought good, in Shires Ryngd Lathes Wapentakes Rapen Clides Townes Corporat and other whosoever places, suttell wth thers place privileged as wth out, not beinge foreprised wth in this Acte, to be High Collectors, and to have the Collection and Receipt of the said sommes sett and leviable wth in the Precincts Lymyts and Bound where they shalbe so lymyted and appoynted to be High Collectors; And to evrie of the said Collectors so soverall named, the said Chymyners, or twoe of them at the leste, wth all speede and wth out delays, after the said whole suttell of any payment of the said Subsidie be sett by all the lymyts of the same thers Comission, or in each lymyts as the High Collectors shall be so severall assigned, shall under thers Seales and Signes Manuell deliver one Extremes Indented in Parchment, comprising in yt the names of all such persons as were assigned to levee the said picular sommes, and the sommes of evrie Hundred Wapentake Towne and other Place aforesaid, wth the Names and Surnames of

the psons so chargeable, according to the Estreate so firste therof made and delivered as is aforesaid: And the Collecto^r so to be assigned, shall be charged to answer the whole s^ume comprised in the said Estreate lymined to his collection as is aforesaid.

PROVIDED always and be yt lincet by the authoritie aforesaid, That the said Comynsioners havinge authoritie by this Acte to name & assigne the said Highe Collecto^r of the said Subsidie, shall y^endicallie upon the Nomyⁿacⁱon and Election, take by authoritie of this present P^{ar}liament sufficient Recognisaunce^r or Obligaⁱon, without anye Fee or Rewarde to be paid therefore, of everie pson so by them to be named to be Highe Collecto^r, to be bounde to the Quenes Ma^{tie} in the double s^ume of the somme of his Collecⁱon, and to be indorsed and made upon suche Condiⁱon, that is to saye: For the collection of the said firste payment of the said Subsidie, That yf the said Collecto^r his Heires or Executors doe trulle content and paye to the use of the Quenes Ma^{tie} her Heires or Successo^r in the Receipts of the said Exchequo^r, at or before the said xijth daye of Februarye next ensuewng, so muche of the said somme of Money allotted and appoynted to his Collecⁱon, as he shall collecte and gather, and content and paye the Residue of his Collection and Charge wⁱn one Month next after suche tyme as he hath gathered and collected the same Residue, That then the said Recognisaunce^r or Obligaⁱon to be void, or else to stand in full strength and vertue; And for the Collection of the seconde payment of the said Subsidie, upon condiⁱon that yf the said Collecto^r his Heires or Executors doe trulle content and paye to the use of the Quenes Ma^{tie} her Heires or Successo^r, in her Receipt of the Exchequo^r at or before the said twelveth daye of Februarie, whiche shalbe in the yere of o^r Lorde God One thousand fyve hundredth foure score and eight, so muche of the said s^ume of Money allotted and appoynted to his Collecⁱon, as he shall collecte and gather, and content and paye the Residue of his Collecⁱon and Charge, wⁱn one Month next after suche tyme as he hath gathered and collected the same Residue, That then the said Recognisaunce^r or Obligaⁱon to be void, or else to stand in full strength and vertue: Whiche said severall Recognisaunce^r or Obligaⁱon so taken, the said Comynsioners shall severallie certifie and deliver into the Quenes Ma^{tie} Exchequo^r, with the severall Certificat^e of the said Taxaⁱons and Rates of the payment of the said Subsidie, at & by the tyme to them prescribed and appoynted by this Acte for the Certificate of the said severall Taxaⁱons of the said Subsidie, upon payne of forfeiture of Tenne pound^e to the Quenes Ma^{tie} for everie Recognisaunce^r or Obligaⁱon not certified; And that everie suche Collecto^r soe elected named and chosen, upon Request to him made, shall knowlege and make the said Recognisaunce^r or Obligaⁱon, upon payne and forfeiture of Twentie pound^e to the Quenes Ma^{tie} for the refusal thereof: And that the Treasurer and Barons of the Exchequo^r for the tyme beinge, upon payment of the said severall Collections of the said Subsidie at the daies and tymes herin lymined for the payment thereof, shall cancel and deliver the Recognisaunce^r or Obligaⁱon for the payment thereof to the Collecto^r or Collecto^r, without anye other War^{ra}nte, and without anye other Fee or Rewarde to be paid for the same to anye person: And everie Collecto^r soe deputed havinge the said Estreate in P^{re}ment as is aforesaid, shall have authoritie by this Acte to appoynt dayes and places wⁱn the Ciry^ens of his Collection for the payment of the said Subsidie to hym to be made, and thereof to give warr^{an}tye by Proclamaⁱon or otherwise, to all the Constables or other P^{er}sons or Inhabitaⁿt^s havinge the Charge of the p^{ar}ticular Collection within the Hundred^e Parrishes Townes or other Places by hym or them lymined, to make payment for the said p^{ar}ticular Collecⁱon of everie s^ume as to them shall apperteyne: And yf at the same daye & place so lymined and prefixed by the said Highe Collecto^r, the said Constable Officers or other p^{er}sons or Inhabitaⁿt^s as is aforesaid, for the said p^{ar}ticular Collection assigned and appoynted within suche Hundred Cite Towne or other Place, doe not paye unto the said Highe Collecto^r the somme within theire severall Hundred^e Townes Parrishes & other Places, due and comprised in the said Estreate therof to them delivered by the said Comynsioners or some of them as is aforesaid, or someche thereof as they have by any meanes receyved, (twelve pence for everie pounde for the said p^{ar}ticular Collection as is aforesaid alwaies therof to be allowed excepted and abated,) That then yt shalbe lawfull to the said Highe Collecto^r and everie of them and to theire Assignes, to distrayne e^{ve}n of the said Constable Officers and other Inhabitaⁿt^s, for the said severall and p^{ar}ticular Collection of the said sommes comprised in the said Estreate and Wryting therof to them and everie of them as is before expressed delivered, or for soe muche of the same s^ume as soe then shall happen to be gathered & levied and behynde & unpaid, by the Good^e and Councill of everie of them so belon^g behynde; And the Distraine so taken to be kept appraisid and sold as is aforesaid, and thereof to take and leve the sommes so then being behynde and unpaid; And the overplus c^{on}tinge of the sale of the said Distraine (yf any be) to be restored & delivered unto the Owne^r in forme above remembred.

PROVIDED always and be yt lincet by the authoritie aforesaid, That noe pson or psons shall be assigne^d or appoynted to be a Highe Collecto^r or Collecto^r for the seconde payment of anye Fifteenth Teache or Subsidie granted by this Acte, whiche before that tyme hath bene a Collecto^r or Collecto^r for the firste payment of anye parte of the same Fifteenth Teache or Subsidie, unless suche pson or psons so to be assigned & appoynted Highe Collecto^r or Collecto^r for the said seconde payment, doe firste above fourthe before hym or them by whom he shalbe so assigned and appoynted, his Quities out for the discharge of his Collection before appoynted to his Charge, upon payne of One Hundredth Pound^e to be paid and forfeited by hym or them that so shall assigne and appoynt anye suche Collecto^r contrary to this present Acte.

PROVIDED always, That noe pson inhabiting in any Cite Borough or Towne Corporate, shalbe compellid to be any Assessor or Collecto^r, or for anye parte of the said Subsidie, in anye Place or Places out of the said Cite Borough or Towne Corporate where he dwelleth.

XIX.
High Collectors
shall receive into
Recognisaunce
to paye them received
by them, to be
certified into the
Exchequer by the
Comynsioners.

Poverty or Highest
in certifyinge, &c.
on Neglect of
Recognisaunce.

High Collectors
shall call on
Constables, &c.
to paye Money
levied, allowing
them six p^{er} Pound.

On Failure,
Constables, &c.
may be distrained.

XX.
Collectors of the
first Payment,
shall not be named
Collectors of the
second, without
providing their
Quities for the
First.

XXI.
Assessors and
Collectors shall
be inhabitable.

XXII.
Inhabitants of
the County of
Middlesex, or
Partes chargeable
for the same,
or others, and
officers of the
same, shall be
charged with the
same as the
County of Middlesex,
and the same shall
be charged upon
the same as the
County of Middlesex.

And it is also by the said Authority enacted, That if any Inhabitant or Officer, or whatsoever person or persons charged to and for the Collection and Receipt of any parte or portion of the said Subsidy by any manner of Menues according to this Act, or any person or persons, for themselves or as Keep Gardyns Depuities Facto/ or Attorney of or for any other person or persons, of anyes Goodd and Cattells of the Owne thereof, at the tyme of the said Assessinge to be paid, beinge owne of this Realme or in any other part not knowne, or of and for the Goodd and Cattells of anye other person or persons, of anyes Corporacion Fraternity Mysterie or other whatsoever Communitie, beinge Corporate or not Corporate, and all persons havinge in their Rule Govern'ance and Custodie, any Goodd or Cattells at the tyme of the said Assessinge or anye of them to be made, Or whiche for said Cause fee and by Collection, or for hymselfe or for any other, or by reason that he hathe the Rule Govern'ance or Custodie of anyes Goodd or Cattells of anye other person or persons, Corporacion Communitie Fraternity Goyldes or Mysterie, or anye such other like, or as Facto/ Depuities or Attorney of or for anye person, shall be taxed rated valued and sett to anye time or summer by reason of this Act, and after the taxat'ion or assessinge upon anye such person or persons as shall be charged wth the Receipt of the same, happen to dye, or depce from the place where he was so taxed and sett, or his Goodd or Cattells be so droyed or in such privie or covert manner kepte, as the said person or persons charged wth the same, by Exco^{rs} or other Wryttinge from the said Chyrcmen, or as many of them as shall be therunto appointed by the said Chyrcmen as is aforesaid, can ne maye leve the same somme or sommes comprised within the same Exco^{rs}, by Distresse within the tyme of their Collection as is aforesaid, or cannot sell such Distresse or Distresses as be taken for any of the said payment, before the tyme hymned to the Highe Collecto/ for his payment to be made in the Quenes Ma't Receipt, Then upon rebatta thereof wth due Examynat'ion by the Othe or Examynat'ion of such person or persons as shalbe charged wth and for the Receipt and Collection of the same, before the said Chyrcmen, or as many of them as by the said Chyrcmen shall be therunto appointed, where such person or persons or other as is aforesaid their Goodd and Cattells were sett and taxed, and upon payne Certificate thereof made in the Quenes Ma't Exchequer by the same Chyrcmen, as well of the dwelling place maner and sommes of the said person of whom the said sommes cannot be levied and hold as is aforesaid, then soverell the Constables and other Inhabitants appointed for the said p'cular Collection, against the Highe Collecto/, as the Highe Collecto/ upon his Account and Othe in the said Exchequer, to be discharged thereof; and process to be made for the Quenes Ma't owne of the said Exchequer, by the discret'ion of the Barons of the said Exchequer, againste such person, his Heires or Exco^{rs} so beinge behynde wth his paym^t: And over that, the same Chyrcmen, to whom anye such Declarat'ion of the Premises shall be made in forme aforesaid, from tyme to tyme shall have full power and authoritie to directe their Precept or Precept unto the said person or persons charged wth anye somme of or for and upon anye such person and persons or other as is aforesaid, or to anye Shierif Stewards Bailiff or other whatsoever Officer Myssener person or persons of such place or places where anye such person or persons so owinge suche somme or sommes shall have Lande or Tenement or other Hereditament or Real Possession Goodd and Cattells, whereby anye such person or persons so indebted, his Heires Exco^{rs} or Assignes or other havinge the Custodie Govern'ance or Disposicion of any Goodd Cattells Lande or Tenement or other Hereditament, whiche ought or may by this Act lawfully be distrained or taken for the same, hathe and shall have Goodd Cattells Lande Tenement or other Possession, wherof suche somme or sommes whiche by saye such person or persons maye or ought to be levied, he yt wth in the lymyts of such Chyrcmen where such person or persons was or were taxed, or withovt, in any place wth in this Realme of England Wales or other the Quenes Ma't Domynions Marches or Territories; By whiche shalbe soverell such person or persons shalbe charged to levee such Money, as the Officer of the Place or Places where such Distresse maye be taken, shall have full Power and Authoritie to distrayne everie such person indebted charged or chargeable by this Act, or his Exco^{rs} or Administrato/ of his Goodd and Cattells, his Gardians Facto/ Depuities Lessees Farmers & Assignes, and all other persons by whose Hande or owne of whose Lande anye such person shoulde have Fee Rente Aluysie or other Profit, or whiche at the tyme of the said assessinge, shall have Goodd or Cattells or anye other thinge moveable of anye such person or persons beinge indebted or owinge suche somme; And the Distresse so taken, shalbe to be kept appraised and sold, in like manner and forme as is aforesaid for the Distresse to be taken upon such person to be taxed to the said Subsidie, and beinge sufficient to distrayne within the Lymyts of the Collecto/ Inhabitant or other Officers charged wth or for the saide sommes so upon them to be taxed; And if anye such Distresse for non payment happen to be taken out of the lymyts of the said person charged it assigned to levee the same, the person so charged for the levee of anye such somme by Distresse, shall paye and take by the same Distresse, for the Labo/ of everie person goinge for the execution thereof, for everie Myle that saye such person so labourer for the same, Twos pence; And everie Farmer Turfman Gardian Facto/ or other whatsoever person, beinge distrained or otherwise charged for payment of anye such somme or sommes, or anye other somme by reason of this Act, shalbe of such somme or sommes, of hym or them so levied and taken, discharged and acquitted at his next daye of payment of the same, or at the defylty of such Goodd and Cattells as be that is so distrained had in his Custodie or Govern'ance, againste hym or them that shall so be taxed and sett; Anye Exco^{rs} or Wryttinge Obligato/ or other whatsoever Matter to the contrarye made heretofore notwithstandinge; And if anye such person that shalbe to be so distrained, have no Lande or Tenement sufficient, wherby he or his Turfman and Farmer maye be distrained, or have alowed droyed or hid his Goodd and Cattells wherby he should or might be distrained, in such manner that such Goodd and Cattells shoulde not be knowne or founde, so that the somme of or by hym to be paid in the said forme, shall so can be conveniently levied, Then upon rebatta thereof to the Chyrcmen or to as many of them as by the said Chyrcmen shalbe therunto appointed, where such person or persons was taxed it sett, by the Othe of hym or them that shalbe charged wth the levee and payment of that somme or sommes, The same Chyrcmen shall make a Precept in such manner as is

Constables may
have their Precept
to levy such Money
by Distresse on
Farmers, Lessees,
Facto/ of the
said person,
whiche shall have
Land, who shall
not of their Rente,
this

On Failure of
any such Distresse,
Constables may
have Precept to
seize the Body
of the Party
liable, who shall
be imprisoned
until Payment;

safeside, for to attache take and arrest the Bodie of suchs pson or psons that ought to paye the saide sommes and by this Acte shall be charged wth and for the saide somme and sommes; And then so taken safely to kepe in prison within the Shire or other Place where any suchs pson or psons shalbe taken & attached, there to remayne without Baile or Maynpryce, untill hee hath paid the saide somme or sommes, that suchs person for himselfe or for any other by this Acte shall be chargeable or ought to be charged withall, and also for the Fees of everie suchs Arrest to hym or them that shall execute suchs Precept, Twentie pence; And that everie Officer unto whom suchs Precept shalbe directed, do his trewe diligence and execute the same upon everie pson so being indented, upon payne to forfeyte to the Quenes Ma^{ty} for everie default in that behalfe, Twentie shilling^s; And that no K^{ing} of any Gaole, from his Gaole suffer any suchs pson to goe at lardge by letting to Baile, or otherwise to depte owe of his Prison, before hee have paid his saide Debe and the saide twentie pence for the saide Arrest, upon payne to forfeite to the Quenes Ma^{ty} fourtie shilling^s; And the same Gaoler to paye to the Quenes Ma^{ty} the double value, aswell of the Rate whiche the said pson so ymprisoned was taxed at, as of the saide twentie pence for the Fees: And like Procees and Remedy in like forme shalbe granted by the saide Cōmissyoners, or as manye of them as by the saide Cōmissyon shalbe therunto appoynted, at like Informa^{tion} of everie pson or psons beinge charged wth any somme of Money for anye other pson or psons by reason of the saide Subsidie, and not thereof paid, but wilfulle wthdrawen, nor the same leviable within the lymytes where suchs psons were therunto taxed: And yf the somme or sommes, beinge behynde unpaid by anye pson or psons as is aforesaide, be levied and gathered by force of the saide Procees to be made by the saide Cōmissyoners, or yf in defaulte or for lacke of Payment thereof, the pson or psons so owing the saide somme or sommes of Money, by Procees of the same Cōmissyoners to be made as is aforesaid, be cōmytred to Prison in forme aforesaide, that then the saide Cōmissyoners w^{ch} shall awarde suchs Procees, shall make Certificate thereof in the saide Exchequer of that shall be doon in the Premis, in the Terme next folowynge after suchs somme or sommes of Money so beinge behynde shalbe levied and gathered, or suchs pson or psons for non payment of the same cōmytred to Prison: And yf yt happen anye of the saide Collecto^r to be assigned, or anye Mai^{or} Shierif^t Seward^r Comenables the Haidboroughs Bursholder Bailiff or any other Officer or Mynister or other whatsoever pson or psons, to disobey the saide Cōmissyoners or anye of them, in the reasonable request to them made by the saide Cōmissyoners for execu^{tion} of the saide Cōmission, Or yf anye of the Officers or other persons do refuse that to them shall apperteyne and belongeth to do by reason of any Precept to hym or them to be directed, or any reasonable Cōmandement Instance or Request touching the Premises, or other default in any Apparence or Collection to make, or yf any pson, beinge suspecte not to be indifferently taxed as is aforesaide, doe refuse to be examyned accordinge to the teno^r of this Acte before the saide Cōmissyoners, or as manye of them as shalbe therunto assigned as is aforesaide, or will not appeare before the same Cōmissyoners upon warnynge to hym made, or else make Resistance or Rescous upon any Distresse upon hym to be taken for anye peill of the saide Subsidie, or cōmyt any mysbehave^r in any manner of wise contrarie to this Acte, or cōmyt any wilfull omission or other whatsoever wilfull not doinge or mysdoynge, contrary to the teno^r of this Acte or Gr^{ante}; the same Cōmissyoners and everie number of them above remembered, or twoe of them at the least, upon probable knowledge of anye suchs misdoynge^r hadd by Informa^{tion} or Exalla^{tion}, shall and maye sett upon everie suchs Offendo^r for everie suchs Offence, in the name of a Fyne by the same Offendo^r to be forfeited, fourty shilling^s or under, by discre^{tion} of the same Cōmissyoners; And further, the same Cōmissyoners, and everie number of them or twoe of them at the least, shall have authorite by this present Acte, to p^{ro}vishe everie suchs Offendo^r by Imprisonment, there to remayne and to be delivred by their discre^{tion} as shall seeme to them convenient; the saide Fynes, yf anye suchs be, to be certified by the said Cōmissyoners that so answered the same into the Quenes Ma^{ty} saide Exchequer, there to be levied and paid by the Collecto^r of that parties for the saide Subsidie returned into the saide Exchequer, to be there^w charged wth the payment of the saide Subsidie, in suche manner as yf the saide Fynes hadd bene sett and taxed upon the saide Offendo^r for the saide Subsidie.

Like Procees
against Persons
chargeable for
others;

Certificates of all
such Procees into
the Exchequer;

Collectors and
Officers disobeying
Commissioners,
Persons refusing to
appear or to be
examined, or being
guilty of any
Misdoynge,
may be fined and
imprisoned by
Commissioners.

XXIII.
Allowance to
High Collectors,
6d. in the Pound,
for themselves,
Under Collectors,
and Commissioners.

And yt is also enacted by the saide Authorite of this present Parliament, That everie of the saide Hight Collecto^r whiche shall accompt for anye parte of the saide Subsidie in the saide Exchequer, upon theire severall Account^s to be yelde, shalbe allowed in everie of the saide Paym^{ts} of the saide Subsidie, for everie pownde lymyted to his Collection whereof anye suchs Collecto^r shall be charged and yelde Accompte, Sixe pence, as peell of theire Charge; that is to saye, of everie pownde thereof for suchs pson as then have hadd the particuler Collection of the Townes and other Places as is aforesaide specified in his Collection, twos pence; and other two pence of everie pownde thereof, everie of the saide Chief Collecto^r or theire Accountant^s to retayne to theire owne use for theire Labour and Charge in and aboute the Premises; and twos pence of everie pownde residue to be delivred allowed and paid by the saide Collecto^r so beinge thereof allowed, to suchs of the Cōmissyoners as shall take upon them the buyen^s & labour for and aboute the premises; that is to saye, everie Collecto^r to paye the Cōmissyoner or Cōmissyoners whiche hadd the orderinge of the wyrtynge^s of and for the saide Subsidie, where the saide Collecto^r or Collecto^r hadd theire Collection, for the expenses of the saide Cōmissyoners so taking upon them the saide buyen^s, and labo^r of theire Clerk^s wyrtynge the saide Precept^s and Extract^s of the saide Collections; the same laste two pence of everie pownde, to be divided amongst the saide Cōmissyoners, havinge Regarde to theire labo^r and buyen^s taken by them and the saide Clerk^s in and aboute the premises; for whiche parte so to the saide Cōmissyoners appoyntynge, the saide Cōmissyoners, also fyve fourre three or twoe or as manye of them as shall be shewynge appoynted by the Quenes Ma^{ty} Cōmissyon, and everie of them, jointly and severally for his and theire saide parte, maye have his Remedy against the saide Collecto^r or Collecto^r whiche thereof bene or might have bene allowed, by Actioⁿ of Debt, in whiche the Defendant shall not wadge his Love, neither Proce^{ss}ioⁿ neither Injunctioⁿ or Remedye shalbe allowed.

XXV.
Members of
Parliament,
Commissioners,
Ac. shall not be
Collectors, &c.

Collectors shall
not pay Fees at
the Exchequer.

XXV.
After Assizes,
Ac. Commissioners
shall come and
assist their assize
Assizes, with
the Names of
Collectors,
Fines, &c.

Separate
Certificates may
be made, when
Commissioners
do not all agree.

Collectors shall
answer for their
respective Shares.

Executors,
Heirs, &c. of
Commissioners or
Collectors, Ac.
shall not be
Collectors, &c.

And that no person now being of the number of the Company of this present Parliament, nor any Commissioners, shall be named or assigned to be any Collector or Subcollector or Promoter of the said Subsidie, or of any parte thereof; nor no Commissioners shall be compelled to make any Presentment or Certificate, other than in the Queen Ma^y side Exchequer, of for or concerning the said Subsidie or any parte or part thereof; and likewise that no other person that shall be named and assigned to be Commissioners in any place to end for the execution of this Act of Subsidie, he or shall be assigned or named Hedd Collector of any of the payment of the said Subsidie, neither of any parte thereof; And that everie such person or persons which shall be named and appointed as is aforesaid to be Hedd Collector of and for the first payment of this Subsidie, shall not be compelled to be Collector for the seconde payment of the said Subsidie, nor for any parte thereof; And the said Collector which shall be assigned for the Collection of the said Subsidie, or for any parte thereof, and everie of them, be and shall be acquitted and discharged of all manner Fees Reward and of everie other Charges in the Queen Ma^y Exchequer or elsewhere, of them or any of them, by reason of that Collection Payment or Accompt or any thing concerning the same to be asked; and that yf any person receive or take any Fees Reward or Pleasures of anye such Accompt, or use anye unbecominge delays in their Accompt, that then he shall forfeite to the Queen Ma^y for everie penny or value of everie penny or penyworth so taken, fyve shilling, and fyve pound for the partie grieved for evy such delaye, and suffer Imprisonment at the Queen Ma^y Pleasure.

And after the taxing and assessing of the said Subsidie (as is aforesaid) had or made, and the said Extract thereof in Payment unto the Collector in manner and forme before rehersed delivered, the said Commissioners which shall take upon them the execution of this Act wⁱⁿ the lymyt of their Commission, by their Agreement shall have meetings together, at which meetings everie of the said Commissioners which then shall have taken upon them the execution of anye parte of the said Commission, shall by hymselfe or his sufficient Deputie, trulle certifie and bring fourth unto the said Commissioners named in the said Commission, the Certificate and Presentment made before hym and such other Commissioners as were lymyted wⁱⁿ hym in one lymyte, so that the same Certificate may be accepted & cast wⁱⁿ the other Certificate of the other lymytes wⁱⁿ the same Commission; & then the said Commissioners and everie number of them unto twice as is aforesaid, yf any be in Lypse, or their Executors or Admystrators of their Good if they then be dead, shall joyntly and severally as they were divided within their lymytes, under their Seals by their discretio, make one or severall Wryttinge indented, concerning in it as well the Names of the said Collector, by the Commissioners for such Collection & Accompt in the Exchequer and payment in the same Receipte deputed and assigned, as the grosse and severall sommes written unto everie such Collector to receive the said Subsidie; And also all Fynes Amercement and other Forfeitures, yf anye such by reason of this Act happen to be wⁱⁿ the precincte and lymyte of their Commission, to be certified unto the Queen Ma^y side Exchequer by the said Commissioners; In which Wrytinge or Wryttinge indented shall be certified, shall be playnly declared and expressed the whole and entyre sume or sommes of the said Subsidie severally lymyted to the Collection of the said Collector severally deputed & assigned to the Collector, sayde sommes; So that none of the said Collector so certified in the said Exchequer, shalbe compelled to accompt or to be charged, but only to and for the simes lymyted to his Collection, and not to or lymyted to the Collection of his Fellowe, but everie of them shalbe severally charged for their pre lymyted Collection; And yf the said Commissioners joyned in one Commission amongst themselves in that agree, or yf anye of them be not ready, or refuse to make Certificate wⁱⁿ other of the same. That then the said Commissioners maye make severall Indentures in forme aforesaid of their severall portions of Collecto^r within the lymytes of their Commission, upon and in the Hundred Ward Wap^{te}. Rapes or such other like Divisions wⁱⁿ their said severall lymyt of their Commission, as the Places require to be severed and divided, and as to the same Commissioners shall seeme good, to make Divisions wⁱⁿ lymytes or Collections for the severall Charges of the same Collecto^r; So that always one Collecto^r shalbe charged & accompt for his parte to hym to be lymyted unto by hymselfe, and not for anye somme lymyted to the parte of anye of his Fellowes, And the charges of everie of the Collecto^r to be sett and certified severally upon them; And everie such Collecto^r, upon his Accompt and Payment of the somme of Money lymyted within his Collection, so be severally by hymselfe acquitted and discharged in the said Exchequer, without paying any manner Fees or Reward to anye person or persons for the same, upon payne and penalte last aforesaid, and not to be charged for any portion of any other Collecto^r; And yf any Commissioner, after he hath taken Certificate of them (') as is aforesaid shalbe before anye such Commissioners examined, and the sommes read & sett and the Bookes and Wryttinge thereof belyng in his Hand, Or yf any Collector or other person charged wⁱⁿ any Receipte of anye pte of the said Subsidie, or any other person named or otherwise by this Act charged wⁱⁿ and for anye part of the said Subsidie, or wⁱⁿ anye other Stone Fyne Amercement Penalte or other Forfeiture, happen to dye before the Commissioners Collecto^r or other whatsoever person or persons, have executed accomplished satisfied or satisficently discharged that which to everie such person shall apperteyne or belongs to doe according to this Act, Then the Executors and Heirs of everie such person, and all other kind of any Land & Tenement that anye such person being charged by this Act and decedde before he be discharged thereof, or anye other to his use onlie, had of Estate of Inheritance, at the tyme y^e anye such person was named Commissioners Collecto^r or otherwise charged wⁱⁿ or for any manner of Thing to be done satisfied or paid by reason of this Act, And all those that have in their Possession or Hand any Good Castle Lease or other Thing that were to anye such person or persons at the tyme of his Death, or anye Land or Tenement that were the same person at the tyme he was as is aforesaid charged by this Act, shalbe by the same

compelled and charged to doe and accomplishe in everie case, as the same pson as beinge charged shoulde have doon, or might have bene compelled to doe, yf he hadd bene in playne Lief, after suche Rate of the Lande and Goode of the saide Cōmynioners or Collecto^r as the partie shall have in his Hande; And yf the saide Cōmynioners, for causes reasonable them movinge, shall thincke yt not convenient to joyne in one Certificate as is aforesaid, Then the saide pson or psons that shall first joyne together, or he that shall first certifie the saide Wrytinge indented as is aforesaid, shall certifie all the Names of the Cōmynioners of that Cōmynion, whereupon suche Wrytinge shall be there then to be certified, wth Division of the Hundreth Wapentakes Ward^s Tithing^s & other Places to and amonge suche Chieftaynshippes of the same Cōmynion, wth the Names of the same Cōmynioners where suche Separa^tions & Divisions shall be, wth the grosse summes of Money, aswell of and for the said Subsidie taxed or sett of or wth in the saide Hundreth Ward^s Wapentakes or other Places, to hym or them divided or assigned that shall so certifie the saide first Wrytinge, as of the Fynes Amerciamen^t Penalties and other Forfeitures, yf anye happen to be within the same lymytes, whereof the same Wrytinge shall be certified: And after suche Wrytinge indented, whiche as is aforesaid shall be certified & not contrarie in yt the whole and full sūmes sett and taxed within the lymytes of the same Cōmynion, the other Cōmynioners of the same, before the daye of Payment of the saide Subsidie, shall certifie into the saide Exchequer by their Wrytinge or Wrytinges indented to be made as is aforesaid, the grosse and severall summes sett & taxed within the Places to them lymyted for the saide Subsidie, and other Fynes Amerciamen^t Penalties and Forfeitures, wth the Names of the Hundreth Ward^s Wapentakes and other Places to them assigned; or ely by their saide Wrytinge indented, to certifie at the same Place before the same daye of Payment, suche reasonable causes for there Excuses why they maynt make suche Certificate of and for the saide Subsidie Fynes Amerciamen^t and other Forfeitures growinge or sett, by reason of the Causes of their Lett^r, or of there not certifyinge as is aforesaid, Or else in default thereof, Processe to be made out of the Quenes Ma^ys saide Exchequer against the saide Cōmynioners and everie of them not makinge Certificate as is aforesaid, by the Discretion of the Threowere and Barons of the saide Exchequer.

Form of the first and subsequent Certificates, where all the Cōmynioners do not join.

PROVIDED alwaies and be yt enacted by the authoritie aforesaid, That the Inhabit^{ants} of the Parishes of S^t Martyn called Stamford Barons in the Suburbs of the Borough and Towne of Stamfords in the Southe parte of the Water theare, called Welland^t, whiche hereafter shalbe contributorie to the payment of this present Subsidie granted to the Quenes Ma^y her Heires and Successo^rs, shalbe assessed rated & taxed for this tyme by suche Cōmynioners whiche shalbe appoynted for the taxing ratings & assenings of the Subsidie wth in the Countie of Lyncoln, and shalbe for this tyme contributory and paye the saide Subsidie to the Collecto^r or Collecto^rs whiche shalbe assigned and appoynted for the levying and gatheringe of the same, wth the Aldermen and Burgeses of the saide Borough and Towne of Stamford.

XXVI.
Stamford Barons shall be rated with the Borough of Stamford.

PROVIDED alwaies and be yt further enacted by the authoritie aforesaid, That all and everie person and persons bringe Maner^s Land^s Tenement^s and other Hereditament^s chargeable to the payment of the Subsidie granted to Quenes Ma^y by this Acte, and also havinge Spirituall Possessions chargeable to her saide Ma^y by the Grante by the Clergie of this Realme in their Convocation, and over this havinge substances in Goods and Cattell chargeable by this saide Acte, that then yf anye of the saide pson or psons be hereafter charged assessed and taxed: saide Maner^s Land^s Tenement^s and Spirituall Possessions, and also assessed charged and taxed for his heire Good^s and Cattells, that then he or they shalbe onlie charged by vertue of this Acte for his and their Maner^s Land^s Tenement^s Hereditament^s and Spirituall Possessions, or onlie for his saide Good^s & Cattells but thereof to be taken for the Quenes Ma^y, and not to be charged for bothe or double charged for anye them; Anye Thinge in this Acte contrarie to the contrary in any wise notwithstandinge.

XXVII.
Persons havinge Lands and Spirituall Possessions, and Personal Property, shall be charged for Lands, &c. or for Personalty only, according to the highest Rate, and not doubly charged.

PROVIDED alwaies, That this Grante or Subsidie or aide Thinge therein conteyned, in any wise extende not to charge the Inhabit^{ants} dwelling in Irelande Jersey and Garnsey, or anye of them, of for or concerning anye Maner^s Land^s Tenement^s or other Possessions Good^s Cattells or other moveable Substance, whiche the saide Inhabit^{ants} or Dwellers or anye others to their use, have within Irelande Jersey and Garnsey, or anye of them, or of for or concerninge anye Fees or Wages whiche anye of the saide Inhabit^{ants} or Dwellers have of the Quenes Ma^y, for their Attendance and doinge service to o^r Soveraigne Ladie, in Irelande Jersey and Garnsey, or in any of them; Any Thinge in this present Acte to the contrary in any wise notwithstandinge.

XXVIII.
Exemption for Lands, Personalty, and Offices, in Jersey and Guernsey.

PROVIDED also, That this present Acte of Subsidie as anye Thinge therein conteyned extende to anye of the Englishe Inhabit^{ants} or Resident^s in aile of the Countie of Northumberlande Cambridges Westmerlande the Towne of Barwicke the Towne of Newcastle upon Tyne, and the Bishopricke of Durham, or to anye of them, of for or concerninge anye Maner^s Land^s Tenement^s or other Possessions Good^s Cattells or other moveable Substance whiche the same Englishe Inhabit^{ants} or Dwellers, or anye other to their use, have within the saide Countie of Northumberlande Cambridges Westmerlande or the Towne of Barwicke, the Towne of Newcastle upon Tyne, or the Bishopricke of Durham, or anye of them, or of for or concerninge anye Fees or Wages whiche anye of the saide English Inhabit^{ants} or Dwellers have of the Quenes Ma^y for their Attendance or doinge service to the Quenes Ma^y for or within the saide Countie of Northumberlande Cambridges Westmerlande the Towne of Barwicke the Towne of Newcastle upon Tyne and the Bishopricke of Durham, or anye of them, or of for the saide taxinge levyinge gatheringe or payment; But that the Englishe Inhabit^{ants} and Resident^s, and everie of them, of the said Countie Bishopricke and Townes and everie of them, shalbe of and from the saide Subsidie, and everie poss^{ible} thereof, only for there Maner^s Land^s Tenement^s Fees Wages Good^s and Cattells hang and being in the saide Countie Townes and Bishopricke or anye of them, usually appoynted and discharged; Anye Thinge in this present Acte before rehearsed to the contrary notwithstandinge.

XXIX.
Exemption for English Inhabitants of the Northern Counties.

XXIV.
Members of
Parliament,
Commons,
etc. shall not be
Collectors, &c.

Collectors shall
not pay Fees at
the Exchequer.

XXV.
After Assessing,
the Commissioners
shall meet and
certify their several
Assessments, with
the Names of
Collectors,
Fines, &c.

Suppose
Certificates may
be made, where
Commissioners
do not all agree.

Collectors shall
answer for their
several Shares.

Executors,
Heirs, &c. of
Commissioners or
Collectors, &c.
dying, shall
discharge their
Shares.

And that no person now being of the number of the Company of this present Parliament, nor any Commissioners, shall be named or assigned to be any Collector or Subcollectors or Presentors of the said Subsidie, or of any parte thereof; nor no Commissioners shalbe compelled to make any Presentment or Certificate, other than in the Queen Ma'te's Exchequer, of for or concerninge the said Subsidie or any parte or part thereof; and likewise that no other person that shall be named and assigned to be Commissioners in any place and for the execution of this Acte of Subsidie, be or shall be assigned or named Hodd Collectors of any of the payment of the said Subsidie, neither of any parte thereof; And that everie suche person or persons which shalbe named and assigned as is aforesaid to be Hodd Collectors of and for the first payment of this Subsidie, shall not be compelled to be Collectors for the seconde payment of the said Subsidie, nor for any parte thereof: And the said Collectors which shall be assigned for the Collection of the said Subsidie, or for any parte thereof, and everie of them, be and shall be acquitted and discharged of all manner Fees Rewards and of everie other Charges in the Queen Ma'te's Exchequer or elsewhere, of them or any of them, by reason of that Collection Payment or Account or anye thinge concerninge the same to be asked; and that yf any person receive or take any Fees Rewards or Pleasures of anye suche Accountant, or use anye uncommen delays in their Accounts, that then he shall forfeite to the Queen Ma'te for everie p'p'ye or value of everie payte or p'p'worth so taken, fyve shillinge, and fyve p'owde to the partie grieved for evy suche delaye, and suffer Imprysonment at the Queen Ma'te's Pleasure.

And after the taxing and assessing of the said Subsidie (as is aforesaid) had or made, and the said Extract thereof in P'chement unto the Collectors in manner and forme before referred delivered, the said Commissioners which shall take upon them the execution of this Acte wth in the lymyte of their Commission, by their Agreement shall have meetinge together, at whiche meetinge everie of the said Commissioners which then shall have taken upon them the execution of anye parte of the said Commission, shall by hymselfe or his sufficient Deputie, trulle certifie and bring forth unto the said Commissioners named in the said Commission, the Certificate and Presentment made before hym and eache other Commissioners as were lymyted wth hym in one lymyte, so that the same Certificate may be accepted & caste wth the other Certificate of the other lymytes wth in the same Commission; and then the said Commissioners and everie number of them unto twice at the leaste as is aforesaid, yf any be in Lyde, or there Executors or Admyntistrators of their Goodes: If they then be dead, shall joyntly and severally as they were divided within their lymytes, under their Seales by their discretiō, make one or severall Wrytyngs indented, concerninge in it wth the Names of the said Collectors, by the Commissioners for suche Collection & Account in the Exchequer and payment in the same Receipte deputed and assigned, as the grece and severall sommes written unto everie suche Collectors to receive the said Subsidie; And also all Fynes Amerciament and other Forfeitures, yf anye suche by reason of this Acte happen to be wth in the precincte and lymyte of their Commission, to be certified into the Queen Ma'te's Exchequer by the said Commissioners; In whiche Wrytyngs or Wrytyngs indented so to be certified, shall be playnly declared and expressed the whole and entyre sūme or sommes of the said Subsidie severally lymyted to the Collection of the said Collectors severally deputed & assigned to the Collection of the said sommes; So that none of the said Collectors so certified in the said Exchequer, shalbe compelled there to account or to be charged, but only to and for the sūme lymyted to his Collection, and not to or for any sūme lymyted to the Collection of his Fellowes, but everie of them shalbe severally charged for their pte lymyted to their Collection: And yf the said Commissioners joynt in one Commission amongst themselves in that Matter cannot agree, or yf anye of them be not readye, or refuse to make Certificate wth other of the same Commissioners, That then the said Commissioners maye make severall Indentures in forme aforesaid of their severall lymytes or portions of Collectors within the lymytes of their Commission, upon and in the Hundred Ward Wapentakes Lathes Rapes or such other like Divisions wth in their said severall lymytes of their Commission, as the Places there shall require to be severed and divided, and as to the same Commissioners shall seeme good, to make Divisions of their lymytes or Collections for the severall Charges of the same Collectors; So that alwaie one Collectors shalbe charged & account for his parte so hym to be lymyted onlie by hymselfe, and not for anye somme lymyted to the parte of anye of his Fellowes. And the charges of everie of the Collectors to be sett and certified severally upon them; And everie suche Collectors, upon his Accompt and Payment of the somme of Money lymyted within his Collection, to be severally by hymselfe acquitted and discharged in the said Exchequer, without paying any manner Fees or Rewards to anye person or persons for the same, upon payne and penalte last aforesaid, and not to be charged for any portion of any other Collectors: And yf any Commissioner, after he hath taken Certificate of them (') as is aforesaid shalbe before anye suche Commissioners examined, and the sommes rated & sett and the Bookes and Wrytyngs thereof beinge in his Hand, Or yf any Collectors or other person charged wth any Receipt of anye pte of the said Subsidie, or any other person tresp or otherwise by this Acte charged wth and for anye part of the said Subsidie, or wth anye other Some Fyne Amerciament Penaltie or other Forfeiture, happen to dye before the Commissioners Collectors or other whatsoever person or persons, have executed accomplished satisfied or sufficiently discharged that which to everie suche person shall apperayne or belonge to doe accordinge to this Acte, Then the Executors and Heirs of everie suche person, and all other reid of anye Land & Tenement that anye suche person beinge charged by this Acte and discharge before he be discharged thereof, or anye other to his use onlie, had of Estate of Inheritance, at the tyme yf anye suche person was named Commissioner Collectors or otherwise charged wth or for any manner of Thinge to be done notified or paid by reason of this Acte, And all those that have in their Possessions or Hand any Goods Cattle Lanes or other Thing that were to anye suche person or persons at the tyme of his Death, or anye Land or Tenement that were the same person at the tyme he was as is aforesaid charged by this Acte, shalbe by the same

compelled and charged to doe and accomplishe in every case, as the same poon so being charged shoulde have done, or might have bene compelled to doe, yf he hadd bene in playne Lief, after suche Rate of the Lande and Goodes of the saide Commissioners or Collectors as the partie shall have in his Hande; And yf the saide Commissioners, for causes reasonable them movinge, shall thinke yt not convenient to joyne in one Certificate as is aforesaid, Then the saide poon or poons that shall first joyne together, or he that shall first certifie the saide Wrytinge indented as is aforesaid, shall certifie all the Names of the Commissioners of that Commission, whereupon suche Wrytinge shall be there then to be certified, wth Division of the Hundredes Wardes Wapentakes Wardes Thinges and other Places to and amonge suche Commissioners of the same Commission, wth the Names of the same Commissioners where suche Separations and Divisions shall be, wth the grosse sommes of Money, aswell of and for the said Subsidie taxed or sett of or wth in the saide Hundredes Wardes Wapentakes or other Places, to hym or them divided or assigned that shall so certifie the saide first Wrytinge, as of the Fynes Amerciament Penalties and other Forfeitures, yf anye happen to be within the same lymytes, whereof the same Wrytinge shalbe certified: And after suche Wrytinge indented, whiche as is aforesaid shalbe certified & not contrarye in yt the whole and full somes sett and taxed within the lymytes of the same Commission, the other Commissioners of the same, before the daye of Payment of the saide Subsidie, shall certifie into the saide Exchequer by their Wrytinge or Wrytinges indented to be made as is aforesaid, the grosse and severall sommes sett & taxed within the Places to them lymyted for the saide Subsidie, and other Fynes Amerciament Penalties and Forfeitures, wth the Names of the Hundredes Wardes Wapentakes and other Places to them assigned; or els by thre saine Wrytinge indented, to certifie at the same Place before the same daye of Payment, suche reasonable causes for thre Excuses why they maye not make suche Certificate of and for the saide Subsidie Fynes Amerciament and other Forfeitures growne or sett, by reason of the Causes of thre Lett, or of thre not certifyinge as is aforesaid, Or else in default thereof, Processe to be made out of the Quenes Ma^{ties} saide Exchequer against the saide Commissioners and everye of them not makinge Certificate as is aforesaid, by the Discretions of the Treasorer and Barons of the saide Exchequer.

Form of the first and subsequent Certificates, where all the Commissioners doe not joine.

PROVIDED always and be yt enacted by the authoritie aforesaid, That the Inhabitantes of the Parishes of S^t Maryn called Stamford Barren in the Suburbs of the Burrough and Towne of Stamford in the Bowthe parte of the Water there, called Welland, whiche hereafter shalbe contributorye to the payment of this present Subsidie granted to the Quenes Ma^{ties} her Heires and Successors, shalbe assessed rated & taxed for this tyme by suche Commissioners whiche shalbe appointed for the taxing rating & assessing of the Subsidie w^{thin} the Countie of Lyncoln, and shalbe for this tyme contributory and paye the saide Subsidie to the Collectors or Collectresse whiche shalbe assigned and appointed for the levying and gathering of the same, wth the Alderman and Burgesses of the saide Burrough and Towne of Stamford.

XXVII.
Stamford Barren shall be rated with the Burrough of Stamford.

PROVIDED always and be yt further enacted by the authoritie aforesaid, That all and everye person and persons havinge Mannor Lande Tenement and other Hereditaments chargeable to the payment of the Subsidie granted to the Quenes Ma^{ties} by this Acte, and also havinge Spiritual Possessions chargeable to her saide Ma^{ties} by the Grants made by the Clergie of this Realme in their Convocation, and over this havinge substance in Goods and Cattelle chargeable by this saide Acte, that then yf anye of the saide poon or poons be hereafter charged assessed and taxed for the saide Mannor Lande Tenement and Spiritual Possessions, and also assessed charged and taxed for his and thaire Goodes and Cattelle, that then he or they shalbe onlie charged by vertue of this Acte for his and thaire saide Mannor Lande Tenement Hereditaments and Spiritual Possessions, or onlie for his saide Goodes & Cattelle the best thereof to be taken for the Quenes Ma^{ties}, and not to be charged for bothe or dooble charged for anye of them; Anye Thinge in this Acte conveyed to the contrary in any wise notwithstandinge.

XXVIII.
Persons havinge Lands and Spiritual Possessions, and Personal Property, shall be charged for Lands, &c. or for Personalty only, according to the highest Rate, and not dooble charged.

PROVIDED always, That this Grante or Subsidie or anye Thinge therein conveyed, in any wise extend not to charge the Inhabitantes dwelling in Irelands Jerney and Garncey, or anye of them, of for or concerning any Mannor Lande Tenement or other Possessions Goodes Cattelle or other moveable Substance, whiche the saide Inhabitantes or Dwellers or anye others to thaire use, have within Irelands Jerney and Garncey, or any of them, or of for or concerninge anye Fees or Wages whiche anye of the saide Inhabitantes or Dwellers have of the Quenes Ma^{ties}, for thaire Attendance and doinge service to o^r Sovereigne Ladie, in Irelands Jerney and Garncey, or in any of them; Any Thinge in this present Acte to the contrary in any wise notwithstandinge.

XXVIII.
Exemption for English Inhabitants, and Officers, in Jerney and Garncey.

PROVIDED also, That this present Acte of Subsidie ne anye Thinge therein conveyed extend to anye of the English Inhabitantes or Resident in anye of the Countie of Northumberland Cumberland Westmerlande the Towne of Barwicke the Towne of Newcastle upon Tyne, and the Bishopricke of Durham, or to anye of them, of for or concerninge anye Mannor Lande Tenement or other Possessions Goodes Cattelle or other moveable Substance whiche the same English Inhabitantes or Dwellers, or any other to thaire use, have within the saide Countie of Northumberland Cumberland Westmerlande or the Towne of Barwicke, the Towne of Newcastle upon Tyne, or the Bishopricke of Durham, or any of them, or of for or concerninge anye Fees or Wages whiche anye of the saide English Inhabitantes or Dwellers have of the Quenes Ma^{ties} for thaire Attendance or doinge service to the Quenes Ma^{ties} for or within the saide Countie of Northumberland Cumberland Westmerlande the Towne of Barwicke the Towne of Newcastle upon Tyne and the Bishopricke of Durham, or anye of them, to or for the saide taxinge levyinge gatheringe or payment; But that the English Inhabitantes and Resident, and everye of them, of the saide Countie Bishopricke and Towne and everye of them, shalbe of and from the saide Subsidie, and everye pooll thereof, only for thaire Mannor Lande Tenement Fees Wages Goodes and Cattelle hang and being in the saide Countie Towne and Bishopricke or any of them, untill payed and discharged; Any Thinge in this present Acte before referred to the contrary notwithstandinge.

XXIX.
Exemption for English Inhabitants of the Northern Countie.

XXX.
*Proviso for
 Burden of Cists
 in respect to
 future Subsidies.*
[An (17)]

PROVIDED also, That all free Person^s granted by the Queen Majestie or any of her most noble Progenitor^s, to any Cities Boroughs or Townes within this Realme, of any manner of Liberties Priviledg^s or Exemptions from the Burden & Charge of any such Grants of Subsidies, which be at this present tyme in force and vailable, shall remayne good and effectuell to the said Cities Boroughs and Townes hereafter, according to the purposes thereof, although the Inhabitant^s of the same, and also the said Corporations, shall upon the greuts and weighte Consideration of the Grants above said, be for this Grants charged & contributory, in like manner forme & sort as any other Cities Boroughs and Townes which be not in any wise privileged but by this Acte charged.

XXXI.
*Exemption for
 Personalty of
 Orphan, &c.*

PROVIDED also and be yt enacted by the Authoritie aforesaid, That no Orphan or Infant within the Age of xijth yeres, borne within any of the Queen Ma^{ty}s Domynions, shalbe charged to any Payment of this Subsidie, for his or her Good^s & Chattels to hym or her lefts or bequested; Any Things in this Acte contrary to the contrarie notwithstanding.

XXXII.
*Exemption for
 Colleges in the
 Universities, &c.*
Windsor, &c.

PROVIDED also, That this Acte nor anye Thinge therein conveyed, shall extend to the Good^s or Land^s of anye Colledge Hall or Hostel within the Unversities of Oxforde and Cambridge, or anye of them, or to the Good^s or Land^s of the Colledge of Wynton founded by Bishopp Wickham, or to the Good^s or Land^s of the Colledge of Eaton next Wyndor, or to the Land^s Tenement^s or Revenues only assigned or appoynted for the Instruction and Lyeving of the poore Knight^s or Colledge of Wyndor by o^r late Soveraigne Lords Kings Henrie the Eighth, or to any of the Good^s or Chattels of the said Knight^s or anye of them, or to the Good^s or Land^s of anye common Free Grammar Schoole w^{ch} in this Realme of Englands or Wales, or to the Goodes of any Reader Schoolmaster or Schollar, or anye Graduat resident or remayning for Studie, without Fraude or Covyn, within anye of the said Unversities & Colleges or Townes of Cambridge and Oxforde or Suburbs of the same, or to anye of them, or to anye there s^{ch}all attendinge upon anye of them, nor to the Good^s of anye Officer Mynter Almoner or s^{ch}all belonging to anye of the said Unversities Colleg^s Halls or Hostells; and dwellings and houses within the said Unversities or cyther of them, or within either of the said Townes of Cambridge, and Oxforde and the Suburbs of the same, without Fraude or Covyn; Or to the Good^s or Land^s of anye Hospitall Monastrie or Spittlehouse prepared and used for the Instruction and Relief of poore People; Anye Thinge in this Acte conveyed to the contrarie in any wise notwithstanding.

XXXIII.
*Exemption for
 the Five Ports.*

PROVIDED also, That the said Grants of Subsidie or any Thinge therein conveyed, do not in any wise extend or be prejudiciall or hurtfull to any the Inhabit^{ant}s or Resident^s at this present tyme dwellinge within the Fyre Port^s Corporate, or to anye their Members incorporate or assayed to the same Fyre Port^s, or to anye of the same Fyre Port^s; but that the Inhabit^{ant}s or Resident^s in the said Fyre Portes corporate and their Members be and shall be of and from the said Grants and Payment of the said Subsidie, and every parte thereof, and while during their Residence there and no longer, cleerly discharged and acquyted; Any Matter or whosoever Thinge in this present Acte had or made to the contrarie notwithstanding.

XXXIV.
*Exemption for
 the English
 Inhabitants of
 Romney Marsh.*

PROVIDED also, That the said Grants of Subsidie and two Fifteens and Tenthes doe not in any wise extend or be prejudiciall or hurtfull to the Englishe Inhabit^{ant}s or Resident^s at this present tyme w^{ch} in the Lyttle of Romney Marsh, of or for any parte of the said commones granted in this present P^{ar}l^{am}ent, of the said Englishe Inhabit^{ant}s now there resident or anye of them to be taxed sett asked levied or paid; but that the said Englishe Inhabit^{ant}s & now Resident^s of Romney Marsh aforesaid and everye of them, be and shalbe of and from the said Grants and Payment of the said Subsidie and two Fifteens and Tenthes, during their Resydence there and no longer, acquyted and discharged; Any Matter or whosoever Thinge in this present Acte made to the contrary notwithstanding.

XXXV.
*Children of Aliens,
 to whom Lands or
 Goods are assigned
 in Burden of the
 Subsidie.*

PROVIDED nevertheless, and be yt enacted by the authoritie aforesaid, That yf anye Alien or Stranger borne, Dwelling or not Dwelling, and dwellings or inhabiting within this Realme of Englands, shall assigne or convey over unto anye his or thers Child^s or Children borne within this said Realme of Englands, anye his or thers Land^s Tenement^s Good^s or Chattels, to thenceforth thereby to detracte the Queen Ma^{ty}s of her said Subsidie of or for the same, that then all and everye such Child^s or Children so beinge sold of anye such Land^s or Tenement^s, or possessed of anye such Good^s or Chattels, shalbe charged & chargeable to and w^{ch} the payment of double the said Subsidie for the same Land^s Tenement^s Good^s & Chattels, at the said Rate and Value as Aliens and Strangers, Denizens or not Denizens, are before lympted and appoynted to paye.

CHAPTER IX. (')

AN ACT for the Queenes Ma^y most gracious generall and free Pardon.

THE Queenes most Excellent Ma^y, waycing with her selfe how many waies her loving & obedynt Subjectt have from time to time declared and showed their dutifull Affection towards her Highnes, And understanding into how many dangers mundry of her loving Subjectt have fallen through the breache of her Highnes Lawes and Statut^t, from w^{ch} they can in no wise be freed, but by her Ma^y great Mercye; and considering that Mercye doth appertayne unto her Princely Estate sometimes to be distributed aswell as Justice, her Ma^y the rather trusting that thereby her Subjectt will be moved from henceforth to endewe themselves to live in Obedyence and to observe her Lawes, both of her M^{aj}estie inclination thought it convenient to graunt and geve unto her loving Subjectt, a geⁿerall free and beneficiall Pardon, and thereby to delyver her said Subjectt from the Daungers Penalties and Forfeitures wherewith they now stande charged or chargeable, and which they have fallen into by reason of their manifold Offence Disobedyence and Contempt: And Therefore her Ma^y is well pleased and contented that it be enacted by the authority of this present Parliament, in manner and forme following, that is to saye; That all and every the said Subjectt, aswell Spirituall as Temporall of this her Highnes Realme of England, Wales, the Isles of Jersey and Garnsey, and the Towne of Berwyke, the Heires Successours Executors and Administrat^{rs} of them and every of them, and all singular Bodie in any manner of wise corporated, Cities Boroughs Shires Rydingt Hundreth Lathes Rapes Wapentakes Townes Villagt Hamlett and Tythingt, & every of them, and the Successour and Successors of every of them, shall be by the authority of this present Parliament acquitted pardoned released and discharged, against the Queenes Ma^y her Heires and Successours and every of them, of all manner of Treasons Felonies Offence Contempt Trampasse Entryes Wrongt Deceyft Misdemeanors Forfeitures Penalties and sommes of Money, paines of Death, paines corporall, and pecuniary, and gr^{av}ally of all other Thingt Causes Quarrellt Suit Judgement and Executioⁿ, in this present Acte hereafter not excepted nor forepried, w^{ch} maye be or can be by her Highnes in any wise or by any meanes pardoned, before and unto the last daie of September last past, and in the eight & twentieth yere of her most gracious Raigne, to every or any of her said Subjectt Bodie Corporated Cities Boroughs Shires Rydingt Hundreth Lathes Rapes Wapentak^t Towne Villagt and Tythingt or any of them.

Meanes for
this Pardon.

General Pardon of
all Offences, be not
expressly excepted,
committed, do
before 29th Sept.
An. of Eliz.

And also the Queenes Highnes is contented that it be enacted by the authority of this present Parliament, That her said free Pardon shalbe as good and effectuall in the Lawe to every of her said Subjectt, Bodie Corporate, and others before rehearsed, in for and against all Thingt w^{ch} be not hereafter in this present Acte excepted and forepried, as the same Pardon should have ben, yf all Offence Contempt Forfeitures Causes Matters Suit Quarrells Judgement Executioⁿ Penalties and all other Thingt, not hereafter in this Acte excepted and forepried, had ben particularly singularly specially and plainly named rehearsed and specified, and also pardoned by proper and expresse wordt and names in their kinde natures and qualites, by wordes and termes therunto requisite to have ben put in and expressed in this present Acte of free Pardon; And that her said Subjectt, nor any of them, nor the Heires Executors or Administrat^{rs} of any of them, nor of the said Bodie Corporate and other before named and rehearsed, nor any of them, be nor shalbe used vexed or inquieted in their Bodie Goodes Chattell Landt or Tenementt, for any manner of Matter Cause Contempt Misdemeanor Forfeiture Trampasse Offence or any other Thingt, suffered done or committed, before the said laste daie of September, against her Highnes her Crowne Dignity Prerogative Lawes or Statut^t, but only for such Matters Causes & Offences as be rehearsed mentioⁿed or in some wise touched in the Exceptioⁿ of this present Acte hereafter mentioⁿed to be forepried and excepted, and for some other; Any Statute or Statut^t Lawes Customes or Usagt heretofore had made or used to the contrary in any wise notwithstanding.

II.
This Pardon is
void by ground
Words, as if all
Offences, do
were particularly
specified.

And the Queenes Highnes of her bounden liberality, by the Authority of this present Parliament, graunteth and freely geveth to every of her said Subjectt, and to everye of the said Bodie Corporate and other before rehearsed, and every of them, all Goodt Chattell Debt Fynes Ymowes Profit Amercement Forfeitures and S^{ums} of Money by any of them forfeited, which to her Highnes doe or should belong or apperteyne, by reason of any Offence Contempt Trampasse Entry Misdemeanor Matter Cause or Quarrell done or committed by them or any of them before the said laste daie of September, w^{ch} be not hereafter in this present Acte forepried and excepted; And be yt enacted nevertheless, That all Ornaments thereof, or of any part thereof, made by any such as have so forfeited the same, and are hereby restored so aforesaid, & all Executioⁿ thereof or of any part thereof, had against any such after such Forfeiture thereof committed or made shall be of such Force and Effecte as if no such Forfeiture thereof had ben had or made, and of no other; The same Forfeiture or any Thing before in this Acte to the contrary notwithstanding. And that all and every the Queenes said Subjectt, & all singular Bodie Corporate and others before rehearsed, may by him or herselfe, or by his or their Deputy or Deputyes or by his or their Attorney or Attorneys, according to the

III.
Grant of all
Forfeitures
in Offences
pardoned.

Pardon may be
pleaded without
Plea; except add.
to the Clerk.

: From the Original Act: See Note at the beginning of this Year.

Laws of this Realm, please and minster this present Acte of free Pardon, for his or their Discharge of and for every Thing that is by vertue of this present Acte pardoned discharged given or granted, w^{ch} any Fee or other Thing in any wise paying to any person or persons for Writing or Entries of the Judgement or other Cause concerning such Plea Writing or Entries, but only Sixteene pence to be paid to the Officer or Clerke that shall enter such Plea Matter or Judgement for the Parties discharged in that Behalf; Any Lawe Statute Usage or Custome to the contrary notwithstanding.

IV.
This Pardon shall be extended most liberally for the Subject.

And Furthermore the Queenes Highnes is contented and pleased that it be enacted by the authoritie of this present Parliament, That her said free Pardon by the g^{ra}ll Word^e Clauses and Sentenc^e before rehearsed, shall be reputed deemed adjudged expounded allowed and taken, in all manner of Court^e of her Highnes and elsewhere, most beneficially and availably to all and singular her said Subject^e Bodies Corporate and others before rehearsed and to every of them, in all thing^e not in this present Acte excepted or forepried, without any Ambiguitye Question or other Delaye whatsoever yt shall be, to be made pleaded objected or alleged by the Queenes o^r Sovereigne Lady her Heires or Successors, or by her or any of their g^{ra}ll Attorney or Attorneys, or by any person or persons for her Highnes or any of her Heires or Successors.

V.
Penalty on Officers of Courts issuing Processes for Offences hereby pardoned; Writs of Habeas Corpus and Process defined void.

And furthermore yt is enacted by the Queenes o^r Sovereigne Lady by the authority of this present Parliament, That if any Officer or Clerke of any of her Highnes Court^e commonly called the King^e Bench Chancery and Chancery Place, or of her Exchequer, or any other Officer or Clerke of any other of her Highnes Court^e within this Realm, at any time after the last daye of this present Session of Parliament, make out or wysse out any manner of Writ^e Process Sommons or other Precept^e whereby any of the said Subject^e or any of the said Bodies corporated or others before rehearsed or any of them, shall be in any wise arrested attached distrayned sommoned or otherwise vexed inquieted or grieved in his or their Bodis Land^e Tenement^e Good^e or Cattel^e or in any of them, for or because of any manner of thing pardoned or discharged by vertue of this Act of free Pardon; Or yf any Sheriff or Exchequer or any of their Deputyes or Deputyes or any Bailiff or other Officer whatsoever by colour of his or their Office or otherwise; after the last daye of this present Session of Parliament doe levee receive take or withhold of or from any person or persons any thing pardoned or discharged by this Act, that then every such person so offending and thereof lawfully convicted or condemned by any sufficient Testimony Witness or Prooffe shall yeilde and paye for Remembrance thereof to the Party so grieved or offended thereby, his or their treble Damag^e bodie all Cost^e of the Sute, and shall also forfeit and loose to the Queenes Ma^{ty} for every suche default, Ten pound^e; And nevertheless all and singular such Writ^e Processes and Precept^e so to be made for or upon any manner of thing pardoned or discharged by this present Acte of free Pardon, shall be utterly void and of none Effect.

VI.
Exception: from this Pardon: Criminal Treason;

Except and alwaies forepried out of this generall and free Pardon, all and all manner of High Treasons and other Offenc^e committed or done by any person or persons against the Queenes most Royall person, and all Conspiracies and Confederacies traitterously had committed or done by any person or persons against the Queenes Ma^{ty} Royall Person; And also excepted all and every manner of Treasons committed or done by any person or persons in the part^e beyond the Seas or in any other place out of the Queenes Dominions, and also all Sayd^e Punishment^e Executions Palenes of Death Forfeitures and Penalties for or by reason or occasion of anye the Treasons and Offenc^e before rehearsed; And also excepted and forepried out of this g^{ra}ll Pardon, all and every Offences of Pyracie and Robberies done upon the Seas, and all & every comforting procuring or abetting of the same Offenc^e to be had done or committed; And also excepted out of this Pardon all manner of voluntary Murders Petite Treasons and willfull Poisoning^e done or committed by any person or persons, and all and every the Accessories to the same Offenc^e or any of them before the said Offenc^e committed: And also excepted out of this Pardon all Offenc^e of forging and false counterfeiting of any the Monnyes current w^{ch} in this Realm; And also all Offenc^e of unlawfull diminishing of any the said Monnyes by any wale or waies whatsoever contrary to the Lawes and Statut^e of this Realm, and also all abetting aiding comforting or procuring of the same Offenc^e or any of them to be committed or done: And also excepted out of this Pardon all Burglaries, committed or done in any Dwelling House or Houses, and all Accessories to any the said Burglaries before the same Burglary committed: And also excepted all Robberies done upon or to any Man or Woman person in the High wale or else where, and all and singular Accessories of or to any such Robberies before the said Robberies committed: And also excepted the felonious stealing of any Horse Gelding or Mare, and all Accessories thereto before the same Felony committed: And also all willfull Burning^e of any Dwelling House or Houses, or of any Barne or Barns wherein any Corn is: And also excepted all Rapes and carnall Ravishment^e of Women; And also all Ravishment^e and willfull taking awie or marrying of any Made Wydowes or Disconsol against her will, or without the Assent or Agreement of her Parent^e or of such as have her in Custody; And also all Offenc^e of syding comforting procuring or abetting of any such Ravishment^e willfull taking or marrying to be had committed or done: And also excepted all willfull Escapes of any Traytors or Felons: And also excepted out of this Pardon, all persons now attained or outlawed or for any Treason Petite Treason Murder Willfull Poisoning or Robberies: And also excepted all Offenc^e of Involuntarie Conjuracions Witchcraft^e Sorceries Incantament^e and Charms, and all Offenc^e of procuring abetting or comforting of the same, and all persons now attained or convicted of any of the said Offenc^e: And also excepted all & every manner of taking from the Queenes Ma^{ty} of any Good^e or Cattel^e, or the Treasures Rent^e Revenues or Profit^e of any Manors Land^e Tenement^e or Barons^e which were of any Traytor Murderer Felon Clerke attained or Fugitive, or of any of them; And also excepted all Good^e and Cattel^e in any wise seylayed to the Queenes Ma^{ty} by reason of any Treason Petite Treason Murder or Felony heretofore committed or done: And also excepted out of this Pardon, all Offenc^e in

Penalties;

Murders;

Counterfeiting, &c. of Monny;

Burglaries;

Robberies;

Horse-stealing;

Arsons;

Rapes, &c.;

Escapes;

Attainders;

Witchcrafts;

Taking Issues of Blood of Felons, &c.;

making or publishing or in consenting to the making of or any false seditious or schandaerous Booke or Booke, Libell or Libell against any person or persons: And also excepted out of this Pardon, all Intrusions and spoils of Wood had made or done by any person or persons in or upon any the Mannor Land Tenement or other Hereditament of o' Sovereigne Lady the Queene, and all Waste done committed or suffered upon any such Land Tenement or Hereditament, and the wrongfull taking of any the Rent Ymes and Profit of the same Mannor Land Tenement or Hereditament of o' said Sovereigne Lady the Queene, and also all Set Accompt and Impetiōns of & for the same: And also excepted out of this Pardon, all Alyenations of any Land Tenement or Hereditament without Lychens, and all Fynes Ymes and Profit that maye or ought to growe or come to the Queene Ma^{ty} by reason of any such Alienation wthout Lychens: And also excepted out of this Pardon al Waste comitted or done in any of the Queenes Ward Land, or in the Wardes Land of any of the Queenes Committes; And also all and every Fyne and Fynes for the single or double Value of the Marriage or Marrying of all & every Ward or Ward at any time heretofore growne to the Queene Ma^{ty} or any her noble Progenitors: And also excepted all concealed Ward and the Land of such Wardes concealed, and all Lyveries and Primer Seisons and Ouster le mains that ought to be had done or sued for the same: And also excepted out of this gellall Pardon, all Ravishment and wrongfull taking or withholding of any of the Queenes Wardes or Wardes Land, or the Rent and Profit of the same at any time comen or growne to the Queene Hand; and every Thing that by reason of any Ward or Wardes Landes, or for default of suing or prosecuting of any Lyvery, ought to come or be to the Queene Ma^{ty}, and w^{ch} as yet is not discharged: And also excepted all Fynes that should or ought to growe to the Queene Ma^{ty} of any of her Wydowes that have married without Lychens.

Subsidies Libell.
Ist. i.
Intrusion, Waste,
&c. in the Queene's
Lands. Ist. i.

Alienation
without Lychens;

Waste in Lands of
the Queene's Wardes,
&c.

Concealed Wardes;

Ravishment
of Wardes;

Fines for Wydow
Marriages.

PROVIDED always and be yt enacted by the Authoritie of this present Parliament, That all and every person and persons which have tendered or ought to see Lyverie out of our said Sovereigne Ladye the Queene Hand, or for any Mannor Land Tenement or Hereditament whatsoever they be, shall see his and their Lyverie and Lyveries out of o' said Sovereigne Lady the Queene Hand, of his or their Mannor Land Tenement and Hereditament, in like manner and forme as they and everye of them should or ought to have done if this Acte had never ben had made; Any article thing or thinge in this present Acte of gellall Pardon comprised and specified to the contrary notwithstanding.

VII.
Livery of Lands
shall be duly made
by all Persons.

AND also excepted and foreprised out of this Pardon, all such persons as the last dale of this present Session of Parliament be in Prison within the Towre of London, or in the Prison of the Marshalsey, or in the Prison of the Fleet, or otherwise committed of Liberty, by express Comendement from the Queene Ma^{ty}, or by the Comendement or Dyreciōn of any of her Ma^{ty} Privy Counsell: And also excepted out of this Pardon, all and everye such person and persons w^{ch} at any time ethens the beginning of the Queene Ma^{ty} Raigne, have feld out of this Realme of England, or any other the Queene Dominions, for any Offence of High Treason Petite Treason or Murther of Treason: And also excepted all such persons as be feld or gone out of this Realme for any Cause contrary to the Lawe and Statute of this Realme without the Queene Ma^{ty} Lychens; And also excepted, all such persons as have obtained and had Lychens to depart this Realme for a certayne tyme, and now doe abyde out of the Realme without any lawfull excuse after the time of their Lychens expired: And also excepted out of this Pardon, all and everye Concealment or wrongfull Deteynement of any Customs or Subsidies dew to the Queene Ma^{ty}, and all Accompt Impetiōns and Set to be had made or done for the same: And also excepted, all and singular Accompt of all and every Collectors and Collectors of any Subsidie Pyffene Customs or other Thing, and all Accompt of every other person whatsoever that ought to be accountant to the Queene Highnesse or to her most noble Father King Henry the Eight, or to King Edward the Sixte, or to Queene Marye, or to any of them, and the Heires Executors and Administrators of every such person that ought to account, for all thinge touching only the same Accompt, and all and singular Arrears of Accompt, and all unrewe Accompt, and all Impetiōns Sutes Demandes and Executiōns which can or maye be had of or for any Accompt or Accompt, or any Arrears of the same: And also excepted all Inclosures and decayes of Houses of Husbandrye, and the converting or keeping of any Land from Tillage to Pasture, made done committed or permitted contrary to the forme and effect of any Statute or Statutes heretofore made: And also excepted and foreprised out of this Pardon, all and all manner of Deceit and Offence of all and singular Monnyers and other Officers Mysters and Workemen of or in any of the Queene Ma^{ty} Myster within this Realme or other her Dominions, and all Impetiōns and Parliaments for the same: And also excepted, all Tydes and Actions of Quare Impedit, and all Homage Relief and Relief Heriot Rent Service Rent Charge Rent Seck and the Arrears of the same not done or paid to the Queene Highnes: And also excepted, all Conditions and Covenant, and all Penalties Tydes and Forfeitures of Condition or Condition Covenant or Covenant accrued or growne to the Queene Ma^{ty} by reason of the Breache and not performing of any Covenant or Condition whatsoever: And also excepted, all sommes of Money granted to the Queene Ma^{ty} or to any her noble Progenitors, by wale or means of Subsidie Pyffene or otherwise: And also excepted out of this Pardon, all Debt w^{ch} were or be due to o' Sovereigne Lady the Queene or to the most noble King of famous Memory King Henry the Seaventh, or to King Henry the Eight King Edward the Sixte, or to the late Queene Marye, or to any person or persons to any of their Uses, by any Comendement Recognisance Obligatiō or otherwise (other then such Debt as are due upon any Obligatiō or Recognisance forfeyted before the said last dale of September, for non appearance in any Courts or other Place whatsoever, or for not keeping of the Peace or not being of good Behavio) w^{ch} Debt growne or accrued upon these Causes by this free Pardon he and shalbe clearly paid and discharged: And also excepted and foreprised out of this Pardon, all and singular Penalties

VIII.
Further
Exemptions:
Prisoners in
special Comdty
for Fugitives for
Treason, &c.

Persons absent
from the Realm
without Lychens;

Concealment of
Customs, &c.

Collectors and
Accountants to
the Crown;

Unlawful
Inclosures, &c.

Offences of
Monnyers, &c.
of the Mines;

Quare Impedit,
Homes, &c.

Breaches of
Covenant to
the Crown;
Subsidies;

Debts to the
Crown except
on certain
Recognisances;

Forfeitures subjected, &c.	Forfeitures and sommes of Money, being dew or accrued to o' Sovereigne Lady the Queene, by reason of any Acte Statute or Statute, w ^{ch} Forfeitures Penalties and sommes of Money be converted into the Nature of Debt by any Judgement Order or Decree, or by the Agreement of the Offender or Offenders: And also excepted all Forfeitures of all Leases Estate or Interest of any Land Tenement or Hereditament holden of o' Sovereigne Lady the Queene Ma ^{ty} by Knight Service, or in Socage in Capite, or otherwise by Knight Service, made in one or severall Assurances or Leases for any terme or termes of yeres, whereupon the old and accustomed Rent or more is not reserved: And also excepted all First Fruit and Tithes at this present being due to be paid to her Ma ^{ty} by force of any Acte or Statute or otherwise: And also excepted all Penalties and Forfeitures whereof there is any good Verdict in any Sute given or past for the Queene Ma ^{ty} : And also excepted all Forfeitures and other Penalties and Profit ^{ts} now due accrued or growne, or w ^{ch} shall or may be dew accrue or growe to the Queene Ma ^{ty} , by reason of any Offence Misdemeanor or Contempt, or other Acte or Deeds had suffered committed or done contrary to any Acte Statute or Statute, or contrary to the common Lawes of this Realme, and whereof or for the w ^{ch} any Acton Bill Plaint or Informa ^{ti} on at any time within eight yeres next before the last date of this present Session of Parliament hath ben or shall be commenced or sued in the Court of Starr Chamber, or in any the Queene Ma ^{ty} Court at Westminster, and now is, or the same last daye of this Session of Parliament shalbe there depending, or whereof the Queene Highnes by her Bill signed or otherwise, heretofore hath made any Gift or Assignment to any person or persons: And also excepted out of this gralll & free Pardon all Offence Contempt Disorders Corras Frauds Deceits and Misdemeanors whatsoever heretofore committed or done by any person or persons, and whereof or for the w ^{ch} any Sute by Bill Plaint or Informa ^{ti} on at any time within fower yeres next before the last date of this present Session of Parliament, is or shalbe commenced or exhibited in the Court of Starr Chamber at Westminster, and shall be there the same last daye of this Session of Parliament depending: And also excepted out of this Pardon, all Offence of Perjury and Subornation of Witnesses; and all Offence of forging and counterfeiting of any false Deeds Escrip ^{ts} or Writing ^{ts} ; and all procuring or counselling of any such counterfeiting or forging to be had or made: And also excepted out of this Pardon all and every Offence and Offence touching or concerning the carrying sending or conveying over the Seas or out of this Realme of any Gold Sylver Jewell, or any Coyne of Gold or Sylver, contrary to the Lawes or Statute of this Realme, unless it were or be by the Queene Lyceance: And also excepted out of this Pardon, all Offence of Incest Adultery Fornication and Sycophancy; and all Misdemeanors and Disorders committed and made in any Church or Chappell in the time of Common Prayer Preaching or Divine Service there used to the Disturbance thereof, and all Overrules and Prosecutions upon the same: And also excepted all Offence whereby any person may be charged with the Penalty and Daunger of Premunire, and of the w ^{ch} Offence or Offence any person standeth already indicted or otherwise lawfully condemned or convicted: And also excepted all Offence whatsoever in shipping or within,ly meaning or causing to be shipped to be transported into any the part beyond the Seas out of the Obedience of her Ma ^{ty} , any Genarall Ordinance Short or Genarall Metall contrary to the Lawes or Statute of this Realme, without Lyceance of her Ma ^{ty} in that Behalfe first had and obtained: And also all such as commonly, or by Consent or for the Relief of such as have offended in or against anye popular or penall Statute, have for the same Offence or Offence exhibited any Acton Bill Plaint Informa ^{ti} on or Sute against any such Offender or Offenders: And also excepted and always forgiven out of this gralll Pardon, all and every Offence and Offence Contempt and Contempt Disorders and Disorders Misdemeanors and Misdemeanors heretofore committed and done by any person or persons contrary to the Lawes of the Forreyn, w ^{ch} in the Circuit or Point of her Ma ^{ty} Forreyn of Windesore and Waltham or of either of them, and all Penalties for the same: And also excepted out of this Pardon, all Yewes Fynes and Amerciaments suffered taxed sett entred or entred severally or particularly touching or concerning any one person or more persons jointly or severally above the somme of sixe pounde; And also excepte, all Yewes Fynes and Amerciaments suffered taxed sett or entred severally or particularly in any Court of Record at Westminster, at any time within the Feast of S ^t Michael Tharchangell last past: And yet nevertheless all other Fynes, as well Fynes pro licentia concordandi, as others sett taxed entred or entred before the myde Feast of S ^t Michael Tharchangell, And also all Yewes Fynes and Amerciaments, aswell small as other, either within any Liberties or without, being sett taxed entred or entred before the said Feast of S ^t Michael Tharchangell, and w ^{ch} severally or particularly exceeds to the somme of Sixe Pounde; and not above, whether they be sett or not taxed, taken to the Charge of the Sheriff or not taken to his Charge, entred or not entred, or whether they be turned into Debt, or not turned into Debt, and not being levied nor recovered by any Sheriff Under Sheriff Bailiff Minister or other Officer or Officers to the Queene Ma ^{ty} use, before the last day of this present Session of Parliament, shall be freely clearly & plainly pardoned and discharged against the Queene Ma ^{ty} , her Heires & Successors for ever, by force of this present Acte of Free Pardon.
Contempts, &c. depending in the Star Chamber;	
Perjury;	
Forgery of Deeds, &c.	
Exportation of Gold or Silver;	
Incest, &c.	
Premunire;	
Shipping Offences;	
Genarall Actions for Penalties;	
Offences within or without Wales;	
Incest, Fornic., &c. abroad, &c. above 200, &c.	
All other Fines pardoned;	
II. Shall be duly satisfied all Fines, Fynes, &c. whether paid or not.	And yet nevertheless all Extorts of such Fynes Yewes and Amerciaments as be now pardoned by this Acte, and w ^{ch} be already entred forth of the Court of Exchequer, and be remaining in the Hand of the Sheriff Under Sheriff or Bailiff for collecting of the same Fynes Yewes and Amerciaments, shall upon the returne of the same Extorts, be orderly charged and delivered by written into the Office of the Pipe in the Court of Exchequer, as heretofore hath ben accustomed; to the intent that thereupon order may be taken that her Ma ^{ty} maye be the more truly answered of all such Fynes Yewes and Amerciaments not by this Acte pardoned, and w ^{ch} any Sheriff Under Sheriff Bailiff or other Officer or Minister hath received by force or colour of any such Extorts Process or Precept to him or there made for the levying thereof: And yet that notwithstanding, all and every Sheriff & Sheriff and other Accomptant upon his or their petition or petitions to be made for the recovery of any such Fynes Yewes and Amerciaments as by this Acte is pleased, shall have all and every such his and

their Petition allowed in his Account, wthout paying any Fee or Reward to any Officer Clerk or other Minister for the making entering or allowing of any such Petition or Petitions; Any Usage or Customs to the contrary thereof notwithstanding.

And also excepted out of this Pardon, all Good^e Castell^e Debt^e Actions and Sutes already forfeited, or whereof any Right or Title is accrued or growne to the Queenes Ma^{tie}, by reason of any Outlawry, and whereof the Queenes Ma^{tie} by her Highnes Letters Patent^e hath before the last date of this present Session of Parliament, made any Grant Concessions or Promises to any person or persons: And excepted also, all persons w^{ch} have committed or done any Offences other contrary to the Statute made in the first yere of her Ma^{tie} Raigne, entituled An Acte for the Uniformitye of Clichem Priore and Serryce in the Church and the Administration of the Sacraments, or contrary to the Statute made in the three and twentyeth yere of her Ma^{tie} Raigne, entituled An Acte to reaspe the Queenes Ma^{tie} Subject^e in their due Obedyence; And all Outlawries Proceeding^e & Judgement^e upon the same Offence^e or any of them, for such and so long time as they shall contynue disobedient or willfully obstinate in any the same Offence^e; And yet nevertheless whosoever the same persons or any of them shall willingly submit themselves in their due Obedyence to her Ma^{tie}, and will come to the Church to heare Divine Serryce, and willingly refuse the said willfull Obstynacy, and conforms themselves to the said causes of Religion and Doctryne, and contynue in such their Conformity and due Obedyence to her Ma^{tie}, according as by the Lawes and Statut^e of this Realme they ought to doe, That then and from thensforth all and every such person & persons so submitting and yielding themselves in their due Obedyence toward^e her Majestic and so continuing in the same, shall forthwith be recovered and enabled by force of this Acte to have and enjoye the full Benefytt of this g^{ra}nted Pardon, as largely and fully in all Respect^e as any other of her Ma^{tie} good Subject^e have or ought to enjoye by verue of this Acte of g^{ra}nted Pardon: And also excepted out of this Pardon, all such persons that be and remaine still attainted or condemned, and not already pardoned of and for any Rebellion or levying of Warr, or of or for any Conspiracye of any Rebellion or levying of Warr, within this Realme or in any other the Queenes Dominions: And also except all false forging or counterfeiting of any Commission or Commissions to inquire of any Land^e Tenement^e or Hereditament, and also all false forging and counterfeiting of any untrew Certificate or Returne of any Commission or Commissions obtained or gotten forth of any Court or Court^e, to inquire of any Land^e Tenement^e Hereditament^e or other Thing^e whatsoe^r; and all and all manner falsyfying of any Bill signed by her Ma^{tie} after the engrossing thereof, and before the passing of the same unto the Great Seale.

X.
Further
Exemption:
Grants on
Outlawry;
Offences against
Act of Uniformity
; Eliz. c. 2. and
El. c. 1. Eliz. c. 1.
and Submission
and Conformity
of Outlawry.

Persons attainted
of Rebellion;

Forgery of
Inquisitions,
Commissions, Bills
signed by the
Queen, &c.

Provisions likewise and be yt enacted by the authoritye aforesaid, That it shall and made be lawfull to all and every Clarke and other Officers of the Queenes Court^e, to award and make Writ^e of Capias utlag^e, at the sute of the Party Plaintiff, against such persons outlawed as be pardoned by this Acte, to the intent to compell the Defendant and Defendant^e to make answer to the Plaintiff or Plaintiff^e at whose sute he or they were outlawed; and that every person so outlawed shall use a Writ of Scire facias, against the parties or parties at whose Sute he or they were so outlawed, before this Pardon in that behalf shall be allowed to him or them that so is outlawed.

XI.
Proviso for
Outlawry in
Civil Actions.

And excepts also out of this Pardon, all Offence^e committed or done by any person or persons in new building dyviding of Tenement^e, making of Innes^e, new Innes^e, and other Houses in any Place within the Citye of London and Suburben of the same, or within three myles of the said Citye, contrary to the Lawe, or any her Ma^{tie} Precha^{nt}ise in that behalf made.

XII.
Exception of
Houses in
London.

And be yt further enacted, That this Acte of g^{ra}nted Pardon shall not in any wise extend to any person outlawed upon any Writ of Capias ad satisfaciendum, until such time as the person so outlawed shall satisfy or otherwise agree with the Parties at whose Sute the same person was so outlawed or condemned.

XIII.
Exception
for Debt.

Provisions likewise and be yt enacted, That this Acte of g^{ra}nted Pardon, nor any Thing therein contained, shall not in any wise extend to any person that is or shall be put to Execution at any time before Twentie daies after the Ende of this Session of Parliament.

XIV.
Persons taken in
Execution before
a certain Period.

ANNO 31^O ELIZABETHÆ. A.D. 1588-9.

STATUTES MADE IN THE PARLIAMENT,
BROUN AND HOLDEN AT WESTMINSTER, ON THE FOURTH DAY OF FEBRUARY, (1)
IN THE THIRTY-FIRST YEAR OF THE REIGN OF Q. ELIZABETH.

Ex Rotulis parliamenti de Anno regni Elizabethæ Regine
Tricesimo-primo.

IN PARLIAMENTO habito et tunc apud Westm., Quarto die Februarij Anno Regni Dñe nre Elizabethæ Dei
gñ Angliæ Franciæ & Hiberniæ Regine, Fidei Defensoricæ, &c. Tricesimo primo, Cuius dñi Deoq. tunc spualit
q'm Temporalit' ac Civiuitat' concessit, & Regi Majestatis suorum, Inactum et Sublita fuerunt hæc sequens
Statuta. Viz.

ACTES PUBLIES.

1. An Acte agaynst discourtesyment² of Writin³ of Erres in the Courte of Exchequer and King⁴ Bench.
2. An Acte for abridginge Schismatics upon Pynes to be levied at the Common Lawe.
3. An Acte for the sveydinge of privie and secreat Outrages of her Majesties Subject⁵.
4. An Acte agaynst ymbewailinge of Armes Habylment⁶ of Warre and Victuall.
5. An Acte concerninge Informers.
6. An Acte agaynst Abuses in Election of Scholars and Prebendaries to Benefices.
7. An Acte agaynst erectinge and mayntayninge of Cottages.
8. An Acte for the true gawginge of Vesselles brought from beyonde the Seas converted by Brewers
for the utterance and sale of Ale and Beere.
9. An Acte for Writtes upon Schismatics and Excommunicat⁷ to be current within the Countie Palmarine
of Durham.
10. An Acte for the continuance and p'ficinge of dñs Statut⁸.
11. An Acte for explanacion or declaracion of the Statute of Octavo Regis Henrici Sexti, concerninge
forfeible Entries & the Indictment⁹ thereupon to be founde.
12. An Acte to sveyde Horse stealinge.
13. An Acte for the revivinge and enlarginge of a Statute made in the xxliijth yere of her Majesties Reigne
for suppressing of Devout Haven. (1)

¹ And these continued until the Dissolution thereof, being the Nine and twentieth Day of March; Printed Copy.

² Besides the Thirteen Acts in the above List, which are inserted in all Printed Copies as Chapters I. to XIII. of the Statute
of this Year, the Acts for the Schismatics and Pynes have also been always printed as Chapters XIV. XV. and XVI.; these are
being inserted, have been now printed from the Original Acts in the Parliament Office. No Titles are annexed in the Margins
of the several Acts on the Roll; but it has been thought convenient to repeat the Titles in the above List at the Head of each
of the first Thirteen Chapters.

CHAPTER L

An Act against Discontinuance of Writ of Error in the Courts of Exchequer and King's Bench.

WHEREAS by an Statute made in the one and thirtieth yere of the Reigne of Kinge Edwards the Thirde, yt ys enacted, That upon complaine concerning Error made in the Exchequer touching the Kinge or other pson, the Lorde Chauncelor and Lorde Treasurer shall doe to come before them in any Chamber of Council nighte the Exchequer, the Records & Sceme of the Exchequer, and takinge to them suche Justices and other magis psones as to them shalbe thoughte meete, shall heare and determyne suche Errors; as by the saide Statute more at large appereth; And Whereas those two, beinge great Officers of the Realme, are employed (not onlie in their owne Offices and Places of Justice elsewhere) but also for the other weightie Affaires of the Realme in Council standinge on the Queenes Majesties pson, and otherwise they be many tymes upon suddayne waynyngs called awaye, in suche wise as they bothe many tymes and sometymes neither of them can be pzent in the Exchequer at the daye of Adjournment in suche Sayte of Error; and then by not comynge of them at the daye of Adjournment everie suche Writte of Error dependinge ys by the Lawes of the Realme discontinued, and the partie cannot pcedde, but must begynne his Sayte of newe, to the greave losse of the Partie and hindrance of Justice: For Remedy whereof, Be it ordeyned and enacted by the Authorite of this pzent Parliament, That the not comynge of the Lorde Chauncelor and Lorde Treasurer, or of either of them, at the daye of Adjournment in anye suche Sayte of Error dependinge by vertue of the saide former Statute shall not be anye discontinuance of anye suche Writte of Error; but yf bothe the Chief Justice of either Benche, or anye one of the saide great Officers the Lorde Chauncelor or Lorde Treasurer, shall come to the Exchequer Chamber and there be pzent, at the Daye of Adjournment in suche Sayte of Error, yt shalbe noe discontinuance, but the Sayte shall pcedde in Lawe to all intent and Purposen as yf bothe the Lorde Chauncelor and Lorde Treasurer had comen and bene pzent at the Daye and Place of Adjournment: Provided always, That noe Judgement shalbe given in suche Sayte or Writte of Error unless bothe the Lorde Chauncelor and Lorde Treasurer shalbe pzent therat.

And Whereas in the Parliament holden in the xviijth yere of the Reigne of our most gracious Sovereigne Ladie the Queenes Majestie, one Acte or Statute was made, intituled An Acte for redresse of erroneous Judgement in the Courte cōmonlie called the King's Benche; by whiche yt ys amongst other Things enacted, That where any Judgement shall at anye tyme then after be given in the saide Courte of King's Benche, in anye Sayte or Action of Debt Detenyne Cove'nante Accompt Accōns upon the Case Ejecōbe Firme or Trespasse, first cōmenced or to be first cōmenced there, other then suche onlie where the Queenes Majestie shalbe partie, the partie Playntif or Defendante, aginst whom anye suche Judgement shalbe given, maye at his Eleccōn see forth out of the Courte of Chauncerie, a speciall Writte of Error to be devised in the saide Courte of Chauncerie, directed to the Chief Justice of the saide Courte of King's Benche for the tyme being, cōmandynge him to cause the saide Records, and all Thinges concernynge the saide Judgement, to be brought before the Justices of the Cōmon Benche and the Barons of the Exchequer into the Exchequer Chamber, there to be examyned by the saide Justice of the Cōmon Benche and Barons aforesaide; Whiche saide Justice of the Cōmon Benche and suche Barons of the Exchequer as are of the Degree of the Coyfe, or sixe of them at the least, by vertue of the same Acte, shall thereupon have full power and authorite to examyne all suche Errors as shall be assigned or founde in or upon anye suche Judgement; And thereupon to reverse or affirme the saide Judgement as the Lawe shall require, other then for Errors to be assigned or founde for or concernynge the Jurisdiction of the saide Courte of Kinges Benche, or for anye wante of forme in anye Writte Returne Playnt Bill Declaracōn or other Pleadynge Sceme Verdict or Pcedynge whatsoever: Forasmuche as it dothe many tymes fall out that the full number of the saide Justice of the Cōmon Benche and Barons of the Exchequer soe authorized by the saide Statute, sometymes for wante of health sometymes through other weightie services and earnest occasions, cannot be pzent at the dayes and tymes of (:) Retorne and Continuance of the same Writte of Error; And by reason of other absence and not comynge the sayde Writte of Error are discontinued, Justice delayed, and the Parties put to begynne newe Saytes, to their great Charge and pjudice: For Remedy thereof, be it also enacted by the authorite aforesaide, That from henceforth, yf the full number of the Justices and Barons, authorized by the saide Acte, come not at the daye or tyme of Returne or Continuance of anye suche Writte of Error, that yt shalbe lawfull for anye three of the saide Justices and Barons, at everie of the saide daies and tymes, to receyve Writte of Error, to awarde Sceme thereupon, to make and pñse daies from tyme to tyme of and for the continuance of all suche Writte of Error as shalbe there returned certified or dependinge; and (:) the same shalbe to those respect as good and available as yf all the Justice and Barons authorized by the same Acte were pzent; And that the Justice and Barons authorized by the saide Statute maye after that lawfully pcedde in all those cases, in suche sort to all intent, as they maye doe in other cases mentioned in the saide Statute; anye not comynge of anye the saide Justice or Barons notwithstanding: Provided nevertheless, That noe Judgement shalbe given in anye suche Sayte or Error, unless it be by suche full number of the saide Justice and Barons as are in that behalf authorized and appoynted by the saide Acte.

Provided also, and be it nevertheless enacted by the authorite aforesaide, That the Partie Playntif or Defendante, aginst whom anye suche Judgement shalbe bene heretofore or hereafter shalbe given in the saide Courte of King's Benche, maye at his eleccōn see in the Hight Courte of Parliament for the reversal of anye suche Judgement, as heretofore hath bene usual or accustomed; Anye Thing in this Statute or in the saide former Acte to the contrarye thereof, notwithstanding.

Recall of Stat.
11 H. 3. stat. 1.
c. 12. as to Writte
of Error from the
Exchequer before
Lord Chauncelor
and Treasurer, &c.
Innocence of their
Attendance;

Absence of Lord
Chauncelor or
Treasurer shall
not operate as a
Discontinuance on
Writte of Error;

But no Judgment
shall be given
unless both are
there present.

11.
Recall of Stat.
27 Edw. c. 3.
as to Writte of Error
out of the King's
Bench into the
Exchequer
Chamber, before
the Judges;

Three Judges may
receive and examine
Writte of Error
there; but no
Judgment shall be
given unless the
Judges
are present.

11.
Writte of Error
from them K. B.
to Parliament.

CHAPTER II.

AN ACTS for stridginge *ſchamaſſes* upon *Fynes* to be levied at the Common Lawe.

Intend of the Five
ſhys, is such Five
ſhys, as shall be
by the Court, and
ſhall be levied
only in such
Five ſhys.

WHEREAS the Statute made in the fourthre yere of Kinge Henry the Seventh hath ordeyned, that everie *Fyne* to be levied wither *Prochamaſſes* in the Kinge Courte afore his Juſtice of the Common Pleas, ſhoulde be p^{re}ſent in the ſame Courte, that Terme in which yt is engroſſed, and in three Termes then next followinge, at foure ſc^{il}l dayes in everie Terme; by reason whereof they ought to be p^{re}ſent foure tymes in everie of the ſever ſc^{il}l Termes; And that duringe the tymes of p^{re}ſenting of ſuche *Fynes* all Pleas ſhoulde come; which to doe accordinge to the ſaide Statute, (conſideringe the multitude of *Fynes* nowe uſually levied) woulde require ſixtene daies in everie Terme, And by reason of the manye Comen and *ſuys* in that Courte, ys a farre greater Trouble then heretofore hath bene, so as ſcarce one daye in everie Terme can be ſpared for the p^{re}ſenting of *Fynes*: Be it enacted by the authorite of this ſaied Parliament, That all *Fynes* wither *ſchamaſſes*, from and after the Feaſte of Eaſter next cominge to be levied in the ſaide Courte, ſhalbe p^{re}ſent onlye foure tymes; that is to ſaye, once in the Terme wherein it ys engroſſed, and once in everie of the three Termes holden next after the ſame engroſſing; And that everie *Fyne* p^{re}ſent in ſoſcrived ſhalbe of as great force and effecte in Lawe, as all intent and purpoſe, as yf the ſame had bene ſixtene tymes p^{re}ſent, accordinge to the Statute heretofore made.

CHAPTER III.

AN ACTS for the ſwepplinge of privie and ſecrete Outlawes of her Majesties Subject.

For avoiding
ſecrete Outlawes
in p^{re}ſent Actes,
These Procla-
mations ſhall be made
in the Exchequer,
one in the County
Courte, one at
Quarter Sessions,
and one at the
Church-Dore, in
the ſaid County
before the p^{re}ſent
termes.

FOR the ſwepplinge of ſecrete Outlawes in Actes P^{er}ſonall agaiſt the Queenes Subject, havinge knowne Places of their Dwellings, by reason that *ſchamaſſes* are made in the County Courte and in Quarter Sessions, which are Places remote from their Dwellings, and thereby they have not anye convenient notice of ſuche Sutes agaiſt them: Be it enacted and ordeyned by the authorite of this ſaied Parliament, That in everie Actes P^{er}ſonall, wherein any Writ of *Exigent* ſhalbe awarded out of any Courte, in or after the Terme of Eaſter next cominge, one Writ of *ſchamaſſes* ſhalbe awarded and made out of the ſame Courte, havinge dayes of Teſte and Returne as the ſaide Writ of *Exigent* ſhall have, directed and delivered of Record to the Shierif of the County where the Defend^{it} at the tymes of the *Exigent* ſoe awarded ſhalbe dwellings, which Writ of *ſchamaſſes* ſhall comeyne the effecte of the ſame Actes; and that the Shierif of the County, unto whom anye ſuche Writ of *ſchamaſſes* ſhalbe directed, ſhall make three *ſchamaſſes* in this forme followinge, and not otherwiſe; that ys to ſaye, one of the ſame *ſchamaſſes* in the open County Courte, and one other of the ſame *ſchamaſſes* to be made at the G^{re}ſſell Quarter Sessions of the Peace, in that Part where the Parte Defend^{it} at the tymes of the *Exigent* awarded ſhalbe dwellings, and one other of the ſame *ſchamaſſes* to be made one month at the leaſt before the Quail exat, by verue of the ſaide Writ of *Exigent*, at or nere to the moſt unſull Doore of the Church or Chappell of that Towne or Pariſhe where the Defend^{it} ſhalbe dwellings at the tymes of the ſaide *Exigent* ſoe awarded; and yf the Defend^{it} ſhalbe dwelling out of any Pariſhe, then in ſuche place as ſoſcrived of the Pariſhe in the ſame County and nexte adjoyninge to the place of the Defend^{it} dwellings, and upon a Sundaye [mediſuſe] after Divine Service and Sermon, yf any Sermon there be, and yf not Sermon ther be, then forthwith after Divine Service; And that all Outlawes had and p^{re}ſent of the ende of the next Eaſter Terme, and not Writ of *ſchamaſſes* awarded and returned accordinge to the forme of this Statute, ſhalbe utterly voyde and of none effecte; and that the Officer in whose Office ſuche Writ of *Exigent* of *ſchamaſſes* ſhalbe made, ſhall and maye take ſuche Fees as by the Statute, made in the Sixt yere of the Reigne of the late Kinge of famous memorye Kinge Henrie the Eight, ys limited and appoynted in that behalf, and not greater fees in any wyſe; and that the Shierif for makings of the *ſchamaſſes* at or nere to the Church or Chappell Doore as ys ſoſcrived, ſhall have twelve pence.

Outlawes maye
ſerve void.

For as Writs of
Exigent, ſee, as by
St. 6 H. VIII. c. 4,
and 1544. in
Proclamation at
Church-Dore.

It
is and Actes
Proclamation of
Statutes are the
Lord ſhall be made
in the Church
Dore; or also in
Grand Caps
ſhall be awarded.

Also for the ſwepplinge of ſecrete *ſtewens* in R^{ail} Actes without convenient notice of the Ten^{er} of the *Freholdes*, Be it also ordeyned and enacted by the authorite of this ſaied Parliament, That after everie *ſtewens* upon the lands in any R^{ail} Actes, fourteen dayes at the leaſt before the dayes of the returne thereof, *ſchamaſſes* of the *ſtewens* ſhalbe made on a Sundaye in forme ſoſcrived, at or nere to the moſt unſull Doore of the Church or Chappell of that Towne or Pariſhe where the lands whereupon the *ſtewens* was made dothe lye; and that *ſchamaſſes* ſoe made as ſoſcrived, ſhalbe returned, together with the names of the *ſtewens*; and yf ſuche *ſtewens* ſhall not be p^{re}ſent ſoſcrived accordinge to the tenor and meaninge of this Acte, then ſoe Grand Caps to be awarded, but alſo and p^{re}ſent *ſtewens* as the cause ſhall require, until a *ſtewens* and *ſchamaſſes* ſhalbe duly made and returned accordinge to the tenor and meaninge of this Acte.

III.
On Record of
Outlawes, ſee
for writ of
Proclamation,
ſubſtant
ſhall give ſhall
or agaiſt, ſee.

Also be it further enacted, That before any Allowance of any Writ of Error or coverings of anye Outlawe be had, by Plea or otherwiſe, through or by verue of any *ſchamaſſes* to be had or made accordinge to the forme of this Statute, after ſhade of Eaſter Terme next, the Defend^{it} and Defend^{it} in the original Actes ſhall put in *ſuys*, not only to appeare and move to the Playn^{it} in the former *ſuys*, in a newe Actes to be comenced by the ſaide P^{er}ſon for the cause mentioned in the ſaid Actes, but also to ſatisfie the Condemn^{it}, yf the Playn^{it} ſhall begyne his *ſuys* before ſhade of two Termes next after the allowinge the Writ of Error or otherwiſe ſwepplinge of the ſaid Outlawe.

CHAPTER IV.

AN ACTS against ymbezzlinge of Armor Habylment¹ of Warre and Victuall.

BE it enacted by the authoritie of this present Parliament, That yf any person or persons havinge at anye tyme heretofore the charge or custody of any Armor Ordynance Munition Shott Powder or Habylment¹ of Warre, of the Queenes Majesties her heires or successors, or of any Victualls prided for the victuallinge of anye Souldiers Gunners Marryners or Pyoners, shall for anye lucre or geyne, or writinge advise and of purpose to hynder or ympeache her Majesties service, ymbezzell purloine or convey awaye any the same Armor Ordynance Munition Shott or Powder, Habylment¹ of Warre or Victualls, to the value of twentie shilling² at one or severall tymes; that then everie such Offence shalbe judged Felonye, and the Offender and Offenders therein, be tryed proceeded on and suffer as in case of Felonye.

Enabling
Armour, Munition,
etc. for Soldiers,
etc. by Poena
thevendi,
Falsely.

PROVIDED always, and be it enacted by the authoritie aforesaide, That none shalbe ympeached for anye Offence against this Statute, unless the same ympeachment be prosecuted or begunne within the yere next after the Offence done; and that this Acte nor anye thinge therein conteyned, nor anye Attayndor or Attayndors of anye person or persons for anye Offence made Felonye by this Acte, shall in anye wise extende or be adjudged interpreted or expounded, to make the Offender or Offenders to forfeite or loose any Landes Tenen or Hereditament³, anye longer then callis duringe his or their lif or lives; or to make anye Corruptiō of Blood to anye the Heire or Heires of anye suche Offender or Offenders, or to make the Wyf of anye suche Offender to loose or forfeite her Dower or Title of Dower, of or in anye Landes Tenen or Hereditament³, or her Action or Interest to the same; Anye thinge in this Acte conteyned, or anye Attayndor or Attayndors hereafter to be had for anye Offence made felonye by this Acte to the contrarye notwithstandinge: And that anye person and persons as shalbe ympeached for anye Offence made felonye by this Statute shall by verue of this Acte, be received and admytted to make anye lawfull prooffe that he can, by lawfull Witness or otherwise, for his Discharge and Defence in that behalfe; Anye Lawe to the contrarye notwithstandinge.

II.
Limitation of
Prosecution;
One Year.
Attayndor not to
work Corruption
of Blood, &c.

Accord any
defend himself by
lawful Proof, &c.

CHAPTER V.

AN ACTS concerning Informers.

FOR that divers of the Queenes Majesties Subject⁴ be daylie unjustly vexed and disquieted by divers cōmon Informers upon Penall Statutes, notwithstandinge any former Statute that hath bene heretofore made againste their Disorders: For Remedye thereof, Be it enacted by the Authoritie of this present Parliament, That all former Statut⁵ made for Reforma⁶ of Disorders of suche cōmon Informers, not repealed or altered by this Acte, shalbe put in due Executiō: And that noe person other then the partie grieved, after twentie dayes after the made of this Session of Parliament, shalbe received to informe or sue upon any penall Statute, that before that tyme hath bene, for any Myndecommor by any Order of anye the Queenes Majesties Court⁷, ordered not to followe or pursue anye Sute upon any penall Statute.

Statute for
regulating
Informations
continued.

Informers
restrained by Order
of Courts.

AND be it further enacted by the authoritie aforesaide, That in anye Declaratiō or Informatiō, at anye tyme after twentie dayes after the made of this Session of Parliament to be hadd brought used or exhibited, the Offence againste any penall Statute shall not be layde to be done in anye other Countie but where the Contracts or other Matter alleged to be the Offence was in truth done; And that everie Defendants in suche Action or Informatiō shall and lawfully maye traverse, and allege that the Offence, supposed by the same Sute to be comyted, was not comyted in the Countie where suche Offence ys alleged; which beinge tried for the Defendants, or yf the Playntiff be thereupon nonsuite in his Informatiō or Suye, that then the Playntiff shalbe barred in that Action or Informatiō; Anye Lawe or Use to the contrarye notwithstandinge.

II.
Informations, &c.
on Penal Statutes
shall be laid in
the County where
Offence was
committed.

PROVIDED always, That this Acte nor anye Things herein conteyned, shall in anye wise extende to anye suche [Officer]⁸ of Records as have in respect of their Office heretofore lawfullye used to exhibit Informations or sue upon penall Lawes; but that they and everie of them maye informe and pursue in that behalfe as they might have done before the makinge of this Acte; Anye Things in this Acte to the contrarye in anye wise notwithstandinge.

III.
Proviso for Officers
of Records.

AND provided also, That this Acte nor anye Things therein conteyned shall extende to the layinge or alleging of any Offence in any Declaratiō or Informatiō, for or concerninge any Champie, buyings of Tides, or Exerciō, or any Offence comyted or to be comyted againste the Statute made in the first yere of the Queenes Majesties Reigne, intituled An Acte ymbydinge the tymes for layng on Land Merchandises from beyonde the Seas, and touchinge Customes of Swete Wyne; And one other Acte made in the said first yere of her Majesties Reigne, intituled An Acte of a Subsidie of Tonnage and Poundage; or anye thinge in anye of them conteyned; or for the comytinge or defraudinge the Queenes Majesties her Heires or Successors of any Customs Tonnage Poundage Subsidie Ymporte

IV.
Informations, &c.
for Champerty, &c.
under Statutes
of Edw. III. 13.
or for concealing
Customs, &c.;
or for Usury, or
Fornicating, &c.
may be laid in
any County.

¹ Offense G.

or Privilege; or for any matter of corrupte Usurie; or for anye Offence comprised in anye Statute made or to be made agaynst leynageinge regratynge or forstallinge, where the Penaltie or Forfeiture shall appere to be to the value of twentie poundes or above; but that everie such Offence shall or maye be layed in anye Countie at the pleasure of anye such Informer; Anye Thinge in this Acte to the contrarye notwithstandinge.

*V.
Liberation of
Actions on
Penall Statutes;
Two Yeres for
the County, and
One Yere for a
private Informer;
except when a
shorter Time is
expresslye limited.*

And be it further enacted by the Authoritie aforesaide, That all Actions Boyes Billes Indictment^r or Informations which, after twentie daies after the Ende of this Session of Parliament, shalbe had brought sued or exhibited for anye Forfeiture upon anye Statute penall, made or to be made, wherebye the Forfeiture ys or shalbe lymited to the Queene her Heires or Successors onely, shalbe had brought sued or exhibited within two yeres next after the Offence charged or to be charged agaynste such Acte penall, and not after two yeres; And that all Actions Boyes Billes or Informations, which after the said twentie dayes shalbe had brought sued or charged, for anye Forfeiture upon any penall Statute, made or to be made, excepte the Statutes of Villages, the Benefytt and Boyes wherof ys or shalbe by the said Statute lymited to the Queene her Heires or Successors and to anye other which shall pascute in that behalf, shalbe had brought sued or charged, by anye person that maye lawfullye pascute for the same as aforesaid, within one yere next after the Offence charged or to be charged agaynst the said Statute; and in Defaulte of such pascute, that then the same shalbe had sued exhibited or brought, for the Queene Majestie her Heires or Successors, at anye tyme within two yeres after that yere ended; And yf any Action Boyes Bill Indictment or Information for anye Offence agaynst anye penall Statute, made or to be made, excepte the Statute of Villages, shalbe brought after the tyme in that behalf before lymited, That then the same shalbe voyd and of no Effect; Anye Acte or Statute made to the contrarye notwithstandinge: Provided alwaies, That where anye Action Information Indictment or other Boyes ys or shalbe lymited, by any Statute penall, to be had sued charged or brought within shorter tyme than ys afore rehersed, that in everie such case the Action Information Indictment or other Suite shalbe brought within the tyme lymited by such Statute.

*VI.
31. 3. ELIZ.
c. 5. repeated.*

*Rule as to Games,
Bowes, and other
Things, shall be
brought in the
proper Countie.*

Also be yt further enacted by the authoritie aforesaide, That one Statute made in the seventh yere of the Reigne of the late Kinge of famousse memorie Kinge Henry the Eight, concerninge the tyme of bringinge Actions or Informations upon penall Lawes, shall from and after twentie dayes after the ende of this Session of Parliament, be utterly repealed: Add that all Boyes, from and after the said twentie daies to be pascued upon anye Statute for usinge any unlawfull Game, or for not usinge of any lawfull Game, or for not havinge Bowes and Arrows accordinge to the Lawe, or for usinge anye Arte or Miserie in the which the partie hath not bene brought upp, accordinge to the Statute in that Behalfe made, shalbe sued and pascuted in the great Quarter Sessions of the Peace or Assizes of the same Countie where the Offence shalbe charged, or otherwise inquired of harde and determynd in the Assizes or great Quarter Sessions of the Peace of the same Countie where such Offence shalbe charged, or in the Leete within which it shall happen, and not in anywise out of the same Countie where such Offence shall happen or be charged.

CHAPTER VI.

AN ACTE against Abuses in Election of Scollers and Prebendaries to Benefices.

*Statutes of
Fellowes, Schollers,
do. in Colleges, &c.
made commonly.*

WHEREAS by the intent of the Founders of Colleged, Churches Collegiat, Churches Cathedral, Scholes Hospitalles Halls and other like Societies within this Realme, and by the Statut^r and good Orders of the same, the Electione Prebendarie and Nominacion of Fellowes Schollers Officers and other Persons to have roome or place in the same, are to be had and made of the fittest & moste meete persons beinge capable of the same Electione Prebendarie and Nominacion, freely w^out anye Rewarde Guyfte or Thinge given or taken for the same; And for true p^reservance wherof, some Electors Promoters and Novynators in the same have or should take a Corporall Ombre to make their Electione Prebendarie and Nominacion accordinglye; Yet notwithstandinge it is now founde by experience that the said Electione Prebendarie and Nominacion be manye tymes wrought and brought to passe with Moneye Guyfte or Reward^r, wherebye the fyttest persons to be p^resented elected or nominated wantinge Money or Friende are shunned or not at all p^resented, contrarie to the good meanings of the said Founders, and the said good Statut^r and Ordynance^r of the said Colleged Churches Scholes Halls Hospitalles & Societies, and to the great p^rjudice of Learninge and the Cōmon Wealthe and Estate of the Realme: For Remedye wherof, Be it enacted by the Queene most excellent Majestie the Lordes Spuell and Temporall and the Cōmons in this present Parliament assembled, and by the Authoritie of the same, That yf any Person or Persons Bodyes Politick or Corporall, which have Electione Prebendarie or Nominacion, or Voyce or Assent in the Choyce Electione Prebendarie or Nominacion, of anye Fellowe Scholler or any other person, to have roome or place in anye the said Churches Colleged Scholes Hospitalles Halls or Societies, shall at anye tyme after Forye Dales next after the ende of this present Session of Parliament, have receive or take anye Moneye For Rewarde or any other Guyfte, directly or indirectly, or shall take anye Voyce Agreement Coverte Bonds or other Assurance, to receive or have anye Moneye For Rewarde or any other Guyfte, directly or indirectly, other to him or themselves or to any other of their or anys of their Friends, for his or their Voyce or Voyce Assent or Assent^r or Consent^r, in electinge choycinge Prebendarie or Nominatinge anye Officer Fellowe Scholler or other Person, to have any roome or place in anye the said Churches Colleged Halls Scholes Hospitalles or Societies, that then and from thenceforth the Place Roome or Office, which such person so offendinge shall then have in anye the said Churches Colleged Scholes Halls Hospitalles or Societies, shalbe voyde; And that then and soveill the Queene

*Where Election of
Fellowes, Officers,
do. of Colleges,
Schollers, &c. shall
be pascuted by
Informers, the
Statute shall
stande void.*

Majesty her Heires and Successors, and everie other person and persons their Heires and Successors, to whom the Pseintion Donatōn Guyfys Election or Disposicion shall of right belonge or apperteyne of anye suche of the saids Rōomes or Places of the saids pson offendinge as aforesaid, shall or maye at their pleasure elect Pseint nōtūa place or appoynte any other pson or persons in the Rōome Office or Place of suche pson or persons so offendinge, as yf the saids pson or persons so offendinge then were naturallie deads.

AND be it further enacted by the Authoritie aforesaid, That yf any Fellowe Officer or Scholler of anye the saids Churches Collegges Scholes Hallis Hospitalls or Societies, or other Persons havinge Rōomes or Place in anye of the same, shall at anye tyme hereafter directly or indirectly take or receive, or by anye waye devise or meanes contract or agree to have or receive, anye Money Rewards or Pfitte whatsoever, for the leavinge or resigning upp of the some his Rōome or Place for any other to be placed in the same, That then everie pson soe takinge or contractinge or agreeing to take or have anye thinge for the same, shall forfeyte and loose double the sūme of Money or value of the thinge so received and taken or agreed to be received or taken; And everie pson, by whom or for whom anye Moneye Guyfys or Rewards as aforesaid shalbe given or agreed to be payde, shalbe incapable of that Place or Rōome for that tyme or tyme, and shall not be nor had nor taken to be a lawfull Fellowe Scholler or Officer of any the Churches Collegge Hallis Hospitalls Schollers or Societies, or to have suche Rōome or Place there; but that they to whom it shall apperteyne, at anye tyme thereafter, shall and maye elect chuse Pseint and allotte any other pson, fitt to be elected Pseinted or nōtūed, into the saids Rōome or Fellowshipes, as yf the saids pson, by or for whose namee suche Moneye Guyfys or Rewards shalbe given or agreed to be payde, were dead or had resigned and lefte the same.

II.
Penalty on Resignation of any Fellowship, Office, &c. for Money, &c. I Double the Amount on the Resignee, and Incapacity in the Oath.

AND for more syncre Election Choyce Pseintion and Nōtūon of Fellowes Schollers Officers and other Persons to have Rōome or Place hereafter in anye of the saids Churches Collegges Hallis Schollers Hospitalls and other like Societies; Be it further enacted by the Authoritie aforesaid, That at the tyme of everie suche Election Pseintion or Nōtūon hereafter to be had, aswell this Pseint Acte, as Thōrders and Statut of the same Places concerninge suche Election Pseintion or Nōtūon to be had, shall then and there be publicklye read, upon payne that everie pson in whom Defaulte thereof shalbe, shall forfeyte and loose the sūme of Forty Pounds; All which Forfeitures shall and maye be had & recovered in any her Majesties Court of Records by any Pson or Persons Bodies Politicke and Corporate that will sue for the same by Bill Plaint or Acton of Debte, in which noe Enormous Pseintion or Wager of Lawe shalbe allowed; Those Moyle wherof shalbe to him or them that will sue for the same, thōther Moyle to the use of the saids Churches Collegge Hall Hospital Schole or Societie wheree suche Offence shalbe committed.

III.
This Act shall be read at every Election of Pseintion, &c. Penalty, &c.

Remedy of Penalties.

AND for the avoydinge of Symony & Corruption, in Pseintion Collations and Donatōns of and to Benefices Dignities Prebend and other Livinge and Functions Ecclesiasticall, and in Admissions Instructōns and Inductōns to the same; Be it further enacted by the Authoritie aforesaid, That yf any Pson or Persons Bodies Politicke or Corporate shall or doe, at anye tyme after the ende of Fortie Dayes next after the ende of this Session of Parliament, for anye sūme of Money Rewards Guyfys Pfitte or Benefitt, directie or indirectie, or for or by reason of anye Agreement Grante Bond Covenante or other Assurancē of or for any sūme of Money Rewards Guyfys Pfitte or Benefitt whatsoever, directly or indirectie, Pseint or collate any pson to anye Benefice with Care of Soules, Dignitie Prebend or Lyvinge Ecclesiasticall, or give or bestowe the same for or in respecte of anye suche corrupte cause or consideration, that then everie suche Pseintion Collation Guyfys and bestowinge, and everie Admission Instructōn Inaverture and Inductōn thereupon, shalbe utterly voyde frustrate and of none Effects in Lawe: And that it shall and maye be lawfull to and for the Quenes Majesty her Heires and Successors to Pseint collate unto or give or bestowe everie suche Benefice Dignitie Prebend and Lyvinge Ecclesiasticall for that one tyme or tyme only: And that all and every Pson or Persons Bodies Politicke and Corporate, that from thenceforth shall give or take anye suche sūme of Money Rewards Guyfys or Benefitt, directie or indirectie, or that shall take or make anye suche anye Grante Bond Covenante or other Assurancē, shall forfeite and loose the double value of one yerre Pfitte of everie suche Benefice Dignitie Prebend and Livinge Ecclesiasticall; and the pson, soe corruptly takinge receivinge or accepting anye suche Benefice Dignitie Prebend or Lyvinge, shall thereupon and from thenceforth be adjudged a disabled pson in Lawe to have or enjoye the same Benefice Dignitie Prebend or Lyvinge Ecclesiasticall.

IV.
Statistical Provisions to Benefices, &c. declared void.

Pseintion shall devolve to the Crown:
Penalty of Double the yearly Value on the Giver and Taker; and the Oath imposed to hold the Benefice.

AND be it further enacted, That yf anye pson shall at anye tyme after fortie dayes next after the ende of this Session of Parliament, for any sūme of Money Rewards Guyfys Pfitte or Chancery whatsoever, directly or indirectie, other than for usual and lawfull fee, or for or by reason of anye anye Agreement Grante Covenante Bonds or other Assurancē of or for any sūme of Money Rewards Guyfys Pfitte or Benefitt whatsoever, directie or indirectie, almyt Instructōn Inaverture Inaverture or place any pson, in or to any Benefice with care of Soules, Dignitie Prebend or other Livinge Ecclesiasticall, that then everie suche pson soe offendinge shall forfeyte and loose the double value of one yerre pfitte of everie suche Benefice Dignitie Prebend and Livinge Ecclesiasticall; And that thereupon, ynnedimly from and after the Inaverture Inaverture or Inductōn thereof had, the same Benefice Dignitie Prebend and Livinge Ecclesiasticall shalbe thenceforth void; And that the Patron, or Pson to whom the Advowson Office Pseintion or Collation shall by Lawe apperteyne, shall it maye by vertue of this Acte Pseint or collate unto, give and dispose of, the same Benefice Dignitie Prebend or Livinge Ecclesiasticall, in suche sorte to all intent and purposes as yf the pards, soe almyt Instructōn Inaverture Inaverture Inducted or placed, had bene or were naturallie deads.

V.
Penalty on corruptly Instructing, &c. to Benefices, &c. Double the yearly Value; Instructōn void, and Patron, &c. may present.

VI.
No Title by Letters
under the Great Seal
to be taken.

VII.
Penalty on corrupt
petitioners of
Bansham; Double
the fine given, by
Giver and Taker;
Application of
Fines.

VIII.
Penalties under
Statute Law
of the Realm.

IX.
Penalty on corrupt
petitioners, etc.
of Ministers;
On the Bishop,
Bishop, and on the
Bishop, etc.
and 7 years
imprisonment to hold
any Bonds.

PROVIDED also, That no Title to confer or Pass by Letters, shall accrue upon any voidance mentioned in this Act, but after Six months next after notice given of such voidance by the Ordinary to the Patron.

Also be it further enacted by the authority aforesaid, That if any Incumbent of any Benefice with Cure of Souls, after the date of the said Statute, do or shall corruptly resign or exchange the same, or corruptly take for or in respect of the resigning or exchanging of the same, directly or indirectly, any Pension of Money or Benefice whatsoever, that then the Giver of any such Pension of Money or other Benefice corruptly, shall lose double the value of the same so given taken or had; those moneys, so well thereof as of the Forfeiture of double value of one year's gift, before mentioned, to be to the Queen's Majesty her heirs and successors, and the other moneys to him or them that will sue for the same by Action of Debt Bill or Information, in any of her Majesty's Court of Records, in which no Enormous Fine or Wager of Law or Privilege shall be admitted or allowed.

PROVIDED also, That this Act or any Thing herein contained, shall not in any wise extend to take away or restrain any Punishment Payne or Penaltie limited prescribed or instituted by the Lawes Ecclesiasticall for any the Offences before in this Act mentioned, but that the same shall remaine in force, and may be put in due execution as it might be before the making of this Act; This Act or any thing therein contained to the contrary thereof in any wise notwithstanding.

(*) PROVIDED further and be it enacted by the authority aforesaid, That if any person or persons whatsoever shall or doe, at any time after the date of this Session of Parliament, receive or take any Money Fee Rewards or any other gift, directly or indirectly, or shall take any Unlawful Agreement Covenant Bonds or other Assurance, to receive or have any Money Fee Rewards or any other gift, directly or indirectly, either to him or themselves or to any other of their or any of their friends, all ordinary and lawfull fees only excepted, for or to procure the ordaining or making of any Minister or Ministers, or giving of any Ordere or Licence or Licences to Preach, That then every person and persons so offending shall for every such Offence forfeit and loose the some of Fortie Pounds of lawfull Money of England, and the parties so corruptly ordained or made Minister or taking Ordere, shall forfeit and loose the some of Tenne Pounds; And if, at any time within seven years next after such corrupte entring into the Ministry or receiving of Ordere, he shall accept or take any Benefice Living or Pension Ecclesiasticall, That then immediately from and after the Induction Investing or Installation thereof or there into had, the same Benefice Living and Pension Ecclesiasticall shall be void and null, and that the Patron, or Person to whom the Advowson Curate Presentation or Collation shall by Law appertain, shall and may by virtue of this Act Present or collate some, give and dispose of, the same Benefice Living or Pension Ecclesiasticall, in such sort to all intent and purposes as if the parties so indicted invested or installed had bene or were naturally dead; Any Lawe Ordinance Qualification or Dispensation to the contrary notwithstanding; Those moneys of all which forfeitures shall to our Sovereigne Lady the Queen her heirs and successors, and the other moneys to him or them that will sue for the same by Action of Debt Bill Paynne or Information, in any of her Majesty's Court of Records, in which no Enormous Fine or Wager of Law shall be admitted or allowed.

CHAPTER VII.

AN ACT against erectings and mayntayning of Cottages.

Penalty on
building, etc.
Cottages, without
leave from
the Lord of the
Land, etc.

FOR the avoidance of the great inconvenience which are founde by experience to growe by the erectings and buildinge of great numbers and multitude of Cottages, which are dayly more and more increased in manye part of this Realme: Be it enacted by the Queen's most excellent Majesty, and the Lordes Spiritual and Temporal and the Citizens in this Present Parliament assembled and by the authority of the same, That after the end of this Session of Parliament, no person shall within this Realme of Englande make buyde or erect, or cause to be made buyde or erected, any number of Cottage for habitation or dwelling, nor convert or ordeyne anye Buildinge or Howse made or hereunto to be made to be used as a Cottage for habitation or dwellings, unless the same person doe assigne and laye to the same Cottage or Buildinge fower acres of Grounde at the least, to be accounted accordinge to the Statute or Ordinance De Vis manerandis, beinge his or her owne Freehold and Inheritance hange nere to the said Cottage, to be conveniently occupied & manured therewith so longe as the same Cottage shalbe inhabited; upon payne that everye such Offender shall forfeite, to our Sovereigne Lady the Queen's Majesty her heirs and successors, Tenne poundes of lawfull Money of England for every such Offence.

Penalty on
building, etc.
Cottages, without
leave from
the Lord of the
Land, etc.

Also be it further enacted by the authority aforesaid, That every person which after the end of this Session of Parliament, shall willingly uphold mayntayne and consume anye such Cottage, hereunto to be erected converted or ordeyned for habitation or dwelling, whereunto fower Acres of Grounde as ye aforesaid shall not be assigned and layde, to be used and occupied with the same, shall forfeite, to our said Sovereigne Lady the Queen's Majesty her heirs and successors, fower shillinge for everye month that anye such Cottage shalbe by him or them upholden mayntayned and consumed.

¹ This Proviso is omitted in the Original Act in a separate Schedule.

AND be it further enacted by the Authoritie aforesaide, That all Justice of [Assise'] and Justice of Peace in their Open Sessions, and everie Lords, within the Poincte of his Leete, and none others, shall have full Power and Authoritie within their sevall Lynnit^t and Jurisdiction, to enquire of heere and determine all Offences contrary to this present Acte, aswell by Indictment as otherwise by P^{re}sumpt^{ion} or Informacion, and to awarde Execucion for the levynge of the sevall Forfeytures aforesaide, by Fieri Faci Eligh Capias or otherwise as the Cause shall require.

III.
Justice of Assise
and Peace may
determine Offences.

PROVIDED always, That this Statute or any Thing therein conteyned, shall not in any wise be extended to any Cottage which shalbe ordeyned or erected to or for habitation or dwelling in anye Chiefe Towne Corporate or unincorpo^{red} Borough or Market Towne within this Realme, nor to any Cottages or Buyldeings which shalbe erected ordeyned or converted to and for the necessarie and convenient habita^{tion} or dwellings of any Workmen or Laborers in any Mynerall Workes Cole Myners Quarries or Delles of Stone or Slate, or in or aboute the makinge of Bricke Tyle Lyme or Coles within this Realme; so as the same Cottagt^e or Buyldeing^e be not above One Myle distant from the place of the same Mynerall or other Work^e, and shalbe used onely for the habita^{tion} and dwellings of the aide Workmen; nor shall in anye sorte p^{ro}vide charge or ympache any p^{er}son or p^{er}sons for the erectinge maynteynynge or conyngeynge of anye suche Cottagt^e as are before in this p^{re}viso mentio^{ned} and specified.

IV.
Proviso for
Cottages in
Cities and Townes,
and for Workmen
in Mines, Quarries,
&c.

PROVIDED always, That this Acte shall not extend to any Cottage to be made within a Myle of the Sea, or upon the ryde of suche parte of any Navigable River where the Admirall ought to have Jurisdiction, so longe as noe other p^{er}son shall therein inhabite but a Saylor, or Man of manuell Occupacon, to or for makinge farrtynging or victuallynge of any Shippe or Vessell used to serve on the Sea; nor to any Cottage to be made in any Forest Chase Warren or Parke, so longe as noe other p^{er}son shall therein inhabite, but an Underkeeper or Warrner for the good keepynge of the Dene or other Game of Warren; nor to anye Cottage heretofore made, so longe as noe other p^{er}son shall therein inhabite but a common Herdsman or Shepheard for keepynge the Cattle or Sheepe of the Towne, or a p^{er}sonne here alyght or ympotent p^{er}son; nor to anye Cottage to be made whiche, for anye just respects upon Complaynt to the Justice of Assise at the Assises, or to the Justice of Peace at the Quarter Sessions, shall by their Order entered in Open Assise or Quarter Sessions, be decreed to conynge for habita^{tion}, for and durynge one longe tyme onely as by suche Decree shalbe tollowed and lynked.

V.
Proviso for
Cottages near
the Sea Coasts;

Cottages for
Keepers in Forests;

for Shepherds
or past^{ure} Persons,
or allowed by
Justices of Assise,
&c.

(^c) PROVIDED also and bee it enacted, That from and after the Feast of All Saint^e next comynge, there shall not be any lamsse nor anye Famyllie then one, dwellinge or inhabitinge in anye one Cottage made or to be made or erected; upon paynte that everie Owner or Occupier of anye suche Cottage, placynge or willinglye sufferynge anye suche lamsse or other Famyllie then one, shall fortyt and loose to the Lorde of the Leete within whiche suche Cottage shalbe, the somme of Tenne Shilling^e of lawfull Money of Englands for everie Moneth that anye suche lamsse or other Famyllie then one shall dwell or inhabite in any one Cottage as aforesaide; And that all and e^{ve}ry Lorde and Lordes of Leete and Leet^e and their Steward^e, within the p^{re}jects of his and their Leete and Leet^e, shall have full Power and Authoritie within their sevall Leetes, to enquire and to take p^{re}sumpt^{ion} by the Othe of Jurors of all and everie Offence and Offences in this Behalfe, & upon suche p^{re}sumpt^{ion} had or made to levye by Distresse to the use of the Lorde of the Leete all suche somes of Money as so shalbe fortyt; And moreover that it shalbe lawfull for the Lorde of everie suche Leete where suche p^{re}sumpt^{ion} shalbe made, to recover to his owne use anye suche Forfeyt^{ure}, by Action of Debet^e in any of the Quenes Majesties Court of Record, wherein noe Emoyne p^{re}fec^{ion} or Wager of Lawe shalbe allowed.

VI.
Penalty on allowing
more Famyllies than
one in each Cottage,
10s. per Month
to the Lord of
the Leete.

CHAPTER VIII.

AN ACTE for the true gwynges of Vessells brought from beyonde the Seas, converted by Brewers for the Utterance and Sale of Ale and Beere.

W^{HEARE} Beere and Ale are move velle cōmonlie uttered soules and put to Sale by the Beerbroers and Alebroers, aswell within the Citie of London as elsewhere within the Realme of England, in Butt^e Pyper Funcheon Hogghedeth Tiers and suche other Vessells brought from beyonde the Seas, whiche were never lawfullie gwyng for that purpose within this Realme, to the greave Loase aswell of the Quenes Highe^{ness} as of her Subject^e: Be it therefore enacted by the Authoritie of this present Parliament, That noe Brewer shall, after threid of fortye dayes next after the made of this Session of this present Parliament, sell utter or put to Sale any Beere or Ale in anye suche Vessell or Vessells, whiche be Chiefe of London or Suburben of the same, or in any other place or places within Two Myles compass without the same Suburben, before the same shalbe lawfullie gwyng, and the true Content of everie suche Vessell set downe upon the same, by the Gelton appoynted and allowed for Beere and Ale according to that Standard, by the Masters and Wardens of the Arte or Mysterie of Freemen of the Cōpore of the Citie of

Foreign Vessells,
used for selling
Ale, but shall be
gwyng in London
by the Cōpore
Company.

* Assise G.

* This Proviso is inserted to the Original Act in a separate Subtitle; and in the Old Printed Copies in Section III.

Sheweth by
Oath made
on 22. VII. c. 8.

Pending
the
Law of the
Vessel, Ale, and
other per Bond;

Pen on gauging.

II.
Act extended to
all Brewers;
Vessels may be
gauged for Pen.

III.
Gaugers shall
swear at Places
of Brewers;
Penalty, etc.

IV.
Beer may be
carried to foreign
Ships not gauged.

Continuation of Act.

London or their Deputie or Deputy; nor shall, after the tyme before limited, sell utter or put to Sale any Beere or Ale in anye suche Vessell or Vessells, in any other place or places w^{ch} in the Realme of Englands and Wales, before the same shalbe lawfull gauged and the true Content of everie suche Vessell sett downe upon the same, by the Gallon aforesaid according to the Standard, by suche as by the Statute in that behalf made in the xiiijth yere of the Reigne of the late Kinge of famous Memorie Kinge Henry the Eight, are to have the gauginge of Barrells Kilderkynes and Frykynes made for Beere or Ale to be putt in, (') suche other place and places within the Realme of Englands and Wales; upon payne to forfeit all and everie suche Vessell and Vessells wherein anye Beere or Ale shalbe uttered soude or putt to Sale contrary to the true meaninge hereof, and also all the Beere or Ale which shalbe at the tyme of suche utteringe sellinge or putting to Sale therein conteyned, to him or them that will seize the same, and upon payne also to forfeite for everie suche Vessell wherein Beere or Ale shalbe so uttered soude or putt to Sale, Tenne Shillings; Those moytie of which Forfeitures shalbe to the Queenes Majestie her Heires and Successors, and thother moytie to him or them that will sue for the same by Action of Debt or Bill Plainte Informacion or otherwise, wherein noe Escoyne Fraction Wager of Lawe or Injunction shalbe admytted or allowed for the Defendants; And that there shalbe taken for the gauginge of everie suche Vessell, within the Cite of London and Suburbes of the same, and in all and everie place and places within Two Myles compass without the same Suburbs, by the Master and Wardynes of the Arte or Mynster of Freemen of the Coopers of the Cite of London, for everie Butt one penny, for e^{ch} Fye one penny, for e^{ch} Punccheon One Half Penny, for e^{ch} Hoggshead, one half penny, for e^{ch} Tierce one half penny, and for everie other Vessell which shal be at any tyme after the tyme before expyred be brought into this Realme from any the part beyond the Sea, wherein Beere or Ale shalbe uttered soude or put to Sale within the said Cite or Suburbs, or any other place or places within Two Myles compass without the same Suburbs, after the Rate and noe more; And that there shalbe taken for the gauginge of everie suche Vessell or Vessells in all and everie other place and places within the Realme of Englands and Wales, by suche poon and poons as by the said Statute made in the said xiiijth yere of the Reigne of Kinge Henrie Thight are appointed for gauginge thereof, after suche like Rates as are herein before appointed to be taken for gauginge within the Cite of London and Suburbs of the same, and in other places within Two Myles compass without the same Suburbs.

And it is further enacted by the Authoritie aforesaid, That this Acte shall extend to all and e^{ch} poon and poons which shall use or occupy the Mysterie of Brewinge, nowell English borne as Strangers; And that it shalbe lawfull to all and everie poon and poons w^{ch} shall have Authoritie by vertue of this Acte to gauge anye Vessell or Vessells by this Acte ment or intended to be gauged, to retyrne everie Vessell which shalbe gauged according to the true meaninge of this Acte, untill the Money which shalbe due for the gauginge thereof shalbe truly satisfied and payde.

Provided always and be it further enacted by the Authoritie aforesaid, That the Master and Wardynes of Coopers aforesaid, or their sufficient Deputye or Deputyes, within the space of eight and fourtie hours next after anye reasonable Request to them or anye of them made, shall come to anye Brewer or Brewers House or other place in the said Cite of London or Suburbs thereof, or Two Myles Distance of the same, wherein their Caskes shalbe, and there with all reasonable Expediton shall gauge and make the same Caskes and ovens of them; upon payne for everie default to forfeite and loose to the parte by or for whose such Request as aforesaid shalbe made, the some of Twentie Shilling of lawfull Money of Englands, to be had and recovered by the said parte against the Corporacion of Coopers aforesaid, by Action of Debt in any of her Majesties Court of Records at Westmynster or els where; in which Action noe Escoyne Fraction or Wager of Lawe shalbe admytted or allowed.

Provided also, That yf any Scottische man, or any Stranger, shall bringe from Scotlande or from beyonde (') Sea to the said Brewers or any of them, any manner of farrayne Caskes, and shall require to have Beere put into the same, and will transporte the same Beere from hence, either into Scotlande or over the Sea, there to be druncke, That then in everie such case it shal and maye be lawfull to and for the said Brewers or anye of them, to fill all such Caskes with Beere, at suche Rate and Reasonynge as he and his Merchante can agree, without havinge the said Caskes or anye of them gauged or marked as ys aforesaid, and without havinge any Penalty therefor; This Acte or any thinge therein conteyned to the contrarye thereof in anye wyse notwithstandinge. This Acte to continue to the ende of the next Session of the next Parliament.

CHAPTER IX.

AN ACTE for Writtes upon *ſchamaſſes* and *Exigent* to be corraied within the Countie Palentyne of Durham.

WHERE the Biſhoppricke of Durham ye, and of long tyme hith byne, an ancient Countie Palentyne of itſelfe, in which Biſhoppricke the Queen Writ hath not, nor yet dothe rune; ſo that the Writ of *ſchamaſſe* awarded upon anye *Exigent* againſt anye poon or poone inhabiting within the ſame Countie, in anye Acton wherein Poone of Outlawe dothe lye, accordinge to the Statute made in the Sixte yere of the Reigne of the late Kinge Henrye the Eight, cannot be directed to anye Sheriffe or other Officer within the ſaide Biſhoppricke, but unto the Sheriffe of the Countie next adjoyninge unto the ſaide Biſhoppricke; ſo that the partie dwellinge within the ſaide Biſhoppricke, againſt whom anye ſuche *Exigent* and *ſchamaſſe* hath byn or ſhalbe awarded, hath not had nor hereafter can have any knowledge of the ſame *Suete* or *ſuete*; by reason whereof manye poone, inhabitinge within the ſaide Biſhoppricke, without knowledge have bene outlawed, and hereafter are like to be outlawed in like manner, to their utter undoing, if ſome ſpeedie Remedye be not the ſoner provided: Be it therefore, and for diuer other good Considerations, enacted ordaind and eſtabliſhed by the authoritie of this preſent Parliament, That whomever any Writ of *Exigent*, in anye tyme after the firſte daye of Aprill next cōtinge, ſhalbe awarded at the ſuete of our Sovereigne Ladye the Queen Majestie her heires or ſucceſſors Kinges or Queenes of this Realme, or at the ſuete or ſuete of any (') poon or poone *Plaintiff* or *Plaintiff* in any Acton or *Suete*, in any of the Court of our ſaide Sovereigne Ladye her heires or ſucceſſors, Kinges and Queenes of this Realme, commonly called the Kinge Bench and the Common Place, againſt anye poon or poone dwellinge within the ſaide Biſhoppricke, that then ymedialie upon the awardinge of evey ſuche *Exigent*, the Justice or Justices, before whom anye ſuche Writ of *Exigent* upon ſuche *Suete* or Acton ſhalbe sued, ſhall have full power and authoritie by vertue of this Acte to awarde one Writ of *ſchamaſſe*, accordinge to the tenor and effecte of Writ of *ſchamaſſe* awarded upon *Exigent*, and commonly directed out of any of the ſaide Court into London, or into any other Shire of this Realme, againſt anye poon or poone dwellinge in other Shire or Shires of this Realme where the Queen Writ dothe rune, accordinge to the order and forme of the ſaide Acte made in the ſixt yere of the Reigne of the ſaide late Kinge, to be directed to the Biſhopp of Durham for the tyme beinge, and during the vacacion of the Biſhoppricke, then to the Chauncelor of the ſaide Biſhoppricke or Countie Palentyne for the tyme beinge, where it ſhall happen the ſaide Defendants againſt whom anye ſuche Acton ſhalbe sued as is aforeſaide to be dwellinge, and not to the Sheriffe of anye other Shire next adjoyninge to the ſaide Biſhoppricke or Countie Palentyne; (any Lawe Custome or Usage heretofore used to the contrary notwithstanding); And that evey ſuche Writ of *ſchamaſſe*, ſo to be hereafter awarded to ſuche Biſhopp or Chauncelor, of the ſaide Biſhoppricke or Countie Palentyne, ſhall have the ſame Tyme and day of Returne as the *Exigentes* wherupon everie ſuche Writ of *ſchamaſſe* ſhalbe awarded ſhall have: And that evey ſuche Biſhopp or Chauncelor to whom any of the ſaide Writ or Writ of *ſchamaſſe* ſhalbe directed, ſhall by his or their Mandat directed to the Sheriffe of the ſaide Countie Palentyne, cause *ſchamaſſe* to be made of the ſame Writ of *ſchamaſſe* accordinge to the tenor of the ſame, and ſhall make true Returne of the ſame, in ſuche Court and Court, and before ſuche Juſtices, as the tenor of the ſame Writ or Writ of *ſchamaſſe* ſhall require and demaunde: And that all Outlawes hereafter to be grieved or pronounced againſt any poon or poone, upon anye ſuche *Exigent* or *Exigent* awarded againſt anye poon or poone dwellinge within the ſaide Biſhoppricke or Countie Palentyne, and no Writ of *ſchamaſſe* awarded in forme aforeſaide to the Biſhopp or Chauncelor aforeſaide where the Partie Defendant ſhalbe as is aforeſaide dwellinge, or not returned as aforeſaide, to be cleerly voyde and of none effecte nor force in the Lawe.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaide, That everie Biſhopp of the ſaide Biſhoppricke for the tyme beinge, and during the vacacion of the ſaide Biſhoppricke the Chauncelor of the ſaide Countie Palentyne for the tyme beinge, ſhall have in everie of the ſaide Court of the Kinge Bench and Common Place, one ſufficient Deputie at the leaſt to receive all ſuche Writ of *ſchamaſſe* which ſhalbe hereafter directed, to everie ſuche Biſhopp or Chauncelor of the ſaide Biſhoppricke or Countie Palentyne for whom the ſame Deputie or Deputies ſhalbe appointed, in like manner and forme and upon like paymes as by the former Statutes and Lawes of this Realme the Sheriffe of other Shires or Counties within this Realme of Englands, be bounde to have in either of the ſame Court; and that all ſuche Writ of *ſchamaſſe* as aforeſaide ſhalbe delivered unto everie ſuche Deputie or Deputies of Record in the ſame Court, and other of them; and also like Fees ſhalbe paid for makinge of evey ſuche Writ of *ſchamaſſe*, and for enrollinge the ſame of Records, as is limited in the ſame Statute made in the ſixt yere of the ſaide Kinge Henrye the Eight.

And be it further enacted and eſtabliſhed by the authoritie aforeſaide, That if any ſuche Writ or Writ of *ſchamaſſe*, hereafter to be directed to any Biſhopp or Chauncelor of the ſaide Biſhoppricke or Countie Palentyne, be delivred unto any of the ſaide Biſhops for the tyme beinge, or during the vacacion of the ſaide Biſhoppricke to the Chauncelor of the ſaide Countie Palentyne for the tyme beinge, or to his or their Deputie or Deputies, in manner and forme aforeſaide, and the ſame Biſhopp for the tyme beinge, or during the vacacion of the ſaide Biſhoppricke the ſaide Chauncelor of the ſaide Countie Palentyne for the tyme beinge, doe not make true returne of everie ſuche Writ or Writ of *ſchamaſſe* to them directed, into ſuche Courts and Court out of which the ſaide Writ or Writ of *ſchamaſſe* ſhalbe awarded; that ſee everie ſuche defaulte of non Returne, everie ſuche Biſhopp for the tyme beinge, and during the vacacion of the ſaide ſee the ſaide Chauncelor for the tyme beinge, as ſaying to make due Returne, ſhall looſe and forfeite Five poundes, whereof halfe ſhalbe to the Queen her heires and

Writ of
Proclamation
ſuete
do not
run into
Durham,
in Proceſſe
of Outlawry
under
St. 6 H. VIII. c. 4.

On *Exigent* in any
Action in K. B.
or C. P. against
Persons residing
in Durham, Writ
of Proclamation
to the Biſhop
of Durham, &c. ſhall
be awarded, as into
London, &c. under
St. 6 H. VIII. c. 4.

And Proclamation
be made
thruſt
by the Sheriffe
on the
Biſhop.

All Outlawries
to the contrary,
ſuete
void.

II.
Biſhop, &c. ſhall
appoint Deputies
in K. B. and C. P.
to receive ſuch
Writs of
Proclamation.

Fees thereon, as by
St. 6 H. VIII. c. 4.

III.
Penalty on Biſhop,
&c. neglecting to
return ſuch Writs
of Proclamation, &c.

Successors, and the other half thereof to any such poon or poons as will use for the same, in an Actin of Deben to be grounded upon this Act, in any of the Queen's Court of Records, wherein now Emoyne Punctin or Wages of Lawe shalbe allowed or admytted.

IV.
Being of all other
Letters of the
Bishop.

PROVIDED also, That this Acte or any thinge therein concerned, shall not in anye wise extend or be Iudiciall to anye Bishoppe of the said Bishoppricke of Durham, for or concerninge suche Littles Franchises or Privileges as belongeth to the same Bishoppe Bishoppricke or See, or to any Ministers or Officers of the same Bishoppricke or Countie Palatynes, otherwise or in any other manner then by the true meaninge of this Acte is before grided or declared; Any Thinge in this Acte mentioned to the contrary notwithstanding.

V.
Writs of Capias
Vincendo, &c.
shall be directed to
the Bishop, &c.

PROVIDED also, That if any poon or poons, dwellinge within the said Bishoppricke or Countie Palatynes, after the foresaide first daye of Aprill, shalbe outliewed in anye such Soyle or Actin as is aforesaide, That then all Writs of speciall Capias utingamus, single Capias Utinget, non molestandum, and all other Process for or agaynst anye poon or poons as outliewed, shall and maye from henceforth be directed from tyme to tyme to the Bishoppe of the said Bishoppricke and Countie Palatynes for the tyme beinge, and duringe the Vacatins of the said See to the Chanceller them for the tyme beinge, who shall make like Writs and Process thereupon and of like Effects sealed with the Seale of their said Office, to be directed to the Shieriff of the said Countie Palatynes for the tyme beinge, as heretofore hath byn used and accustomed in such cases.

VI.
Only use for
the Writ of
Procuratorem
Bishop, and
Benevolence.

PROVIDED also, and he it further enacted by the Authoritie aforesaide, That upon any Writ of Procuratorem to be awarded by vertue of this Acte, and the Mandat thereupon to be made to the Shieriff, and the Execution thereof, there shalbe but one onely Fee taken recovery or demanded for the same, by the said Bishoppe Chanceller and Shieriffs of the said Countie Palatynes for the tyme beinge.

CHAPTER I.

AN ACT for the conveyance and pletings of diverse Statutes.

Revised of Stat.
at H. VIII. c. 10.
Cables and Ropes;

10. H. VIII. c. 9.
Bling Weaving;

1 & 2 H. VI. c. 19.
Rother Bunt;

c. 22. Butter, &c.

1. Elin. c. 17.
Fry of Fyke;

1. Elin.
c. 2. Tillage;

c. 1. Improvement
of Lande Wares;

2. Elin. c. 10.
Bowyers;

15. Elin.
c. 20. Lenses of
Benefices;

c. 24. Parveyers;

c. 8. Usury;

14. Elin. c. 11.
conveying and
conveying Act;

15. Elin. c. 5.
The Fifth;

16. Elin. c. 5.
Benevolence of
the Poor;

WHEREAS in the first Session of Parliament begunne in the Citie of London the thirde daye of November in the one and twentieth yere of the Reigne of our late Sovereigne Lorde of famousse Memorie Kinge Henrie the Eight, and from thence adjourned and prorogued to the Pallace of Westm, an Acte or Statute was made entituled An Acte for the true makinge of Cables Halmers and Ropes: And where in the Parliament holden upon Prognatins at Westm the fourth daye of Februarie in the xxiiijth yere of the Reigne of the said Kinge, one other Acte was then and there made, intituled An Acte agaynst killinge of youngge Beasts called Wenningt: And where in the Session of Parliament ended at Westm the firste daye of Februarie in the fourth yere of the Reigne of our late Sovereigne Lorde Kinge Edwards the Sixte, one Acte was made concernynge the buyenge and sellenge of Rother Bunt and Cattall: And also one other Acte was then and there likewise made, intituled An Acte for the buyenge and sellenge of Butter and Cheese: And where also in the Parliament begunne at Westm the three and twentieth daye of Januarie in the firste yere of the Reigne of the Queenes Majestie that nowe ys, and there continued by Prognatins untill the Dissolutin thereof, an Acte was then and there made, intituled An Acte for the pcuratins of Spawne and Frye of Fyke: And where also in the first Session of Parliament holden at Westm the twelveth daye of Januarie in the sixth yere of her Highnes Reigne, one Acte was then and there made, intituled An Acte for Maynteynance and Increase of Tillage: And one other Acte was then and there likewise made, intituled An Acte for the avoydinge of diverse forreigne Wares made by Handycraft men beyonde the Seas: And where also in the huse Session of the Parliament holden by Prognatins at Westm, the laste daye of September in the eight yere of her Majesties Reigne, one Acte was then and there made, entituled An Acte for Bowiers and the prices of Bowes: And where also in the Parliament begunne and holden at Westm in the seconde daye of Aprill in the thirteenth yere of her Majesties Reigne, there was one Acte and Statute made for the avoydinge of some Lenses in certen Cases to be made of Ecclesiasticall Punctins with Cure, entituled An Acte touchynge Lenses of Benefices and other Ecclesiasticall Living with Cure: And where also there was one other Acte and Statute, made in the said Parliament begunne and holden at Westm the thirde seconde daye of Aprill in the said thirteenth yere, entituled An Acte that Parveyers maye take Graynes Corne or Victuals within five Myles of Cambridge and Oxeforde in certen Cases: And also one other Acte was then and there made, entituled An Acte agaynst Usurie: And where in the Parliament holden at Westm the Eight Daye of Maie in the fourteenth yere of her Highnes Reigne, there was one other Acte made, entituled An Acte for the conveyance and pletings of diverse Statutes, in which Statute are conveyed diverse Branches Chances and Punctins touchynge & concernynge the conveyance pletings and inhering of diverse of the Statutes before mentioned: And where also in the first Session of the Parliament begunne and holden at Westm the Eight Daye of Maie in the fourteenth yere of the Queenes Highnes Reigne that nowe ys, and from thence continued by Prognatins till the Dissolutin thereof, there was one other Acte made, entituled An Acte for the punishment of Vagabondes and for the Relief of the Poore and Impotent: And where in the Parliament holden at Westm aforesaide in the eighteenth yere of her Majesties Reigne, there was one other Acte made, entituled An Acte for the settinge of the Poore on worke, and for the avoydinge of Ydleness: And where in the Parliament holden at

Wenth the xxijth daye of November in the xxvijth yere of her Majesties Raigne, one other Acte was made for the revivinge continuance explanation and pfectinge of di^{vs}e Statut^s, in whiche are conserved di^{vs}e Branches Privileges and Chances touchinge and concerninge certain Additions and Alterations unto and of di^{vs}e of the said former recited Statut^s and other newe Privileges: And where in the said Parliament holden at Wenth the xxijth daye of November in the xxvijth yere of the Quenes Majesties Raigne that now ys, there was an Acte made for the levynge of Ymunes lost by Jurors: And whereas also in the Parliament holden at Wenth the xxijth daye of November in the xxvijth yere of the Quenes Majesties Raigne that now ys, there was one other Acte made, entituled An Acte for the good Government of the Citty or Boroughs of Wenth: Forasmuche as the Branches Clauses and Privileges annexed and specified in the said Two Act^s of Continuance made in the fourteenth and xxvijth Yere of her Majesties Raigne, in Addition Alfocto Explanation Pfectinge and enlarginge of divers of the said Statut^s and other Statut^s, and all the Residue of the said recited Act^s, doe some good and beneficiall to the Weale and Profit of this Realme: Be it enacted, That the said Branches Clauses and Privileges of the said Two Act^s of Continuance, and all the Residue of the said recited Statut^s and Act^s and everie of them, and all and everie Article Clause and Sentence in them and everie of them conserved, shalbe continued and endure in full Force and Effecte unill thende of the next Parliament next ensuyng.

27 Eliz. c. 11.
continuing Act, &c.

27 Eliz. c. 7.
Imunes of Jurors;

27 Eliz. c. 11.
Wentworth;

Recited Acts,
as amended,
continued to End
of next Parliament.

II.
§ Eliz. c. 1.
Acty, continued,
as far as in force.

And where also in the first Session of Parliament holden at Wenth the xijth daye of Iannarie in the said fiftie yere of her Majesties Raigne, one Acte was then and there made, entituled An Acte touchinge certain Politike Constitutions made for the mayntenance of the Navie: Be it further enacted by the Authoritie of this present Parliament, That so muche of the last mentioned Acte as in this present standeth in Force, and not heretofore at anye tyme repealed, shall continue and endure in full Force and Effecte unto thende of the next Parliament next ensuyng.

(1) Whereas in the Parliament now last past holden at Wenth, an Acte was then made, intituled An Acte for the Continuance and Pfectinge of divers Statut^s; in the whiche Acte one di^{vs}o ys conteyned in these Wordes followinge, viz. Provided always, That whereas di^{vs}e her Majesties lovinge Subject^s dwellinge in the remote part^s of this Realme are many tymes maliciously troubled upon [Informacion^s] and Suyt^s exhibited in the Court^s of King^s Bench Cōmon Pleas and Eschequer, upon Penall Statut^s, and are drawne upp upon ffores out of the Countre where they dwell, and driven to attende and put in Bayle, to their great [Troubles^s] and Undoing^s: For Reformation wherof, Be it enacted, That yf any pson or psons shalbe sued or informed agaynst upon any Penall Lawe, in any the [said^s] Court^s of King^s Bench and Cōm Pleas or Eschequer, where suche pson or psons are layable by Lawe, or where by the [Lawe^s] or Favor of the Courte suche pson or psons maye appeare by Attorney, That in all and e^{vs}rye suche case, the pson or psons so to be impleaded or sued shoulde & myght at the Daye and Tyme conteyned in the first ffores served for his Appearance, appeare by Attorney of the same Courte where the ffores is returnable, to answer and defende the same, & not be urged to psonall Appearance, or to put in Bayle for the answeringe of suche Suyte; Any former Lawe Custome or Usage to the contrary notwithstandinge. Be it nowe enacted by the Authoritie of this present Parliament, That the same Branches of the said Acte shall extend, and shalbe lawfully expounded and understode to extend, onely to the natural Subject^s borne or to be borne within the Diocion of the Quenes Majestie her Heires & Successors, and to psons made free Denizens, and to none others; Any Thinge therein conteyned to the contrary in anye wise notwithstandinge.

III.
It is so Eliz. c. 11.
as to Defendant
in Suits on penal
Statutes, shall
attend only to
Defence and
Damages.

CHAPTER XI.

AN ACTS for Explanacon or Declaracon of the Statute of Octavo Regis Henrici Sexti, concerninge forcible Entries & the Indictment^s thereupon to be founde.

WHEREAS there is one good Acte made and established in the eight yere of the Raigne of Kinge Henrie the Sixt, agaynst suche psons as shoulde make forcible Entry into Landes Tellen and other Possessions, or them shoulde forcible hold; And one vnto good di^{vs}o or Clause in the said Acte conserved, as ineneth: Provided always, That they whiche keepe their Possessions with Force in any Landes & Tellen^s, wherof they or their Ancestors have contynued their Possession in the same by Three Yeres or more, be not indamaged by force of the said Statute: And Whereas divers of the Quenes Majesties good and lovinge Subject^s and their Ancestors, or those whose Estate they have, for manye yeres together, above the space of Three Yeres or more, have bene in quiette Possession of their Dwellinge Houses and other their Landes and Possessions; And nowe of late di^{vs}e of her Majesties said Subject^s havinge Entries made upon their Possessions, havinge had such quiet and longe Possession, for disturbinge of suche Enters, and for keepinge of their Possession agaynst suche Enters, by [cooler^s] of Indictment^s of forcible Entry or forcible keepinge Possession founde agaynst them by means of the Othen of suche Enters, have bene removed and put out of their Dwellinge Houses and other their Possessions, whiche they have quyetly hold by the space of Three yeres together or longer tyme, next before suche Indictment^s founde agaynst them; agaynst the true

For continuing
Proviso in
3 H. VI. c. 9.

No Eviction
shall be made on
Indictment for
forcible Entry,
against Parties
havinge bene Three
Yeres in Possession;
which Fact may be
alleged in Bar of
Restitution, on
Penalty of Costs
on Failure of Proof.

* This Clause is omitted in the Original A.D. in a separate Subtitle.

* colour Printed Copy.

* Informations
* Trolls
* several
* here } Stat. 19 Eliz.

managing and intent of the said Price or Charge contrayned in the said Acte: For Remedy of which Inconveniences and for true Declaration and Explanation of the Law therein, Be it ordered declared and enacted by the authority of this present Parliament, That no Restriction upon any Indictment of forcible Entry, or holdings with Force, be made to any poon or poons, yf the poon or poons so indicted hath had the Occupation, or hath bene in quiet Possession, by the space of Three whole Yeres together, next before the daye of such Indictment so founde, and his her or their Estate or Estates therein not ended nor determined; which the Parte indicted shall and may allege for staye of Restriction, and Restriction to staye until that he tried, yf the other will demure or avouch the same; And if the same Allegation be tried against the same poon or poons so indicted, then the same poon or poons so indicted to paye such Cost and Damages to the other parte, as shalbe assessed by the Judge or Justice before whom the same shalbe tried, the same Cost and Damages to be recovered and levied as is usual for Cost and Damages contrayned in Judgment upon other Actions.

CHAPTER XII.

AN ACTE to avoyde Horse stealing.

For preventing
Horse Stealing.

Whereas of Horse
in Fines, the said
to be taken in the
Toll-taker, the, or
to any other
suitable Person,
and their Heirs,
the entered in a
Book there, with
the Place of the
Horse, the.

Where of the Sale
to be given to the
Buyer by the
Toll-taker, the.

Where as all
Parties for the
Sale, the, and the
Toll-taker, the.

WHERAS through most Counties of this Realme Horstealinge is grown so common, as neither in Pastures or Close nor handle in Stables the same are to be in safety from stealing, which cometh by the ready buyings of the same, by Horsecutters and others in some open Fayres or Markett farre distant from the Owner, and while such speede as the Owner cannot by parswaye possibly helpe the same; And sundrie good Ordinances have heretofore bene made touching the manner of sellings and tollings of Horses Mare Gildings and Coult in Fayres and Markett, which have not wrought soe good effects for the suppressing or avoydinge of Horstealinge as was expected: Nowe, for a further Remedy in that Behalfe, Be it enacted by the Authority of this present Parliament, That noe poon after Twentie Dayes next after the date of this Session of Parliament, shall be any Fayre or Markett sell gyve exchange or put awaye anye Horse Mare Gildings Coult or Fille, unless the Tole taker there, or (where noe Tole ys payde) the Booke keeper Bayllif or Chief Officer of the same Fayre or Markett, shall and will take upon him selfe knowledge of the poon that soe shall sell or offer to sell gyve or exchange anye Horse Mare Gildings Coult or Fille, and of his true Xpen Name Surname and place of Dwellinge or Resydence, and shall enter all the same his knowledge into a Booke there kept for Sale of Horses; or els that he soe sellings or offerings to sell gyve exchange or put awaye anye Horse Mare Gildings Coult or Fille, shall bringe unto the Toll-taker or other Officer aforesaid of the same Fayre or Markett, one sufficient and credible poon that can shall or will testifye and declare unto and before such Toll-taker Booke keeper or other Officer, that he knoweth the partie that soe selleth gyveth exchange or putteth awaye such Horse Mare Gildings Coult or Fille, and his true Name Surname Myserie and Dwellinge Place; And there enter or cause to be entered in the Booke of the said Toll-taker or Officer aforesaid the true Xpen Name and Surname Myserie and Place of Dwellinge or Resydence, of him that soe selleth gyveth exchange or putteth awaye such Horse Mare Gildings Coult or Fille, or of him that soe shall testifye or avouch his knowledge of the same poon, and shall also cause to be entered the verie true price or value that he shall have for the same Horse Mare Gildings Coult or Fille soe sold; And that noe poon shall take upon him to avouch testifye or declare that he knoweth the Partie, that soe shall offer to sell gyve exchange or put awaye anye such Horse Mare Gildings Coult or Fille, unless he doe indeede truly knowe the same Partie, and shall truly declare to the Toll-taker or other Officer aforesaid aforesaid the true Name Surname Myserie and Place of Dwellinge and Resydence of himselfe, as of him and for whom he maketh such Testimonie and Avouchment; And that noe Toll-taker or other poon keepinge anye Booke of Entries of Sales of Horses in Fayres or Markett, shall take or receive any Tole, or make Entries of any Sale Gyve Exchange or puttinge awaye of any Horse Mare Gildings Coult or Fille, unless he knoweth the Partie that soe selleth gyveth exchange or putteth awaye anye such Horse Mare Gildings Coult or Fille, and his true Xpen Name Surname Myserie and Place of his Dwellinge or Resydence, or the Partie that shall and will testifye and avouch his knowledge of the same poon soe sellings gyveth exchange or putteth awaye such Horse Mare Gildings Coult or Fille, and his true Xpen Name Surname Myserie and Place of Dwellinge or Resydence, and shall make a pfecte Entry into the said Booke of such his knowledge of the poon, and of the Name Surname Myserie and Place of the Dwellinge or Resydence of the same poon, and also the true price or value that shalbe bene take taken or had for anye such Horse Mare Gildings Coult or Fille, soe sold gyve exchanged or put awaye as far as he canne undevote the same; and then give to the Partie, soe buyings or takings by Gyve Exchange or otherwise such Horse Mare Gildings Coult or Fille, requytinge and payinge Two Pence for the same, a true and pfecte Note in Writings of all the full Contents of the same subscribed with his Hande: on payne that everie poon that soe shall sell gyve exchange or put awaye anye Horse Mare Gildings Coult or Fille, without beinge knowne to the Toll-taker or other Officer aforesaid, or without bringinge such a Voucher or Writte, cominge the same to be entered as aforesaid, and everie poon makinge anye untrue Testimonie or Avouchment in the Behalfe aforesaid, and everie Toll-taker Booke keeper or other Officer of Fayre or Markett aforesaid, offendings in the Premises contrarye to the true meaninge aforesaid, shall forfeite for everie such Defaulte the sume of Five Poundes; but also that everie Sale Gyve Exchange or other puttinge awaye of any Horse Mare Gildings Coult or Fille, in Fayre or Markett not used in all paynt accordinge to the true meaninge aforesaid, shalbe voyde; These halfe of all which Forfeitures to be to the Queenes Majestie her Heires and Successors, and another halfe to him or them that will sue for the same before the Justice of Peace, or in anye her Majesties ordinarie Court of Records by IIII Payntes Assize of Debt or Informacion, in which noe Respyce or Pardon shalbe allowed.

AND be it further enacted, That the Justice of Peace of every Place and Countie, aswell within Liberties as without, shall have Authoritie in their Sessions, within the Limit^s of their Authoritie and Commission, to enquire here and determyne all Offences againste this Statute, as they maye doe any other Master triable before them.

AND be it further enacted, That if anye Horse Mare Geldinge Coultre or Fille, after Twentie Dayes next ensuyng the ende of this Session of Parliament, shalbe stolen, and after shalbe soude in open Payre or Market, and the same Sale shalbe used in all Poynt^s and Circumstances as aforesaid, that yet nevertheless the Sale of anye suche Horse Mare Geldinge Coultre or Fille, within Sixe Monethes next after the Felonye done, shall not take awaye the *Speitie* of the Owner from whom the same was stolen, so as claymes be made within Sixe Monethes, by the Partie from whom the same was stolen, or by his Executors or Administrators, or by any other by anye of their Appoyntment, at or in the Towne or Parishes where the same Horse Mare Geldinge Coultre or Fille shalbe founde, before the Maior or other Hould Officer of the same Towne or Parishes, yf the same Horse Mare Geldinge Coultre or Fille shall happen to be founde in any Towne Corporate or Market Towne, or else before any Justice of Peace of that Countie nere to the Place where suche Horse Mare Geldinge Coultre or Fille shalbe founde, yf it be out of Towne Corporate or Market Towne, and so as proove be made within Forye dayes then nexte ensuyng, by two sufficient Witnesses to be placed and deposed before suche Head Officer or Justice, who by virtue of this Acte shall have Authoritie to mynister an Othe in that Behalfe, that the *Speitie* of the same Horse Mare Geldinge Coultre or Fille as claymed was in the Parishes by or for whose suche Claymes ys made, and was stolen from him within Sixe Monethes next before suche Claymes of anye suche Horse Geldinge Mare Coultre or Fille; but that the Partie, from whom the said Horse Mare Geldinge Coultre or Fille was stolen, his Executors or Administrators, shall and maye at all Tymes after, notwithstandinge anye suche Sale or Sales in anye Payre or open Market thereof made, have *Speitie* and Power to have take agayne and enjoye the said Horse Mare Geldinge Coultre or Fille, upon payment, or readynes or offer to paye, to the Partie that shall have the Possession and Interest of the same Horse Mare Geldinge Coultre or Fille, yf he will recovey and accepte it, so muche Money as the same Partie shall depose and sweare before suche Head Officer or Justice of Peace, whom by virtue of this Acte shall have Authoritie to mynister and give an Othe in that behalfe, that he payde for the same horse sale, without Fraude or Collusion; Any Lawe Statute or other Thinge to the contrarye thereof in anye wise notwithstandinge.

AND be it further enacted by the Authoritie aforesaid, That after Twentie daies after the ende of this Session of Parliament, not onelie all Accessories before such Felonyes done, but also all Accessories after suche Felonyes, shalbe deprived and put from all Benefyte of their Charge, as the Principall by Statute heretofore made is or ought to be.

II.
Justices of Peace
shall determine
Offences.

III.
Owner of Horse
stolen, sold in
open Fair under
Regulation of
the Act, may
recover the same, on
paying the Price
which hee gives,
at any Time within
Sixe Months, on
Oath before One
Justice, &c.

IV.
All Accessories
to Horse Stealing
deprived of Charge.

CHAPTER XIII.

AN ACT for the revivinge and enlarginge of a Statute made in the xxiiijth yere of her Majesties Reigne, for
repayringe of Dover Haven.

WHERE in the Parliament holden at Westm in the xxiiijth yere of the Reigne of our moste gracious Sovereigne Ladye Quene Elizabeth, there was amongst others an Acte made, that for divers and sundrie good Considerations therein mentioned, a certeyne Payment or Contribution shoulde be levied for the better furtherance and finishinge of the Harbour of Dover; toward^s whiche Worke it pleased her Majestie of her Highnes Bountie to bestowe Munny, and many her Majesties *Scheyment* accordinge to that Acte have contributed willinge large sūmes of Money, whiche have bene duely defrayed, to suche good purpose and proove, as the Officers and others of her Highnes Royall Navie, chasing the Enemye upon that Coast in *Somer* late, can thereof haave sufficient Testimonie, and as to the Eye of every Beholder is apparant; And for soe muche as this notwithstandinge there wanteth yet great stonies for finishinge of the said Work^s soe well begonne, as also for the continuall Mayntenance of the same, beinge a place (by Schynne in so narrowe a Straight) greivous subject to a most violent Current of Tyde; And for that *diffin* and wondrous great neede of worke be there yet needfully to be performed, the doings whereof is necessarily required for safetye of all the reue: Be it therefore enacted by Authoritie of this present Parliament, That the said Statute, and all and every the Branches Clauses and Articles therein conteyned, shalbe revived and have continuance from fortye dayes after the ende of this Session of Parliament unto the ende of seven yeres then next and yllidatlye followinge.

AND be it also enacted by the Authoritie aforesaid, That every Customer and Officer shall, by virtue of this Statute, be in all things answerable and chargeable for the wilfull Defaulte or Negligence of his Depu^tie Assignie or Substitut^e, as far forth as by the said former Statute, he was or ought to have bene charged for his owne wilfull defaulte, for or touching anye thinge conteyned in the said former Statute.

21 Eliz. c. 6.
for repaying
Dover Harboure,
revived and
continued for
seven Yeres.

II.
Customers shall be
answerable for
Neglect of their
Depu^ties, under
revised Act.

CHAPTER XIV. (1)

AN ACT for the Confirmation of the Subsidies of the Clergie.

Sheweth that
by the Clergie
of the Province
of Cantuarburie;

WHERE the Priest and Clergie of the Province of Cantuarburie, have for certeyne Consideracions, lovinglie and Shalle given and granted to the Queenes moste excellent Ma^{tie}, Two Subsidies of Syxe Shilling^{es} of the pounde, to bee taken and levied of all and singular these Promociouns Spanill w^{ch} in the same Province, at suche dayes and tymes and in suche certeyne manner and forme, and w^{ch} suche Exceptiouns and Provisions, as bee specified and conveynd in a certeyne Instrument by them thereof made and delivred to the Queenes Highnes under the Seale of the moste Reverend Father in God John nowe Archbischopp of Cantuarburie and Primate of all England, w^{ch} Instrument ye nowe exhibited in this present Parliament to bee ratified and confirmed: The Tenor whereof enouth in these Wordes:

That of the
said Queene;

ILLUSTRISSIME et SERENISSIME in Christo Principi, et Dile a^{te} Clementissime, Domine Elisabethe Dei gra Angl^e Præs^{ent} et Hiberniæ Regine Fidei Defensori, Æt. Johes Divina Providencia Cantuariensis Archiep^{us}, totius Angl^e Primas et Metropolitans, omnimodum obedienciam et subjectionem, ac felicitatem et am^{ic}am, in eo q^{uo} quem Reges regunt et Principes domitant: Vostre serenissime Regie submissit per suum publicum Instrumentum, a^{ut} huc has a^{ut} testimoniales, significativas et notu^{as} facinas, q^{ui} Plati et Clorus a^{ut} Cantuariensis Provincie in sacra Sinodo Provinciali aive convocata, Vigore et auctoritate brevis Regi^e vestri in ea parte nobis directi, in domo capitulari Ecclesie vestre Cathedralis divi Petri London, quinto die mensis Februarii Anno Dñi juxta computu^m Ecclesie Anglicane millesimo quingentesimo octogesimo octavo, jam currente, et continuata lachonta et celebrata, ac de die in diem et loco in locum usq^{ue} et in ultimum diem Februarii ante meridiem eciam continuat et prorogata, in Ecclesia Collegiata divi Petri Warril, ac postea eodem die post meridiem in manerio de Lambeth legitime congregata pro quibuscumq^{ue} magnis arduis et urgencies causis p^{ro} nos eis propositis, ac inter eos matura deliberata p^{ro}ferenda, pro defensione regnorum et dominiorum vestrorum, necnon et pro eorum erga vestram Regiam sublimitatem officio, duo ultra^m ac spontanea et voluntaria Subsidia, viz Regie inviolatissime unanimit^{er} eorum consensu et assensu dederunt et concesserunt, prout tenore sumis publici Instrumenti (verum concessiones hujusmodi in se consideranda) plenius liquet et apparet: Humiliter et obsequio vestre Regie Ma^{tie} supplicantes quatenus hoc eorum Subsidia pro vestra solita Clementia benignè accipiat, ac bene cunctare graciosè dignamini: Tenor vero dicte concessionis de verbo in verbum sequitur, et est talis.

Sheweth the
Cause;

THE PRELATES AND CLERGY of the Province of Cantuarburie, beinge lawfullie congregated and assembled together in a Convocati^{on} or Synode, consideringe their bounden Duties to yo^r Ma^{tie}, their most naturall and gracious Sovereigne Ladie, and having in Remembrance the manifold and ample Benefitt w^{ch} they daylie receive not onlie by yo^r moste graciouse and godlie Governement, whereby theye bee conserved in Peace and Quietnes, and so more able to serve God and intende to their Office and Vocati^{on}; but also, and that more cheiflie, by the settinge forth and advancinge of Goddes moste hollie Wordes and his sincere and trewe Religion in this yo^r Realme, and abolishinge of all Fornaine Power contrarie to the same: Consideringe also the greute and ymportable Charges that yo^r Ma^{tie} hath laboure sustained aswell in the necessarie provision of all kindes of Munition for the better fortifyinge both by Sea and Land of yo^r Highnes Dominions, and w^{ch} standinge of Fornaine Invasion, as also in the provident and needfull Prevenci^{on} of suche intended Attempts as manifestlie tended not onlie to the disturbance of our Peace, but even to the utter Overthrowe of the present happlie Estate of this yo^r Highnes Realme, to the miserable ruine of dyvers other Countreys associate and nere adjoininge, and to the extirpaci^{on} and rootinge out of the daungerous Feticion of the Gospell of Christe bothe here and elsewhere: And finally weyenge the malice of the adversari^{es} of Goddes trewth, (sworne Enemies to yo^r Ma^{tie} and to the Prosperitie of this Realme), dothe daylie increase (as by manye and notori^{us} Attempt^{es} have litle appeared, especiallie by the rare and wonderfull p^{er}suasi^{on} of the Spanische forces tended to have invaded this Realme the last yere), wherebye moste daungerous and blodie Evenc^{es} were like to have ensued, unless by the speciall Goodnes of Almightye God and by yo^r Ma^{tie} provident Care (as by a principall meane) they had byne prevented; whose malice yet continuinge and increased w^{ch} remembrance of their former evill successe, dothe at this present and ys like hereafter to put yo^r Highnes to verie grante and insupportable Expences: In Considerati^{on} of the Premises, and for a trewe declarati^{on} of their bounden Duties good Hartes and Myndes towards yo^r Ma^{tie}, w^{ch} one unlikourne Agreement Accorded and Consent together, w^{ch} moste hartie good will have gyven and granted, and by these present doe give and grant to yo^r Highnes yo^r Haires and Successors, Two whole and entire Subsidies in manner and forme followinge; That ys to saye; That everie Archbischopp Bischopp Digne Archdeacons Provoost Master of Colledge Prebendarie Parson Vicar and everie other poore and poore of whatso^{ever} name or degree be or theye bee w^{ch} in the Province of Cantuarburie, enjoyninge any Spanill Promoci^{on} or other Temporall Promoci^{on} to the same Spanill Promoci^{on} annexed, nowe not derived or excepted by Acte of Parliament or otherwise from the payment of the Clergie, shall paye to yo^r Highnes yo^r Haires and Successors, for everie Pounds that has maye yearlie depen^{de} by reason of the said Spanill Promoci^{on}, the somme of Sixe Shilling^{es} for each of the said two Subsidies: And for the trewe and certeyne valowe of all the Promoci^{on}s and everie of them, wherof the payment of this Subsidie shalbe made, the Rate Twentie Valuati^{on} and Estimati^{on} nowe remoyninge of Records in yo^r Ma^{tie} Counte of

Two Subsidies
granted, each of
6s. in the Pound,
on all Spanill
Promoci^{on}s, as
related to the
King^s Tenth under
Ed. 2^o 1578. c. 2.

¹ From the Original Act: See Note at the beginning of this Year.

Exchequer for the payment of a perpetual Dime or Tenche granted unto yo^r Ma^{ty} moore noble Father, in the sixe and twentieth years of his Reigne, concerninge suche Promocions as now bee in the Possession of the Charge, shall onlie bee followed and observed, w^{thout} makinge any Valuation Rate Taxacion or Estimacion other then in the said Records ys comprised: Provided always, That forasmuche as the tenth pte of the said Rate and Valuation before mentioned, ys yearlye paid to yo^r Highnes for the said perpetual Dime, so as there remayneth onlie nyne part^{es} yearlye to the Incumbent clere; These two Subsidies of Six Shilling^e the pounce shalbee understood and meant onlie of everie full pounce of the said nyne part^{es} and of no more: Provided always, That no Person that hereafter shalbee promoted to any Benefice or Sp^{eci}all Promocion, and shall compounde wth yo^r Ma^{ty} yo^r Heires and Successors for the First Fruite of the same, after the seconde daye of October w^{ch} shalbee in the yere of our Lord God One thousande fyve hundred fourre score and tenn, and one thirthe the seconde daye of October w^{ch} shalbee in the yere of o^r Lord One thousand fyve hundredt fourscore and sixtene, shalbee contributorie or charged for the same Benefice or Promocion to yo^r Highnes yo^r Heires or Successors, wth any parte of these Subsidies, duringe the first yere after the tyme of any suche compoundinge for his First Fruite: And yo^r Platf and Cleargie do also graunte, that these two Subsidies of Sixe Shilling^e the full pounce of the nyne ptes of the yearlye value of everie Sp^{eci}all Promocion aforesaid w^{ch} in the said Province taxed as is aforesaid, shall wth all Expediti^{on} after the laste payment of one Subsidie heretofore granted to yo^r Highnes by yo^r said Platf and Cleargie in the nyne and twentieth yere of yo^r Ma^{ty} Raigne, bee paid to yo^r Ma^{ty} yo^r Heires and Successors in manner and forme followinge; That ys to wite, Two Shilling^e of everie full pounce aforesaid yearlye untill the same bee paid; The firste payment of the former of these two Subsidies to bee due at the seconde daye of October w^{ch} shalbee in the yere of our Lord One thousand fyve hundredt fourscore and eleven; And the seconde payment of the same to bee due at the seconde daye of October w^{ch} shalbee in the yere of our Lord God One thousand fyve hundredt fourscore and twelve; And the third payment of the same to bee due at the seconde daye of October in the yere of our Lord One thousand fyve hundredt fourscore and thirteene; And also the firste payment of the latter of these two Subsidies, (') to bee due at the seconde daye of October, w^{ch} shalbee in the yere of o^r Lord One thousand fyve hundredt fourscore and sixtene, to bee delivered and paid yearlye by suche pson and psons as in this Present Graunte shalbee appointed to have the Collecti^{on} thereof, to the Lord Highe Treasurer or Under Treasurer of England for the tyme beinge, or to suche pson or psons and in suche place or places as shall please yo^r Highnes to appointe to bee paid at or before the two and twentieth daye of Januarie in everie of the said Sixe yeres, w^{thout} payenge any thinge to the Receiver, or to any other Office or psons to bee assigned for the Receipt thereof, for say Acquittance or other Discharge, upon any such Payment or Receipte of the said Subsidies or any pte thereof to bee gyven and delivered, but onlie Fourre Pence, and that to the Clerke for writings the same Acquittance or Discharge for everie of the same payment: Item, Yo^r Highnes said Platf and Cleargie also doe graunte, that everie Prebte and all other Ecclesiastical psons, havinge any Pen^{si}on payable by yo^r Ma^{ty} yo^r Heires and Successors by reason of the dissoluci^{on} of the late Monasteries Colleg^{es} Free Chappelles Chamerles Fraterlies Guildes and Hospitales, or of any other Sp^{eci}all Dignities or Corporaci^{on} now dissolved w^{ch} in the said Province of Cantorbarie, shall likewise paye to yo^r Highnes yo^r Heires and Successors, Sixe Shilling^e of everie pounce of the said Pen^{si}on w^{ch} in the said first three yeres, and Sixe Shilling^e of everie pounce of the said Pen^{si}on w^{ch} in the said latter three yeres, at suche tymes and tymes as are before specified; And y^e for sure payment thereof, deducti^{on} and detenti^{on} of the same shalbee made yearlye in the Hand^{es} of the payers of the said Pen^{si}on, after the Rate and Porti^{on} of two Shilling^e the pounce everie of the said sixe yeres, to bee accounted for and answered to yo^r Ma^{ty} Use by yo^r Highnes Receyvo^r and Officers deput^{ed} for the paym^{en}t of suche Pen^{si}on, in their severall Account^{es} w^{ch} in the w^{ch}, Allowance shalbee given them for their payment of everie suche Pen^{si}on lyable to the severall payment of the said two Subsidies: Item, Your said Platf and Cleargie doe graunte, that everie Prebte or Minister Stipendarie receyvinge an annual Stypende bringe no greater of Eight pounce or above, w^{ch} in the said Province, shall paye unto the use of yo^r Highnes yo^r Heires and Successors the Sixe Shilling^e and eight pence in everie of the said Sixe yeres, at suche tymes and to suche psons as the said Subsidies shalbee payed; And for defaulte of the payment of the said Stipendaries, that everie P^{ro}vicar or other Sp^{eci}all or Temporall pson Proprietarie or Farm^{er}, hiringe any Prebte or Minister to serve in any Place, shalbee answerable and charged for and w^{ch} the payment of the said Sixe shilling^e eight pence, for the said Prebte or Minister, everie of the said Sixe yeres, and shall and maye make retenti^{on} of his and their Wages quarterlie, of so muche as the said Stipendaries bee charged wth by this Present Graunte, everie of the said Sixe yeres: Item, Yo^r said Platf and Cleargie doe graunte, that everie Archbishops, Bishops, and (the Ben beinge void) everie Deme and Chapter of that Ben void, shalbee Collect^{ors} of these Subsidies w^{ch} in their proper Dioces duringe the said Sixe yeres, other then of the Pen^{si}onaries aforesaid; and that the said Archbishops Bishops, or (the Ben beinge void), the Deme and Chapter, shall certifie into yo^r Ma^{ty} Courte of Exchequer, under their Seales, the Names and Surnames of all suche Stipendarie Prebtes and Ministers w^{ch} in their Dioces, as bee chargeable by this Act, at or before the said two and twentieth daye of Januarie yearlye duringe the said Sixe yeres; And these Stipendarie Prebtes and Ministers onlie shalbee requested and taken to bee chargeable by this Act w^{ch} shall bee in suche sorte certified, unless w^{ch} in Three Yeres next after suche Certificats exhibited y^e shalbee justlie proved that same are omitted that ought therein to have byne certified; And in this case, suche and so manye other Stipendarie Prebtes and Ministers shalbee likewise accompted chargeable by this Act as w^{ch} in the said Three Yeres shalbee so founde to have byne omitted: And yo^r said Platf and Cleargie doe more humble beseeche yo^r Ma^{ty} that it maye be enacted by yo^r Ma^{ty} and yo^r Highe Courte of Parliament for the speedie payment of the said Subsidie, and to avoide delays thereof, that when and as often as any Collect^{or} or Collect^{ors} chargeable w^{ch} the Collecti^{on} of shalbe

but payable on
Kin:Yerles only

and not so the
First Year after
Promocion and
compounding for
First Fruite:

Each of the
said Subsidies
payable (after
the last 1st y^e of
the Subsidie
granted 1588-9)
in Three Yeres,
at each Year
Times of Payment.

Ch^{ur}ch's Pie
on Acquittance
to Collectors:

Like Subsidie on
Pen^{si}on, &c.

6s. 8d. per Ann.
on Stipendary
Prebte, at 8d.
and above.

Bishops, too, shall
be Collectors:
and shall certify
Names of
Stipendary Prebtes,

Payments shall be
received from
Collectors when
required by them;

* There is an Omission here in the Act of the Times of Payment in 1594 and 1595.

and Accounts to
be taken by Auditors
on Partly of the

Collectors shall
have the same
Powers as for
levying the
Tithes, &c.

Allowance
for Collection,
6d. in the Pound.

Incumbent of
any Benefice, or
Promotee of Subsidy
from him, and
Custodian by
the Bishop into
the Archbishop of
Hampshire,
shall be liable
such Benefice;

Form of such
Certificates

Subsidies or of any part of them, or the Depuie or Depuies of any of them shall offer the payment of them or of any part of them, to the use of yo^r Ma^{ty} yo^r Heires or Successors, to any person or persons appointed to receive the same by yo^r Highness or by the said Lord High Treasurer, that the said person or persons so appointed shall w^{thin} Fourte dayes next after such Appointments, receive or cause to be received the Money so offered to be paid w^{ithout} any further delays, and deliver one sufficient Bill testifying the receipt thereof to the said Collector or his Depuie upon everie such particular payment: And that everie such Auditor as yo^r or shalbee appointed to take or receive the Accounts of any such Collector or Collector, shall w^{thin} Sixe dayes next after Request to him so be made, trewlie and indifferently take the said Accounts and make Allowance as by this Grante ys appointed; upon payne that everie such person and person appointed to receive the same summe or summes of Money so offered, and everie such Auditor shall lose and forfeyte for everie default or delaye to be made to the Collector or Collector so offering to make Payment or Account as ys aforesaid, the summe of Tenne Poundes of lawfull Money of England; The one moiety thereof to be to yo^r Ma^{ty} yo^r Heires and Successors, and the other moiety to the said Collector or Collector so grieved, the same to be paid upon complainte to be made to the said Lord Treasurer Under Thier or to the Lord Chiefe Baron of yo^r Ma^{ty} Courts of Exchequer; who upon such complainte shall p^{re}sently examine the matter, and fyndings defaulte shall committe the Offendo^r to Ward, there to remaine untill he shall have paid the said severall summes so forfeited: And for better levying and recoveringe of these Subsidies, yo^r Plant^{ty} and Clergie doe likewise move humble beseech yo^r Ma^{ty} that ys maye be enacted by yo^r Ma^{ty} and yo^r said Lord High Treasurer of Parliament in manner and forme, (that ys to saye,) That everie Collector of the said Subsidies of every part and part of them, and their lawfull Depuie or Depuies maye have full power and authorite to use all such Wayes and Meanes and Processes as bee p^{re}scribed in the Acte of perpetual Durance for the Collectiō and levying thereof; and maye make Accounts of the same before the Lorde High Treasurer or Under Treasurer of England for the tyme beinge, or any other Officer by yo^r Highness or yo^r Courte of Exchequer to be appointed for the same, and in such place as yo^r Ma^{ty} shall likewise assigne, in such wise and after such forme as shall be the said Archbishopp and Bishopps bee now charged to make Account for the said perpetual Durance or Tenth; wherbye is meant that the lacke and defaulte of payment of and for any Speciall Promociō or Promociōs, shall onely charge such Incumbent or Incumbents, and such others as be bounde to paye the same; And that the Archbishopp Bishopp and Deane and Chapter gatheringe that w^{ch} they can receive, and makinge payment thereof, shall for the rest, not by them received, bee discharged by their Certificate to be made at or before the two and twentieth dayes of Januarye in everie of the said sixe yeeres unto yo^r Highness Courte of Exchequer: And that sixe pence of everie pounce wherw^{ch} the Collector shalbee charged in his Account, shalbee to be paid into the Receipts of yo^r Ma^{ty} Exchequer, or into such other place as shall please yo^r Highness to appointe, shalbee allowed to the said Collector upon his Account for the same, in everie of the said sixe yeeres, for the Charges of the said Collectiō Portage selle coveringe and payenge of the said Subsidies: And moreover that it maye bee enacted likewise, that after any payment of the said Subsidies shalbee on due by vertue of this Grante in anye of the said sixe yeeres, yf any Incumbent of any Benefice or Promociō Speciall charged to the Payment of either of the said Subsidies, beinge at any tyme after that the same Payment shalbee due, lawfully monished, either personally or at his Dignitie Stall Church or Mansion House, by the Archbishopp or Bishopp of the Diocese or his Depuie or Depuies, or the Deane and Chapter (the Sea beinge void), or by anye of their Depuie or Depuies authorized in that behalf, to appeare by himselfe or his Depuie, at a certeyne Daye and Place of convenient Distance to the said Incumbent then to bee signified and p^{re}sented, and then and there to paye such parts of the said Subsidies of his Benefice or Promociō Speciall as then by vertue of this Grante shalbee due, doe not eyther at the same Daye and Place so to him signified and p^{re}sented, trewlie contents and paye, or cause to be contented and paid, the same parts of the said Subsidies w^{ch} then by him shalbee due to be paid unto the same Archbishopp or Bishopp or to his Depuie or Depuie, or to the Deane and Chapter of any Sea beinge void, or to their Depuie or Depuies, or to one of them shewing sufficient Deputatiō from the said Archbishopp Bishopp or Deane and Chapter, under his or their Seale in that behalf, beinge rendie at the same Daye and Place so signified and p^{re}sented to receive any Payment of the said Subsidies then due, and openly demandinge the same, or els paye the same w^{thin} Fourte Dayes next after anye such p^{re}sented Daye at the farthest, (so that open demande bee made of the said Payment of the said Subsidies in and at the said Place and Daye before p^{re}sented,) that then everie Incumbent so makinge defaulte of Payment of his parts of the said Subsidies in any of the said Sixe yeeres, after such defaulte thereof certified into yo^r Ma^{ty} Exchequer in Writings under the Seale and Hande Writings of any Archbishopp or Bishopp, or the Clonon Seale of the Deane and Chapter the Sea beinge void, charged w^{ch} the Collectiō of the same Subsidies, so that the said Certificate shalbee made accordinge to the forme hereafter expressed, and exhibited into yo^r Ma^{ty} said Courte of Exchequer at or before the two and twentieth dayes of Januarye in everie of the said sixe yeeres, shall forfeyte and lose unto yo^r Ma^{ty} yo^r Heires and Successors, all the Profitt w^{ch} of that onely Dignitie Benefice or Promociō for the w^{ch} hee maketh such defaulte of Payment, and wherof such Certificate shalbee made, shall come grove or arise unto him, (over and above the Charge of servinge of the Court.) in one whole yeere next after such Certificate made and delivered into yo^r Highness Courte of Exchequer, and there admitted, in case the same Incumbent shall soe longe live; and that everie such Certificate of any such defaulte of Payment shalbee made accordinge to the Tyme and Effecte containinge, namelye containe: Honorabilibus et egregiis viris, Dno Thesaurario et Baroni de Sacro Sancto Illustrissimo Ducato de Dno Elizabetha Dei gratia Angli Franci et Hibernie Regine, Fidei Defensori, &c. Venerabili L. p^{re}sentato Dilecto L. Episcopo, auctoritate et vigore eisdem Actis Parliamenti Anno Regni dⁿⁱ Domini Regine tricesimo primo anni et p^{re}vidi, et colligendum et h^{ab}endum Subsidia dⁿⁱ Domini Regine in eodem p^{re}sentato p^{re}sentato

at Clarem Cantuariensis Provincie concessum, videlicet, pro prima solutio primi Subsidii solvendæ secundo die Octobris, ultimo preterito, infra Diocesan aſſas L. deputatus et sectorarius, omnimodam reverentiam tamis vris debitam cum honore. Vasis reverentia haren arie altitudo et curioſa me Pſtarum Epſm, modo quo Pſtar deputatus et sectorarius, sufficienter et cum omni diligenti requirunt p N. O. deputatum meſi in hac pie, de quercum, Beneficio et Promotio Ecclesiastica in quodam Scheda Pſantibz annexa specificata, summas dicti Subsidii pro dictis Beneficio et Promotionibus debitas, pro prima solutio dicti Subsidii debiti solvendæ, secundo die Octobris ultimo preterito, prout in eodem Scheda Pſantibz annexa, plenius liquet et apparet; Sed dicta summa ex causis in eodem Scheda allegatis recipere non potest. In cujus rei testimonium, sigillum meum Pſantibz apponi; Dal

and Subsidy
to be named.

die maris Anno Dni millesimo quingentesimo nonagesimo primo. The Forme of w^h Schedula above mentioned eneth: Civitas L. vel Decanus de H. A. Rector, vel Vicarius

hiden monitum fuit apud Pſici die ultimo preterito p N. O. deputatum meum, ad solvend apud Ecclesiam de L. in comitatu R. die proſt sequent, illam partem Subsidii p ipsum debitam, secundo die Octobris ultimo preterito, pro Promotio sua Pſicita. Sed Pſici A. B. nec apud Ecclesiam de L. Pſictum, eodem die nec alibi per quadraginta dies postea, summa p ipsum debitam

(ut Pſtar) solvi vel satisfaci: neq, dictam summa de proficis dicte promotionis nec de bonis et catallis dicti A. B. aliquo modo levare, seu recipere possit. Provided always, That if any Pſon or Incumbent, chargeable by this Acte or Grants to any Payment of these two Subsidies, shall proffer or tender Payment of any summe due to the Archbishopp or Bishop, or to the Deane and Chapter where the See ys void, or to any Depute or Deputies of any Archbishopp Bishop or Deane and Chapter aforesaid, at any time before the Certificate exhibited into Therschequer as ys aforesaid, that then notwithstanding the Certificate made as ys aforesaid against any such Pſon, the said Incumbent, or Pſon against whom the Certificate was so made, shall and maye averre the Offer or Tender of his Payment as ys aforesaid; And of the same shalbe tried, either by sufficient Witnesses, before the Lord Treasurer and Barons of the Exchequer, or by the Trial of twelve Men upon any Yasse thereupon to bus joynded between the same Incumbent or any other Pſon or Pſons, that hee or any for his did offer or tender the Payment of the summe due as ys aforesaid, That then everie such Incumbent shall have and enjoye his Promotio or Promotio still, wthout Forfeiture or loosing to yo^r Ma^{ty} yo^r Heires or Successors any of the Profit thereof, and as though no Certificate or defaulte of such Payment had byne made or exhibited; Any Thing in this Pſent Grants or Acte to the contrary notwithstanding: And farther, That it maye bee enacted likewise, That everie Archbishopp and Bishop, and Deane and Chapter of everie See vacante, and other pſons chargeable to and wth the Collectio of these Subsidies wth in the said Province of Cantuariensis, shall and maye have upon everie Payment of the same Subsidies, made to the Lord Highe Treasurer or Under Treasurer of England for the tyme being, or to such other pſon or pſons, in place or places to whom and where it shall please yo^r Highnes or yo^r Courte of Exchequer to appointe for the Receipt thereof, in everie of the said Sixe years, a sufficient Acquittance Discharge or Quietus est in Writings of the said Lord Highe Treasurer or Under Treasurer, or of such other pſon or pſons as either yo^r Highnes or yo^r said Courte of Exchequer shall assigne for the Receipt thereof, or as heretofore in the like Cases yt hath byne accustomed, the same Acquittance Discharge or Quietus est witnessing the Receipts so muche of the same summe of the said Subsidies as shalbe so recovered; And everie such Acquittance Discharge or Quietus est in Writings, sealed and subscribed wth the Name or Names of the Lord Highe Treasurer or Under Treasurer for the tyme being, or of such Auditor or other pſon or pſons as yt shall please yo^r Highnes or yo^r said Courte of Exchequer to appointe for the same Receipt, or of such others as heretofore in the like Cases it hath byne used, shall and maye be good and effectual in the Law, and bee also as sufficient a discharge to all and everie of the said Collectors, to all such Invenit Construction and Purposes, as yf the same were made by Acte of Parliament: And that everie of the said Collectors shall paye but onells three shilling^s fower pence for everie generall and final Acquittance, Discharge or Quietus est, for everie years Payment of the said Subsidies: And yf any pſon so assigned shall refuse or delaye to make such a generall or final Acquittance Discharge or Quietus est, for everie years payment of the said Subsidies, or shall enquire and take for the same any more then three shilling^s fower pence, or yf any other Officer of Therschequer shall require and take of any Collector or Collectors, or of his or their Depute or Deputies, in respect of the Collectio Payment or Accounts of the said Subsidies or any parte thereof, or for expeditio or for any other cause or Pſones whatsoever concerning the same, any Fees or Sums of Money, other then are before in this Pſent Acte expressly allowed unto them, shall forfeite the Summe of Tene Pound^s of lawfull Money of England, to bus paid and recovered in the like manner and to the same uses as ys before limited and expressed in this Statute touching the like forfeitures of Receivers and Auditors: And also that everie pſon Acquittance wth upon payment of any pte of the said Subsidies shalbe made by any Collector or Collectors of the same Subsidies, or of any payment of them, or by his or their Depute or Deputies in that behalf, to any Incumbent of any Beneficio or Promotio Epſcall, or to any pſon or pſons contributories and chargeable to and wth the same Subsidies, or any parte or payment of them, shalbe good and effectual in the Law, and a full and sufficient discharge to everie such Incumbent, and other Pſon, and his Beneficio and Promotio Epſcall, of and for all such Summe and Sums of Money as by the same Acquittance shalbe acknowledged to bus recovered, in respect of the same Beneficio or Promotio Epſcall, for any Payment or any parte of the same Subsidies; And that none Acquittance of any other pſon or pſons made before such Certificate shall in any wise discharge any pſon or promotio, for any parte of his said Subsidies, nor of any Payne Possible or Forfeiture specified in this Statute: And to the intent it maye bee knowne to the Court of Exchequer who bee the Depute or Deputies of everie such Archbishopp Bishop or Deane and Chapter, authorized to receive the

Incumbent may
under the Seal, etc.
at any Time before
Certificate is
exhibited.

Acquittance to
Collectors paying
Subsidies to Lord
Treasurer.

Fee thereon.

Penalty on Neglect
or Extortion in the
Officers of the
Exchequer, &c.

Particular
Acquittances by
Collectors to
Incumbents.

Names of Depute
Collectors shall
be certified.

Two Days after
Demand offered
for Payment,
without Fee, Inc.

No Spiritual
Promotions shall
be made to the
Lay Subsidy.

Donors, &c.
chargeable for
their Promotions.

Exemption of
Revenue of
Cathedral, &c.
appropriated to
the Poor, &c.

Gratuities of
such Revenue.

Persons paying
Penalties may retain
the Subsidy.

Exemption for
Lands of
Cathedral, &c.
used in the
Crown under Stat.
3 Edw. VI. in lay
or lease, or Lands
annexed, &c.

Exemption for
Colleges in the
University, &c.

same, and to make Acquittance thereof, every Archbishop and Bishop, and Deane and Chapter of any See being void, shall yearly, wth the Certificate of the Names of the Suspenders Prisons, certify the Names of every the Deputies to be appointed as ye aforesaid: Provided always, that no Collectors of these Subsidies or of any part of them, shall use any Process or compulsion Menus, or exact any Fees or Sums of Money for the same, or otherwise of any part, for not paying the said Subsidies or any part thereof, at such any day and place as shalbe by the Collectors/ or his Deputies (if need be, in case the said part shall tender the same unto the Collectors/ or his Deputies wth in tenne dayes next after such dayes) and that the said Collectors/ shall not by themselves or any others, take of any part for the Receipt of any severall payment of the said Subsidies and for his Acquittance thereupon, any more then fourre pence, by any collector or persons whatsoe^r: Provided also, that no Spsall Promotions, or any Lands Possessions or Revenues annexed to the same, being charged by this Grante of the Province of Cantuarburie, or any Goodes or Cattelles growinge being or renewinge upon the same, or elsewhere apperteyning to the Owners of the said Spsall Promotions or to any of them, shalbe charged or made contributory to any Fifteenth or Twelfth, or any other Subsidie already granted to ye^r Highness by the Layte, or hereafter to be granted during the Terme of the said sixe years: Provided also, That all Deanes Archdeacons Dignities Masters Wardens and Prebendaries of all Cathedral and Collegiate Churches and Collegiats, or any of them, wth in the said Province, shalbe charged wth these Subsidies for those Possessions Revenues and Promotions onely wth to their severall Promotions Dignities and Rectors are clerical and distinctely limited, and to their onely Uses severed, thereof to paye (the Twelfth p^{er} being deducted) for either of the said Subsidies sixe shillinges of every full Pounds, in manner and forme as ye above referred: And that all those Rent^{ts} Possessions Profit^{ts} Portions Hereditament^{ts} and Spsall Promotions, and every of them, hereafter by ye^r Highness or any ye^r Ma^{ty} noble Progenies, or any other person or persons whatsoe^r, given granted bequeathed devised or impropriated unto the said Cathedral or Collegiate Churches or Collegiats, or to any of them, wth any way be assigned employed or used either for or towards the yearly Mayntenance of Rectors of Divinitie Purses Mon Schollersmasters Ushers Grammar Scholemasters Vicars Chancell Singingmen Choristers Vergers Serjents, or of any other necessarie or doyle (Officers or Ministers in such Cathedral or Collegiate Churches or Collegiats or any of them, or for or towards the revivifying or repayring of any of the same Cathedral or Collegiate Churches or Collegiats or Collegiats, shall not be charged wth any part of these Subsidies, the contrarye of wth Portions, aswell chargeable to these Subsidies as not chargeable in this behalf, the Archbishop, or Bishop of the Diocess, or (the See being void) the Deane and Chapter, or any other to whom the same shall or maye apperteyne, upon due Search and Examina^{ti}on, shall certify under his or their Seals into ye^r Highness mid Cowde of Exchequer at or before the said two and twentieth dayes of Januarie in every of the said sixe years: Provided always, that every Person Vicar or other Spsall Person payinge any Penalties whereof no Allowance is made in the Valuation of his Promotions or Benefice, shall and maye receive Ten Shillinges of every p^{er} of every such Penalties every year during the said sixe years to his owne Reliefe, in consideration that hee is charged to paye these two Subsidies of sixe shillinges the p^{er} of every p^{er} of the whole value of his Promotions: Any Contrarye Grante or Bonds to the contrary notwithstanding: Provided also, and ye^r said Stat^{ute} and Charge doe move humble beseeche ye^r Highness that yt maye be enacted by ye^r Ma^{ty} Authority and ye^r High Court of Parliament, That where any Land Ten^{ts} Rent^{ts} Spsall Promotions Tithes Penalties Portions Fruits, and other Hereditament^{ts}, lathes belonging to divers Cathedral Churches, and to other places and persons Ecclesiasticall wth in the said Province of Cantuarburie, wth were given and assigned to be bestowed and spent in and on findings and mayntainings of certeyne Channeries Anniversaries Obits Light^{ts} Lampes, and other like Charges intent^{ts} and Purposes, of late come into the Hands and Possession of the late Kinge of famous memorie Edwards the Sixtes, by the force of a Statute thereof made in the first year of his Reigne, as by the said Statute more playnly appareth: That the said Cathedral Churches and the Bishoppes Deanes or Prident^{ts} and Chapters and Prebendaries of the same, and all other places and persons Ecclesiasticall or any of them, to whom the said Land Ten^{ts} and other the Possions or any of them did lathes apperteyne, shall not during the said sixe years be charged to and wth any payment of Subsidie, of and for that part and portion of Land Ten^{ts} Rent^{ts} Spsall Promotions and other Hereditament^{ts} or any of them, whereunto the said late Kinge by force of the said Statute was intitled or possessed of, nor of any yearly Rent^{ts} or Payment goinge out of the said Cathedral Churches and other the places and persons Ecclesiasticall aforesaid; and that Deducti^{on} and Allowance thereof be made to them and every of them accordingly, in and upon every payment of the said Subsidies, out of the whole Value Taxa^{ti}on and Estima^{ti}on made for the payment of the said perpetual Dimes or Twelfth remaynings of Records in ye^r Highness Courte of Exchequer as aforesaid, for that rate and portion of Land Ten^{ts} Rent^{ts} Spsall Promotions and other Hereditament^{ts} and these yearly payments whereunto the said late Kinge was intitled or possessed of, or wth since the makinge of the said Statute, by reason that they have byne founde as Land Ten^{ts} Rent^{ts} Tithes or other Hereditament^{ts} concealed from the late Kinge Edward the Sixte, the late Kinge Henrie Thight the late Queene Marie, or any of them, or from ye^r Ma^{ty}, or otherwise are severed from the possessions of the said Cathedral Churches and other places and persons aforesaid or of any of them by force of the Statute (aforesaid) or any otherwise: Provided also, That these two Subsidies granted by the Charge shall not be demanded or levied out of any Benefice House of Student^{ts} or College, scholere or not wth in either of the Universities of Cambridge or Oxford, or any Benefice Land or other Revenues unto the said Universities or either of them, or to any House of Student^{ts} or College in any of the same Universities, unless appropriated or apperteyning, or out of any Benefice Land or Revenues of the College of Windesore, or of the College of West^{ts}, being of ye^r Ma^{ty} Foundation, or of the College of Eton nigh Windesore, or of the College called S^t Maries College by Winchester, founded by Willyam Wickham counseiller Bishop of Winchester, or of any Hospital Almes House or Common Schoole, or of any Church Benefice

or other Revenues, to the said Collegi^{es} Hospitales Almes Houses or Grammar Schooles or to any of them annexed appropriated or otherwise apperteyninge: Provided always, That all Pious Vicars and other Ecclesiastical persons, whose Benefice^s are not above Sixe p^{er} pound^{is} thirtene shilling^s and fower pence by years, after the Taxat^{ion} aforesaid, shall not bee charged wth these Subsidies or any pte of the same: Provided also, That everie Vicar whose Benefice y^e Eight p^{er} pound^{is} or above and not above Tenne p^{er} pound^{is} by years after the Taxat^{ion} aforesaid, shall paye everye year of the said sixe years, twelve fise shilling^s eight pence for his parte of the said Subsidie, as S^{en}darius Preb^{er} bee charged to paye by force of this Grante and not otherwise; and yf it bee under Eight pound^{is}, hee shall not bee charged wth any pte of the said Subsidie: Provided also, That everie Priore and all other Ecclesiastical or late Religious persons, havinge a Preb^{er} by reason of the dissolut^{ion} of the late Monasteries Collegi^{es} Free Chappelles Chauntries Fraterities Guildes and Hospitales, or any other Incorporat^{ion} wthin the Province of Cantuarburie or any of them, and belege of the somme of Fyve p^{er} pound^{is} or under and not above, shall not bee charged or chargeable for this such^e Preb^{er}; Any thinge conteyned in this Grante to the contrary notwithstandinge. And for the sure and trewe payment of these two Subsidies, granted by yo^r said Platt^{er} and Charge of the Province of Cantuarburie, accordinge to the tenor purposse effects and trewe meaninge of this P^{re}sent Plament, Yo^r said Platt^{er} and Charge moote humblem^{te} desire yo^r Highnes that this their said Gifte Grante and Subsidie, and everie Matter somme of Money Perteyn^{ing} Clause Provisi^{on} and Sentence in this Instrument conteyned concerninge the said Subsidies, maye be ratified established and confirmed by the Authoritie of yo^r Highnes Courte of Parliament: In quop^{er} officio et singularum^{um} Primorum^{um} fidei et testimonio, Nos Johannes Archiepiscopus Cantuariensis ecclesie, has P^{re}sentis h^{ab}et n^{ost}ra testimonialia, d^{ic}o hoc P^{re}sentis publicum^{um} Instrumentum, ad humilem^{te} rogatu^m Platum^{um} et Cleri^{um} predictorum, Sigilli n^{ost}ri appositione, ac signo nomine et subscriptione Thomae Redman^{is} Notarii Publici, fecimus et jussimus censu^mri. Dat^{um} diei ultimo die mensis Februarij, Anno D^{omi}nⁱ juxta computat^{ionem} Ecclesie Anglicane, millesimo quingentesimo octogesimo octavo, Regni^{um} vestri felicissimi Anno tricesimo primo, et n^{ost}re Translationis Anno sexto.

Benefice not exceeding 4*l*. 1*s*. 4*d*. Vicarages from 4*l*. to 4*l*. 10*s*.

P^{re}sentis not recording 4*l*.

This Subsidie to be confirmed by Parliament.

Whereas for the trewe and sure payment of the said Subsidies, granted by the said Platt^{er} and Charge of the said Province of Cantuarburie, accordinge to the Tenor Effects and trewe Meaninge of the said Instrument, See y^t enacted by the Queenes moote Excellent Ma^{tie} wth the assent of the Lordes R^{es}pectu^{al} and Temporal and the Commons in this P^{re}sent Plament assembled, and by the authoritie of the same, That the said Gifte Grante, and everie Matter somme of Money Perteyn^{ing} Provisi^{on} Clause and Sentence in the same Instrument conteyned, shall stande and bee ratified established and confirmed by the Authoritie of this P^{re}sent Plament.

Such Subsidie confirmed by Parliament, accordingly.

And Further bee y^t enacted by the Authoritie aforesaid, That everie person that shalbe appointed to the collecti^{on} and gatheringe of the said Subsidie, shall have full power and authoritie to levie take and percieve the said Subsidie by the Authoritie of the Censures of the Church, That ys to saye, by Suspendi^{on} Excommunicat^{ion} or Interdicti^{on}, and also by Sequesteraci^{on} of the Fruit and Profit^{es} of their Benefices and Promoci^{on}es Sp^{eci}all, in whose Handes soe^{er} they bee, and to make sale of the same Fruit^{es}, wthout danger of the Lawes of this Realme, or by Distresse upon the Possessors of the Farme^s or Occupiers of the Landes and Tithes, chargeable by the said Instrument, for or to the payment of any somme or sommes of Money to bee dewe by force hereof, or otherwise by the discreci^{on} of the Collecto^r thereof; And that no Replevie Prohibiti^{on} or Sape^{re}denes shalbee allowed or obeyed for any person or persons makinge default of the payment of the said Subsidie, contrarie to the tenor of the Grante thereof, unill suche tyme as they have trewly satisfied and contented all suche pte and portio^{ne} as to them in that behalf^e apperteyneth: And that everie suche Farmor and Farmor^{es}, their Executors and Assignes, that shall fortune hereafter to bee charged to and wth the payment of the said Subsidie or any parte thereof, shall by the authoritie aforesaid bee allowed and retyene in his Handes sommeche of his p^{re}sent Rent and Farme as the same wth hee shall fortune to paye for his Lord or Lessor shall extend unto; Excepte that the said Farmor^{es} or Farmor^{es} their Executors or Assignes, by the Lene and Grante that they have of any parte of the Landes Tithes Profit^{es} Tithes chargeable to the said Subsidie, or by force of anys Coverti^{tes} or Article therein conteyned, bee bounde and charged to paye the same, and thereof to discharge the Lessor and Landlord duringe the Terme specified in the said Lene.

II.
The said Subsidie shall be levied by Spiritual Censures, or by Distresse; and when paid by Farmor shall be shewed out of their Rent; unless an express Covenant to the contrary.

And likewise bee y^t enacted by the authoritie of this P^{re}sent Plament, That whereas divers Curats^{es} lyable to the Subsidie beinge oftentimes removable, doe serve aswell in dyvers Improprici^{on} belonginge to the Queenes Ma^{tie}, as in other Sp^{eci}all Promoci^{on}es belonginge to other persons; That for the specific Recoverie of the said Subsidie, it maye be lawfull to the Collecto^r or Collecto^res of the said Subsidie, their Deputie or Deputies, to levie the said Subsidie upon the Farmor^{es} or Farmor^{es} or Occupiers of all suche Improprici^{on} and Sp^{eci}all Promoci^{on}es, by all Censures of the Church aforesaid and everie of them, or by wayes of Distresse of Tythes of the said Improprici^{on} or Improprici^{on} and Sp^{eci}all Promoci^{on}es, or otherwise upon the Goodes and Chattell^{es} of the said Farmor^{es} or Farmor^{es} and Occupiers, in wth case no Inhibiti^{on} Prohibiti^{on} Replevie or other Process awarded to the contrary, shalbee obeyed; Any Lawe Statut^{es} Priviledges or Customes to the contrary hereof, heretofore made granted or used, or hereafter to bee made granted or used, to the contrary in any wise notwithstandinge: And that y^t maye be lawfull to the Collecto^r, and the Officers and Ministers of such^e Archbishops^{es} Bishops^{es} and Deane and Chapter, for non payment of the said Subsidie after the same shalbee due in any of the said sixe years, to pryve and vulture the said Distresse or Distresses by two indifferent Neighbour^{es} by him to bee chosen, and the Distresse or Distresses so prised to sell, and thereof to destroye so much^e Money as shall amounte to the somme payable to the Queenes Ma^{tie}, wth the reasonable Charges due of the said Collecto^r employed in that behalf^e; and the rest of the Money made of the said Distresses, to bee delivered and paid to the Owner and Occupier thereof.

III.
Subsidie upon Improprici^{on} may be levied on the Farmor thereof.

Distresses may be appraised and sold.

IV.
Lay Inheritors
shall be charged
under this Act
for their Spiritual
Promotions.

PROVIDEN always and be yt enacted by the authoritie aforesaid, That everie Lays person havinge Speciall Promocion chargeable by this Acte, and also havinge Temporall Possession Goods Chastellies and Dubet charged to the said Subsidies granted in this Parliament by the Temporallie, shalbee taxed charged and set for his said Speciall Promocion wth the Clergie, and his Temporall Possessions and Chastellies Real wth the Temporallie, and not otherwise; Any Things before mentioed to the contrary notwithstanding.

V.
Subsidy of the
Province of York
shall be collected
under this Act.

AND bee yt further enacted by the authoritie aforesaid, That all and everie Grante and Grante of all and everie summe and sommes of Money granted, or wth hereafter shall bee granted to the Queenes Ma^{ty} by the Clergie of the Province of Yorke, shalbee of the same strength force and effecte in all thinge as the said Grante made by the said Province of Cantuarburie; and shalbee taxed certified collected levied gathered and payed, accordinge to the tenor forme and effecte of this Point Acte of Parliament, to all Intents Construction and Purposes, in such manner and forme as thoughte it were speciallie playnlye and picularlye expressed and rehearsed in this Point Acte, by expresse Wordes Termes and Sentences in their severall Natures and Klendes.

VI.
All Provisions
in the Queen
confirmed.

PROVIDEN always and bee it enacted by the authoritie aforesaid, That all Provisions before rehearsed, contayned or to bee contayned in the said Grante of the Point and Clergie of the Province of Cantuarburie, and the like of the same Provisions hereafter to bee contayned in the Grante of the Point and Clergie of the Province of Yorke, shalbee good and effectuall, and bee observed and kepte in everie Pointe and Article, accordinge to the true purperts and meaninge of the same.

CHAPTER XV. (')

AN ACTE for the grantinge of Foure Fifteens and Tenths, and two under Subsidies to cure most graciouse So^{ve}igne Ladie the Queene most Excellent Ma^{ty}.

Makes the
Grant of
summed Subsidies.

MOST graciouse So^{ve}igne, when Wee enter into due Considerac^{on} of the mooste pryncesse and provident course of Governement whiche yo^r most Excellent Ma^{ty} hath heretofore holden, even since yo^r first Entrye into the Possession of this Crowne, in preserving this Realme in a ppetuall Peace and Quietyne, free from all Foreyne Invasions, notwithstandinge the sondrie Attemptt aswell by open greute Forces manye tymes prepared and bent against this Realme, as by contrayvall Practises Conspiracies and Plotte led by yo^r Highnes Exemys abroad, and by Rebels at home, whiche manifestly tended not onlie to the interrupcion of the happie Peace and Repose of us yo^r humble Subject, and this yo^r Highnes Realme and other yo^r Domynions, but also to the utter subversion thereof and ruine of the same; In all whiche yo^r Ma^{ty} most noble Actions Wee have seene a most notable naturall Disposicion of yo^r Ma^{ty} at no tyme to have attempted by Invasi^{on} of anye yo^r Exemys Countreies to have possessed the same, as yo^r Ma^{ty} Wee knowe might many tymes have doen verrey redillie, and also justly in respects of the hostile Attemptt so often offered bothe against yo^r owne Roiall Person and yo^r Domynions; whiche course Wee do carreyally knowe yo^r Ma^{ty} hath followed, in respects that yo^r continuall purpose was to preserve us in a Peace at home by yo^r provident manner of Defence of yo^r Domynions and Countreies against open Invasi^{on}: And upon theise & manye moe like Considerac^{on} and Observac^{on} of yo^r wise and happie Governement, Wee doe further also consider howe for the accomplishing of theise yo^r honorable and pryncesse Actions, the greute and infynyte Chargis yo^r Ma^{ty} hath sustained, and that especiallie the last yere, in preparinge and maynteyninge so longe tyme so paymant an Armye by Sea, besides the Forces assembled by Lande for the wthstandinge the twoe greute and mightie Armyes prepared, the one in the Lowe Countreies and the other broughte forth the owne of Spayne, wth Intent by theire mightie joynte Forces, furre exceedinge all others in anye Memorie of Man, to have made a full bloodie Conquest of this Realme, had not the same bene prevented through the singler yett myraculouse goodnes of Almighty God, and yo^r Highnes side greute Preparac^{on} & Forces, in charge and payntance above all former prepared in this Realme at anye tyme in o^r Memorie, for the wthstandinge of the same: Was therefore yo^r Ma^{ty} most humble loiall and lovinge Subject, aswell in regards of the humble Dutie Wee owe unto yo^r most Excellent Ma^{ty}, under whose graciouse and pryncesse Governement Wee have received so manye and singler Benefites, aswell Spirituall & Temporall, as also the naturall care Wee ought to have of o^r owne picular preservac^{on}, havinge due considerac^{on} bothe of the payntance joynd wth extreme mallice of yo^r Ma^{ty} Exemys, whiche also we have good cause to thincke to be increased through the greute defense theye received in theire late Enterprises by them accompted invincible, cannot but prevent unto yo^r Excellent Ma^{ty}, wth all lowlines and beautytie, besides the service of o^r Bodie wth all o^r worldlie power, some Contribuc^{on} in waye of Subsidie owne of o^r Lande and Good, as in pee of an acknowledgement of o^r humble Dutie unto yo^r Highnes toward the bearinge of some pee of the greute and infynyte Charge yo^r Ma^{ty} hath alreadye sustained and is like hereafter to sustain, in the wthstandinge of such forcible and malicious Attemptt as yt is not to bee doubted but that yo^r side Examins will doe theire utmost to put in Execuc^{on} wth the Forces and Aides of all theire Confederates; And for that Wee doe poynt that the grantinge out of suche an ordinarie Subsidy to bee levied, as hath bene ordaind used in former tymes of smaller Dangours, is in no wise sufficient and unsuervable to the unuall and greute Charge sustained to be sustained by yo^r Ma^{ty}, for theise so greute Actions accomd to be taken in hand, to wthstande such extraordinary Forces of so manye mightie Exemys as have bene sent this last yere bothe by Lande & Sea, and are by foresight in wisdome to be so graciouse desired bothe this yere to come and in tymes followinge

* From the Original A.D. See Note at beginning of this Year.

(We know not howe longe,) unless the Almighty God shalbe pleased to dispyoynt & make frustrate the Attempton of yo^r Ma^{ties} Encomys, as at all tymes hetherof of his singular Favo^r he hath done: Therefore after very good Deliberation, We w^{ch} o^r very prompt and voluntarie good willes have accorded and consented, and by this present Acte in Parliament, doe w^{ch} all lawfulltye yelde and present to yo^r Ma^{ties}, twoe under Subsidies and Foure Fiftene and Tenths, toward^t yo^r Ma^{ties} Charges for o^r Defence, in manner hereafter following: And Wee doe also most humble beseeche yo^r Ma^{ties} that yt maye be enacted by authoritye of this present Parliament, That yo^r Ma^{ties} shall have Foure Fiftene and Tenths, to be paid taken and levied of the movable Good^s Catteltes and other Thing^s usual^y to eache Fiftene and Tenths to be contributorye and chargeable, w^{ch} in the Shieres Cities Burroughes Townes and other Places of this yo^r Ma^{ties} Realme, in manner and forme aforesayd used; Excepte the s^{ums} of fower and twentie thousande pound^s thereof fullie to be deducted, that is to saye, Sixe thousande pound^s of o^r y^e of the said whole Fyftene and Tenths, in Relief Comforte and Discharge of the poore Townes Cities and Burroughes of this yo^r Ma^{ties} Realme, wasted desolate or destroyed or over greatlie ympeverished, after suche Rate as was & hath afore this tyme bene hadd and made to everie Shier, and to be divided in suche manner and forme as heretofore for one whole Fyftene and Tenths hath bene had and divided: And the said Foure Fyftene and Tenths (the Excepti^{on} and Deduction aforesaid thereupon hadd deducted and allowed) to be paid in Manner and Forme followeng, That is to saye: The first whole Fyftene and Tenths (except before excepted) to be paid to yo^r Highnes in the Receipts of yo^r Highnes Exchequer, on or before the tenth daye of November next cōmyng; And the said seconde Fyftene and Tenths (except before excepted) to be paid to your Highnes in the said Receipts of Exchequer, on or before the tenth daye of November whiche shalbe in the yere of o^r Lord God 1590; And the said thirde Fyftene and Tenths (except before excepted) to be paid to yo^r Highnes in the said Receipts of yo^r Exchequer on or before the tenth daye of November whiche shalbe in the yere of o^r Lord God 1591; And the said fowrthe Fyftene and Tenths (except before excepted) to be paid to yo^r Highnes in the said Receipts of yo^r Exchequer on or before the Tenth daye of November whiche shalbe in the yere of o^r Lord God 1592.

And Be yt further enacted by the authoritye aforesaid, That the Knight elected and returned of & for the Shieres within this Realme for this present Parliament, Citizens of Cities, Burghes of Burroughes and Townes, whome Collecto^r have bene used to be named and appoynted for the Collection of anye Fyftene and Tenths before this tyme granted, shall name & appoyne before the tenth daye of Auguste next cōmyng, sufficient and able psons to be Collecto^r for the Collection of the said first Fyftene and Tenths; and also shall likewise name and appoyne before the tenth daye of August, whiche shalbe in the yere of o^r Lord God 1590, other sufficient and able psons to be Collecto^r for the Collection of the seconde Fyftene and Tenths; and also shall likewise name and appoyne before the tenth daye of August whiche shalbe in the yere of o^r Lord God 1591, other sufficient & able psons to be Collecto^r for the Collection of the thirde Fyftene and Tenths; and also shall likewise name and appoyne before the tenth daye of August whiche shalbe in the yere of o^r Lord God 1592, other sufficient and able psons to be Collecto^r for the Collection of the fowrthe Fyftene and Tenths in everie of the said Shieres Cities Burroughes and Townes; the said psons then havinge Land^s Tenement^s & other Hereditament^s in their owne Right of an Estate of Inheritance of the yerelie value of Twenty pound^s, or in Good^s worthe Twose hundredth pound^s at the lease, after suche Rate and Value as he shalbe rated at in the Subsidie Booke, yf anye suche be in the said lymtes, and for want of suche so assessed, that these shalbe appoynted Collecto^r that then shalbe rated and taxed in the Subsidie Booke in Land^s or Good^s nearest to the Value aforesaid; And also suche pson and psons so by them to bee named and appoynted for the Collection of the said Foure Fyftene and Tenths, shalbe by them severally appoynted and allotted into Hundred^s Rapes Wapentakes Cities Burroughes & Townes; And also the said psons so named and appoynted for the Collection of the said severall Fyftene and Tenths, shalbe w^{ch} shalbe charged and chargeable, upon his or their Accompt or Account^s in the Exchequer to be made, w^{ch} all suche s^{ums} or s^{ums} of Money as the Hundred^s Rapes Wapentakes Cities Burroughes and Townes where he or they shall so happen to be appoynted shall answer unto, and of no more s^{ums} or s^{ums}; And upon the payment of suche s^{ums} of Money as he or they shalbe so charged w^{ch}, shalbe discharged and have his and their Quietnes w^{ch}. The not accomptinge or non payment of anye other his Fellowes, or the insufficiencie of theym or anye of them now^{er} standinge; And the Names and Surnames of everie of the said Collecto^r for the said first Fyftene and Tenths, together w^{ch} the places allotted to their Collection and Charge, the said Knight Citizens and Burghes, for the Shieres Cities and Burroughes wherunto they be allotted named and returned, shall certifie before the Quene Ma^{ties} in her Chancery before the tenth daye of September next cōmyng; and likewise the Names and Surnames of o^r y^e of the said Collecto^r so to be named and appoynted for the Collection of the said seconde Fyftene and Tenths, together w^{ch} the Places allotted to their Collection & Charge, the said Knight Citizens and Burghes shall likewise certifie into the said Courte of Chancery before the tenth daye of September, whiche shalbe in the yere of o^r Lord God 1590; and likewise the Names and Surnames of o^r y^e of the said Collecto^r so to be named & appoynted for the Collection of the said thirde Fyftene and Tenths, together w^{ch} the Places allotted to their Collection and Charge, the said Knight Citizens and Burghes shall likewise certifie into the said Courte of Chancery before the tenth daye of September, whiche shalbe in the yere of o^r Lord God 1591; and likewise the Names and Surnames of o^r y^e of the said Collecto^r so to be named and appoynted for the Collection of the said fowrthe Fyftene and Tenths, together w^{ch} the Places allotted to their Collection and Charge, the said Knight Citizens and Burghes shall likewise certifie into the said Courte of Chancery before the tenth daye of September, whiche shalbe in the yere of o^r Lord God 1592, according to the teno^r of this Acte:

Grant of Four whole Fyftene and Tenths on Premises, payable in Four Years, deducting Allowance out of each, for Four Towns, &c.

II.
Collectors shall be appointed by the Members of Parliament for the second Shires, &c.

Qualifications of Collectors.

Each Collector shall be allotted to several Divisions; and chargeable for the same annually.

and their Names certified into Chancery.

or in Default, such Collectors shall be appointed by the Lord Chancellor; Their Allowance;

Process against them.

III.
Collectors shall enter into Recognizance for due Payment of the Subsidies.

And yf default of anye suche certiffenge be had or made in forme as is aforesaid, then the Lords Chancellors of Englande, or Keep of the Great Seale for the tyme beinge, shall y^o immediately after same and appoyne Collectors for the Collection of ^{of} the said Fifteene and Tenthe, in suche like manner and forme as the said Knight of the Shire Citizens of Cities and Burghes of Boroughs shoulde have don, and as afore tyme hath bene used; The which said Collectors, and everie of them so to be named and appoynted as is aforesaid, shall have Allowance upon their Account for their Fees Wages and Reward for the Collection of the said Fifteene and Tenthe, in as large manner and forme as anye Collectors or Collectors of anye Fifteene and Tenthe have hadd at any season in tyme past; And that the Barons of the Quenes Exchequer for the tyme beinge, shall and maye from tyme to tyme receive suche process for the speeidle Payment of the said severall Fifteene and Tenthe against the Collectors or Collectors of the same, as by their Discretion shalbe thought convenient.

PROVIDED alwaies and be y^t Inacted by the authoritie of this present Parliament, That the said Lords Chancellors or Keep of the Great Seale for the tyme beinge, Knight of the Shire, Citizens of the Cities, Burghes of Boroughs Townes and other Places, havinge authoritie by this present Acte to appoyne the said Collectors or for the Collection of the said severall Fifteene and Tenthe, shall upon their Nomynation and Election had and made, take by authoritie of this present Parliament, sufficient Recognizance or Obligacions of everie person so by them to be named, to be bounde to the Quenes Ma^{ty} in the double somme of the somme of their Collection, and to be indorced upon suche Condition, that yf the same Collectors or Collectors of the said first Fifteene and Tenthe, and likewise the Collectors or Collectors of the said seconde Fifteene and Tenthe, and likewise the Collectors or Collectors of the said thirde Fifteene and Tenthe, and likewise the Collectors or Collectors of the said fourthe Fifteene and Tenthe, do trulle content and paye to the use of the Quenes Ma^{ty} in her Receipt of Exchequer for the said first Fifteene and Tenthe, at or before the said tenth daye of November next cōmyng, and for the said seconde Fifteene and Tenthe at or before the said tenth daye of November which shalbe in the yere of our Lord God 1590, and for the said thirde Fifteene and Tenthe at or before the said tenth daye of November which shalbe in the yere of our Lord God 1591, and for the said fourthe Fifteene and Tenthe at or before the said tenth daye of November which shalbe in the yere of our Lord God 1592, as muche of the said somme of Money allotted & appoynted to his Collection as the same Collectors shall have collected and gathered, and do likewise, after the said tenth daye of November next cōmyng, and the said tenth daye of November, which shalbe in the yere of our Lord God 1590, and the said tenth daye of November which shalbe in the yere of our Lord God 1591, and the said tenth daye of November which shalbe in the yere of our Lord God 1592, content and paye to the Quenes Ma^{ty} use at the same Receipte of the Exchequer, the Residue of his Collection and Charge, w^{thin} one Month next after suche tyme as he shall have gathered and collected the same Residue, That then the said Recognizance or Obligacion to be void, or els to stande in his full strengthe and power; which Recognizance or Obligacion so taken, the same Knight of the Shire Citizens and Burghes, and ^{of} of them takinge anye suche Recognizance or Obligacion, shall certifie and deliver to the Lords Treasorer and Barons of the same Exchequer, before the same tenth daye of November next cōmyng, and tenth daye of November w^{ch} shalbe in the yere of our Lord God 1590, and tenth daye of November which shalbe in the yere of our Lord God 1591, and tenth daye of November w^{ch} shalbe in the yere of our Lord God 1592; upon payne of Forfeiture of Tenne Pounde to the Quenes Highnes for ^{of} the Recognizance or Obligacion so to be taken and not certified; And that everie suche Collector upon Requeste to hym made, shall make and knowlege the same Recognizance or Obligacion accordingly, upon payne of forfeiture of Twentie poundes to the Quene for his refusal thereof; And that the Treasorer and Barons of the Exchequer for the tyme being, upon Payment of the said Collection at the Dales, shall cancell and deliver the said Recognizance or Obligacion to the said Collectors or Collectors w^{ch} owe anye other Warrents, and w^{ch} owe anye Fee or Rewards to be paid to any person for the same.

IV.
Grant of Two
under Subsidies
on Personality; the
Of Subsidies
shall be
at 8 d. per Pound
for the first
Payment, and
at 4 d. for the second,
on each of the said
Two Subsidies.

And Furthermore for the greute and weightie Consideracions aforesaid, Wee the Lord Spiritual and Temporall, and the Cōmons of this present Parliament assembled, doe by our like Assent, and Authoritie of this Parliament, give and graunte to yo^r Highnes our saide Sovereigne Ladie the Quenes Ma^{ty} yo^r Heires and Successors, Two under Subsidies, to be rated taxed levied and paid at foure severall Payment, of everie person Spiritual and Temporall of what Estate or Degree be or they be of, according to the sume of this Acte, in manner and forme followinge, That is to saye; Aswell of everie person borne w^{thin} this Realme of Englande Wales or other the Quenes Domynions, as of all and everie Fraternity Gayde Corporation Miserie Brotherhoods and Communalties, corporated or not corporated, w^{thin} this Realme of Englande Wales or other the Quenes Domynions, beinge worth Three pounde, for everie pounde aswell in Coyne and the Value of ^{of} the pounde that ^{of} the suche ^{of} the Fraternity Gayde Corporation Miserie Brotherhoods and Communalties, corporate or not corporate, liabe of his or thaire owne or anye other to his or thaire use, as the Plate Stockes of Merchandises, all manner of Corne and Grayne Howsholds stuffe and of all other Goods moveable, aswell within this Realme as w^{ch} owe, and of all suche sommes of money as to hym or them is or shoulde owne, wherof he or they trust in his or thaire conscience shalbe to be paid, Excepte and out of the Premises deducted suche sommes of money as he or they owe, and in his or thaire conscience intendeth trulle to paye, And except also the Apperall of ^{of} the suche person thaire Wives and Children belonging to thaire owne Bodie, Serving Jewells Goodly Silver Stons and Perle, shall paye to and for the first payment of the said first Subsidie, Twentie pence of everie pounde, and to and for the seconde payment of the said first Subsidie, Twentie pence of ^{of} the pounde; and to and for the first payment of the said seconde Subsidie, Twentie pence of everie pounde, and to and for the seconde payment of the said seconde Subsidie, Twentie pence of everie pounde;

And also everie Alyen and Stranger borne owe of the Queens obeyssaunce, aswell Denizen as others, inhabiting within this Realme, of *viij* pence that he or they shall have in Coyne, and the value of *viij* pence in Plate Corne Grayne Merchandise Howshouse stuffe or other Good^e Jewells Cattelie moveable or unmoveable as is aforesaid, aswell within this Realme as wthout, and of all sommes of Money to hym or them owing, wherof he or they trust in his or their conscience to be paid, Excepte and owe of the same Premises deducted *viij* such somme or sommes of Money whiche he or they doe owe and in his or their conscience or consciences intende trewie to paye, shall paye of and for everie pence, and to for the firste payment of the saide firste Subsidie, three shilling^e fower pence, and to and for the seconde payment of the saide firste Subsidie two shilling^e of everie pence; and to and for the firste payment of the saide seconde Subsidie, three shilling^e fower pence, and to and for the seconde payment of the saide seconde Subsidie, two shilling^e of everie pence: And also that everie Alyen and Stranger borne owe of the Queens Domyngyon, being Denizen or not Denizen, not being contributory to any the Rates shewen, and belongeth of the Aige of seven yeres or above, shall paye to and for the firste payment of the saide firste Subsidie, fower pence, and to and for the seconde payment of the saide firste Subsidie, fower pence for everie Poulle; and to and for the firste payment of the saide seconde Subsidie, fower pence, and to and for the seconde payment of the saide seconde Subsidie, fower pence for *viij* Poulle; And the Maister or he or she w^{ch} whome the same Alyen is or shalbe abiding at the tyme of the Taxa^{ti}on or Taxa^{ti}ons thereof, to be charged wth the same for lacke of payment thereof.

And be yt further enacted by the authoritie aforesaid, That everie person borne under the Queens Obeyssaunce, and everie Corpora^{ti}on Fraternity Gynelle Minster Brootherhoode and Cōmunaltie, Corporate or not Corporate, for everie pence that *viij* of the same pence, and everie Corpora^{ti}on Fraternity Gynelle Mysterie Brootherhoode and Cōmunaltie Corporate or not Corporate, or anye other to his or their use, hath in Fee simple Fee taile, for terme of Lif, terme of Yeres, by Executo^{ri} Wardshipp or by Coppye of Court Rolle, of and in anye Honou^{re} Cattelie Mannor Land^e Tolt^e Rent^e Services Hereditament^e Albyntes Fees Corrodion or other yerlie Profit^e of the yerlie value of twentie shilling^e, aswell wthin ancient Demene and other Placis privileged as els wher, and so upwarde, shall paye to and for the firste payment of the saide firste Subsidie, Twose shilling^e eight pence of and for *viij* pence, and to and for the seconde payment of the saide firste Subsidie, sixtene pence of and for *viij* pence; and to and for the firste payment of the saide seconde Subsidie, two shilling^e eight pence of and for *viij* pence, and to and for the seconde payment of the saide seconde Subsidie, sixtene pence of and for *viij* pence: And everie Alyen Denizen or not Denizen, borne owe of the Queens Obeyssaunce, in suche case to paye, at the firste of the saide payment of the saide firste Subsidie, fyve shilling^e fower pence of *viij* pence, and at the seconde payment of the saide firste Subsidie, two shilling^e eight pence, of and for *viij* pence; and at the firste of the saide payment of the saide seconde Subsidie, fyve shilling^e fower pence of *viij* pence, and at the seconde payment of the saide seconde Subsidie, two shilling^e eight pence of and for *viij* pence: And that all sines presented & chargeable by this Acte, either for Good^e and Debt^e or either of them, or for Land^e and Tenement^e and other the Premises as is in this Acte conteyned, shalbe at *viij* of the saide payment^e sett and taxed after the Rate and Porti^{on} according to the true mesurye of this Acte; (Land^e and Tenement^e chargeable to the Dymen of the Georgie, and yerlie Wages due to Servaunt^e for their yerlie Service, other then the Queens Servaunt^e taking yerlie Wages of fyve pence^e or above, onlie excepted and forepyned;) And that all Plate Coyne Jewell^e Good^e Debt^e and Cattelie Promalle, being in the Rule and Custodie of anye person or persons to the use of anye Corpora^{ti}on Fraternity Gynelle Mysterie Brootherhoode or anye Cōmunaltie, being Corporate or not Corporate, be and shalbe rated sett & charged by reason of this Acte, as the value certified by the presenters of the Certificate of everie pence in Good^e and Debt^e as is aforesaid, And of everie pence in Land^e Tenement^e Albyntes Fees Corrodion and other yerlie Profit^e as is aforesaid; and the sommes that are above referred sett and taxed, to be levied and taken of them that shall have such Good^e in Custodie, or otherwise charged for Land^e as is before rehersed; And the same person or persons or Bodie Corporate, by Authoritie of this Acte, shalbe discharged against hym or them that shall or ought to have the same at the tyme of the payment or deliv^{er}ie thereof, or at his otherwise departure from the Custodie or Possession of the same: Excepte and allowa^{nc}e forpyned from the Charge and Amcōment of this Subsidie, all Good^e Cattelie Jewells and Ornament^e of Churches and Chappells, whiche have bene ordeyned and used in Church or Chappells for the honou^{re} and service of Almighty God.

And the first payment of the saide firste Subsidie shall be, by authoritie aforesaid, taxed assessed and rated according to this Acte, in everie Shire Ryding Lath Wapentake Rape Cinie Boroughs Townes and everie other Place wthin this Realme of Englands and Wales and other the Queens Domyngyon, before the firste daye of October next cōmyng; And the seconde payment of the saide firste Subsidie shalbe, by the Authoritie aforesaid, taxed assessed & rated before the firste daye of October whiche shalbe in the yere of o^r Lorde God 1590; and the first payment of the saide seconde Subsidie shalbe by the authoritie aforesaid taxed assessed and rated according to this Acte in *viij* Shire Ryding Lath Wapentake Rape Cinie Boroughs Townes and *viij* other place wthin this Realme of Englands and Wales and other the Queens Domyngyon, before the firste daye of October, whiche shalbe in the yere of o^r Lord God 1591; and the seconde payment of the saide seconde Subsidie shalbe by the authoritie aforesaid taxed assessed and rated before the firste daye of October, whiche shalbe in the yere of o^r Lord God 1592; And the p^{ar}ticular sommes of everie Shire Ryding Boroughs Townes & other Placis aforesaid, w^{ch} the p^{ar}ticular Names of such as are chargeable for and to the firste payment of the saide firste Subsidie, to be taxed and sett by the Charyngmen to the same, to be lymned or towed of them at the house, w^{ch} the Names of the Hight Collecto^rs, and in the same forme shalbe certified into the Queens Exchequer before the firste daye of November next cōmyng:

On Allice, p. 44. for the first Payment, and so, for the second, on each of the said Two Subsidies.

Full Tax on Allice not liable to the Subsidies, qd. and Payment.

V. Two Subsidies on Land of 100. per Ann. and upwards by Two Payments on each Subsidy: viz. On November 11. 24. and 12. qd. in the Pound:

On Allice, p. 44. and on 44. on the first and second Payment of each Subsidy respectively.

Exemption;

Made of rating Personalty, &c.

Exemption for Ornament of Churches, &c.

VI. Taxes of rating and paying the said Subsidies.

And the pccular summes of e^{ve} Shire Ryding Burroughs Towne and other Places aforesaid, w^{ch} the pccular Mannes of suche as are chargeable for and to the seconde payment of the aide first Subsidie, to be taxed and sett, by the Comynsouners to the same to be lymnyed or twice of them at the lease, w^{ch} the Mannes of the Highe Collectors, And in the same forme shalbe certified into the Quenes Exchequer before the first dayes of November, whiche shalbe in the yere of o^r Lorde God 1590. And the pccular summes of e^{ve} Shire Ryding Burroughs Towne and other Places aforesaid, w^{ch} the pccular summes of suche as are chargeable for and to the first payment of the aide seconde Subsidie, to be taxed and sett by the Comynsouners to the same to be lymnyed, or twice of them at the lease, w^{ch} the Mannes of the Highe Collectors, and in the same forme shalbe certified into the Quenes Exchequer before the first dayes of November, whiche shalbe in the yere of o^r Lord God 1591; And the pccular summes of e^{ve} Shire Ryding Burroughs Towne and other places aforesaid, w^{ch} the pccular summes of suche as are chargeable for and to the seconde payment of the aide seconde Subsidie to be taxed and sett by the Comynsouners to the same to be lymnyed, or twice of them at the lease, w^{ch} the Mannes of the Highe Collectors, and in the same forme shalbe certified into the Quenes Exchequer before the first dayes of November, whiche shalbe in the yere of o^r Lord God 1592. And the aide summes, in forme aforesaid to be taxed to and for the first payment of the aide first Subsidie, shalbe paid into the Quenes Receiptes of her Exchequer aforesaid, to the use of o^r aide So^{ve}igne Ladye, at or before the xijth dayes of Februarie, whiche shalbe in the yere of o^r Lord God 1589; And the aide summes in manner & forme aforesaid to be taxed for the seconde payment of the aide first Subsidie, shalbe paid into the Receiptes aforesaid, to the use aforesaid at or before the twelfth dayes of Februarie whiche shalbe in the yere of o^r Lorde God 1590. And the aide summes in manner and forme aforesaid to be taxed for the first payment of the aide seconde Subsidie, shalbe paid into the Receiptes aforesaid to the use aforesaid, at or before the xijth dayes of Februarie, whiche shalbe in the yere of o^r Lord God 1591; And the aide summes in manner and forme aforesaid to be taxed for the seconde payment of the aide seconde Subsidie, shalbe paid into the Receiptes aforesaid to the use aforesaid, at or before the twelfth dayes of Februarie, whiche shalbe in the yere of o^r Lord God 1592. And the summes aforesaid of and for the aide Subsidies shalbe taxed sett asked and demanded taken gathered levied and paid to the use of o^r aide So^{ve}igne Ladye her Heires and Successors in forme aforesaid, aswell w^{ch} in the Libties Franchises Sanctuaries ancient Demeane and other whatsoever Places, except as not except, as w^{ch} not; Except suche Shires Places & Poles as shalbe forepried in and by this present Acte; Anye Grantees Charter Prescriptions Use or Libties by reason of anye true present, or other Priviledges Prescription Allowance of the same, or whatsoever other Matter of Discharge, heretofore to the contrary made granted used or obtained, notwithstanding.

to be paid as well
within Libties
as without;
[the § XXX.]

VII.
Binding of
Adventurers and
others, according to
Actments, &c.

And yt is further enacted by the Authoritie of this present Parliament, That e^{ve} suche poon, aswell suche as be borne under the Quenes obeyaunce, as e^{ve} other poon Strangers borne, Denizen or not Denizen, inhabiting w^{ch} in this Realme or w^{ch} in Wales or other the Quenes Domynions, whiche at the tyme of the aide Assenynge or Taxa^{ti}on of or e^{ve} of them to be had or made, shalbe owte of this Realme or owte of Wales, and have Good^e Canells Land^e or Tenement Fees or Altynties or other Profit w^{ch} in this Realme or in Wales, shalbe charged and chargeable for the same by the Certificate of the Inhabit^{ant} of the place where suche Good^e Canells Land^e Tenement^e or other the Premises then shalbe, or in suche other place where suche poon or his Facto^r Depu^{ty} or Attorney shall have his mozte resort unto w^{ch} in this Realme or in Wales, in like manner as yf the aide poon weare or had bene at the tyme of the aide Assenynge w^{ch} in this Realme; And that e^{ve} poon abydeng or dwelling w^{ch} in this Realme or w^{ch} not in this Realme, shalbe charged or chargeable to the same Subsidies granted by this Acte, accordyng and after the Rate of suche yerly substance or value of Land^e or Tenement^e Good^e Canells and other the Premises, as e^{ve} poon so to be charged shalbe sett at, at the tyme of the aide Assenynge or Taxa^{ti}on upon hym to be made, and none otherwise.

VIII.
Appoyntment of
Commissioners
for making
Assenynge in
Shires, Cities, &c.

And Further be yt enacted by the Authoritie aforesaid, That for the seeinge and orderinge of the aide Twose Subsidies to be due had, the Lorde Chancello^r of Englands or the Lorde Keep of the Greate Seale, the Lorde Thrusmore of Englands, the Lorde Stewards of the Quenes Ma^y Howsholde, the Lorde Admirall of Englands, the Lorde Chancellours of the Quenes mozte honorable Howsholde for the tyme beinge, or twice of them at the lease, wherof the Lorde Chancello^r of Englands or Keep of the Greate Seale for the tyme beinge to be one, shall and may name and appoyne of and for e^{ve} Shire Ryding and other Places, aswell w^{ch} in this Realme as in Wales, and other the Quenes Domynions, as also of and for e^{ve} Citie and Towne being a Countie of yt self, and of & for the lde of Wight, suche certen number of poons of e^{ve} of the same Shires Ryding^e Lathes Wapentakes Rapes Cities Townes and lde of Wight, and e^{ve} other place, as they shall thynke convenient, to be Charyngemen of and w^{ch} in the same place, wherof they be Inhabit^{ant}; And also of and for the honorable Howsholde of the Quenes Ma^y, in what Shire or other Place the aide Howsholde shall happen then to be; And the Lorde Chancello^r or Lorde Keep of the Greate Seale, and other w^{ch} hym before named, or twice of them at it is aforesaid, in like manner may name and appoyne of e^{ve} other suche Burroughs and Townes Corporat, aswell in Englands as in Wales, and other the Quenes Domynions, as they shall thynke requysite, also fyve fyve three or twice of the hald Officers, and other honest Inhabit^{ant} of e^{ve} of the aide Cities Burroughs and Townes Corporat, accordyng to the number and multitude of the people beinge in the same; The whiche poon, yf anye suche be thowmes named of the aide Inhabit^{ant} of the aide Burroughs and Townes Corporat, not beinge Countie of themselves, shalbe joynt and yet in as Charyngemen w^{ch} the poon named for suche Shires and Ryding^e as the aide Burroughs and Townes Corporat not being Countie in themselves, be sett and have thair beinge; Whiche poon so named for and of the aide Burroughs and Townes Corporat, not being Countie, by reason of thair dwellings in the same, shall not

Enacted Power
of Commissioners
to Corporations

take upon them nor none of them, to put anye pte of thaire Cōmynion in execution for the Premises sayd of the said Burroughs and Townes Corporate, wherby they be so named callie; nor to execute the said Cōmynion wth in the Burroughs or Townes Corporate where they be as dwellings, but at suchs daies and tymes as the saids other Cōmynioners for the same Shire and Rydinge shall therunto lymyte and appoynte, wth in the name Burroughs and Townes Corporate not beinge a Cowarde wherof they be so named, and not out of suchs Burroughs or Townes; And in that maner to be syding and suiteng wth the saids other Cōmynioners in and for the good executinge of the effecte of the said Cōmynion, upon payne of e^{ve} of the saids Cōmynioners, so named for e^{ve} suchs Citty Burroughs & Townes Corporate not beinge a Cowarde, to make suchs Fyne as the saids other Cōmynioners in the Cōmynion of and for the same Shire or Rydinge so named, or three of them at the lease, shall by thaire discrecion sett and certifie into the Queens Exchequer, there to be levied to the use of the Queens Ma^{ty}, in like maner as yf suchs or like offices had bene sett and rated upon e^{ve} suchs pson for the said Subsidies; The whiche Cōmynioners so named, of and for the saids Citty Burroughs and Townes not beinge Cowardes, and make putt into the said Cōmynion by reason of thaire dwellings in the same, shall not have anye pte of the portion of the Fees and Rewards of the Cōmynioners and thaire Clerke in this Acte afterwards specified and allowed. And the Lords Chancellors of Englands or the Keep of the Great Seale of Englands for the tymes beinge, shall make and directe owte of the Courte of the Chancerye under the Great Seale, wth all Cōmynions, That is to saye, For e^{ve} Shire Rydinge Lathes Wapentake Rape Citty Towne Burroughs Isle and Howshoulde, unto suchs pson and psons as by his discrecion and saye of the other wth hym before named and appoynted, as is before rehearsed, shalbe thought sufficient, for the suming and levyinge of the saids twoe Subsidies in all Shires and Places accordinge to the true meaninge of this Acte; Whiche Cōmynion for the first payment of the said first Subsidie, shalbe directed and delyvered to the saids Cōmynioners or to one of them before the twentieth daye of August next cōmyng; And the Cōmynion for the seconde payment of the said first Subsidie, shalbe directed and delyvered to the saids Cōmynioners or to one of them before the twentieth daye of August whiche shall be in the yere of o^r Lord God 1590; And the Cōmynion for the first payment of the said seconde Subsidie shalbe directed and delyvered to the saids Cōmynioners or to one of them before the twentieth daye of August whiche shalbe in the yere of o^r Lord God 1591; And the Cōmynion for the seconde payment of the said seconde Subsidie shalbe directed and delyvered to the saids Cōmynioners or to one of them before the twentieth daye of August whiche shalbe in the yere of o^r Lord God 1592; And to e^{ve} of the saids Cōmynions, Thomas Scudeler, consynging in them the Tenor of this Acte, shalbe silled; By the whiche Cōmynion, the Cōmynioners in everie suchs Cōmynion named accordinge to this Acte, and as manye of them as shalbe appoynted by the saids Cōmynion, shall have full Power and Awtorithe to put the Effects of the same Cōmynion in Execution; And that by awtorithe of this Acte, after suchs Cōmynion to them directed, they maye by their Assent and Agreement sever themselves for the execution of thaire Cōmynion, in Hundred^{es} Lathes Wardes Rapes Wapentakes Townes Fishes and other Places wth in the lymytes of thaire said Cōmynion, in suchs forme as to them shall come expedient to be ordered, and betwene them to be cōmised and agreed, accordinge to the tenor & effecte of the Cōmynion to them therin directed, upon whiche severance e^{ve} pson of this present Parliament that shalbe Cōmynioner shalbe assigned into the Hundred where he dwelleth: Provided alwise, That no pson be or shalbe compelled to be any Cōmynioner to and for the Execution of this present Acte, but onlie in the Shyre where he dwelleth and inhabiteth; And that any pson assigned to the contrarie thereof in anye wise, shall not be compelled to put in Execution the effecte of this Acte or anye pte thereof.

Comynioners
shall be bound
out of Cōmynion.

Comynioners
may divide and use
their respective
Divisions.

Comynioners
shall be Bound.

And yf it is also lacted by the awtorithe of this present Parliament, That the Cōmynioners and everie of theryn whiche shalbe named lymyted and appoynted accordinge to this Acte, to be Cōmynioners in everie suchs Shire Rydinge Lathes Wapentake Rape Citty Towne Burroughs Yale and the saids Howshoulde, or anye other place, and none other, shall truly effectually and diligently for thaire pte execute the effecte of this present Acte accordinge to the Tenore thereof in everie behalfe, and none otherwise by anye other manner, wthout Cōmynion Fawe Drande Mallice or any other thinge to be attempted or don by them or anye of them to the contrarie thereof; And the saids Cōmynioners or as manye of them as shalbe appoynted by the said Cōmynion, and none other, for the Execution of the saids Cōmynion and Acte, shall for the Taxa^{ti}on of the said first payment of the said first Subsidie, before the laste daye of August next cōmyng, and for the Taxa^{ti}on of the said seconde payment of the said first Subsidie, shall before the laste daye of August, whiche shall be in the yere of our Lord God 1590, and for the Taxa^{ti}on of the said first payment of the said seconde Subsidie, shall before the laste daye of August whiche shalbe in the yere of o^r Lord God 1591; And for the Taxa^{ti}on of the seconde payment of the said seconde Subsidie, shall before the last daye of August whiche shalbe in the yere of o^r Lord God 1592, by vertue of the Cōmynion delyvered unto them in forme aforesaid, directe thaire severall or joynte Precept or Precept^{es} unto eight seven six fyve four three or twoe, as for the number of the Inhabitant^{es} shalbe requysite, of the moost substantiall discrete and honest psons habytant, to be named by the saids Cōmynioners or by as manye of them as shalbe appoynted by the said Cōmynion, of and in Hundred^{es} Lathes Rapes Wapentakes Ward^{es} Fishes Townes and other Places, aswell wth in Libbes Franchises Avowsement Dismone Places exempted & Sanctorious as wthout, within the lymytes of the Shires Rydinge^{es} Lathes Wapentakes Rapes Citty Townes Burroughs and Isle aforesaid, and other Places wth in the lymytes of thaire Cōmynion, and to the Constables Subconstables Bailiffs and other like Officers and Mynisters of e^{ve} of the said Hundred^{es} Townes Ward^{es} Lathes Wapentakes Fishes and other Places aforesaid, as to the saids Cōmynioners and everie number of them, or unto three or twoe of them by thaire discrecion in division, shall come expedient, as by the maner and use of these parties shall be requysite; Sunghille by the saids Preceptes chargeable and obsequyng the

IX.
Comynioners
shall not without
Power, &c.

and shall at certayne
Parties in each Year
summe Inhabitant
Constables, &c.
to attend Meetings
for rating this
Act in Execution.

saide Inhabitant Comenables and other Officers aforesaid, to whome sauche Precept shalbe so directed, to appere in their proper psons before the saide Cōmynsioners or suche number of them as they shall divide themselves, according to the name of the said Cōmynsion, at certeyne Dayes and Places by the saide Cōmynsioners or anye number of them as is aforesaid, within Cities Boroughes or Townes Corporate or wthout, in anye other Places as is aforesaid, by their discretiō shalbe lymyted therunto, to doe and accompysh all that to them on the parte of the Quenes Ma^{tie} shalbe enjoyned touching this Acte; Cōmānding further by the same Precept, that he to whose Hande sauche Precept shal come, shall shewe and deliver the same to the other Inhabitant or Officers named in the same Precept; And that none of them fayle to accompysh the same, upon payne of Forwre Shilling^{er} to be forfeited to the Quenes Ma^{tie}.

R.
Inhabitants and
Officers named
shall appere before
Cōmynsioners,
on Penalty of 40s.
and be charged to
inquire and certify
the Value of all
Property, movable
to the said
named Inhabitants;
on Penalty of 40s.
for each.

And yt is further ordeyned by the authoritie of this present Plaiment, That at the saide daye and place prefixed and lymyted in the saide Precept, o^{pp}se of the Cōmynsioners then being in the Shire, and havyng no sufficient excuse for his absence, at the daye and place prefixed for that parte wherunto he was lymyted, shall appere in his prop pson, and there the same Cōmynsioners beinge present, or as many of them as shalbe appointed by the Quenes Ma^{tie} Cōmynsion, shall call or cause to be called before them, the saide Inhabitant and Officers to whome they have directed the saide Precept, and whiche had in cōmāndement there to appere by vertue of the saide Precept; And yf anye pson so warned make default, unles he then be letted by sickness or lawfull excuse, and that let then be witnessd by the Othes of two credible pones, Or yf anye appereng refuse to serve in forme followinge, then everie sauche pson so makinge default or refusing to serve, shall forfeite to the Quenes Ma^{tie} fourtie shilling^{er}; and so at everye tyme appointed by the saide Cōmynsioners for the same Taxaciō, unto sauche tyme the number of everie sauche pson have appered & certified in forme underwriten, everie of them so makinge default or refusinge so to serve, shall forfeite to the Quenes Ma^{tie} fourtie shilling^{er}; And upon the same Apperance hadd, they shalbe charged before the Cōmynsioners by all convenient waies and meanes, (other then by Corporall Othe,) to inquire of the best and mooste value of the Substaunce of everie pson dwelling and abyding wthin the lymytes of the Places that they shalbe charged wth, and of other whiche shall have his or their most Recorte unto anye of the saide Places, and chargeable wth anye stene of Money by this Acte of the saide Subsidies, and of all other Thing^{es} requyrite touching the saide Acte, and according to the entent of the same; and thereupon as neere as yt maye be, or shall come to their knowledge, wthout respecte of any former Taxaciō heretofore hadd, trulle to present and certifie before the saide Cōmynsioners, the names & trames and the best and uttermost substaunce and values of everie of them, swall of Land^{es} Tenement^{es} & other Hereditament^{es} Possessions and Profit^{es} as of Good^{es} Cartells Debt^{es} and other Thing^{es} chargeable by the same Acte, withoute anye Concealment Love Fave^r Affection Dravde or Mallice, upon payne of forfeiture of Fyre Pound^{er} or more, to be taxed extracted and levied in forme as hereafter in this present Acte shalbe lymyted or appointed: And thereupon the saide Cōmynsioners shall openlie declare the effecte of their charge unto them, in what maner & forme they ought and should make their Certificate, accordinge to the Rates and Sūmes thereof aforesaid, and of all maner of pones, swall of Alyens and Strangers, Denizens or not Denizens, Inhabiting wthin this Realme, as of sauche pones as bee borne under the Quenes Obyeyssaunce chargeable to this Acte, and of the Possessions Good^{es} and Cartells of Fraternities Gyldeys Corporaciōs Brootherhoodes Misteries Cōmunalties & other as is aforesaid, and of pones beinge in the partes of beyonde the Sees, having Good^{es} and Cartells Land^{es} or Tenement^{es} within this Realme as is aforesaid, and of all Good^{es} being in the custody of anye pson or pones, to the use of anye other as is aforesaid; by the whiche informaōn and shewing, the saide pones should have sauche playne knowledge of the true intente of this present Acte and of the maner of their Certificate, that the same pones shall have no reasonable cause to excuse them by ignorance: And after sauche Charge and the Statute of the saide Subsidies, and the manner of the saide Certificate to be made in wryting, conspyng in it the names and surnames of o^{pp}se pones, and whether he be borne wthout the Quenes Obyeyssaunce or wthin, and the best value of everie pson in everie degree, swall of the yercle value of Land^{es} and Tenement^{es} and of sauche like Possessions and Profit^{es} as the value of Good^{es} and Cartells Debt^{es} and everie thinge to their Certificate requyrite & necessarie to them declared, the saide Cōmynsioners there beinge, shall by their discretiōs apoynt and lymyte unto the saide pones another daye and place to appere before the saide Cōmynsioners; and charginge the saide pones that they in the meane tyme shall make diligent inquirye by all waies and meanes of the premises, and then and there everie of them, upon payne of forfeiture of fourtie shilling^{er} to the Quenes Ma^{tie}, to appere at the saide nexte prefixed daye and place, there to certifie unto the saide Cōmynsioners in wryting accordinge to their saide Charge, and accordinge to the true entent of the saide Statute of Subsidies, and as to them in maner aforesaid hath bene declared and shewed by the Cōmynsioners: At whiche daye and place so to them prefixed, yf anye of the saide pones make default, or appere and refuse to make the said Certificate, that then everie of them so offending to forfeite to the Quenes Ma^{tie} fourtie shilling^{er}; Excepte there be a reasonable excuse of his default by reason of sickness or otherwaies, by the Othes of two credible pones there witnessd; & of sauche as appere ready to make Certificate as is aforesaid, the saide Cōmynsioners there being, shall take and recovey the same Certificate and everie pte thereof, and the Names Values and Substaunces of o^{pp}se pones so certified: And yf the saide Cōmynsioners see cause reasonable, they shall cause the saide Premises thereof, and thereupon the saide Cōmynsioners at the saide daye and place by their Agreement amongst themselves, shall from tyme to tyme there openlie proclame a Daye at a certeyne Place or Places wthin the lymytes of their Comynsion by their discretiō, for thaire further proceedinge to the saide meanings of the same Subsidies: And thereupon at the saide daye of the saide Certificate as is aforesaid taken, the same Cōmynsioners shall make thaire Precept or Precepts, to the Comenables Subcomenables Bailiff^{es} or other Officers of

Charge of the
Comenables
to make Inquiries;

Further Day shall
be given to bring
in Certificates, by
such Inquiries;

Penalty of 40s. on
those apperant or
refused to certify.

Examining
Certificates
and making
Assessments;

Summynge Pones
underwriten;

suche Hundred^o Wapentake Townes or other places aforesaid as the same Comysyners shall be of, comprising and comprising in the said Precept^r the names & names of all psons [noted before them in the said Certificate, of whom yf the said Comysyners or as many of them as shalbe therunto appointed by the Quenes Comysyners shall then have vehement suspicte to be of more greater value or substance in Land^r Good^r Cattells or sommes of Money owing to them, or other substance before said, then upon suche pson or psons so certified and specified as aforesaid, the same Comysyners shall make their Precept^r or Precept^r directed to the Constable Baili^r or other Officers, commanding the same Constable Baili^r or other Officers to whom suche Precept^r shall be directed, to warrne suche psons whose names shalbe comprised in the said Precept^r, at their Mansions, or to their psons, that the same psons named in suche Precept^r, and everie of theym, shall psonally appere before the said Comysyners at the same newe fixt daye and place, there to be examyned by all wales and meanes, (other then by Corporall Othe,) by the said Comysyners, of their greatest Substance and best value, and of all and everie stines of Money owing to them, and other whatsoever matter conceryinge the premises or anye of them accordinge to this Acte; at which daye & place so prefixed the said Comysyners then and there beinge, or as many of them as shalbe therunto appointed by the Quenes Comysyners, shall cause to be called the said psons whose names shalbe comprised in the said Precept^r as is aforesaid, for their examynation; And yf any of those psons which shalbe warrned as is aforesaid to be examyned, which at anye tyme after the warrnyng & before the prefixed daye shalbe w^m in suche place where he maye have knowledge of his said Apper^unce to be made, make default and appere not, unless a reasonable cause or els a reasonable excuse by the Othe of two credible psons before the said Comysyners be trulye alleged for his discharge, that then ~~the~~ of them so makinge default, to be taxed and charged to the Quenes Ma^{ty}, w^m and at the double sommes of the Rate that he shoulde or ought to have bene sett at, for and after the best value of his Land^r or Substance upon hym certified yf he hadd appered, by the discrecion of the Comysyners there beinge; Which Comysyners shall travell w^m everie of the other psons so then and there appering, whose names shalbe expressed in the said Precept^r or Precept^r, & in whom anye vehement suspicte maye or shalbe hadd in forme aforesaid, by all suche waies & meanes as they can, (other then by corporall Othe,) for the better knowledge of the best value, either in Hereditament^r or Possessions, or els in Good^r or Debt^r, and thereupon shall have power and authoritie by vertue of this Acte accordinge to their discrecion to enlarge and increase the taxacion of suche pson as they shall so fynde by due examynacion to be of greater value or substance in Land^r or Good^r than they were presented at: And that everie Spiritual^l pson at els^e of the said Taxacion of the said two Subsidies, shalbe rated and sett, accordinge to the Rate aforesaid, of and for everie pson that the same Spiritual^l pson or anye other to his use, hys by Discent Bargayne or Purchase, in Fee Simple Fee Tayle Terme of yel^r Termes of yere by Execucion by Wardshippe or by Coppye of Courte Rolle, in anye Mannor Land^r Tenement^r Rens^r Service Office Feo Corrodies Annuities or Hereditament^r, after the true just and yerelie value thereof, and accordinge as other the Quenes Ma^{ty} Subject^r borne w^m in this Realme be charged, in forme above remembered, so that yt extend to the yerelie value of xx s. or above.

to be examined,
but not on Oath;

Persons not
appearing shall
be rated Double;

Persons appearing
shall be examined,
but not on Oath;

Rating Spiritual
Persons for their
Lay Possessions.

And yt is further enacted, That yf the said Taxo^r or Assesse^r shall not dulle behave themselves in their Inquiry Taxacion Assessment or Certificate, but shall affectionatly corruptly or partiall demeanne themselves in that behalf, in suche wise that the Comysyners shall by their Consideracions deme them Offend^r woorthie of punishment for not doinge their Duties therein, That then fowre or more of the Comysyners in that Countie for the same Subsidie, shall have power & authoritie by their discrecion, either to charge the said Assesse^r upon their corporall Othes for the better service aforesaid in that behalf, or els by their discrecion to taxe and sett upon everie of the said Assesse^r for their Myndemeasures in that behalf, suche a fyne or payne as they shall thynke good, soe that yt excede not the stime of Tenne pound^r; And the same fyne or payment at their discrecion to estraine into the Courte of Exchequer; everie which fyne so taxed and sett by fowre of the said Comysyners or more, and beinge estrained w^m the Seculare and Bookes of that lymyt, shalbe levied and answered to the Quenes use, in like manner and forme to all intent^r and purpose as anye other stimes that shalbe taxed and become due by vertue of this Statute and Acte of Subsidie, and not in anye other wise or manner: And yf anye pson certified or rated by vertue of this Acte, whether he be a Comysynor or other, to anye manner of value, dothe fynde himselfe grieved w^m the same Prossessment rating or rating, and thereupon complayne to the Comysyners before whom he shalbe called seuerd or taxed, or before twoe of them, before the same Taxacion be certified into the Courte of Exchequer, That then the said Comysyners, or twoe of them, shall by all waies and meanes, examyne peticulerly and distinctly the pson so complaying, upon his Othe, and other his neighbor^r by their discrecion, of everie his Land^r and Tell^r above specified, and of everie his Good^r Cattells and Debt^r above mentioned; And after due examynacion & peticle knowledge thereof hadd and pproved by the said Comysyners or twoe of them, which shall have power by authoritie aforesaid, the said Comysyners, or twoe of them to whom anye suche Complayne shalbe made, by their discrecion upon the Othe of the said pson so complaying, maye abate double increase or enlarge the same Assessment^r accordinge as yt shall appere unto them just upon the same Examynacion; And the same stime so abated defolled increased or enlarged, shalbe by them estrained in forme as hereafter innoeth: And yf yt be proved by witness or by the parties owne Confession, or other lawfull waies or meanes, w^m in a yere after anye suche Othe made, that the same pson so rated and assessed was of anye better or greater value in Land^r Good^r or other Thing^r above specified at the tyme of his said Othe, than the same pson so sworn did declare upon his said Othe, that then everie suche pson so offendinge shall loose and forfeite to the Quenes Ma^{ty} one suche lawfull Monney of Englands as he the same pson so sworn was sett at or taxed to paye.

XI.
Commissioners may
fine Assessors for
Neglect, &c. not
accordinge to the Acte.

Commissioners
on Complaint, on
Oath of Particulars,
may decrease or
increase Charge.

Punish on Excheq^r,
on Petition of
Overcharge,
the full sum rated.

XII.
Persons dwelling
where dwelling, &c.

Concession,
which shall be
Abandonment, where
has nothing.

According to the
highest Rate, &c.

Refused against
Double Charge.

And also yt is enacted by the same Authoritie, That everie person to be rated at the said Taxation as is aforesaid, shalbe rated taxed and sett, and the same on hym sett to be levied, at such place where he, and his Familie at the tyme of the same Presentment to be made, shall keepe his House or Dwelling, or where he then shalbe most convenient abiding or residing, or shall have his moste resort at the tyme of the said Certificate to be made, and so where else: And that no Chymysoner for this Subsidie shalbe rated or taxed for his Goodes or Lande but in the Shire or other Place where he shalbe Chymysoner: And that yf anye person chargeable to this Acte at the tyme of the same Assessment happen to be owte of this Realme and owte of Wales, or farr from the place where he shalbe knowne, then he to be sett where he was laste abidinge in this Realme or wth Wales, and after the Substance Value and other Profit of s^{ch} person to be knowne by the Examynat^on Certificate or other manner of w^{it} as is aforesaid; And that the said Chymysoners or as manye of them as shalbe appoynted by the Quenes Ma^{ty} Chymysoner or Chymysones, shall after the Rate and Rates aforesaid, cause s^{ch} person to be sett rated and taxed according to the Rate of the Substance and Value of his Lande Goodes Cattel & other Profit chargeable by this Acte, whereby the greatest or most best st^ome or st^omes according to his most substance by reason of this Acte might or maye be sett or taxed: And that everie person taxed in anye Countie or Place, other then where he is moost resident, or hath his Familie, in anye Countie or Place other than where he is a Chymysoner for the Subsidie, yf he be a Chymysoner, upon Certificate made to the said Courte of Exchequer under the Hande and Seale of two Chymysoners for the same Subsidie in the same Countie or Place, where sache person is moost resident or hath his Familie, or where he is a Chymysoner for the Taxat^on and Payment of this Subsidie, testifyinge sache his most Residence, havinge of Familie, or beinge a Chymysoner, shalbe a sufficient Discharge for the Taxat^on of that person in all other places, and of & for all other st^omes of Money upon sache person so sett and taxed, save onle the Taxat^on made in that Countie or Place from whence sache Certificate shalbe made as is aforesaid, and for the st^ome of money upon sache person there assessed or taxed: And that sache Certificate w^ort anye Plea or other Circumstance, shalbe a sufficient Warrant to sell to the Barons and Auditors and Auditors of the said Courte of Exchequer as to all and everie other Officers to whom the Allowance thereof shall appoyne, payinge for sache Discharge and Allowance sache due pence & no more.

XIII.
Persons rated for
Real Property shall
not be rated for
Personalty, &c.

Where shall be
double charge.

Provided alwise, That everie sache person which shalbe rated or taxed according to the intent and true meaninge of this Acte, for payment of and to this Subsidie, for and after the yerlie value of his Lande Tenement and other Real Possessions or Profit at anye of the said Taxat^ons, shall not after be sett & charged for his Goodes and Cattel or other moveable Substance at the same Taxat^on; and that he that shalbe sett rated or taxed for the same Subsidie for his Goodes Cattel & other Moveables at anye of the said Taxat^ons according to the true meaninge of this Acte, shall not after be charged taxed or chargeable for his Lande or other Real Possessions and Profit aforesaid, at the same Taxat^on or anye of them; Nor that any person by anye Taxat^on be double charged for the said Subsidie, nor sett or taxed at severall Places by reason of this Acte; But yf anye person happen to be double sett taxed or charged either in one place or at severall places, then he to be discharged of the one Taxat^on and charged wth the other, according to the meaninge and extent of this Acte; Anye Thinge contrarye in this p^{ar}se Acte to the contrarye now^o standinge.

XIV.
On Complaint of
Double Charge,
Quintone of one
Rate shall be
proceeded;

Penalty on Person
under such Protest,
Five Shillings Item.

And that yt be ordeyned and enacted by the said Authoritie of this present Parliament, That no person havinge two Mansions or two Places to resort unto, or callinge hymselfe Householde Servant or Wrying Servant to the Quenes Ma^{ty} or other Lorde or Ladye Maister or Maistres, be excused upon his sayenge from the Taxes of the said Subsidie in neither of the Places where he says he sett or taxed, unless he bringe a Certificate in wrying from the Chymysoner where that he is so sett or taxed in deede at one place; And yf anye person that ought to be sett and taxed to these present Subsidies by reason of his removinge or reacting to two places, or by reason of his sayinge that he elsewhere was taxed, or by reason of anye privilege, of his dwellinge or abidinge in anye place not beinge comprised in this Acte, or otherwise by his Corry or Crafts, or by anye Wordes or Sayinges or otherwise, Or yf anye that is a Chymysoner or Assessor of others, happen to escape from the said Taxat^on for the payment of these Subsidies or anye of them, and be not sett and taxed according to the true intent of this Acte, and that proved by Present Examynat^on Informac^on or otherwise before the said Chymysoners or twoe of them, or before the Barons of the Quenes Ma^{ty} Exchequer or twoe Justices of the Peace of the Countie where sache person dwelleth; then everie sache person that, by sache manner or otherwise, wilinge by Corry or w^ort just causes, shall happen to escape from the said Taxat^on or Payment aforesaid or anye of them, and shall not be rated taxed and sett, shalbe charged upon the knowledge and prooffe thereof, wth and at the double value of so muche as he should might or ought to have bene sett and taxed at by vertue of this Acte; And the same double value to be levied gathered and paid of his Goodes and Cattel Lande and Tenement towards the said Subsidie, and further to be payed according to the discretions of the Barons Justices and Chymysoners before whom he shalbe convicted for his Offence and Default in that behalf.

XV.
Chymysoner
shall cause
Quintone and
the Assessment.

And be yt further enacted by the Authoritie aforesaid, That the said Chymysoner in everie Chymysen which shall be or inhabite in anye Countie or Place wth the Lynyns of these Chymysen, or the more parte of them, shall have full power and authoritie by this Acte to sett rate and cause overle other Chymysoner joynt wth them in everie sache Chymysen, and the said Chymysen wth everie Dytyan shall also cause s^{ch} Assessor wth in these Dytyan for his or these Goodes Lande and other the Premises as is aforesaid; By the which said Chymysen

he aide Chynnysonen to whom yt shall appoyne, shall indifferently set tyme & manner themselves and the aide Assessor's; and that nowell the stines upon eweris of the aide Chynnysonen and Assessor's so second rated and taxed, as the summes made and presented by the Promoter's as is aforesaid, shalbe written certified sett & entered, and the Extremes thereof to be made, wth other the Inhabitant's of that parous wthin the Lynnytes of the same Chynnyson and Division as to be gathered and levied, in like manner as yt ought or should have bene yf the aide Chynnysonen had not bene in the aide Chynnyson.

Also that all parous of the Estate of a Baron or Barons, and eweris Estate above, shalbe charged wth their Freshowde and Value as is aforesaid, by the Chancery or Lords Key of the Greute Seale of Englands, the Hight Treasurer of Englands for the tyme beinge, or one of them, together wth other suchs parous as by the Queens Ma^{ty} Authoritie or Commandement shalbe named and appoyned, and they to be charged for the aide severall payment's of the aide Subsidies after the forme of the aide Graunte, according to the Taxa^{tyon} aforesaid; And the stines of and upon them to be set and taxed, wth the Names of the Collectors appoynted for the gatherings and paying of the same, to be extracted delivered and certified at dates and places above specified by the Lords Chancery or Key of the Greute Seale and Lords Treasurer or one of them, together wth other suchs parous as therunto shalbe named as is aforesaid.

XVI.
These shall be
delivered by the
Land Chancery,
Treasurer, &c.

Also be yt further enacted by the Authoritie aforesaid, That after the Taxes and Assesses of the aide stines upon and by the aide Assessinge and Certificats as is aforesaid made, the aide Chynnysonen or as manye of them as shalbe therunto appoynted, have Authoritie by the Queens Ma^{ty} Comynsion, shall wth all speede and wthout delaye, by their Wryting, extracte the aide Taxe thereof, under the Seales and Signes Manerell of the aide Chynnysonen or as manye of them as shalbe appointed at the lease, And the same shall deliver unto sufficient and substantial Inhabitant's Constables Subconstables Bailiff's and other Officers joyntly, of Hundred's Townes Fishes and other Places aforesaid wthin their Lynnytes, and to other sufficient parous Inhabitant's of the same oalls, by the discreti^{on} of the aide Chynnysonen wth the Assent of the Hight Collector, and as the place and parties shall requyre, nowell the p^{ar}icular Names and Summes as the Remembrances of all the sumes of Money taxed and set of and upon e^{ve}ry parous nowell Man or Woman chargeable to this Acte, Householdiers and all other Inhabitant's and Dweller's wthin the aide Fishes Townes and Places contributories to this Acte of Subsidie; By Authoritie of whiches Wryting & Extremes as delivered, the aide Officers and other persons so named and deputed, shalbe shall have full Power and Authoritie by vertue of this Acte, y^{med}iatly after the delivrye of the aide Wrytynge or Extremes, to demande levee and gather of e^{ve}ry parous therein specified the stines and stines in the same Wryting or Extremes comprised, And for non payment thereof to distraine the same parous or parous so beinge delivryed, by their Good's and Cattells, and the Distresses so taken to kepe by the space of eight daies, at the Cost and Charge of the Owne's thereof; And yf the aide Owne's do not paye suchs somme of Money as shalbe taxed by Authoritie of this Acte wthin the same Eight daies, then the same Distresse to be appraised by fower three or twoes of the Inhabitant's where suchs Distresse is taken, and also then to be soude by the Constable or other Collectors for the payment of the aide Money, and the Overplus chynnyng of the sale and keeping thereof (yf anye be) to be y^{med}iatly restored to the Owne's of the same Distresse; whichs aide Officers and other parous so deputed to take take gather and levee the aide stines, shall answer and be charged for the portion oalls to them assigned and lynnyed, to be gathered levied and comprised in the aide wryting or extreme so to them as is aforesaid delivered, to the use of o^{ur} So^{vere}igne Ladie the Queens Ma^{ty} and her Heires and Successors; And the aide summe in that wryting or extreme comprised, to paye unto the Hight Collector or Collectors of that place for the Collection of the same, in manner & forme underwriten therunto to be named and deputed; and the same Inhabitant's & Officers so gatherings the same p^{ar}icular Stimes, for their Collection thereof, shall resynne for e^{ve}ry xx s. as by these received and paid, true pence; and that to be allowed at the payment of their Collection by them to be made to the Hight Collector or Collectors.

XVII.
After Assessment,
Extremes shall be
delivered by the
Commissioners to
Officers, who shall
levy the same
summe, by Distress
do, and pay the
same to their severall
Directors as the
Hight Collectors.

Also further be yt enacted by the aide authoritie, That the aide Chynnysonen, or the more p^{ar}te of them as shall take upon them the Execution and Burysse of the aide Comynsion, shall for e^{ve}ry of the aide Payment's of the aide Subsidies, name suchs sufficient and able parous whichs then shall have and possesse Land & other Hereditaments in their owne Right of the cleve yerlie value of fowerie pound's, or Good's to the value of CCCC l. at the lease, as be shalbe taxed in the Subsidie Booke, yf anye suchs be in the aide Lynnytes, and for want of suchs so assessed, then those to be appoynted Collectors that then shalbe sufficient, and rated and taxed in the Subsidie Booke in Land or Good's next to the values aforesaid, as by their discreti^{on} shalbe thought good, in whichs Ryding's Lathes Wapentakes Rapes Cities Townes Corporates and other whosoever places, nowell wthin places privileged as wthout, not beinge forep^{ar}ted wthin this Acte, to be Hight Collectors, and to have the Collection and Receipts of the aide summes sett and leviable wthin the Franchise Lynnytes and Burwals where they shalbe so lynnyed and appoynted to be Hight Collectors; And to eweris of the aide Collectors so severally named, the aide Chynnysonen, or twoes of them at the lease, wth all speede and wthout delaye, after the aide whole stime of anye payment of the aide Subsidies be set by all the Lynnytes of the same their Comynsion, or in suchs Lynnytes as the Hight Collectors shalbe so severally assigned, shall under their Seales and Signes Manerell deliver one Extremes intimated in P^{ar}chment, comprising in yt the names of all suchs parous as were assigned to levee the aide p^{ar}icular stines, and the stines of e^{ve}ry Hundred's Wapentake Towne and other Place aforesaid, wth the Names and Summes of

XVIII.
Commissioners
shall assign
High Collectors
for receiving the
same to levied.

the poore so chargeable, according to the Extente so first thereof made and deliuered as is aforesaid: And the Collectors as to be assigned, shalbe charged to answer the whole sume comprised in the said Extente lymynted to his Collection as is aforesaid.

NOTE.
High Collectors
shall cause her
Recognitions to
be put downe
by them, to be
certified into the
Exchequer by the
Commissioners.

Provision aforesaid and be yt lincet by the authority aforesaid, That the said Commissioners havinge authoritie by this Acte to name and appoynt the said High Collectors of either of the said Subsidies, shall yndenture upon the Mynynghen and Election, take by Authority of this present Parliament, sufficient Recognitions or Obligacions, w^{ch} saye Fee or Rewarde to be paid therefore, of e^{ch} poore so by them to be named to bee High Collectors, to be bounde to the Queenes Ma^{ty} in the double name of the summe of his Collection, and to be indured and made upon suche Conditions, That is to saye; For the Collection of the said first payement of the said first Subsidie, That yf the said Collectors his Heires or Executors do truly content and paye to the use of the Queenes Ma^{ty} her Heires or Successors in the Receipts of the said Exchequer, at or before the said twelveth daye of February which shalbe in the yere of o^r Lord God 1589, so muche of the said summe of Money allotted and appoynted to his Collection, as he shall collecte and gather, and content to paye the Residue of his Collection and Charge w^{ch} in one Month next after suche tyme as he hath gathered and collected the same Residue, That then the said Recognitions or Obligacions to be void, or els to stande in full strength and vertue; And for the Collection of the seconde payement of the said first Subsidie, upon conditions that yf the said Collectors his Heires or Executors do truly content and paye to the use of the Queenes Ma^{ty} her Heires or Successors, in her Receipts of the Exchequer at or before the said twelveth daye of February which shalbe in the yere of o^r Lord God 1590, someche of the said summe of Money allotted and appoynted to his Collection, as he shall collecte and gather, and content and paye the Residue of his Collection and Charge, w^{ch} in one Month next after suche tyme as he hath gathered and collected the same Residue, That then the said Recognitions or Obligacions to be void, or els to stande in full strength and vertue; And for the Collection of the said first payement of the said seconde Subsidie, upon conditions that yf the said Collectors his Heires or Executors do truly content and paye to the use of the Queenes Ma^{ty} her Heires or Successors in her Receipts of the Exchequer at or before the said xijth daye of February which shalbe in the yere of o^r Lord God 1591, someche of the said summe of Money allotted & appoynted to his Collection as he shall collecte and gather, and content and paye the Residue of his Collection & Charge w^{ch} in one Month next after suche tyme as he hath gathered and collected the same Residue, That then the said Recognitions or Obligacions to be void or els to stande in full strength & vertue; And for the Collection of the said seconde payement of the said seconde Subsidie, upon Conditions that yf the said Collectors his Heires or Executors doe truly content and paye to the use of the Queenes Ma^{ty} her Heires or Successors in her Receipts of the Exchequer at or before the said twelveth daye of February which shalbe in the yere of o^r Lord God 1592, someche of the said summe of Money allotted and appoynted to his Collection as he shall collecte and gather, and content and paye the Residue of his Collection and Charge within one Month next after suche tyme as he hath gathered and collected the same Residue, That then the said Recognitions or Obligacions to be void or els to stande in full strength and vertue: Whiche said w^{ch}all Recognitions or Obligacions so taken, the said Commissioners shall affixe certifie and deliuer into the Queenes Ma^{ty} Exchequer, w^{ch} the severall Certificates of the said Taxacions and Rates of the payment of the said twoe Subsidies, and at by the tyme to them prescribed and appoynted by this Acte for the Certificate of the said severall Taxacions of the said Subsidies; upon payne of Forfeiture of Tenne Pounds to the Queenes Ma^{ty} for everie Recognitions or Obligacions not certified; And that everie suche Collectors so elected named and chosen, upon Request to hym made, shall knowlege and make the said Recognitions or Obligacions, upon payne and forfeiture of Twente poundes to the Queenes Ma^{ty} for the refusall thereof; And that the Thier and Barons of the Exchequer for the tyme beinge, upon payment of the said severall Collections of the said Subsidies at the Dales and Tymen herein lymynted for the payment thereof, shall cancell and deliwer the Recognitions or Obligacions for the payment thereof to the Collectors or Collectors, w^{ch} saye other Warrantes, and w^{ch} saye Fee or Rewarde to be paid for the same to saye poore: And e^{ch} Collectors so depayed havinge the said Extente in Pichment as is aforesaid, shall have Authority by this Acte to appoynte Dayes and Places w^{ch} in the Circuit of his Collection, for the Paym^t of the said Subsidies to hym to be made, and thereof to give warrynge by Proclamation or otherwise, to all the Constables or other Poore or Inhabitant^s havinge the Charge of the p^{ar}ticular Collection w^{ch} in the Hundred^s Fishes Townes or other Places by hym or them lymynted, to make Payment for the said p^{ar}ticular Collection of e^{ch} s^{um}me as to them shall appoyne; And yf at the same Daye & Place so lymynted and prefixed by the said High Collectors, the said Constable Officers or other Poore or Inhabitant^s as is aforesaid, for the said p^{ar}ticular Collection assigned and appoynted w^{ch} in suche Hundred Cities Townes or other Place, do not paye unto the said High Collectors the summe w^{ch} in their severall Hundred^s Townes Fishes and other Places, due and comprised in the said Extente thereof to them deliivered by the said Commissioners or some of them as is aforesaid, or someche thereof as they have by anye means recovered, (Two paces for everie pounde for the said p^{ar}ticular Collection as is aforesaid shalbe thereof to be allowed excepted and shewed,) That then yt shalbe lawfull to the said High Collectors and everie of those and to their Assignes, to distraine everie of the said Constables Officers and other Inhabitant^s, for their said severall and p^{ar}ticular Collection of the said summe comprised in the said Extente and Wrying thereof to them is everie of them as is before expressed deliivered, or for someche of the same summe as or then shall happen to be gathered and levied and deliivered

High Collectors
shall off to
Commission, in
to pay Money
lincet, shewing
shewed, per Poore.

On Felton,
Commission, in
may be shewed.

and unpaid, by the Good^e and Cattells of every of them as being behynde; And the Distresse so taken to be kepte appoynted and sold as is aforesaid, and thereof to take and levee the summes so then being behynde and unpaid; And the overplus charynge of the sale of the said Distresse (yf anye be) to be restored and delivered unto the Owne^r in forme above remembered.

Provided always and be yt Inacted by the authorities aforesaid, That no person or persons shalbe nominated or appoynted to be a Highe Collecto^r or Collecto^rs for the seconde payment of any Fifeneth Tenche or Subsidie granted by this Acte, whiche before that tyme have bene a Collecto^r or Collecto^rs for the first payment of anye pte of the same Fifeneth Tenche or Subsidie, unlesse suche person or persons so to be nominated and appoynted Highe Collecto^r or Collecto^rs for the said seconde payment, doe first shewe forthie before hym or them by whom he shalbe so nominated and appoynted, his Quictus or for the discharge of his Collection before appoynted to his Charge, upon payne of One Hundred Pounds^e to be paid and forfeited by hym or them that so shall nominate and appoynt anye suche Collecto^r contrary to this present Acte.

Provided also, That no person inhabiting in any Citty Burrough or Towne Corporate, shalbe compelled to be any Assesso^r or Collecto^r, or of for anye pte of the said Subsidie, in anye Place or Places out of the said Citty Burrough or Towne Corporate where he dwelleth.

And yt is also by the said Authorities Inacted, That yf said Inhabitant^r or Officer, or whatsoever person or persons charged to and for the Collection & Receipte of any pte or portion of the said Subsidie by anye manner of manner according to this Acte, or any person or persons, for themselves or as Keep Gardian Deputie Facto^r or Attorney of or for anye other person or persons, of anye Good^e and Cattells of the Owne^r thereof, at the tyme of the said Assesinge to be paid, beinge owne of this Realme or in anye other partes not knowne, or of and for the Good^e & Cattells of anye other person or persons, of anye Corpora^{ti}on Fraternity Miserie or other whatsoever Cōmunaltie, being Corporate or not Corporate, and all persons having in their Rule Govern^{ance} and Custodie, any Good^e or Cattells at the tyme of the said Assesinge or anye of them to be made, Or whiche for said Cause for and by Collection, or for hymself or for anye other, or by reason that he hath the Rule Govern^{ance} or Custodie of anye Good^e or Cattells of anye other person or persons, Corpora^{ti}on Cōmunaltie Fraternity Gayde or Miserie, or anye such other like, or as Facto^r Deputie or Attorney of or for any person, shalbe taxed rated valued and sett to anye summe or summes by reason of this Acte, and after the taxat^{ion} or assessing upon anye such person or persons as shalbe charged wth the Receipte of the same, happen to dye, or deye from the place where he was so taxed and sett, or his Good^e or Cattells be so clayed or in such privy & covert manner kepte, as the said person or persons charged wth the same, by Excestes or other Wryingt^{on} from the said Cōmynioners, or as manye of them as shalbe therunto appoynted by the said Cōmynion as is aforesaid, can so maye levee the same summe or summes comprised wth in the same Excestes, by Distresse wth in the lymtes of their Collection as is aforesaid, or cannot sell suche Distresse or Distresses as be taken for anye of the said payment^s, before the tyme lymtyed to the Highe Collecto^r for his payment to be made in the Quenes Ma^ys Receipte, Then upon rebatta thereof wth due Examynat^{ion} by the Oathe or Examynat^{ion} of suche person or persons as shalbe charged wth and for the Receipte and Collection of the same, before the said Cōmynioners, or as manye of them as by the said Cōmynion shalbe therunto appoynted, where such person or persons or other as is aforesaid their Good^e and Cattells were sett and taxed, and upon playne Certificate thereof made in the Quenes Ma^ys Exchequer by the same Cōmynioners, aswell of the dwelling place names and stomes of the said person, of whome the said summes cannot be levied and hadd as is aforesaid, then aswell the Constables and other Inhabitant^r appoynted for the same ptyculer Collection, against the Highe Collecto^r, as the Highe Collecto^r upon his Accompte and Oathe in the said Excheq^r, to be discharged thereof; and procees to be made for the Quenes Ma^ys owne of the said Exchequer, by the discret^{ion} of the Barons of the said Exchequer against suche person, his Heires or Executors so being behinde wth his payment: And over that, the same Cōmynioners, to whome anye suche Declarat^{ion} of the Prisoners shalbe made in forme aforesaid, from tyme to tyme shall have full power and authoritie to directe their Precept^s or Precept^s unto the said person or persons charged wth anye summe of for and upon anye such person or persons or other as is aforesaid, or to anye Shierif Stewards Bailiff or other whatsoever Officer Myntner person or persons of such place or places where anye such person or persons so owinge such summe or summes shall have Land^s and Tenement^s or other Hereditament^s or Real Possession Good^e and Cattells, whereby anye such person or persons so indebted, his Heires Executors or Assignes or other having the Custodie Governance or Dispositi^{on} of anye Good^e Cattells Land^s or Tenement^s or other Hereditam^{en}t^s, whiche ought or maye by this Acte lawfully be distrayned or taken for the same, hath and shall have Good^e Cattells Land^s Tenement^s or other Possession, whereof such summe or summes whiche by anye such person or persons maye or ought to be levied, he yt wth in the lymtes of such Cōmynion where such person or persons was or were taxed, or wth in, in anye place wth in this Realme of Englande Wales or other the Quenes Ma^ys Domynions Marches or Territories; By which Precept^s aswell such person or persons shalbe charged to levee such Money, as the Officer of the Place or Places where such Distresse may be taken, shall have full Power and Authoritie to distrayne the said person indebted charged or chargeable by this Acte, or his Executors or Assignment^s of his Good^e and Cattells, his Gardian Facto^r Deputie Leasesmen Farm^{er}s & Assignes, and all other persons by whose Hand^s or owne of whose Land^s anye such person shalbe have Fee Rent Arrears or other Profit^s, or whiche at the tyme of the said assessinge, shall have Good^e or Cattells or anye other things moveable of anye such person or persons beinge indebted

XX.
Collectors of the first Payment shall not be named Collectors of the second, without producing their Quictus for the first.

XXI.
A person and Collectors shall be inhabitants.

XXII.
In case of Death, of Collectors, or Parties chargeable for themselves or others, and sufficient Distress not forthcoming, High Collectors shall be discharged of the Money due from such Parties, and Process shall issue against the Parties liable.

Commissioners may issue their Precepts to levy such Money by Distress on Farmers, Leasesmen, or Parties liable, who may retain the same out of their Rents, &c.

or ovyngs suche summes; And the Distresses so taken, shalbe to be kepte appoynted and sold, in like manner and forme as is aforesaid for the Distresses to be taken upon suche psons to be taxed to the said Subsidies, and being sufficient to distrayne wthin the Lymyt^s of the Collecto^r Inhabitant^s or other Officers charged wth or for the said summes so upon them to be taxed; And yf anye suche Distress for non payment happen to be taken out of the lymyt of the said psons charged & assigned to levie the same, the psons so charged for the levie of anye suche summes by Distress, shall pceive and take by the same Distress, for the Labo^r of everie pson going for the execution thereof, for everie Myle that anye suche pson so labourerth for the same, Twentie pence; And everie Fermo^r Ten^{ts} Gardian Fermo^r or other whatsoever pson, being distrigined or otherwise charged for payment of anye suche summe or summes, or anye other summe by reason of this Acte, shalbe of suche summe or summes, of hym or them so levied & taken, discharged and acquoyted at his next daye of payment of the same, or at the daye ofe of suche Good^e and Cattells as he that is so distrayned hold in his Canonic or Governance, against hym or them that shalbe so taxed and set; Anye Graunte or Writing Obligatorie or other whatsoever Matter to the contrarye made heretofore notwithstandinge: And yf anye suche pson that shoulde be so distrayned, have no Land^e or Tenement^s sufficient, whereby he or his Ten^{ts} and Fermo^r maye be distrayned, or have alwyen clayned or hidd his Good^e and Cattells wherby he shoulde or might be distrayned, in suche manner that suche Good^e and Cattells shoulde not be knownen or founde, so that the summe of or by hym to be paid in the said forme, shall as can be conveniently levied, Then upon relation thereof to the Cōmynsioners or to as manye of them as by the said Cōmynsion shalbe therunto appoynted, where suche pson or psons was taxed and set, by the Othes of hym or them that shalbe charged wth the levie and payment of that summe or summes, The same Cōmynsioners shall make a Precept in suche manner as is aforesaid, for to attache take and arrest the bodie of suche pson or psons that ought to paye the said summes and by this Acte shalbe charged wth and for the said summe & summes; And them so taken safelie to keepe in prison wthin the Shire or other Place where anye suche pson or psons shalbe taken and attached, there to remayne wthout Baile or Maynpryse, untill hee hath paid the said summe or summes, that suche pson for hymself or for any other by this Acte shalbe chargeable or ought to be charged wthall, and also for the Fees of e^{ch}e suche Arrest to hym or them that shall execute suche Precept, Twentie pence; And that everie Officer unto whose suche Precept shalbe directed, do his true diligence and execute the same upon everie pson so being indebted, upon payne to forfeite to the Queenes Ma^{ty} for everie default in that behalfe, Twentie shilling^e; And that no Keep of anye Gaole, from his Gaole suffer anye suche pson to goe at large by letting to Baile, or otherwise to depte oute of his Prison, before he have paid his said Debit and the said twentie pence for the said Arrest, upon payne to forfeite to the Queenes Ma^{ty} fourtie shilling^e; And the same Gaoler to paye to the Queenes Ma^{ty} the double value, aswell of the Rate whiche the said pson so ymprisoned was taxed at, as of the said twentie pence for the Fees: And like Proces and Remedye in like forme shalbe granted by the said Cōmynsioners, or as manye of them as by the said Cōmynsion shalbe therunto appoynted, at like Informa^{ti}on of e^{ch}e pson or psons being charged wth any summe of Money for any other pson or psons by reason of the said Subsidies, and not thereof paid, but willfully wthdrawen, nor the same leviable wthin the lymyt^s where suche psons were therunto taxed: And yf the summe or summes, being behynde unpaid by any pson or psons as is aforesaid, be levied and gathered by force of the said Processe to be made by the said Cōmynsioners, or yf in default or for lacke of Payment thereof, the pson or psons so ovyng the said summe or summes of Money, by Proces of the same Cōmynsioners to be made as is aforesaid, be cōmytted to Prison in forme aforesaid, that then the said Cōmynsioners whiche shall award such Proces, shall make Certificate thereof in the said Exchequer of that shalbe doon in the Premises, in the Terme next following after suche summe or summes of Money so being behynde shalbe levied and gathered, or suche pson or psons for non payment of the same cōmytted to Prison: And yf y^t happen anye of the said Collecto^r to be assigned, or anye Male^r Sherif^t Seaward^e Constables the Hedborough Burgholders Bailiff or anye other Officer or Mynstre or other whatsoever pson or psons, to disobey the said Cōmynsioners or anye of them, in the reasonable request to them made by the said Cōmynsioners for execu^{ti}on of the said Cōmynsion, Or yf any of the Officers or other psons doe refuse that to them shall upsteyne and belongs to doe by reason of any Precept to hym or them to be directed, or any reasonable Cōmmandment Instance or Request touching the Premises, or other defaults in anye Apparances or Collection to make, or yf anye pson, being suspecte not to be indifferentlie taxed as is aforesaid, do refuse to be assayed according to the teno^r of this Acte before the said Cōmynsioners, or as manye of them as shalbe therunto assigned as is aforesaid, or will not appeare before the same Cōmynsioners upon warning to hym made, or els make Resistance or Rescue upon anye Distress upon hym to be taken for anye pcell of the said Subsidies, or cōmyt anye mysbehavio^r in anye manner of vice contrarie to this Acte, or cōmyt any willfull cōsuyon or other whatsoever willfull not dōinge or saydng, contrarie to the teno^r of this Acte or Graunt; the same Cōmynsioners and everie number of them above remembered, or twoe of them at the least, upon probable knowledge of anye suche misdoings^e hold by Informa^{ti}on or Enquyry^ement, shall and maye set upon everie suche Offendo^r for everie suche Offense, in the name of a Fyne by the same Offendo^r to be forfeited, fourtie shilling^e or under, by direction of the same Cōmynsioners; And further, the same Cōmynsioners, and everie number of them or twoe of them at the least, shall have authority by this present Acte, to playste e^{ch}e suche Offendo^r by ymprisonment, them so remayne and to be delivered by their direction as shall come to them convenient; the said Fyne, yf anye suche be, to be certified by the said Cōmynsioners that so amount the same, into the Queenes Ma^{ty} said Exchequer, there to be levied and paid by the Collecto^r of that ptes for the said Subsidies remembered into the said Exchequer, so to thero^e charged wth the payment of the said Subsidies, in suche manner as yf the said Fyne had bene set and taxed upon the said Offendo^r for the said Subsidies.

On Petition of
any such Distress
Commissioners may
issue Proce^s to
attach the body
of the Party
Bailie, who shall
be bounden
until Payment;

Like Proces
against Persons
chargeable for
others;

Comissions of all
such Proces into
the Exchequer;

Collectors and
Officers distring-
ing, Persons refusing
to appear or to be
assayed, or being
guilty of any
misbehaviour,
may be fined and
imprisoned by
Commissioners.

Bye
Certificats may
be made, where
Commissioners
do not all agree.

Collectors shall
summe for their
respective Subsidies.

Executors,
Heirs, Heirs of
Commissioners or
Collectors, for
dying, shall
execute this
Statute.

Item of the first
and subsequent
Certificats, where all the
Commissioners
do not join.

XXVI.
Statute here
shall be read into
the Borough of
Stamford.

XXVII.
Persons having
Landward or other
Personal Property,
shall be charged for

Collection: And yf the said Commissioners joyned in one Comynson amongst themselves in that Matter cannot agree, or yf any of them be not ready, or refuse to make Certificate w^o other of the same Commissioners, Then the said Commissioners maye make severall Indentures in forme aforesaid of their sefall lymys or separtion of Collecto^r within the lymyt of their Comynson, upon and in the Hundred^e Wardes Wapentakes Lathes Rapes or suche other like Divisions w^o in their said severall lymyt of their Comynson, as the Places there shall requyre to be severred and divided, and as to the same Commissioners shall seeme good, to make Divisions of their lymys or Collections for the sefall Charges of the same Collecto^r; So that always one Collecto^r shalbe charged and accompte for his pte to lym to be lymyted only by hymself, and not for anye other lymyt to the parte of anye of his Fellowes. And the charges of e^{ch}e of the Collecto^r to be sett and certified severally upon them; And everie suche Collecto^r, upon his Accompte and Payment of the summe of Money lymytted w^o in his Collection, to be severally by hymself acquyted and discharged in the said Exchequer, w^oout payeng anye manner Fees or Reward^e to anye pson or psons for the same, upon payne and penable last abovevided, and not to be charged for anye portion of any other Collecto^r: And yf anye Commissioner, after he hath taken Certificate of them that as is aforesaid shalbe before anye suche Commissioners examyned, and the summes rated and sett and the Bookes and Wryting^e thereof being in his Hand^e, Or yf anye Collecto^r or other pson charged w^o anye Receipt of anye pte of either of the said Subsidies, or anye other pson taxed or otherwise by this Acte charged w^o and for anye poell of either of the said Subsidies, or w^o anye other Summe Wyne Amercement Penable or other Forfeiture, happen to dye before the Commissioners Collecto^r or other whatsoever pson or psons, have executed accomplished suidid or sufficientl discharged that w^o to everie suche pson shall apperney or belong to doe according to this Acte, Then the Executors and Heires of everie suche pson, and all other seid of anye Land^e and Tenement that anye suche pson being charged by this Acte and decedde before he be discharged thereof, or anye other to his use only, hadd of Estate of Inher^oitance, at the tyme that anye suche pson was named Commissioners Collecto^r or otherwise charged w^o or for anye manner of Thinge to be done satisfied or paid by reason of this Acte; And all these that have in their Possessions or Hand^e anye Good^e Castells Lathes or other Thing^e that were to anye suche pson or psons at the tyme of his Deathe, or anye Land^e or Tenement that were the same psons at the tyme he was as is aforesaid charged by this Acte, shalbe by the same compelled and charged to doe and accomplishe in everie case, as the same pson so being charged shoulde have doen, or might have bene compelled to doe, yf he had bene in playne Lief, after suche Rate of the Land^e and Good^e of the said Commissioners or Collecto^r as the pte shall have in his Hand^e; And yf the said Commissioners, for causes reasonable them moving, shall thinke yt not convenient to joyne in one Certificate as is aforesaid, Then the said pson or psons that shall first joyne together, or he that shall first certifie the said Wryting Indented as is aforesaid, shall certifie all the Names of the Commissioners of that Comynson, wherupon suche Wryting shalbe there then to be certified, w^o Division of the Hundred^e Wapentakes Ward^e Tything^e and other Places to and amonge suche Commissioners of the same Comynson, w^o the Names of the same Commissioners where suche Separtion and Divisions shalbe, w^o the grasse summes of Money, aswell of and for the said Subsidie taxed or sett of or w^o in the said Hundred^e Ward^e Wapentakes or other Places, to lym or them divided or assigned that shall so certifie the said first Wrytinge, as of the Wyne Admencement Penable and other Forfeitures, yf anye happen to be w^o in the same lymys, wherof the same Wryting^e shalbe certified; And after suche Wryting^e indented, w^o as is aforesaid shalbe certified and not conteyne in yt the whole & full summes sett and taxed w^o in the lymyt of the same Comynson, the other Commissioners of the same, before the daye of Payment of the said Subsidies, shall certifie into the said Exchequer by their Wryting or Wryting^e Indented to be made as is aforesaid, the grasse and severall summes sett and taxed w^o in the places to them lymytted for siche of the said Subsidies, and other Wyne Amercement Penable and Forfeitures, w^o the Names of the Hundred^e Ward^e Wapentakes and other Places to them assigned; or else by their said Wryting^e indented, to certifie at the same Place before the same daye of Payment, suche reasonable causes for their Excuses while they maye not make suche Certificate of and for the said Subsidies Wyne Amercement and other Forfeitures growing or set, by reason of the Causes of their Lett^e, or of their not certifyinge as is aforesaid, or else in default thereof, Procees to be made owre of the Queenes Ma^{ty} said Exchequer against the said Commissioners & everie of them not makinge Certificate as is aforesaid, by the Discretion of the Treasurer and Barons of the said Exchequer.

PROVIDED also and be yt enacted by the Authorite aforesaid, That the Inhabit^ont^s of the Pish of S^t Marys called Stamford Baron in the Suburbe of the Burrough and Towne of Stamford in the Sowthe parte of the Water there, called Wellenden, which hereafter shalbe contributours to the payment of thole present Subsidies granted to the Queenes Ma^{ty} her Heires and Successo^r, shalbe assessed rated and taxed for this tyme by suche Comynsables which shalbe appoynted for the ratinge rating and ratinge of the Subsidie w^o in the Countie of Lincoln, and shalbe for the same contributours and paye the said Subsidies to the Collecto^r or Collecto^r which shalbe assigned and appoynted for the levying and gathering of the same, w^o the Aldermen and Burgesses of the said Burrough and Towne of Stamford.

PROVIDED also and be yt further enacted by the Authorite aforesaid, That all and evrye pson and psons havinge Manor^e Land^e Tenement^e and other Hereditament^e chargeable to the Payment of the Subsidies granted to the Queenes Ma^{ty} by this Acte, and also havinge Spiritual Possessions chargeable to her said Ma^{ty} by the Grant made by the Clergie of this Realme in their Convocations, and over this, having

Substance in Good^e and Cattell chargeable by this said Acte, That then yf anye of the said pson or pson he hereafter charged assessed and taxed for the said Mannor Land^e and Tenement^e and Spirituall Possessions, and also assessed charged and taxed for his and thaire Good^e and Cattell, That then he or they shalbe only charged by vertue of this Acte for his and thaire said Mannor Land^e Tenement^e Hereditaments and Spirituall Possessions, or only for his said Good^e and Cattell, the best therof to be taken for the Queens Ma^e, and not to be charged for bothe or double charged for any of them; Anye Thinge in this Acte contrary to the contrary in any wise not^estanding.

Land, &c. or for
Person^e only,
according to the
highest Rate, and
not doubly charged.

PROVIDEN also, That this Grant of Subsidie, or aide Thinge therein conveyed, in any wise extende not to charge the Inhabitant^e dwelling in Irelande Jersey and Gernsey, or anye of them, of or for concerning anye Mannor Land^e Tenement^e or other Possessions, Good^e Cattell or other Moveable Substance, whiche the said Inhabitant^e or Dwellers or anye others to thaire use, have within Irelande Jersey and Gernsey, or anye of them, of or for concerning anye Fee or Wages whiche anye of the said Inhabitant^e or Dwellers have of the Queens Ma^e, for thaire Attendance and doinge Service to o^r So^raigne Ladie, in Irelande Jersey and Gernsey, or in anye of them; Anye Thinge in this present Acte to the contrary in any wise not^estanding.

XXVIII.
Exemption for
Land, Person^e,
and Office, in
Ireland, Jersey,
and Gernsey.

PROVIDEN also, That this present Acte of Subsidie as any thing therein conveyed, extende to anye of the Engliche Inhabitant^e or Resident in anye of the Countie of Northumberlande Cumberlande Westmerland, the Towne of Berwiche, the Towne of Newcastle upon Tyne, and the Bishopricke of Durham, or to anye of them, of or for concerning anye Mannor Land^e Tenement^e or other Possessions Good^e Cattell or other moveable Substance, whiche the same Engliche Inhabitant^e or Dwellers, or anye other to thaire use, have wthin the said Countie of Northumberlande Cumberlande Westmerland, or the Towne of Berwiche, the Towne of Newcastle upon Tyne, or the Bishopricke of Durham, or anye of them, of or for concerning anye Fee or Wages whiche anye of the said Engliche Inhabitant^e or Dwellers have of the Queens Ma^e for thaire attendunce or doinge service to the Queens Ma^e, for or within the said Countie of Northumberlande Cumberlande Westmerland, the Towne of Berwiche, the Towne of Newcastle upon Tyne, and the Bishopricke of Durham, or anye of them, to or for the said taxing levying gathering or payment; but that the Engliche Inhabitant^e and Resident and everie of them of the same Countie, Bishopricke, and Towne, and everie of them, shalbe of and from the said Subsidie, and everie part thereof, onlie for thaire Mannor Land^e Telle^e Fee Wages Good^e and Cattell, lying and being in the same Countie Towne and Bishopricke, or anye of them, utterly acquitted and discharged; Anye thinge in this present Acte before rehearsed to the contrary not^estanding.

XXIX.
Exemption for
English Inhabitant^e
of the Northern
Countie.

PROVIDEN also, That all lres Patent^e granted by the Queens Ma^e or anye of her most noble Progenitor^e to anye Cities Boroughes or Townes wthin this Realme, of any manner of Liberties Privileges or Exemption, from the burden and charge of anye such Grant of Subsidie, whiche be at this present tyme in force and vailable, shall remayne good & effectuall to the said Cities Boroughes and Townes hereafter, accordinge to the purpotes thereof; although the Inhabitant^e of the same and also the said Corporacion shall, upon the greate and weightie consideration of the Grante sheweth, be for this Grante charged and contributorie, in like manner forme and sorte as other Cities Boroughes and Townes whiche be not in any wise privileged but by this Acte charged.

XXX.
Proviso for
Liberties of Cities
in respect to
Grant of Subsidie:
(the vth VI.)

PROVIDEN also, and be yt enacted by the authoritie aforesaid, That an Orphan or Infant wthin the age of xiiijth yeres, borne wthin any of the Queens Ma^e's Dominions, shalbe charged to anye payment of this Subsidie for his or her Good^e and Chattell to hym or her lere or bequeathed; anye Thinge in this Acte contrary to the contrary not^estanding.

XXXI.
Exemption for
Personality of
Orphan, &c.

PROVIDEN also, That this Acte nor anye Thinge therein conveyed, shall extende to the Good^e or Land^e of anye Colledge Halle or Howell wthin the Universitie of Oxforde and Cambridge, or anye of them, or to the Good^e or Land^e of the Colledge of Wynton, founded by Bishoppe Wickham, or to the Good^e or Land^e of the Colledge of Eaton next Wyndor, or to the Land^e Tenement^e or Revenue onlie assigned or appoynted for the sustentation and lyvinge of the poore Knight^e founded in the Caste or Colledge of Wyndor by o^r lres So^raigne Lorde Kinge Henry the Eighth, or to anye of the Good^e or Cattell of the same Knight^e, or anye of them, or to the Good^e or Land^e of anye cluney Free Graff Schole wthin the Realme of Englande or Wales, or to the Good^e of anye Reader Schoolmaster or Scollar, or anye Graduate resident or remayning for Studie wthout fraude or covyn within anye of the said Universities and Colleges or Townes of Cambridge and Oxforde or Suburbs of the same, or to anye of them, or to anye thaire Servant^e dalle attendinge upon anye of them, nor to the Good^e of anye Officer Mynyster Almes man or Servant^e, belonging to any of the said Universities Colleges Halls or Howells, & dwelling and resident wthin the said Universities or other of them, or wthin other of the said Townes of Cambridge and Oxforde and the Suburbs of the same, wthout fraude or covyn, or to the Good^e and Land^e of anye Hospital Monastorie or Spicile House, prepared and used for the sustentation and Relief of poore People; Anye Thinge in this Acte contrary to the contrary in anye wise not^estanding.

XXXII.
Exemption for
Colleges in the
Universities
Winchester, Eton,
Hospitals, &c.

PROVIDEN also, That the said Grante of Subsidie or anye Thinge therein conveyed, do not in any wise extende or be prejudiciall or hurtfull to anye the Inhabitant^e or Resident at this present tyme dwelling wthin the Pyre Portes corporate, or to anye thaire Member incorporated or united to the same Pyre Portes, or to any of the same Pyre Port^e,

XXXIII.
Exemption for
the Cluney Port.

But that the Inhabitant^r or Resident^r in the said Fyve Port^s corporated, and thaire Members, be and shalbe, of and from the said Grante & Payment of aches of the said Subsidies and everie y^e thereof, and while during thaire Residence there and no longer, clerelie discharged and acquitted; Any Matter or whatsoever Thing in this present Acte hold^e or made to the contrary notwithstanding.

XXXIV.
Remission for
the English
Inhabitants of
Runnymede.

Provided also, That the said Grante of Subsidies and Fowre Pyffenes and Tenthes, do not in any wise extend^e or be prejudiciall or hurtfull to the English Inhabit^rant^r or Resident^r in this present tyme wⁱⁿ the Shire of Runnymede, of or for any y^e of the said summer granted in this present Parliament, of the said English Inhabit^rant^r now there resident^r, or any of them, to be taxed sett asked levied or paid, But that the said English Inhabit^rant^r and newe Resident^r of Runnymede aforesaid, and everie of them, be and shall be of and from the said Grante and Payment of the said Subsidies and Fowre Pyffenes and Tenthes, during thaire residence there and no longer, acquitted and discharged; Any Matter or whatsoever Thing in this present Acte made to the contrary notwithstanding.

XXXV.
Children of Aliens,
to whom Lands or
Goods are assigned
in Execution of the
Act, shall pay
Double Rates.

Provided nevertheless and be yt enacted by the authoritie aforesaid, That yf anye Alien or Stranger borne, Darynne or not Darynne, and dwellings or inhabiting wⁱⁿ this Realme of Englands, shall assigne or convey over unto any his or thaire Child^r or Child^ren borne wⁱⁿ this said Realme of Englands, anye his or thaire Land^r Tenement^r Good^r or Chattell, to the intent thereby to defraude the Queenes Ma^{ty} of her said Subsidies of or for the same, that then all and everie suche Child^r or Child^ren so beinge seized of anye suche Land^r or Tenement^r, or possessed of anye suche Good^r or Chattell, shalbe charged and chargeable to and wth the payment of double the said Subsidies for the same Land^r Tenement^r Good^r and Chattell, at the said Rates and Values as Aliens and Strangers, Darynne or not Darynne, are before licensed & appoynted to paye.

CHAPTER XVI. (')

AN ACT for the Queenes generall Pardon.

Statutes for
this Pardon.

THE Queen most Excellent Ma^{ty} consideringe wth her selfe howe many wayes her loving and obedient Subject^r from tyme to tyme, but especiallye in this present, have declared and shewed thaire dewfull Affection towards her Highnes; And understandinge that sondry of them have thoroughe the branche of her Highnes Lawes and Statut^r, fallen into manye Dangours, from w^{ch} they cannot be freed but by her Ma^{ty} great Mercy; And consideringe that yt doth apperteyne unto her Princelye Estate sometimes to distribute Mercye aswell as Justice, Her Ma^{ty} the rather trustinge that thereby her Subject^r wilbe moved from henceforth to endev^r themselves to live in Obedience, and to observe her Lawes, Hath of her mercifull inclynation thought yt convenient to grant and give unto her said loving Subject^r, a generall free and beneficiall Pardon, and thereby to deliver her said Subject^r from the Dangours Penalties and Forfeitures wherewith they now stand charged or chargeable soe manye wayes, and w^{ch} they have fallen into by reason of their severall Offences Disobedience^r and Contempt^r; And therefore her Ma^{ty} ys well pleased and contented that yt be enacted by the authoritie of this present Parliament, in manner and forme followinge; That ys to wite, That all and everie the said Subject^r, aswell Sp^{ci}all as Temporall, of her Highnes Realme of England Wales the Isles of Jerney and Garnesey and the Towne of Barwicke, the Heires Successors Executors and Administrators of them and everie of them, and all and singler Bodies in anye manner of w^{ch} corporated, Cities Burroughes Shires Riding^r Hundred^r Lathes Rapes Wapentac^r Townes Villag^r Hamlett^r and Tithing^r, and everie of them, and the Successors and Successors of every of them, shalbe by the authoritie of this present Parliament acquitted pardoned released and discharged against the Queenes Ma^{ty} her Heires and Successors, and everie of them, of all manner of Treasons Felonyes Offences Contempt^r Trepannes Entries Wrongs Decap^r Misdemeanors Forfeitures Penalties and S^{ums} of Moneye pines of Death, p^{en}al corporall and pecuniary, and ^{of} ^{all} ^{the} ^{other} Thing^r Causes Quarrell^r Suit^r Judgement^r and Execution, in this present Acte not hereafter excepted nor forgiven, w^{ch} maye be or can be by her Highnes in anye wise or by anye manner p^{ro}vided, before or unto the first dale of November last past, in the thirthe yere of her most gracious Raigne, to everie or anye of her said Subject^r Bodys corporated Cities Burroughes Shires Riding^r Hundred^r Lathes Rapes Wapentac^r Townes Villages and Tithing^r, or anye of them.

II.
This Pardon is
to be used by every
Subject, & if all
Offences, be
comprehended
qualified.

And also the Queen Highnes ys contented that yt be enacted by the authoritie of this present Parliament, That her said free Pardon shalbe as good and effectuell in the Lawe, to everie of her said Subject^r Bodys Corporate and others before rehearsed, in for and against all Thing^r which be not hereafter in this present Acte excepted and forgiven, as the same Pardon shoulde have bene yf all Offences Contempt^r Forfeitures Causes Matters Suit^r Quarrell^r Judgement^r Execution Penalties, and all other Thing^r not hereafter in this Acte excepted and forgiven, had bene p^{ro}videdlye singularlye speciallye and p^{ro}videdlye named rehearsed and specified, and also pardoned by proper and expresse Wordes and Names, in these kindes manners and qualities, by Wordes and Termes therunto requisite to have bene put in and expressed in this present Acte of free Pardon; And that her said Subject^r nor any of them, nor the Heires Executors

or Administrators of anye of them, nor of the said Bodies Corporate and other before named and rehearsed nor anye of them, be nor shalbe accused vexed or inquired in their Bodies Goodes Chattell^e Landes or Tenement^e, [nor] anye manner of Matter Cause Contempte Misdemeanor Forfeiture Treason Offence or anye other Things suffered done or charynged before the said first daie of November against her Highnes her Crowne Dignitie Prerogative Lawes or Statute, but onlye for such Matters Causes and Offences as be rehearsed mentioned or in some wise touched in the Exceptiō of this present Acte hereafter mentioned to be forepried and excepted and for none other; Anye Statute or Statute Lawes Customs or Unges heretofore hold made or used to the contrarye in anye wise notwithstanding.

And the Queenes Highnes of her bounden Liberalitie by the authoritie of this present Parliament graunth and frelye greeveth to everye of her said Subjectes, and to everye of the said Bodies Corporate and other before rehearsed, and everye of them, all Goodes Chattell^e Debtes Fynes Tynnes Profit^e Amercym^e Forfeitures and Sines of Moneye by anye of them forfeited, w^{ch} to her Highnes doe or should belonge or apperteyne by reason of anye Offence Contempte Treason Fautie Misdemeanor Matter Cause or Quarrell, done or charynged by them or anye of them before the said first daie of Novembre, w^{ch} be not hereafter in this present Acte forepried and excepted. And be yt enacted nevertheless, That all Graunt^e thereof or of anye part thereof, made by anye such as have soe forfeited the same and are herebye restored as aforesaid, and all Execuciōs thereof or of anye parts thereof, had against anye such after such Forfeiture thereof committed or made, shalbe of such force and effecte as yf noe such Forfeiture thereof had bene had or made and of noe other; The same Forfeiture or anye Thing before in this Acte to the contrary notwithstanding. And that all and everye the Queenes said Subject^e, and all and singler Bodies Corporate and others before rehearsed maye by him or therself or by his or thers Deputie or Deputiō, or by his or thers Attorneys or Attornies, according to the Lawes of this Realme, pleade and replye in this present Acte of free Pardon for his or thers Discharge, of and for everye Thing that ys by vertue of this present Acte pardoned discharged given or graunth, w^{ch}out anye Fee or other Thing in anye wise paier to anye person or persons for Writing or Entrie of the Judg^e or other Cause concerninge suche Plea Writing or Entrie, but onlye xvj d. to be paid to the Officer or Clerk that shall enter such Plea Matter or Judg^e for the parties discharged in that Behalf; Any Lawe Statute Usage or Customs to the contrary notwithstanding.

III.
Grant of all
Forfeitures
on Offences.

Given by Offenders
of Goods forfeited,
how far sold.

Pardons may be
granted without
Fee; except sold
to the Clerk.

And furthermore the Queenes Highnes ys contented and pleased that yt be enacted by the authoritie of this present Parliament, That her said free Pardon, by the generall Wordes Clauses and Sentences before rehearsed, shalbe reputed deemed adjudged expounded allowed and taken in all manner of Courtes of her Highnes and elsewhere, most beneficiall and avaylable to all and singler her said Subject^e Bodies Corporate and others before rehearsed, and to everye of them, in all Thing^e not in this present Act excepted or forepried, w^{ch}out anye Ambiguite Question or other Delays whatsoever yt shalbe, to be made pleaded objected or alleged by the Queene our Sovereigne Ladye her Heires or Successors, or by her or anye of thers generall Attorney or Attorneys, or by anye person or persons for her Highnes or anye of her Heires or Successors.

IV.
This Pardon shall
be construed most
beneficially for
the Subject.

And furthermore yt ys enacted by the Queene our Sovereigne Ladye, by the Authoritie of this present Parliament, That yf anye Officer or Clerk of anye of her Highnes Courtes commonlye called the King^e Bench Chaucery and Chancery Place, or of her Exchequer, or anye other Officer or Clerke of anye other of her Highnes Court^e w^{ch} in this Realme, at anye time after the last daie of this last Session of Parliament, make out or write out anye manner of Writ^e Processe Statute or other Precept^e, whereby anye of the said Subject^e or anye of the said Bodies corporate or others before rehearsed, or anye of them, shalbe in anye wise arrested attached distreyned summoned, or otherwise vexed inquired or greeved in his or thers Bodies Landes Tenement^e Goodes or Chattell^e, or in anye of them, for or bycause of anye manner of thing pardoned or discharged by vertue of this Acte of free Pardon, or yf anye Sheriff or Escheator or anye of thers Deputie or Deputies, or anye Bayliffe or other Officer whatsoever, by color of his or thers Office or otherwise, after the said last daie of this present Session of Parliament, doe levis receive take or withhold of or from anye person or persons, anye thing pardoned or discharged by this Acte, that then everye such person so offending, and thereof lawfullye convicted or condemned by anye sufficient Testimonys Witness or Proofs, shall yelde and paye for Recompence thereof to the parties so greeved or offended thereby, his or thers Treble Damages, besides all Cost^e of the Sutes, and shall also forfeit and loose to the Queenes Ma^{ty} for everye such default such poundes; And nevertheless all and singler such Writ^e Processe and Precept^e, so to be made for or upon anye manner of thing pardoned or discharged by this present Acte of free Pardon, shalbe utterly voyde and of none Effecte.

V.
Penalty on Officers
of Courts, &c.
issuing Process
for Offences
lawfully pardoned;
Treble Damages,
and Process
disputed void.

Except and alloweth forepried out of this generall and free Pardon, All and all manner of High Treasons and other Offences committed or done by anye person or persons, against the Queenes most Royall person, and all Complotes and Conspiracies traytourslye had committed or done by anye person or persons against the Queenes Ma^{ty} Royall person; And also excepted all and everye manner of Treasons charynged or done by any person or persons in the parties beyonde the Seas, or in anye other place out of the Queenes Dominions; And also all Sutes Punishment Execuciōs pines of Death Forfeitures and Fines for or by reason or occasion of anye the Treasons and Offences before rehearsed; And also excepted and forepried out of this generall Pardon, all and everye Offences of Pyracie and Robbery done upon the Seas, and all and everye countenances proceedings or abetting of the same Offences to be had done or committed; And also excepted out of this Pardon, all manner of Voluntarye Murders Petit Treasons and wilfull Poisoning^e done or committed by anye person or persons, and all and everye the Accessories to the same

VI.
Excepted
from this Pardon:
Certain Treasons;

Finishes;

Murders;

Counterselling, &c. of Money: Offences or anye of them, before the said Offences comytred: And also excepted out of this Pardon all Offences of forgeryng and false counterselgyng of anye the Monneys current within this Realme; And also all Offences of unlawfull dyspaynyng of any the said Monneys by anye waye or meanes whatsoever, contrary to the Lawes and Statut^s of this Realme; and also all shewing sydyngs conforing or procuringe of the same Offences or anye of them to be committed or done: And also excepted out of this Pardon all Burglaries committed or done in anye Dwelling House or Houses, all Accusaries to anye of the said Burglaries before the same Burglarye comytred: And also excepted all Robberyes done upon or to anye Man or Woman person in the Hight waye or els where, and all and singler Accusaries of or to anye suche Robberies before the said Robberie comytred: And also excepted the felonious stealinge of any Horse Gelding or Mare, and all Accusaries thereunto, before the same Felonye committed, and all Judgement^s and Executions of or for the same: And also all willfull burning^e of anye House or Houses, or of anye Barne or Barnes wherein anye Corne ys: And also excepted all Rapes and Carnall Ravishment^s of Women, and also all Ravishment^s and willfull takinge awaye or carryinge of anye Maide Widows or Damsell against her will, or without the Assent or Agreement of her Parent^s or of suche as have her in custodie, and also all Offences of sydyngs conforing procuringe or shewyng of anye such Ravishment willfull takinge or carryng, to be had committed or done: And also excepted all willfull Escapes of any Traytors or Felons: And also excepted out of this Pardon, all persons nowe attainted or outlawed of or for any Treason Pettie Treason Murder willfull Poysonyng Burglarye or Robbery, and all Executions of and for the same: And also excepted all Offences of Invoctation Conjuration Witchcraft^s Sorceries Inchantment^s and Charms, and all Offences of procuringe abettynge or conforing of the same, and all persons nowe attainted or convicted of any of the said Offences: And also excepted all and everye manner of takings from the Queens Ma^{tie} of anye Goodes or Chattell^s or the Yemas Rant^s Revenues or Profit^s of anye Mannor Landes Tenement^s or Hereditament^s w^{ch} were of anye Traytor Murderer Felon Clarke or Clarke stainer or fugitives, or of anye of them: And also excepted all Goodes and Chattell^s in anye wise forfeited to the Queens Majestie by reason of anye Treason Petit Treason Murder or Felonye heretofore comytred or done: And also excepted all Offences of or in makinge wrytyngs printyngs or publishyngs, or in consentyng to the makinge [wryting] wrytyngs printyngs or publishyngs: of anye falsedictes or slanderous Book or Booke Libell or Libell^s in anye wise against the present Government of this Realme in curren cyther Ecclesiasticall or Temporall, or against anye person or persons: And also excepted out of this Pardon all intrusions and spoyle of Woodes, hadd made or done by anye person or persons in or upon anye the Mannors Landes Tenement^s or other Hereditament^s of ourre Sovereign Ledye the Queene: And all Wastes done comytred or suffered upon anye suche Landes Tenement^s or Hereditament^s, and the wrongfull takinge of anye the Rent^s Issues and Profit^s of the same Mannors Landes Tenement^s or Hereditament^s of ourre said Sovereign Ledye the Queene, and also all Suret Accomptes and Impetitions of and for the same: And also excepted out of this Pardon, all Alienatione of anye Landes Tenement^s or Hereditament^s without lychence, and all Fynes Yemas and Profit^s that maye or ought to growe or come to the Queens Ma^{tie} by reason of anye such Alienation w^{ch} wthout Lychence: And also excepted out of this Pardon all Wastes committed or done in anye of the Queens Wardes Landes, or in the Wardes Landes of anye of the Queens Cōsultrees, And also all and everye Fyne and Fynes for the single or double valuee of the Marriage or Marryage of all and everye Wardes or Wardes at anye tyme heretofore growen to the Queens Ma^{tie} or sale her noble Progenitors: And also excepted all concealed Wardes and the Landes of such Wardes concealed, and all Lycheris and Primer Seisons and Outter to males that ought to be hadd done or served for the same: And also excepted out of this generall Pardon, all Ravishment^s and wrongfull takinge or withholdyngs of anye of the Queens Wardes or Wardes Landes, or the Rent^s and Profit^s of the same, at anye tyme comen or growen to the Queens Haudes; and everye thinge that by reason of anye Wardes or Wardes Landes, or for default of servinge or prosecutinge of anye Lycheris ought to come or be to the Queens Ma^{tie}, and w^{ch} as yet ys not discharged: And also excepted, all Fynes that shoulde or ought to growe to the Queens Ma^{tie}, of anye of her Widdowes that have marryed without Lychence.

VII.
Livery of Lands
shall be duly used
by all Persons.

Provided always and be yt enacted by the aucthoritie of this last Parliament, That the Queens Ma^{tie} her Heires and Successors shall have and enjoye the full and whole Interest benefit Profit^s and Advantage of all Wardchippes Lycheris Primer Seisons and Outter to males of Landes Tenement^s and Hereditament^s and all meane Yemas Rates and Profit^s for not servinge or not prosecutinge of anye Lycheris or Outter to males, as yf this Acte hadd never bene hold or made: And that all and everye person and persons which have tendered or ought to serve his her or thers or anye of thiers Lycheris or Outter to males, of or for anye Mannor Landes Tenement^s or Hereditament^s whatsoever they be, shall serve his her and thers Lycheris and Lycheris and Outter to males out of our said Sovereign Ledye the Queens Haudes, and shall answer and paye there Fynes Yemas and meane Profit^s for his or thers Mannors Landes Tenement^s and Hereditament^s, in like manner and forme to everye Respect as they and everye of them shoulde or ought to have done yf this Acte hadd never bene hold or made, notwithstandinge the said findyngs of anye Office or Office or any other Matter whatsoever: Anye Article Thinge or Thing^s in this last Acte of generall Pardon comprised and specified to the contrary notwithstandinge.

VIII.
Further
Prerogative:
Persons in
speciall Comyns
Regulations for
Treason:

Also also excepted and forsworn out of this Pardon, all such persons as the last date of this present Session of Parliament be in Fyren wth in the Towres of London, or in the Fyren of the Marshalseys, or in the Prison of the Fleet, or otherwise restrained of Liberty by express Commandment^s from the Queens Ma^{tie} or by the Commandment^s or Decrees of anye her Ma^{tie} Privie Council: And also excepted out of this Pardon, all and everye such persons and persons w^{ch} at any tyme duringe the begynnyng of the Queens Ma^{tie} Reigne have sold out of this Realme of England or anye other the Queens Denysions, for any Offences of Hight Treason Petit Treason or Embezzlement of Treason:

Ordinance Actes on Penal Statutes;	<p>or Grosse Mettall, contrary to the Lawes or Statute of this Realme, wthout License of her Ma^{ty} in that Behalf first had and obteyned; And also all such as covynously or by Consent, or for the Relief of such as have offended in or against anye popler or penal Statute, have for the same Offence or Offences exhibited any Actes Bill Petitions Informations or Suits against anye such Offender or Offenders: And except also all Offences in takinge awaye imbecching or perjurynge saye the Queenes Ma^{ty} Goodes Monyes Carrells Jewells Armour Musick Ordnance or other Habylment of Warr: And also excepted out of this Pardon all Extortions Covens Fraudis Deceits and other Disorders and Misdemeanours whosoever hitherto committed or done by anye Underheriff in contrivinge doings or executinge saye the same Extortions Exactions Covens Fraudis Deceits Disorders or Misdemeanours: And also excepted out of this Pardon, all unlawfull takinge awaye and Ransomes made of anye prisoner beinge in or under anye Arrest or Custodie, and all the ayders comforters and procurers thereof: And also excepted out of this Pardon all Ymes Fynes and Amercement^s beinge totted levied or recovered by anye Sheriff Underheriff Bayliff Mynister or other Officer to or for the Queenes Ma^{ty} Use or Behoofe before the last daye of this present Session of Parliament, and all Ymes Fynes and Amercement^s inferred taxed sett extorted or entered, severally or peticulerly, towchinge or concerninge any one person or more persons journeye or severally, above the some of six poundes: And also excepted all Ymes Fynes and Amercement^s returned inferred taxed sett or entered severally or peticulerly in anye Court of Record at Westmst at anye time sithence the Feast of S^t Michael Tharch^{ng}ell last past: And yet notwithstandinge all other Fynes, sayell Fines pro Licentia concordandi as others, sett taxed extorted or entered before the said Feast of S^t Michael Tharch^{ng}ell, and also all Ymes and Amercement^s, sayell reall as others, within any Liberties or without, beinge sett taxed extorted or entered before the said Feast of S^t Michael Tharch^{ng}ell, and wth severally or peticulerly extorted to or under the some of six poundes and not above, whether they be extorted or not extorted, or whether they be turned into Debt or not turned into Debt, and not beinge totted levied or recovered by anye Sheriff Under Sheriff Mynister or other Officer unto or for the Queenes Ma^{ty} use or behoofe, before the last daye of this present Session of Parliament, shalbe freee charye and plainlye pardoned and discharged against the Queenes Ma^{ty} her Heiress and Successors for ever, by force of this present Acte of Free Pardon: And yet notwithstandinge all Extent^s of such Fines Ymes and Amercement^s as be nowe pardoned by this Acte, and which be alreadye extorted forthe of the Courte of Exchequer, and be remayning in the Handes of the Sheriff Under Sheriff or Bayliff^s for collectinge of the same Fines Ymes and Amercement^s, shall upon the Retorne of the same Extent^s be orderlye charged and delivered by Scrowes into the Office of the Plepe in the Courte of Exchequer, as heretofore hath bene accustomed, to thintent that thereupon order maye be taken that her Ma^{ty} maye be the more trulye answered of all such Fines Ymes and Amercement^s not by this Acte pardoned, and whiche anye Sheriffe Under Sheriff Bayliffe or other Officer or Mynister hath received or ought to receive by force or color of anye such Extent^s Process or Precept to him or them made for the levyinge thereof: And yet that notwithstandinge, all and everye Sheriffe and Sheriffs and other Accomptans, upon his or there Petition or Petitions to be made for the Allowance of saye such Fines Ymes and Amercement^s as by this Acte is pardoned, shall have all and everye such his and there Petition allowed in his and there Accompte and Accompt, without payinge anye Fee or Rewards to anye Officer Clerk or other Mynister for the makinge entree or alloweing of anye such Petition or Petitions: Anye Usage or Custome to the contrarye thereof notwithstandinge: And also excepted out of this Pardon, all Goodes Cartell Debtes Actiōes and Sutes alreadye forfeited, or whereof any Right or Title ys accrewed or grown to the Queenes Ma^{ty} by reason of anye Outlarye, and whereof the Queenes Ma^{ty} by her Highnes true Passent^s hath before the last daye of this present Session of Parliament made, anye Grante Covenants or Promise to any person or persons: And also excepted out of this Pardon, all such persons wth have charynt or done anye Offense or Offences contrarye to the Tenor and Effect of the Statute made in the xxvith yere of her Ma^{ty} Reigne, intituled An Acte against Jewewyth Semynarys Previson and other such disobedient persons, or of anye part thereof: And all Outlaryen Proceedings Judgement^s and Executiōes upon the same Offences or anye of them: And also excepted all persons which have charynt or done anye Offense eyther contrarye to the Statute made in the first yere of her Majesties Reigne, intituled An Acte for the Uniformite of Common Prayer and Service in the Churches, and the Administratiō of the Sacrament^s, or anye parte thereof; or contrarye to the Statute made in the xxiith yere of her Ma^{ty} Reigne, intituled An Acte to retygne the Queenes Ma^{ty} Subject^s in there due Obedience, or of anye part thereof: And all Outlaryen Proceedings Judgement^s and Executiōes upon the same Offences or anye of them, for such and so long time as they shall continue disobedient or willfullye obediens in anye the same Offences: And yet notwithstandinge whosoever the same persons or anye of them shall willinglye submytt themselves in there due Obedience to her Majestie, and will come to the Church to have Deryne Service, and willinglye refuse the same willfull charyntie, and conforme themselves to the said Canons of Religion and Doctryne, and continue in such there Conformytie and due Obedyence to her Ma^{ty}, accordinge as by the Lawes and Statutes of this Realme they ought to doe, That then and from thensforth all and everye such person and persons so submyttinge and yeldinge themselves in there due Obedience towards her Majestie, and soe continuinge in the same, shall forthwith be received and enabled, by force of this Acte, to have and enjoye the full benefite of this full Pardon as largelye and fullye in all Respects as anye other of her Majesties good Subject^s have or ought to enjoye by virtue of this Acte of generall Pardon: And also excepted out of this Pardon, all such persons that be and remaine all undoned or condempned, and not alreadye pardoned of and for anye Rebellion or livings of Warr, or of or for anye Complaynes of anye Rebellion or livings of Warr, within this Realme or in anye other the Queenes Dominions: And also excepted all fals forginge or counterfeitinge of anye Charters or Charters to anye Landes Tenementes or Hereditamentes, and also all fals forginge and counterfeitinge of anye untreue Certificates or Retornes</p>
Enrollment Returns, &c. by Under-Sheriffs;	
Returns of Prisoners;	
Imprisonment, &c. should amounting to all.	
All other Fines pardoned.	
Provision as to Returns of such Fines.	
Allowance to Sheriffs for Fines pardoned.	
Exception of Outlaryes on Outlaryes;	
Offences against the 27 Eliz. c. 2. by Jewes, &c.	
Offences against Act of Uniformity, &c. 1 Eliz. c. 2. or the 27 Eliz. c. 2. and other such.	
Persons subject to Indemnity, &c.	
Continuation of Indemnity, &c.	

of any Chancery or Chanciers obtained or gotten forth of any Courts or Courts to enquire of anye London Tenementes or other Thinges whatsoever, And all and all manner falsifications of anye particular or of any Bill or Bill signed by her Ma^{ty} after the Inrogations thereof, and before the passinge of the same unto the Great Seale.

Enabling Bill
signed by the
Queen.

PROVIDEN also and he yt enacted by the auctoritie aforesaid, That yt shall and maye be leyfull to all and everye Clarke and other Officers of the Queens Courtes, to awarde and make Writte of Capias Utlaget, at the Suite of the Partie Plaintiffe, against such persons outlawed as be pardoned by this Acte, to the intent to compell the Defendentes and Defendentes to make answers to the Plaintiffe or Plaintiffs at whose Suit he or they were outlawed; And that everye person so outlawed shall see a Writ of Scire Facias against the Partie or Parties at whose Suit he or they were so outlawed, before this Pardon in that Behalfe shalbe allowed to him or them that so yt outlawed.

IX.
Provision for
Outlawries in
Civil Actions.

AND except also out of this Pardon, all Offences committed or done by anye person or persons in newe buildinge of Tenementes, takinge of Innettes, Newe Inclosures, and other Newementes in any place within the Citie of London and Suburbs of the same, or within three myles of the said Citie, contrarye to the Lawe or anye her Majesties Proclamations in that Behalfe made.

X.
Exception of
Newmentes in or
near London by
newe Buildinge, &c.

PROVIDEN also and he yt enacted by the auctoritie of this present Parliament, That this Acte of generall Pardon shall not in anye wise extend to anye person outlawed upon anye Writte of Capias ad satisfaciendum, untill such tyme as the person so outlawed shall satisfie or otherwise agree with the partie at whose Suit the same person was so outlawed or condemned.

XI.
Provision for
Outlawries on
personal
Executions.

PROVIDEN also and he yt enacted, That anyether this Acte of generall Pardon nor anye thinge therein conveyed, shall in anye wise extend to any person that is or shalbe put to Execution at anye tyme before some date after the end of this Session of Parliament; Or to pardon or discharge anye Offens or Misdemeanor committed or done by anye Purveyer or other Taker whatsoever, in takinge or purveyinge of anye Provision whatsoever for the Queens Majesties Householde or otherwise to the Queens Highnes behoofe, or by pretence or color thereof, contrarye unto or against anye the Lawes or Statutes in that behalf made or ordeyned.

XII.
Provision in
Execution before
a certain Period.
Purveyors
enjoying Privilege.

PROVIDEN also and he yt enacted by the Auctoritie aforesaid, That anyether this Acte nor anye thinge therein conveyed shall extend to pardon or discharge anye Offens, committed or done by anye Chymyners Captyves or other persons whatsoever, in the corrupte takinge or havinge of anye Moneye or other Goods or Rewards for the changinge or redempcion of anye Soldier prest or appointed to serve her Ma^{ty} in the Defens of the Realme or otherwise; Or anye Offens committed or done by anye against the Ecclesiasticall Rites or Government established in this Realme; Or anye Heresies or Schismes in Religion whatsoever.

XIII.
Corrupt
Redemption, &c.
of Soldiers.

Money, &c.

ANNO 35^o ELIZABETHÆ. A.D. 1592-3.

STATUTES MADE IN THE PARLIAMENT,
 BROUEN AND HOLDEN AT WESTMINSTER, ON THE NINETEENTH DAY OF FEBRUARY,
 AND THERE CONTINUED UNTIL THE TWELFTH DAY OF APRIL,
 IN THE THIRTY-FIFTH YEAR OF THE REIGN OF Q. ELIZABETH,
 AND THEN DISSOLVED:

Ex Motu Parliamenti de anno regni Elizabethæ Regine,
 Tricesimo-quinto.

IN PARLIAMENTO INCHESTE & tenet apud Westm' decimo nono die Februarij Anno Regni Dñe nre Elizabethæ,
 Del gte Anglie Francie & Hibernie Regine Fidel Defensor tricesimo quinto, et ibidem continuat usq. ad
 duo decim dies Aprilis pñ sequenti & tunc dissolut, Cui omni Procerum tam Spēaliū q'm Temporaliū ac
 Civiliū concursu, Regie Majestatis tam Personis Assensu, Inactū & Statūta fuit hoc Senat sequenti VL

1. An Acte to retayne the Queenes Majesties Subjectes in their due obedience.
2. An Acte for the redempcyng of Popishes Recusant to some Chen places of Abode.
3. An Acte for explanatōn of the Statute made in the xxxijth yere of Kinge Henrie the Eighth, aswell touchyng Ornaments made to his Majestie as to confirmatōn of two patent made by his Highnes to others.
4. An Acte for the necessarie Relief of Souldiers and Mariners.
5. An Acte for explanatōn and confirmatōn of the Queenes Majesties Title to the Landes and Tithes late Sir Francis Englefeldt Knight attaynted of High Treason.
6. An Acte for redempcynt of newe Buyldeinge, convercyng of great Houses into small Tithens, and for restraynte of leases and Inclosures, in and nere unto the Cities of London and Weestm.
7. An Acte for the revyvinge continuance explanatōn and pcedinge of divers Statutes.
8. An Acte for the avoydinge of decoyte used in makynge and sellinge of twice layed Cordage for the better perryngs of the Navie of this Realme.
9. An Acte touchyng the breache of Fustichett, Azures and Blouses and other collored Clothes made within the Countie of Somersett and elsewhere of like makynge.
10. An Acte for the reformatōn of scardie Abuses in Clothes called Devonshire Kervies or Downes accordyng to a Petitiōn of the xxxijth yere of the Reigne of our Sovēaigē Ladye the Queenes Ma^{ty} nove ys.
11. An Acte for the bringyng in Chappoarde from the partes of beyonde the Sea, and the redempcyng of trespassyngs of Wyne Cakes for the sparyng and perryngs of Tymber within the Realme. (*)

* The Acts no. 1. to 11. in this List have always been printed in Chapter I to XI. of the Statute of this Year. The Acts for the Subsidies and Pardon, although not inserted nor noticed in this List, have been always printed in Chapter XII. XIII. and XIV. of this Year: They are now printed from the Original Acts in the Parliament Office. The Acts no. 12. to 24. are entered on the Roll, but have never been printed. The short Titles in the Margins of the Enrollments of Chapter I. to XI. are now printed at the Head of each of these Chapters.

ACTS PRIVATE.

12. An Acte for the confirmation of Letters Patent^t to the Major Sheriffs Citizens and Conynables of the City of Lincolne.
13. An Acte for the late acte of the dissolved House of the Gray Friars in or nere Cambridge, saye he sold or lett in Fee Farme otherwise for the erection of a newe Colledge in the Univerſitie of Cambridge.
14. An Acte for the better Assurance and Confirmation of the Joynure of the Ladye Margaret Countesse of Cumberlande.
15. An Acte concerninge the Landes of Henrie late Lorde Abergevenaye deceased.
16. An Acte to give liberte to the Lorde Harowden to sell Rhyne Lande for the payment of his Debty.
17. An Acte for Restraint onlye in Bloode of Sir Thomas Perrott Knight.
18. An Acte for naturalizinge and makinge free of Wilm Sydney, eldest Sonne of Sir Robert Sidney Knight, Governour of Vnshinge, and Dame Barbara his Wief; and of Peregrine Wyndchilde, Sonne and Heire of Sir John Wyndchilde, and Dame Susan Countesse of Kent, his Wyf.
19. An Acte to confirme the sale of Rhyne Mannors Land^t and Telt^t made by Sir Richard Knyghtley Knight Valentyne Knyghtley and Edwarde Knyghtley Esquiers, unto Charles Hales Esquier Thomas Brickett and John Lambards Gentlemen and others.
20. An Acte combininge the Assurance of Rhyne Land^t and Telt^t to Rande Stafforde Esquier and Mabel his Wief, and to the Heires of the said Rande.
21. An Acte for the bringinge in of freſhe Water to the Towne of Stonehouse in the Countie of Devon.
22. An Acte to confirme the sale of the Landes of Wilm Raven Gentleman, made unto Lisle Care Thomas Andrewes and Edwarde Haseley Esquiers, toward^t the paym^t of a Debte due to her Ma^{ty}.
23. An Acte touchinge power and Wryte to repaire Rhyne men of a Doode triptye herin mentioned of and in the Mann^r Land^t and Telt^t of Anthonie Cooke of Romforde Esquier.
24. An Acte for the naturalizinge of ſix Englishmens children borne beyonde the Seas.

CHAPTER L

AN ACTS to retayne the Queenes Subject^t in Obedyence.

FOR the preventinge and avoydinge of suche great inconvenyent^t and ylls as might happen and growe by the wicked and dangerous practises of seditious Sectaries and disloyall persons; Be it enacted by the Queenes moste Excellent Majestie, and by the Lordes Spuall and Temporall and the Comons in this present Parliament assembled, and by the authoritie of the same, That if anye person or persons above the age of sixteen yeres, w^{ch} shall obstynatelye refuse to repaire to some Church Chappell or usuall place of Comon Prayer to heare Dervyne Service, established by her Majesties Lawes and Statut^t in that behalf made, and shall forbear to doe the same by the space of a Moneth next after, without lawfull cause, shall at anye tyme after Forfeite Daine next after the ende of this Session of Parliament, by Printinge Writings or carpense Wordes or Speeches advinsidill and purposelye practise or goe aboute to move or move the sayde her Majesties Subject, or any other within her Highnes Realme or Dayons, to denye whiche and ymagine her Majesties Power and Authoritie in Causes Ecclesiasticall, saynted and annexed to the Imperiall Crowne of this Realme; or to that ende or purpose shall advinsidlye and maliciouslye move or persuade anye other person whatsoever to forbear or shewe from comyng to Church to heare Dervyne Service, or to receive the Comynyon accordinge to her Majesties Lawes and Statut^t aforesaid, or to come to or to be present at anye unlawfull Assemblies Conventicles or Meeting^t under colour or prence of anye eldies of Religion, contrarie to her Majesties said Lawes and Statutes; Or yf anye person or persons w^{ch} shall obstynatelye refuse to repaire to some Church Chappell or usuall Place of Comon Prayer, and shall forbear by the space of a Moneth to heare Dervyne Service as y^e aforesaid, shall after the said Forfeite Daine either of him or themselves, or by the Motion Pweracon Inticement or Allurement of anye other, willinge jurne or be present at anye suche Assemblies Conventicles or Meeting^t under colour or prence of anye such eldies of Religion, contrarie to the Lawes and Statut^t of this Realme as y^e aforesaid; That then everye such person soe offendings as aforesaid, and beinge therof lawfullye convicted, shalbe charynted to Prison, there to remayne without Bayle or Mayntenance untill they shall conforme and yield themselves to come to some Church Chappell or usuall Place of Comon Prayer, and heare Dervyne Service, accordinge to her Majesties Lawes and Statut^t aforesaid, and to make suche open Submyssion and Declaration of their said Conforment as hereafter in this Acte y^e declared and appoynted.

Provided always and be it further enacted by the authoritie aforesaid, That yf anye such person or persons, w^{ch} shall offend againste this Acte as aforesaid, shall not within Thre Moneths next after they shalbe convicted of their said Offence conforme themselves to the Obedyence of the Lawes & Statut^t of this Realme, in charynt to the Church to heare Dervyne Service, and in makinge suche publique Confession and Submyssion as hereafter in this Acte y^e appoynted and enforst, beinge therunto requyrred by the Bishopp of the Diocesse or anye Justice of

For Punishment of seditious Sectaries

Punishment of Persons above 16 Years old, who shall obstynatelye refuse to attend Dervyne Service according to Law, and shall provide others to dispute the Queen's Authority in Ecclesiastical Causes, &c. or attend unlawful Conventicles; Imprisonment until Conformity and Submission.

II.

Offenders convicted not conforming and submitting within Thre Months, shall enjoye the Benefit; and refusing to do so, or attending to

the Rector, shall be
deemed Felon
without Benefit
of Clergy.

(¹) Peace of the Countrey where the same poon shall happen as be, or by the Minister or Curate of the Parishes, That in everie such case e^{ve}rye such Offendor, beinge therunto warned or required by any Justice of the Peace of the same Countie where such Offendor shall then be, shall upon his & their Corporall Oathe before the Justices of (¹) Peace in the open Quarter Sessions of the same Countie, or at the Assizes and Gaole Delyverie of the same Countie before the Justices of the same Assizes and Gaole Delyverie, abjure this Realme of Englands and all other the Queens Majesties Dominions for ever, unless her Majestie shall lycence the Party to retorne, And thereupon shall departe out of this Realme, att suche Haven or Ports and within suche tyme as shall in that behalfe be assigned and appointed by the said Justices before whom such Abjuration shalbe made, unless the same Offendor be letted or stayed by such lawfull and reasonable meanes or causes as by the Cōm Lawes of this Realme are paynted and allowed in cases of Abjuration for Felonye; And in such case of lett or staye, then within suche reasonable and convenient tyme after as the Cōm Lawe requireth in case of Abjuration for Felonye as is aforesaid; And that the Justices of Peace before whom anye such Abjuration shall happen to be made as is aforesaid, shall cause the same Partye to be entred of Records before them, and shall Refyee the same to the Justice of [Assize] & Gaole Delyverie of the said Countie at the next Assizes or Gaole Delyverie to be holden in the same Countie; And yf anye such Offendor, whiche by the Tenor and Intent of this Acte ys to be abjured as ys aforesaid, shall refuse to make such Abjuration as is aforesaid, or after such Abjuration made shall not goe to suche Haven, and within such tyme as ys before appoynted, and from thence departe out of this Realme accordings to this present Acte, or after such his departure shall retorne or come agayne into any her Majesties Realme or Dayrons, without her Majesties speciall Licence in that behalfe first had and obteyned, That then in everie such case the poon as offendings shalbe adjudged a Felon, and shall suffer as in case of Felony without Benefit of Clergy.

III.
Offendor making
oath Subjuration in
Church, discharged
from all Penalties.

And Furthermore be it enacted by the Auctorite of this present Parliament, That yf anye poon or poons that shall at any tyme hereafter offende agaynst this Acte shall, before he or they be so warned or required to make Abjuration accordings to the Tenor of this Acte, repaire to some Parishes Churches on some Sondaye or other Festivall Daye, and then and there heare Deryne Vrice, and at Service tyme before the Sermon or readinge of the Gospell, make publyque and open Subjuration and Declaration of his and their Conformyde to her Majesties Lawes and Statut^s as hereafter in this Acte ys declared and appoynted, That then the same Offendor shall thereupon be clarye discharged of and from all and everie the Penalties and Punishment^s inflicted or ymposed by this Acte for anye of the Offences aforesaid: The same Subjuration to be made as hereafter followeth, That ys to wite. I A. B. doe humble confesse and acknowledge that I have grievously offended God in contemptynge her Majesties godlye and lawfull Government and Auctorite, by absconding my selfe from Churches and from hearings Deryne Service contrarie to the godlye Lawes and Statut^s of this Realme, and in wising and frequentinge disordered and unlawfull Conventicles and Assemblies, under Peace and colour of Elcthe of Religion; And I am hartely sorre for the same, It do acknowledge and testifie by my Conscience, that noe other poon have or ought to have any Power or Auctorite over her Majestie; And I doe payntee and p^{ro}test, without any dissimulation or any colour or memes of any Dispensation, that from henceforth I will from tyme to tyme obey and glorie her Majesties Lawes and Statutes in repayinge to the Churches and hearings Deryne Service and do my uttermost Endevor to maynteyne and defende the same. And that everie Minister or Curate of everie Parishes where such Subjuration and Declaration of Conformyde shall hereafter be soe made by anye (¹) Offendor as aforesaid shall p^{ro}vide to the same into a Booke to be kepte in everie Parishes for that purpose, and within vntwo daies next followinge shall Refyee the same in Writings to the Bishoppes of the said Dioces.

Form of such
Subjuration.

to be certified
by the Minister
to the Bishop.

IV.
Offendor refusing
to be punishable
in making
such Subjuration.

PROVIDED nevertheless, That yf anye such Offendor, after such Subjuration made as ys aforesaid, shall afterwards fall into relapse, or oftentimes obstinately refuse to repaire to some Churches Chappell or usual Place of Cōm Prayer to heare Deryne Vrice, and shall forbear the same as aforesaid, or shall come and be present at anye such Assemblies Conventicles or Meeting^s under colour or p^{re}nce of anye elcthe of Religion contrarie to her Majesties Lawes and Statut^s, That then everie such Offendor shall lose all such Benefitt as he or she might otherwise by vertue of this Acte have or enjoye by reason of their said Subjuration, and shall thereupon stande and runnaye in such Flyte Condition and Degree to all Intent^s as though such Subjuration had never bene made.

V.
Penalty for absconding
or harbouring
any Heretic,
Sec^{us} per Month.

And for that everie poon havinge House and Familye ys in duty bounden to have speciall Regards of the good Government & Ordering of the same: Be it enacted by the auctorite aforesaid, That yf any poon or poons shall at any tyme hereafter relieve maynteyne retayne or kepe, in his or their House or otherwise, any poon w^{ch} shall obstinately refuse to come to some Churches Chappell or usual Place of Cōm Prayer to heare Deryne Vrice, and shall forbear the same by the space of a Moneth together, contrarie to the Lawes & Statut^s of this Realme, that then everie poon w^{ch} shall soe relieve maynteyne retayne or kepe any such poon offendings as aforesaid, after Notice thereof to him or them given by the Ordymarie of the Dioces, or anye Justice of Assizes of the Circuit, or anye Justice of Peace of the Countie, or the Minister Curate or Churchwardens of the Parishes where such poon shall then be, or by anye of them, shall forfeit to the Queen Majestie for everie poon as relived maynteyned retayned or kepte after such Notice as aforesaid, vntwo poundes for everie Moneth that he or they shall soe relive maynteyne retayne or kepe anye such poon soe offendings.

Penalty for
harbouring
Religious, &c.

PROVIDED nevertheless, That this Acte shall not in anye wise extend to punish or ympeach anye poon or poons for relivinge maynteyninge or keepinge his or their Wyf Father Mother Childs or Children, Wards Brother or Sister, or his Wyf Father or Mother, not havinge anye Real Place of Habitation of their owne, or the Husbands or Wyves

of any of them; or for relieving any recusants or keeping any such person as shall be charged by authority to the Custody of any by whom they shall not be relieved any recusant or kept; Any Things in this Act contrary to the contrary notwithstanding.

And for the more speedy levying and recoverings for and by the Queen's Majestie of all and singular the Paynes Duties Forfeitures and Payment^s w^h at any tyme hereafter shall accrue growe or be payable by vertue of this Act, or of the Statute made in the xxvijth yere of her Majesties Raigne concerning Recusants: Be it enacted by the aforesaid aforesaid, That all and every the said Paynes Duties Forfeitures and Payment^s shall and may be recovered and levied to her Majesties use by Actiō of Debt Bill Plaint Informaciō or otherwise, in and by the Court^s chancery called the King's Bench Cōm Pleas or Exchequer, in such Sorts and in all respect^s as by the ordinarie course of the Cōm Lawes of this Realme, any other Debts due by any such person in any other case should or may be recovered or levied, wherein not Envyne P^{ro}cessiō or Wager of Lawe shalbe admitted or allowed.

(1) PROVIDED always that the third parte of the Penalties to be had or received by vertue of this Act shall be employed and bestowed to such good and charitable uses, and in such manner and forme as ye lyndited and appointed in the Statute made in the xxvijth yere of her Majesties Raigne touching Recusant^s.

PROVIDED also, That noe Popish Recusants or Female Coverts shalbe compelled or bounde to shjore by vertue of this Act.

PROVIDED also, That every person that shall shjore by force of this Act, or refuse to shjore, beinge therunto required as aforesaid, shall forfeit and loose to her Majestie all his Goodes & Chattells for ever, and shall further loose all his Landes Tenes and Hereditament^s for and during the life tyme of such Offendor, and no longer; And that the Wife of any Offendor by force of this Act shall not loose her Dowry; nor that any Corruptiō of Bloode shall growe or be by reason of any Offence mentioned in this Act; but that the Heire of every such Offendor by force of this Act shall and maye after the Death of e^{ch}e Offendor have and enjoye the Landes Tenes and Hereditament^s of such Offendor as if this Act had not bene made; And this Act to continue no longer then to the ende of the next Session of Parliament.

VII.
Recovery and
Application of
Penalties under
the Act and
23 Eliz. c. 1.

VIII.
Qualificatiō of
Penalties applicable
as under
28, 29 Eliz. c. 2.

IX.
Provision for Popish
Recusants and
Female Coverts.

X.
Offenders shjoring
&c. shall forfeit
their Goodes, and
Profits of their
Landes for Life, &c.

Continuance
of this Act.

CHAPTER II.

AN ACT against Popish Recusant^s.

FOR the better discovery and avoidinge of all such traitorous and more dangerous Conspirac^t and Attempt^s, as are dayly devised and practised agaynst our moste gracious Sovereigne Ladye the Queen's Majestie and the happy Estab^l of this Cōmon Weale, by sundrie wicked and seditious persons, who traynynge themselves Catholikes and beinge indeede Spyes & Intelligencers not onlie for her Majesties forrayne Enemys, but also for rebellious and traitorous Subject^s borne within her Highnes Realmes and Dominions, and hydinge their moste detestable and devillish Purposes under a false Pleate of Religion and Conscience, doe secretlye wander and shifte from Place to Place within this Realme, to corrupte and seduce her Majesties Subject^s, and to stirre them to Seditiō and Rebellion: Be it ordeyned and enacted by our So^{ve}raigne Ladye the Queen's Majestie and the Lordes Sp^{eci}all and Temporall and the Cōmons in this present Parliament assembled and by the Authoritie of the same, That e^{ch}e person above Thage of Sixtene Yeres, borne within any the Queen's Majesties Realmes or Dominions or made Denizen, beinge a Popish Recusant and before the end of this Session of Parliament convicted for not repayinge to some Church Chappell or usual Place of Cōm Prayer, to heare Devyne Service there, but forbearinge the same contrie to the Tutor of the Lawes and Statut^s heretofore made and geved in that Behalfe, and havinge any then Place of dwellinge and Abode within this Realme, shall within Fortie Dayes next after the end of this Session of Parliament, (yf they be within this Realme and not retrayned or stayed, either by Imprisonment or by her Majesties Cōmmandement or by order and direction of some sise or more of the Privie Councell, or by such Sicknes or Infirmitie of Bodye as they shall not be able to travell without y^{er}tyfyned danger of Life, and in such Cases of Absence out of the Realme restrayned or stayed, then within Twentie Daies next after they shall retorne into the Realme [or ^{or}]) be enlarged of such Imprisonment or Restrayment and shalbe habbe to travell,) repaire to their Place of dwellinge where they usually heretofore made their cōm Abode, and shall not any tyme after passe or remove above Fyve Myles from thence: And also that every person beinge above thage of Sixtene Yeres, borne within any her Majesties Realmes or Dominions or made Denizen, and havinge or w^h heretofore shall have any then Place of dwellinge and Abode within this Realme, w^h beinge then a Popish Recusant shall at any tyme hereafter be lawfully convicted for not repayinge to some Church Chappell or usual Place of Cōm Prayer to heare Devyne Service there, but forbearinge the same contrie to the said Lawes and Statut^s, and beinge within this Realme at the tyme that they shalbe convicted, shall within Fortie Dayes next after the same Convictiō, (if they be not retrayned or stayed by Imprisonment or otherwise as is aforesaid, and in such Cases of Restrayment and Staye, Then within Twentie Dayes next after they shalbe enlarged of such Imprisonment or Restrayment, and shalbe habbe to travell,) repaire to their Place of usual dwellinge and Abode, and shall not at any tyme after passe or remove above Fyve Myles from thence: upon payne that every person and persons that shall offend agaynst the Tutor & Intent of this Act in any thinge before mentioned, shall

For returning
Popish Recusants.

Subjects, above
of Twentie Years of Age,
being Popish
Recusants convicted,
shall repaire to their
Place of Abode,
and not goe Fyve
Miles from thence,
on Pain of Forfeiture
of their Goodes,
and Profits of their
Landes during Life.

* The following Provisions are annexed to the Original A.D. in a separate Schedule.

* & G.

lose and forfeyte all his and their Goodes and Chattells, and shall also forfeyte to the Quenes Majestie all the Landes Tithes and Hereditament and all the Rent and Annuyties of everie suche pson one doynge or offendynge, during the Lif of the same Offendor.

II.
Recusant not
leaving any Place of
Abode, shall paye to the Place of
their Work, &c. and not remove; or
on the Penalty.

AND be it also enacted by the sacthoritie aforesaide, That everie pson above thage of Sixtene yeres, borne within anye her Majesties Realme or Ditchon, not havinge any Ben Place of Dwelling and Abode within this Realme, and bringe a Popish Recusant, not usually requyryng to some Church Chappell or usual Place of Chan Prayer, but forbeyryng the same contr'ie to the same Lawes and Statut in that behalf made, shall within fortie daies next after the end of this Session of Parliament, (yf they be then within the Realme and not ymprisoned restrayned or stayed as aforesaide, and in suche case of Absence out of the Realme Imprisonment Restraynt or Staye, then within Twentie Daies next after they shall retorne into the Realme, and be enlarged of suche Ymprisonment or Restrainte, and shalbe able to travell,) repaire to the place where suche pson was borne, or where the Father or Mother of suche pson shall then be dwelling; and shall not at anye tyme after remove or passe above Five Myles from thence; upon paine that everie pson and psons w^{ch} shall offende againste the Tenor and intent of this Acte in any Thinge before mentioned, shall lose and forfeyte all his and their Goodes and Chattell, and shall also forfeyte to the Quenes Majestie all the Landes Tithes and Hereditament, and all the Rent and Annuyties of eveye suche pson one doynge or offendynge, during the Lif of the same pson.

III.
Coyntinent being
Recusant, shall
forfeite their Lande
to the Lord, if not
Recusant, &c. if
he be, to the Quene.

AND be it further enacted by the authoritie aforesaide, That eveye suche Offendor as is before mentioned, w^{ch} hitherto shall have any Landes Tithes or Hereditament by Copie of Courte Rolle, or by any other customearie Tenure at the Will of the Lords according to the Custome of any Mannor, shall forfeyte all & singular his and their said Landes Tithes and Hereditament, so holden by Copie of Courte Rolle or Customearie Tenure as aforesaide, for and during the lif of suche Offendor (yf his or her Estate so long continue) to the Lords or Lordes of whose the same be ymedyately holden, if the same Lords or Lordes be not then a Popish Recusant, and convicted for not charynge to Church to heare Divine Service, but forbeyryng the same contr'ie to the Lawes and Statut aforesaide, nor send or pmissioun upon truste to the use or behoofe of anye suche Recusant as aforesaide, and in suche case the same Forfeiture to be to the Quenes Majestie.

IV.
Recusant shall
notify their Place
of Abode to the
Minister, who shall
register and certify
the same to the
Sheriffe.

PROVIDEN always and he it further enacted by the Authoritie aforesaide, That all suche psons as by the intent and true meaninge of this Acte are to make their repaire to their Place of dwelling and Abode, or to the Place where they were borne, or where their Father or Mother shalbe dwelling, and not to remove or passe above Five Myles from thence as is aforesaide, shall within Twentie dayes next after their charyng to any of the said Places, as the Case shall happen, notifye their charyngs either, and present themselves and deliver their true Names in Writings to the Minister or Curate of the same Parishes, and to the Constable Hedderborough or Tythingman of the Towne; and thereupon the said Minister or Curate shall presently enter the same into a Booke to be kepte in everie Parishes for that Purpose; And afterwards the said Minister or Curate and the said Constable Hedderborough or Tythingman shall Revis the same in Writings, to the Justices of the Peace of the same Countie at the next Orelall or Quarter Sessions to be holden in the said Countie; and the said Justices shall cause the same to be entred by the Clarke of the Peace in the Rollis of the same Sessions.

V.
Popish Recusants,
not having Land
or Goods to a
suitable Amount,
transferring
this Act, and
refusing to conform
and submit, shall
offend the Statute.

AND to shew that the Realme be not pestered and overcharged with the multitude of suche seditious and dangerous people as is aforesaide, whoe havinge life or no habilite to answer or satisfy any component penalties for their contumacie and disobedience of the said Lawes and Statut, and beinge comitted to Prison for the same, doe lyve for the moste parte in better case there, then they could yf they were Abroade at their own Will; The Lordes Spiall and Temporall and the Chiemens in this present Parliament assembled, doe moste humble and instantly beseeche the Quenes Majestie that it maye be further enacted, That yf anye suche pson or psons beinge a Popish Recusant, not bringe a Femme Coverte, and not havinge Landes Tithes Rent or Annuyties of an absolute Estate of Inheritance or Freehold of the cleve yearly value of Twenty Markes above all Charges, to their owne use and behoofe and not upon anye secrete Truste or Confidence for any other, or Goodes and Chattells in their owne Righte and to their owne pper use and behoofe, and not upon anye secrete Truste or Confidence for any other, above the value of fortye poundes, shall not within the tyme before in this Acte in that behalf limited and appoynted, repaire to their place of usual Dwelling and Abode, if they have anye, or els to the place where they were borne, or where their Father or Mother shalbe dwelling, accordinge to the tenor and intent of this present Acte, And thereupon notifye their charyngs and present themselves, and deliver their true true names in writings to the Minister or Curate of the Parishes, and to the Constable Hedderborough or Tythingman of the Towne, within suche tyme and in suche manner it forme as is aforesaide; or at any tyme after suche their requyryngs to anye suche place as is before appoynted, shall passe or remove above fyve myles from the same, and shall not w^{ch} three monethes nexte after such shall be apprehended or taken for offendynge as is aforesaide conforme themselves to the obedience of the Lawes and Statut of this Realme, in charyngs usually to the Churches to heare Divine Service, and in makinge suche publicke Confession and Subjuration as hereafter in this Acte is appoynted and enforced, beinge therunto required by the Bishop of the Dioces, or any Justice of (') Peace of the County where the [said] pson shall happen to be, or by the Minister or Curate of the Parishes; that in everie suche case eveye suche Offendor, beinge therunto warned or required by anye two Justices of the Peace, or Coroner of the same Countie where suche Offendor shall then be, shall upon his and their Corporall Othe before

anye two Justices of the Peace or Coroner of the same Countie, shjure this Realme of Englande and all other the Queenes Majesties Dominions for ever; And thereupon shall departe out of this Realme at suchs Haven and Ports, and within suchs tyme as shall in that behalfe be assigned and appointed, by the said Justices of Peace or Coroner before whom suchs Abjuration shalbe made, unless the same Offenders be letted or stayed by suchs lawfull and reasonable meanes or causes as by the Cōen Lawes of this Realme are paynted and allowed in cases of Abjuration for Felonye, and in suchs cases of Lett or Staye, then within such reasonable and convenient tyme after, as the Cōen Lawe requireth in case of Abjuration for Felonye as is aforesaid; And that everie Justice of Peace and Coroner before whom anye suchs Abjuration shall happen to be made as ys aforesaid, shall cause the same sheweth to be entred of Recorde before them, and shall shewe the same to the Justices of Assises and Gaole Delyverie of the said Countie at the next Assises or Gaole Delyvery to be holden in the same Countie; and if anye suchs Offender w^{ch} by the tenor and intent of this Acte is to be shjured as is aforesaid, shall refuse to make suchs Abjuration as is aforesaid, or after suchs Abjuration made, shall not goe to suchs Haven and within suchs tyme as ys before appointed, and from thence departe out of this Realme accordinge to this sheweth Acte, or after suchs his departure shall retorne or come agayne into any her Majesties Realmes or Dominions without her Majesties speciall Licence in that behalfe first had and obtayned, That then in everie suchs case the person so offendinge shalbe adjudged a Felon and shall suffer and lose as in case of Felonye without Benefytt of Clergie.

Such Abjuration shall be recorded.

Recusants refusing to shjure, sh^{all} stand Felons without Charge.

AND be it further enacted and ordeyned by the auctorite aforesaid, That if anye person w^{ch} shalbe suspected to be a Jesuite Semynarie or Massinge Priest, beinge excommunic by any person havinge lawfull auctorite in that behalfe to excommunice suchs person w^{ch} shalbe so suspected, shall refuse to answere directely and truly whether he be a Jesuite or a Semynarie or Massinge Priest as ys aforesaid, everie suchs person so refusinge to answer, shall for his Disobedience and Contumacie in that behalfe be clamynt to prison by suchs as shall excommunic him as ys aforesaid, and thereupon shall remayne and continue in prison without Baile or Mayntenance untill he shall make directe and true answer to the said Questions whereupon he shalbe so excommunicd.

VI.
Suspected Jesuits, &c. refusing to answer on Examination may be imprisoned.

PROVIDED nevertheless and be it further enacted by the auctorite aforesaid, That if anye of the persons w^{ch} are hereby fynished and appointed to continue and abide within fyve Miles of their usuall Dwellings Place, or of suchs place where they were borne, or where their Father or Mother shalbe dwellings as is aforesaid, shall have necessary occasion or business to goe to travell out of the compass of the said fyve myles, That then and in everie suchs case upon Licence in that behalfe to be gotten under the Handes of two of the Justices of the Peace of the same Countie, with the privies and assent in writings of the Bishoppe of the Diocce, or of the Lyveten^{ant}, or of anye Deputie Lyveten^{ant} of the same Countie, under their Handes, it shall and maye be lawfull for everye suchs person to goe and travell aboute suchs their necessarye business, and for suchs tyme onely for their travellinge attendinge and returninge as shalbe comprised in the same Licence; anye Thinge before in this Acte to the contrary notwithstandinge.

VII.
Persons may be licensed to travel above 5 Miles on Licence, &c.

PROVIDED also, That if anye suchs person as is aforesaid, shalbe urged by othe without fraude or covyns, or be bounden without fraude or covyns to make Apperance in any her Majesties Court, or shalbe sent for or summoned or required by anye three or more of her Majesties Privie Counsell, or by anye fewer or more of anye Chyrcmen to be in that behalfe attested and assigned by her Majestie, to make Apperance before her Majesties said Counsell or Chyrcmen, That in everie suchs case everie suchs person soe bounden urged commanded or required to make suchs Apperance, shall not incurre anye Paine Forfeiture or Loss for travellinge to make Apperance accordinge, nor for his Abode concerninge the same, nor for convenient tyme for his retorne backe agayne upon the same.

VIII.
Persons for Recusants called on to appear by Privie of Counsell, &c.

AND be it further grided and enacted by the auctorite aforesaid, That yf anye suchs person or persons are retreyned as is aforesaid shalbe bounde, or ought to yield and render their bodies to the Sheriffe of the Countie where they shall happen to be, upon sheweth in that behalfe without fraude or covyns to be made, That then in everie suchs case everye suchs person w^{ch} shalbe soe bounden, or ought to yeelde [or] render their bodye as aforesaid, shall not incurre anye Paine Forfeiture or Loss for travellinge for that intent and purpose onely, without anye fraude or covyn, nor for convenient tyme taken for their retorne backe againe upon the same.

IX.
Persons for Recusants bound to yield their Bodies to the Sheriffe.

AND furthermore be it enacted by the auctorite of this sheweth Parliament, That if anye person or persons that shall at any tyme hereafter offend agaynst this Acte, shall before he or they shalbe therof convicted, come to some Parische Church on some Sunday or other Festival Daye, and then and there have Devine Service, and at Service tyme before the Sermon or readings of the Gospell, make publike and open Submition and Declaration of his and their Conformity to her Majesties Lawes & Statut^s as hereafter in this Acte is declared and appointed, that then the same Offender shall thereupon be clerely discharged of and from all and everie Paines and Forfeitures inflicted or imposed by this Acte for anye of the said Offences in this Acte contayned; the same Submition to be made as hereafter followeth, That is to saye: I A. B. doe humblye confesse and acknowledge that I have grievously offended God in contempninge her Majesties godly and lawfull Government and Auctorite, by absentinge myselfe from Churches and from hearynge Devine Service contrary to the godly Lawes and Statut^s of this Realme, and I am hartely sorrie for the same, and doe acknowledge and testifye in anye conscience that the Bishoppe or Sen of Rome hath not nor oughte to have any Power or Auctorite over her Majestie or within any her Majesties Realmes or Dominions: And I doe gytte and grieve, without any Disimulation or any Colour or Manner of any Disimulation, that from henceforth I will from tyme to tyme obey

X.
Offenders making open Submition in Church discharged from all Paines.

Form of such Submition.

¹ and O.

to be certified
by the Minister
to the Bishop.

and perform her Majesties Letters and Statutes in every thing to the Church and hearings Divine Service, and doe my uttermost Endeavor to maintain and defende the same: And that every Minister or Curate of every Parishes, where such Subjuration & Declaration of Conformity shall hereafter be soe made by anye such Offender as aforesaid, shall present the same into a Booke to be kepte in every Parishes for that purpose, and within tenn daies then nexte followinge shall certifye the same in writings to the Bishoppe of the same Diocesse.

XL.
Offenders who
shall be punished
as before
Schedule.

Provided nevertheless, That if anye such Offender after such Subjuration made as ye aforesaid, shall afterwards fall into Relaps, or oftentimes become a Recusant in not repairing to Church to heare Divine Service, but shall forbear the same contrary to the Letters and Statutes in that behalf made and grided, that then everye such Offender shall into all such Benefices as he or she might otherwise by vertue of this Acte have or enjoye by reason of their said Subjuration, and shall thereupon stande and remayne in such Right Condition and Degree to all intents as though such Subjuration had never bene made.

XLI.
Persons who
shall be subject to this Act,
except as to
Allegiance.

(1) Provided always and be it enacted by the Authoritie aforesaid, That all and every [Yeman¹] married or hereafter to be married, shalbe bounde by all and every Article Branches and Matter contained in this Statute, other than the Branches and Article of Abjuration before mentioned; and that soe every Woman married or to be married, during Marriage shalbe in any wise forced or compelled to abjure, or be abjured by vertue of this Acte; Anye Things therin contained to the contrary thereof notwithstanding.

CHAPTER III.

AN ACTE explaining the Statute of 34th H. 8. touching Grants.

Provisions to Grants
from dissolved
Abbeys, &c. not
possible for by St.
34th H. 8. VIII. c. 1.

FORASMUCHE as differ Ambiguyties Doubts and Questions have risen and bene moved, aswell touching differ Surrenders Grants and Conveyances made and granted by sundrie late Abbotts Priors and other Religious and Ecclesiastical persons, to the late Kings of famous Memorie Kinge Henrie the Eight, after the fourth daye of Februarye in the seven and twentieth yere of his Reigne, of differ their Honours Mannors Landes Tithes and Hereditament²; as also touching and concerning the validitie of the Erectiōs of suches Dennes and Chapters, and suches Collegiats as were erected ordyned made or founded by the said late Kinge Henrie the Eight, after the said fourth daye of Februarye in the said seven and twentieth yere of his Reigne; And forasmuch as the same Doubts and Questions came not to be sufficiently remedied or grided for by the Statute made in the four and thirtieth yere of the Reigne of the said late Kinge Henrie the Eight, entituled An Acte for Confirmation of true Patentes, notwithstandinge anymanner of anye Thinge contained in the same: Be it therefore declared explained and enacted by vertue of this Present Parliament, That all and every Honours Mannors Landes Tithes and Hereditament², w^{ch} at any tyme heretofore were the Possessions of any Abbey Monasterie Priory Nunnerie or other Religious or Ecclesiastical House or House, and w^{ch} after the said fourth daye of Februarye in the said seven and twentieth yere of the said late Kinge Henrie the Eight, came to the Handes or Possession of the said late Kinge Henrie theight, or w^{ch} were put in Charge to or for his Highnes, in his Course of Exchequer or any other Court of the said late Kinge concerning his Majesties Revenues, or by any Audytor or other Officer of the said late Kinge, or w^{ch}, after the said Fourth Daye of Februarye in the xviijth yere aforesaid, were granted or conveyed or mentioned to be granted or conveyed in or by anye true Patentes whatsoever made by the said late Kinge Henrie theight to anye person or persons Bodie Politique or Corporate, were and shalbe reputed taken and adjudged to have bene lawfull & pfect in the actual and reall Possession of the said late Kinge and his Heires and Successors, at such tyme as the same did soe come to his Majesties Handes and Possession, or were soe put in Charge or granted or conveyed by the said late Kinge Henrie theight as aforesaid; notwithstandinge any defects want or insufficiencie of or in any Surrender Grants or Conveyances of the same Honours Mannors Landes Tithes or Hereditament² or anye parts thereof, to the said late Kinge Henrie theight, or anye other Matter or Cause whatsoever, by w^{ch} his Highnes was or myghte have bene entituled to the same.

II.
All Possessions
of Dens, Chapters,
and Colleges by
St. Henry VIII.
declared valid.

And Be it further declared and enacted by the Authoritie aforesaid, That all and singular true Patentes made by the said Kinge Henrie the Eight, at anye tyme after the said fourth daye of Februarye in the said xviijth yere of his Reigne, for the Erectiō Foundatiō Incorporatiō or Indowment of anye Denne and Chapter or Collegiats, were and shalbe reputed taken and adjudged to have bene good pfect and officiall in the Lawe for all thinges therein contained, accordinge to the true intent and meaninge of the same; Anye Things Matter or Cause to the contrary thereof in anye wise notwithstandinge.

III.
General Saving for
Titles of Honours.

SAVENNE always unto all Person and Person Bodie Politique and Corporate, their Heires and Successors, and executors of them, other than the late Abbotts Abbesses Priors Prioresses and other Governours of such Abbeyes Monasteries Priories Nunneries and other Religious and Ecclesiastical Houses, and their Successors, and such as shalbe to be Founders Patrones or Donors of the same or anye of them, or of any

¹ This Word is inserted to the Original Act in a separate Schedule.

² Women &c.

Honour London Teller or Heraldsman¹ belonging to the same or to anye of them, and their and everye of their Heires and Successors, all suche Righte Thier Interest Claynes and Demandes, as they or anye of them, or their or anye of their Ancestors or Predecessors, myght or ought to have had of in to or out of anye suche Honour Manners Landes Teller or Heraldsman², before the aide fourthre dayes of Februarye in the xxviijth yere of the Reigne of the aide Kinge Henrie the Eighte, or before the makinge of suche true Patent³ by the aide Kinge Henrie the Eight; as yf the aide true Patent⁴ made by the aide Kinge Henrie the Eight, and the aide Statute made in the aide xxviijth yere of his Reigne, and this Patent Acte, had never bene made: This Acte or anye thinge therein contained to the contrarie notwithstandinge.

CHAPTER IV.

AN ACTS for Relief of Souldiers.

FORASMUCHE as yt is agreeable with Christian Charitie Pollicie and the Honor of our Nacyon, that suche as have synce the twentie fyfth Daye of Marche Anno 1588, adventured their Lyes and loose their Lymmes or disable their Bodies, or shall hereafter adventure their Lyes (') loose their Lymmes or disable their Bodies, in the defence and service of her Majestie and the State, shoulde at their retorne be relieved and rewarded, to theend that they maye reape the Fruits⁵ of their good deserving⁶, and others maye be incouraged to pforme the like Endeavors: Be it enacted by the Authoritie of this Present Parliament, That everye Parishes within this Realme of Englande and Wales shalbe charged to paye weekelye suche a Some of Money towards⁷ the Relief of sicke hurte and mayned Souldiers and Mariners that see have bene as afore is saide, or shall loose their Lymmes or disable their Bodies, havinge ben proved and in paye for her Majesties Service, as by the Justices of Peace or the more parte of them, in their Gallow Quarter Sessions to be holden in the sd^{all} Countyes next after theend of two monethes from the laste Daye of this Present Session of Parliament, and so from tyme to tyme at the like Quarter Sessions to be holden aboute the Feast of Saintes John Baptiste yerele, shalbe appointed; so as noe Parishes be rated above the stime of Sixe Pence nor under the stime of One Penny weekely to be payde, and soe as the totall stime of suche Taxation of the Parishes in anye Countie where there shalbe above fyftie Parishes amounte not above the Rate of Two Pence for everye Parishes in the same Countie; w^{ch} stimes so taxed shalbe yerele assessed by the Agreement of the Parishesmen within themselves, or in default thereof by the Churchwardens and the Constables of the same Parishes or the more parte of them, or in default of their Agreement, by the Order of suche Justices of Peace as shall dwell in the same Parishes, or (if none be there dwellinge) in the Parishes nexte adjoininge; And if anye person shall refuse or neglecte to paye anye (') Portion of Moneye soe taxed, it shalbe lawfull for the aide Churchwardens and Constables, or in their Default⁸ for the aide Justices of Peace, to levye suche some by Distresse and Sale of the Goodes or Chattells of the Partie soe refusinge or neglectinge, rendringe to the partie the Overplus raised upon suche Sale.

And for the collectinge and Conduite of the stimes taxed in forme aforesaide, Be it enacted, That the Churchwardens of everye Parishes shall trulle collecte s^{ch}ys suche stime, and the same shall paye over unto the Hight Constable in whose Divisione suche Parishes shalbe situate, within Tenne Dayes before the aide Quarter Sessions to be holde next after twoe Monethes expired from this Session of Parliament in the Countie where the aide Parishes shalbe situate, and so from tyme to tyme quarterle within Tenne Dayes before everye Quarter Sessions; And that everye suche Hight Constable, at s^{ch}ys suche Quarter Sessions in suche Countie, shall paye over the same to twoe suche Justice of Peace or to one of them, as shalbe by the more parte of the Justice of Peace of the same Countie elected to be Treasurers of the aide Collection, w^{ch} Treasurers in everye Countie so chosen, shall continue but for the space of one whole yere, and then give upp their Chardge with a due Accounte of their Receipt⁹ and Disbursement¹⁰ at their Meeting in Quarter Sessions to suche others as shall from yere to yere in the Forme aforesaide successivelye be elected. And if anye Churchwarden or Hight Constable or his Executors or Administrators shall foyle to make payment in forme above specified, then everye Churchwarden his Executors or Administrators so offendinge shall forfeite the stime of Tenne Shilling¹¹, and everye Hight Constable his Executors or Administrators the stime of Fourty Shilling¹², to be levied by the Treasurers aforesaide, by Distresse and Sale in Manner before expressed, and to be taken by the aide Treasurers in Augmentacion of thire Stiches to the Uses aforesaide: And if anye Treasurer his Executors or Administrators shall foyle to give upp his Accounte or shalbe otherwise negligent in the Execution of his Chardge, then it shalbe lawfull for the more parte of the Justices of Peace of the same Countie in their Sessions to assess suche Fyne upon suche Treasurer his Executor or Administrators as in their discretion shall seeme convenient.

And for the true and just distribution and paymment of the stimes soe received accordinge to the true maninge of this Acte, Be it enacted by the Authoritie aforesaide, That everye Souldier or Mariner, havinge had his or their Lymmes hur or disabled in their Bodies by Service, belonge in her Majesties paye as afore is mentioned, or suche as shall hereafter recover tow this Realme hurte or mayned or grievousle deafe, shall require if her be able to travelle and make his Complainte to the Treasurers of the Countie where of w^{ch} he was proved, or if he were no great Man to

For providing for disabled Souldiers, &c.

Weekly Rates shall be rated in every Parish for that Purpose;

to be levied by Distresse.

II. Churchwardens shall collect Rates, and pay them to Hight Constables; and they at the Sessions to the Treasurers, &c.

Penalty on Churchwardens, &c. for Neglect of Duty.

Fine upon Treasurer not accounting.

III. For distributing such Relief to disabled Souldiers and Mariners, by Treasurers, &c.

the Treasurers of the Countie where he was shalldge by the more parte of Thre Yeres before his departure to serve, or of the Countie where he was borne, at his election; and if he be not able to travel to the Treasurers of the Countie where he shall lande or arrive, and shall bring a Certificate unto any of the Treasurers aforesaid under the Hande and Seale of the Gellall of the Campe or Governor of the Towne wherein he served, and of the Captayne of the Bunde under whom he served, or his Lyveten^{ante}, or in the absence of the said Gellall or Governour, from the Marshall or Deputy of the Governor, or from any Admirall of her Majesties Fleete, or in his Absence from any other Gellall of her Majesties Shippes at the Sea, or in absence of suche Gellall from the Captayne of the Shippes wherein the said Marineer or Souldior did serve the Quenes Majestie, conveyinge the particuler of his Hurtis and Services; w^{ch} Certificate shalbe also allowed by the Gellall Muster Master for the tyme beinge residinge here within this Realme, or Receyvor Gellall of the Muster Rolles, the Treasurer [or] Comptroller of her Majesties Navie, under his Hande, thus for the avoydinge of all Frauds and counterfeitinge; upon w^{ch} Certificate suche Treasurers as are before expressed, shall accordinge to the nature of his Hurte and Comendacion of his Service, assigne unto him suche a portioⁿ of Relief as in their discretioⁿ shall seeme convenient for his present Necessitie until the next Quarter Sessions, at the w^{ch} y^e shalbe lawfull for the more parte of the Justic^e of Peace under their Handes, to make an Instrument of Grante of the same or like Relief to endure as longe as this Acte shall stande in force, w^{ch} shalbe a sufficient Warrant to all Treasurers of the same Countie to make payment of suche portioⁿ unto suche poore quarrelle, excepte the same shalbe afterward^e by the said Justices revoked; so that suche Relief as shalbe assigned by suche Treasurers or Justices of Peace to any suche Souldior or Marineer, havinge not borne Office in the said Warres, exceede not the sime in grosse nor yerelie portioⁿ of Tenne Pound^e, nor to say that hath borne Office under the Degree of a Lyveten^{ante}, the sime of Pyfene Pound^e, nor to say that hath served in the Office of Lyveten^{ante}, the sime of Twentie Pound^e.

IV.
The relievinge with
Souldiors while
residinge in their
proper Countie.

AND Whereas it must needs fall out that manie of suche hurte and maymed Souldiours and Marineers doe arrive in part^s and places, farre remote from the Counties whence they are by virtue of this Acte to receyve their yerelie Allowance and Pensions, as also they are perscrib^d by this Acte to observe the Allowance of their Certificate from the Muster Master or Receyvor Gellall of the Muster Rolles, whose counsaile is like to abyde aboute the Courte or London, soe as theye shall stande at the firste Provisioⁿ for the bearinge of their Charges to suche places; Be it therefore enacted, That it maye be lawfull for the Treasurers of the Countie where they shall arrive, in their discretioⁿ, upon their Certificate thoughte not allowed, to give them anye convenient Relief for their journey, to carrie them to the next Countie, whiche a Testimoniall of their Allowance to passe one toward^e suche a place; and in like manner shall it be lawfull for the Treasurers of the nexte Countie to doe the like, and so from Countie to Countie till they come to the Place where they are directed to fynde their Mayntenaⁿce, accordinge to the Tenor of this Statute.

V.
County Treasurers,
Sec. shall keep
Registers and
Accounts.

AND for the better Executioⁿ of this Acte in all the branches thereof, Be it enacted, That everie suche Treasurers in their severall Counties shall kepe a true Booke of Computacioⁿ of all suche simes as they levye, and also a Register of the Names of ev^{er}y such poon unto whom they shall have disbursed any Relief, and shall also preserve and enter ev^{er}y Certificate by Warrantes wherof such Relief hath bene by them disbursed; And also that the Muster Master or Receyvor Gellall of the Muster Rolles shall kepe a Booke wherein shalbe entred the Names of all suche whose Certificate shalbe by him allowed, with an Abstracte of thier Certificate.

VI.
Treasurer relieving
Relief may be taken.

AND be it further enacted, That if anye Treasurer shall wilfullye refuse to distribute and give any Relief accordinge to the forme of this Acte, that it shalbe lawfull for the Justic^e of Peace in thier Quarter Sessions to fyne suche Treasurer by thier discretioⁿ; the same Fyne to be levied by Distresse and Sale thereof, to be executed by any two of them whom they shall authorize.

VII.
Souldiors baggage,
Sec. shall be taken
their Pensions, &c.

AND be it also enacted, That everie Souldior or Marineer that shalbe taken baggage in anye place within this Realme after the Feste of All Sanct^e next, or any that shall counterfeyte any Certificate in this Acte expressed, shall for ever loose his Annuitie or Pension, and shalbe taken deemed & adjudged as a cion Rogue or Vagabond poore, and shall have and susteyne the same and the like paynes imprisonment and punishment as is appointed and provided for cion Rogues & Vagabonds poore.

VIII.
Boroughs shall be
allowed to the
Poor under Stat.
in 1572. c. 2.
28 Eliz. c. 2.

PROVIDEN shalbe and be it enacted, That all the surplussage of Money w^{ch} shalbe remayninge in the Stacks of anye Countie shall by discretioⁿ of the more parte of the Justic^e of Peace in thier Quarter Sessions, be ordered distributed and bestowed upon suche good and charitable Uses, and in suche forme as are limited and appointed in the Statut^e made in the xiiijth and xvijth yeres of her Majesties Raigne, intituled An Acte for the punishment of Vagabonds, and for the Relief of the Poore and Impotent; And An Acte for the settinge of the Poore on worke, and for avoydinge of Idleness.

IX.
Provision shalbe
made for the
Poor in Cities, &c.

PROVIDEN shalbe, That the Justices of Peace within anye Countie of this Realme or Wales, shall not intromyt or enter into anye Cities Boroughs Places or Townes Corporates, where is anye Justice of Peace for anye suche Cities Boroughs Places or Townes Corporates, for the Executioⁿ of anye Article of this Acte; but that it shalbe lawfull to the Justice and Justic^e of Peace Maiores Bayliff^e and other Head Officers of those Cities Boroughs Places and Townes Corporates where there is anye Justice of Peace, to goe to the Executioⁿ of this Acte within the Cities and Compounes of their Liberties, in suche manner as the Justic^e of Peace in any Countie maye doe by virtue of

this Act; and that every Justice of Peace within every such City Borough Place or Towne Corporate, for every Offence by him committed contrary to the meaninge of this Statute, shalbe fynable as other Justices of Peace at large in the Countie are by this Act appointed to be; and that the Mayor and Justice of Peace in every such City Borough Place and Towne Corporate, shall have authoritie by this Act to appointe anye poore for receivinge of the said Money, and payinge of the same within such City Borough Place or Towne Corporate, w^{ch} poore so appointed shall have authoritie to doe all such Thinges, and be subjecte to all such Penalties, as High Constables by vertue of this Act shoulde have or be.

PROVIDED always, That this Act shall endure noe longer then to the end of the next Session of Parliament.

X.
Continuance of Act.

CHAPTER V.

AN ACTS confirming the Queenes Title to the Land^e of Sir Francis Englefield.

WHERE Sir Francis Englefield Knight, the Queenes Majesties naturall borne Subjecte, deputed this Realme in the first yere of her Majesties Raigne with Licence of her Majestie, but after sd^{all} Licence expired, did remayne and continue in the Part^e beyond the Seas in contempte of the Queenes Majestie and the Lawes and Statutes of this Realme, notwithstandinge he had the Queenes Ma^{tie} ex^{ce}use and speciall Com^{ma}ndment under her Privie Seale to returne: And where he so beinge in the same Part^e beyond the Seas, bearinge a traitorous Harte to her Majestie and this her Realme, and knowinge his poore to be safe from the reach of all due Punishment, beinge in the Dominions of the Kings of Spayne and of the Pope of Rome, and havinge alwaies since his first goinge over the Seas as is aforesaid a full purpose to enter into some reasonable Act^{ion} againste her Majestie and this Realme, thought the same ne^{ce}sse to pride for the saftey of his Mannors Landes and Hereditament^{es}, whereby the same might saftey remaine in his Bloods and not be subject to any manner of Penalties or Forfeiture, whatsoever reasonable Act^{ion} he shoulde undertake or practise; accordinge wherunto the said Francis beinge in the said Part^e beyond the Seas, in the Citie of Rome, in presence of sd^{div}e Archbishops to her Majestie and this her Realme, did upon fraude and feyned Considerations make a conveyance of all his said Mannors Landes and Hereditament^{es} to the use of himselfe for li^{fe}, and after his decesse to the use of Francis Englefield, Nephewe to the said Sir Francis, vid^{et}, Sonne of John Englefield younger Brother of the said Sir Francis, and the Hyeres Male of his bodye lawfully begotten, with Remaynder or Remaynders over; with or upon condition notwithstandinge, That if the said Sir Francis shoulde, by himselfe or any other at any tyme then after duringe his naturall li^{fe}, deliver or offer unto the said Francis the Nephewe or his Heires Executors or Administrators, one Ringe of Goulde, so the intent to make the uses and lymitations lymited raised and appointed in the said Conveyance void, that then & from thenceforth all the said Estates Uses and Lymitations raised and appointed by the said Conveyance, shoulde be utterly void and of none Effecte; and that then the said Mannors and Duities should be in such Sorte Estate and Degree as they were before the makinge of the said Conveyance; the countreys or other parts of w^{ch} Conveyance the said Francis the Nephewe who was partie to the said Conveyance had and sealed: After w^{ch} Conveyance so made the said Sir Francis, thinckinge to be in all saftey aswell for his poore as for his Landes, hathe c^{on}spired most detestable and horrible Treasons againste the Queenes Majestie and this her Realme, beinge the chiefest Mover and Setter on of the late intended Spanyshe Invasion, & Mover and Per^{su}er of forreyn Princes to be her Majesties Enemys, w^{ch} althence that tyme hath stode and come the Queen and this her Highnes Realme insupportable Charges, and is still the cause and occasion of the like continuall Charges and Expences; For w^{ch} his detestable Treasons the said Sir Francis Englefield Knight, accordinge to his Demeritt, is aswell by the C^{on} Laws of this Realme as by a Statute made in the Parliament holden at Westm^{ster} the xxixth daie of October in the xxviijth yere of the Queenes Majesties Raigne, convicted and attainted of High Treason; and aswell by the said Statute as by other the Lawes and Statut^{es} of this Realme, the said Sir Francis Englefield Knight, hath lost and forfeited to the Queenes Majestie her Heires and Successors all his Mannors Landes Tenites Rent^{es} Re^{ve}nues Remaynders Right^{es} Conditiones and Hereditament^{es} whatsoever w^{ch} he had to his owne use, the daye and tyme of his said Treasons c^{on}spired or any tyme since, and the same were actually adjudged and invested in the actual and reall Possession of her Majestie without anye Office or Inquisition: And Where also in the said Parliament holden in the said xxviijth yere of her Majesties Raigne, it was by a Statute intituled An Acte to avoide fraudulent Assurances made in c^{er}ten Causes by Traytors, enacted, That every poore and poore w^{ch} had or claymed to have any Estate of Inheritance Lease or Rent, then not entred of Record or c^{er}tyfied into her Majesties Courte of Exchequer, of in or to or out of any Mannors Landes or Hereditament^{es}, by or under any Grante Assurances or Conveyances whatsoever had made or done at any tyme since the be^ginnings of her Majesties Raigne by any poore attorrey for any the Treasons mentioned in the said Acte, althence the eight daie of Februarie in the eightene yere of her Majesties Raigne, shoulde within two yeres next ensuyng the last daie of that Session of the same Parliament openly shewe and bringe forth, or cause to be shewed and brought forth, into her Majesties said Courte of Exchequer, the same his or thes Grante Conveyances and Assurances, w^{ch} he or they then or then before had or shoulde have, of in or to any the Mannors Landes Tenites or Hereditament^{es} of the said Traytors mentioned in the said Statute, and there in terme tyme in open Courte shoulde offer and exhibite the same Grante Conveyances and Assurances; or upon his or thes Oathe swearing that he or they then had not nor could not come by the same, or that it was never put in Writinge, then the^{se}cthe thereof in Writinge to be entred and enrolled of Records, or els everye such Grante Conveyances and Assurances shoulde

Departure of Sir F. Englefield out of the Realm by Li^{ce}nse now expired, and his Neglect to returne; Fraudulent Conveyances by him of his Estates in Trust, &c. with Privies for avoiding the same by Tenure of a Gold Ring;

Treason committed by him in foreign Parts;

His Attainder and Parliament under 28, 29 Eliz. c. 1.

St. 28, 29 Eliz. c. 3. for building and erecting Conveyances by Traytors;

*Tenor of Bill of
a Conveyance
submitted to the
Parliament by
the Bishop of
St. F. Englefield,
under said Act
ch. 5. 1592-3.*

be utterly void and of none Effects to all Intent & Purposes; as by the same Statute more at large doth appear: And Whereas also the said Francis Englefield the Nephew, in the Terme of St. Michael the xxiiith and thirtieth yere of the Queenes Majesties Raigne, viz. on the twentieth daie of November in the said thirtieth yere of her Highnes Raigne, did come in p^{er}son into her Majesties Courte of Exchequer, and ther in open Courte did exhibite a Writinge beeing as he alleged, thersofe a then Granted Conveyance & Assurance made by the said Sir Francis Englefield, after the beginings of her Majesties Raigne, of sundrie the Mannors Landes Tithes & Hereditament of the said Sir Francis Englefield, and there in open Courte did take a Corporall Oathe that he then had not the said Grande Conveyance or Assurance, nor then could come by the same: The tenor of w^{ch} said Writinge of Effects so exhibited by the said Francis Englefield the Nephew, hereafter followeth, in his verba, viz. as. Berth Oxon Willm Beek Warf Schep^{er} &c. as. The Effects of a Conveyance made by Sir Francis Englefield Knight, late atorney of Fyghe Treason &c. The said Sir Francis Englefield sheweth the beginings of the Queenes Majesties Raigne that now ys, and longe before the Treason comytted for the w^{ch} the said Sir Francis is attaynted, and longe before the Statute made in the thirtieth yere of the Queenes Majesties Raigne that now ys, against Fugitives beyonde the Sea, in Performance of sundrie Paelons and Agreement between him and Sir Edwards Fyton, then of Countie in the Countie of Chester Knight, now deceased, made upon conclusion of a Marriage between John Englefield Brother of the said Sir Francis Englefield and Margaret Fyton Sister of the said Sir Edwards, did by his Deeds indented in Writinge, for and in consideration of the great Favor Zeale and Affection that he did beare to Francis Englefield, Sonne of the said John, and of the scarcenes of Bloods that was between them, and for the advancement in Brings of the said Francis the Nephew in tyme to come, and for his p^{er}sonment, and for the conveyance of the Landes and Tithes of the said Sir Francis Englefield, in the said Deeds exp^{re}ssed, in the Words of the said Sir Francis Englefield, and in the name of the Englefields, and for divers other good causes and considerations his moovinge, for him and his Heires covenanted and granted to and while the p^{er}son or p^{er}sons parte to the said Deeds, That be the said Sir Francis Englefield and his Heires, and all and everie other p^{er}son and p^{er}sons and his and his Heires, that then stood and were seized, or that after that tyme shoulde stande and be seized, of or in the Mannors of Englefield Tyldesburie Shindlesham Brimpton Illey South Morston Spenshamland and Hartridge, and the Groundes called Kytynden and Fervens in the Countie of Berke, the Mannors of Shiplick Lonsbrooke and Dunsdon, and the Groundes knownen by the name of Falsdale in the Countie of Oxon, the Mannor of Wootton Bassett in the Countie of Wiltes, the Mannor of Edgcott in the Countie of Berke, the Groundes and Pastures called Broughen in the Countie of Warw, and the Re^ven^u & Remaynder of the Parks called Falsbroke Parks in the said Countie of Warw, and of or in the Mannor & Isle of Upponsall and the Mannors of Yerton and Yagden in the Countie of Salopp, with all & singular their Right Members & Appurtenances, And of and in all and whatsoever other Mannors Fermes Messuages Landes Tithes Woodes Waters Fishinges Rents Re^ven^u Remaynders Rices and Hereditaments whatsoever, in the said Counties of Berke Oxon Wiltes Berke Warw and Salopp, or elsewhere within the Realme of Englands, in w^{ch} the said Sir Francis Englefield then had anye Estate of Inheritance, shoulde from thenceforth stande and be seized therof, and of everie Parte therof and Parcell therof, to the Uses and Intences in the said Deeds exp^{re}ssed, and to some other Use Intent or Purpose; that is to saye, to the Use of the said Sir Francis Englefield for terme of his Lif natural, and after his Decease to the Use of the said [Sir] Francis Englefield his Nephew, and of his Heires Males of his Bodye lawfull begotten, and for default of such: Yeaues to the Use of the right Heires and Assignes of the said Francis Englefield the Nephew for evermore: Provided always that if it shoulde fortune the said Sir Francis Englefield after that tyme to have anye Ysaue Male of his Bodye lawfull begotten, that then and from thenceforth all the Uses Estates and Lymytations whatsoever conveyed or exp^{re}ssed in the said Deeds, shoulde be utterly void and of none Effect; as by the same Writinge exhibited in the said Courte of Exchequer, and there remayninge of Records, yt dooth and maye appear: In w^{ch} said Writinge so exhibited by the said Francis Englefield the Nephew, as thersofe of the said supposed Conveyance made by the said Sir Francis Englefield, the said Francis Englefield the Nephew hath not exp^{re}ssed the Raigne and true date and tyme of the makinge of the said Conveyance or Assurance, nor the said Condition or P^{er}son, that upon the said Tender of a Ringe of Goulde as aforesaid, the said Conveyance shoulde be void, but hath utterly omitted the same: And Whereas also our Bo^ulgaue Ladie the Queenes Majestie directed her Highnes Com^{ma}ndment under the Great Seale of Englands, to Richardes Broughen and Henrie Bourghchier Esquiers, authorizinge them thereby joyntly and severally for her Majestie, and in her Majesties Place Stead and P^{er}son, to deliver or offer unto the said Francis Englefield the Nephew a Ringe of Goulde, to thintent to make frustrate the Uses and Lymytations hitherto ruled and appoynted in the said Writinge made by the said Sir Francis Englefield; by force of w^{ch} said Com^{ma}ndment the said Richardes Broughen and Henrie Bourghchier did, for our said Sovereigne Ladie the Queene, and in the Name Place Stead and P^{er}son of her Majestie, offer to the said Francis Englefield the Nephew one Ringe of Goulde, accordinge to the effect and tenor of the said Com^{ma}ndment, to thintent to make void the said Uses and Lymytations; as by the said Com^{ma}ndment, and the Retorne therof remayninge likewise of Records in the said Courte of Exchequer more at large is dooth and made appare: Be it declared and enacted by the authoritie of this present Parliament, That the said said Atorneys of the said Sir Francis Englefield shall stand and be good and effectual in the Lawe; And that the Queenes Majestie lawfull and justie was, & by the Lawes and Statutes of this Realme ought to be, inhibited to take the Benefyte and Advantage of the said Condition and P^{er}son, and that in such and the same Manner Forme and Degree, as as ample and full in everie respects, as the said Sir Francis Englefield Knight himselfe at any tyme might have done; and that the said Condition p^{er}formed by her Majesties direction, and by vertue of her Highnes Com^{ma}ndment as is aforesaid, is well & lawfull p^{er}formed; And that the said Condition and the

*Discharge
thereof*

*Tender of the Ring
by Com^{ma}ndment
from the Queen
to the Nephew;*

*Atorneys of
the Sir Francis Englefield
submitted to
the Court of the said
Tender of the Ring
and to the Statutes
of the Statute*

Possession of the said Mannors Lande^r Tenet^r and Hereditament^r was by the Lawes and Statut^s of this Realme lawfull actually and really in her Majestie, and that without any Inquisition or Office findinge the same; And that sheweth of the Conveyance or Assurance made by the said Sir Francis Englefield, w^{ch} was exhibited or shewed to be exhibited by the said Francis the Nephewe in the said Courte of Exchequer in the said Terme of Sainte Michael in the xxiijth and thirtieth yere of her Majesties Reigne, was not exhibited accordinge to the true meaninge of the said Acte made in the said xxvijth yere of the Quenes Majesties Reigne, and therefore by vertue of this Acte is adjudged to be nullie void and of none effecte.

And to it further enacted and ordeined by the authoritie of this present Parliament, That all and singular the Honors Mannors Landes Tenet^r Rentes Re^ven^{ts} and Hereditament^r, w^{ch} the Appurten^{ances}, w^{ch} the said Sir Francis Englefield Knight had, at any tyme sithence his depature out of this Realme into the part^s beyond the Seas, of anye Lease of Inheritance, in Possession Re^ven^{ts} Remynder or Use, and w^{ch} nowe are in the Handen Possession or Briens of any poon or poon whatsoever, by meanes of any Guyffe Grante Lease Conveyance or Assurance in Fee Simple For Tayle for terme of Lif^e Lives or for yeres under the Great Seale of Englands, or under the Seale of the Courte of Exchequer, made by our said So^{ver}aigne Ladye the Queene at any tyme sithence the said Tender of the said Rings of Gowld, shalbe and remayne in the same poon and poons to whom her Highnes hath made any suche Guyffe Grante Lease Conveyance or Assurance in Fee Simple For Tayle for Lif^e Lives or for yeres, And to thaire and Assignes of such poon or poons, of and for the preelles conveyed in the said Guyffe Grante Lease Conveyance^r or Assurance^r, accordinge to the true Intent and Meanings therof; for the same Estate, and with and under the same Reservations Covenant^s Conditions and Limitations, as are conveyed in the said Guyffe Grante Lease Conveyance^r or Assurance^r, any Lacke of Misrecital or Nonrecital of any former Lease or Leases, or any other Things notwithstandinge; And for the Remynder or Re^ven^{ts} of or upon the same Estate or Estates, not granted awaye by our said So^{ver}aigne Ladye the Queene as ys aforesaid, if any suche be, together with the Residues of the said Mannors Landes Tenet^r and Hereditament^r w^{ch} the said Sir Francis had at any tyme sithence his depature over the Seas, the same shalbe to our said So^{ver}aigne Ladye the Queene, her Heires and Successors for ever.

SAVED to the Quenes Majestie her Heires and Successors, all suche Estate Right Title Interest and Demandaⁿde whatsoever, of in [or] to the Poinsers and other parte therof, as her Majestic had or myght or ought to have had before the said Treasons and Contempts by the said Sir Francis Englefield comytred.

AND SAVED to all and other poon and poons and Bodies Politick and Corporate, their Heires and Successors, and Thaire and Successors of them and other of them, other than the said Francis Englefield the Nephewe and his Heires, and other then suche as chayne by or under the said Assurance or Conveyance so shewed to be made by the said Sir Francis Englefield as aforesaid, all suche Estate Right Title Interest Use Possession Re^ven^{ts} Remynder Entre Condition Fees Offices Rentes Annuities Censu^s Hereditament^r Pynt or Comedie whatsoever, as they or any of them had of in to or out of any the Mannors Landes Tenet^r Rent^s and Hereditament^r, or anye parcell therof, at or before the said Treasons comytred, in as large and ample manner and forme to all Intent^s and Purposes as they or any of them had before the makinge of this Acte; Anye Things herin conveyed to the contr^{ary} therof in any wise notwithstandinge.

PROVIDEN always and be it enacted by the Auctoritie of this present Parliament, That this Acte nor anye thinge therein conveyed, shall extend to avoide Pyntice or yampche anye Estate Right or Title of the said Francis Englefield the Nephewe, or his Heires or Assignes, w^{ch} he or they or any of them have or shall or ought to have, in Possession Re^ven^{ts} Remynder or Use, of in or to any the Mannors Landes Tenet^r and Hereditament^r aforesaid, or anye parte therof, by vertue of any true Patent^s Grante Conveyance or Assurance therof had or made before the first yere of her Majesties Reigne; but that the said Francis Englefield the Nephewe, and his Heires and Assignes and other of them, shall and maye have enjoye the same Estate Right In^{ter}est and Title, of in and to the same Mannors Landes Tenet^r and Hereditament^r and other parte therof, as they shoulde myght or ought to have had if this Statute had never bene had or made; and not any better or other or otherwise; Anye Things in this Acte before mentioned to the contr^{ary} notwithstandinge.

AND given also and be it further enacted, That this Acte or anye thinge therein conveyed, shall not in anye sorte extend to avoide Pyntice or yampche anye Guyffe Grante Lease or Demytie for terme of Lif^e Lives or Yeres, made by the Quenes Majestie, under the Great Seale of England or under the Seale of her Majesties Courte of Exchequer, at any tyme sithence the said Sir Francis Englefield was first arraynted of Highe Treason, and before the tender of the said Rings as aforesaid, of any the said Mannors Landes Tenet^r or Hereditament^r that were the said Sir Francis Englefield; but that all and other suche Guyffe Grante Lease and Demytie shalbe of the same force and effecte to all Intent^s and Purposes, and of noe better or other, as they were before the makinge of this Acte, and as they shoulde have bene if this Acte had never bene made; Anye Things in this Acte to the contr^{ary} therof in any wise notwithstandinge.

PROVIDEN furthermore and be it further enacted, That this Acte or anye thinge therein conveyed, shall not in anye wise extend to avoide pyntice or yampche anye Estate Right Title or Use, w^{ch} the said Francis Englefield the Nephewe his Heires or Assignes, or any of them, shall or maye have challenge or chayne of in or to the Mannors Landes Tenet^r or Hereditament^r aforesaid or anye pte therof, by vertue or color of a courtynes Whylghe intended,

Effect of the
Conveyance not
truly exhibited,
and therefore
voided.

II.
All Estates of said
Sir F. Englefield,
granted by the
Queene after the
said 1st tender, vested
in the Queene,
with Reversion
to the Queene, &c.

III.
Saving of the
Queene's Rights
before Attainder.

IV.
General Saving for
Titles of Burgesses.

V.
Proviso for Title
of the Nephewe
under Conveyance
prior to 1st Eln.

VI.
Proviso for Grants,
Leases, &c. made
by the Queene before
Tender of the Ring.

VII.
Proviso for Title
of the Nephewe
under Indenture
1st May; 1st Eln.
intended in the
Exchequer.

under Lib. house
of M. English,
Widow.

bearings date the fourth day of May in the three yere of her Majestie Raigne, supposed to be made between the said Sir Francis Englefield Knight of those parties, and Sir Edwards Fyton Knight deceased and Sir Ralph Egerton Knight, of another parties; the substance and effects whereof is enrolled of Records in her Highnes Courte of Exchequer in the Terme of Saint Michell in the thirthe and one & thirthe yere of her Majestie Raigne, in the Records of the same Terme remaining in the Office of the Quenes Remembrancer, Rotulo CCCXLVIII; Nor to avoid or impeache anye Estate or Interest whiche Margaret Englefield Widow hath or pretendeth to have, for terme of her Lif, by anye Conveyance or Assurance made by the said Sir Francis, the substance and effects whereof is also enrolled of Records in the said Courte of Exchequer; but that the same and everie of them shall and maye stande and be in the same plight qualitie and condition as if this Statute had never bene had or made, and not any better or other or otherwise; Any thinge in this Acte to the contrary notwithstandinge.

CHAPTER VI.

AN ACTE agaynst newe Byldingf.

Both new erected
Buildings, &c.
in London, &c.

FOR the reforminge of the great Michiefes and Inconveniences that dayle growe and increase by reason of the powering of Houses with diſſe Families, harboringe of Inmates, and convertinge of great Houses into ſmall Tenet or Dwellings, and erectinge of newe Byldingf within the Cities of London and Weſtſt and other Places newe therunto adjoininge, whereby great Infection of ſicknes & dearthe of Victualles and Fyrell hathen grown and encreased, and manye idle vagrant and wicked pson have harboured themselves there, and diſſe remote places of the Realme have bene diſpoiled of Workmen and diſpeopled; The ſth Encourmynt and Defect; her Majestie of her Wiſdomes Princes Consideraſion and Care of her Subject, by her Highnes Commandment dated at Nonſuche the ſeventh daye of Julie in the xxiijth yere of her Majestie Raigne, did intend to reforme, unill some good order might be prvided in Parliament: Be it enacted by the ſeſchortie of this Prent Parliament, That noe pson or psons of what Estate Degree or Condition soever, shall from henceforth make and erecte anye newe Buildings or Buildings House or Houses for habitaſion or dwellings, within either of the ſaide Cities, or within three myles of anye of the Gates of the ſaid Cities of London, Except it be to enlarge his or their House or Houses that so shall bulide the same, or to add some other Byldingf to his or their Houses, or in their Gardens or in their Gardens for the more use or pleasure of the Bylder; or that ſuche newe House or Tenet shalbe fyt for the Habitaſion or Dwellings of ſuche a pson as heretofore hath bene assumed to or for the Subsidie to her Majestie at Five poundes in Goodf or Three poundes in Landes at the last Assessment next before the ſaide newe Buildingf, or shalbe judged by the Two next Justice of Peace, by writings under their Handf and Seales to be pvented at the next Quarter Sessions, to be fyt and able to be assumed in the Subsidie, accordinge to that rate if before that tyme he hath not bene so assessed; or except anye ſuche newe Buildingf shalbe made for anye Hospital for Relief of the Pore; upon payne to forfeit for eſſye ſuche Offence quarterlie, the ſume of Fyve poundes.

No new Buildings
shall be erected
in London or
Westminster, &c.
within the
habitation of the
better sort;
Penalty 40
per Quarter.

II.
Houses shall not
be converted into
newe Dwellings;
Penalty 40
per Quarter.

And further be it enacted, That noe pson or psons, of what Estate Degree or Condition soever, shall at any tyme hereafter converte or divide any Dwelling House or other Byldingf, nowe erected and builded or hereafter to be erected and builded within the Cities and Places ſoreſaide, or any of them, into diſſe and ſmall Habitaſion or Dwellings for ſmall and diſſe Families; excepte everie ſmall House ſo divided shalbe fyt for the Habitaſion or Dwellings of ſuche a pson as heretofore hathen bene assumed to or for the Subsidie to her Majestie at Fyve Poundes in Goodes or Three Poundf in Landes, at the Subsidie next before ſuch Division, or by twoe Justices of Peace next adjoining, by Writings under their Handes and Seales to be pvented at the next Quarter Sessions, shalbe thought fyt and able to be assumed in the Subsidie accordinge to that Rate; upon payne to forfeite for everie ſuche Offence, yf any other pson under that value shall inhabite ſuche House, the ſume of Fyve Poundes for everie Month; to be paid by that pson that shall pmytt the House divided to be inhabited. And be it enacted also, That everie pson being out of ſuche value ſth shall hereafter dwell or inhabite in anye ſuche House so to be newe builded converted or divided as ſoreſaide, shall forfeite for everie Month that he or she shall dwell or inhabite in the ſame, the ſume of Fyve Poundes.

Lib. Penalty
on Inhabitant.

III.
Penalty on taking
houses, &c.
40 per Month.

And be it further enacted by the ſeſchortie ſoreſaide, That noe pson or psons inhabitinge & dwelling within the Cities and Places ſoreſaide, shall after Twentie Daies next enſuyng this Session of Parliament, receive or take into his or their House or Houses any Inmate or Underliver or Inmate or Underliver; upon payne to forfeite for everie moneth that he she or they shall have & hope or willingly suffer in his her or their House or Houses anye ſuche Inmate or Underliver, contrary to the true meaninge of this Acte, the ſume of Fyve Poundes as is ſoreſaide; Provided, That this Branch of this Acte, or any thinge therein conſeyned, shall not extend to any pson or psons for takinge or receivinge into his her or their House or Houses any pson or psons ſth is or shalbe assumed in the Subsidie at Fyve Poundes in Goodes or Three Poundes in Landes or Fees, or shalbe thought able and fyt to paye ſuche a Rate in Subsidie as is ſoreſaide.

IV.

Also Whereas diſſe Common Water Groundes and Great Fildes now adjoininge to the Cities ſoreſaid ſth have bene heretofore used for ſeynyngs and mowynge of Swailers, and for recreation comfort & health of the People inhabitinge (') the ſaide Cities and Places, and for the use and office of Archers, have of late yeres bene inclosed and

converted into arables and to other private uses: Be it enacted by the authorities aforesaid, That it shall not be lawful to any person or persons to inclose or take in any parte of the Cōmons or Waste Groundes situate lyinge or beinge within three Myles of any of the Gates of the said Citie of London, nor to sever or divide by any Hedge Ditch Pale or otherwise, anye of the said Fields lyinge within three Myles of any of the Gates of the said Citie of London as aforesaid, to the let or hindrance of the trespasing or movinge of Soldiers or of walkinge for recreation comforte and health of her Majesties People, or of the lawfull exercise of shotinge where there hath bene usuall exercise of shotinge and Mark^t have bene there sett; upon payne to forfeit for everie Month that he or they or any of them shall kepe anye parte of the said Cōmons or Waste Groundes inclosed or taken in for everie suche Inclosure, Five Poundes, and for everye Month that he or they shall kepe anye parte of anye of the same Fields severed or divided for everie suche Offence Fyve Poundes: The one mytie of all w^{ch} Paynes Penalties and fines of Money to be forfeited by vertue of this Acte shalbe to the Churchwardens of all and everye Parishes and Parishes where the said Offence shalbe committed, to be employed by them, with Consent of the more parte of the Parishoners beinge Householdiers, to the use of the Poor of the said Parishes or Parishes, and thether mytie to him or them that will use for the same by Act^o of Debate Bill Pleadinge or Information in any of the Queens Majesties Court^e of Record, in w^{ch} Sutes and Emoyne Process^o Writ of Priviledge or Wager of Lawe shalbe admitted or allowed.

None shall inclose
Commons, &c.
within Three Myles
of the Gates of the
City of London;
Penalty,
43 per Month.

Application
of Penalties.

V.
Churchwardens, &c.
may distribute for
Poor's share
of Penalties.

And for the better Relief of the Poor in everye Parish where any of the Offences aforesaid shalbe committed, Be it also enacted, That the Churchwardens of everye Parish (if they shall not be herin Offenders) where anye of the Offences aforesaid shalbe committed, and if they be Offenders then the Curate of the Parishes with two other honest men of the same Parishes beinge Householdiers, shall have full power and authoritie by vertue of this Acte to enter into and everie House and Houses and other place and places where anye Offence shalbe committed againste the true meaninge of this Acte, and there to distreyn for the mytie of all and everie suchs sines and sines of Money to shalbe forfeited by vertue of this Acte, and the Distreyn and Distreynes to distreyn until suchs mytie of the sines and sines of Money so to be forfeited shalbe fully satisfied and payed accordinge to the true intent and meaninge hereof.

PROVIDED also, That this Acte or any thinge therein conteyned shall not extend to take awaye Justice or impaine anye good Usage or Customes, heretofore used in the Citie of London and Woud^e or either of them, for the reforminge or punishinge any of the Offences aforesaid; nor to anye Lords or Lorden havinge libtie to kepe a Lease for punishinge of any Thieft^o afore mentioned within the Jurisdiction of his Lease, as they might have done before this Statute.

VI.
Proviso for
Franchises of
London, &c.

PROVIDED also, That notwithstanding anye thinge in this Acte conteyned it shall and maye be lawful for everye suchs Mariner Saylor or Shipwright, as shalbe allowed by the Lorde Admirall and the Masters and Companys of Trinity House for the tyme beinge in Writinge under their Handes & Seales, to contayne his Habitation in anye House that hath bene buyde either the said Habitation nere to the Thames ryde, servinge onely for the Habitation of suchs Mariner Saylor or Shipwright, and not to be used for anye Victuallage House, nor for anye Storehouse for anye Merchandises, savinge suchs as shalbe apperteyne to the arminge or apparellinge of Shippes; And likewise that anye Mariner Saylor or Shipwright male hereafter builde anye House, for suchs purpose and for no other, on or nere the Thames side, so as it be distant from the verie Wharfe or Bancke thirte Foote, so as people maye passe betwixt the said Houses and the said Bancke and the Thames; And soe as in the newe buildinge thereof everye House hereafter to be builded male be distant from anye other House above twentie Foote to avoide causellie of Fire, and soe as also that there be noe newe Landinge place or Staires made to take upp and laye to Lande, or to laye from Lande in anye Boote or Shippes, anye Ware or Richandises.

VII.
Proviso for
Houses for
Mariners.

AND to avoide Doubt^e that male arise by reason of this Acte, Be it further enacted and declared by the authorities aforesaid, That two Justice of Peace inhabitinge next to any of the Houses or Telle^s aforesaid, shall have full Power by vertue of this Acte, to decide and determine whether everye p^{ar}ticular House or Telle before mentioned be sufficient and convenient for Habitation of a man assessed or fyt to be assessed to the Subsidie for her Majestie at Fyve Poundes in Goodes or Three Pound^e in Lande; and whether the Inhabitantes in anye such House or Telle be of value or substance to be assessed in the Subsidie accordinge to the Rates aforesaid; And that a Myle shalbe reckoned and taken in this manner and noe otherwise, That is to saye, a Myle to contayne Eight Furlong^t, and everie Furlonge to contayne Foure Lagg^t or Poles, and every Lagg^t to contayne Sixtens Foote and Halfe.

VIII.
Justices shall
decide on Suffi-
ciency of Houses.

Definition of a
Mile.

Be it further enacted, That for : Anye of colorable contravention of Inmates againste the Statute of this Acte by Power of anye Leases or Sutes made to them, the said Justice^s providinge anye Leases shall at the next Lease or Courts to be holden in the Manner or Place where the Houses inhabited by Inmate^s are situate, shall givee him or her Lease, and there make good proofe before the Sheriffs of the Lease or Courts and the Justie, w^{ch} if he shall not doe then the said Inmate to be forthwith removed as above is mentioned. This Acte to endure for seven years, and afterwarde until the third of the Session of Parliament then next ensueinge.

IX.
Inmates shall
produce Leases.

Continuance
of this Act.

1 ems G.

2 em G.

CHAPTER VII.

AN ACTS for Council of *divine* Statut.

Grave Act
continued, 42.
21 H.VIII. c. 15.
Cabin, &c.

25 H.VIII. c. 9.
Milling Windmills;

25 & 26 E.VI. c. 19.
Rother River;

c. 25. Bower, &c.

2 Ely. c. 27.
Ry. of Fish;

Stat. 4 Ely.
c. 5. Tillage;

c. 1. Improvement
of Hedge Wares;

c. 2. Bury;

3 Ely. c. 25.
Burying;

13 Ely. c. 25.
Lenses of Burying;

c. 25. Purveyance;

c. 2. Usury;

24 Ely. c. 15.
containing and
amending Act;

14 Ely. c. 5.
Relief of Poor;

16 Ely. c. 5.
Employment
of the Poor;

c. 25. Highway
near Oxford;

24 Ely. c. 6.
Dover Haven;

27 Ely. c. 11.
containing and
amending Act;

c. 2. Issues lost
by Juries;

c. 25. Westminster.

25 & 26 E.VI. c. 15.
Stat. 1. revised by
27 Ely. c. 10-1

27 Ely. c. 15.
Stat. 1.

27 Ely. c. 8.
Stat. 1.

c. 15. nothing

27 Ely. c. 8.

27 Ely. c. 8.

27 Ely. c. 8.

27 Ely. c. 8.

27 Ely. c. 8.

27 Ely. c. 8.

27 Ely. c. 8.

27 Ely. c. 8.

27 Ely. c. 8.

27 Ely. c. 8.

27 Ely. c. 8.

27 Ely. c. 8.

WHERE in the first Session of Parliament begun in the Citie of London the thirde daye of November in the xijth yere of the Reigne of our late So^{veraigne} Lord of famous Memorie Kinge Henrie theight, and from thence adjoined and proceeed to the Pallace of Westmst, an Acte or Statute was made, intituled An Acte for the true makinge of Cabell Halkers and Ropes: And where in the Parliament holden upon Proga^{tion} at Westmst the fourth daye of Februarie in the xiiijth yere of the Reigne of the said Kinge, one other Acte was then and there made, intituled An Acte againste killinge of younge Beest^{es} called Wenning^g: And where in the Session of Parliament ended at Westmst the firste daye of Februarie in the fourth yere of the Reigne of our late So^{veraigne} Lord Kinge Edwards the Sixte, one Acte was made concerninge the buyinge and sellinge of Rother Beest^{es} and Catte^l: And also one other Acte was then & there likewise made intituled An Acte for the buying and selling of Butter and Cheese: And where also in the Parliament begonne at Westmst the xijth daye of Januarie in the firste yere of the Reigne of the Queenes Majestie that nowe is, and there continued by Proga^{tion} untill the dissolution thereof, an Acte was then and there made, intituled An Acte for the Purva^{tion} of Spawne and Frye of Fishes: And where also in the firste Session of Parliament holden at Westmst the xijth daye of Januarie in the fiftie yere of her Highnes Reigne, one Acte was then and there made, intituled An Acte for Mayntenance and Encrease of Tillage: And one other Acte was then and there made, intituled An Acte for the avoidinge of *divers* Purveya^{nces} made by Handycraft^{men} men beyonde the Seas: And where one other Acte was likewise then and there made, intituled An Acte touchinge *Reynes* Politicke Const^{ru}ctions made for the Mayntenance of the Navie: And where also in the laste Session of Parliament holden by Proga^{tion} at Westmst the laste daye of September in the Eight yere of her Majesties Reigne, one Acte was then and there made, intituled An Acte for Burying and the Pri^{or} of Bowers: And where also in the Parliament begonne and holden at Westminster in the seconde daye of Aprill in the thirteenth yere of her Majesties Reigne, there was one Acte and Statute made for the avoidinge of some Lenses in certeyne Cases to be made of Ecclesiasticall Function^{aries} while Care, intituled An Acte touchinge Lenses of Benefices and other Ecclesiasticall Living^{es} with Cur^{es}: And where also there was one other Acte and Statute made in the said Parliament begonne and holden at Westmst, the (1st) seconde daye of Aprill in the said xijth yere, intituled An Acte that Purveyors maye take Grayne Corne & Vitrall^{les} w^{ith} fyve sayles of Cambridge and Oxforde in certeyne Cases: And also one other Acte was then and there made, intituled An Acte againste Usurie: And where in the Parliament holden at Westmst the eighte daye of Maye in the xijth yere of her Highnes Reigne, there was one other Acte made, intituled An Acte for the Compensacion Explana^{tion} Plea^{nt}ing and Inlarginge of *divers* Statut^{es} in w^{ch} Statute are conteyned *divers* Branches Clauses and P^{ro}visions touching and concheyng Therap^{ro}vision Plea^{nt}ing and Enlarginge of *divers* of the Statut^{es} before mentioned: And where also in the firste Session of Parliament begonne and holden at Westmst the eight daye of Maye in the xijth yere of the Queenes Highnes Reigne that nowe ys, and from thence continued by Proga^{tion} till the dissolution thereof, there was one other Acte made, intituled An Acte for the P^{ro}vision of Vagabond^{es}, and for the Relief of the Pure and Impotent: And where in the Parliament holden at Westmst the sixteenth in the xviijth yere of her Majesties Reigne, there was one other Acte made, intituled An Acte for settinge of the Pure on Worke, and for the avoidinge of Ydleness: And also one other Acte was then and there made, intituled An Acte for repayring and amendinge the Bridges and Highwaies aore unto the Citie of Osest: And where in the Parliament holden at Westmst the xvijth daye of Januarie in the xliijth yere of her Majesties Reigne, one Acte was made, intituled An Acte for the repayring of Dover Haven: And where in the Parliament holden at Westmst the xliijth daye of November in the xviijth yere of her Majesties Reigne, one other Acte was made for the revivinge continuance and explaininge and plea^{nt}ing of *divers* Statut^{es}: In w^{ch} are conteyned *divers* Branches P^{ro}visions and Clauses touching and concerninge certeyne Addi^{tion} and Altera^{tion} unto and of *divers* of the said former rected Statut^{es} and other newe P^{ro}visions: And where in the said Parliament holden at Westminster the xliijth daye of November in the xviijth yere of the Queenes Majesties Reigne that nowe is, there was an Acte made for the levying of Yemas house by Juries: And also there was then and there one other Acte made, intituled An Acte for the good Government of the Citie or Boroughs of Westmst: And where in the Parliament holden at Westmst upon Epiph^{any} the fourth daye of November in the seconde yere of the Reigne of the late Kinge of most famous Memorie Kinge Edwards the Sixte, one Acte was made, intituled An Acte for the true makinge of Maule, w^{ch} said Statute was discontinued, and by another Acte made in the said Parliament holden at Westmst in the said xviijth yere of the Queenes Majesties Reigne that nowe ys, intituled An Acte for the reviving of a former Statute for the true makinge of Maule was revived and continued: And also one other Acte was then and there made, intituled An Acte for the keepinge of the Bencha^{nt} and Bowwork^{es} in the Countie of Norff: And where in the said Parliament holden at Westmst the fourth daye of Februarie in the xxxijth yere of the Queenes Majesties Reigne that nowe is, there was an Acte made, intituled For the true gurgung of Vessels brought from beyonde the Seas, converted by Brewers for the utterance and sale of Ale and Beere: And also one other Acte was then and there made, intituled An Acte for revivinge and enlarginge of a Statute made in the xliijth yere of her Majesties Reigne for repaying of Dover Haven: And also one other Acte was then and there made, intituled An Acte for the Relief of the Citie of Lincoln: Forasmuch as the Branches Clauses and P^{ro}visions conteyned and offi^{ed} in the said two Act^{es} of Continuance made in the xliijth and xxxijth yere of her Majesties Reigne, in Addi^{tion} Altera^{tion} Explana^{tion} plea^{nt}ing and enlarginge of *divers* of the said Statut^{es} and other Statut^{es}, and all the Reviding of the said rected Actes, do seeme good and beneficiall to the

W^here it is first of this Realm: Be it enacted by the authority of this present Parliament, That the said Branches Clauses & Provisions of the said Two Actes of Conspoyment, and all the residue of the said recited Statute and Act, and of every of them, and all and every Article Clause and Sentence in them and of every of them contained and by this present Acte not repealed, excepte the said Acte touching the repayments of Dover Haven, shalbe continued and endure in force and effect until the end of the Parliament next ensuyng; and as concerninge the said Acte touchinge the repayments of Dover Haven, the said Acte shalbe by the authority of this Parliament continued and endure in force and effect from and after the end of the terme limited by that Acte, and yet continuinge until the end of the next Parliament then next ensuyng.

All recited Acts continued, to End of next Parliament; except as repealed by this Act.

PROVIDED also and be it also enacted by the authority aforesaid, That all and everye such Branches and Branches of the said Statute made for the Mayntenance and Increase of Tillage as concerne the dring plowingeing and keepings in Tillage for ever of such Landes or Grounde, or so muche in quantitie as before the making of that Statute had bene ctyred or plowed and put in Tillage: in any one yere, and so kepte in Tillage by the space of fower yeres at any tyme since the Feast of Saint George the Martyr in the Twentieth yere of Kinge Henrie the Eighth, and everye Matter Clause Article Prison Penaltie and Forfeiture in the said Statute concerninge the same, shall so far furthe callye as they concerne the same, from henceforth be repealed cease and be utterlie voyde; Any Thing in the said Statute or in this present Acte to the contrary notwithstanding.

II.
Corollie under
§ Eliz. c. 5. as to
Tillage, repealed.

PROVIDED also and be it enacted by the authority aforesaid, That so muche of the said Statute made for the Mayntenance of the Navie as heretofore at any tyme was repealed, and all and everye such Branches and Branches of the said Statute as concerne the savings of Flaxe or Hemp, or the reviving of one Statute touchinge savings of Flaxe or Hemp made and grived in the Parliament holden in the xxiiijth yere of the Reigne of Kinge Henrie the Eighth, and everye Matter Clause Article Prison Penaltie and Forfeiture in the said Statute concerninge the same, shall so farre forth callye as they concerne the same, from henceforth be repealed cease and be utterlie voyde; Any Thing in the said Statute or in this present Acte to the contrary notwithstanding.

III.
§ Eliz. c. 5. § 19.
as to saving of
Hemp and Flaxe
repealed.

PROVIDED also and be it further enacted by the authority aforesaid, That everye person eatinge anye Flaxe upon anye Feste dayes contrary to the forme of the said Statute made for the mayntenance of the Navie, shall forfeite onlie Twentie shillinge, or ch suffer onlie One Monethes close imprisonment without Baile or Maynprive; and everye person or persons within whose House anye such Offence shalbe done, and beinge privie, or knowinge thereof, and not effectually publishinge or disclosing the same to some publicke Officer havinge authority to punish the same, for everye such Offence to forfeit onlie xij s. iij d.; Any Thing in the said Statute contrary to the contrary notwithstanding.

IV.
Penalties under
§ Eliz. c. 5. § 19.
for eating Flaxe,
as in Fish Dept.
document.

PROVIDED also and be it further enacted by the authority of this present Parliament, That when the Price of Cornes or Grayne exceedeth not the Rates hereafter followinge at the Tyms and Havens & Places where and when the same Corne or Grayne shalbe shipped or laden, videlicet, the Quarter of Wheate at Twentie shillinge, the Quarter of Rye Pease and Beanes at xij s. iij d. the Quarter of Barley or Maile at xij s. of current Englishe Money, that then it shalbe lawfull for all and everye person and persons, beinge Subject of her Majestie her Heires or Successors, to lode carrie or transporte any of the said Cornes or Graynes in such Manner and Forme as in the said Acte made for the Mayntenance of the Navie is limited and appoynted: And that the Queenes Majestie, her Heires and Successors, shall have and receive by the Customers and Officers of her Port, for the Customs or Poundage of everye Quarter of Wheate, to be transported by force of this Statute, two Shillinge, and of everye Quarter of any other Grayne Sixtene pence; w^{ch} said sovell s^{ums} so to be had or taken as Customs or Poundage, to be in full Satisfaction of all Manner of Customs or Poundage for the said Corne or Grayne, by any Constituted Order Statute Lawe or Customs heretofore made, used or taken for transportinge of anye such manner of Corne and Grayne.

V.
Exemption of
Corn under
§ Eliz. c. 5. § 19.
provided, when
Wheat does not
exceed nine per
Quarter, &c.

Custom Duty,
as per Quarter, &c.

PROVIDED also and be it enacted by the authority aforesaid, That so muche of the said Statute made in xiiijth yere of her Majesties Reigne, intituled An Acte for the Punishment of Vagabonds; and for the Relief of the Poore Impotent, and of the said Statute made in the xvijth yere of her Majesties Reigne, intituled An Acte for settinge the Poore on Worke and for avoidinge of Ydellnes, as concerneth the Punishment of Vagabonds by gyltinge, bearinge through the Lare, and Death in the Second Degree, and everye Matter Clause Article and Prison in the said Statute concerninge the same, shall so farre forth callye as they concerne the same from henceforth be repealed cease & be utterlie voyde; Any Thing in this Statute contrary to the contrary notwithstanding.

VI.
Penalties of
imprisonment, &c.
of Vagabonds under
§ Eliz. c. 5. § 19.
and § Eliz. c. 5.
repealed.

AND be it further enacted by the authority aforesaid, That so muche of one Acte made in the xxiijth yere of Kinge Henrie the Eighth, intituled An Acte touchinge howe aged poore and ymponent persons compelled to lye by Almshouses shalbe ordered, and howe Vagabonds and myghtie strange Beggers shalbe punished, as concerneth punishment of anye such Begger ymponent or vagabonde Person by whippings, and all Branches Articles and Clauses dependinge upon the same, other than in the compellinge of such persons to be sworn, shall from henceforth stand and be revived, and remayne in his full Force and Strength.

VII.
Punishment of
Vagabonds by
Whippinge, under
as H.VIII. c. 12.
§ 1, the revised.

PROVIDED also and be it enacted by the authority aforesaid, That the said Acte made in the Eighteenth yere of her Majesties Reigne for the repairinge and mendinge of (') Bridges and High waies now unto the Clois of Oxen, or any Thing therein contained, shall not charge with any Thing towards the mendinge of the said Bridges and

VIII.
as per Yearbook
pertaining to Repair
of Bridges, now
Oxford, under
§ Eliz. c. 10.

High Weyen, any Poen or Householder inhabiting within Fyve Miles of the Unfildes and Cittle of Ozon not havinge in Possession One Yarde Lande; And that everie poen havinge One Yarde Lande or more in his Possession lying wthin the sayde Fyve Miles, shall paye yerelie the s^{um}e of fower pence onelie for everie Yarde Lande before the Feast of Pentecost unto the Vicechancellor and Maior for the tyme beinge, or their Deputes or Deputyes, toward the amendinge of the said Bridge and Highweies, and no other Penaltie, with like Remedie by Statute for everie s^{um}e of fower pence, w^{ch} shalbe doe and not payde as aforesaid, as is conteyned in the said Statute for any Penaltie therein lymitted.

IX.
Land, &c. may be
given to the Use of
the Poen under
the 30 Eliz. c. 3.

And he is also enacted by the authoritie aforesaid, That it shalbe lawfull for everie person, for and duringe the space of twentie yeres next ensuyng, to make Feoffment^t, Grant^t or any other Assuranc^t, or by last Will in Writings to give and bequeath in Fee Symple, aswell to the use of the Poore as for the Division Sustentac^{on} or Mayntena^{ce} of anye House of Correction or Abidinge Houses, or of any Stock^t or Storen, all or anye parte of such of his Landes Tenet^t and Hereditam^t, and in suche manner and forme as he myght have done to and for the Division Sustentac^{on} or Mayntena^{ce} of anye Houses of Correct^{on} or Abidinge Houses, or of anye Stock^t or Storen by force of the said Statute.

X.
Ships on certain
Voyages exempted
from Tonnage Duty
for Dover Haven.

Provided alwaies, be it enacted by the authoritie of this present Parliament, That all Shippes Barkes Vessells or Craryes, wherof anye of her Majesties Subject^s shalbe Owners or Parte Owners, of the Burthen of Twentie Tonne or upward^t, loadinge or discharginge within this Realme, and pasinge to and fro anye forreyn Country, that are of any Porte Haven or Croke in Severae, from the Land^e End in Cornwall to Bristowe, and from thence to Gloucester, and from Milford Haven to Chester Llypooke and all the Port^s and Crock^t to them or either of them belonginge, in St^o George^s Channell, and from the said plac^e backe agayne, shall after the eighte daie of Maie w^{ch} shalbe in the yere of our Lorde God One thousande fyve hundred nynte and sixte, be discharged of the H^gd. of everie Tonne, for the Repara^{ce} of Dover Haven; the said Statut^e made for the repayinge of Dover Haven, or either of them, or any Thinge therein conteyned to the contr^{ie} notwithstanding; Excepte any of the said Shippes Bark^t Vessells or Craryes shall goe for Dover or to the Eastward; And that aswell the said Shippes Bark^t Vessells and Craryes that shall goe for Dover or to the Eastward, as also all the Shippes Bark^t Vessells and Craryes which shall cross the narrow [the^r] Sea, shall paye in manner and forme as hereafter ys exp^{re}ssed and noe more; that is to saye, if they goe seawarde with any manner of loadinge, not a Quarter laden, then to paye after the rate of a Quarter loadinge, and no ransome upwarde accordinge to their loadinge, but homewardes to paye accordinge to the full Rate of the Enterie of their loadinge of everie Shippe Bark^t Vessell or Crarye.

XI.
Act for Port at
Lyons revoked, &c.
[See Stat. Port
27 Eliz. c. 1.
Antea Act.]

And be it also enacted by the authoritie aforesaid, That one Acte made in the xviijth yere of her Majesties Reigne, intituled An Acte for the mayntena^{ce} of the Poore and Cobbes of Lynne Regis in the Countie of Dork, shalbe removed and stande in his full force and strength for & duringe the space of Tenne yeres next ensuyng, and soe from thenceforth to thend of the next Parliament then next ensuyng.

XII.
27 Eliz. c. 17.
White Cloth,
made purposed.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie of this present Parliament, That one Acte made in the Parliament holden at Westmynster the xxijth daie of November in the xviijth yere of her Highnes Reigne, intituled An Acte touchinge the Breadth of White Wollen Cloth made in the Countie of Wiltes Gloucst South and Ozell, &c., And all and everie the Branches Clauses and Divisions in the same conteyned, shall from henceforth be remayne & continue in force and effect for ever.

XIII.
Licenses for
Importing Com.

Provided alwaies, That this Acte or anye Thinge therein conteyned, shall not be sp^{eci}all or heretofall to anye former lres Patent^s or Licens^s granted by her Majestie to anye poen or poens Bodie Politike or Corporate, for the Importation of any Com^{od} or Grayne, either at anye lower Customes or Subsidies then ys conteyned in this present Acte, or without any Custom or Subsidie; but that theye and everie of them, their Deputyes and Assignes, shall and maye Importe Grayne hereafter, for the tyme in their severall lres Patent^s specified, either at suche Prices and Rates or without Customs or Subsidie, in suche manner and forme as in the said lres Patent^s is conteyned, accordinge to the forme and effecte of the same lres Patent^s, and in suche manner and forme, and not otherwise, to all intent^s and Purposes as yf this present Acte had never bene had or made.

XIV.
Export of Com
may be prohibited
by Statute.

(*) Provided alwaies and be it enacted by the authoritie of this present Parliament, That the Queen Majestie her heires and successors, maye at all tymes by her and their Writ of Privilegiac^{on}, to be published g^{ra}nted in the whole Realme or in any the Countie of the Realme where any Porte Towne are, commande that noe poen shall by vertue of this Acte, Importe or carrie any manner of Grayne out of her Highnes Dominions g^{ra}nted, or out of anye speciall Port^e to be in the same Privilegiac^{on} particularl named, for suche tyme as shalbe therein lymitted and appoynted; And that ys shall not be lawfull for anye poen to carrie out any such Grayne, contr^{ie} to the tenor of the same Privilegiac^{on}, upon suche Paynes and Forfeitures as by the Lawes and Statut^s of this Realme are and have bene g^{ra}nted & conteyned in that behalf; This Acte or any Thinge therein conteyned to the contr^{ie} notwithstanding.

* G. m. b.

* This Privilegiac^{on} is annexed to the Original Act in a separate Schedule.

CHAPTER VIII.

AN ACTS against deceitfull making of Cordage.

FORASMUCH as ('^y) ye founde by cōmon Experience that sundrie persons usinge the Trade of making Cables Halsters and other kinde of Cordage within this Realme, have of late for their private lucre and gayne used to make the same of coilde case and overworne Cables Halsters and Cordage; and yet have craftily and deceitfully uttered and soude the same, beinge tarred, as newe good and stronge, & as made of newe and plaine stuffe, coveringe and bydinge the fals and corrupte makinge thereof by tarring of the same ('^y) putt to sale, by reason whereof not onely diverse Shippes Vessells & Goodes aswell of her Majesties as of sundrie her Highnes Subiectes, but also the Lives of diverse of her said Subiectes have bene loste plished and cast awaye: For Remedy thereof, and for the avoidinge of such great losses inconveniences and dangers as myghte otherwise hereafter ensue, by such corrupte fals and deceitfull makinge of Cables Halsters and other Cordage as ys aforesaid, Be it enacted by the Queenes most Excellent Majestie the Lordes Spuall & Temporall and the Cōmons in this Present Parliament assembled, and by the Authoritie of the same, That if any person or persons shall after Fortie daies next after the ende of this Session of Parliament, make or cause to be made any Cables of any olde and overworne Stuffe w^{ch} shall contayne above seven yachtes in compass, Then everie person soe offendinge shall forfeyte and lose forever the value of everie such Cable so by him or her made or caused to be made as ys aforesaid; And if any person or persons after the said Fortie dayes next after the end of this Session of Parliament shall tarre or cause to be tarred any Halsters or other Cordage made within this Realme of such olde and overworne Stuffe as aforesaid, beinge of lesser Assize and not contayneing in compass seven yachtes, and shall after by waye of retayle sell or put to sale, or cause to be sold or put to sale, the same beinge so tarred, that everie person soe offendinge shall forfeite and lose the treble value of e^{ch} Cable Halster and other Cordage beinge of lesser Assize, and made of such olde and overworne Stuffe as is aforesaid, whiche shalbe so soude or putt to sale beinge tarred as aforesaid; the one mytie of all whiche Forfeytures shalbe to the Queenes Majestie her Heires and Successors, and the other mytie to such person or persons as will sue for the same by Actin of Debit Bill Playnte or Informacion, wherein noe Escoyne Proceſſes or Wager of Lawe shalbe allowed: And Furthermore, That everie person w^{ch} shall in any wise offend againste the tenor and meaninge of this Acte, shalbe ymprisoned for the same duringe her Majesties pleasure.

Doubt in making Cables:

Penalty on making Cables of old stuff, Cordage and Twile Value, according to their Size;

and Imprisonment.

CHAPTER IX.

AN ACTS touchinge breedth of Clothes.

WHEREAS in the Parliament holden at Weſt in the fyfte and sixt yeres of the Reigne of our late Sovereigne Lordes Kinge Edwards the Sixte, one Statute was made, intituled An Acte for the [true'] makinge of Woollen Clothes, wherby amonge other thinge^s it was enacted, That all broads Pluchent^s Azures Blewes and other coloured Clothe w^{ch} after the Feast of S^t Michaell the Archangell then next ensuyng shoulde be made within the Shires of Wiltshire Gloucester or Sothset, or elsewhere of like makinge, shoulde contayne in length, beinge thorought wett, betwixte fyve and twentye and eight and twentye yardes, yarde and ynche of the Ruk, and shoulde be seven quarters within the List^r at the least, and lynes accordinge to the ancient Custome, and beinge well scowred thicke mylled and fulke dried, shoulde weyghte threcore and eight pounde the pece at the least, as by the said Acte amonge diverse Clauses Articles and Provisions conteyned in the same more playnely is exprest; sithence the makinge of w^{ch} said Statute, although the makers of the said coloured Clothes have endeavourd themselves accordinge to their best skill and industrie to pforme and fulfill the said recited Statute in everie of their Clothes asmuch as in them did ly, as touchinge the breedth of Clothes, and to thend & purpose have allowed and doe allowe so muche Yarnes and Stuffe to e^{ch} such Clothe as myghte sufficientlie serve to make all the said coloured Clothes full out in lengthe breedth and weight accordinge to the said Statute made in the fyfte and sixt yeres of Kinge Edwards the Sixt; Yet notwithstandinge manye tymes by reason of the diverse natures in the Woolles, and by the great diversities in the apptayning cardings and myllinge, manye of the said coloured Clothes made within the said Countie of Sothset, and elsewhere of like makinge, doe not contayne full seven quarters in breedth, accordinge to the said Statute made in the fyfte and sixt yeres of Kinge Edwards the Sixte, and yet noe defaulte touchinge the said breedth can be justlie be imputed to the maker thereof, for that the said Clothmakers, (as Experience dayle sheweth,) cannot observe the said former Statute in all the said Clothes, as touchinge the breedth, although they indoev themselves never to muche theworse; w^{ch} Clothes not conteyninge their full Assize in breedth as is aforesaid, are many tymes taken & sold by the merchants of London when they come to their Markett at Blackwell Hall, to the great loss and damage of the said Clothmakers, and to the great hindrance of Clothe makinge within the said Countie: In Consideracion whereof, albeit it is not hereby intended to repeale or make void the said former recited Statute otherwise then ys hereafter exprest, yet nevertheless it is enacted by the Queenes most Excellent Majestie with the Consent of the Lordes Spuall and Temporall and the Cōmons of this Present Parliament assembled, and by the Authoritie of the same, That noe person or persons shalbe hereafter charged for any such defaulte w^{ch} hereafter shalbe in any of the said

Recited Stat. 5 & 6 E. VI. c. 6. as to Length, Breedth, and Weight of Woollen Clothe, &c.

Inconvenience thereof.

No Penalty under recited Act, if such Clothe as is fit to serve and hold in Breach.

broade Plunkett Amers Blewes or other coloured Clothe, for want of breadth of seven quarters, as that the same Clothe doe conveye in breadth, beinge throughly wett, shal quarters and so halfe at the least within the List unwrought and luted accordinge to the ancient Customs; Any Thinge in the said former recited Statute mentioned to the contrary in any wise notwithstandinge.

II.
If of less breadth,
Penalties shall
incurre.

PROVIDEN also, and be it enacted by the authoritie aforesaide, That if any of the saide Clothe shall not conveye five quarters and a halfe at the least within the List as is aforesaide, that then evey person offendinge in that behalf shall for everie such Clothe be subjecte to such Penalties and Forfeitures to wote, by force of the former recited Statute of the fyfte and sixt yeres of Kinge Edwards the Sixte, to have bene forfeited for want of Breadth of Seven Quarters within the List.

III.
Should Penalties
on Delinquent in
Weight be added
by said Act.

AND be it nevertheless enacted by the authoritie aforesaide, That if anye of the saide brode Plunkett Amers Blewes or other coloured Clothe, beinge well covered thicke mylled and fullie dried, shall conveye in weight anye less then threcore and eight poundes at the least, that then everie of the saide Clothiers therein offendinge shall incurre double such Penalties and Forfeitures, for everie Pounde soe wantinge of the said Weight, and not wynges after such rate as ys before expressed in and by the said Statute made in the fyfte and sixt yeres of Kinge Edwards the Sixte, ys limited and appoynted.

IV.
Should Penalties
for Excess of
Length in Clothe.

AND be it nevertheless enacted by the authoritie aforesaide, That if anye of the Clothe to be made wth the Countie of Sothens, or shewere of lyke makinge, called Plunkett Amers and Blewes, beinge well covered thicke mylled and fullie dried, shall conveye in Weighte anye less then threcore and eight poundes at the least, or yf any of the said Clothe shall conveye in Lengthe any more then xxvth yardes at the most, that then evey of the same Clothiers therein offendinge shall incurre double such Penalties and Forfeitures for evey pounde soe wantinge, as by the said Statute of the fyfte and sixt yeres of the Reigne of Kinge Edwards the Sixte, are to such Delinquent limited and appoynted; And for evey yarde that anye such Clothe shall conveye above xxvth yarde in Lengthe, and not wynges after such rate as ys before expressed, the Maker of everie such Clothe shall incurre double the Penalties by the Statute of the fyfte and fyfte yeres of the Reigne of Kinge Philipps & Queene Marie to such Delinquent limited and appoynted.

CHAPTER X.

AN ACT to reforme Abuses in Clothe.

Proclamation
for executing
the Statute of
Devonshire Clothe.

IN their most humble and dutyfull wise shewen and beseechen your Highnes your true and faithfull Subjectt the Clothiers Merchants and Chapmen of your Countie of Devon and of the Countie adjoyninge, That where in the Month of Januarie in the fower and thirtieth yere of your Majesties most happye Reigne, aswell as the humble Saye and Petition of sundrie your said Subjects, as upon Writte of dyve Justices in your Highnes said Countie of Devon, and upon Complaynte of the Statute of Hollande, It pleased your Highnes, with thadvise of your most Honorable Privie Counsell, by your Highnes P^{ro}clamation, for the Reformation of thinsufficiencie growen in the Clothe called Devonshire Kerens or Douens, (a Commodity heretofore in great Request Price and Estimacion both amongst your naturall Subjectt and in forreyn Nations and Countries,) but of late marvellouslie (and not without occasion) discredited by the Invention and newe Devises of the Weavers Tuckers and Artificers, to comendate that the Lawes before that tyme made and standinge in force not repealed for and concerninge the P^{ro}vision, shoulde be duly accomplished in all Thinge; and that everie Officer shoulde diligently pforme his Office accordinglie, and that the weight of the said Kerens or Douens beinge rawe, and wrought with clean Stuffe without any deceitfull Addition shoulde weigh fyfene pounde and conveye in the Markett at the least betwene fyfene and sixtene yardes in Length, and that the same shoulde be evenly wove throughout of like sorted Yarne, forbiddinge all other Decolour in Weaving, and all dysynablinge and unreasonable drawinge scrutchinge and other Decolour in Tuckers; And that eche Weaver shoulde wove his Shopshere in eche Douen, and a Purrell in eche end thereof, and that Officers shoulde be appoynted in Markett Townes to viewe weighte and trie the same Kerens whether they were in Length Weight or Goodnes, according to the rate and sp^{eci}ficat^{ion} set forth in the same P^{ro}clamation; the same P^{ro}clamation to endure till the next daye of this present Parliament, as by the same more at large maye appere: Nowe more gracious Sovereignes, Forasmuche as by the said P^{ro}clamation greates order and better makinge of the said Clothe for Weight and Length thereof hath comend, and to thend that hereafter further Discoverie and Restrainte of all Abuses and Decolour comen to the former Lawes and Statute of this Realme maye be gotten for, to the revivings of the Reputation of so good gettable and necessarie a Comoditie; It may please your Majesties with thadvise of the Lordes Sp^{eci}all and Temporall and the whole C^{on}science assembled in this present Parliament and by the authoritie of the same, That it maye be enacted and established as followeth: That is to saye, That from and after the next daye of Julye now next comynge, eche Kerney called Devonshire Kerney or Douen w^{ch} shalbe made and wove within the said Countie of Devon, or any other Countie next adjoyninge therunto, beinge newe uncovered attached & covered as ys comen from the Weavers Douen, and beinge made of cleane and p^{ro}per Stuffe, That is to w^{it} of W^{oolle} shorne cleane and thoroughly washed or covered after the shewinge and before the weaving, without anye Frawde Decolour P^{ro}vision or Douen, or any Stuffe therunto dysynablinge or unlawfully added, in the weaving or after the weaving thereof, for the increase of the Weight, shall weigh in the Markett fyfene poundes or upward; And that from and after the said first daye of Julye

Weight of each
Clothe provided
shall stay.

every rawe Devonshire Kersey or Donsen from thenceforth to be woven and made in the said Countie of Devon, or anye of the other Counties adjoininge, beinge a ridge waine Kersey, that is to saye, beinge made of Fleeces Wooll washed only on the Sheeps Backe, and the Wooll not beinge cleane washed and scoured after it is shorne and before it is woven, shall (without any Fraude Deceite Pollicie Device or Addition of Stufie whatsoever to increase the Weight thereof) weighe in the Markett severente pounden at the least beinge rawe so it cometh of the Weavers Besome; And eache and everie of the same Devonshire Kerseis or Donsens so beinge rawe and as it cometh fytthe of the Weaver Loose, (without rackings stretching straying or other Device to increase the Length thereof,) shall contayne in Length betwene Fytene and Sixtene yarden by the measure of yarden and Length by the Rule, without w^{ch} Observati^{on} of Weight beinge rawe, they cannot fall out, (after they be well scoured thicke and fullie dried,) to contayne the lengthe and weight expressed and limited in the Statute of the fourth and fyfth yeres of Philipp and Marie, viz. Twelve yarden in lengthe and Twelve pounde in Weight, as hath bene sufficientlie made knownen and testified to your Highnes saide Privie Councell before the saide Edinac^{ti}on: And yf any Weaver shall worke or make any of the saide kindes of Kerseis of lesse Weight or Measure then ys before mencioned after their kinde, everie suche Offender shall forfeit for everi quarter of a pounde in Weight w^{ch} saye of the saide rawe Kerseis or Donsens w^{ch} shalbe brooght to any Markett or soule or offered to be soule, shall wost of their Weight aforesaid, Twelve pence, and for everie quarter of a yarde w^{ch} shalbe wantinge in lengthe of either sorte of the saide Kerseis likewise beinge soule or offered to be soule, Twelve pence; And thus eche sorte of the saide Kerseis or Donsens shalbe awaile woven throughout of well and like sorted yarne, and that no Weaver shall use any device in the bignes or goodnes of his yarne in any parte of the saide Kerseis, savinge onely in the Lyne, nor use anye other practice in edginge or waddinge of any the same Kerseis or Donsens, to make the same some fyner nere the Edge or Line then in other parte of the same Clothe.

Length thereof:

Penalty for
Deficiency in
Weight or Length.Such Clothe shall
be truly woven.II.
Such Markes and
Lines of Clothe.

And that it maye be further enacted by the authoritie aforesaid, That eache Weaver shall weave his shop^{sh}ike of some coloured Yarne in thend of everie Kersey, w^{ch} he shall hereafter weave or make, and shall also at eche end of everie of the same Kerseis weave one Parrell likewise of coloured Yarne of the bredthe of Three Quarters of an Yarde at the leaste, wherebye the deceitfull cuttinge and dymynishinge of suche Clothe by Tuckers or Fullers heretofore used, maye handicrybe be prevented; And if any Weaver shall use any Deceite in mynigling his Yarne, or shall comyt his shop^{sh}ike, or shall not weave in everie Kersey Two Parrells, accordinge to the tenor of this Acte, he shall forfeit and lose for everie Offence to the contrie, Tenne Shillinge.

And to thend that the weight and goodnes of all the saide Kerseis called Donsens beinge rawe maye be the better and more certaine knownen, it maye further be enacted, That noe Weaver nor any other person whatsoever shall offer or put to sale any of the same Rawe Kerseis called Donsens, before the same have bene viewed weighed and marked in some Citty Towne Corporate or Markett Towne, and allowed by suche Officer, and marked with suche Mark^e as shalbe there in suche Citty or Towne used and appointed for that purpose; upon payne to forfeit and lose for everie Clothe soule or offered to be soule to the contrie, Tenne Shillinge; those Halfe of all w^{ch} Forfeitures shalbe to the use of your Highnes your Heires and Successors, and thother Halfe to the principall Officer or Magistrate of the Citty Towne Corporate or Markett Towne next adjoininge to the dwellinge or workinge Place of suche Weavers as shall offende in any of the Premises, yf he the same Officer or Magistrate shall firste make Seizure thereof, or els to the principall Officer of that Citty Towne Corporate or Markett Towne where the same shalbe soule or offered to be soule, to be recovered by Acti^{on} of Debt^e Bill Playnte ('') Informac^{ti}on with Conf^{ess}ion, in anye Courte of Recorde, wherein noe Fiction Wager of Lawe or Escoyne shalbe allowed.

III.
All such Clothe
shall be viewed,
weighed, and
marked.

And for the better Discoverie of the Offences aforesaid and the more pfecte accomplishinge of the Premises, it maye be also enacted, That the principall Officer or Magistrate for the tyme beinge in everie Citty Towne Corporate or Markett Towne of the said Countie, or of any other of the Counties adjoininge, where anye suche Kerseis called Devonshire Kerseis or Donsens nowe are or hereafter shalbe woven made offered or put to sale, shall everie yere from thenceforth appoynte and have in redynes at all tymes needefull, two or more discrete persons w^{ch} shalbe speciall and knownen Officers and Searchers, w^{ch} shall attend and shalbe at his and their entrie in his or their said Office sworn, duringe his and their continuance in the said Office trulye to viewe weyghs & markes suche Kerseis called a Donsen, in suche Citty or Towne, or any of them, made soule or offered to be soule or put to sale, and to p^{re}sent eache Offence or Defecte w^{ch} shall there fall out contrie to the true meanings of this Statute; everie whiche Searcher or Officer so to be hereafter appoynted for this purpose in anye suche Citty Towne Corporate or Markett Towne, shall by force of this Acte have power and authoritie to enter in the daye tyme into all Shoppes Wardhouses Workhouses and other places convenient of the same Citty or Towne where he or they shalbe soe appoynted, there to viewe searche and see whether any Kersey or Donsen be made soule or offered to be soule contrie to the true meanings of this Acte; And also to see what Paynes Penalties and Forfeitures shalbe growen due to her Majestie by any Weaver Seller or Buyer within the Litter and P^{re}dict of the same Towne, takinge onely of and for the weyghing and markinge of everie Kersey, a Farthinge for his payne, and soe accordinge to the number and noe more, w^{ch} Farthinge upon everie Kersey is to be payde by the Seller of the same Kersey; And ife eache Searcher and Officers shall not be yearlye appointed and attendance at all tymes reasonable and convenient, or shall neglecte his or their duties in the truee suche weighinge and markinge of the said Kerseis, or any of them, or shall make anye one Kersey w^{ch} want^e of his weight as is aforesaid, That then and in everie suche Case the Chief Magistrate of everie suche Citty and Towne, shall forfeit and lose for everie suche Offence of their Searcher or Searchers Twente Shillinge, and for everie Market Daye they shall wost two or one at the least of suche Searchers the same of Fourte Shillinge, to be levied as hereafter is expressed.

IV.
Appointment and
Duty of Searchers
of such Clothe.

V.
Clothes shall not be
bought or dressed
before being
marked, &c.

And that it maye further be enacted, That from and after the said three dayes of Iulie, no manner of gown or gowne whatsoever shall buy anye such Rave Kersey called Devonshire Kersey or Downe in any Market or elsewhere, unless the same shalbe firste tried weyed and marked by the Officers of the same Citty Towne Corporate or Market Towne as is aforesaid; And that no Weaver Tuckor Foller or other whatsoever, shall dresse or cause to be dresse any of the said Rave Clothes called Devonshire Kervies or Downe, unless the same be first tried weighed and marked in some one Market Towne by the Sercher or Serchers there in that behalf appointed; upon payne of Forfeiture of everie such Kersey soe bought dresse or put to dressings, w^{ch} shall not before be tried and marked so ye afove mencyned.

VI.
Clothes shall not be
cut by Clothiers,
&c.

Also for the swyftnes of decyphers of Tuckers or Follers, that it maye be enacted, That noe Clothier Tuckor Foller or other gown whatsoever shall at anye tyme from henceforth cutt or dymynish the Length of anye Kersey called a Devonshire Kersey or Downe, and after offer or put the same to sale as a whole Kersey or Downe, upon payne of Forfeiture of Twenty shillings for everie of the same Kersyes or Downe so cutt or dymynished; The one halfe of all and everie whiche Forfeitures not before lymited and appoynted, shalbe to cure aide GoVynge Ladye the Queene, and the other halfe to him or them that will sue for the same by Acton of Dubes IIII Playntes or Informations in anye Courte of Records, wherein the Playntiffe is to recover his Costes; also wherof noe Protection Wager of Lawe or Kersyes shalbe allowed; This Acte to endure untill the end of the next Parliament.

Application
of Forfeiture.

Continuance
of this Act.

CHAPTER XL

AN ACTE for bringinge in of Claphorde.

For bringing
any of what
the Cucke.

WHEREAS of late yeres Tymber is greatly decayed and consumed within this Realme, the wante whereof is greivous to be feared and speedily to be grided for: And forasmuche as thaire is great occasion of spendings and consuminge thereof by sellings of great Quantities of Tymber and convertinge the same into cleven Boorde for the makinge of Cucke, w^{ch} ye usuallye r'ported out of this Realme into the parties beyonde the Seas: And forasmuche also as Wyne Cucke broughte into this Realme is verie serviceable aswell for her Majesties Household and Navie in tyme of her Highnes Wyce for victuallings of her Highnes Shippes, and also for victuallings of Merchante Shippes and a great Cause of springe Timber within this Realme: Be it therefore enacted by the Queene most excellent Majestie the Lordes Sp'uall and Temporall and Councill in this present Parliament assembled and by authoritie of the same, That all and everie gown and gown w^{ch} shall after the Feate of the Nativitie of Sainte John Babtiste next ensuyng, shippe carrie or r'p'orte any Beere into the partt beyonde the Seas, to bee scalded or exchanged for other Schewment, shall, if he be a Stranger then before the same r'p'ortinge, yf he be a Subjecte borne then either before the same r'p'ortinge or within fower Monethes after, bringe or come to be brought into this Realme from the parties beyonde the Seas, for everie Sixe Tonnes of Beere, Two Hundred of Claphorde fyt for to make Cucke of, to contayne in Length Three Foot and Two Yarches at the least, or els the same Cucke agayne, or so muche other good and sweete Cucke in quantitye, and the same to be entred at the Customs House without any colouringe; or if the same r'p'ortinge shalbe into the Realme of Irelande, then to bringe in manner and forme as aforesaid, so muche of Sheddiffe Boarde in quantitye as the said Claphorde amounteth unto.

II.
Athen shall not
export Fish unless
they have imported
Clap-Boards.

Also also be it further enacted by the authoritie aforesaid, That noe Stranger borne shall, after the laste dayes of June w^{ch} shalbe in the yere of our Lords One thousande fyve hundred synete fower, shippe carrie or r'p'orte beyonde the Seas any Fichers or other Fish in Cucke, unless the same gown have before such Shippings brought or comed to be brought into this Realme from the parties beyonde the Seas, for everie Sixe Tonnes of Fichers or other Fish accordinge to the Rate and Manner aforesaid, of Claphorde fyt for Cucke, or els of Cucke as aforesaid, upon payne of Forfeiture of the said Beere Fichers and Cucke that shalbe shipped or laden to be r'p'orted into the parties beyonde the Seas.

III.
Wine Cucke shall
not be exported.

Also be it further enacted by the authoritie aforesaid, That it shall not be lawfull for any gown or gown, after the said Feate of S^t John the Babtiste next ensuyng, to r'p'orte or carrie any Wyne Cucke out of this Realme with any Beere or Brewinger, nor any Wyne Cucke shalbe, and sell the same Beere or Brewinger or Cucke, excepte for the victuallings of any Shippe or portable Vessell, or of any of her Majesties Garrisones and Fortes in the Parties beyonde the Seas, upon payne of Forfeiture of the same of Forie Shillinge for everie Tunne or Cucke soe caried or r'p'orted.

IV.
Proviso for
Marriages.
Continuance of Act.

Proviso sheweth, That this Acte nor any Thinge therein contayned shall not extend to the r'p'ortinge of anye Marlage whatsoever in Cucke; This Acte to continue to the ende of the next Parliament.

CHAPTER XII. (')

AN ACT for the confirmation of the Subsidies granted by the Clergy.

WHERE the Princes & Clergy of the Province of Canterbury have for certain Considerations, lovingly and liberally given & granted to the Queen most Excellent Ma^{ty}, Two Subsidies of Four Shilling^e in the Pound to be taken and levied of all & singular their Shrovetide Spuall wth in the same Province, at such dayes & tymes & in such certain maner & forme and wth such Exceptions and Privileges as be specified & contayned in a certain Instrumēt by them therof made & deliv^{ed} to the Queen Highnes under the Seale of the most Reverend Father in God John now Archbyschop of Canterbury & Primate of all England; Which Instrumēt is now exhibited in this Juste Placēt to be ratified & confirmed; The Tenor whereof enoweth in them Wordes:

Grant of Subsidies
by the Clergy of
the Province of
Canterbury.

Illustrissimis & Reverendissimis in Xpo Principi, et Dne Bre clementissimis, Dne Elizabeth, Dei grā Anglie Francie et Hibernie Regine, Fidei defensor, &c. Johanes Divina Providencia Cantuariensis Archiepiscopus, totius Anglie Primas et Metropolitani, commendamus obedientiam et subjectum, ac felicitatem et salutem, in eo p quem Reges regnant et Principes dominantur: Vestre serenissime Regie submissum p nos publicis Instrumētis sine hac Bre Testimoniali significat^{ur} et notū facimus, quod Prelati et Clerus nostre Cantuariensis Provincie, in sacra Synodo Provinciali sive Convocatione, Vigore et Authoritate Brevis Regis vestri in ea pte nobis directi, in Domo Capituli Ecclie v^{re} Cathedralis divi Pauli London, vicenies die mensis Februarii, An^{no} Dei juxta computatōem Eccle Anglicane millesimo quingentesimo nonagesimo secundo juxta cursum, inchoam et celebrata, ac de die in diem ad locū meū, ad et in decem capitulū diem juxta mensis Martij ante meridiem continuat et prorog^{at}, in Ecclesia Collegiati divi Petri Westmonasteriensi tunc congregat, p quibuscūq^{ue} magnis arduis et urgentibus causis p nos eis propositis, ac inter eos natura delibationis ponderata, p definitionis Regni et Dn^{is} v^{ost}ri, necnon et pro op^{er}is vestra Regis sublimitatem officio, duo ultimos et spontaneos et voluntarios Subsidia Bre Regis venerabilissimis, unanimi consensu et auctoritate, declarant et concesserunt, quod tamore juxta publicis Instrumētis (verum concessione hujusmodi in eo continenda) plenius Express et appar^{et}; humiliter et obsequie Bre Regie Ma^{ty} supplicamus quatenus hac op^{er}is arbitrio p Bre solis Clementie benignie accipiat, ac bene considere gratus dignabitur: Tenor vero dicto concessione de verbo in verbis sequitur, et est talis.

Tenor of the
said Grant:

Meaning for
the Grant.

Two Subsidies of
each in the Pound
on all Spiritual
Promotions, as
used to the King's
Tithes, under Stat.
of H. VIII. c. 12.

Not payable on
Non-Tithes only.

THE PARLAYS AND CLERGY of the Province of Canterbury, being lawfully congregated & assembled together in a Convocation or Synode, considering their bounden Duties to your Ma^{ty}, their most natural and grateful Sovereign Lady, and having in remembrance the manifold and ample benefit w^{ch} they daily receive, not only by yo^r most gracious and godly Government, whereby they be conserved in Peace and Quietness, and so more able to serve God & intend to their Office & Vocation, but also, and that moore chiefly, by the setting forth & advancement of Gods most Holy Wordes and his sincere and true Religion in this yo^r Realme, and abolishing of all forraigne Power contrary to the same; Considering also the great & ymportable Charges that yo^r Ma^{ty} hath already and is like hereafter to sustaine avell in the necessary Provision of all kinde of Munition for the better fortifying both by Sea and by Land / yo^r Highnes onmyones, & withstanding forraigne Invasion, so also in the providence & needfull p^{ro}vision of such and the lyke intended Attempt^s, manifestly tending to the disturbance of our Peace, to the utter overthrowe of the juste happye Estate of this your Highnes Realme, to the myserable Ruyn of di^{vers} other Princes and Countreies associate and nere adjoining, & to the extirpation & rooting out of the sincere profession of the Gospell of Christ both here and elsewhere: And finallye veyring the Malice of the Adversaries of Gods trueth, evyn Enmyes to your Ma^{ty} and to the Prosperyty of this Realme doth daily increase (as by many and notorious Attempt^s & p^{ro}parations in dyvers respect^s farre exceeding those of former tymes hath & doth appere) whereby most dangerous & bloodye event^s were and are lykely to ensue, unles by the offical goodness of Almighty God and by yo^r Ma^{ty} provident Care (as by a principall meanes) they had bene & shalbe hereafter p^{ro}vided; w^{ch} cannot be wthout your Ma^{ty} very great & incalculable Expences: In Consideration of the p^{ro}pyties, & for a true Declaration of their loyall Affections & dutifull Hartes & Mynde towards your Ma^{ty}, w^{ch} one uniforme agreement accord and consent together, with most hartie good will, have given and granted and by these Just^s do give & gr^{an}te to yo^r Highnes yo^r Heir^s & Successors, (over and besides former payment of Subsidies gr^{an}ted the last Placēt, and due to be paid in severall part^s next followings) Two whole & entire Subsidies in maner & forme following, That ye to say; That every Archbyschop Byschop Dn^{is} Archdeacon Provost Maynor of Collegiate Prebendary Parson & Vicar, and every other person & person of whatsoever Name & Degree be or they be within the Province of Canterbury enjoyngs any Spuall p^{ro}vision or other Temporal^l P^{ro}vision to the same Spuall p^{ro}vision annexed, now not devyded or reputed by Acte of Placēt or otherwise from the Possession of the Clergy, shall pay to yo^r Highnes your Heir^s & Successors, for every Pound that he may yearly depayd by reason of the said Spuall p^{ro}vision, the sume of Four Shilling^e for each of the said Two Subsidies: And for the true and certain value of all the P^{ro}visions & every of these wherof the payment of this Subsidy shalbe made, the Rate Tenthm Valuation and Estimation now receyveds of Records in yo^r Ma^{ty} Court of Exchequer, for the payment of a perpetual^l Dyane or Tenthm gr^{an}ted unto yo^r Ma^{ty} most Noble Father in the same and remitteth your of his Reigne, containing such P^{ro}visions as now be in Possession of the Clergy, shall only be followed & observed, wthout making any Valuation Rate Tenthm or Estimation other than in the said Records is comprised: Provided always, That hereafter as the same part of the said Rate & Valuation before mentioned, is yearly paid to yo^r Highnes for the said perpetual^l Dyane, so as there receyved only upon yo^r party to the Incumbent clere, These two Subsidies

From the Original Act: See Note at the beginning of this Year.

and out on the First Year after Presentation and corresponding the First Preb.:	of lijs. the Pound shalbe understood & meant only of cly full Pound of the said nyen pte & of no more: Provided always, That no pson that is or hereafter shalbe pnted to any benefice or Spuall Psonctn, & hath or hath compounded w th yo ^r Ma ^{ty} yo ^r Heir ^{es} or Successors, for the First Fruit of the same, abhence the first daye of this June Pntmt, & on thyrdaye the xix th daye of February, w th shalbe in the yere of o ^r Lord God 1596, shalbe contributorye or charged for the same benefice or Psonctn to yo ^r Highnes yo ^r Heir ^{es} or Successors w th any pte of these Subsidyes during the first yere after the time of any such compounding for his First Fruit; & that cly such pson already pnted to any benefice or Spuall Psonctn as hath compounded w th yo ^r Ma ^{ty} for the First Fruit of the same, between the xix th daye of Februarye in the yere of our Lord 1591 & the first daye of this June Pntmt, shalbe contributorye or charged for the same Psonctn to yo ^r Highnes yo ^r Heir ^{es} & Successors, but only with the moitey of the first paymt of this First Subsidye, in respect that the moitey of his First Fruit for the said Psonctn remayned unpaid to yo ^r Ma ^{ty} , the said first daie of this June Parliament: And your Prelat and Clergye do also graunte, that these Two Subsidyes of Fower Shillingt of the full Pound of the nyen pte of the yerely value of cly Spuall Psonctn sforesaid w th in the said Province taxed as is sforesaid, shalbe paid to yo ^r Ma ^{ty} yo ^r Heir ^{es} & Successors, in manner & forme following, That is to say, Two Shillingt of cly full pound only sforesaid yerly until the same be paid; the First Paymt of the former of these Two Subsidies to be due at the xix th daie of Februarie w th shalbe in the yere of o ^r Lord 1593; And the Second Paymt of the same to be due at the xix th daie of Februarie w th shalbe in the yere of o ^r Lord 1594; And also the First Paymt of the latter of these Two Subsidies to be due at the xix th daie of Februarie w th shalbe in the yere of o ^r Lord 1593; And the Second Paymt of the same to be due at the xix th daye of Februarie w th shalbe in the yere of o ^r Lord 1596, to be delivred and paid yerly, by such pson & psons as in this June Graunte shalbe appointed to have the Collectiō thereof, to the Lord High Treasurer or Under Thre of England for the time being, or to such pson or psons & in such place or places as shall please yo ^r Highnes to appoint to be paid, at or before the last returne of Trynity Terme in cly of the said Fower yeres, w th out paying any Thing to the Recryvo ^r or to any other Officer or Psons w th to be assigned for the Receipt thereof, for any Quotences or other Discharge, upon any such Paym ^{ts} or Receipt of the said Subsidies or any pte thereof, to be given and delivred, but only fower Pence, & that to the Clarke for writing the same Acquitt ^{ts} or Discharge for cly of the same Paymt ^{ts} : Item, Yo ^r Highnes wille Prelat and Clergye also doe gr ^{ante} , that cly Priest & all other Ecclesiasticall psons having any Psonctn payable by yo ^r Ma ^{ty} yo ^r Heir ^{es} or Successors, by reason of the dissolutiō of the late Monasteries Colledge Fve Chappell ^{ts} Ch ^{ur} chies Fraternities Gaylde & Hospital ^{ts} , or of any other Spuall Dignitye or Corporatiō now dissolved within the said Province of Canterbury, shall sheweyn first to yo ^r Highnes yo ^r Heir ^{es} and Successors Fower Shillingt of cly Pounds of the said Psonctn w th in the said first Two yeres, & Fower Shillingt of cly pound of the said Psonctn w th in the said last Two yeres, at such daies & tymes as are before specified; And that for the sure paymt thereof, deductiō & detentiō of the same shalbe made yerly in the Hand of the paymt ^{ts} of the said Psonctn, after the Rate & Portiō of Two Shillingt the pounds cly of the said fower yere, to be accounted for & answered to yo ^r Ma ^{ty} Use by yo ^r Highnes Recryvors and Officers deputed for the paymt of such Psonctns, in their seall Account ^{ts} , w th in the which, Allowance shalbe given them for their Paymt of cly such Psonctns lyable to the seall Paymt ^{ts} of the said Two Subsidies: Item, Yo ^r wille Prelat & Clergye do gr ^{ante} that cly Priest Deacon or Mynist ^{er} Selpendarye, executing any Ecclesiasticall Function, & recyving an usual Sypend being no Ppetuities, of Ten pound ^{ts} or above, w th in the said Province, shall pay unto the use of yo ^r Highnes yo ^r Heir ^{es} & Successors, sixe shillingt & eight pence in cly of the said Fower yere, at such time & in such psons as the said Subsidyes shalbe paid; & that cly Priest Deacon or Mynist ^{er} executing any Ecclesiasticall Function, & recyving an usual Selpende being no Ppetuities of Fiftene Pound or above w th in the said Province, shall pay unto the use of yo ^r Highnes yo ^r Heir ^{es} & Successors Ten Shillingt in cly of the said Fower yeres to be levied in such sorte as is hereafter specified for the Subsidyes of the Rectorie of the Clergye; & for default of the Paymt of the said Selpendaryes, that cly Pson Vicar or other Spuall or Temporall pson Parson or Farmer, hyrring any Priest or Mynist ^{er} to serve in any Place, shalbe answerable & charged for & w th the paymt of the said Ten shillingt & sixe shillingt & eight pence for the said Priest or Mynist ^{er} cly of the said Fower yeres, & shall & may make retentiō of his & their Wages quarterly, of as much as the said Selpendaryes be charged w th by this June Gr ^{ante} , cly of the said Fower yeres: Item, Yo ^r said Prelat & Clergye do graunte, that cly Archbishop Bishopp, and (the sea being void) cly Deane & Chapter of that sea void, shalbe Collectors of these Subsidies w th in their pper Dioces during the said Fower yeres, other then of the Pendontaries sforesaid; and that the said Archbishop Bishopp, or (the sea being void,) the Deane & Chapter, shall certifie into yo ^r Ma ^{ty} Court of Exchequer under their Seales, the Names & Surnames of all such Selpendarye Priest ^{es} Deacons & Mynist ^{ers} w th in their Dyoces, as be chargeable by this Act, at or before the said last returne of Trynity Terme yerly during the said fower yere: And those Selpendarye Priest ^{es} and Mynist ^{ers} only shalbe repaid & taken to be chargeable by this Act, w th shalbe in such sorte certified, unless w th in three yeres next after each Certificate exhibited, it shalbe justlye proved that some are omittid that ought therein to have bene certified; And in this case such & so many other Selpendarye Priest ^{es} Deacons & Mynist ^{ers} shalbe sheweyn accompt chargeable by this Act as w th in the said three yeres shalbe so found to have bene omittid: And yo ^r said Prelat and Clergye doe most humbly beseeche yo ^r Ma ^{ty} , that yt may be enacted by your Ma ^{ty} & yo ^r High Court of Parliament (for the speedy paymt of the said Two Subsidies and to avoid delaye thereof) that when & as often as any Collector or Collectors chargeable w th the Collectiō of these Subsidies, or of any pte of them, or the Deputy or Deputyes of any of them, shall offer the paymt of them or of any pte of them, to the use of yo ^r Ma ^{ty} yo ^r Heir ^{es} or Successors, to any pson or psons appointed to receive the same by yo ^r Highnes or by the Lords High Treasurer, that the said pson or psons so appointed shall w th in fower daies next after each Appoyntment, recyve or cause to be recyved the Money so offred to be paid, w th out any further delay, &
Payable in Four Yeres, as such:	
Time of Payment.	
Clark's Fee on Acquittances to Collectors;	
Like Subsidy as Pensions to Priests, &c.	
Selpendary Priests at 4 th &c. and above, shall pay 6s. 8d. per Ann.	
cly shall pay ten.	
Subsidies, &c. shall be Collectors;	
and shall certify Names of Selpendary Priests	
Payments shall be received from Collectors when required by them;	

deliver one sufficient Bill testifyinge the Receipt thereof to the said Collector or his Deputys, upon every such particular payment: And that every such Auditor as is or shalbe appointed to take or receive the Account of any such Collector or Collectors, shall wⁱⁿ six dayes next after request to him to be made, truly & indifferently take the said Account & make Allowance as by this Gr^{ante} is appointed, upon paine that every such person and person appointed to receive the same s^{ame} time or s^{ame} of Money so offered, and every such Auditor shall lose and forfeite for every default or delay to be made to the Collector or Collectors so offering to make Payment or Account as aforesaid, the s^{ame} of ten pound^s of lawfull Money of Englande; the one moiety thereof to be to yo^r Ma^{ty} yo^r Heir^s and Successor, & the other moiety to the said Collector or Collectors so grieved, the same to be paid upon Complaint made to the said Lord Treasurer Under Thier or to the Lord Chief Baron of yo^r Ma^{ty} Court of Exchequer, who upon such Complaint shall justly examine the Matter, & findinge defaults shall committe the Offendor to Ward, there to remaine untill hee shall have paid the said severall s^{ums} so forfeited: And for the better levyinge & reco^{very}ng of these Subsidies, your said Princes and Clergie do likewise moste humbly beseeche yo^r Ma^{ty} that it may be enacted by yo^r Ma^{ty} and yo^r said High Court of Parliament, in small & form following. That ye to say, that every Collector of the said Subsidies, & of every pte and pcell of them, and their lawfull Deputys or Deputies, may have full Power and Authority to use all Waies and Meanes & Processes as be prescribed in the Acte of speciall Dicme for the Collecti^{on} & levyinge thereof; and may make accompt of the same before the Lord High Treasurer or Under Treasurer of England for the tyme bringe, or any other Officer by your Highnes or your Co^{rt} of Exchequer to be appointed for the same, and in such place as yo^r Ma^{ty} shall likewise assigne in such w^{rite} and after such form onely as the said Archbishop and Bishops be now charged to make accompt for the said perpetual Dymme and Tenthe; whereby ye mean that the lacke & default of Payment of & for any Sp^{eci}all P^{ro}vision or P^{ro}visions, shall only charge such Incumbent or Incumbents, & such others as be bound to pay the same: And that the Archbishop Bishop and Deane and Chapter gathering that w^h they can receive and making payment thereof shall for the rest not by them received, be discharged by their Certificate to be made at or before the last Return in Trinity Terme in every of the said s^{ever}all yeres unto yo^r Highnes Court of Exchequer: And that vj^d. of every pound whereⁱⁿ the Collector shalbe charged in this Account, clerly to be paid into the Receipt of yo^r Ma^{ty} Exchequer, or into such other place as shall please yo^r Highnes to appoint, shalbe allowed to the said Collector upon his Account for the same in every of the said s^{ever}all yeres, for the Charge of the Collecti^{on} Forrage s^{ame} conveyance & paym^{ts} of the said Subsidies: And moreover that yt may be enacted likewise, that after any payment of the said Subsidies shalbe once due by vertue of this Gr^{ante} in any one of the said s^{ever}all yeres, yf any Incumbent of any Benefice or P^{ro}vision Sp^{eci}all charged to the Payment of either of the said Subsidies, being at any time after that the same Payment shalbe due, lawfully m^onyed ether personally or at his Dignitie Hall Church or Mansion House, by the Archbishop or Bishop of the Dyoces or his Deputys or Deputies, or the Deane & Chapter (the Sen being void,) or by any their Deputy or Deputies authorized in that behalf, to appear by himself or his Deputy, at a certain Day & Place of convenient distance to the said Incumbent then to be signified & prefixed, and then and there to pay such parte of the said Subsidies of his Benefice or P^{ro}vision Sp^{eci}all as then by vertue of this Gr^{ante} shalbe due, doe not either at the same Day & Place so to him signified and prefixed, truly content and pay, or cause to be contented & paid, the same parte of the said Subsidies w^h then by him shalbe due to be paid unto the same Archbishop or Bishop or to his Deputy or Deputies, or to the Deane & Chapter of any Sen being void, or to their Deputy or Deputies, or to one of them shewing sufficient Deputati^{on} from the said Archbishop Bishops or Deane and Chapter, under his or their Seale in that behalf, being readie at the same daye & place so signified & prefixed, to receive any Payment of the said Subsidies then due, & openly demanding the same, or else pay the same wⁱⁿ fiftiye dayes next after any such prefixed day at the farthest, (as that open demand be made of the said Payment of the said Subsidies in & at the said Place & Dale before prefixed,) that then every Incumbent so making default of Payment of his pte of the said Subsidies in any of the said s^{ever}all yeres, after such default thereof certified into yo^r Ma^{ty} Exchequer in Writing under the Seale and Hand Writings of any Archbishop or Bishop or the C^{on}vent Seale of the Deane & Chapter (the Sen being void,) charged w^h the Collecti^{on} of the same Subsidies, so that the said Certificate shalbe made according to the forme hereafter expressed & exhibited into yo^r Ma^{ty} said Co^{rt} of Exchequer at or before the last Returne in Trinity Terme in every of the said s^{ever}all yeres, shall forfeite & lose unto yo^r Ma^{ty} yo^r Heires & Successor, all the Profit w^h of that onely Illegall trafficke or P^{ro}vision for the w^h he maketh suche Default of Payment, and whereof suche Certificate shalbe made, shall come growe or arise unto him, (over & above the Charge of serving of the Care,) in one whole yere next after suche Certificate made & deliv^{ed} unto yo^r Highnes Court of Exchequer, & there admitted, in case the same Incumbent shall so long live; and that every such Certificate of any such default of Payment shalbe made according to the tenor & effecte ensuinge materia^{ly} metanda (—) Honorabili & egregio viri, D^{omi}no Thesaurario & Baroni de Sacro Sancto Illustriss^{imo} D^{omi}no R^{eg}no Elizabeth Dei gra Anglie Francie & I^{ste}lie R^{eg}ine, fidel defensor, &c. Vester humilis l. p^{ro}curator Divina L. Ep^{iscop}us, sacrate & vigore cujusdam Actus P^{ar}lamenti An^{no} regni d^{omi}ni D^{omi}ni R^{eg}ine tredecimo quinto anni et provia, ad colligend & levand Subsidia d^{omi}ni D^{omi}ni R^{eg}ine in eodem P^{ar}lamenti p^{ro} P^{re}latus & Clerum Cantuari^{ensis} Provincie concern, viz. pro prima soluti^one primi Subsidij solvend decimo nono die Februarij ultimo p^{re}terito, infra Dicem^{bris} Ann^{no} L. deputatus et auctorizatus, officio^{rum} reverentia tanto viri debita et honoraria^{rum} Vester reverentia^{rum} h^{ab}ere s^uas munus et officio^{rum} suo p^{re}terito Ep^{iscop}o, modo quo Vester deputatus & auctorizatus, sufficienter et c^{um} omni diligencia requisitus, p^{ro} N. O. deputat^{us} mod^o in hoc p^{ar}te, de quocunq^{ue} beneficio et P^{ro}visione Ecclesiastica in quodam schedula p^{re}terito annuam p^{re}sentat, s^uas d^{omi}ni Subsidij p^{re}terito Beneficio et P^{ro}visionibus debitas, p^{ro} prima soluti^one d^{omi}ni Subsidij debita solvend d^{omi}ni decimo nono die Februarij ult^{imo} p^{re}terito, p^{re}sent in ead^{em} schedula p^{re}terito annuam p^{re}sentat Ep^{iscop}o, et apparet: Sed d^{omi}ni s^uas et annuam in eadem schedula allegata recipere non potuit. In capis ad Testimoni^{um}, Signa^{rum} me^{orum} p^{re}terito app^{re}sent. Dat^{us} die mens^{is} Anno D^{omi}ni

and Accounts be taken by Auditor, the Pr^ocurator of the Treasury &c.

Collectors shall have the same Power as for levying the Tenthe, &c.

Allowance for Collectors, &c. in the Pr^oceed.

Incumbent of any Benefice, on Demand of Subsidy from him, and Certificate by the Bishop to the Exchequer of Non-payment, shall forfeit such Benefice.

Form of such Certificate:

and Subsidies
to be assessed.

Incumbent may
tender the sum due
at any Time before
Certificate is
exhibited.

Acquittance to
Collector may
be made to Lord
Treasurer.

See Statute.

Payable on Highness
or Treasurer in
Office of the
Exchequer, &c.

Particular
Acquittance
by Collectors
to Beneficiaries.

Whereof Deputy
Collectors shall
be certified.

Treasury Receipts
must be
returned, altered
for Payment.

without Force, &c.

The Applicant
shall be
liable to the
Key Safety.

The Forme of w^{ch} Subsidies above mentioned cometh: Civitas L. vel Decanatus de H. A. Rector vel Vicarius
Iste mandatus fuit apud pro^{du} die ubi^{us} Pietro p^r N. O. depositus me^{us}, ad
salvandum ipsi Ecclesie de L. in eod^e R. die p^r sequent^e, illi p^r Subsidii p^r ipsi debiti decimo anno
die Februarii ultimo parvo, p^r g^ratificatio sua predicta. Sed p^rdicta A. B. nec apud Ecclesiam de L. p^rdictam, eodem
die nec alibi p^r quinquaginta dies postea, solutum per ipsi debiti (ut p^rdictum) solvit vel satisfecit:
non, etiam aliam de g^ratificatio d^e g^ratificatio nec de bonis & catallis d^e L. A. B. aliquo modo levare sive recipere potuit.
Provided always, that yf any Person or Incumbent, chargeable by this Act or G^ratue to any Paym^t of these
two Subsidies, shall proffer or tender Paym^t of any s^ume due to the Archbishop or Bishop, or to the Deane & Chapter
where the Sea is void, or to any Deputy or Deputies of any Archbishop Bishop or Deane and Chapter
aforesaid, at any tyme before the Certificate exhibited into the Exchequer as is aforesaid, that then notwithstanding the
Certificate made as is aforesaid against any such person, the said Incumbent or person against whom the Certificate was
made, shall it may reverse the Offer or Tender of his Paym^t as is aforesaid: And of the same shalbe tried either
by sufficient Wytnesses before the Lords Thesaurer or Barons of the Exchequer, or by the tryall of Twelve Men
upon any Yasse thereupon to be joynt betwixt the said Incumbent and any other person or persons, that he or any other
for him did offer or tender Paym^t of the s^ume due as aforesaid, that then e^{vy} such Incumbent shall have and
enjoye his p^rovincia or p^rovincia still, wthout forfeiture or losynge to y^e Ma^{ty} y^e Heir^{es} or Successors any the
Profitt thereof, and as though no Certificate or Defaute of such Paym^t had bene made or exhibited: Any Thing
in this J^ote G^ratue or Acte to the contrary notwithstanding: And further, that y^e may bee enacted likewise that e^{vy}
Archbishop & Bishop, and Deane & Chapter of e^{vy} Sea vacante & other persons chargeable to it wth the Collectors
of these Subsidies within the said Province of Canterbury, shall it may have upon e^{vy} Paym^t of the same Subsidies,
made to the Lords Thesaurer or Under Thesaurer of England for the tyme being, or to such other person or persons in place
& place to whom it shall please your Highnes or your Court of Exchequer to appoint for the Receipt
thereof in e^{vy} of the said s^ume yeres, a sufficient Acquittance Discharge or Quietus est in writing of the said Lord
High Thesaurer or Under Thesaurer, or of such other person or persons as either your Highnes or y^e said Court
of Exchequer shall assigne for the Receipt thereof, or as heretofore in the like Cases it hath bene accustomed, the
same Acquittance Discharge or Quietus est winnynge the Receipt of so much of the same s^ume of the said
Subsidies as shalbe so received: & e^{vy} such Acquittance Discharge or Quietus est in Writing sealed and
subscribed wth the Name or Names of the Lord High Thesaurer or Under Thesaurer for the tyme being, or of such
Auditor or other person or persons as it shall please y^e Highnes or y^e said Court of Exchequer to appoint for the
same Receipt, or of such other person or persons as heretofore in the like Cases it hath bene used, shall and may be good and
effectual in the Lawe, and be also as sufficient a Discharge to all and e^{vy} of the said Collectors, to all such
intent^s Constructions and Purposes, as if the same were made by Acte of Parliament: And that e^{vy} of the said
Collectors shall pay but only three shilling^s lower pence for e^{vy} g^ratall & f^ratall Acquittance Discharge or
Quietus est, for e^{vy} yeres Paym^t of the said Subsidies: And if any person so assigned shall refuse or delay to make
such a g^ratall or f^ratall Acquittance Discharge or Quietus est for every yeres Paym^t of the said Subsidies, or shall
require & take for the same any more than three shilling^s lower pence; or yf any other Officer of the Exchequer shall
require & take of any Collector or Collectors or of his or their Deputy or Deputies, in respect of the Collectors
Paym^t or Account of the said Subsidies or of any p^rte thereof, or for expedition, or for any other Cause or Purposes
whatsoever concerning the same, any fees or s^umes of Money other than are before in this J^ote Acte expressly
allowed unto them, shall forfeite the s^ume of Ten pound^s of lawfull Money of England, to be paid & received in
the said and to the same Use as is before limited & expressed in this Statute touching the like Forfeitures of
Receivors and Auditors: And also that e^{vy} p^ricular Acquittance wth upon paym^t of any p^rte of the same
Subsidies shalbe made by any Collector or Collectors of the same Subsidies, or of any Paym^t of them, or by his
or their Deputy or Deputies in that behalf, to any Incumbent of any benefice or p^rovincia Sp^{iritu}all, or to any person
or persons contributours & chargeable to it wth the same Subsidies, or sale p^rte or paym^t of them, shalbe good
& effectual in Lawe, & a full & sufficient Discharge to e^{vy} such Incumbent, & other Person, & his benefice &
p^rovincia Sp^{iritu}all, of it for all such Summes & S^umes of Money as by the same Acquittance shalbe acknowledged
to be received, in respect of the same Benefice or p^rovincia Sp^{iritu}all, for sale Paym^t or sale p^rte of the same Subsidies:
And that no Acquittance of any other person or persons made before such Certificate, shall in any wise discharge any
person or p^rovincia, for any p^rte of his said Subsidies, nor of any P^rince P^rovincia or Forfeiture specified in this G^ratue:
And to the intent y^e may be knowne to the Court of Exchequer who be the Deputy or Deputies of every such
Archbishop Bishop or Deane and Chapter, authorised to receive the same, & to make Acquittance thereof, every
Archbishop & Bishop, and Deane & Chapter of any Sea being void, shall yearly wth the Certificate of the Names of
S^uperior Priests & Deacons, certifye the Names of e^{vy} the Deputies to be appointed as is aforesaid: Provided always
That no Collector of these Subsidies or of any p^rte of them, shall use any p^rcesses or compulsion^s M^unnes, or exco^mun^{ic}ate any
s^ume or s^umes of Money for the same, or otherwise, of any person for not paying the said Subsidies or any p^rte thereof,
at such certain day and place as shalbe by the Collector or his Deputy p^rdicted, in case the said person shall tender the
same unto the Collector or his Deputy wth in twente daies next after such p^rdicted day: and that the said Collector
shall not by themselves or any others, take of any person for the Receipt of any several Paym^t of the said Subsidies, &
for his Acquittance thereupon, any more than s^ume pence, by any colour or p^rovincia whatsoever: Provided also, that
no s^upp^lial p^rovincia, or any L^ord^s P^rovincia or Revenues annexed to the same, being charged by this G^ratue
of the Province of Canterbury, or any Goods or Chattell^s groupynge being or remainynge upon the same, or otherwise
apperteyning to the Owners of the said s^upp^lial p^rovincia or to sale of them, shalbe charged or made contributours
to any p^rovincia or Tenth, or any other Subsidies shalbe g^ranted to y^e Highnes by the L^ord^s, or hereafter to be
granted during the Tymes of the said s^ume yeres: Provided also, That all Deane Archdeacons Diocesan^s Minister^s

Wardens and Prebendaries of all Cathedral & Collegiate Churches & Collegiē, or any of them, within the said Province, shalbe charged with these Subsidies for those Possessions Revenues and Pensions only w^{ch} to their owne Privileges Dignities & Rectors are clerely & distinctly limited, and to their owne owne use & use, thereof to paye (the w^{ch} parte beinge deducted for ether of the said Subsidies) fower shillinge of e^{ch} full Pound, in manner & forme as is above rehearsed: And that all those Rest^t Possessions P^{er}son^{al} P^{er}son^{al} Hereditament^{al} and Sp^{eci}all P^{er}son^{al}, & every of them, heretofore by your Highnes or anye yo^r Ma^{tie} noble Progenitors, or any other p^{re}son or p^{re}son whatsoever, given granted bequeathed devyded or impropriated unto the said Cathedral or Collegiate Churches or Collegiē, or to any of them w^{ch} any waies be assigned impled or used, either for or towards the y^{er}lie Maintenance of Rector of Divisible Poore Men Scholemasters Ubers Grammarians Peticanones Conduct^{ors} Vicars Choral^l Singingmen Choristers Virgins Sextons, or of anye other necessarie or dailye Officers or Mystrons in such Cathedral or Collegiate Churches or Collegiē or any of them, or for or towards the reedifyinge or repairinge of any of the same Cathedral or Collegiate Churches or Collegiē, shall not be charged w^{ch} any p^{ar}t of those Subsidies; the certeyne of w^{ch} P^{er}son^{al}, aswell chargeable to these Subsidies as not chargeable in this behalf, the Archbyschop, or Byschop of the Dyoces, or (the s^{am}e beinge void) the Deane and Chapter, or anye other to whom the same shall or may apperteyne, upon due Serche and Examynation, shall certefy under his or their Seales unto yo^r Highnes aide Court of Exchequer at or before the said last retorne of Trynyty Terme in everie of the said fower yeres: Provided always, that every P^{re}son Vicar or other Sp^{eci}all P^{re}son payinge anye Pension whereof no Allowance is made in the Valuation of his P^{er}son^{al} or Benefice shall & may retaine Two Shillinge of e^{ch} p^{ar}t of e^{ch} such Pension e^{ch} yere during the said fower yeres to his owne Relief, in consideration that he is charged to paye these two Subsidies of fower shillinge the p^{ar}t out of e^{ch} p^{ar}t of the whole value of his P^{er}son^{al}: And Covenant Grant or Bond to the contrary notwithstanding: Provided also and yo^r said P^{re}sent and Clergye do most humble beseech your Highnes, that it may be enacted by yo^r Ma^{tie} Auctorite & yo^r High Court of Parliament, That where certain Lands Teller^l Rest^t Sp^{eci}all P^{er}son^{al} Tythes P^{er}son^{al} P^{er}son^{al} Fruit and other Hereditament^{al}, lately belonginge in divers Cathedral Churches, and to other places and p^{ar}ts Ecclesiasticall w^{ch} in the said Province of Cantuariē, w^{ch} were given and assigned to be bestowed & spent in and on synninge and maintaininge of certain Chantries Ammeraries Obit^l Light^l Lamp^l and other like Charges Intents and Purposes, of late came into the Hands & Possession of the late King of famous memorie Edward the Sixte, by the force of a Statute thereof made in the first yere of his Reigne, as by the said Statute more plainly appereth; That the said Cathedral Churches & the Byschops Deanes or President^l and Chapters and Prebendaries of the same, and all other places and p^{ar}ts Ecclesiasticall or any of them, to whom the said Lands Rest^t and other the p^{ar}ts or any of them did late apperteyne, shall not during the said fower yeres be charged to and w^{ch} any payment of Subsidie, of and for that parte and p^{ar}t of Land^l Tenement^l Rest^t Sp^{eci}all P^{er}son^{al} and other Hereditament^{al} or any of them, whereunto the said late Kinge by force of the said Statute was intitled or possessed of, nor of any yerely Rent or Payment goinge out of the said Cathedral Churches & other the places and p^{ar}ts Ecclesiasticall aforesaid; and that Deduction and Allowance thereof be made to them and e^{ch} of them accordingly, in and upon every payment of the said Subsidies, out of the whole Value Taxation and Estimation made for the payment of the said speciall Deane or Tenche remayinge of Record in yo^r Highnes Court of Exchequer as aforesaid, for the Rate & P^{er}son^{al} of Lands Teller^l Rest^t Sp^{eci}all P^{er}son^{al} & other Hereditament^{al} & those yerly payment^l whereunto the said late King was intitled or possessed of; or w^{ch} since the makinge of the said Statute by reason that they have bene found as Lands Teller^l Rest^t Tythes or other Hereditament^{al} conceded from the said late King Edward the Sixte, the late King Henry theight, the late Queene Marye, or any of them, or from your Ma^{tie}, or otherwise are severed from the possessions of the said Cathedral Churches & other places and p^{ar}ts aforesaid or of any of them by force of the Statute premysed or any otherwise: Provided also, That these two Subsidies granted by the Clergye shall not be demanded or levied out of any Benefice House of Student^l or Collegiē, actuate or not w^{ch} in either of the Universitie of Cambridge or Oxford, or any Benefice Landes or other Revenues unto the said Universitie or either of them, or to any House of Student^l or Collegiē in any of the same Universities, unless appropriated or appoyntinge or out of any Benefice Landes or Revenues of the Collegiē of Windsor, or of the Collegiē of Westm^{on} beinge of yo^r Ma^{tie} Foundation, or of the Collegiē of Eaton nigh Windsor, or of the Collegiē called S^t Maries Collegiē by Winchester, founded by Willes Wyckham sometime Byschop of Winchester, or of any Hospital^l Almes House or Grammar Schooles, or of any Church Benefice or other Revenues, to the said Collegiē Hospital^l Almes House or Grammar Schooles or to any of them annexed appropriated or otherwise appoynting: Provided always, That all P^{re}son^{al} Vicars and other Ecclesiasticall P^{re}son^{al} whose Benefices are not above fower pound^l thierce shillinge fower pence by yere, after the said Taxation aforesaid, shall not be charged with these two Subsidies or any p^{ar}t of the same: Provided also, That every Vicar whose Benefice is Eight pound^l or above and not above Ten pound^l by yere after the Taxation aforesaid, shall paye every yere of the said fower yeres, only fower Shillinge Eight Pence for his p^{ar}t of the said Subsidies as S^{en}pendary Priest^l be charged to pay by force of this Ordinance and not otherwise; and if yt be under Eight pound^l, he shall not be charged w^{ch} any p^{ar}t of the said Subsidies: Provided also, That e^{ch} Priest & all other Ecclesiasticall or lay Religious p^{er}son, havinge a Pension by reason of the dissolution of the late Monasteries Collegiēs Free Chappell^l Chantries Vicarages Obit^l and Hospital^l, or anye other incorporation within the Province of Cantuariē or any of them, and beinge of the value of fyve pound^l or under and not above, shall not be charged or chargeable for anye such Pension; And any thinge conveyed in this Grant to the contrary notwithstanding. And for the ease and true payment of these two Subsidies, granted by yo^r said P^{re}sent and Clergye of the Province of Cantuariē, according to the tenor purp^{os}e effect and true meaninge of this present Ordinance, Yo^r said P^{re}sent and Clergye most

Dean, &c. chargeable for their Pensions.

Exemption of Vicars of Collegiate churches, appropriated to the Poor, &c.

Conditions of such Revenues.

Persons paying Pensions may retain the Subsidy.

Exemption for Lands of Chantries, &c. vested in the Crown under Stat. 1 Edw. VI. c. 14. or clause, as Lands annexed, &c.

Exemption for Colleges in the Universitie, &c.

and for Bachelors of Divinity, &c. d^{en} 15. c. 4. Vicars from d^{en} 16. to d^{en} 16.

Persons not exceeding d^{en}.

This Subsidy to be collected by Parliament.

humble desire your Highness that this their said Ouyfse Grante and Subsidies, and eſſy Matter ſtme of Money Petitiō Clauſe Proviſions and Sentences in this Inſtrument conteyned concerninge the ſaid Subſidies, may be ratified eſtabliſhed and confirmed by the Aſſentie of your Highnes Court of Parliamt:

Such Subſidy confirmed by Parliament accordingly.

WHEREFORE for the true and ſure payment of the ſaid Subſidies, granted by the ſaid Prelat & Clergye of the ſaid Province of Canteburie, according to the Tenor Effect & true Meaning of the ſaid Inſtrument, As yt enacted by the Quenes most Excellent Ma^{ty} wth ſheweth of the Lords Spēall and Temporall & the Cōmons in this ſeunt Parliamt aſſembled, and by the ſucceſſe of the ſame, That the ſaid Ouyfſe Grant, and everye Matter ſtme of Money Petitiō Clauſe & Sentence in the ſame Inſtrument conteyned, ſhall ſtand and be ratified eſtabliſhed and confirmed by the Aſſentie of this ſeunt Parliamt.

II.
The ſaid Subſidy ſhall be levied by Spiritual Commiſſion, or by Diſcrete, and when paid by Parſons ſhall be allowed of their Rates; when an expreſſe Commiſſion to the contrary.

AND Further be yt enacted by the Authoritie aforeſaid, That every poſon that ſhall be appointed to the collection and gathering of the ſaid Subſidies, ſhall have full power and ſucceſſe to levie take and poſſe the ſaid Subſidies by the Authoritie of the Commiſſion of the Church, That is to ſay, by Suspension Excommunication or Interdictiō, and alſo by Sequeſtratiō of the Fruit & Yield of their Benefic^t and Promociōs Spēall, in whose Handes ſoc^r they be, & to make ſale of the ſame Fruites, wthout danger of the Lawes of this Reialm, or by Distresse upon the Poſſeſſions of the Fermo's or Occupiers of the Landes & Tenement^t, chargeable by the ſaid Inſtrument for or to the paymt of any ſtme or ſtmes of Money to be due by force thereof, or otherwiſe by the diſcretion of the Collector thereof; And that no Replevy Prohibitiō or Supend^t ſhall be allowed or obeyed for any poſon or poſons making default of the paymt of the ſaid Subſidies, contrary to the tenor of the Grante thereof, until ſuch tyme as they have truly ſatisfied and contented all ſuch pte and porciōs as to them in that behalf appeyneth: And that eſſy ſuch Fermo' & Fermo^t, their Exceutor^t and Assignes, that ſhall fortune hereafter to be charged to or wth the paymt of the ſaid Subſidie or any pte thereof, ſhall by the ſucceſſe aforeſaid, be allowed and receive in his Handes ſomuch of his yereſly Rent and Farme as the ſtme wth he ſhall fortune to paye for his Lord or Leſſor ſhall extend unto; Except that the ſaid Fermo' or Fermo^t their Exceutor^t or Assignes, by the Leſſe & Grante that they have of any pte of the Lands Tithes Yield or Tellet chargeable to the ſaid Subſidie, or by force of ſaid Covertuſe or Article therein conteyned, be bounde & charged to pay the ſame, and thereof to discharge the Leſor and Landlord during the Term mentioned in the ſaid Leſe.

III.
Subſidy upon Impropriations may be levied on the Parſons thereof.

AND likewise be yt enacted by the ſucceſſe of this ſeunt Parliamt, That whereas di^d Curates lyaſſe to this Subſidie beinge curatiōnes removablee, do ſerve aſwell in di^ds Impropriations belonging to the Quenes Ma^{ty}, as in other Spēall Promociōs belonging to other poſons; That for the ſpedie Recoſſe of the ſaid Subſidie, yt may be lawfull to the ſaid Collector or Collecto^rs of the ſaid Subſidie, their Deputie or Deputies, to levie the ſaid Subſidie upon the Fermo' or Fermo^t or Occupiers of all ſuch Impropriations & Spēall Promociōs, by all Commiſſions of the Church aforeſaid and eſſy of them, or by way of Distresse of Tithes of the ſaid Impropriations or Impropriations & Spēall Promociōs, or otherwiſe upon the Good^t and Chattell^t of the ſaid Fermo' or Fermo^t and Occupiers, in wth caſe no Inhibitiō Prohibitiō Replevy or other ſces awarded to the contrary, ſhall be obeyed; Any Lawe Statut^t Priviledg^t or Customes to the contrary hereof, heretofore made gr^{nted} or used or hereafter to be made gr^{nted} or used, to the contrary in any wiſe notwithstandinge. And that it may be lawfull to the Collecto^rs, and the Officers & Myniſters of ſuch Archbiſhop Biſhop Deane & Chapter, for non paymt of the ſaid Subſidie after the ſame ſhall be due in any of the ſaid ſower yeres, to pryce and value the ſaid Distresses or Distresses by two indifferent Neighbour^t by him to be choſen, and the Distresse or Distresses so priced, to ſell, and thereof to detain ſo much Money as ſhall amount to the ſtme payable to the Quenes Ma^{ty}, wth the reaſonable Charges alſo of the ſaid Collector murthered in that behalf; and the reſt of the Money made of the ſaid Distresse to be deliv^{ed} and paid to the Owner and Occupier thereof.

IV.
Lay Impropriations ſhall be charged under the ſaid Act for the ſpēall Promotion.

PROVIDED alſoſhew and be yt enacted by the ſucceſſe aforeſaid, That eſſy Lay poſon having Spēall Promociōn chargeable by this Act, and alſo having Temporall Poſſeſſions Good^t Chattell^t and Debt^t charged to the ſaid Subſidies granted in this Parliamt by the Temporallie, ſhall be taxed charged & ſett for his ſaid Spēall Promociōn wth the Clergye, and his Temporall Poſſeſſions & Chattell^t Real wth the Temporallie, and not otherwiſe; Any Thing before mentioned to the contrary notwithstandinge.

V.
Subſidy of the Poſſeſſion of York ſhall be collected under this Act.

AND be yt further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, That all & eſſy Grante & Grante^t of all and every ſtme & ſtme of Money, grante^t or wth hereafter ſhall be grante^t to the Quenes Ma^{ty} by the Clergye of the Province of York, ſhall be of the ſame ſtrength force and effect in all Thing^t as the ſaid Grante made by the ſaid Province of Cantebury; and ſhall be taxed certified collected levied gathered and paid according to the tenor^t ſource and effect of this ſeunt Act of Parliamt, to all Incom^t Conſequitiō and Purpoſe, in ſuch ſaid & forme as though it were ſpēcifi^{cally} plainly and p^{reciſely} expreſſed and rehearſed in this ſeunt Act, by expreſſe Wordes Tenures and Sentences in their ſeveral^t Natures and Kynde.

VI.
As ſheweth in the Grante confirmed.

PROVIDED alſoſhew and be yt enacted by the ſucceſſe aforeſaid, That all Petitiōs before rehearſed, conteyned or to be conteyned in the ſaid Grante of the Prelat^t and Clergye of the Province of Canteburie, and the like of the ſame Petitiōs hereafter to be conteyned in the Grante of the Prelat^t and Clergye of the Province of York, ſhall be good and effectfull, and to be obſerved and kept in eſſy Pointe and Article, according to the purpoſe & true meaning of the ſame.

CHAPTER XIII. (')

AN ACT for the Grants of Three under Subsidies and Six Fifteens and Tenths, granted by the Temporallie.

MOST gracious & most excellent Sovereigne, yt is deeply ingraven in o' Remembrance what paymant and mightie Forces were for some few yeres past prepared and brought against this noble Realme o' ourre Countrey, w^{ch} a violent resolution to have made a full blinde Conquest of this o' Nation, and to have reduced the same under a perpetuall and myserable yoke of farrayne Potentates, whiche most piteous Attempte of Invasion and Conquest as yt was then by the singular goodness of Almighty God, w^{ch} yo' Ma't^y Princelie Power and notable Politike directed, w^{ch} w^{ch} we saye the least interrupcion of o' Inward Peace and publique Securitie; So Wee have just Cause to doubt not onlie that these yo' Ma't^y capitall and dangerous Enemys continue still a settled and obstinate purpose, to renewe the same w^{ch} greater strength and more available advantage then before, but also that the tyme approacheth very nere when there such intended Confederacie is like to be put in effecte and execution: For entering into due consideration bothe of suche thinge as Wee maye of o'elves reache to observe and discerne, and principallie of those great and leghe matters of State whiche yo' Ma't^y in a most gracious trust and favourable Confidence toward' Us, vouchsafed to open and impart unto us (touching the Plotte and Project of the same yo' Enemys) as Wee do infinitely acknowledge yo' Ma't^y most prudent and watchfull Foresight, so Wee do evidently perceyve that the Enemys of yo' Highnes and this State, do not onlie pursue a determinate Course as muche as they maye to empoverish yo' Crowne and Realme by intercepting the Traffique of yo' Marchant, but are farre proceeded in verie great Practices and malicious Enterprises for the reyning and supplanting of yo' Confederates in France and Scotland, and for the getting into their Possession or at the least to be at their devocion the most commodious and fit Places and Places whence to offende and invade yo' Ma't^y Dominions: So that looking into the Depth of this apparant and yllmynt dangers, w^{ch} killall and shewne Hatte to yo' Ma't^y and naturall Affection to o' flourishing Countrey, Wee rest pwarded that suche extraordinary Remedie is needfull to be provided as maye in some sort be proportionable to the ill; And further we see and w^{ch} undayned Thank' do acknowledge that yo' Ma't^y Magnanymie and most rare and incomparable Benignitie toward' us is such, that having to dole in their yo' long continuing Warren w^{ch} the greatest Lord' of Treasure of the Worlde, and making onlie a defensive Warre for o' quiett and prosperous Preservation, and being of yo' Highnes owne inclination a most moderate dispencer of Treasure, yo' Ma't^y hath nevertheless bene pleased to employe & expend a greates portion of yo' Revenue and Treasure, unto us and ease the Charge of us yo' most bounden and loving Subject, Whereas Wee cannot sufficientie admire the excellencie of yo' Ma't^y most princelie nature, and therew^{ch} all cannot also but continually sett before o' Eies the inestimable Blessing' w^{ch} by yo' Ma't^y most happie government we enjoye, the incomparable Benefite of God's true Religion planted and publickly professed amongst Us, yo' Ma't^y immeasurable Clemencie in the execution of yo' Lawes, yo' wonderfull Providence in preserving Us in this happie Peace free from any hostile Invasion, notwithstanding the might and malice of yo' Enemys, and manye more notable and unpeakable Benefites whiche have accompanied yo' Ma't^y most flourishing tyme, besides the greates & perpetuall Honours w^{ch} yt hath pleased God to give yo' Ma't^y abroad in making yo' the principall support of all juste and religious Causes against Usurpers: So that this behald hath in yo' Ma't^y deim bene as a State and Sanctuarie to distressed States and Kingdomes, and as a Bulwarke against the Tyranny of mightie and usurping Potentates: W^{ch} therefore callinge to fresh Memorye this yo' Ma't^y most rare and extraordinary Benefites and weing w^{ch} o' selves the present importunitie, and foreseeing the Flame of those greates Mysteries, wherein from so greates Blessing' Wee might full w^{ch} w^{ch} good and mycelle Provision; And p^{er}culerly descending into Consideracion bothe what an high Proportion of Charge yo' Ma't^y dothe presently laye in yo' Dominions and Countreies farre above any of yo' Ma't^y noble Progenitor, besides the greates Succours in France and Flanders, w^{ch} Wee do conceive to be most honorable in regard of the ancient Language the Justice and Equitye of their Causes, and also howe more and convenient yt is that yo' Ma't^y be further furnished w^{ch} Treasure for o' Defence, Wee have thought yt o' bounden Duty at this tyme most willingly and readily to offer not onlie this extraordinary Subsidie, but also like good and loiall Subject do promise o' Lives and Services to be imploried at yo' princelie Com^{and}ment; And therefore because these o' Duties shall remayne in perpetuall Records to the viewe of all Posterities hereafter, Wee most humble beseeche yo' most excellent Ma't^y that w^{ch} yo' gracious Favor Wee maye trouble and expresse that o' Intencion is, that this which we have nowe done upon so extraordinary and urgent a necessitie to so good and gracious a Princelie, we not drawe a President for the tymes to come, and therefore Wee doe hope w^{ch} the most dutifull benylytie Wee possible maye, present unto yo' most sacred Ma't^y Three under Subsidies, and Six Fifteens and Tenths toward' yo' Highnes greates Charges for o' Defence: And Wee doe also most humble beseeche yo' Ma't^y that yt maye be licensed by the authoritie of this present Parliament in manner and formes following, that is to saye: That yo' Ma't^y shall have Six whole Fifteens and Tenths, to be payed when and levied of the movable Good' Chattell & other Thing' small to suche Fifteens and Tenths to be contributarie and chargeable, w^{ch} in the Shires Cities Burroughes Townes and other Places of this yo' Ma't^y Realme, in manner and formes aforesayd used; Except the some of thirde shill shewndes powd' thereof fullie to be deducted, that is to saye, Six shewndes powd' of everye of the said whole Fifteens and Tenths, in Raliffe Conduite and Discharge of the poore Townes Cities and Burroughes of this

Motive
for Grant of
Inward
Subsidies;

but not intended
to be drawn into
Precedent.

Grant of Six
whole Fifteens
and Tenths as
Personall, capable
Two within One
Year, Two more
within the Second
Year, and One in
each of the Third
and Fourth Years;
deducting offeset
out of each for
Poor Townes, &c.

yo' said Rashes, wanted duecher or destroyed or over greatly ymperished, after such Rate as was and hath afore this tyme bene hadd and made to everie Shiere, and to be divided in such manner and forme as heretofore for one whole Fifene and Tenche hath bene had and divided: And the said Six Fifenes and Tenches (the Exceptiō and Deductiōn aforesaid thereupon had deducted and allowed) to be paid in Manor and Forne following, That is to saye; The first and seconde of the said six whole Fifenes and Tenches (except before excepted) to be paid to yo' Highnes in one entyre payment in the Receipte of yo' Exchequer, on or before the tenth daye of November next cōmyn; And the thirde and fourth of the said six whole Fifenes and Tenches (except before excepted) to be paid to yo' Highnes in one entyre payment in the said Receipte of yo' Exchequer, on or before the tenth daye of November which shalbe in the yere of o' Lord God one thousande fyve hundred ninete and fyve; And the fifth of the said six whole Fifenes and Tenches (except before excepted) to be paid to yo' Highnes in one entyre payment in the said Receipte of yo' Exchequer on or before the tenth daye of November which shalbe in the yere of o' Lord God one thousande fyve hundred ninete fyve: And the sixte and last of the said six whole Fifenes and Tenches (except before excepted) to be paid to yo' Highnes in one entyre payment in the said Receipte of yo' Exchequer on or before the Tenth daye of November which shalbe in the yere of o' Lord God one thousande fyve hundred nyntye six.

II.
Collectors shall be appointed by the Masters of Parliament for the several Shires, &c.

Also Be yf further lacted by the authorities aforesaid, That the Knight elected and returned of and for the Shires w^{ch} in this Reule for this present Parliament, Citizens of Cities, Burgesses of Burroughes and Townes, whose Collectors have bene used to be named and appointed for the Collection of any Fifene and Tenche before this tyme granted, shall name and appoynt before the tenth daie of August next cōmyn, sufficient and hable psons to be Collectors for the Collection of the said first and seconde of the said Fifenes and Tenches; and also shall likewise name and appoynt before the tenth daie of August, which shalbe in the yere of o' Lord God one thousand fyve hundred ninete nyntye six, other sufficient and hable psons to be Collectors for the Collection of the said thirde and fourth of the said Fifenes and Tenches; and also shall likewise name and appoynt before the tenth daye of August which shalbe in the yere of o' Lord God One thousande fyve hundred ninete nyntye six, other sufficient and hable psons to be Collectors for the Collection of the said fyfth Fifene and Tenche; and also shall likewise name and appoynt before the tenth daie of August w^{ch} shalbe in the yere of o' Lord God one thousand fyve hundred ninete six, other sufficient and hable psons to be Collectors for the Collection of the said sixte Fifene and Tenche in everie of the said Shires Cities Burroughes and Townes; the said psons so to be named and appointed to be Collectors for the Collection of the said first and seconde Fifenes and Tenches, and also of the said thirde and fourth Fifenes and Tenches then havinge Land^t Tenement^t or other Hereditament^t in their owne Right of an Estate of Inheritance, of the yerlie value of Fourre poundes, or in Good^t worthe Fourre hundred pound^t at the hute, and the said psons so to be named and appointed to be Collectors for the Collectiō of the said fyfth and sixte Fifenes and Tenches, then havinge Land^t Ten^t or other Hereditament^t in their owne Right, of an Estate of Inheritance of the yerlie value of Twentie Pound^t, or in Good^t worthe Twen hundred Poundes at the hute diche of them, after such Rate and Value as he or they shalbe assessed and rated at in the Subsidie Booke, yf anye such be in the said lymyt, or for want of such as assessed, that those shalbe appointed Collectors that then shalbe rated and taxed in the Subsidie Booke in Land^t or Good^t accert to the several values aforesaid; And also such psons and psons so by them to be named and appointed for the Collectiō of the said six Fifenes and Tenches, shalbe by them severally appointed and allotted into Hundre^t Rapes Wapentakes Cities Burroughes and Townes; And also the said psons so named and appointed for the Collectiō of the said severall Fifenes and Tenches, shalbe re^ollable charged and chargeable, upon his or their Accptes or Account^t in the Exchequer to be made, w^{ch} all such sūmes or sūmes of Money as the Hundre^t Rapes Wapentakes Cities Burroughes and Townes where he or they shall so happen to be appointed shall amount unto, and of no more sūmes or sūmes; And upon the payement of such sūmes of Money as he or they shalbe so charged w^{ch}, shalbe discharged and have his and their Quietus est; The not accompting or none payment of anye other his Fellowes, or the insufficiencie of them or anye of them now^ostanding; And the Names and Surnames of e^och of the said Collectors for the said first and seconde of the said Fifenes and Tenches, together w^{ch} the places allotted to their Collectiō and Charge, the said Knight Citizens and Burgesses, for the Shires Cities and Burroughes whereunto they be allotted named and returned, shall certifie before the Queens Ma^{ty} in the Chancery before the tenth daie of September next cōmyn; and likewise the Names and Surnames of everie of the said Collectors so to be named and appointed for the Collection of the said thirde and fourth of the said Fifenes and Tenches, together w^{ch} the Places allotted to their Collectiō and Charge, the said Knight Citizens and Burgesses shall likewise certifie into the said Courte of Chancery before the tenth daie of September, which shalbe in the yere of o' Lords God One thousand fyve hundred ninete fyve; and likewise the Names and Surnames of everie of the said Collectors so to be named and appointed for the Collection of the said fyfth Fifene and Tenche, together w^{ch} the Places allotted to their Collectiō and Charge, the said Knight Citizens and Burgesses shall likewise certifie into the said Courte of Chancery before the tenth daie of September, w^{ch} shalbe in the yere of o' Lord God One thousand fyve hundred ninete six, according to the tenor of this Act: And yf default of anye such certifying be had or made in forme as is aforesaid, then the Lords Chancellors of Englands, or Keep of the Great Seale for the tyme being, shall y^ollidicially after, name and appoynt Collectors for the Collection of everie of the said Fifenes and Tenches, in

Qualifications of Collectors.

Such Collectors shall be offered to several Divisions, and chargeable by the same severally.

and their Names certified into Chancery.

or in Default, such Collectors shall be appointed by the Lord Chancellor;

suche the manner and forme as the saids Knight of the Blisshes Countesse of Chesh, and Burgesses of Boroughes shoulde have done, and as aforesayd hushes bene used; The whiche said Collecto^rs, and everye of them as he shal be named and appointed as is aforesaid, shall have Allowaⁿce upon their Acceptaⁿce for their Fees Waigues and Rewards for the Collectioⁿ of the said Fifennes and Tenthes, in no larger maner and forme as saye Collecto^rs or Collectours of saye Fifenne and Tenthe have had at saye maner in tyme past; And that the Barons of the Queens Exchequer for the tyme beinge, shall and saye from tyme to tyme awarde each p^{ar}ty for specyfic Payment of the said severall Fifennes and Tenthes against the Collecto^r or Collectours of the same, as by their Discretioⁿ shalbe thought convenient.

They Always:

Process against them.

PROVIDED always and by us Inacted by the authorities of this present Parliament, That the saide Lordes Chancellour/ or Keep of the Grante Seale for the tyme being, Knight/ of the Shierres, Citizens of the Citie, Burghes or Boroughes Townes and other Places, having authority by this present Acte to nominate the saidde Collectours/ of or for the Collection of the saidde severall Fifteens and Tenths, shall upon their Nominacion and Eleccion had and made, take by authority of this present Parliament, sufficient Recognisaunce/ or Obligaunce/ of everie person so by them to be named, to be bounde to the Quenes Maie/ in the double stime of the stime of their Collection, and to be indured upon suche Condition, that yf the same Collectours and Collectours of the saidde firste and seconde of the saidde Fifteenes and Tenths, and likewise the Collectours or Collectours/ of the saidde third and fourth of the saidde Fifteenes and Tenths, and likewise the Collectours or Collectours/ of the saidde fyfth Fifteene and Twentie, and likewise the Collectours or Collectours/ of the saidde sixthe Fifteene and Tenths, do trulle content and paye to the use of the Quenes Maie/ in his Receipt of his Exchequer/ for the saidde first and seconde of the saidde Fifteenes and Tenths, at or before the saidde tenth daie of November next cōmyng, and for the saidde third and fourth of the saidde Fifteenes and Tenths, at or before the saidde tenth daies of November which shalbe in the yere of our Lorde God One thousande fyve hundredth nyneie fyve, and for the saidde fyfth Fifteene and Twentie at or before the saidde tenth daie of November which shalbe in the yere of o^r Lord God One thousande fyve hundredth nyneie fyve, and for the saidde sixthe Fifteene and Twentie at or before the saidde tenth daie of November which shalbe in the yere of o^r Lord God One thousand fyve hundredth nyneie sixe, so muche of the saidde stime of Money allotted/ as appointed to his Collection as the same Collectours shall have collected and gathered, and also likewise, after the saidde tenth daie of November next cōmyng, and the saidde tenth daie of November, w^{ch} shalbe in the yere of o^r Lorde God One thousand fyve hundredth nyneie fyve, and the saidde tenth daie of November which shalbe in the yere of o^r Lorde God One thousande fyve hundredth nyneie sixe, and the saidde tenth daie of November w^{ch} shalbe in the yere of o^r Lorde God One thousand fyve hundredth nyneie sixe, the saidde tenth daie of November w^{ch} shalbe in the yere of o^r Lorde God One thousand fyve hundredth nyneie sixe, content and paye to the Quenes Maie/ use at the same Receipte of the Exchequer/ the Residue of his Collection and Charge, w^{ch} in one Month next after suche tyme as he shal have gathered and collected the same Residue, That then the saidde Recognisaunce/ or Obligaunce/ to be voided, or ella to stande in his full strongthe and power; whiche Recognisaunce/ or Obligaunce/ so taken, the same Knight/ of the Shier Citizens and Burghes, and everie of them taking anye suche Recognisaunce/ or Obligaunce, shall certifie and deliver to the Lorde Thier and Barons of the same Exchequer, before the same tenth daie of November next cōmyng, and tenth daie of November which shalbe in the yere of o^r Lorde God One thousande fyve hundredth nyneie and fyve, and tenth daie of November which shalbe in the yere of o^r Lord God One thousande fyve hundredth nyneie sixe, and tenth daie of November which shalbe in the yere of o^r Lorde God One thousande fyve hundredth nyneie sixe, upon payne of Forfeiture of Tenne Pound/ to the Quenes Highnes for everie Recognisaunce/ or Obligaunce/ so to be taken and not certified; And that everie suche Collectours/ upon Request to hym made, shall make and knowlege the same Recognisaunce/ or Obligaunce/ accordingly, upon payne of fortyfoure of Twene pound/ to the Quene for his refusal therof; And that the Thier and Barons of the Exchequer for the tyme being, upon Payment of the saidde Collection at the Dole, shall cancell & deliver the saidde Recognisaunce/ or Obligaunce/ to the saidde Collectours/ or Collectours/ w^{ch} w^{ot} anye other Warranta, and w^{ot} anye Fee or Rewarde to be paid to save moost for the same.

AND Furthermore for the greater and weightier Considerations aforesaid, Wee the Lord's Spuall and Temporall, and the Comons of this present Parliament assembled, by o' like Assent, and Authoritie of this Parliament, give and graunte to y^e Highnes o' saide Moste Noble Ladie the Queene Ma' y^e Heires and Successors, Three entier Subsidies, to be raised tared levied and paid as fowre shillings Paymēt, of everie poore Spuall and Temporall of what Estate or Degree he or they be of, according to the tenor of this Acte, in manner it forme following. That is to saye y^e Assent of o' the poore burres w^{thin} this Realme of Englands Wales or other the Queenes Dominions, as of all and o' the Fraternitie Guildes Corporacion Minster Bretherhoods & Chanyaries, corporated or not corporated, w^{thin} this Realme of Englands Wales or other the Queenes Dominions, being worthie Three pound, for everie pounde movell in Colours and the value of o' the pounde that everie such Poore Fraternitie Guildes Corporacion Minster Bretherhood and Chanyarie, corporate or not corporate, hath of his or thaire owe or any other to his or thaire owe, as also Piere Souche of Schismenall, all manner of Corne and Graynes Howeshould stuffe and of all other Goodes moveable, movell w^{thin} this Realme as w^{here}, and of all suchk stiches of money as to byen or them is or shalbe owen, wherof he or they trust in his or thaire ownnesse owell to be paid, (Except and w^{out} of the Provines deducted suchk stiches of money as he or they owe, and in his or thaire ownnesse intendeth thair to paye, And excepte also the Appurcell of everie such poore thair Wives and Children belonging to thair owne Bodies, forsooke Jewells Gentle Silver Stone and Purle), shall pleye to and for the said f^{our} shillings in one entier paymēt, Two shillings eight pence of everie pounde; and to and for the said summe Subsidie in one entier summe Two shillings eight pence of o' the

IV.
Grant of Three
entire Subsidies
on Privately; viz.
Of Subsidy, 10
above 2's).
20. 2d. per Pound;
to one Payment
for the First and
Second Subsidy,
and 10. 2d. for the
first Payment, and
10. for the second
Payment, of the
Third Subsidy.

On Allyn, &c. &c.
for each of the
First and Second
Subsidies
and &c. &c. &c.
for the Two
Payments on the
Third Subsidy.

Full Tax on
Allyn not liable
to the Subsidies,
&c. on the First
and Second,
&c. on the Third.

V.
These Subsidies on
Lands of &c. per
Ann. and upwards,
viz. On Military
go. in the Power
to pay Payment
for the First
and Second Subsidies,
and Two Payments
on the Third.

Upon Allyn,
Subsidies the
said Assessors
respectively.

Exception :

Made of rating
Parsonage, &c.

Exception by
Ordinances of
Churches, &c.

VI.
Times of rating
and notice of the
said Subsidies.

pounds; and to and for the first payment of the said third Subsidy, Twelve pence of every pound, and to and for the second payment of the said third Subsidy, Twelve pence of every pound; And also every Allyn and Stranger borne out of the Queen's obedience, as well Denizen as others, inhabiting wth in this Realm, of every pound that he or they shall have in Coyne, and the value of every pound in Plate Coyne Graye Silkehouse Household stuffe or other Good^e Jewell Cattel movable or unmovable as is aforesaid, as well wth in this Realm as wth out, and of all stukes of Money to hym or them owing, whereof he or they trust in his or their conscience to be paid, (Except and out of the same Premises deducted every such stuke or stukes of Money wth he or they do owe and in his or their conscience or consciences intende trulle to pay), shall paye to and for the said first Subsidy in one enter payment, fyve shilling^e and fower pence of every pound, and to and for the said seconde Subsidy in one enter payment, fyve shilling^e and fower pence of every pound; and to and for the first payment of the said third Subsidy, three shilling^e fower pence of every pound, and to and for the seconde payment of the said third Subsidy, two shilling^e of every pound; And also that every Allyn and Stranger borne out of the Queen's Obedyence, being Denizen or not Denizen, not being contributories to saye the Rates aforesaid, and being of the Aige of seven yeres or above, shall paye to and for the said first Subsidy, eight pence for every Polle, and to and for the said seconde Subsidy, eight pence for every Polle; and to and for the first payment of the said third Subsidy, fower pence for every Polle, and likewise to and for the seconde payment of the said third Subsidy, fower pence for every Polle; And the Maior or he or she wth whose the same Allyn is or shalbe abiding at the tyme of the Taxation or Taxations thereof, to be charged wth the same for lacke of payment thereof.

Also be yt further enacted by the authorite aforesaid, That every pson borne under the Queen's Obedyence, and every Corporacion Fraternite Gylde Mysterie Brotherhood and Chymynalye, Corporate or not Corporate, for every pound that every of the same psons, and every Corporacion Fraternite Gylde Mysterie Brotherhood and Chymynalye Corporate or not Corporate, or unto other to his or their use, have in Fee simple Fee taile, for terme of Life, terme of Yeres, by Execucion Wardshippe or by Copple of Court Roll, of and in anye Honour^e Castell Manor Land^e Tenement^e Rent^e Services Hereditament^e Almytie Fees Corrodies or other yerelle Profit^e of the yerelle value of twente shilling^e, as well wth in ancient Demesne and other Places privileged as elsewhere, and so upwards, shall paye to and for the said first Subsidy in one enter payment, fower shilling^e of & for every pound, and to and for the said seconde Subsidy, fower shilling^e of & for every pound; and to and for the first payment of the said third Subsidy, two shilling^e and eight pence of every pound, and to and for the seconde payment of the said third Subsidy, two shilling^e and eight pence of every pound; And also that every Allyn Denizen or not Denizen, borne out of the Queen's Obedyence, in such case to paye to and for the said first Subsidy in one enter payment, eight shilling^e of every pound, and to and for the said seconde Subsidy in one enter payment, eight shilling^e of every pound; and to and for the first payment of the said third Subsidy, fyve shilling^e and fower pence of every pound, and to and for the seconde payment of the said third Subsidy, two shilling^e and eight pence of every pound; And that all stukes to be presented & chargeable by this Acte, either for Good^e and Debt^e or either of them, or for Land^e and Tenet^e and other the Premises as is in this Acte conteyned, shalbe at every of the said payment^e sett and taxed after the Rate & Portion according to the true meaning of this Acte; (Land^e and Tenement^e chargeable to the Dynasie of the Charge, and yerelle Wages due to Serv^{ant} for their yerelle Wyce, other then the Queen's Wynt^e taking yerelle Wages of fyve pound^e or above, onlie excepted and forsped;) And that all Plate Coyne Jewell Good^e Debt^e and Cattel Personall, and all Land^e Tenement^e and other the premises as aforesaid, being in the Rule and Custodie of anye pson or psons to the use of anye Corporacion Fraternite Gylde Mysterie Brotherhood or anye Chymynalye, being Corporate or not Corporate, be and shall be rated sett and charged by reason of this Acte, at the value certified by the Present^e of that Certificate of every pound in Good^e and Debt^e as is aforesaid, And for every pound in Land^e Tenet^e Almytie Fees Corrodies and other yerelle Profit^e as is aforesaid; and the stukes that are above rehersed sett and taxed, to be levied and taken of them that shall have such Good^e in Custodie, or otherwise charged for Land^e as is before rehersed; And the same pson or psons and Bodie Corporate, by Authority of this Acte, shalbe discharged against hym or them that shall or ought to have the same at the tyme of the payment or delivery thereof, or at his otherwise departure from the Custodie or Possession of the same; Except and alwaye excepted from the Charge and Assessment of this Subsidie, all Good^e Castell Jewell and Ornament^e of Churches or Chappells, whiche have bene ordeyned and used in Churches or Chappells for the honour and service of Almighty God.

And the payment of the said first Subsidy shall be, by authorite aforesaid, taxed assessed and rated according to this Acte, in every Shire Ryding Lathes Wapentake Rape Cite Boroughs Towne and every other Place wth in this Realm of Englands and Wales and other the Queen's Domynions, before the first daye of October next comyng; And the payment of the said seconde Subsidy shalbe, by the Authority aforesaid, taxed assessed and rated before the first daye of October whiche shalbe in the yere of o^r Lorde God One thousand fyve hundred mynysse fyve; and the first payment of the said third Subsidy shalbe by the authorite aforesaid taxed assessed and rated according to this Acte in every Shire Ryding Lathes Wapentake Rape Cite Boroughs Towne and every other place wth in this Realm of Englands and Wales and other the Queen's Domynions, before the first daye of October, whiche shalbe in the yere of o^r Lorde God One thousand fyve hundred mynysse fyve; and the seconde payment of the said third Subsidy shalbe by the authorite aforesaid taxed assessed and rated according to this Acte, before the first daye of October, whiche shalbe in the yere of o^r Lorde God One thousand fyve hundred mynysse sine; And the p^{re}dict stukes of every Shire Ryding Boroughs Towne and other Places aforesaid, wth the p^{re}dict Names of such or

are or shalbe chargeable for and to the payment of the said first Subsidie, to be taxed and set by the Commissioners to the same to be lympted or twice of them at the least, wth the Names of the High Collecto^rs, and in the same forme shalbe certified into the Quenes Exchequer before the first daye of November next cōmynge; And the p^{ar}ticular stonnes of o^{ur} Shire Rydinge Boroughs Towne and other Place^s aforesaid, wth the p^{ar}ticular Names of such as are chargeable for and to the payment of the said seconde Subsidie, to be taxed and set by Comynsioners to the same to be lympted or twice of them at the least, wth the Names of the High Collecto^rs. And in the same forme shalbe certified into the Quenes Exchequer before the first daie of November, whiche shalbe in the yere of o^{ur} Lord God One thousande fyve hundred synetic fourre. And the p^{ar}ticular stonnes of everie Shire Ryding Borough Towne and other Places aforesaid, wth the p^{ar}ticular names of such as are chargeable for the first payment of the said thirde Subsidie, to be taxed and set by the Comynsioners to the same to be lympted, or twice of them at the least, wth the names of the High Collecto^rs, and in the same forme shalbe certified into the Quenes Exchequer before the first daie of November, whiche shalbe in the yere of o^{ur} Lord God One thousande fyve hundred synetic fyve; And the p^{ar}ticular stonnes of o^{ur} Shire Ryding Boroughs Towne and other places aforesaid, wth the p^{ar}ticular names of such as are chargeable for and to the seconde payment of the said thirde Subsidie to be taxed and set by the Commissioners to the same to be lympted, or twice of them at the least, wth the names of the High Collecto^rs, and in the same forme shalbe certified into the Quenes Exchequer before the first daie of November, whiche shalbe in the yere of o^{ur} Lord God One thousande fyve hundred synetic sixe. And the said stonnes, in forme aforesaid to be taxed and for payment of the said first Subsidie, shalbe paid in one anyer summe into the Quenes Receipts of her Exchequer aforesaid, to the use of o^{ur} said So^{ver}aigne Ladie, at or before the twelfth daie of Februarie next cōmynge, whiche shalbe in the yere of o^{ur} Lord God One thousande fyve hundred synetic three; And the said stonnes in manner and forme aforesaid to be taxed for the payment of the said seconde Subsidie, shalbe paid in one entier summe into the Receipts aforesaid, to the use aforesaid at or before the twelfth daie of Februarie whiche shalbe in the yere of o^{ur} Lord God One thousande fyve hundred synetic fourre. And the said stonnes in manner and forme aforesaid to be taxed for the first payment of the said thirde Subsidie, shalbe paid into the Receipts aforesaid to the use aforesaid, at or before the twelfth daie of Februarie, whiche shall be in the yere of o^{ur} Lord God One thousande fyve hundred synetic fyve; And the said stonnes in manner and forme aforesaid to be taxed for the seconde payment of the said thirde Subsidie, shalbe paid into the Receipts aforesaid to the use aforesaid, at or before the twelfth daie of Februarie, whiche shall be in the yere of o^{ur} Lord God One thousande fyve hundred synetic sixe. And the stonnes aforesaid of and for the said Subsidies shalbe taxed set asked & demanded taken gathered levied and paid to the use of o^{ur} said So^{ver}aigne Ladie her Hei^{re}s and Successo^rs in forme aforesaid, aswell wth in the Libbes Fraunchises Sanctuaries ancient Demesne and other whatsoever Places, exempt or not exempt, as wthout; (Except such Shires Places & Ports as shall be forfeyred in and by this Present Acte;) Anye Grant Charter Prescrip^{ti}on Use or Libtie by reason of anye true patent, or other Privilege Prescrip^{ti}on Allow^{ance} of the same, or whatsoever other Matter of Discharge, heretofore to the contrary made graunted used or obeyed new^{er} standinge.

to be paid as well
within Liberties
as without:
[See XXX.]

And yt is further enacted by the Authorities of this present Parliament, That everie such person, aswell such as he borne under the Quenes obeyssaunce, as everie other person Stranger borne, Denyaon or not Denyaon, inhabiting wthin this Realme or wthin Wales or other the Quenes Domynions, whiche at the tyme of the said Assenynge or Taxac^{ti}on or of o^{ur} of them to be had or made, shall be out of this Realme or oute of Wales, and have Good^e Cattelle Land^e or Tenement^e or Feo^{der}all A^{ss}esment or other Profit^e wthin this Realme or in Wales, shall be charged & chargeable for the same by the Certificate of the Inhabita^{nt}s of the place where such Good^e Cattell Land^e Tenement^e or other the Premises then shalbe, or in such other place where such person or persons or his or thiers Facto^r Deputie or Attorney shall have their mooste recourse unto wthin this Realme or in Wales, in like manner as yf the said person where or had bene at the tyme of the said Assenynge wthin this Realme; And that everie person abiding or dwelling wthin this Realme or wthout this Realme, shalbe charged or chargeable to the same Subsidies graunted by this Acte, according and after the Rate of such yervell substance or value of Land^e or Tenement^e Good^e Cattelle and other the Premises, as everie person as to be charged shall be set at, at the tyme of the said Assenynge or Taxac^{ti}on upon hym to be made, & none otherwise.

VII.
Rating of
Abbeys and
others, according to
Assessment, &c.

And Further be yt enacted by the Authorities aforesaid, That for the seeing and ordering of the said Three Subsidies to be due the had, the Lord Chancello^r of Englands or the Lords Keep of the Grete Seale, the Lords Thre of Englands, the Lords Stewards of the Quenes Ma^{tie} Householdes, the Lords Admirall of Englands, the Lords Chamberlayne of the Quenes most honorable Householdes for the tyme being, or twice of them at the least, wherof the Lord Chancello^r of Englands or Keep of the Grete Seale for the tyme being to be one, shall and maye name and appoynt of and for everie Shire Rydinge and other Places, aswell wthin this Realme as in Wales, and other the Quenes Domynions, as also of and for everie Citie and Towne being a Covinte of yt selfe, and of and for the Isle of Wight, such certain number of persons of everie of the same Shires Rydinge Lathes Wapentakes Rapes Cities Townes and Isle of Wight, and everie other place, as they shall thinke convenient, to be Comynsioners of and wthin the same place, wherof they be Inhabita^{nt}s; And also of and for the honorable Householdes of the Quenes Ma^{tie}, in what Shire or other Place the said Householdes shall happen then to be; And the Lords Chancello^r or the Lord Keep of the Grete Seale, and other wth hym before named, or twice of those as is aforesaid, in like manner maye name and appoynt of o^{ur} other such Boroughs and Townes Corporates, aswell in Englands as in Wales, and other the Quenes Domynions, so they shall thinke requysite, due fyve severall three or twice of the hand

VIII.
Appointments of
Commissioners
for making
Assessments in
Shires, Cities, &c.

United Power
of Commissioners
in Commission

Commissioners
shall be named
out of Cōmyns.

Commissioners
may divide and
not in their separate
Districts.

Commissioners
shall be Resident.

IX.
Commissioners
shall not without
Shewet, &c.

and shall as soon
possible to each Year
summon Inhabitants
Convening, &c.
to attend Meeting
for putting this
Act in Execution.

Officers, and other honest Inhabitant^s of e^{ve} the said Cities Boroughs and Towns Corporate, according to the number and multitude of the people being in the same; The which persons, (yf anye suche be thereto named of the said Inhabitants^r of the said Boroughs and Townes Corporate, not being Cōvenants of themselves) shalbe joynt and put in as Cōmynsment^r the persons named for such Shires and Ryding^s as the said Boroughs and Townes Corporate not being Cōvenants in themselves, he sett and have thers being; Whiche persons so named for and of the said Boroughs and Townes Corporate, not being Cōvenants, by reason of thers dwellings in the same, shall not take upon them nor none of them, to put anye parte of thers Cōmynsion in execution for the Premises owe of the said Boroughs and Townes Corporate, wherein they be so named onlie; nor to execute the said Cōmynsion wthin the Boroughs or Townes Corporate where they be so dwellings, but at such daies and tymes as the said other Cōmynsment^r for the same Shire and Ryding shall thereto lymyt and appoynt, wthin the same Boroughs and Townes Corporate not being a Cōvenant wherof they be so named, and not out of such Boroughs or Townes; And in that manner to be syding and assisting wth the said other Cōmynsment^r in and for the good executing of the effects of the said Cōmynsion, upon payne of everye of the said Cōmynsment^r, so named for everye such City Borough & Towne Corporate not being a Cōvenant, to make such Fyne as the said other Cōmynsment^r in the Cōmynsion of and for the same Shire or Rydinge so named, or three of them at the least, shall by thers discretiō sett and certifie into the Quenes Exchequer, there to be levied to the use of the Quenes Ma^{tie}, in like manner as yf suche or like stunes had bene sett and rated upon everye such person for the said Subsidies; The which Cōmynsment^r so named, of and for the said Cities Boroughs and Townes not being Cōvenants, and onlie put into the said Cōmynsion by reason of thers dwelling in the same, shall not have anye parte of the portiō of the Fees and Reward^s of the Cōmynsment^r and thers Clerk^s in this Act afterward specified and allowed. And the Lorde Chawncello^r of Englands or Keep of the Greate Seale of Englands for the tyme being, shall make and directe owte of the Court of the Chawncerie under the Great Seale, severall Cōmynsment^r, That is to saye, For everie Shire Rydinge Lathes Wapentake Rape Citle Towne Boroughs lathes and Hundreds, unto such person and persons as by his discretiō or saye of thers^r wth hym before named and appoynted, as is before referred, shalbe thought sufficient, for the sawing and levying of the said three Subsidies in all Shires and Places according to the true meaning of this Act; Whiche Cōmynsion for the payment of the said first Subsidie, shall be directed and delivred to the said Cōmynsment^r or to one of them before the twentieth daye of August next cōmyns; And the Cōmynsion for the payment of the said seconde Subsidie, shalbe directed and delivred to the said Cōmynsment^r or to one of them before the twentieth daye of August which shall be in the yere of o^r Lord God One thousande fyve hundred synete fowre; And the Cōmynsion for the first payment of the said thirde Subsidie shall be directed and delivred to the said Cōmynsment^r or to one of them before the twentieth daye of August which shall be in the yere of o^r Lord God One thousande fyve hundred synete fyve; And the Cōmynsion for the seconde payment of the said thirde Subsidie shalbe directed and delivred to the said Cōmynsment^r or to one of them before the twentieth daye of August wth shalbe in the yere of o^r Lord God One thousande fyve hundred synete elze; And to everye of the said Cōmynsment^r, Tenne Scordales, conteyning in them the Tens^r of this Act, shalbe afflied; By the wth Cōmynsion, the Cōmynsment^r in everie such Cōmynsion named according to this Act, and as many of them so shalbe appointed by the said Cōmynsion, shall have full Power and Authoritie to put the Effecte of the same Cōmynsion in Execution: And that by Authoritie of this Act, after such Cōmynsion to them directed, they maye by thers Assent^r and Agreement sever themselves for the Execution of thers Cōmynsion, in Hundreds Lathes Ward^s Rapes Wapentakes Townes Fishes and other Places wthin the lymytes of thers said Cōmynsion, in such forme as to them shall seeme expedient to be ordered, and betwene them to be consumed & agreed, according to the tenor and effecte of the Cōmynsion to them therein directed, upon which shewet^r e^{ve} person of this present Parliament that shalbe Cōmynsment^r shalbe assigned unto the Hundred where he dwellecth: Provided alwaies, That no person be or shall be compelled to be any Cōmynsment^r to and for the Execution of this present Act, but onlie in the Shire where he dwellecth and inhabiteth; And that anye person assigned to the contrary therof in anye wise, shall not be compelled to put in Execution the effecte of this Act or anye pte therof.

And yt is also enacted by the authoritie of this present Parliament, That the Cōmynsment^r and e^{ve} of these which shalbe named lymyt and appoynted according to this Act, to be Cōmynsment^r in everie such Shire Rydinge Lathes Wapentake Rape Citle Towne Boroughs lathes and the said Hundreds, or any other place, and anye other, shall traile effectually and diligently for thers parte execute the effecte of this present Act according to the Tens^r therof in everie behalf, and some otherwise by any other means, wthout Cōmynsion Fines Dreads Malice or any other thinge to be attempted or done by them or any of them to the contrary therof: And the said Cōmynsment^r or as many of them as shall be appointed by the said Cōmynsion, and some other, for the Execution of the said Cōmynsion and Act, shall for the Taxation of the said first Subsidie, before the last daye of August next cōmyns, and for the Taxation of the said seconde Subsidie, shall before the last daye of August, wth shalbe in the yere of o^r Lord God One thousand fyve hundred synete fowre, and for the Taxation of the first payment of the said thirde Subsidie, shall before the last daye of August which shalbe in the yere of o^r Lord God One thousand fyve hundred synete fyve; And for the Taxation of the seconde payment of the said thirde Subsidie, shall before the last daye of August which shalbe in the yere of o^r Lord God One thousand fyve hundred synete elze, by virtue of the Cōmynsion delivred unto them in forme aforesaid, directe thers self^s or joynte Preccept or Preccept unto eight seven nine fyve seven three or two, so for the number of the Inhabitants^r shalbe requysed, of the most substantiall discreet and honest person Inhabit^rant, to be named by the said Cōmynsment^r or by so many of them as shall be appointed by the said Cōmynsion, of and in Hundreds Lathes Rapes Wapentakes Ward^s

Fishes Townes and other Places, aswell wⁱⁿ Liberties Franchises ancient Demesne places exempted and Sanctuaries as w^{out}, wⁱⁿ the lymtes of the Shire Rydgat^e Lathes Wapentakes Rapes Cities Townes Boroughes and Isle aforesaid, and other Places wⁱⁿ the lymtes of their Comynion, and to the Constables Subconstables Bailiff^e and other like Officers and Myssours of e^{ve} of the said Hundred Townes Ward^e Lathes Wapentakes Fishes and other Places aforesaid, as to the said Comynymers and e^{ve} number of them, or unto three or twoe of them by their discrecion in division, shall seeme expedient, as by the manner and use of those pt^e shall be requysite; Straite by the said Precept charging and commanding the said Inhabitant^e Constables and other Officers aforesaid, to whose such Precept shalbe so directed, to appare in their proper p^{er}sons before the said Comynymers or such number of them as they shall divide themselves, according to the tenor of the said Comynion, at certen Dales and Places by the said Comynymers or any number of them as is aforesaid, wⁱⁿ Cities Boroughes or Townes Corporates or w^{out}, in any other Places as is aforesaid, by their discrecion shalbe lymted therunto, to doe and accomplish all that to them on the parte of the Quenes Ma^e shalbe enjoyned touching this Acte; Commanding further by the same Precept, that he to whose Hand^e such Precept shall come, shall shewe and deliver the same to the other Inhabitant^e or Officers named in the same Precept; And that some of them faile to accomplish the same, upon payne of Forreine Shilling^e to be forfeited to the Quenes Ma^e.

And yf is further ordeyned by the authorite of this present Parliament, That at the said dale and place prefixed and lymted in the said Precept, everie of the said Comynymers then being in the Shire, and having no sufficient excuse for his absence, at the dale and place prefixed for that parte wherunto he was lymted, shall appare in his prop^{er} p^{er}son, and there the same Comynymers being present, or as many of them as shalbe appointed by the Quenes Ma^e Comynion, shall call or cause to be called before them, the said Inhabitant^e and Officers to whose they have directed their said Precept, and which had in commandement there to appare by vertue of the said Precept; And yf any p^{er}son so warned make default, unless he then be letted by sickness or lawfull excuse, and that ten then be witnessd by the Othes of twoe credible p^{er}sons, Or yf any appering refuse to serve in forme following, then everye such p^{er}son so making default or refusing to serve, shall forfeite to the Quenes Ma^e fourre shilling^e; and so at everie tyme appoynted by the said Comynymers for the same Taxat^{on}, untill suche tyme the number of everye suche p^{er}son have appered and certified in forme underwritten, everie of them so making default or refusing so to serve, shall forfeite to the Quenes Ma^e fourre shilling^e; And upon the same Apper^{ance} had, they shalbe charged before the Comynymers by all convenient waies and meanes, (other then by Corporall Othe,) to inquire of the best & most value of the Substaunce of e^{ve} p^{er}son dwelling and abiding wⁱⁿ the lymtes of the Places that they shalbe charged wⁱⁿ, and of other which shall have his or their most Resorte unto any of the said Places, and chargeable wⁱⁿ anye summe of Money by this Acte of the said Subsidies, and of all other Thing^e requysite touching the said Acte, and according to the intent of the same; and thereupon as neere as yt maye be, or shall come to their knowledge, w^{out} respect of any former Taxat^{on} heretofore had, trulle to present and certifie before the said Comynymers, the names and surnames & the best and uttermost substance and values of everie of them, aswell of Land^e Tenement^e & other Hereditament^e Possessions and Profit^e as of Good^e Castells Debt^e and other Thing^e chargeable by the same Acte, w^{out} any Concealment Love Fave^r Affection Drede or Malice, upon payne of forfeiture of fyve Pound^e or more, to be taxed extracted and levied in forme as hereafter in this present Acte shalbe lymted or appoynted: And thereupon the said Comynymers shall openlie theare reade or cause to be read unto them, the said Rates in this Acte mentio^{ed}, and openlie declare the effecte of their charge unto them, in what manner & forme they ought and should make their Certificate, according to the Rates and S^{um}mes thereof abovesaid, and of all manner of p^{er}sons, aswell of Alyens and Strangers, Denizens or not Denizens, inhabiting wⁱⁿ this Realme, as of suche p^{er}sons as be borne under the Quenes Obyssauance chargeable to this Acte, and of the Possessions Good^e and Castells of Fraterayntie Geyld^e Corporat^{on} Brootherhood^e Minsteries Comynalties and other as is abovesaid, and of p^{er}sons being in the p^{er}tye beyonde the Sees, having Good^e & Castells Land^e or Tenement^e wⁱⁿ this Realme as is aforesaid, and of all Good^e being in the custodie of anye p^{er}son or p^{er}sons, to the use of anye other as is abovesaid; by the whiche informat^{on} and shewing, the said p^{er}sons shoulde have suche playne knowledge of the true intent of this present Acte and of the manner of their Certificate, that the same p^{er}sons shall have no reasonable cause to excuse them by ignorance: And after suche Charge and the Statute of the said Subsidies, and the manner of the said Certificate to be made in writings, consueyng the names and surnames of everie p^{er}son, and whether he be borne w^{out} the Quenes Obyssauance or wⁱⁿ, and the best value of e^{ve} p^{er}son in everie degree, aswell of the yerelie value of Land^e and Tenement^e and of suche like Possessions and Profit^e as the value of Good^e and Castells Debt^e and everie thinge to their Certificate requysite & necessarie to them declared, the said Comynymers there being, shall by their discrecion appoynte and lymt^e unto the said p^{er}sons another dale and place to appare before the said Comynymers; and charging the said p^{er}sons that they in the meane tyme shall make diligent inquiry by all waies and meanes of the premises, and then and there e^{ve} of them, upon payne of forfeiture of fourre shilling^e to the Quenes Ma^e, to appare at the said next prefixed dale and place, there to certifie unto the said Comynymers in writinge according to their said Charge, and accordinge to the true intent of the said Graunte of Subsidies, and so to them in manner aforesaid hitherto bene declared and shewed by the Comynymers: At whiche dale and place so to them prefixed, yf anye of the said p^{er}sons make default, or appere & refuse to make the said Certificate, that then everie of them so offending to forfeite to the Quenes Ma^e fourre shilling^e; Except there he a reasonable excuse of his default by reason of sickness or otherwise, by the Othes of twoe credible p^{er}sons there witnessd; and of suche as appere ready to make Certificate as is aforesaid, the said Comynymers then being, shall take and receive the same Certificate and everie p^{er}son thereof, and the Names Values and Substance of e^{ve} p^{er}son so certified: And yf the said Comynymers on anye reasonable,

X.
Inhabitants and Officers command^{ed} shall appare before Comynymers, on Penalty of 4^e s. and be charged to inquire and certify the Value of all Property, suitable to the said several Subsidies; on Penalty of 4^e s. for each.

Charge of the Comynymers to such Inquirers;

Further Day shall be given to bring in Certificates, by such Inquirers;

Penalty of 4^e s. on Non-appearance or Refusal to certify.

Receiving Certificates and making Assessments;

Surrounding Parties
unlawful;

to be examined,
but not on Oath;

Parties not
appearing shall
be said Double;

Parties appearing
shall be examined,
but not on Oath;

Rating Spiritual
Persons for their
Lay Possessions.

XI.
Commissioners may
fine Amoures for
Wages, but not
according to the Act.

Commissioners
on Complaint, on
Oath of Parties, may
discontinue or
suspend Charge.

Penalty on Bankers,
on Present of
Overcharges,
the full sum said.

they shall examine the said Present^r thereof, and thereupon the said Commissioners at the said date and place by their Agreement amongst themselves, shall from tyme to tyme there openlie p^rize a Date at a certain Place or Places w^hin the lymyt^r of their Commission by their discreti^on, for their further proceedings to the said assenying of the same Subsidies: And thereupon at the said date of the said Certificate as is aforesaid taken, the same Commissioners shall make their Precept or Precept^r to the Constables Subconstables Bailiff^r or other Officers of such Hundred^r Wapentake Townsh^r or other places aforesaid as the same Commissioners shalbe of, comprising and conveying in the said Precept^r the names & surnames of all p^rson presented before them in the said Certificate, of whom yf the said Commissioners or as many of them as shalbe therunto appointed by the Queenes Commission shall then have reherent respect to be of more greater value or substance in Land^r Good^r Castell^r or stmes of Money owing to them, or other substances beforeaids, then upon such p^rson or p^rson so certified it specified as aforesaid, the same Commissioners shall make their Precept or Precept^r directed to the Constable Bailiff^r or other Officers, commanding the same Constable Bailiff^r or other Officers to whom such Precept^r shalbe directed, to warne such p^rson whose names shalbe comprised in the said Precept^r, at their Man^rtion, or to their p^rson, that the same p^rson named in such Precept^r, and everie of them, shall p^rsonlie appere before the said Commissioners at the same newe prefixed date and place, there to be examined by all waies and meanes, (other then by Corporall Oath), by the said Commissioners, of their greatest Substance and best value, and of all and everie stmes of Money owing to them, and other whatsoever matter concerning the premises or anye of them according to this Acte; at which date and place so p^rized the said Commissioners then and there being, or as many of them as shalbe therunto appointed by the Queenes Commission, shall crave to be called the said p^rson whose names shalbe comprised in the said Precept^r as is aforesaid, for their examynati^on; And yf anye of those p^rson which shalbe warned as is aforesaid to be examined, whiche at anye tyme after the warninge & before the prefixed date shalbe w^hin such place where he maye have knowledge of his said Apperance to be made, make default and appere not, unless a reasonable cause or els a reasonable excuse by the Oath of two credible p^rson before the said Commissioners he truely alleged for his discharge, that then everie of them so makinge default, to be taxed and charged to the Queenes Ma^ry, w^h and at the double stme of the Rate that he shoulde or ought to have bene sett at, for and after the best value of his Land^r or Substance upon hym certified yf he had appered, by the discreti^on of the Commissioners there being; W^h Commissioners shall travell w^h everie of the other p^rson so then asd there appering, whose names shalbe expressed in the said Precept or Precept^r, and in whose anye reherent suspect was or shalbe hadd in forme aforesaid, by all such waies and meanes as they can, (other then by corporall Oath), for the better knowledge of their best value, either in Hereditament^r or Possessions, or els in Good^r or Debt^r, and thereupon shall have full power & authoritie by vertue of this Acte according to their discreti^on to inquire and enquire the taxati^on of such p^rson as they shall so fynde by due examynati^on to be of greater value or substance in Land^r or Good^r then they were presented at: And that everie Special p^rson at everie of the said Taxati^on of the said three Subsidies, shalbe rated and sett, according to the Rate aforesaid, of and for everie p^rowde that the same Spiritual p^rson or shalbe other to his use, haire by Discent Bargayne or Purchase, in Fee Symple Fee Tails terme of life terme of yeres by Executi^on by Wardship or by Copie of Court Rolle, in anye Mann^r Land^r Tenement^r Rent^r S^rvice Offices Fees Corrodies Almes or Hereditament^r, after the true juste & yerelle value thereof, and according as other the Queenes Ma^ry Subject^r borne w^hin this Realme be charged, in forme above remembered, so that y^t extend to the yerelle value of twentie shilling^r or above.

And y^t is further enacted, That yf the said Taxators or Amoures shall not dulle behave themselves in their Inquiry Taxati^on Assessment or Certificate, but shall affectionally corruptle or p^rialle demean themselves in that behalf, in such wise that the Commissioners shall by their Considerati^on deme them Offend^r worthe of punishment for not doing their Duties therein, That then foure or more of the Commissioners in that Countie for the same Subsidie, for the better power and authoritie by their discreti^on, either to charge the said Amoures upon their corporall Oathes for the same s^rvice aforesaid in that behalf, or els by their discreti^on to take and sett upon e^rts of the said Amoures for their Misdeemours in that behalf, such a fyne or payne as they shall thinke good, soe that y^t excede not the stme of Tenne pound^r; And the same fyne or payne at their discreti^on to extorte into the Courte of Exchequer; everie which fyne so taxed and sett by foure of the said Commissioners or more, and beinge extorted w^h the Seadale & Bookes of that lymyt, shalbe levied and answered to the Queenes use, in like manner and forme to all intent^r and purposes as anye other stmes that shalbe taxed and become due by vertue of this Statute & Actes of Subsidie, & not in anye other wise or manner: And yf any p^rson certified or rated by vertue of this Acte, whether he be a Commissioner or other, to anye manner of value, due fynde hymselfe grieved w^h the same P^resentment sending or rating, and thereupon complayne to the Commissioners before whom he shalbe called named or taxed, or before twoe of them, before the same Taxati^on be certified into the Courte of Exchequer, That then the said Commissioners, or twoe of them, shall by all waies & meanes, examine p^riculi^rly & distynctly the p^rson so complaying, upon his Oath, and other his neighbors by their discreti^on, of everie his Land^r & Tenement above specified, and of everie his Good^r Castell^r and Debt^r above mentioned; And after due examynati^on is p^rect knowledge thereof had it payred by the said Commissioners or twoe of them, whiche shall have power by auctoritie aforesaid, the said Commissioners, or twoe of them to whom anye such Complaynt shalbe made, by their discreti^on upon the Oath of the said p^rson so complaying, maye also default increase or enlarge the same Assessment according as y^t shall appere unto them just upon the same Examynati^on; And the same stme so shod default increased or enlarged, shalbe by them extorted in forme as heretofore aforesaid: And yf y^t be proved by witness or by the p^rice owne Confession, or other lawfull waies or meanes, w^hin a yere after anye such Oath made, that the same p^rson so rated & assessed was of any better or greater value in Land^r Good^r or other Thing^r

above specified at the tyme of his said Oath, then the same poon so sworn did declare upon his said Oath, that then everie such poon so offending shall lose and forfeite to the Queen Ma^{tie} certaine lawfull Money of Englands as he the same poon so sworn was sett at or taxed to paie.

And also yt is Inacted by the same Authoritie, That e^{ve} poon to be rated and taxed as is aforesaid, shalbe rated & sett, and the sum on hym sett, to be levied at such place where he and his family were resident for the moost pte of the yere next before the same Presentment and Taxa^{ti}on made, and no where else: And that no Chancelour for this Subsidie shalbe rated or taxed for his Good^{es} or Land^{es} but in the Shire or other Place where he shalbe Chancelour: And that yf anye poon chargeable to this Acte at the tyme of the same Awarding happen to be out of this Realme and out of Wales, or farr from the place where he shalbe knowne, then he to be sett where he was last abiding in this Realme or w^{thin} Wales, and after the Substance Value and other Profit^{es} of every poon to be knowne by the Examynaci^{on} Certificate or other manner of wise as is aforesaid: And that the said Chancelours or as manye of them as shalbe appointed by the Queen Ma^{tie} Chancelour or Chancelours, shall after the Rate and Rates aforesaid, cause everie poon so to be sett rated & taxed according to the Rate of the Substance and Value of his Land^{es} Good^{es} Catells & other Profit^{es} chargeable by this Acte, wherby the greatest or most best stime or stimes according to his most substance by reason of this Acte might or m^{ay} be sett or taxed: And that everie poon taxed in anye Countie or Place, other then where he and his family were resident for the moost parte of the yere then next before, or in anye Countie or Place other then where he is a Comptroller for the Subsidie, yf he be a Chancelour, upon Certificate made to the said Courte of Exchequer under the Hand^{es} and Seales of two Chancelours for the same Subsidie in the same Countie or Place, where such poon and his family were resident for the moost parte of the yere then next before, or where he is a Chancelour for the Taxa^{ti}on and Payment of the same Subsidie, testifyinge such his most Residencie, having of Familye, or beinge a Chancelour, shalbe a sufficient Discharge for the Taxa^{ti}on of that poon in all other places, and of and for all other stimes of Money upon such poon so sett and taxed, save onlie the Taxa^{ti}on made in that Countie or Place from whence such Certificate shalbe made as is aforesaid, and for the stime of money upon such poon there assessed or taxed: And that such Certificate w^{hen} soever anye Plea or other Circumstance, shalbe a sufficient Warrant nowell to the Barons and Auditors & Auditors of the said Courte of Exchequer, as to all and everie other Officers to whom the Allow^{ance} thereof shall apperteyne, paying for such Discharge and Allow^{ance} onlie the size price & no more.

PROVIDED also, That everie such poon which shalbe rated or taxed according to the intente and true meaning of this Acte, for payment of and to their Subsidies, for & after the yerlie value of his Land^{es} Tenement^{es} and other Reall Possessions or Profit^{es} at anye of the said Taxa^{ti}ons, shall not after he sett and rated for his Good^{es} and Catells or other movable Substance at the same Taxa^{ti}on: and that he shalbe sett charged or taxed for the same Subsidie for his Good^{es} Catells & other Moveables at anye of the said Taxa^{ti}ons according to the true meaning of this Acte, shall not after be charged taxed or chargeable for his Land^{es} or other Reall Possessions and Profit^{es} above said, at the same Taxa^{ti}on or anye of them: Nor that any poon by anye Taxa^{ti}on be double charged for the said Subsidie, nor sett or taxed at severall Places by reason of this Acte: But yf any poon happen to be double sett taxed or charged either in one place or at severall places, then he to be discharged of the one Taxa^{ti}on and charged w^{ith} the other, according to the meaning and intenc of this Acte: Any Thinge contrary in this present Acte to the contrary notwithstanding.

And that yt be ordeyned and Inacted by the said Authoritie of this present P^{ar}liam^{ent}, That no poon havinge two Mansions or two Places to resort unto, or callinge hymselfe Houeholde s^{er}vante or Weytinge Servaunte to the Queen Ma^{tie} or other Lords or Ladies Maior or Maior^{es}, he excused upon his sayinge from the Taxes of the said Subsidie in neither of the Places where he maye be sett or taxed, unless he bringe a Certificate in writinge from the Chancelours wherby that he is so sett or taxed in dede at one place: And yf anye poon that ought to be sett and taxed to their present Subsidie by reason of his removings or resorting to two places, or by reason of his sayinge that he clevehere was taxed, or by reason of anye privilege, of his dwellinge or abiding in anye place not beinge forp^{re}dict in this Acte, or otherwise by his Coryn or Crafts, or by anye Wood^{es} or Sayeng^{es} or otherwise, Or yf anye that is a Chancelour or Assessor of others, happen to escape from the said Taxa^{ti}on for the payment of their Subsidie or anye of them, and be not sett and taxed according to the true intenc of this Acte, and that proved by Present^{ment} Examynaci^{on} Informaci^{on} or otherwise before the said Chancelours or twoe of them, or before the Barons of the Queen Ma^{tie} Exchequer or twoe Justices of the Peace of the Countie where such poon dwelith: then everie such poon that, by such meanes or otherwise, willinge by Coryn or w^{ith}out just cause, shall happen to escape from the said Taxa^{ti}on or Payment^{es} aforesaid or anye of them, and shall not be rated taxed and sett, shalbe charged upon the knowledge and proofs thereof, w^{ith} and at the double value of so muche as he shoulde might or ought to have bene sett and taxed at by vertue of this Acte: And the same double value to be levied gathered and paid of his Good^{es} and Catells Land^{es} and Tenement^{es} toward^{es} the said Subsidie, and further to be payed according to the discreti^{on} of the Barons Justices & Chancelours before whom he shalbe convicted for his Offence and Default in that behalf.

And he yt further Inacted by the Authoritie aforesaid, That the said Chancelours in everie Countie whiche shall be or inhabite in anye Countie or Place w^{ith}in the Lymyt^{es} of their Chancery, or the more parte of them, shall have full power and authoritie by this Acte to sett rate and cause other Chancelours joynt w^{ith} them in other such Countie, and the said Chancelours w^{ith}in other Divy^{si}on shall also cause other Assess^{es} w^{ith}in their Divy^{si}on for his or their Good^{es} Land^{es} and other the Premises as is aforesaid: By the which said Chancelour

XII.
Parties shall be rated
where dwelling, &c.

Chancelours,
within Shires;

Assessors, where
not dwelling;

according to the
highest Rate, &c.

Relief against
Double Charges.

XIII.
Persons rated for
Real Property shall
not be rated for
Personalty, &c.

How shall he
double charged.

XIV.
On Comptrolers of
Double Charges,
Certificate of one
Rate shall be
produced;

Penalty on Escuers
under such Present^{ment},
&c. Double Rate.

XV.
Chancelours
shall cause
Assessors and
the Assessors.

the said Commissioners to whom yt shall appoyne, shall indifferently sett taxe & assess themselves and the said Assessors; and that the same upon everye of the said Commissioners and Assessors so assayed and taxed, as the same made and presented by the Precinct^o as is above said, shalbe written certified sett & entered, and the Extracte thereof to be made, wth other the Inhabitant^s of that paroch w^{thin} the Lynnet^o of the same Comision and Division so to be gathered and levied, in like manner as yt ought or should have bene yf the said Commissioners had not bene in the said Comision.

XVI.
Psons shall be
assessed by the
Lord Chancellor,
Treasurer, &c.

And that all psons of the Estate of a Baron or Barons, and every Estate above, shalbe charged wth their Freehouse and Value as is aforesaid, by the Chancellor^r or Lord Keep of the Great Seale of England, the High Treasurer of Englands for the tyme beinge, or one of them, together wth other suchs psons as by the Queenes Ma^y Authoritie or Comendement shalbe named and appointed, and they to be charged for the said severall payment^s of the said Subsidies after the forme of the said Grants, according to the Taxation aforesaid; And the same of and upon them to be sett and taxed, wth the Names of the Collectors^r appoynted for the gathering & paying of the same, to be entrusted delivred and certified at daies and places above specified by the Lord Chancellor or Keep of the Great Seale and Lord Treasurer or one of them, together wth other suchs psons as therunto shalbe named as is aforesaid.

XVII.
After Assessment,
Extracts shall be
delivered by the
Commissioners to
Officers, who shall
bury the same
assessed, by District
the, and pay the
same in their several
Districts to the
High Collectors.

And be it further enacted by the Authoritie aforesaid, That after the Taxes and Asses of the said stimes upon and by the said Assessing and Certificate as is aforesaid made, the said Commissioners or as manye of them as shalbe therunto appointed, and have Authoritie by the Queenes Ma^y Comision, shall wth all speede and wthout delaye, by their Wrying, entrust the said Taxes thereof, under the Seales and Signes Manuell of the said Commissioners or as manye of them as shalbe appointed at the last, And the same shall delivry unto sufficient and substantiall Inhabitant^s Constables Subconstables Bailiff^s and other Officers joyntly, of Hundred^s Townes Fishes and other Places aforesaid w^{thin} their Lynnetes, and to other sufficient psons Inhabitant^s of the same, onely by the discreti^on of the said Commissioners wth the Assent of the High Collectors, and as the place and pson shall requyre, the said pson shall be charged to the Remembrance of all the sumes of Money taxed and sett of and upon everye pson the said Man as Woman chargeable to this Acte, Howsholders and all other Inhabitant^s and Dwellers w^{thin} the said Fishen Townes and Places contributory to this Acte of Subsidies; By Authoritie of which Writing & Extracte so delivred, the said Officers and other psons so named and deputed, severally shall have full Power and Authoritie by vertue of this Acte, ymediatly after the delivrye of the said Wrying or Extracte, to demande levie and gather of e^{ch} pson therein specified the stime and stimes in the same Writing or Extracte comprised, And for none payment thereof to distreyns the same pson or psons so beinge behynde, by their Good^s and Cattel, and the Distresse so taken to kepe by the space of eight daies, at the Com^{ts} and Charges of the Owne^r thereof; And yf the said Owne^r do not paye suche stime of Money as shalbe taxed by Authoritie of this Acte w^{thin} the same Eight daies, then the same Distresse to be appraised by foure three or twoe of the Inhabitant^s where suchs Distresse is taken, and also then to be sold by the Constable or other Collectors^r for the payment of the said Money, and the Overplus cōnyng of the sale and keeping thereof (yf any be) to be ymediatly restored to the Owne^r of the same Distresse; whiche said Officers and other psons so deputed to take take gather and levie the said stimes, shall sweaver and be charged for the pōrti^on onely to them assigned and lymyted, to be gathered levied and comprised in the said Writings or Extracte so to them as is aforesaid delivred, to the use of o^r Belovyd Ladie the Queenes Ma^y & her Heires and Successors; And the said stime in that Wrying or Extracte comprised, to paye unto the High Collectors^r or Collectors^r of that place for the Collection of the same, in manner and forme underwritten thereunto to be named and deputed; and the same Inhabitant^s and Officers so gathering the same pōrti^on stimes, for their Collection thereof, shall retyrne for everye twentie shilling^s so by them received and paid, twoe pence; and that to be allowed at the payment of thers Collection by them to be made to the High Collectors^r or Collectors^r.

XVIII.
Commissioners
shall appoynt
High Collectors
for gathering the
same as before.

And further be yt enacted by the said authoritie, That the said Commissioners, or the more parte of them as shall take upon them the Execu^{ti}on and Busyness of the said Comision, shall for everye of the said Payment^s of the said Subsidies, name suchs sufficient and able psons whiche then shall have and possess Land^s and other Hereditament^s in their owne Right of the cleve yerellie value of foure pound^s, or Good^s of the value of foure hundred pound^s at the least, as he shalbe taxed in the Subsidie Booke, yf anye suchs be in the said Lynnet, and for want of suchs so assessed, then those to be appointed Collectors^r that then shalbe sufficient, and rated and taxed in the Subsidie Booke in Land^s or Good^s nearest to the values aforesaid, as by their discreti^on shalbe thought good, in Shires Ryding^s Lathes Wapentakes Rapes Cities Townes Corporate and other whatsoever places, wth wth places privileged as wthout, not beinge forspoke wth in this Acte, to be High Collectors^r, and to have the Collection & Receipte of the said stimes sett and leviable w^{thin} the Precinct^o Lynnet^o & Bound^s where they shalbe so lymyted and appointed to be High Collectors^r; And to everye of the said Collectors^r so severally named, the said Comissioners, or twoe of them at the last, wth all speede and wthout delaye, after the said whole stime of anye payment of the said Subsidies to be sett by all the Lynnetes of the same thers Comision, or in suchs Lynnetes as the High Collectors^r shalbe so severally assigned, shall under their Seales and Signes Manuell delivry one Extracte indented in Parchment, comprising in it the names of all suchs psons as were assigned to levie the said gather stimes, and the stimes of everye Hundred Wapentake Towne and other Place aforesaid, wth the Names and Surnames of the psons so chargeable, according to the Extracte so first thereof made and delivred as is aforesaid; And the Collectors^r to be assigned, shalbe charged to recover the whole stime comprised in the said Extracte lymyted to his Collection as is aforesaid.

Provided always and be yt licensed by the authoritie aforesaid, That the saids Comynstons having authoritie by this Acte to name and nominate the saide Hight Collecto^r of evre of the saids Subsidies, shall officia-
ly upon the nomination and election, take by Authoritie of this present Parliament, sufficient Recognis^{ance} or
Obligations, w^{ch} any Fee or Rewards to be paid therefore, of evre pson so by them to be named to be
Hight Collecto^r, to be bounde to the Queenes Ma^{tie} in the double stme of the stme of his Collection, and
to be endorsed and made upon suchs Conditions, That is to saye; For the Collection of the said first Subsidie,
That yf the said Collecto^r his Heires or Executors doe trulle content and paie to the use of the Queenes Ma^{tie} her
Heires or Successo^r in the Receipts of the said Exchequer, at or before the said twelveth daie of Februarie
whiche shall be in the yere of o^r Lorde God One thousande fyve hundred nyntie three, someche of the said stme
of Money allotted and appointed to his Collection, as he shall collecte & gather, and consente and paie the Residue
of his Collection & Charge w^{ch} in one Moneth next after suche tyme as he hath gathered & collected the same
Residue, That then the said Recognis^{ance} or Obligations to be void, or elle to stande in full strengthe and vertue;
And for the Collection of the said seconde Subsidie, upon conditions that yf the said Collecto^r his Heires or Executors
doe trulle content and paie to the use of the Queenes Ma^{tie} her Heires or Successo^r, in her Receipt of the Exchequer
at or before the said twelveth daie of Februarie, which shall be in the yere of o^r Lorde God One thousande fyve
hundred nyntie fyve, someche of the said stme of Money allotted & appointed to his Collection, as he shall
collecte & gather, and consente and paie the Residue of his Collection and Charge, w^{ch} in one Moneth next after suche
tyme as he hath gathered and collected the same Residue, That then the said Recognis^{ance} or Obligations to be
void, or elle to stande in full strengthe and vertue; And for the Collection of the said first payment of the said
thirde Subsidie, upon conditions that yf the said Collecto^r his Heires and Executors doe trulle content and paie to the
use of the Queenes Ma^{tie} her Heires or Successo^r in her Receipts of Exchequer at or before the said twelveth daie
of Februarie w^{ch} shall be in the yere of o^r Lord God One thousande fyve hundred nyntie fyve, someche of the said
stme of Money allotted and appointed to his Collection as he shall collecte and gather, and consente and paie
the Residue of his Collection and Charge w^{ch} in one Moneth next after suche tyme as he hath gathered and collected
the same Residue, That then the said Recognis^{ance} or Obligations to be void or elle to stande in full strengthe
and vertue; And for the Collection of the said seconde Payment of the said thirde Subsidie, upon Conditions that
yf the said Collecto^r his Heires or Executors doe trulle content and paie to the use of the Queenes Ma^{tie} her Heires
or Successo^r in her Receipt of Exchequer at or before the said twelveth daie of Februarie which shall be in the
yere of o^r Lord God One thousande fyve hundred nyntie six, someche of the said stme of Money allotted and
appointed to his Collection as he shall collecte and gather, and consente and paie the Residue of his Collection
and Charge w^{ch} in one Moneth next after suche tyme as he hath gathered and collected the same Residue, That then
the said Recognis^{ance} or Obligations to be void or elle to stande in full strengthe and vertue: Whiche said
severall Recognis^{ance} or Obligations so taken, the said Commissioners shall severally certifie and deliver into the
Queenes Ma^{tie} Exchequer, w^{ch} the severall Certificat^{es} of the said Taxatours and Rates of the payment of the said
Subsidies, at and by the tyme to them prescribed and appointed by this Acte for the Certificate of the said severall
Taxatours of the said Subsidies; upon payne of Forfeiture of Tenne Pounde to the Queenes Ma^{tie} for evre such
Recognis^{ance} or Obligation not so certified; And that evre such Collecto^r so elected named & chosen, upon request
to hym made, shall knowledge and make the said Recognis^{ance} or Obligation, upon payne & forfeiture of
Twenty pounde to the Queenes Ma^{tie} for the refusall thereof; And that the Treasurer and Barons of the
Exchequer for the tyme being, upon payment of the said severall Collections of the said Subsidies at the daies
and tymes hereln lymnyed for the payment thereof, shall cancell and deliver the Recognis^{ance} or Obligations
for the payment thereof to the Collecto^r or Collecto^r, w^{ch} any other Warrante, and w^{ch} any Fee or
Rewards to be paid for the same to anye pson; And evre Collecto^r so deputed having the said Extremite
in Pchment as is aforesaid, shall have Authoritie by this Acte, to appoyne Dayes and Places w^{ch} in the Circuitys
of his Collection for the Payment of the said Subsidies to hym to be made, and therof to give warrante; by
Petition or otherwise, to all the Constables or other Psons or Inhabitants having the Charge of the pculier
Collection w^{ch} in the Hundred of Fish Towne or other Place by hym or them lymnyed, to make Payment for the
said pculier Collection of evre stme as to them shall appetyne; And yf at the same daie and place so lymnyed
and prefixed by the said Hight Collecto^r, the said Constable Officers or other Psons or Inhabitants as is
aforesaid, for the said pculier Collection assigned and appoynted w^{ch} in such Hundred Chille Towne or other Place,
doe not paie unto the said Hight Collecto^r the stme w^{ch} in their severall Hundred Townes Parishes and other Places,
due and comprised in the said Extremite therof to them delivered by the said Comynstons or some of them as is
aforesaid, or someche therof as they have by anye meanes receyved, (Two pence for e^{ch} pounde for the said pculier
Collection as is aforesaid shalve therof to be allowed excepted and shalve), That then yt shalve lawfull to the
said Hight Collecto^r and evre of them and to their Assignes, to distraine e^{ch} of the said Constable Officers
and other Inhabitants, for their said severall and pculier Collection of the said stmes comprised in the said
Extremite and Wrying therof to them and evre of them as is before expressed delivered, or for someche of the same
stme as so then shall happen to be gathered & levied and belynde & unpaid, by the Good & Cotteils of evre
of them so beinge belynde; And the Distraine so taken to be hape appraised and sold as is aforesaid, and therof
to take and leve the stmes so then beinge belynde & unpaid; And the overplus charynge of the sale of the said
Distraine (yf anye be) to be returned and delivered unto the Owner in forme above remembred.

Provided always and be yt licensed by the authoritie aforesaid, That no pson or psons shalve nominated or
appoynted to be a Hight Collecto^r or Collecto^r for the second payment of any Fifene Towne or Subsidies granted
by this Acte, whiche before that tyme hath bene a Collecto^r or Collecto^r for the first payment of anye parte of the

XIX.
High Collectors
shall enter into
Recognisance to
pay stmes required
of them, to be
certified into the
Exchequer by the
Commissioners;

Presley or Hight
is certifying, of so
in Magist^r of
Recognisance, etc.

High Collectors
shall call on
Constables, etc.
to pay Money
levied, allowing
them sd. per Pound.

On Failure,
Constables, etc.
may be distrained.

XX.
Collectors of
the first Payment
shall not be named
Collectors of the

Bound, without
providing their
Oathes for the
Same.

same Writhe Tenche or Subsidies, unless such poon or poons so to be nominated and appointed Highe Collecto^r or Collecto^r for the said seconde payment, do first shewe forthie before hym or them by whom he shalbe so nominated and appointed, his Quierus out for the discharge of his Collection before appointed to his Charge, upon payne of One Hundred Pound^s to be paid and forfeited by him or them that so shall nominate and appointe any suche Collecto^r contrary to this present Acte.

XXI.
Assessors and
Collectors shall
be Inhabitant.

PROVIDED also, That no poon inhabiting in any Citty Burroughs or Towne Corporate, shalbe compelled to be any Assesso^r or Collecto^r, of or for any parte of the said Subsidies, in any Place or Places oute of the said Citty Burroughs or Towne Corporate where he dwelleth.

XXII.
Inhabit^r Death, or
of Collectors, or
Parties charged
for themselves
or others, and
sufficient Discreet
not forthcoming,
the Collectors shall
be charged of the Money due
from such Partes,
and Process shall
goe against the
Parties Indeb^t.

AND yt is also by the said Authoritie enacted, That yf anye Inhabit^runt^s or Officars, or whatsoever poon or poons charged to and for the Collection and Receipte of anye parte or portion of the said Subsidies by anye manner of mannes according to this Acte, or anye poon or poons, for themselves or as Keep Gardian Deputy Facto^r or Attorny of or for anye other poon or poons, of anye Good^s and Cattells of the Owne^r thereof, at the tyme of the said Assessinge to be paid, being out of this Realme or in anye other part^s not knowne, or of and for the Good^s and Cattells of anye other poon or poons, of anye Corporacon Fraternity Miserie or other whatsoever Chymynalte, being Corporate or not Corporate, and all poons having in their Rule Govern^rance and Custodie, anye Goodes or Cattells at the tyme of the said Assessinge, or anye of them to be made, Or wth for anye Cause for and by Collection, or for hymselfe or for anye other, or by reason that he hath the Rule Govern^rance or Custodie of anye Good^s or Cattells of anye other poon or poons, Corporacon Chymynalte Fraternity Gaylely or Miserie, or anye suche other like, or as Facto^r Deputy or Attorny of or for any poon, shalbe taxed rated valued and sett to anye stime or stimes by reason of this Acte, and after the taxa^rion or assessing upon anye suche poon or poons as shalbe charged wth the Receipte of the same, happen to dye, or dep^rte from the place where he was so taxed and sett, or his Good^s or Cattells be so claymed or in suche privie and covert maner kept, as the said poon or poons charged wth the same, by Extrane or other Writ^ring^r from the said C^rominissio^rners, or as manye of them as shalbe therunto appointed by the said C^rominissio^r as is aforesaid, can no waye leve the same stime or stimes comprised wth in the same Extrane, by Distresse wth in the lymyt^r of their Collection as is aforesaid, or cannot sell suche Distresse or Distresses as be taken for anye of the said paym^ts, before the tyme lymyt^r to the Highe Collecto^r for his payment to be made in the Quenes Ma^rs Receipte, Then upon rebelle thereof wth due Execu^rion by the Ombre or Execu^ru^ru^ron of suche poon or poons as shalbe charged wth and for the Receipte and Collecti^ron of the same, before the said C^rominissio^rners, or as manye of them as by the said C^rominissio^r shalbe therunto appointed, where suche poon or poons or other as is aforesaid their Good^s and Cattells were sett and taxed, and upon playnes Certificate thereof made in the Quenes Ma^rs Exchequer by the same C^rominissio^rners, as well of the dwelling place names and stimes of the said poons of whose the said stimes cannot be levied and had as is aforesaid, than swelle the Countables & other Inhabit^runt^s appointed for the same p^recular Collection, against the Highe Collecto^r, as the Highe Collecto^r upon his Accomps and Oathe in the said Exchequer, to be discharged thereof; and procure to be made for the Quenes Ma^rs out of the said Exchequer, by the discre^rion of the Barons of the said Exchequer against suche poon, his Heires or Executors so bringe behynde wth his payment: And over that, the same C^rominissio^rners, to whom anye suche Declarati^ron of the Premises shalbe made in forme aforesaid, from tyme to tyme shall have full power and authoritie to directe their Precept or Precept^s unto the said poon or poons charged wth anye stime of for and upon anye suche poon or poons or other as is aforesaid, or to anye Shiriff Stewarde Bailiffe or other whatsoever Officer Mystrer poon or poons of suche place or places where anye suche poon or poons so owinge suche stime or stimes shall have Land^s and Tenement^s or other Hereditament^s or Reall Possessi^ron Good^s and Cattells, wherbye anye suche poon or poons so indebted, his Heires Executors or Assignes or other having the Custodie Govern^rance or Disposi^rion of any Good^s Cattells Land^s or Tenement^s or other Hereditament^s, whiche ought or maye by this Acte lawfully be distrayned or taken for the same, hith^rto & shall have Good^s Cattells Land^s Tenement^s or other Possessi^ron, wherof suche stime or stimes whiche by anye suche poon or poons made or ought to be levied, be yt wth in the lymyt^r of suche C^rominissio^r where suche poon or poons so were taxed, or wth out, in anye place wth in this Realme of Englands Wales or other the Quenes Ma^rs Domesnyons Marches or Territories; By whiche Precept swelle suche poon or poons shalbe charged to levele suche Money, as the Officer of the Place or Places where suche Distresse may be taken, shall have full Power and Authoritie to distrayne o^r the said poon indebted charged or chargeable by this Acte, or his Executors or Assignes wth of his Good^s and Cattells, his Gardian Facto^r Deputy Lessor Farmer or Assignes, and all other poons by where Hand^s or out of whose Land^s anye such poon shoulde have For Rent Almyde or other Profit, or whiche at the tyme of the said assessinge, shall have Good^s or Cattells or any other thinge movable of anye suche poon or poons being indebted or owinge suche stime; And the Distresse so taken, cove to be kept appoynded and sold, in this maner and forme as is aforesaid for the Distresse to be taken upon suche poons to be taxed to the said Subsidies, and belangs sufficient to distrayne wth in the lymyt^r of the Collectors Inhabit^runt^s or other Officars charged with or for the said stimes so upon them to be taxed; And yf anye suche Distresse for none payment happen to be taken out of the lymyt^r of the said poons charged and assigned to levele the same, the poons so charged for the levele of anye suche stime by Distresse, shall payre and take by the same Distresse, for the Labe^r of everie poon goinge for the execution thereof, for everie Mile that anye such poon so labourer for the same, Twye paces; And every Farmer Tenante Gardian Facto^r or other whatsoever poon, being distrayned or otherwise charged for payment of anye suche stime or stimes, or anye other stime by reason of this Acte, shalbe of suche stime or stimes, of hym or them so levied and

Commissioners may
have their Precept
to levy such Rates
by Distress as
Writhe, Livery,
etc. of Partes
Indeb^t, who may
avoids the execution
of such Rates,
etc.

whom, discharged and acquitted at his next date of payment of the same, or at the delivery of such Goods and Carrels as he that is so distrained had in his Custodie or Governace, against hym or them that shalbe so taxed and sett; Any Grante or Writing Obligatorie or other whatsoever Matter to the contrary made heretofore notwithstanding: And yf anye suche pson that should be so distrained, have no Land or Tenement sufficient, wherby he and his Townt or Verno maye be distrained, or have aliened enloyed or hidde his Goodes and Carrels wherwith he should or might be distrained, in suche manner that suche Goodes and Carrels should not be knowne or founde, so that the stime of or by hym to be paid in the said forme, shall not se can be conveniently levied, Then upon Request thereof to the Commissioners or to as many of them as by the said Comynsion shalbe therunto appointed, where such pson or psons was taxed and sett, by the Othes of hym or them that shalbe charged wth the leve and payment of that stime or stimes, The same Commissioners shall make a Precept in such manner as is aforesaid, for to attache take and arrest the bodye of suche pson or psons that ought to paye the said stime and by this Acte shalbe charged wth and for the said stime and stimes; And them so taken melle to keepe in prison wth in the Shire or other Place where anye such pson or psons shalbe taken and attached, there to remayne wth out Baile or Maynpryse, until hee hath paid the said stime or stimes, that suche pson for hymselfe or for anye other by this Acte shall be chargeable or ought to be charged wth all, and also for the Fees of everie suche Arreste to hym or them that shall execute suche Precepte, Twentie pence; And that everie Officer unto whome suche Precepte shalbe directed, doe his true diligence and execute the same upon everie pson so beinge indebted, upon payne to forfeite to the Quenes Ma^{tie} for everie default in that behalfe, Twentie Shillinge; And that no Keep of any Gaole, from his Gaole suffer anye such pson to goe at lurge by letting to Baile, or otherwise to depyte out of his Prison, before hee have paid his said Debit and the said twentie pence for the said Arrest, upon payne to forfeite to the Quenes Ma^{tie} fourtie shillinge. And the same Gaoler to paye to the Quenes Ma^{tie} the double value, avrell of the Raye which the said pson so unprioned was taxed at, as of the said twentie pence for the Fees. And like Proce^{ss} and Remedye in like Forme shalbe granted by the said Commissioners, or as many of them as by the said Comynsion shalbe therunto appointed, at like Informa^{tion} of e^{ach} pson or psons beinge charged wth any stime of Money for any other pson or psons by reason of the said Subsidies, and not thereof paid, but willfully wthdrawen, nor the same leviable wth in the lymitt where suche psons were therunto taxed: And yf the stime or stimes, beinge behinde unpaid by any pson or psons as is aforesaid, be levied and gathered by force of the said Proce^{ss} to be made by the said Commissioners, or yf in default or for lacke of Payment thereof, the pson or psons so owing the said stime or stimes of Money, by Proce^{ss} of the same Commissioners to be made as is aforesaid, be committed to Prison in forme aforesaid. That then the said Comynsioners which shall towards suche Proce^{ss}, shall make Certificate thereof in the said Exchequer of that shalbe doon in the Premys, in the Terme next followinge after such stime or stimes of Money so beinge behinde shalbe levied and gathered, or such pson or psons for none payment of the same comitted to Prison: And yf y^e happen anye of the said Collecto^r to be assigned, or any Maie^r Shireff^e Steward^e Constable the Hedboroughs Barsholder Bailiffs or any other Officer or Mynyor or other whatsoever pson or psons, to disobey the said Commissioners or anye of them, in the reasonable Request to them made by the said Commissioners for execu^{tion} of the said Comynsion, Or yf any of the Officers or other psons doe refuse that to them shall apperteyne and belonge to doe by reason of any Precept to him or them to be dyrected, or any reasonable Comandement Instance or Request touching the Premys, or other defaults in anye Appar^{ance} or Collection to make, or yf any pson, beinge suspecte not to be indifferent^e stand as is aforesaid, do refuse to be examyned according to the tenor of this Acte before the said Commissioners, or as many of them as shalbe therunto assigned as is aforesaid, or wil not appeare before the same Commissioners upon warninge to hym made, or els make Resistance or Recovance upon anye Distresse upon him to be taken for anye pcell of the said Subsidies, or comitt anye Misdemeanor in anye manner of wise contrary to this Act, or comitt anye wilfull Omission or other whatsoever wilfull doings or misdoings, contrary to the tenor of this Acte or Grant; the same Commissioners and every number of them above remembered, or twoe of them at the least, upon probable knowledge of anye such misdemeanors hadd by Informa^{tion} or Examyna^{tion}, shall and maye sett upon e^{ach} such Offendo^r for everie suche Offence, in the name of a Fyne by the same Offendo^r to be forfeited, Fourtie Shillinge or under, by discretioⁿ of the same Commissioners; And further, the same Commissioners, and everie number of them or twoe of them at the least, shall have authoritie by this present Acte, to playne everye suche Offendo^r by ympri^{sonment}, there to remayne and to be delivered by their discretioⁿ as shall come to them convenient; the said Fynes, if any such be, to be certified by the said Commissioners that so assessed the same, into the Quenes Ma^{tie} said Exchequer, there to be levied and paid by the Collecto^r of that parte for the said Subsidies returned into the said Exchequer, to be therewith charged wth the payment of the said Subsidies, in suche manner as yf the said Fynes had bene sett and taxed upon the said Offendo^r for the said Subsidies.

And yf it is also lincd by the said Authoritie of this present Parliament, That e^{ach} of the said Hight Collecto^r which shall accompt for anye parte of the said Subsidies in the said Exchequer, upon theire severall Accompt to be yelde, shalbe allowed at everie of the said Payment of the said Subsidies, for every psonne lymitted to his Collection sheweth anye suche Collecto^r shalbe charged and yelde Accompt, v^{iz} as poss^{ible} of theire Charge; that is to saye, of every psonne thereof for suche pson as them have had the pccular Collection of the Twente and other Fines as is aforesaid specified in his Collection, twoe pence; and other twoe pence of everie psonne thereof, everie of the said Chiefe Collecto^r or their Accomptant to remayne to their owne use for theire Labour and Charge in and about the Premys; and twoe pence of every psonne resident, to be delivered allowed and

On Failure of any such Distresse, Commissioners may Issue Precepte to attach the Body of the Party liable, who shall be imprisoned until Payment;

Like Process against Persons chargeable for others;

Certificate of all such Fines into the Exchequer;

Collectors and Officers disobeying Commissioners, Persons refusing to appear or to be examined, or being guilty of any Misdemeanor, may be fined and imprisoned by Commissioners.

XXIII.
Allowance to High Collectors, &c. in the Pound, for themselves, Under Collectors, and Commissioners.

paid by the said Collecto^r as being thereof allowed, to such of the Commissioners as shall take upon them the buyens and labo^r for and about the premises; that is to say, Every Collecto^r to pay that Chymistoner or Chymistoners which had the ordering of the wryting^t of and for everie of the said Subsidies where the said Collecto^r or Collecto^rs had their Collection, for Thesaurer^t for the said Chymistoner so taking upon them the said buyens, and labour of their Clerk^t writing the said Precept^t and Extract^t of the said Collections; the same have two pence of everie poynde, to be divided amongst the said Chymistoner, having Regarde to their labour and buyens taken by them and their said Clerk^t in and about the premises; for which p^{er} so to the said Chymistoner appoynting, the said Commissioners, sixe fyve fowre three or two or as many of them as shalbe shewen^t appoynted by the Quenes Ma^y Commission, and everie of them, joyntly & severally for his and thaire said parts, maye have his Remede against the said Collecto^r or Collecto^rs wth thereof bene or might have bene allowed, by Action of Dubes, in which the Defendant shall not waige his Laws, neither Protection neither Injunction or Exco^munic^o shalbe allowed.

XXIV.
Members of
Parliament,
Commissioners,
etc. shall not be
Collectors, &c.

And that no p^{er}son now being of the number of the Companye of this present Parliament, nor anye Chymistoner, shalbe named or assigned to be anye Collecto^r or Subcollecto^r or Presento^r of the said Subsidie, or of anye p^{er} thereof; nor no Chymistoner shalbe compelled to make anye Presentment or Certificate, other then in the Quenes Ma^y said Exchequer, of for or concerning the said Subsidie or anye p^{er} or p^{er}cell thereof; and likewise that no other p^{er}son that shalbe named and assigned to be Commissioners in anye place to and for Thesaurer^t of this Act of Subsidie, be or shalbe assigned or named Head Collecto^r of anye of the payment^t of the said Subsidie, neither of anye p^{er} thereof; And that everie such p^{er}son or p^{er}sons which shalbe named and appointed as is aforesaid to be Head Collecto^r of and for the payment of the said first Subsidie, or anye p^{er} thereof, shall not be compelled to be Collecto^r for the said seconde Subsidie, nor for anye parte thereof; And he that shalbe named or appointed as is aforesaid to be Collecto^r for the payment of the said seconde Subsidie, or of anye p^{er} thereof, shall not be compelled to be Collecto^r for the first payment of the said third Subsidie, nor of anye p^{er} thereof; And he y^e shalbe named or appointed as is aforesaid to be Collecto^r for the first payment of the said third Subsidie, or of anye parte thereof, shall not be compelled to be Collecto^r for the seconde payment of the said third Subsidie, nor of anye parte thereof; And the said Collecto^r which shalbe assigned for the Collection of the said three Subsidies, or for anye parte thereof, and every of them, he and shalbe requested and discharged of all manner Fees Reward^t and of evy other Chardis in the Quenes Ma^y Exchequer or else where, of them or any of them, by reason of that Collection Payment or Account^t or anye thinge concerning the same to be asked; And that yf anye p^{er}son receyve or take anye Fees Reward^t or Fines of anye such Account^t, or use any unnecessary delaye in their Account^t, that then he shall forfeite to the Quenes Ma^y for everie p^{er}son or value of everie p^{er}son or p^{er}son worth so taken, fyve shilling^t, and fyve pound^t to the p^{er}son grieved for e^{ach} such delaye, and suffer Impryson^{ment} at the Quenes Ma^y Pleasure.

Collectors shall
not pay Fees at
the Exchequer.

XXV.
After Assent,
the Commissioners
shall meet and
certify their several
Assentments, with
the Names of
Collectors,
Fines, &c.

And after e^{ach} taxing & assessing of the said severall Subsidies (as is aforesaid) had or made, the said Extract^t thereof in P^{re}sentment, unto the Collecto^r in manner and forme before rehearsed delivered, the said Commissioners which shall take upon them the execution of this Acte wth in the lymyt^t of their Commission, by thaire Agreement^t shall have meeting^t together, at wth meeting everie of the said Commissioners which then shall have taken upon them the execution of anye p^{er} of the said Commission, shall by hymselfe or his sufficient Deputy, truly certifie and bringe forth unto the said Commissioners named in the said Commission, the Certificate and Presentment made before hym and such other Commissioners as were lymyted with hym in one lymyt, so that the same Certificate may be accepted and can wth thother Certificates of the other lymyt^t wth in the same Commission; and then the said Chymistoner and every number of them unto twoes at the least as is aforesaid, yf anye be in Life, or thaire Execu^{tor} or Administrato^r of thaire Good^s If they then be dead, shall joyntly and severally as they were dyvided within their lymyt^t, under thaire Seales by thaire discretioⁿ, make one or severall Wryting^t indented, containing in y^e wryll the Names of the said Collecto^r, by the Commissioners for such Collection and Account^t in the Exchequer and payment in the same Receipte deposited and assigned, as the p^{er}son and severall s^{er}mons writen unto everie such Collecto^r to receyve the said Subsidie; And also all Fynes Addic^oment^t and other Forfeitures, yf anye such by reason of this Acte happen to be wth in the p^{re}dicts and lymyt^t of thaire Commission, to be certified into the Quenes Ma^y said Exchequer by the said Commissioners; In which Wryting^t or Wryting^t indented as to be certified, shalbe playnly declared and expressed the whole and laste s^{er}mon or s^{er}mons of the said Subsidies severally limited to the Collection of the said Collecto^r severally deposited and assigned to the Collection of the said s^{er}mon; So that none of the said Collecto^r so certified in the said Excheq^r, shalbe compelled there to be charged, but only to and for the s^{er}mon lymyted to his Collection, and not to or for anye s^{er}mon lymyted to the Collection of his Fellowe, but everie of them shalbe severally charged for thaire p^{er} lymyted to thaire Collection; And yf the said Commissioners joyned in one Commission amongst themselves in that Matter cannot agree, or yf anye of them be not ready, or refuse to make Certificate wth other of the same Commissioners, Then the said Commissioners maye make severall Indentures in forme aforesaid of thaire severall lymyt^t or s^{er}mon of Collecto^r within the lymyt^t of thaire Commission, upon and in the Handred^t Wardes Wapentakes Lathes Rapes or such other like Divisions wth in thaire said severall lymyt^t of thaire Commission, as the Places there shall require to be covered and dyvided, and as to the same Commissioners shall seeme good, to make Divisions of thaire lymyt^t or Collections for the s^{er}mon Charges of the same Collecto^r; So that always one Collecto^r shalbe charged and account^t for his p^{er} to hym to be lymyted calls by hymselfe, and not for anye s^{er}mon

Separate
Certificates may
be made, where
Commissioners
do not all agree.

Collectors shall
answer for their
separate Shares.

lymyned to the pte of anye of his Fellowes, And the charges of s^{er}vice of the Collecto^r to be sett and certified overallie upon them; And everie such Collecto^r, upon his Accompte and Payment of the s^{um}e of Money lymyned wthin his Collection, to be severally by hymself acquoyted and discharged in the said Exchequer, wthout paying anye manner Fees or Rewards to saye pson or psons for the same, upon payne and penaltie last aforesaid, and not to bee charged for anye p^{ar}te of anye other Collecto^r; And yf anye C^{om}missioner, after he hath taken Certificate of them that as is aforesaid shalbe before saye such C^{om}missioners examyned, and the s^{um}e rated and sett and the Bookes and Wryting^{er} thereof being in his Hande, Or yf anye Collecto^r or other pson charged wth anye Receipt of anye pte of the said Subsidies, or any other pson taxed or otherwise by this Acte charged wth or for anye p^{ar}te of the said Subsidies, or wth any other s^{um}e Fynes A^{ff}idement Penaltie or other Forfeiture, happen to dye before the C^{om}missioners Collecto^r or other whatsoever pson or psons, have executed accomplished satisfied or sufficientlie discharged that whiche to everie such pson shall apperteyne or belonge to doe according to this Acte, Then the Executors & Heires of every such pson, and all other seized of any Lande & Tenement^{er} that anye such pson belonge charged by this Acte, and decemage before he be discharged thereof, or anye other to his use onlie, had of Estate of Inheritance, at the tyme that anye such pson was named C^{om}missioner Collecto^r or otherwise charged with or for any manner of Thing to be doon satisfied or paid by reason of this Acte; And all those that have in their Possessions or Hande saye Good^{er} Cattle Livers or other Thing^{er} that were to any such pson or psons at the tyme of his Deathe, or anye Lande or Tenement^{er} that were the same psons at the tyme he was as is aforesaid charged by this Acte, shalbe by the same compelled and charged to doe and accomplishe in everie case, as the same pson so being charged shoulde have doon, or might have bene compelled to doe, yf he had bene in playne Life, after suche Rate of the Lande & Good^{er} of the said C^{om}missioner or Collecto^r as the pte shalbe have in his Hande; And yf the said C^{om}missioners, for causes reasonable them moving, shall thinck yt not convenient to joyne in one Certificate as is aforesaid, Then the said pson or psons that shall first joyne together, or he that shall first certifie the said Wryting indented (as is aforesaid), shall certifie all the Names of the C^{om}missioners of that C^{om}mission, wherupon suche Wryting shalbe there then to be certified, wth Division of the Hundred^{er} Wapentakes Ward^{er} Tything^{er} & other Places to and among such C^{om}missioners of the same C^{om}mission, wth the Names of the same C^{om}missioners where such Begynning and Division shalbe, wth the grosse s^{um}e of Money, avell of and for the said Subsidies taxed or sett of or wthin the said Hundred^{er} Ward^{er} Wapentakes or other Places, to hym or them divided or assigned that shall so certifie the said first Wryting, as of the Fynes A^{ff}idement^{er} Penalties and other Forfeitures, yf anye happen to bee wthin the same Lymyt, wherof the same Wryting^{er} shalbe certified: And after suche Wryting^{er} indented, wth as is aforesaid shalbe certified and not contrayne in yt the whole and full s^{um}e sett and taxed wthin the lymyt of the same C^{om}mission, the other C^{om}missioners of the same, before the date of Payment of the said Subsidie, shall certifie into the said Exchequer by their Wryting or Wryting^{er} indented to be made as is aforesaid, the grosse and severall s^{um}es sett and taxed wthin the places to them lymyned for s^{er}vice of the said Subsidies, and other Fynes A^{ff}idement^{er} Penalties and Forfeitures, wth the Names of the Hundred^{er} Ward^{er} Wapentakes & other Places to them assigned; or els by their said Wryting^{er} indented, to certifie at the same Place before the same daye of Payment, such reasonable causes for there Excesses whyle they maye not make such Certificate of and for the said Subsidies Fynes A^{ff}idement^{er} and other Forfeitures growing or sett, by reason of the Causes of their Lett^{er}, or of there not certifying as is aforesaid, or els in default thereof, Procees to be made owte of the Quenes Ma^{tie} side Exchequer against the said C^{om}missioners if of everie of them not making Certificate as is aforesaid, by the Discretion of the Treasurer & Barons of the said Exchequer.

PROVIDED always and be yt enacted by the Authorite aforesaid, That the Inhabitant^{er} of the Wiche of S^{an}ct Maryn called Stamford Buron in the Suburbs of the Borough and Towne of Stamford in the South^{er} parte of the Wiche there, called Welland^{er}, wth hereafter shalbe contributorie to the payment of their present Subsidies granted to the Quenes Ma^{tie} her Heires and Successors, shalbe assessed rated and taxed for the same by suche C^{om}missioners wth shalbe appointed for the taxing rates and s^{um}es of the same Subsidies wthin the Countie of Lyncoln, and shall be for the same contributorie and paye the said Subsidies to the Collecto^r or Collecto^r wth shalbe assigned and appointed for the levying and gathering of the same, wth the Aldermen and Burgesses of the said Borough and Towne of Stamford.

PROVIDED always and be yt further enacted by the Authorite aforesaid, That all and everie pson and psons havinge Mannor Lande Tenet^{er} and other Hereditament^{er} chargeable to the Payment of the said Subsidies granted to the Quenes Ma^{tie} by this Acte, and also havinge Sp^{eci}all Possessions chargeable to her said Ma^{tie} by the Grant made by the Clergy of this Realme in there Convocation, and over this, havinge Substance in Good^{er} and Cattle chargeable by this said Acte, that then yf anye of the said pson or psons he hereafter charged assessed and taxed for the said Mannor Lande & Tenement^{er} & Sp^{eci}all Possessions, and also assessed charged and taxed for his and their Good^{er} and Cattle, that then he or they shalbe onlie charged by vertue of this Acte for his and their said Mannor Lande Tenet^{er} Hereditament^{er} and Sp^{eci}all Possessions, or onlie for his said Good^{er} and Cattle, the best thereof to be taken for the Quenes Ma^{tie} and not to bee charged for bothe or double charged for any of them; Anye thing in this Acte contrary to the contrarye in this wise now^{er} standinge.

PROVIDED also, That this Grante of Subsidies, or any thing therein contrarye, in any wise extend not to charge the Inhabitant^{er} dwellinge in Irelande Journeye & Garnesye, or anye of them, or for or concerninge any Mannor Lande Tenement^{er} or other Possessions Good^{er} Cattle or other moveable Substances, whiche the said Inhabitant^{er} or Dweller or any others to their use, have wthin Irelande Journeye & Garnesye, or in

Executors,
Heirs, &c. of
Commissioners or
Collectors, &c.
dying, shall
complete this
Indenture.

Form of the first
and subsequent
Certificates,
where all the
Commissioners
doe set their
hands.

XXVI.
Standard Buron
shall be read
with the Borough
of Stamford.

XXVII.
Persons having
Land and Sp^{eci}all
Possessions and
Personal Property,
shall be charged for
Land, &c. or for
Personalty only,
according to the
highest Rate, and
not doubly charged.

XXVIII.
Exemption for
Land, Personalty,
and Office in
Ireland, Jersey,
and Guernsey.

any of them, or of for or concerning any Feo or Waigw wth any of the said Inhabitants or Dweller have of the Queen M^{ty} for their Attendance and doinge Service to e^r Sovereign Ladie the Queen M^{ty} in Irelande Journeye to Germany, or in anye of them; Any thinge in this present Acte to the contrary in any wise nowe standinge.

XXIX. Exemption for English Subjects of the Northern Canton.

Provided also, That this present Acte of Subsidies shal saye things therin conveyed extende to saye of the English Inhabitants^r or Resident^r in saye of the Countie of Northumberland Cumberland Westmอร์แลนด์ the Towne of Barwicke the Towne of Newcastle upon Tyne, & the Bishopricks of Durham, or to saye of them, or of for or concerning saye Manors Land^r Tenement^r Fees Waiges Good^r Cattells or other movable Substances whiche the same English Inhabitants^r or Dwellers, or sale other to their use, have w^{thin} the saide Countie of Northumberland Cumberland Westmอร์แลนด์ the Towne of Barwicke, the Towne of Newcastle upon Tyne, or the Bishopricke of Durham, or saye of them, or of for or concerning any Fees or Waiges whiche saye of the English Inhabitants^r or Dwellers have of the Queenes Ma^{tie} for their Attendance or doings serve to the Queenes Ma^{tie} or for within the saide Countie of Northumberland Cumberland Westmอร์แลนด์ the Towne of Barwicke the Towne of Newcastle upon Tyne and the Bishopricks of Durham, or saye of them, or for the saide taxinge levying gathering or payment: But that the English Inhabitants^r and Resident^r, and everie of them, of the saide Countie Bishopricke & Townes and everie of them, shalbe of and from the saide Subsidies, and everie poell thereof, onlie for their Manors Land^r Tenement^r Fees Waiges Good^r and Cattells here and being in the same Countie Townes and Bishopricks or saye of them, sterill acquyred & discharged; Anye thinge in this present Acte before rehearsed to the contrary notwithstanding.

XXX.
Provision for
Liberation of China
in respect to
future Subsidies :
[See § VI.]

PROVIDED also, That all such Patent granted by the Queen Ma^{ty} or any of her most noble Progenies, to any Cities Boroughs or Townes w^{thin} this Realme, of any manner of Liberties Privileges or Exemptions from the Burden & Charge of any such Grants of Subsidies, whiche be at this present tyme in force and vailabill, shall remove good and effectfull to the said Cities Boroughs and Townes hereafter, according to the purport thereof, although the Inhabitant^s of the same, and also the said Corporations, shall upon the grante and weighty Consideration of the Grant abovebaid, be for this Grante charged & contributours, in like manner forme and sort as other Cities Boroughs and Townes whiche be not in servy be privileged by this Acte charged.

XXXX.
Exemption for
Personality of
Ordinary, Inc.

PROVIDES always and so yt enacted by the Authoritie aforesaid, That no Orphan or Infant wⁱⁿ the Age of xij^y years, borne wⁱⁿ any of the Queens Ma^ys Dominions, shall be charged to any Payment of their Subsidies, for his or her Good^s and Cattell^e to hym or her lefts or bequeathed; Any things in this Acte conveyed to the contrary notwithstanding.

XXXXII.
Exemption for
College in the
University,
Windsor, Mass.
March 1, 1891.

Provided also, That this Acte nor anye thinge therein coneyned, shall extend to the Goodf^r or Landf^r of any Colledge Hall or Hostell w^{thin} the Universities of Oxforde and Cambridge, or anye of them, or to the Goodf^r or Landf^r of the Colledge of Winton founded by Bishoppe Wickham, or to the Goodf^r or Landf^r of the Colledge of Eton sent Windsor, or to the Landf^r Tithf^r or Revenues onlie assigned or appointed for the maintenance and lyvinge of the poore Knight, founded in the Castle or Colledge of Wyndesore by o^r late Soveraigne Lorde Kinge Henry the Eighth, or to anye of the Goodf^r or Cartells of the same Knight, or any of them, or to the Goodf^r or Landf^r of anye common Free Grasse Colledge w^{thin} this Realme of Englande or Wales, or to the Goodf^r of anye Reader Scholemaster or Scollur, or any Graduate resident or remaining for Study, without Priviledge or Currey, w^{thin} anye of the aforesaid Universities and Colledges or Townes of Cambridge and Oxforde or Suburbes of the same, or to any of them, or to anye their serv^{ants} dwelling upon anye of them, nor to the Goodf^r of anye Officer Mynstre Almshouse or serv^{ants} belonging to anye of the aforesaid Universities Colledges Halls or Hostells, and dwelling and resident within the said Universities or either of theym, or w^{thin} either of the aforesaid Townes of Cambridge and Oxforde and the Suburbes of the same, w^{ithout} Priviledge or Currey; Or to the Goodf^r and Landf^r of anye Hospital Malcolms or Spitcherhouse prepared and used for the sustentation and Reliefe of poore People; Anye Thing in this Acte coneyned to the contrary in any wise notwithstanding.

XXXXX. Nomination for the Class Poet.

PROVIDES also and be it further enacted, That the said Grantee of Subsidies or says that therein conveyed, do not in any wise extend or be prejudicial or hurtful to any of the Inhabitants or Residents having dwell in the same parts of the year next before the taxing and assessing of their Subsidies as aforesaid wth in the Fyre Fort Corporate, or to saye their Members incorporated or united to the same Fyre Fort, or to saye of the same Fyre Fort; but that such the Inhabitants or Residents as aforesaid in the said Fyre Fort Corporate and their Members be and shall be of and from the said Grantee & Payment of costs of the said Subsidies, and every part thereof, and only during such their Residance as aforesaid, and no longer, shall be discharged and acquitted; And Money or whatsoever thing in this present Acte had or made to the contrary now extending.

XXXIV. Examination of English Literature of January Month.

Provision also, That the said Governor of Barbados and also His Honor and Townsh. do not in any way extend or be prejudicial or hostile to the English Inhabitants or Residents at this present time wth in the Libels of Rumsey Marbo, or of for any parts of the said offices granted in this present Parliament, of the said English Inhabitants, none these residents or any of them to be taxed not asked levied or paid; but that the said English Inhabitants and none Residents of Rumsey Marbo should and avoid of them, be and shall of

and from the said Grante and Payment of the said Subsidies and due Writings & Tithes, during their Continuance there and no longer, employed and discharged; Any Matter and whatsoever Things in this present Acte made to the contrary notwithstanding.

Provision nevertheless, and be it enacted by the authoritie aforesaid, That if any Aliens or Strangers borne, Denizen or not Denizen, and dwelling or inhabiting wth in this Realme of Englands, shall assigne or convey over unto anye his or shes Childre or Children borne within this said Realme of Englands, anye his or this Land^e Tenement^e Good^e or Cattel^e, to the intent therby to defraude the Queenes Ma^{ty} of her said Subsidies of or for the same, that then all and every such Childre or Children so beinge sold of anye such Land^e and Tithes, or possessed of anye such Good^e or Cattel^e, shalbe charged & chargeable to and wth the payment of double the sayde Subsidies for the same Land^e Tithes Good^e & Cattel^e, at the said Rates & Values as Aliens and Strangers, Denizens or not Denizens, are before licensed & appoynted to paye.

XXXV.
Children of aliens,
to whom Lands or
Goods are conveyed
in Fraude of this
Act, shall pay
Double Rates.

CHAPTER XIV. (')

AN ACTE for the Queenes Ma^{ty} most gracious favour & free Pardon.

THE Queenes Ma^{ty} most graciously consideringe the good will and faithfull hartes of her most lovinge and obedient Subjects, which as at all tymes, so at this time especiallie, they have wth most dutyfull Affection shewed towards her Highnes, and for the defence of this Realme, and understandinge that the same her lovinge Subject^e have many and sundry waies by the Lawes and Statute of this Realme, fallen into the danger of diverse greivous Penalties and Forfeitures, in of her princelye and skilfull Disposicion most graciouslye inclined by her liball and free Ples^{er}, to discharge some yee of those greivous Paynes Forfeitures and Penalties wherewith her sayde Subject^e stande now burdened and charged, trustinge they will thereby the rather moved & induced from henceforthe more carefully to observe her Highnes Lawes and Statute, and to continue in their loyal and due Obedience to her Ma^{ty}: And Therefore her Ma^{ty} is well pleased and contented that it be enacted by the authoritie of this time Parliament, in manner and forme followinge, that is to saye; That all and evey the said Subject^e, as well Spani^{sh} as Tempall of this her Highnes Realme of England, Wales, the Isles of Jersey and Guernsey, and the Towne of Berwick, the Heires Successor^e Executors and Administrators of them and every of them, and all and singular Bodies in any maner of wise corporate, Chyren Boroughs Shires Riding^e Hundred^e Lathes Rapes Wapentak^e Townes Villages Hamlets and Tithings, and evey of them, and the Successor and Successors of evey of them, shall be by the authoritie of this time Parliament acquitted p^{re}doned released and discharged, against the Queenes Ma^{ty} her Heires and Successors and every of them, of all manner of Treasonous Felonies Offences Contempt^e Treasonous Entries Wrong^e Ductuous Misdemeanors Forfeitures Penalties and stones of Money, Paines of Death, Paines Corporall and pecuniary, and g^{ra}ntiall of all other Thing^e Causes Quarrells Sutes Judgements and Executions, in this time Acte hereafter not excepted nor forspiced, which maye be or can be by her Highnes in any wise or by any maner p^{re}doned, before and unto the first daie of December last past, to evey or any of her sayde Subject^e Bodies Corporate Chyren Boroughs Shires Riding^e Hundred^e Lathes Rapes Wapentak^e Townes Villages and Tithings or sale of them.

Makes for
this Pardon.

General Pardon of
all Offences, &c. not
expressly excepted,
commenced, &c.
before 1st Dec.
An. 35 Eliz.

And also the Queenes Highnes is contented that it be enacted by the authoritie of this time Parliament, That her said free Pardon shalbe as good and effectuall in the Lawe to evey of her said Subject^e, Bodies Corporate, and others before rehearsed, in for and against all thing^e which be not heretofore in this time Acte excepted and forspiced, as the same P^{re}don should have bene, if all Offence Contempt^e Forfeitures Causes Matters Sutes Quarrells Judgements Executions Penalties and all other Thing^e, not heretofore in this time Acte excepted and forspiced, had bene p^{re}cedent singularly speciall and plainly named rehearsed & specified, and also p^{re}doned by proper and expresse wordes and names in their kindes natures and qualities, by wordes and termes therunto requisite to have bene put in and expressed in this time Acte of free P^{re}don; And that her said Subject^e, nor sale of them, nor the Heires Executors or Administrators of sale of them, nor the said Bodies Corporate and other before named and rehearsed, nor any of them, be nor shalbe used vexed or inquieted in their Bodys Goodes Chattells Landes or Tithes, for any manner of Matter Cause Contempt^e Misdemeanor Forfeiture Treasonous Offence or sale other Thing^e, suffered done or obtained, before the said first daie of December, against her Highnes her Crowne Digittall Privilege Lawes or Statute, but onlie for such Matters Causes and Offences as be rehearsed mentioned or in some wise touchid in the Excepti^{on} of this time Acte hereafter mentioned to be forspiced and excepted, & for some other; And Statute or Statute Lawes Customes or Usage heretofore had made or used to the contrary in any wise notwithstandinge.

II.
This Pardon is
valid by general
Words, or if all
Offences, &c.
were particularly
specified.

¹ From the Original Act: See Note at the beginning of this Year.

III.
Grant of all
Forfeitures on
Offences
past.

And the Queen Highnes of her bounteous Liberaltye, by the Authoritie of this present Parliament, graciously and freely giveth to every of her said Subject, and to every of the said Bodie Corporate and other before rehearsed, & every of them, all Goodes Chattells Debtes Finis Issues Profit^t Advowment^s Forfeitures and Summes of Money by any of them forfeited, which to his Highnes do or shoulde belonge or apperteyne, by reason of any Offence Committed Trespasse Entrie Misdemeanor^s Matter Cause or Quarrell done or committed by them or any of them before the said firste daye of December, w^{ch} be not hereafter in this present Acte forspied and excepted: And he it enacted notwithstandinge, That all Grants thereof, or of any part thereof, made by any such as have so forfeited the same, and are hereby restored as aforesaid, and all Executions thereof or of any part thereof, had against any such after such Forfeiture thereof committed or made shalbe of such Force and Effecte as if no such Forfeiture thereof had bene had or made, it of no other; The same Forfeiture or any thinge before in this Acte to the contrary notwithstandinge. And that all & every the Queen said Subject, and all and singular Bodie Corporate and others before rehearsed, made by him or themselves, or by his or their Deputie or Deputies or by his or their Attorney or Attorneys, accordinge to the Lawes of this Realme, pleade and mynister this present Acte of free Pardon, for his or their discharge of and for any thinge that is by vertue of this present Acte pardoned discharged given or granted, w^{ch}out any Fee or other Thinge in any wise payinge to any person or persons for Writings or Entry of the Judgment or other Cause concerninge such Finis Writings or Entries, but onely w^{ch} to be payed to the Officer or Clerke that shall enter such Finis Matter or Judgment for the person discharged in that behalf; Any Lawe Statute Usage or Custome to the contrary notwithstandinge.

Pardon may be
granted without
Fee; except w^{ch}
on the Clerk.

IV.
This Pardon shall
be extended most
beneficially for the
Subject.

And Furthermore the Queenes Highnes is contented and pleased that it be enacted by the authoritie of this present Parliament, That her said free Pardon by the gellall Wordes Clauses and Sentences before rehearsed, shalbe reputed deemed adjudged expounded allowed and taken, in all maner of Court of her Highnes and elsewhere, most beneficiall and available to all & singular her said Subject^s Bodie Corporate and others before rehearsed and to every of them, in all thinge not in this present Acte excepted or forspied, w^{ch}out any Ambiguity Question or other delay whatsoever it shalbe, to be made pleaded objected or alledged by the Queenes of Sovereigne Ladie her Heires or Successors, or by her or any of their gellall Attorney or Attorneys, or by any person or persons for her Highnes or any of her Heires or Successors.

V.
Pardon on Offences
of Crimes touching
Fraudulent Offences
lawfully executed,
Turbulent Tempers;
and Persons
declared void.

And furthermore yt be enacted by the Queen our Sovereigne Ladie by the authoritie of this present Parliament, That if any Officer or Clerke of any of her Highnes Court^s commonly called the Chancery King^s Bench and Common Place, or of her Exchequer, or any other Officer or Clerke of any other of her Highnes Court^s w^{ch} in this Realme, at any time after the last daie of this present Session of Parliament, make out or write out any manner of Writ^t Procc^{ess} Summons or other Procc^{ess} whereby any of the said Sub^{jects} or any of the said Bodie Corporate or others before rehearsed or any of them, shalbe in any wyse arrested attached disreyned almoned or otherwise vexed inquired or grieved in his or their Bodie Landes Tenement^s Goodes or Chattells or in any of them, for or because of any manner of thinge p^{ro}doned or discharged by vertue of this Acte of free Pardon; Or if any Sheriffe or Escheator or any of their Deputie or Deputies or any Bailiff or other Officer whatsoever by Colour of his or their Office or otherwise, after the said last daie of this present Session of Parliament do leve receive take or w^{ch}old of or from any person or persons any thinge p^{ro}doned or discharged by this Acte, that then every such person so offendinge and thereof lawfully convicted or condemned by any sufficient Testimony Wines or Proof shall yield and paie for Recompence thereof to the P^{ar}ty so grieved or offended thereby, his or their treble Damages besides all Costes of the Sute, and shall also forfeit and lose to the Queenes Ma^{ty} for every such defaulte, x. l. And notwithstandinge all and singular such Writ^t Procc^{ess} and Procc^{ess} so to be made for or upon any manner of thinge p^{ro}doned or discharged by this present Acte of free Pardon, shalbe utterly voyde and of none Effecte.

VI.
Exceptors touching
any the Pardon;
Crimes Treason;

EXCEPTS and allowes forspied out of this gellall and free Pardon, all and all manner of Hight Treasons and other Offences committed or done by any person or persons against the Queenes most Royall person, and all Conspiracys and Confederacys traitterously hadd committed or done by any person or persons against the Queenes Ma^{ty} Royall person; And also excepted all and every maner of Treasons committed or done by any person or persons in the parties beyond the Seas or in any other Place out of the Queenes Dominions; And also all such P^{re}sumptions Execution Fynes of Death Forfeitures and Penalties for or by reason or occasion of any the Treasons and Offences before rehearsed: And also excepted & forspied out of this gellall Pardon, all and every Offences of Pyracie and Robberie done upon the Seas, and all and every comfortable proceedings or abettings of the same Offences to be had done or committed: And also excepted out of this Pardon all manner of voluntarie Murders Petit Treasons and wilfull Poisoning^s done or committed by any person or persons, and all and every the Accessories to the same Offences or any of them, before the sayde Offences committed: And also excepted out of this Pardon all Offences of forgerye and false counterfeitinge of any the Monneyes current w^{ch} in this Realme; And also all Offences of unlawfull discharginge of any the said Monneyes by any wile or manner whatsoever contrary to the Lawes and Statutes of this Realme, and also all abettings saydys comfortable or proceedings of the same Offences or any of them to be committed or done: And also excepted out of this Pardon all Burglaries, committed or done in any dwelling House or Houses, and all Accessories to any the said Burglaries before the same Burglaries committed: And also excepted all Robberies done upon or to any Man or Woman person in the High wile or elsewhere, and all and singular Accessories of or to

Finishes;

Murders;

Counterfeitinge
any of Money;

Burglaries;

Robberies;

such Robberies before the said Robberies committed: And also excepted the felonious stealings of any Horse Geldings or Mares, and all Accoutrements thereto before the same Felony committed, & all Judgments & Executions of and for the same: And also all willfull Burglaries of any dwelling House or Houses, or of any Barne or Barnes wherein any Cows was: And also excepted all Rapes and carnall Ravishm^{ts} of Women; And also all Ravishm^{ts} and willfull takings away or marryinge of any Maide Wyddowe or Damocell against her will, or wthout the Assent or Agreement of her Parents or of such as then had her in Custody: And also all Offences of syding comfortinge procuring or abetting of any such Ravishment willfull takings or marryinge to be had committed or done: And also excepted all willfull Escapes of any Treaso^r or Felons: And also excepted out of this P^{en}all, all p^{er}sones now attainted or outlawed of or for any Treasons Petit Treasons Murder Willfull Payninge Burglary or Robbery, and all Executions of and for the same: And also excepted all Offences of Invoct^{us} Conspirat^{us} Witchcraftes Sorceries Incantam^{ts} and Charmes, and all Offences of procuring abetting or comfortinge of the same, and all p^{er}sones now attainted or convicted of any of the said Offences: And also excepted all and every manner of takings from the Queenes Ma^{ties} of any Goodes or Chattells, or of the Issues Rent^{ts} Revenues or Profit^{ts} of any Mannor Land^{ts} Tith^{ts} or Hereditam^{ts} which were of any Treaso^r Murderer Felon Clerke or Clerke attainted or Fugitive, or of any of them: And also excepted all Goodes and Chattells in any wyse forfeited to the Queenes Ma^{ties} by reason of any Treason Petit Treason Murder or Felony heretofore committed or done: And also excepted all Offences of or in makinge wryttinge pryntinge or publishinge or in consentinge to the makinge wryttinge pryntinge or publishinge of any false seditious or slanderous Booke or Booke Label or Libell in any wise against the Queenes Ma^{ties} or the just Governement of this Realme, in Causes either Ecclesiastical or Tempall, or against any p^{er}son or p^{er}sones: And also excepted out of this P^{en}all, all Intrusions and spoyle of Woodes had made or done by any p^{er}son or p^{er}sones in or upon any Mannor Land^{ts} Tith^{ts} or other Hereditam^{ts} of o^r So^{vereign} Ladie the Queene, and all Wastes done committed or suffered upon any such Land^{ts} Tith^{ts} or Hereditam^{ts}, and the wrongfull takings of any the Rent^{ts} Issues & Profit^{ts} of the same Mannor Land^{ts} Tith^{ts} or Hereditam^{ts} of o^r sayd So^{vereign} Ladie the Queene, and also all Sutes Accomptes and Impetitions of and for the same: And also excepted out of this P^{en}all, all Attendants of any Land^{ts} Tith^{ts} or Hereditam^{ts} wthout Lychens, and all Fynes Issues and Profit^{ts} that made or ought to growe or come to the Queenes Ma^{ties} by reason of any such Alycenci^{es} wthout Lychens: And also excepted out of this P^{en}all all Wastes committed or done in any of the Queenes Wardes Landes, or in the Ward^{ts} Land^{ts} of any of the Queenes Commynites; And also all and every Fynes and Fynes for the single or double Value of the Marriage or Marryage of all and every Warde or Warde at any time heretofore growne to the Queenes Ma^{ties} or to any hir noble Progenitors: And also excepted all concealed Wardes and the Landes of such Wardes concealed, and all Lychens and Primer Se^{ns}ones and Ouster le maines that ought to be had done or used for the same: And also excepted out of this g^{en}erall P^{en}all, all Ravishm^{ts} and wrongfull takings or wthholdings of any of the Queenes Wardes or Ward^{ts} Land^{ts}, or the Rent^{ts} and Profit^{ts} of the same at any time taken or growne to the Queenes Handes; and every Thing^e that by reason of any Warde or Ward^{ts} Landes, or for default of seeing or prosecuting of any Lyb^{ty}, ought to come or be to the Queenes Ma^{ties}, & wth (as yet) is not discharged: And also excepted all Fynes that should or ought to growe to the Queenes Ma^{ties} of any of her Wyddowes that have married wthout Lychens.

Horse-stealing:

Arsons;
Rapes, &c.Escapes;
Attendants;
Witchcrafts;Taking Issues of
lands of Felons,
&c.Forfeitures of
Goods;
Seditious Libels,
&c.Intrusions, Wastes,
&c. in the Queene's
Lands, &c.Attendants
without Lychens:Wastes in Lands of
the Queene's Wardes,
&c.

Concealed Wardes;

Ravishments
of Wardes;Fines for Wyddow
Marriages.

Provided always and be yt enacted by the Authoritie of this just Parliament, That the Queenes Ma^{ties} her Heires and Successors, shall have and enjoye the full and whole Intereste Benefitt or Profit^{ts} & Advantages of all Wardshippes Lychens Primer Se^{ns}ones and Ouster le mayne of Landes Tith^{ts} and Hereditam^{ts}, and all meane Issues Rent^{ts} and Profit^{ts} for not seeing or not prosecuting of any Livery Tith^{ts} and Hereditam^{ts}, and all meane Issues Rent^{ts} and Profit^{ts} for not seeing or not prosecuting of any Livery Tith^{ts} and Hereditam^{ts}, as if this Acte had not bene had or made: And that all and every p^{er}son or p^{er}sones which have tendered or ought to see his hir or their, or any of their Lyb^{ty}es or Ouster le maynes, of or for any Mannor Land^{ts} Tith^{ts} or Hereditam^{ts} whatsoever they be, shall see his hir and their Lyb^{ty} and Lyb^{ty}es and Ouster le mayne out of o^r said So^{vereign} Ladie the Queenes Handes, and shall answer and pay their Fynes Issues and meane Profit^{ts} for his or their Mannor Land^{ts} Tith^{ts} and Hereditam^{ts}, in like man^{er} and forme to every respecte as they and every of them should or ought to have done if this Acte had not bene had or made, notwithstandinge the not findinge of any Office or Office, or any other Matter whatsoever; And Article Thing^e or Thing^e in this just Acte of g^{en}erall P^{en}all comprised and specified to the contrary notwithstandinge.

And also excepted & forgyved out of this P^{en}all, all such p^{er}sones as the last day of this just Session of Parliament be in Prison within the Towre of London, or in the Prison of the Marshalsey, or in the Prison of the Fleet, or otherwise restrained of Liberty, by express Comendement from the Queenes Ma^{ties}, or by the Comendement or dyrection of any hir Ma^{ties} Pryvy Counsell: And also excepted out of this P^{en}all, all and every such p^{er}son and p^{er}sones which at any time since the begynninge of the Queenes Ma^{ties} Reigne, have fled out of this Realme of England, or any other the Queenes Dominions, for any Offence of Hight Treason Petit Treason or Misprision of Treason: And also excepted all such p^{er}sones as be gone or fled out of this Realme for any Cause contrary to the Lawes and Statutes of this Realme wthout the Queenes Ma^{ties} Lychens: And also excepted, all such p^{er}sones as have obtained and had Lychens to departe this Realme for a Brayn time, and now doe abide out of the Realme wthout any lawfull cause after the time of their Lychens expired: And also excepted out of this P^{en}all, all and every Concealment or wrongfull Detenyment of any Commone or Subsidie due to the Queenes Ma^{ties}, and all Accompt Impetitions and Sutes to be had made or done for the same: And also excepted, all and singular Accomptes of all and every Collect^{or} and Collect^{or} of any Subsidie Fifene Commone or other Thing^e, and all

VII.
Livery of Lands
shall be duly made,
and Fines drawn
paid by all Persons,
although an Office
be found.VIII.
Further
Exceptions:
Prisoners in
special Comend^{ment};
Fugitives for
Treason, &c.Persons absent
from the Realm
without Lychens:Concealment of
Commone, &c.Collectors and
Accounts to the
Crown.

	Account of any other person whatsoever that ought to be accountable to the Queen's Highness or to her most noble Father King Henry the Eighth, or to Kings Edward the Sixth, or Queen Mary, or to any of them, and the Heirs Executors and Administrators of every such person that ought to account, for all Things touching only the same Account, and all and singular Arraignment of Account, and all untrue Account, and all Impetitions Charge of Solacious Sutes Demands and Executions w ^{ch} can or may be had of or for any Account or Accompan, or any Arraignment of the same: And also excepted all Inclusions and decayes of Houses of Husbandry, the conveyings or hapings of sole Lands from Tillage to Pasture, made done climited or permitted contrary to the forme and effect of sole Statute or Statute heretofore made: And also excepted and forgeried out of this P ^{ar} l ^{ia} ment, all and all manner of Deceptions and Offences of all and singular Monies and other Officers Mynters & Workmen of or in sole of the Queenes Ma ^{tie} Mynt within this Realme or sole other her Dominions, and all Impetitions and Punishments for the same: And also excepted, all Tythes & Actions of Quare Impedit, and all Homage Relief and Reland ^{er} Harriot Rent S ^{er} v ^{ice} Rent Charge Rent Beck ^{et} and the Arraignment of the same not done or paid to the Queenes Highness: And also excepted, all Conditions and Covenant ^{ts} , and all Penalties Tythes and Forfeitures of Condition or Condition Covenant or Covenant accrewed or grown to the Queenes Ma ^{tie} by reason of the breach and not performing of sole Covenant or Condition whatsoever: And also excepted, all claims of Money granted to the Queenes Ma ^{tie} or sole her noble Progenitors, by wale or meane of Subsidie Fifene Tenth or otherwise, and all Concessions Fraud ^{ul} and Offence by which her Ma ^{tie} hath bene decayed, or not truly answered of or for the same: And also excepted out of this P ^{ar} l ^{ia} ment, all Debt w ^{ch} were or be due to or of So ^{ver} eigne Lady the Queenes or to the moste noble Kings of famous Memory Kings Henry the Seventh, Kings Henry the Eight Kings Edward the Sixth, or to the late Queen Mary, or to any person or persons for or to sole of their Uses, by sole Condemnation Recognisance Obligation or otherwise: (other then such Debt as are due upon any Obligation or Recognisance fulfilled before the mid first day of December, for non appearance in sole Courts or other Place whatsoever, or for not hapings of the Peace or not being of good Behavio ^r which Debt growen or accrewed upon those Causes by this free P ^{ar} l ^{ia} ment be and shalbe clerelie p ^{ro} ved and discharged): And also excepted and forgeried out of this P ^{ar} l ^{ia} ment, all and singular Penalties Forfeitures and fines of Money, beinge due or accrewed to or of So ^{ver} eigne Lady the Queenes, by reason of sole Acte Statute or Statute, which Forfeitures Penalties and fines of Money be converted into the Nature of Debt by any Judge ^s Order or Decree, or by the Agreement of the Offender or Offenders: And also excepted all Forfeitures of all Leases Estates or Interest of sole Lands Tenent ^{ts} or Hereditament ^{ts} holden of or of So ^{ver} eigne Lady the Queenes Ma ^{tie} by Knight ^{ly} S ^{er} v ^{ice} , or in Socage in Capite, or otherwise by Knight ^{ly} Service, made in one or several Assurances or Leases for sole terme or termes of years, whereupon the cold and accustomed Rent or more is not re ^{ce} ived: And also excepted all First Franch ^{ise} & Tenthes at this p ^{re} sent beinge due to be paid to her Ma ^{tie} by force of any Acte or Statute or otherwise: And also excepted all Penalties and Forfeitures whereof there is sole good Verdict in any Sute given or past for the Queenes Ma ^{tie} : And also excepted all Forfeitures and other Penalties and Profit ^{ts} now due accrewed or grown, or which shall or may be due accrewed or growe to the Queenes Ma ^{tie} , by reason of sole Offence Mydemence or Contempt, or other Acte or Deeds hadd suffered committed or done contrary to sole Acte Statute or Statute, or contrary to the common Lawes of this Realme, and whereof or for the which any Act ^{ts} Bill Plaint or Information at any tyme w ^{ch} in eight years next before the last date of this p ^{re} sent Session of Parliament hath bene or shalbe exhibited commenced or sued in the Court of Star Chamber or Exchequer Chamber, or in sole the Queenes Ma ^{tie} Court at W ^{est} minster, and now is, or sole late date of this Session of Parliament shalbe there dependinge or remaininge to be prosecuted, or whereof the Queenes Highness by her Bill signed or otherwise, heretofore hath made sole Gifte or Assignm ^{ent} to sole person or persons: And also excepted out of this p ^{re} sent Bill all Offence Contempt Disorders Covins Fraudes Deceit ^{ts} and Misdemeanors whatsoever heretofore climited or done by sole person or persons, and whereof or for the which any Sute by Bill Plaint or Information at sole tyme w ^{ch} in foure years next before the last date of this p ^{re} sent Session of Parliament, y ^e or shalbe commenced or exhibited in the Court of Star Chamber at W ^{est} minster, and shalbe there the same last date of this Session of Parliament dependinge: And also excepted out of this P ^{ar} l ^{ia} ment, all Offence of P ^{er} jury and subornation of Witnesses; and Offence of forgerie and counterfeiting of sole false Deedes Excript ^{ts} or Writing ^{ts} ; and all p ^{ro} ceedings or suborning of any such counterfeiting or forgerie to be had or made: And also excepted out of this P ^{ar} l ^{ia} ment all and every Offence or Offence touching or concerning the carryinge sendinge or conveyinge of the Beas or out of this Realme of sole Gould Silver Jewells, or sole Coyne of Gould or Silver, contrary to the Lawes or Statutes of this Realme, unless it were by the Queenes Licence: And also excepted out of this P ^{ar} l ^{ia} ment, all Offence of Incest Adultery Fornication & Sodomie, and all Mydemence and Disturbance climited it made in any Church or Chappell in the time of Common Prayer Preachinge or Devine Service there used to the Disturbance thereof, and all Outlawrie and Prosecution upon the same: And also excepted all Offence whereby sole person male be charged w ^{ch} the p ^{er} sonality and danger of Premunire, and of the which Offence or Offence any person standeth already indicted or otherwise lawfullye condemned or convicted: And also excepted, all Displeasings for w ^{ch} any one is, or before the end of this Session of Parliament shalbe dependinge: And also excepted all Offence whereof in shippings or villagges manninge or manninge to be shipped to be transported into sole the p ^{ar} t beyond the Seas out of the Obsequies of her Ma ^{tie} , any Offence Ordinance Statute or Custom contrary to the Lawes or Statute of this Realme, w ^{ch} are Licenses of her Ma ^{tie} in that behalf first hadd & obtained: And also all such as conveniency, or by Consent or for the Relief of such as have offended in or against any popular or pariall Statute, have for the same Offence or Offence exhibited any Act ^{ts} Bill Plaint Information or Sute against sole such Offender or Offenders: And excepted all Offence in shippings or manninge or manninge into sole the Queenes Ma ^{tie} Gooden Money Chauncell ^{er} Jewells Anne ^s Manell ^{er} Ordinance or other Habit ^{ts} of W ^{ar} re: And also excepted out of this P ^{ar} l ^{ia} ment, all Executions
Unlawful Habitment, &c.	
Offences of Mintmen, &c. of the Mint	
Queen's Highness, &c.	
Statutes of Commons, &c. Subsidies	
Debt to the Queen, except on certain Mortgages	
Forfeitures of goods, &c.	
Forfeitures of Lands, &c.	
First Fruits and Tenths; Penalties reserved by Verdict, or promised for or granted by the Crown	
Contempt, &c. depending in the Star Chamber	
Perjury; Perjury of Deeds, &c.; Exportation of Gold or Silver	
Incest, &c.; Disturbance of Divine Service	
Premunire	
Displeasings; Exporting Coinage	
Quarantine Act for Flanders	
Shippings of Goods	

Covins Fraud^t Deceit^t & other Disorders & Misdemeanors whatsoever heretofore committed or done by any Under Sheriff in or by reason or colour of his Office; and all Offences of syding comforting assisting or procuring of any Under Sheriff, in contravening doing or executing aine the same Extorsions Executions Covins Fraud^t Deceit^t Disorders or Misdemeanors: And also excepted out of this Pdon, all unfaill takinge auaile & Recoures made of any Prisoner bringe in or under aine Arrest or Custodie, and all breakinge and attemptinge to brake aine of her Ma^{ty} Prisoners, and all Offences of syding^t or procuringe thereof: And also excepted, all Offence^t Concealment^t Disorders & Misdemeanors committed or done by aine pson or psones contrarie to the Lawes of the Forrest, w^{ch} in the Cytie or Precincte of her Ma^{ty} Forrest of Wyndesore and Waltham or of either of them, and all Penalties for the same: And also excepted out of this Pardons, all lasses Fynes and Adcement^t beinge totted levied or received by aine Sheriff Under Sheriff Bailif Mynstier or other Officer to or for the Queenes Ma^{ty} use or behalf before the last date of this Iasse Session of Parliament; and all lasses Fynes and Adcement^t afferred taxed set estraited or entred w^{ch} aine or picularly touchinge or concerninge aine one pson or more psones joyntlie or seuerallye above the s^{um}e of six poundes; And also excepted, all lasses Fynes and Adcement^t afferred taxed set or entred w^{ch} aine or picularly in aine Court of Record at Westmst, at aine tyme sithence the Feast of S^t Michael Tharchell last past: And yet notwithstandinge all other Fynes, as well Fynes Pro licencia concordandi, as others set taxed straited or entred before the said Feast of S^t Michael Tharchell, And also all lasses Fynes and Adcement^t, as well real as others, w^{ch} in aine Liberties or w^{ch} out, beinge set taxed straited or entred before the said Feast of S^t Michael Tharchell, and which w^{ch} aine or picularly extend to or under the s^{um}e of Six Poundes, and not above, whether they be entraid or not entraid, or whether they be turned into Debt, or not turned into Debet, and not beinge totted levied or received by any Sheriff Under Sheriff Mynstier or other Officer to or for the Queenes Ma^{ty} use or behalf, before the last date of this Session of Parliament, shalbe freele clerie & plainlie pdoned and discharged against the Queenes Ma^{ty}, her Heires & Successors for ever, by force of this Iasse Acte of Free Pdon. And yet notwithstandinge all Estraynt^t of such Fynes lasses and Adcement^t as be now pdoned by this Acte, and which be alreadye estraited forth of the Court of Exchequer, and be remaininge in the Handes of the Sheriff Under Sheriff or Bailif for collectinge of the same Fynes lasses and Adcement^t, shall upon the retorne of the same Estrayntes, be orderle charged and defyd by Scrowes into the Office of the Pipe in the Court of Exchequer, as heretofore hath bene accustomed; to the extent that therupon order maie be taken that her Ma^{ty} maie be the more truelle answered of all such Fynes lasses and Adcement^t not by this Acte pdoned, and which aine Sheriff Under Sheriff Bailif or other Officer or Mynstier hath received or ought to answer by Force or Colour of any such Estraynt Process or Precept to him or them made for the levying thereof; And yet thus notwithstandinge, all and evy Sheriff & Sheriffs^t and other Accountant upon his or their p^{er}son or p^{er}sones to be made for the Allowance of any such Fynes lasses & Adcement^t as by this Acte is pdoned, shall have all it evy such his and their P^{er}son allowed in his & their Accompt and Account, w^{ch} out payinge any Fee or Reward to aine Officer Clerke or other Mynstier for the makinge entrie or allowinge of any such P^{er}son or P^{er}sones; Aine Unge or Custome to the contrary therof notwithstandinge. And also excepted out of this Pdon, all Gooden Chancells Debt^t Acc^{ts} and Sutes alioverle forfited, or whereof any Righte or Title is accrewed or growne to the Queenes Ma^{ty}, by reason of aine Outlawrie, and whereof the Queenes Ma^{ty} by her Highnes free Pardon^t hath before the last date of this Iasse Session of Parliament, made aine Graunte Cover^{nt} or Waive to aine pson or psones: And also excepted out of this Pdon, all such psones which have committed or done aine Offence or Offence^t contrarie to the t^{er}m or effecte of the Statute made in the xxvijth yere of her Ma^{ty} Raigne, inslaved An Acte againste Jewells Sompnyary Prisoners and other such disobedient psones, or of aine p^{er} thereof; And all Outlawries Proceeding^t Judgement^t and Executions upon the same Offence^t or sale of them: And also excepted, all psones w^{ch} have committed or done any Offence contrarie to the Statute made in the xxvijth yere of her Ma^{ty} Raigne, inslaved An Acte to retaine the Queenes Ma^{ty} Sub^{ty} in their due Obedience, or of any p^{er} thereof, And all Outlawries Proceeding^t and Judgement^t and Executions upon the same Offence^t or sale of them, for such and so longe tyme as they shall continue disobedient or wilfulle obstinate in aine the same Offence: And yet notwithstandinge whenceso^{er} the same psones or aine of them shall willinglie submit themselves in their due Obedience to her Ma^{ty}, and will come to the Church to heare Divine S^{er}vise, and willinglie refuse the said wilfull Obeynace, and conforme themselves in the said causes of Religion & Doctryne, and continue in such their Conformitye & due Obedience to her Ma^{ty}, accordinge as by the Lawes and Statutes of this Realme they oughte to doe, That them and from thenceforth all and evy suche pson and psones so submittinge and yeldinge themselves in their due Obedience towards her Ma^{ty} and so continuinge in the same, shall forthwth be recovered and enabled by force of this Acte to have and enjoy the full Benefitt of this gellall Pdon, as largelic and fullie in all Respect as any other of his Ma^{ty} good Subject^t have or ought to enjoy by vertue of this Acte of gellall Pdon: And also excepted out of this Pdon, all such psones as be and remaine still statuted or condemned, & not alioverle pdoned of and for aine Rebellion or levyinge of Warre, or of or for aine Conspiracie of any Rebellion or levyinge of Warre, w^{ch} in this Realme or in any other the Queenes Dominions: And also excepted all false forginge or counterfeitinge of aine Comission or Chancelation to inquire of aine Landes Tenent^t or Hereditim^t, and also all false forginge and counterfeitinge of any w^{ch} aine Certifficat or Retorne of any Comission or Chancelation obtained or gotten forth of any Courte or Court^t, to inquire of any Landes Tolt^t or other Thing^t whatsoever; And all and sundrye falsifyinge of any picular or of aine Bill or Bills signed by her Ma^{ty} after the ingrovinge thereof, and before the passinge of the same unto the Great Seale: And excepted out of this Pdon, all Offences committed or done by any pson or psones in new Buildinge dovyngs of Tenent^t shingis of houses newe Inhouses and other W^{ch} aine in aine Place w^{ch} in the Cytie of London and Suburbs of the same, or w^{ch} in three Myles of the said Cytie, contrary to the Lawe or aine her Ma^{ty} Proclamacion in that behalf made.

Extorsions, &c. by Under Sheriff, &c.

Receiv^{er} of Prisoners;

Offences Whether or Without Forest.

Lasses, Fines, &c. afferred, &c. above 20^s, &c.

All other Fines pdoned:

Proviso for duly executing all Fines, lasses, &c. whether pdoned or not.

Forfeiture as Outlawries granted by the Crown.

Offences against St. 27 Eliz. c. 2. by Jewells, &c.

Offences against St. 21 Eliz. c. 1. and Statutes and Customes of Offenders.

Persons statuted of Rebellion;

Forgeries of Commissions, Chancelations, Bills signed by the Queen, &c.

New Buildinge of Buildinge.

II.
Provis for
Outlawry in
Civil Actions

PROVIDED also and be it enacted by the authority aforesaid, That it shall and lawe be lawfull to all and evey Clarke and other Officers of the Quenes Court, to serve and make Writtes of Capias utique, at the Suit of the Pte Plaintiff, against such person outlawed as he pardoned by this Acte, to thentent to compell the Defendant and Defendant to make answer to the Plaintiff or Plaintiffs at whose sute he or they were outlawed; and that evey person so outlawed shall use a Writ of Scire facias, against the Pte or Ptes at whose Sute he or they were so outlawed, before this Pten in that behalf shalbe allowed to him or them that so is outlawed.

X.
Defendants
outlawed as
Coy or not
shall satisfy
their Plaintiffs

PROVIDED also and be it enacted by the authority of this Juste Parliament, That this Acte of goodly Pten shall not in any wyse extend to any person outlawed upon any Writ of Capias ad satisfaciendum, until such time as the person so outlawed shall satisfy or otherwise agree wth the Pte at whose Sute the same person was so outlawed or condemned.

XL
Exception
of Persons to
Execution:
Parveyors calling
Highway

PROVIDED also and be it enacted, That neither this Acte of goodly Pten, nor any thing therein contained, shall in any wyse extend to any person that is or shalbe put to Execution at any tyme before Ten dayes after the end of this Session of Parliamt; Or to pson or discharge any Offence or Misdemeanor committed or done by any Parveyor or other Taker whatsoever, in takinge or parveyinge of any Provision whatsoever for the Quenes Household or otherwise to the Quenes Highnes behoof, or by pretence or colour thereof, contrary unto or against any the Lawes or Statutes in that behalf made or ordeyned.

XII.
Further
Exception:
Corruptly dis-
charging Indict-
ment
Excommunicat
Others;
Murder, &c.

PROVIDED also and be it enacted by the authority aforesaid, That neither this Act nor any thing therein contained, shall extend to pson or discharge any Offence committed or done by any Chamberlaine Capaine or other Person whatsoever in the corrupte takinge or lavyng of any Money or other Gifts or Rewards for the changinge releasing or discharge of any Souldyer priest or appointed to o've his Ma^{ty} in the defence of the Realme or otherwise; or any Offence committed or done by any against the Ecclesiastical State or Government established in this Realme, or any Heresie or Schisme in Religion whatsoever.

Anno 39^o [& 40^o] ELIZABETHÆ. A.D. 1597. [& 1597-8.]

STATUTES MADE IN THE PARLIAMENT,

BEGUN AND HOLDEN AT WESTMINSTER, ON THE TWENTY-FOURTH DAY OF OCTOBER,

IN THE THIRTY-NINTH YEAR, AND THERE CONTINUED

UNTIL AND UPON THE NINTH DAY OF FEBRUARY NEXT FOLLOWING,

IN THE FORTIETH YEAR OF THE REIGN OF Q. ELIZABETH.

Ex Rotulo parliamenti de Anno regni Elizabethę Regine
Tricesimo-nono.

IN PARLIAMENTO habito et actis apud Westm., Viceimo quarto die Octobris Anno Regni Serenissime reg. Elizabethę Dile. nre Elizabethę Dei gra Anglię Francię & Hibernię Regine, Fidelis Defensor, etc. Triensimo nono, et ibidem continuat usq. ad & in anno die Februarii, tunc gra concessit, Cuius etiam Decretis tam Specialibus q'm Temporaliibus & Civilibus concessimus, & Regie Majestatis tam Plene potestate, Insuper Ordinarij & Subditi fuerunt hoc sequenti Statuta. VIDELT. ('')

PUBLICUS ACTES.

1. An Acte againste the decaying of Townes and Howes of Husbandry.
2. An Acte for maintenance of Husbandry and Tylage.
3. An Acte for the Reliefe of the Poore.
4. An Acte for Punishment of Rogues Vagabondes and Sturdy Beggars.
5. An Acte for erecting of Hospitalles, or abiding and workinge Houses for the Poore.
6. An Acte to reforme Deceitful and Breaches of Trueth touching Lande given to charitable uses.
7. An Acte for the more speedy payment of the Quenes Majesties Debtes, and for the better explanation of the Acte made in the Thirtieth yere of the Quenes Majesty, intituled An Acte to make the London Telfer Gooder and Chancellor of Tellors Receivers, &c. lyable to the payment of there Debtes.
8. An Acte for the Confirmation and Establishment of the Deprivation of diverse Bishoppes and Dennes in the beginning of her Majesties Reigne.
9. An Acte for the taking away of Clergy from Offenders agaynste a Statute made in the Third yere of H. 7. concerning the taking away of Women agaynste there Will^e unlawfully.
10. An Acte for the increase of Mariners and maintenance of Navigation; repealing a Statute made in the xxiijth yere of her Majesties Reigne bearing the same Tytle.
11. An Acte for the better execution of a Statute made in the xxiijth yere of the Quenes Majesties Reigne for the abolishing of Logwood and Blockwood in the dying of Cleath Wool or Yarns.

' The First Twenty-five Acts in the following List have always been printed as Chapters I. to XXV. of the Statute of this Year. Two Acts for the Subsidies of the Clergy and Temporality, not noticed in the List nor entered on the Rollment of this Year, have always been printed as Chapters XXVI. and XXVII. of the Statute. Chapter XXVI. is now reprinted from the Edition of the Statutes printed by the King's Printer in 1618, usually called Russell's—the Original Act being missing. Chapter XXVII. is printed from the Original Act: Chapter XXVIII. the General Pardon, as is in the List, is printed from the Rollment. None of the Acts contained in the List of "Private Acts" are entered on the Rollment. The Titles in the List are repeated, with some slight Variations, in the Margins of the Statute of the several Acts on the Rollment, and are printed from them at the Head of each Chapter.

This Statute is always quoted as of the Thirty-ninth Year of Elizabeth.

12. An Acte for the Explana^{ti}on of the Statute made the Firste yere of her Majesties Reygne, concelinge Laborers.
13. An Explana^{ti}on of an Acte made in the xj yere of H. 7. for Purdens.
14. An Acte shewing the bringing into this Realme of forren Cardes for Wool.
15. An Acte that no yoon robbing any Howse in the Day tyme, although no yoon be therein, shall be admitted to have the Benefitt of his Clergy.
16. An Acte to restrayne the excessive making of Male.
17. An Acte agaynst lewde and wandring poens pretending themselves to be Souldiours or Mariners.
18. An Acte for the revivinge continuance explana^{ti}on pfectinge and repealinge of diverse Statutes.
19. An Acte for the amendin^g of Highwayes in the Countyes of Sumex Surrey and Kent.
20. An Acte agaynst the deceyffull stretching and tentring of Northern Clothe.
21. An Acte for the further continuance and explana^{ti}on of an Acte for the necessarye Reliefe of Souldiours & Mariners, made in the xxxvth yere of the Quenes Majesties Reigne that now ys.
22. An Acte for the establishinge of the Bishopricks of Norwiche and the Possessions of the same agaynst a Bayne pretendid concealed Title therunto.
23. An Acte for the repayinge of the Bridges of Newport & Carlon in the County of Monmouth.
24. An Acte for the erecting and buildinge of a Bridge over the Ryver of Wye at Wythan upon Wy name the Towne of Rome in the County of Hereford.
25. An Acte for enlarging of the Statute made for following Hue and Cry in the xxvijth yere of her Majesties Reygne; in some sorte to relieve the Inhabitant of the Small Hundred of Reynardshe abt Bamberge in cases where they are in no voluntary Default, and yet are or shalbe charged by the same Statute, and by the two auncient Statutes, the one made in the xijth yere of Kinge Edward the Fyrrst, thother in the xxvijth yere of Kinge Edward the Third, for suppressing of Robberies.
26. An Acte for the Quenes Majesties moste gracious gaffail and free Pardon.

PRIVATE ACTES.

1. An Acte concelinge a Lease of grante yearlye value geared to be passed from her Majesty by Wilham Kyrrham the younger.
2. An Acte that the Lord Mountjoy may dispose of his Landes whereof he ys Tenant in taylor, as other Tenantes in taylor by the Lawes and Statutes of this Realme may doe; a Private Statute made in the xxvijth yere of H. 8. to the contr'y notwithstanding.
3. An Acte for establishinge the Hospittall of Quene Elizabeth in Bristol, for the Reliefe of Orphanes and Poore there.
4. An Acte for the establishment of the new Colledge of the Poore at Cobham in the County of Kent.
5. An Acte for the Confirmation & best Assurance and Conveyance of Bayne Mannors Landes Teller & Hereditamentes given and intended to an Hospittall or Mason Dicu in Warwicke, founded and established by the Earle of Leicester.
6. An Acte for naturalizinge of Bayne Englishmens Children & other borne beyond the Seas.
7. An Acte for Confirmation of the Joynture of Christian Lady Sandes.
8. An Acte for establishinge the Towne Landes of Wanning in the County of Berke to the Reliefe of the Poore, Amendin^g of Hight Wayes, & mainmynynge of a Schoolemaster within the said Towne.
9. An Acte for Arthurus Hatch, her Majesties Ward, for the enjoyinge of the Rectory & Parsonage of South Molton in the County of Devonshire, for Bayne yeres, reservinge the usual Rente.
10. An Acte for Confirmation of the Joynture of the Lady Verney Wyll of St Edmund Verney Knight.
11. An Acte for the better wayntennance & well keepinge of Sumes Bridge and Eggham Causey, belongeth the Hight way from London unto the West partes of England.
12. An Acte for establishinge of the Lande given by John Redford Wyll to the spiritual repaire & amendment of the Hight wayes at Aynsbury in the Countrey of Buckingham, according to the said Will.
13. An Acte concelinge the Schoole of Severnmoche.
14. An Acte for establishinge the Possessions of St Henry Unten Knight, lately deceased, & for payre of his Debtes.
15. An Acte for establishinge a Joynture to Anne Lady Wentworth, now Wife of Wilham Pope Knight, & for the better enablinge of the sayde Wilham Pope to call Sumes of his Landes for the payement of his Debtes.

CHAPTER I.

An Acte against the decayings of Townes & Howes of Husbandry.

WHERE a good parte of the strength of this Realme consisteth in the number of good and able Subjects; And whereas the decayes of Townes and Habitations [have] bene by the ancient Lawes of this Realme counted an high Offence; And where of late years more then in tymes paste there have sundrie Townes Parishes and Howes of Husbandrie bene destroyed and become desolate, by means whereof a greates number of poore People are become Wandrers, idle and loose, which is the cause of infinite Inconveniences: Be it therefore enacted by the authoritie of this present Parliament, That an Acte made in the fourthre years of King Henrie the seventh, intituled An Acte against pulling downe and destruction of Howes and Townes, and all other Actes heretofore made touching the decayes of Howes of Husbandrie, for so muche of the of them as do concerne the decay or reedifying of aile Townes Villages or Howes of Husbandrie, or lyings or conveying aile quantitie of Land to the same, shalbe from henceforth utterly repealed; Saving onely for all such Offences wherof and for the which there was at the firste day of this present Parliament aile Bill Seile Plainte or Informations commenced or dependinge in her Majesties Courte of Starre Chamber or aile other her Majesties Courtes at Westmynster.

Each writing
from Dwyer
Town, &c.

By 4 H. VII. c. 19.
and all other Acts
against pulling
downe Howes, &c.
repealed, &c.

And Be it further enacted by the Authoritie aforesaide, That every Howse that now hath or heretofore hath hold Twentie Acres of Arable Lande Meadowe and Pasture or more thereto benevoling, and so occupied or letten to farme by the space of Thre Yeres together, at aile time ethence the begynning of the Queenes Majesties Reigne that now ys, and which is not or hath not bene the Cattle or Dwelling House of aile Noblemen or Gentlemen, nor the Chiefe Mansion House of aile Manner, is and shal be adjudged a Howse of Husbandrie for ever: And that all Acres spoken of in this Statute, shalbe adjudged Acres accordinge to the Statute or Ordinance De Pils [mansuaria].*

II.
Definition
of Howes of
Husbandry.

Of the Acres
See Phil. I. p. 202.

And Be it also enacted by the authoritie aforesaide, If aile person or persons Bodin Politique or Corporate at aile time since the beginning of her Maies Majesties Reigne, or before seven years now laste paste have decayed or wasted or willinglie suffered to be decayed or wasted aile such Howse of Husbandrie, That in every such Case the Offender in that behalfe shall erecte build or repaire, upon some convenient partes of the scies where the decayes were or bene, or of the Landes to aile suche Howses heretofore belonging, the one halfe in number of suche Howses so decayed or waynted, if the Offender now hath or hereafter by the Expiration Surrender Forfeiture or other Determinacion of such Leases or Estates as are now in Esse, shall or may have in his or there owne use or occupation so muche of the Landes which belonged to the same Howses or aile of them, as will suffice to lay thereof Foure Acres of Arable Lande Meadowe and Pasture to every of the same Howses so to be erected builded or repaired; And shall then also put to every of the same Howses Foure Acres of the same Landes at the lease, being Arable Lande Meadowe and Pasture, convenient and fit to be used and occupied with the same Howses; And if the Offender now hath not, nor hereafter by the Expiration Surrender Forfeiture or Determinacion of aile such Leases or Estates as are now in Esse shall not or may not have, so muche of the aile Landes, then the Offender to erecte builde or repaire so manie of the same Howses before by this Acte intended to be erected builded or repaired as the same Offender can of the same Landes then in his or there owne use and occupation put thereto Foure Acres of Arable Lande Meadowe and Pasture; and in suche case also the same Offender shall put to every such Howse so erected builded or repaired, Foure Acres of the same Landes at the lease, being Arable Lande Meadowe and Pasture, which shalbe fit and convenient to be used and occupied with the same; And if aile the same decayed Howses and Scies, and the Landes thereto heretofore belonging or aile parte thereof be in or doe come to the possession or handes as aforesaide of aile as Heire Executor Administrator or Successor to the Offender or otherwise as Assignee by the Inheritance and free Giftes of the Offender as aforesaide, That in every suche Case such Heire Executor Administrator Successor or Assignee, upon the Scies or some other convenient partes of the same Landes so given or come unto him or them, and for and in respecte of so muche of the same Landes as is not before satisfied, by erectinge buildinge or repaireing of Howses of Husbandrie, and supplyinge the same with Landes accordinge to the true intent of this Acte in that behalfe, shall erecte builde or repaire suche and so manie Howses of Husbandrie in such manner and with like addition of Landes thereto, as the Offender proportionably should have done in the like Case by the true meaninge of this Acte: And if aile of the same wasting or decaying have happened within seven years now laste paste, the Offenders in that behalfe havinge now, or which hereafter by the Expiration Surrender Forfeiture or other Determinacion of such Leases or Estates as are now in Esse shall or may have, in his or there owne use or occupation so muche of the same Scies or Landes which belonged to the same Howses so decayed or wasted or aile of them as can supplie every of the same Howses which hold before belonging unto it under Foure Acres, with Twentie Acres of Arable Lande Meadowe & Pasture, and every such of the same Howses which before hold Foure Acres or above belonging unto it, with Foure Acres of Arable Lande Meadowe and Pasture, shall erecte builde or repaire upon some convenient partes of the Scies or Landes that belonged to the same Howses or aile of them, the whole number of the Howses so decayed or wasted; And for every such of the same Howses of Husbandrie as hereafter hold under Foure Acres of Arable Lande Meadowe and Pasture belonging to it, shall put to the Howses of Husbandrie so to be erected builded or repaired, of the Landes which suche Offender hath or shall have as aforesaide, Twentie Acres at the lease of Arable Lande Meadowe and Pasture fit and convenient

III.
One Half of the
Number of Howses
of Husbandrie,
decayed for more
than seven Years,
shall be rebuilt, and
so Acres of Land
held to them, &c.

All Howses
decayed within
seven Years, shall
be rebuilt with
20 or 40 Acres of
Land held to them.

* l. 20. G.

* mansuaria G.

to be used and occupied therewith; And for every such of the same Houses of Husbandrie so wasted and decayed as aforesaid, as had belongings to y^e Fourte Acres of Arable Lande Meadows and Pasture or more, shall put to it of the same Houses so to be erected builded or repayed of the same Lande which such Offendour hath or she have as aforesaid, Forth Acres at the lesse of Arable Lande Meadow and Pasture first and convenient to be used and occupied therewith; And if the same Offendour have not or shall not have as aforesaid so much of d Lande belonging to sale of the same Houses as may therewith pforme that which is aforesaid, Then the said Offendour shall erecte buyld or repaire so many calls of the same Houses of Husbandrie as he can, with the said Lande in the use and Occupa^{ti}on as aforesaid of such Offendour, supplie the same Houses with such quantitie of Arable Lande Meadow and Pasture as before in this Article is mentioned to be put to the same, and shall put to it of the same Houses of the same Arable Lande Meadow and Pasture accordingly; And if the same decaye or wasted Sches or Houses and Lande therunto heretofore belonginge or sale parte thereof, be in or do com to the possession or occupa^{ti}on as aforesaid of sale as Heire Executor Administrator or Successor to the said Offendour here before mentioned, or otherwise as Assignee by the ymesmediate and free Gift of the same Offendore That in everie such Case such Heire Executor Administrator Successor or Assignee, upon some convenient part of the same Sches or Lande so given or come to him or them, And for and in respecte of so much of the same Sches and Lande as is not before satisfied by erectinge buildings or reparings of Houses of Husbandrie and supplyinge the same with Lande accordinge to the true Intente of this Acte in that behalfe, shall erecte buyld or repaire such so many Houses of Husbandrie, and with like additi^on of Lande therunto as th Offendour proportionably should have done in like Case by the true meaninge of this Acte; And that all such have or shall have sale the Houses of Husbandrie decayed or wasted as is aforesaid at sale time since th beginninge of her said Majesties Reigne, or the Lande therunto belonginge or sale parte thereof, by from a under the Offendour, for Money or other Considera^{ti}on, or otherwise by sale other Tide then under the Offendore That in everie such Case, such so havinge such Sches or Houses so decayed or wasted as aforesaid, and th Lande which did therunto belonge or sale parte thereof, and not before that erected builded or repaired wth Houses of Husbandrie and suppliede wth Lande accordinge to the true meaninge of this Acte, shall for and in respecte of the same Lande which he or they so have, proportionably erecte builded and repaire onelie the fourth part in number of the like Houses of Husbandrie, and with such and the like quantitie of the same Lande to be added to everie of the same Houses of Husbandrie, as is before questioned for the Offendore to doe and pforme in like Case of decayes made within seven years now last past.

Provision shall be made that One-fourth of the Houses decayed on the Land purchased.

IV.
Such Houses shall be erected, Two in each Town, &c.

And be it also enacted, That everie Free Body Politike and Corporate that is to make sale erecting buildings or reparings of Houses as is aforesaid, shall pforme two of the same Erecting Buildings or Reparings before the Feast of Pentecost in the years of our Lord God One thousand five hundred sixtye nyne, if so much be to be done by such parts, if not then one where but one is to be done; And who is to pforme more than two shall thenceforth yearly pforme two other of the same, until all such Erecting Reedyfing^t and Repaying^t be fully pformed, which that y^e is to doe and pforme by the true Intente of this Acte; and as the same Houses shall from time to time be erected builded or repaired, the Lande as is aforesaid shall be put therunto, and for such Houses as are now standinge the Lande in number as is aforesaid shall be put therunto before the said Feast of Pentecoste in the years aforesaid.

V.
Such Houses shall be kept in Repair, &c.

And be it further enacted, That all Houses of Husbandrie which are to be erected builded or repaired by the true Intente of this Acte, and all other Houses of Husbandrie now standinge, shall from time to time for ever by the Occupers and Possessors thereof be upholden and maintayned in good & convenient Reparations, inhabitable and tenable, and as Houses of Husbandrie in those partes; and that the Lande thereto to be put, or now belonginge as aforesaid, or now in Goodnes Quantitie and Qualitie, shalbe demised with the House by the Lessor thereof, whensoever the same House shall be demised, without sale willings default of the Lessor in that behalfe, and that the same Lande shall be used and consumed in Tillage and Husbandrie accordinge to the Statute in that behalfe; And where sale in reason or good conscience oughte to have contribu^{ti}on from any other towards the Charges of sale the [Erecting^t or Reparings^t] Building^t or Reparings^t aforesaid; In everie such case upon a Bill to be exhibited into the High Courts of Chancery by such Parties againste any Decayer or other that oughte to be contributorie to the same as aforesaid, such Contribu^{ti}on shall be given and in such sorte levied & paid as by Order of that Courts shall in that behalfe be set downe or taken.

Contribution by Parties interested.

VI.
Attaching surplus Land.

Redeeming Land.

Provided alwaye notwithstandinge and be yet enacted, If any House of Husbandrie now standinge hath or shall have belongings to it, or hereafter therewith, above the number of threecore Acres of Arable Lande Meadows or Pasture in the whole, the Surplus thereof may from time to time be added to supplie or make up any other House to be a House of Husbandrie of or under forth Acres; and that for the more better and commodious occupyinge or husbandrie of anye Lande Meadows or Pasture which shall be allotted or belonginge to anye House of Husbandrie as is aforesaid, it shall be lawfull for anye Lord to make Exchange with anye Tenant, or anye Tenant or other person with the Assent of the Lords to change the one with the other, without incuringe sale the Penalties of this Statute; And Things in this Acte to the contrary notwithstandinge.

VII.
Provision for new Houses built, &c. in the case of old ones.

Provided also, That if any person hath erected or hereafter shall erect anye new like House of Husbandrie where no House of Husbandrie was at anye time since the beginninge of her Majesties Reigne, with the Lande allotted or to be allotted therunto as aforesaid and as convenient, in the place of anye House of Husbandrie heretofore decayed

or hereafter to be decayed, and within Two Myles thereof, That in e^{ve}n such Case suche Howse so decayed or to be decayed, is not or shall not be repaired rectified or continued by the true intente of this Acte; so alwaies that the same Howse newlie erected or to be erected, be continued a like Howse of Husbandrie as aforesaid for ever; And if aile pson or persons which hath buyhe this Mansion Howse sit for the dwellinge of a Gentleman or aile pson of higher Degree, hath taken into his Handes aile Landes not exceedinge the quantitie of Sixscore Acres, or Howse not exceedinge the number of Two Howses convenient and needfull to be employed for maintenance of accomode Hospitalitie and Howse keeping in that Howse, such pson for such taking into his Handes or decayings of suche Landes or Howses shall not be deemed or taken for aile Offender by this Statute.

Provis for
Howse of
Gentlemen, &c.

PROVIDED also, That this Acte or aile Thinge therein conteyned, shall not extend to aile Parks or inclosed Grounds for Deere, or aile Landes or Howses therein, the same beinge at this p^{re}sent chieflye stored with or employed to Deere.

VIII.
Provis for
Deer-Parks, &c.

PROVIDED also, That this Acte or aile Thinge therein conteyned, shall not be p^{re}judiciall to aile beinge owe of the Realme or Infant, or of Non sane memorie, which before by this Acte oughte to rectifie erect or repaire aile Howse or Howses of Husbandrie, so that e^{ve}n such pson shall yearrelie next after his Returne full Age or beinge of Sane memorie, p^{ro}vide therein the intent of this Acte.

IX.
Provis for
Infants, &c.

AND be it enacted by the auctoritie aforesaid, That everie pson and p^{er}sons Bodies Politique and Corporate which shall offende in aile the p^{ar}tis, shall for everie Howse that shall not be erected builded repaired continued or maintained in accomode reparacion tenenable accordinge to the true meaninge of this Acte, by the space of one year, forfeite Tenn Pounds, and so yearrelie Tenn Pounds untill the same shall be sufficientlie erected builded continued or repaired; And for everie Acre of Lande Meadow or Pasture which shall not be layde unto or lett with such Howses of Husbandrie, when the same shall be deemed as aforesaid, shall forfeite for everie year he or they shall so offende, the some of Tenn Shillinge so longe & as often as such Acre shall not in those respectes be used and ordered accordinge to the intente of this Acte; whiche [Forfeiture] shall be divided into three equall partes, wherof one thirde parte to be to the Queenes Majestie her Heires & Successors, one other thirde parte to be to the use of the Poore within the Parishes where the Offence shall be committed, to be delivered by the Order of the Courte in which the same shall be recovered, to the Churchwardens of the same Parishes withoute aile Charge or other Warren, and the other thirde parte to such as will sue for the same in aile Courte of Records at Westminster by Acton Bill Plainte or Informacion, if aile such will sue, if not, to the Queenes Majestie her Heires and Successors, in which Suite no Ransome Racion or Wage of Lawe shall be allowed.

X.
Penalty as not
rebuilding Howse,
of 10 per Annum,
or not laying Land
to them, 10s. per
Acre per Annum.

AND be yt further enacted, &c. That the Justices of Assizes to be holden within e^{ve}n Countie of this Realme shall have full Power and Auctoritie to enquire of here and define all and everie the aile defaultes and Offences, to be committed or done within the Countie where aile suche Assizes shall be kept, upon Inquisition Indictment Bill or Informacion to be exhibited before them.

XI.
Justices of Assize
may determine
Offences.

PROVIDED also, That no Offender shall be imprisoned or used by vertue of this Acte, excepte such Suite shall be brought and commenced within two yeares of the same Offence committed or done, beinge p^{ro}ceeded by aile for himselfe and her Majestie her Heires or Successors; but in case where the aile Suite shall be brought or p^{ro}ceeded for her Majestie her Heires [or'] Successors onelie, then such Suite to be brought and commenced within three yeares of the same Offence done & committed. This Acte to endure but to the ende of the nexte Session of Parliament.

XII.
Limitation of
Prosecution,
Three Yeares, &c.

CHAPTER II.

AN ACTE for the maintenance of Husbandrie & Tillage.

WHEREAS the Strengths and flourishing Estats of this Kingdome hath bene alwaies and is greatly uphold and advanced by the maintenance of the Plough & Tillage, beinge the Occasion of the increase and multiplyinge of People both for vice in the Warres and in tymes of Peace, beinge also a principall meane that People are sett on worke, and thereby withdrawn from Ydleness Drunkenness unlawfull Games and all other lewde Practices and Conditions of Life; And whereas by the same meanes of Tyllage and Husbandrie, the greater parte of the Subiects are p^{ro}vided from extreme povertrie in a competent Estate of maintenance and meanes to live, and the Wealths of the Realme is kepte disposed and distributed in manie handes, where yt is more ready to move all necessary Charges for the vice of the Realme; And whereas also the aile Husbandrie and Tillage is a cause that the Realme doth more stande upon it selfe, without dependance upon forraigne Countries either for bringinge in of Corns in tymes of scarcitie, or for vases and utensils of our owne Commodities beinge in over grante Abundance; And whereas from the xxvijth yeare of Kinge Henry the Eighth of famous memory, untill the five & thirtieth yeare of her Majesties moste happye Reigne, there was alwaies in force some Lawe whiche did ordeyne a convention and continuance of a Boyse quantitie and spaciou of Lande in Tillage not to be s^{er}ted; and that in the late Parliaments holden in the said five and thirtieth yeare of her Majesties Reigne, partly by reason of the grante plenty & cheapnes of

Advantage of
Tillage and
Husbandrie.

ordered by divers
Statutes, from
27 Hen. VIII.
untill 33 Eliz.
now discontinued.

Graine at that tyme within this Realme, and partly by reason of the implection and obsecrite of the Lawe made in that case, the same was discontinued; since whiche time there have growen manie more depopulation, by turninge Tillage into Pasture, then at anye time for the like number of years heretofore: Be yt enacted by the Queene our Sovereigne Lady the Lorde Spiritual and Temporall and Comons yn this Present Parlyament assembled and by the authoritie of the same, That whereas anye Landes or Groundes at anye tyme since the sevenenth of November in the firste yere of her Majesties Reigne have bene converted to Shepe Pastures or to the farynge or grasinge of Cattell, the same Landes havinge bene tillable Landes Feldes or Groundes such as have bene used in Tillage or for Tillage by the space of Twelve Yeres together at the lease tyme before such conversion, according to the nature of the Soyle and course of Husbandrie used in that parte of the Countrie, all such Landes and Groundes as aforesaide shall before the firste day of May which shalbe in the yere of our Lord God One thousand five hundred nynty syven, be returned to Tillage, or layde for Tillage in suche sorte as the whole Grounde according to the nature of that Soile and course of Husbandrie used in that parte of the Countrie be within three yeres at the lease turned to Tillage by the Occupiers and Possessors thereof, and so shall be continued for ever.

Lands converted from Tillage to Pasture shall be returned to Tillage within Three Yeres.

*II.
Lands now in Tillage shall be so continued.*

And be yt further enacted by the authoritie aforesaide, That all Landes & Groundes which now are used in Tillage or for Tillage, havinge bene tillable Landes Feldes or Groundes, such as tyme before the firste day of this Present Parlyament have bene by the space of Twelve Yeres together at the lease used in Tillage or for Tillage, according to the nature of the Soyle & course of Husbandrie used in that parte of the Countrie, shall not be converted to any Shepe Pasture or to the grasinge or farynge of Cattell by the Occupiers or Possessors thereof, but shall, according to the nature of that Soyle and course of Husbandrie used in that parte of the Countrie, continue to be used in Tillage or for Tillage for Corne or Graine, and not for Woode.

*III.
Proviso for Land not by Shepe, but only to recover in Borough.*

PROVIDED nevertheless, That if anye Person or Body Politike or Corporate hath since the sevenenth of November aforesaide hidde or hereafter shall lay anye Grounde to graze, or hatte used or shall use the same Grounde with Shepe or anye other Cattell, which Grounde hatte bene or shall be dryven or worne owte with Tillage, only upon good Husbandrie, and with intente bona fide without Fraude or Coyne the same Grounde shall recover Harts and Strengthe, and not wiche intente to continue the same otherwise in Shepe Pasture, or for farynge or grasinge of Cattell, that no such Person or Body Politike or Corporate shall be intended for that Grounde a converter within the meaninge of this Lawe.

*IV.
Proviso for Land for the Cause of Husbandrie, &c.*

PROVIDED also, That if anye such Occupier or Possessor of Grounde as aforesaide, hatte broke upp converted or hidde forthe, or shall brake upp convert or lay forth into Tillage anye other Grounde not liable to this Present Lawe as aforesaide, and lyinge within the same Parishes Towne Hamlett or Lordshippes, or within two myles of the same Lande formerly tilled, that for such quantitie of tyme and for so longe time as he hath soe done or continued, or shall so doe or continue, he shall not incurre anye Penalty conveyed in this Acte, but that it shall be lawfull for anye such Occupier or Possessor, at his Liberty and Pleasure and according to his beste Comodity and Husbandry, to change and alter from tyme to tyme suche Grounde put or to be put in Tillage, so that every such Occupier doe kepe the same or totall of the quantitie or portion of his Groundes lyinge within the same Parishes Towne Hamlett or Lordshippes or within two myle of the same Lande formerly tilled in Tillage as aforesaide.

*V.
Proviso for Land for feeding domestic Cattle, &c.*

PROVIDED also, That this Acte shall not extend to anye Grounde that anye Person Body Politike or Corporate hath turned or shall turne from Tillage to Pasture for the onely maintenance or keepinge of his or their owne Horses Gelding^t Mares or Draughte Oxen, or the Horses Gelding^t or Mares of his or theyre owne Familie, or others cominge to his or there Horses, or for the maintenance or keepinge of Kyns Shepe or other Cattell for the onely Vicual^t to be spent in his or theyre Horses, or for the needfull & necessarye supplyinge of his or their tillable Lande.

*VI.
Proviso respecting Oxen, &c.*

PROVIDED nevertheless, That no person that shall commonly feed and sell yearlye Beeves and Muttons to a greater number than he or they shall yearlye spende in Vicual in his or their Mansion Houses or Houses, and more than shall growe or be needfull to be called owte, or in respecte of the necessarye Stockes for mayntenance of Horses keepinge, & supplyinge the tillable Landes as aforesaide, or that be a common fatter of Beeves or Muttons, or anye of them as a common Grazer or Shephearder, to be commonly sold in Markett and Faires or to the common Butchers, other than in respecte of the necessarye Stockes aforesaide, shall be taken expounded or understood to be such person or persons Bodies Politike or Corporate, as by this Acte last above mentioned may kepe anye Grounde or Pasture whole and not converted into Tillage for the maintenance and keepinge Kyns Shepe or other Cattell for the onely Vicual to be spent in their owne Houses, or for the needfull supplyinge of there tillable Lande, but bene and shall be excepted owte of the same Acte; Anye Thinge in the same Acte (') to the contrary notwithstandinge.

*VII.
Proviso for domestic Cattle, of Persons not resident in any or all of their Mansions.*

And whereas it is mentioned that this Acte or anye (') therein conveyed, shall not extend to any person or persons Bodies Politike or Corporate, for the keepinge of any Grounde in Pasture for the onely maintenance & keepinge of his or there Horses Mares Gelding^t or Draughte Oxen, or for the maintenance and keepinge of Kyns and other Cattle for the onely vicual and vicualings of his or their Mansion or Dwellings Houses or Houses: Be yt declared and enacted by the authoritie aforesaide, That if it shall fortune anye such person or persons to be absent and not residents at or upon his or theyre usual Mansion or Dwellings Houses or Houses with his Familie or Household, for and by certiffin of Swere or Attendance to be done by anye such person or persons, by the expresss Commandement of

the Queenes Majestie her Heires [and'] Successors, within the Realme or without, or else havinge two or three Mansion or Dwelling Houses, shalbe residents & dwellinge with his Family, but at one of them, or shall be within age; That then duringe and for the time of such Twice Attendance Mynority and Absence and one yeare next after, or duringe and for the tyme that he or they shall be residents or dwellinge with his Family, but at or upon one of his Dwellinge Houses, he or they shall and may hepe such Grounden in Pasture, belonginge or usually occupied with the sale of the saids two or three Houses, and with no more, or others in his or there owne Handes or Occupa^on, or lett it owte to sale other pson or psons, without incurringe of sale Danger or Forfeiture by vertue of this Act; So that the same pson or psons shall & doe kepe the same Mansion and Dwellinge House or Houses unlesst, in good and sufficient Reparacion, and mete and convenient for him or them to repaire and repaire unto at all tymes for his and there Dwellinge and Abode; Alike Thinge in this Acte to the contrarye thereof notwithstandinge.

And he yt enacted by the authoritie aforesaid, That if aine Pson or Body Politique or Corporate shall offende aginst the Princes, everye such Pson or Body Politique or Corporate so offendinge shall loose and forfeyte for everye Acre not restored or not contrymied as aforesaid, the some of Twenty shilling^s for everye yeare that he or they so offende; and that the said Penalties or Forfeitures shalbe divided in three equal parties, whereof one thirde parte to be to the Queenes Majestie her Heires and Successors to her and there owne use, [and'] one other thirde parte to the Queenes Majestie her Heires and Successors for Reliefe of the Poore in the Parishes where the Offence shall be committed, if aine such be, to be delivered by Warrant of the principall Officers in the Receipte of the Exchequer, without further Warrant from her Majestie her Heires & Successors, and the other thirde parte to such pson as will see for the same in aine Courte of Records at Westminster, by Act^on of Debre Bill Playne or Informa^on in which Sute no Ensigne Pfection or Wager of Lawe shalbe allowed.

VIII.
Penalty, 10s. per
Acre per Annum.

And he yt further enacted by the authoritie aforesaid, That the Justice of Assise or Justice of the Peace in every County within this Realme at the Assises or Quarter or Gildall Sessions, shall have full power and authoritie by vertue of this Acte to enquire heare & determine all and every the defalties & offences committed or done contrarie to this Acte, within the County where aine suche Assises or Sessions shalbe kepte, by Inquisition Pleinment Indictment Bill or Informa^on, or by sale of the same Wayes or Messes; and upon the Conviction of the Offender by Informa^on or Sayte of sale other then her Majestie her Heires & Successors, to make Extractes of one thirde parte of the Forfeitures to be leyed for the Queenes Majestie her Heires & Successors as they use to doe of other Fynes ymposed & addictions growen in the Sessions of Peace, and to awarde execution of the two other thirde Parties, the one for the Complimentes or Informer, the other to the Poore by the discrecion of the Justices of Peace at the Gildall Sessions, against the Offender by Fieri facias & Capias, as her Majestie Justice at Westminster may doe it use to doe; and if aine suche Conviction shall hereafter happen to be at her Majesties Sayte onely, that then the Forfeitures to be extracted & leyed for her Majestie her Heires and Successors to the use aforesaid.

IX.
Justices of Assise,
for, may determine
Offences.

And it is also further enacted, That if aine pson shall hereafter be punished by vertue of this Acte for aine Thinge unmentioned in this Acte, that then the same pson shall not otherwise be vexed troubled sued or put to aine Payne or Punishment for the Thinge wherefore he or they shall have bene so punished.

X.
Persons punished
under this Act
shall from other
Penalties.

Provided also, That no Offenders shall be impeached or sued by vertue of this Acte, excepte such Suits shall be brought and commenced within Two yeares of the same Offence committed or done, in case where the said Suits shall be brought & prosecuted in name of aine Informer; and in case the same Suits shalbe brought & prosecuted in her Majesties name, or in the name of her Heires or Successors, then such Suits to be brought & commenced within three yeares of the Offence done & committed.

XI.
Limitation of
Prosecution,
Three Yeares, &c.

Provided also, that no Lande compellible to be put in Tillage by vertue of this Acte shall be demed or adjudged a waste or forfeiture of aine Covenante Bonde or Condition betwene any psons whatsoever; Neither that aine pson has shall be compelled to putt and convert aine Landes into Tillage by vertue of this Acte, shall therefore incurre aine penalty or Pnydis collateral or other, whether it be of Augmenta^on of Rent^s, givynge of aine Reconcompence or Considera^on, or the like, but shall be in Lawe discharged of every such Limita^on Covenante Condition or Agrement.

XII.
Covenants against
this Act shall not
be enforced.

Provided nevertheless, That this Acte shall not extend to aine Pasture Hamsh Downes waste or barren Grounde, which hath not heretofore bene commonly used to be sowed or tilled for Corne, and which is not meete and stronge enough to be contrymied still in Tillage, accordinge to the nature of the Soyle and custome of the Countie, nor to any Closures Fences Moores Moun, nor to any Marshes belngs usually overflowen with Water at any time of the yere, nor to any Marshes or Groundes recovered & ymmed, and which are or shall be so kepte and contrymied by heridge of Brackes, nor to any Parks or Parkes Warren or Warrens, nor to any inclosed Groundes now used with Deere or Coytes, or which hereafter by licence from her Majestie her Heires or Successors, with sufficient Clause of Repara^on mentioned in this Acte, shall be principally bestowed and employed to the maintenance of Deere & Coytes, without Fences or Coytes, nor to any Meadowes, nor to any Wood Grounde, nor to any Orchard Gardeyne beds or Pedyards, nor to any Grounden sowe or sown with Suffren Hoppes Garlicke Onyons or other such hardyng Ratoes mete for Victuall, nor to any Flote or Soyle wherupon any House or Telle habitable is erected, is the Curtilage Yards and Backsheds thereof, nor to any Grounde occupied or let with any Telle along under the quantity of Twenty Acres, so longe as such Telle shall be contrymied not decayed, nor to

XIII.
Proviso for Hamsh,
Commons, Moores,
Parks, Meadowes,
Marshes, Outsheds,
&c. not usually
tilled, &c.

County Warran.

XIV.
To what Counties
and Places only this
Act shall extend.

XV.
Continuance of Act.

any Grounds wherein any Curre Lende Tyne Yren, Coale commonly called Sea Coale Stone Coale or Moore Coale, ys commonly gone, all which to be intended duringe such tyne only as all it every the Grounds¹ aforesaid shall be used or put to the use & intent above specified; Any Thing in this Acte to the contrary notwithstanding. PROVIDED always, That this late Privie shall not give any Benefitte Advantage or Liberty to any person or persons which have converted or employed, or hereafter shall convert or employ any more Grounds to the hapings of Conyos, not beinge lawfull Warren, than Tenne Acres at the moste, and the same to be within one Myle of his Dwellings Houes.

PROVIDEN also, That this Acte shall not extend to any Countreys within this Realme of Englands, but such onely as shall be hereafter specified; that is to say, the Countie of Northampton Leycester Warwicks Buckingham Bedford Oxfordshire Berkshire the Isle of Wight Gloucester Worcester Nottingham Hampshire Wiltshire Shropshire Dorset Derby Rutland Lincoln Hereford Cambridge Huntingdon Yorks Pembroke in South Wales, & the Bishopricks of Durham, & Northumberland, & the Countie of all Cities & Corporations lyinge situate & beinge within the Countie aforesaid, or confyninge to the same, & the Aynety of the Countie of the City of Yorke: [Provided always, That neither this Acte nor any Thing therein conteyned shall extend to any Grounds now converted from Tilth to Meadow or Pasture, lyinge within two myles of the greatt Roades way called Watling Strete leadinge from the Towne of Dunstable in the Countie of Bedford towards Westchester, so that the same Grounds be not above five myles from the Parishes Churches of Dunstable, nor within two myles thereof.]

THIS Acte to endure to the end of the next Session of Parliament.

CHAPTER III.

AN ACTE for the Reliefe of the Poore.

Churchwardens and
Four Overseers, to
be appointed by
Justices of Peace
twice in Easter
Week, shall employ
Children and
Sweepers, and also
Money for Banns
of Marriage, &c.
and for Relief of
Impotent Poor, and
putting Children
Apprentice, &c.

shall meet every
Month.

and shall receive
to their Treasuries.

Penalty for every
Wardens, &c.

II.
Penalty may be
used in Aid of
other.

BE yt enacted by the Authority of this Present Parliament, That the Churchwardens of every Parishes, and fower substantiall Howsholders there beinge Subsidy men, or for wante of Subsidy men fower other substantiall Howsholders of the said Parishes, who shall be nominated yearly in Easter Week, under the Hande and Seale of two or more Justices of the Peace in the same Countie, whereof one to be of the Quorum, dwellinge in or neare the same Parishes, shall be called Overseers of the Poore of the same Parishes; & they or the greater parte of them shall take Order from tyne to tyne by and with the Consent of two or more such Justices of Peace for settinge to worke of the Children of all such whose Parents shall not by the said poore be thought able to kepe and mayntayne their Children, And also all such poore married or unmarried as havinge no meanes to mayntayne them, use no ordinary & dayly Trade of life to gett there lvyngs by; & also to ryse weekly or otherwise (by Taxation of every Inhabitant & every Occupier of Landes in the said Parishes in such competent stime and summes of Money as they shall thinke fit) a convenient Stocke of Flaxe Hempe Wooll Threed Iron & other necessary Ware & Stuffs to sett the Poore on worke, & also competent stimes of Money for and towards the necessary Reliefe of the hane impotent olde bynde and such other amongst them beinge poore & not able to worke, and also for the puttinge oute of such Children to be Apprentices, to be gathered owte of the same Parishes accordinge to the Ability of the said Parishes; and to do and execute all other thinges sowell for the disposinge of the said Stocke as otherwise concludinge the Pooremen, as to these shall some convenient: Whiche said Churchwardens & Overseers so to be nominated, [it'] such of them as shall not be let by sickness or other just excuse to be allowed by such two Justices of Peace or more, shall mete together at the lesse once everie Month in the Churches of the said Parishes, upon the Sonday in the Afternoone after Divine vice, there to consider of some good course to be taken, & of some mete Orders to be sett downe in the Pooremen; and shall within fower dayes after the ende of thre years, and after other Overseers attainted as aforesayde, make it yelde upp to such two Justices of Peace a true & pfect Accounte of all summes of Money by them received or used & unred & not received, and also of such Stockes as shall be in their Handes or in the Handes of any of the Poore to worke, and of all other thinges concerninge there said Office, & such summe or stime of Money as shall be in their Handes, shall pay & deliver over to the said Churchwardens & Overseers newly attainted and appointed as aforesaid: upon payne that every one of them abscondinge themselves without lawfull cause as aforesaid from such monthly Meetings for the purpose aforesaid, or beinge negligent in their Office, or in the Execution of the Orders aforesaid, beinge made by and with the Assent of the sayde Justices of Peace, to forfeyte for every such default Twenty shillinge.

ARE BE yt also enacted, That if the said Justices of Peace doe pceive that the Inhabitanes of any Parishes are not able to levy among themselves sufficient stime of Money for the purpose aforesayde, That then the sayde Justices shall & may tyme tyme and season as aforesaid any other of other Parishes, or owte of any Parishes within the Hundred where the sayde Parishes ys, to pay such stime & stime of Money to the Churchwardens and Overseers of the sayde poore Parishes for the said Purpose, as the said Justices shall thinke fit, accordinge to the Intente of this Lawe; And if the sayde Hundred shall not be thought to the sayd Justices able & fit to relieve the said aforesaid Parishes not able to gyve for themselves as aforesaid, then the Justices of Peace at that

¹ This Parishes is inserted in the Original Act in a separate Subtitle.

² or G.

gall Quarter Sessions or the greater number of them, shall rate & assess as aforesaid, anye other of other Parishes, or oves of any Parishes within the sayde County for the Purposes aforesayde, as in their decreets shall seeme fit.

AND that it shall be lawfull for the sayde Churchwardens & Overseers or any of them by Warrant from any such two Justices of Peace to levy as well the sayde stimes of Money of every one that shall refuse to contribute accordinge as they shall be assessed, by Distres & Sale of the Offenders Goodes, as the stimes of Money or Stocke which shall be levied upon any Accompte to be made as aforesayde, rendering to the Party the Overplus; & in default of such Distres, it shall be lawfull for any such two Justices of the Peace to commit him to Prison, there to remaine without Bayle or Mayntie till payment of the sayde Sume or Stocke; And the sayde Justices of Peace or any one of them to sende to the House of Correction such as shall not employ themselves to worke belangs appoynted therunto as aforesayde; And also send two such Justices of Peace to commit to Prison every one of the sayde Churchwardens & Overseers which shall refuse to accompte, there to remaine without Bayle or Mayntie, till he have made a true Accompte and satisfied and payde so much as upon the sayde Accompte shall be remaininge in his Handes.

III.
Rates, etc. may be levied by Distres.

Justices may commit Offenders, and Overseers refusing to accompte.

AND be yt further enacted, That it shall be lawfull for the sayde Churchwardens & Overseers or the greater parte of them, by the Assent of any two Justices of the Peace, to bynde any such Children as aforesayde to be Apprentices where they shall so convenyent, till such Man child shall come to the Age of fower and twenty years, and such Woman child to the Age of one and twenty years; the same to be effectfull to all purposes as if such Childs were of full Age and by Indenture of Covenant bounde him or her selfe.

IV.
Churchwardens, etc. may bind poor Children Apprentices.

AND to the Intente that necessary places of Habitacon may more convenyently be grided for such poore ymportent people, Be yt enacted by the Authority aforesaid, That yt shall it may be lawfull for the said Churchwardens & Overseers or the greater parte of them, by the leave of the Lorde or Lordes of the Mannor whereof any Waste or Cismen within their Parishes ye or shall be parcell, and upon Agrements before with hym or them made in Writings under the Handes & Seales of the said Lorde or Lordes, or otherwise accordinge to any Order to be sett downe by the Justices of Peace of the sayde County at their gall Quarter Sessions or the greater parte of them, by the Leave & Agrements of the sayde Lorde or Lordes in Writings under his or their Handes & Seales, to erect buylde & set upp in fit and convenyent Places of Habitacon in such Waste or Cismen, as the gall Chardges of the Parishes or otherwise of the Hundred or County as aforesayde, to be taxed rated & gathered in Mannor before expressed, convenyent Houses of Dwellinge for the sayde ymportent Poore; And also to place Inneses or more Famylies than one in one Cottage or Howse; One Acte made in the one & thirtieth yere of her Majesties Reigne, intuled An Acte against the erectinge and mayntayninge of Cottages, or any Thinge therein coneynted to the countrie notwithstandinge.

V.
Houses, &c. may be erected on Wastes for Rehouse of Poor; or Cottages appropriated to Inneses.

See 31 Edw. 6. 7.

PROVIDED allways, That if any poore or poore shall fynde themselves greaved with any Sense or Taxe or other Acte done by the said Churchwardens and other poore or by the sayde Justices of Peace, that then yt shall be lawfull for the Justices of Peace at their gall Quarter Sessions or the greater number of them, to take suche Order therein as to them shall be thoughte convenyent, and the same to conclude & bynde all the sayde parties.

VI.
Appeal against Rates to the Quarter Sessions.

AND be yt further enacted, That the Parents or Children of every poore olde bynde lame & impotent poore or other poore poore not able to worke, beinge of sufficient Ability, shall at their owne Chardges relive & maintayne every such poore poore, in that manner & accordinge to that Rate, as by the Justices of Peace of that County where such sufficient poore dwell or the greater number of them at there gall Quarter Sessions shall be assessed; upon payne that every one of them to forfeit xx s. for every moneth which they shall faile therein.

VII.
Parents or Children shall maintain their Relations; Penalty, see per Month.

AND be yt further hereby enacted, That the Mayors Bayliffes or other Heade Officers of every Corporate Towne within this Realme beinge Justice or Justice of Peace, shall have the same Authority by vertue of this Acte within the lymitt & pcynt of their Corporacons, as well oves of Sessions as at there Sessions, as is herin limited pcribed & appoynted to any of the Justice of Peace in the County for all the uses & purposes in this Acte pcribed, it no other Justice of Peace to enter or meddle there.

VIII.
Mayors, &c. shall exercise this Act in Corporations.

AND be yt also enacted, That if it shall happen said Parishes to exceede yt selfe into more Comites than one, or parte to lye within the Liberties of said Citty or Towne Corporate and part without, That then aswell the Justice of Peace of every County, as also the Heade Officers of such Citty or Towne Corporate, shall sende & intermeddle only in so much of the said Parishes as lyeth within there Liberty & not any further.

IX.
Parishes in Two Counties, &c.

AND be yt further enacted by the Authority aforesaid, That from the first day of November nexte ensueing the ende of this Session of Parliaments, no poore or poore whatsoever, shall goe wandringe abroad & begge in any place whatsoever, by Licence or without, wth payne to be assessed taken & payed as a Rogue; Provided allways, That this Point Acte shall not extend to any poore people which shall take Reliefe of Vitrall only in the same Parishes where such poore people do dwell, as the same be in such tyme only & accordinge to such Order & Direction as shall be made & appoynted by the Churchwardens & Overseers of the Peace of the same Parishes accordinge to the true Intente & meaning of this Acte.

X.
All Rogues declared Rogues. Exemption.

XX.
Parishes applied
to Use of the Peace.

And Further be yt enacted by the Authority aforesaid, That all Parishens and Forfeytours before mentioned in this Acte shall goe and be employed to the use of the Poore of the same Parishes, & towards a Stocke & Habitation for them and other necessary use it reliefs, as before in this Acte are mentioned & expressed, & shall be levied by the saide Churchwardens & Overseers or one of them, by Warrant from saide two such Justice of Peace, by Distresse & Sale as aforesaid; or in default thereof, it shall be lawfull for any two such Justice of Peace to comitt the Offender to Prison, there to remaine withoute Baile or Mainprize till the saide Forfeiture shall be satisfied & paid.

XXI.
Rates to be levied
in every Parish.

And Forasmuch as all beggings is forbidden by this Peace Acte; Be yt further enacted by the Authority aforesaid, That the Justice of Peace of every County or Place Corporate, or the more parte of them in their gillall Sessions to be holden nexte after the ende of this Session of Parliamente, or in default thereof at the Quarter Sessions to be holden above the Feaste of Easter nexte, shall rate everie Parishes to such a weekly stime of Money as they shall thinke convenyente, so as no Parishes be rated above the stime of vjd. nor under the stime of a Halfe penny weekly to be paid, & so as the total stime of such Taxation of the Parishes in every County amounte not above the Rate of Two pence for every Parishes in the saide County; which stime so taxed shall be yearly assessed by the Agreement of the Parishioners within themselves, or, in default thereof, by the Churchwardens & Constables of the same Parishes or the more parte of them, or in default of their Agreement, by the Order of such Justice or Justice of Peace as shall dwell in the same Parishes, or (if none be there dwelling) in the parson nexte adjoining: And if any person shall refuse or neglecte to pay any such portion of Money so taxed, it shall be lawfull for the saide Churchwardens & Constables, or in there default for the Justice of the Peace, to levy the same by Distresse & Sale of the Good of the party so refusing or neglectings, rendering to the party the Overplus, & in default of such Distresse, it shall be lawfull to any Justice of that Lynette to comitt such person to Prison, there to abide withoute Baile or Mainprize till he have paid the same.

XXII.
Such Rates shall be
applied to Prisoners
in the King's Bench
and Marshalsea,
and to Hospitals,
Almes-Houses, &c.
to be collected by
Churchwardens
and paid to
Highe Constables,
and by him to the
Treasurer of the
Session, &c.

And be yt also enacted, That the saide Justice of the Peace at there gillall Quarter Sessions to be holden at the tyme of such Taxation, shall sett downe what competent stime of Money shall be sente quarterly owne of every County or Place Corporate for the Reliefe of the poore Prisoners of the King's Bench and Marshalsea, and also of such Hospitalit^e & Almes Houses as shalbe in the saide County, & what stime of Money shall be sente to every one of the saide Hospitalit^e & Almes Houses, so as there be sente owne of every County yearly Twenty Shilling^e at the lease to the (') Prisoners of the King's Bench & Marshalsea; which stime razably to be assessed upon every Parishes, the Churchwardens of every Parishes shall truly collect & pay over to the Highe Constable in whose Division such Parishes shall bee situate, from time to time quarterly, ten dayes before the ende of every Quarter; & every such Constable at every such Quarter Sessions in such County, shall pay over the same to two such Justice of the Peace, or to one of them, as shall be by the more pte of the Justice of Peace of the County elected to be Treasurers of the saide Collection; which Treasurers in every County so chosen shall continue but for the Space of one whole year, and then give upp there Charge with a due Accompte of their Receipts and Disbursements at there Meeting in the Quarter Sessions to be holden after the Feaste of Easter in every year, to such others as shall from year to year in forme aforesaid, successively be elected; which saide Treasurers or one of them shall paye over the same to the Lords Chief Justice of England & Knights Marshall for the tyme beinge equally to be divided to the use aforesaid, takinge there Acquittance for the same, or in default of the saide Chief Justice, to the nexte nexte Justice of the King's Bench as aforesaid; And if any Churchwarden or Highe Constable or his Executors or Administrators shall faile to make payment in forme above specified, then every Churchwarden his Executors or Administrators so offending shall forfeite for every time the stime of Ten Shilling^e; and every Highe Constable his Executors or Administrators shall forfeite for every tyme the stime of Twenty Shilling^e; the same Forfeytours, together with the stime bekynde, to be levied by the saide Treasurer & Treasurers by way of Distres & Sale of the Good of the aforesaid in forme aforesaid, & by them to be employed towards the charitable use comprised in this Acte.

XXIV.
Summes of Rates
shall be applied to
Hospitals, &c.

And be yt further enacted, That all the surpluse of Money which shall be remayninge in the saide Stocks of any County, shall by discretion of the more pte of the Justice of Peace in there Quarter Sessions, be ordered distributed & bestowed for the Reliefe of the poore Hospitalit^e of that County, and of those that shall susteyne Losses by Fire Water the Sea or other Casualties, & to such other Charitable purposes for the Reliefe of the Poore, as to the more pte of the saide Justice of Peace shall seeme convenyente.

XXV.
Fine on Treasurer
for Neglect, &c.

And be yt further enacted, That if any Treasurer shall officiously refuse to take upon him the saide Office of Treasurership or refuse to distribute & give Reliefe accordinge to such forme as shall be appointed by the more parte of the saide Justice of Peace, That then it shall be lawfull for the Justice of Peace in there Quarter Sessions, or in there default for the Justice of Assize at the Assize to be holden in the same County, to fyne the same Treasurer by there discretion; the same Fine to be levied by sale of his Good, & to be executed by any two of the saide Justice of Peace whom they shall authorize.

XXVI.
Provision for Soldiers
and Prisoners taking
Relief.

(') Provided always notwithstanding, That every Soldier beinge discharged of his Service, or otherwise lawfully licensed to passe into his Country, & not havinge wherewith to relieve himselfe in his Travell homewards, & every Seafaring Man landings from Sea, not havinge wherewith to relieve himselfe in his Travell

housewarden, having a Tutenymall under the hande of some one Justice of Peace of or neare the Place where he was landed or was discharged, settings downe therein the place & tyme where & when he landed or was discharged, & the place of the Prison dwelling place or byrthe unto which he ys to passe, & a convenient tyme to be limited therein for his pynage, shall & may, without incurring the danger or penalty of this Acte, in the usual wayes directly to the place unto which he ys directed to passe, and within the tyme in such his Tutenymall limited for his pynage, take & receive such Reliefe as shall be necessary in & for his pynage; This Acte or any Thinge therein contrary to the contrary notwithstanding.

Provided always, That this Acte shall endure no longer then to the ende of the next Session of Parliament.

XVII.
Continuance of Act.

CHAPTER IV.

AN ACTE for punishment of Rogues Vagabond^e and Sturdy Beggars.

FOR the suppressing of Rogues Vagabond^e and Sturdy Beggars, Be it enacted by the suctority of this Present Parliament, That from and after the Feaste of Easter next cōmynge, all Statut^s heretofore made for the punishment of Rogues Vagabond^e or Sturdy Beggars, or for the erectioⁿ or maynteyn^{ce} of Houses of Correctioⁿ, or touching the same, shall for so much as concerneth the same be utterly repealed: And that from and after the said Feaste of Easter, from tyme to tyme it shall and may be lawfull to and for the Justic^e of Peace of any County or City in this Realme or the Dominion of Wales, assembled at any Quarter Sessions of the Peace within the same County City Borough or Towne Corporate, or the more part of them, to set downe order, to erecte and to cause to be erected one or more Houses of Correctioⁿ within their severall Countyes or Cities; for the doing and performing whereof, and for the grying of Stock^e of Money and all other Thing^e necessary for the same, and for rayeing and governing of the same, and for Correctioⁿ and Punishment of Offenders thither to be committed, such orders as the same Justic^e or the more part of them shall from tyme to tyme take reforme or set downe in any their said Quarter Sessions in that behalfe shalbe of force and be duly performed and put in Executioⁿ.

Former Acte as to Vagabonds, &c. repealed.

Justices in Sessions shall make Orders for erecting and maintaining Houses of Correction.

And be it also further enacted by the suctority aforesaid, That all persons calling themselves Schollers going about begging, all Seafaring-men spending losses of their Shippes or Good^e on the Sea going about the Country begging, all idle persons going about in any Countrey either begging or using any subtille Crafts or unlawfull Games and Playes, or faying themselves to have knowledge in Phisicconyie Palmestry or other like crafty Science, or pretending that they can tell Destynies Fortunes or such other like fantasticall Ymagynacions; all persons that be or use themselves to be Proctors & Curors Patent Gatherers or Collectors for Coales Prisons or Hopshall^e; all Persons Barrevrand^e cōmon Players of Enterlude^s and Minstrell^e wandering abroad^e, (other then Players of Enterlude^s belonging to any Baron of this Realme, or any other honorable Personage of greater Degree, to be sutorized to play, under the Hand and Seale of Armes of such Baron or Personage); all Juglers Tynkers Pedlers and Petty Chapmen wandering abroad^e; all wandering persons and cōmon Labourers being persons able in bodye using lousing and refusing to worke for such reasonable Wages as is taxed or cōmonly gyven in such Part^s where such persons do or shall happen to dwell or abide, not having living otherwise to maynteyne themselves; all persons delivered out of Gaoles that begg for their Fees, or otherwise do travayle begging; all such persons as shall wander abroad^e begging spending losses by Fire or otherwise; and all such persons not being Fellows wandering and spending themselves to be Egipcians, or wandering in the Hobbes Forme or Attire of counterfeyte Egipcians; shalbe taken adjudged and deemed Rogues Vagabond^e and Sturdy Beggars, and shall susteyne such Payne and Punishment as by this Acte is in that behalfe appointed.

II.
Disturbance of Rogues, Vagabonds, and Sturdy Beggars.

And be it enacted by the suctority aforesaid, That every person which is by this Present Acte declared to be a Rogue Vagabond^e or Sturdy Begger, which shalbe at any tyme after the said Feast of Easter next cōmynge taken begging vagrant wandering or maynteyning themselves in any part of this Realme or the Dominion of Wales, shall upon their apprehension by the appointment of any Justice of the Peace Constable Hedborough or Tythingman of the same County Hundred Fish or Tything where such person shalbe taken, the Tythingman or Hedborough being sworn therein with thre of the Minister and one other of that Parish, be stripped naked from the middle upward^e and shall be openly whipped until his or her body be bloodye, and shalbe forthwith sent from Parish to Parish by the Officers of every the same, the next straight way to the Parish where he was borne, if the same may be known by the Parties Confession or otherwise; and yf the same be not known, then to the Parish where he or she last dwelt before the same Punishment by the space of one whole year, there to put him or her self to labour as a true Subject ought to do; or not being known where he or she was borne or last dwelt, then to the Parish through which he or she last passed without Punishment; After which whipping the same person shall have a Tutenymall subscribed with the Hande and sealed with the Seale of the same Justice of the Peace Constable Hedborough or Tythingman and of the Minister of the same Fish, or any two of them, testifying that the same person hath bene punished according to this Acte, and manifesting the day and place of his or her Punishment, and the place wherunto such person is limited to go, and by what tyme the said person is limited to passe thither at his pill. And yf the said person through his or her default do not accomplish the order appointed by the said Tutenymall, then to be taken thence and whipped, and so to so often as any default shalbe founde in him or her contrary to the forme of this Statute, in every place

III.
All such Vagabonds, &c. found begging, shall be whipped and sent to the Parish of their Birth or last Residence, &c. or sent to the House of Correction, &c.

to be whipped, till such gunn be repaired to the place limited; The Substance of which Testimonyll shalbe registered by the Minister of the Parish in a Booke to be gived for that purpose, upon payne to forfeite Five shilling^s for every default thereof: And the party so whipped and not knowne where hee or she was borne or last dwelt by the space of a year, shall by the Officers of the said Village where he or she so last past through without Purpchaunt, be conveyed to the House of Correction of the Lynette wherein the said Village standeth, or to the closest Gaole of that County or Place, there to remaine and be employed in worcke untill he or she shalbe placed in some Vice, and so to continue by the space of one [whole] year, or not being able of body untill he or she shalbe placed, to remaine in some Alehouse in the same County or Place.

IV.
Rogues Rogues may be committed to Gaol, and banished out of the Realm, and conveyed to Places assigned by the Privy Council; and conveying shall be Felony without Charge.

Provided always and be it enacted, Yf any of the said Rogues shall appeare to be dangerous to the inferior sort of People where they shalbe taken, or otherwise he such as will not be reformed of their roguish kinde of lyfe by the former Provisions of this Acte, That in every such case it shall and may be lawfull to the said Justice of the Lynette where any such Rogue shalbe taken, or any two of them, whereof one to be of the Quop, to comitt that Rogue to the House of Correction, or otherwise to the Gaole of that County, there to remaine untill their next Quarter Sessions to be holden in that County, and then such of the same Rogues as comitted, as by the Justice of the Peace then and there shalbe or the most parte of them shalbe thought fit not to be delivered, shall and may lawfully by the same Justice or the most parte of them be banished out of this Realme and all other the Dominions thereof, and at the Charge of that County shall be conveyed unto such parte beyond the Seas as shalbe at any tyme hereafter for that purpose assigned by the Privy Council unto her Majesty her Heires or Successors, or by any six or more of them, whereof the Lord Chamberler or Lord Keep of the Great Seale, or the Lord Treasurer for the tyme being to be one, or otherwise be judged specially to the Gallies of this Realme, as by the same Justice or the most parte of them it shalbe thought fit and expedient; And if any such Rogue so banished as aforesaid shall returne agayne into any part of this Realme or Dominion of Wales without lawfull Licence or Warrant so to do, that in every such case such Offence shalbe Felony, and the Party offending therein suffer Death as in case of Felony; The said Felony to be heard and determynd in that County of this Realme or Wales in which the Offender shalbe apprehended.

V.
Poverty as Committed to Gaol, for Murther, etc.

And be it also enacted by the auctorite aforesaid, That yf in any Towne Parish or Village the Constable Headborough or Tythingman be negligente and do not his or their best Endevors for the Apprehension of such Vagabonde Rogue or Sturdy Begger which there shalbe founde contrary to the forme of this present Acte, and to cause every of them to be punished and conveyed according to the true meaning of this present Acte, that then the said Constable Headborough or Tythingman in whose such default shalbe, shall loose and forfeite for e^{ch} such default Tenne shilling^s; And also yf any poon or poone do in any wyse disturbe or let the execution of this Lawe or any part thereof concerning the punishment or conveying of [any] Rogues Vagabond^s Sturdy Beggars or the reliefe or setting of poore ymportune poone in any manner of wyse, or make Rescue against any Officer or Poone authorized by this present Acte for the due execution of any the Provisions, the same poon so offending shall forfeite and loose for every such Offence the s^me of Five pound^s, and shalbe bounde to the good behaviour.

VI.
Poverty as belonging Vagabonds from Scotland, Ireland, or Wales, sent per Hired and the Vagabonds shall be whipped and transported back.

And be it also further enacted by the auctorite aforesaid, That no poon or poone having charge in any Viage in passing from the Realme of Ireland or Scotland, or from the Isle of Man into this Realme of England, do wittingly or willingly bringe or conveye or suffer to be brought or conveyed in any Vessel or Boate from and out of the said Realme of Ireland Scotland or Isle of Man into the Realme of England or Wales or any part thereof, any Vagabonde Rogue or Begger, or any such as shalbe forced or very like to lyve by begging within the Realme of England or Wales, being borne in the same Realme or Island, on payne of every such poon or poone as offending to forfeite and loose for every such Vagabonde Rogue Begger or other poon like to lyve by begging, Twenty shilling^s, to the use of the Poore of the said Parish in which they were set on Lande; And yf any such Manneys Scottish or Irish Rogue Vagabonde or Begger be already, or shall at any tyme hereafter be set on Lande, or shall come into any part of England or Wales, the same, after he or she shall be punished as aforesaid, shalbe conveyed to the next Port or Parish in or near which they were landed or first came, in such Sorte as Rogues are appointed to be by this present Acte, and from thence to be transported at the closest Charge of the Country where they were set on Land into those part^s from whence they came or were brought; And that every Constable Headborough and Tythingman neglecting the due performance thereof, shall forfeite for e^{ch} such Offence, Ten Shilling^s.

VII.
Rogues sent for Disturbed Poor according to Book and Statute.

Be it further enacted by the auctorite aforesaid, That no distressed or ymportune poore poone shall at any tyme receive or repaire from their dwellings Place to the City of Bath or Towne of Bath, or either of them, to the Bathes there for the use of their Greiff, unless such poone do forbear to begg, and be licensed to poone thither by two Justice of the Peace of the County where such poone doth or shall then dwell or remaine, and gived for to travayle with such Reliefe far and towards his or her waywardness as shalbe necessary for the same poone for the tyme of such his or her Travayle and Abode at the City of Bath and Towne of Bath, or either of them, and returne thence, and shall returne Home agayne, as shalbe licensed by the said Licence; upon payne to be repayed punished and used as Rogues Vagabond^s and Sturdy Beggars declared by this present Acte; And that the Minister of the same City of Bath and Towne of Bath, shall not in any wyse be charged by this Acte with the finding or relieving of any such poore People.

PROVIDED always, That the Justice of Peace within any County of this Realme or Wales, shall not intrude or enter into any Citye Borough or Townes Corporate, where he any Justice or Justice of Peace for any such Citye Borough or Towne Corporate, for the Execution of any Branch Article or Sentence of this Act, for or concerning any Offence Matter or Cause growing or arising within the Jurisdiction of such Citye Borough or Townes Corporate; but that it may and shalbe lawfull to the Justice and Justice of the Peace Maiors Baylyff and other Head Officers of those Cityes Boroughes and Townes Corporate where there be such Justice of the Peace, to pcede to the Execution of this Act within the Jurisdiction and Compasse of their Liberte, in such manner and forme as the Justice of Peace in any County may or ought to do within the same County by vertue of this Act; Any thing in this Act to the contrary thereof notwithstanding.

VIII.
Justice for
County shall
not intrude in
Corporations.

PROVIDED always, That this Act or any thing therein conteyned, shall not extend to the pore People for the tyme being in the Hospitall called Saint Thomas Hospitall, otherwise called the King's Hospitall, in the Borough of Southwarke, nere adjoining to the City of London; but that the Maior Comynalty and Citizens of the said City of London for the tyme being, shall and may have the Rule Order and Governmente of the said Hospitall and of the pore People therein for the tyme being; Any thing in this Act to the contrary notwithstanding.

IX.
Proviso for
St. Thomas's
Hospitall in
London.

PROVIDED always, That this Act or any thing therein conteyned, or any sutority thereby given, shall not in any wyse extend to disabie the Justice or hinder John Dutton of Dutton in the County of Chester Esquire, his Heires or Assignes, for touching or concerning any Liberte Prynemence Auctorite Jurisdiction or Inheritance which the said John Dutton now lawfully useth or hath, or lawfully may or ought to use within the County Palatynne of Chester, and the County of the City of Chester, or either of them, by reason of any auncient Charters of any King of this Land, or by reason of any Prescription Usage or Title whatsoever.

X.
Proviso for
John Dutton of
Dutton in Cheshire.

AND be it further enacted by the Auctorite aforesaid, That all Fynes and Forfeitures appointed or to growe by this Present Act, (Excepte such as are otherwise limited and appointed by this Present Act,) shall wholly go and be employed to those of the Reparacions and Mayntenance of the said Houses of Correction and Stockes and Store thereof, or Reliefe of the Pore where the Offence shalbe committed, at the discretion of the Justice of the Peace of the same Lynke Citye Borough or Towne Corporate; And that all Fynes and Forfeitures appointed or to growe by Conviction of any person according to this Present Act shall by Warrants under the Hand and Seale of any two or more of the Justice of the Peace of the same County Citye Borough or Towne Corporate, be levied by Distresse and Sale of the Goodes and Chattels of thofondor; which Sale shalbe good in the Lawe against such Offender; And that if any of the said Offences shalbe confessed by the Offender, or that the same shalbe proved by two sufficient and lawfull Witnesses before such two or more Justice of the Peace, That then every such person shall forthwith stande and be in the Lawe convicted thereof.

XI.
Recovery and
Application of
Fines.

AND be it also further enacted by the auctorite aforesaid, That any two or more Justice of the Peace within all the said severall Shires Cityes Boroughes or Townes Corporate, whereof one to be of the Quop, shall have full power by sutority of this Present Act to heare and determine all Causes that shall growe or come in question by reason of this Act.

XII.
Justice of Peace
may try Offences,
&c.

AND be it also further enacted by the auctorite aforesaid, That the Lord Chancellor or Keep of the Great Seale of Englande for the tyme being, shall and may at all tymes hereafter by vertue of this Present Act, without further Warrants, make and directe Comission or Comissions under the Great Seale of Englande to any person or persons, giving them or some of them thereby sutority, nowell by the Oathes of good and lawfull men as of Witnesses or Examynacion of Parties, or by any other lawfull wayes or meanes whatsoever, to enquire what sumes of Moneie or other Thinge have bene or shalbe collected or gathered for or toward the erectiō of any Houses of Correction, or any Stocke or other Thinge to set Pore on worke, or for the mayntenance thereof at any tyme after the seventeenth day of November in the Eighteenth yere of the Reigne of the Queenes most excellent Majesty, and by whose the same were or shalbe collected or gathered, and to whose Hande comen and to what use and by whose Directiō the same use or shalbe employed; and to call all and every such person and persons and their sureties, and every of their Executors or Administrators to an accompte; and to compell them and every of them by Attachment of their Goodes or Bodies to appeare before them for the same, and to heare and determine the same, and to levye such Money and Thinge as they shall finde not to have bene duly employed upon the said Houses of Correction or Stocke, or upon other like uses, having in such other like uses respects of Thinge past by the said Comissioners to be allowed of, either by Distress and Sale of the Goodes and Chattels of such persons as they shall thinke fit to bee chargeable or unremovable for the same, or by imprisonment of their Bodies at their discretion; and that the said Comissioners shall have full power and sutority to execute the same Comission according to the tenor and purpore thereof; and that all their Proceedings, Doings, Judgements and Executions by force and sutority thereof shalbe and remayne good and avaylable in the Lawe; which said Money so levied by the said Comissioners shalbe delivered and employed for the erecting or mayntenance of the same.

XIII.
Lord Chancellor
may grant
Commissions of
Inquiry as to
Application of
Money raised
for Houses of
Correction &c.
since 17 Nov.
An. 18 Eliz.

PROVIDED always nevertheless, That every Sojourner man suffering Shipwracke, not having wherewith to reliefe himselfe in his Travells homeward, but having a Testimoniall under the Hand of some one Justice of the Peace of or nere the place where he landed, setting downe therein the place and tyme where and when he landed, and the place of the parties dwelling or birth unto which he is to passe, and a convenient time therein to be lyndred for his Passage, shall and may without incurring the danger and penalty of this Act, in the usual wayes directly to the place unto which he is directed to passe, and within the tyme in such his Testimoniall lyndred for his Passage, take and receive such Reliefe as shalbe necessary in and for his Passage.

XIV.
Proviso for Relief
of Shipwrecked
Mariners.

XV.
Powers for
Children,
and Chancery.

PROVIDED also, That this Statute nor any Thing therein contrayned, shall extend to any Children under the age of seven years; nor to any such Chancery as shalbe of good Behaviour, and do travaile in or through any Countrey without begging, having licence for their travayling under the Hande and Seale of their Justice of the Peace of the same Countrey where they travell, whereof one to be of the Quene.

XVI.
Proclamation and
Commissions of
this Act.

Also be it also further enacted by the authority aforesaid, That this Poore Acts shalbe proclaimed in the next Quarter Sessions or Sessions in every Countrey, and in such other Market Townes or Place as by the more part of the Justice of the Peace in the said Sessions shalbe agreed and appointed. This Acte to endure to the ende of the first Session of the next Parliament.

CHAPTER V.

An Act for erecting of Hospitalit^e or abiding and working Houses for the Poore.

39 Eliz. c. 4, 5.
As to House of
Correction,
referred to be
referred to be
Hospitalit^e;

WHEREAS at the last Session of Parliament Division was made, as well for mayned Soldiers by Collecti^on in every Parish, as for other Poore, that it should be lawfull for every poore during Twenty years next after the said Parliament, by Forfeiture Will in wryting or other Assurance, to give and bequeath in Fee Simple aswell to three of the Poore as for the Division Sustentati^on or Mayntenance of any House of Correcti^on or abiding Houses, or of any Stock^e or Store, all or any part of his Land^e Tenement^e or Hereditament^e; Her most Excellent Majestye understanding and finding that the said good Lawe hath not taken such effecte as was intended, by reason that no poore can erecte or incorporate any Hospitall Houses of Correcti^on or abiding Place^s, but her Majestye, or by her Highnes speciall License by tres Patent^e under the Grante Seale of England in that behalfe to be obtained: Her Majestye, graciously affecting the good successe of so good and charitable worke^s, and that without often sale unto her Majestye, and with as greates Ease and little Charge as may be, is of her princely care and blessed disposition to and for the Reliefe and Comforte of mayned Soldyers Marryners and other poore and ymportent People, pleased and contented that it be enacted by the authority of this Present Parliament, and be it enacted by the authority of this Present Parliament, That all and every poore and poones seized of an Estate in Fee Simple, their Heires Executors or Assignes at his or their Will^e and Pleasures, shall have full Power Strength Licence and lawfull Auctoritie, at any tyme during the space of Twenty years next ensuyng, by Deeds Inrolled in the High Court of Chancery, to erecte founde and establish one or more Hospitalls Monasties de Dieu abiding Place^s or Houses of Correcti^on, at his or their Will and Pleasures, as well for the finding Sustentati^on and Reliefe of the mayned poore needy or ymportent people, as to set the Poore to worcke, to have Continuance forever, and from tyme to tyme to place therein such Head and Members and such number of Poore as to him his Heires and Assignes shall seeme convenient; And that the same Hospitalit^e or Houses so founded, shalbe incorporated and have ppetuall Successions for ever in Fact Deeds and Name, and of such Head Members and numbers of poore needy mayned or ymportent people as shalbe appointed assigned limited or named by the Founder or Founders, his or their Heires Executors or Assignes, by any such Deeds Inrolled; And that such Hospitall Monasties de Dieu abiding Place or House of Correcti^on, and the poones therein placed, shalbe incorporated named and called by such name as the said Founder or Founders his Heires Executors or Assignes shall so limit assigne and appointe; And the same Hospitall Monasties de Dieu abiding Place or House of Correcti^on so incorporated and named, shalbe a Body Corporate and Politike, and shall by the name of Incorporati^on have full power authority and lawfull Capacity and Ability to purchase take hold receive enjoy and have to them and to their Successors for ever, as well Good^e and Chattell^e as Manners Land^e Tith^e and Hereditament^e being Freeholdes of any poore or poones whatsoever, so that the same exceeds not the yearly value of Two hundred Pound^e above all Charg^e and Reprisen to any one such Abiding House Hospitall Monasties de Dieu, or House of Correcti^on; And so as the same or any part thereof be not holden of our Sovereigne Lady the Queene her Heires or Successors, ymmediately in cheife, or els of our said Sovereigne Lady the Queene, or any other poore by Knight Service, without License or Writ of Ad quod dampnit, or the Statute of Mortmaine, or any other Statute or Lawe to the contrary notwithstanding; And that the same Hospitall Monasties de Dieu Abiding Place or House of Correcti^on, and the poones so being incorporated founded and named, shall have full power and lawfull auctoritie by the true name of the Incorporati^on thereof, to sue and be sued, ympleaded and to be ympleaded, to answer and to be answered unto, in all manner of Court^e and Place^s that now are or hereafter shalbe within this Realme, as well Spuall as Temporall, in all manner of Suit^e whatsoever, and of what nature and kinde soever such Suit^e or Acti^on be or shalbe: And that the same Hospitall Monasties de Dieu Abiding House or House of Correcti^on shall have and enjoy for ever such a C^ommon Seale or Seales, as by the said Founder or Founders his or their Heires Executors or Assignes shalbe in Wrytings under his or their Hande and Seale assigned named or appointed, whereby the same Incorporati^on shall as maye any manner of Instrument touching the same Incorporati^on, and the Land^e Tenement^e Hereditament^e Good^e or other Thing^e thereto belonging, or in any wise touching or concerning the same: And further shalbe colored dressed and rided, placed or upon just cause displaced, by such poore or poones Bodies Politike or Corporate, their Heires Successors or Assignes, as shalbe named or assigned by the Founder or Founders thereof, their Heires or Assignes, according to such Rules Statut^e and Ordinanc^e as shalbe set forth made devised or established by the said Founder or Founders their Heires or Assignes, in writing under his or their Hande and Seale, not being repugnant or contrary to the Lawes and Statut^e of this Realme; any Law Statute Customs Usage or

For Twenty Years
Poore seized of
Fee Simple Estates
may found
Hospitalit^e;

which shall be
incorporated;

and may take
Land^e, fee, to the
value of three
hundred
Pound^e.

They are and
be said;

shall have a
common Seal;

shall be colored
and dressed as
appointed by
the Founder.

other Thing whatsoever to the contrary in any wise notwithstanding: And that it shalbe lawfull unto the Founder or Founders his and their Heires or Assignes, upon the death or removing of any Head or Member of any such Corporation, to place one other in the room of him that dyeth or is removed successively for ever.

Founder, &c. may supply Vacancies.

PROVIDED always, That all Leases Grante^d Conveyance or Estate^s to be made by any Corporation so to be founded as aforesaid, exceeding the number of xij years, and that in Possession, and whereupon the accustomed yearly Rente or more, by the greater part of twenty yeares next before the making of such Lease, shall not be reserved and yearly payable, shalbe void.

II.
Leases by such
Hospitals for
Twenty or
Year only.

SAYING to all Persons Bodies Politicke and Corporate their Heires and Successors, (other than the Founders and Gyvers their Heires and Successors,) all such Right Title Clayme Possession Rent^s Divi^d Comons Demand^s Interest and Profit^s which they or any of them shall have, or of right ought to have, of in or to say the Land^s Tenement^s or Hereditament^s hereafter to be given lymited or assigned in forme aforesaid, in as ample manner as yf this Statute had never bene had or made.

III.
General Saving for
Titles of Statutes.

PROVIDED also, That this Act or any Thing therein contained shall not extend to enable any person or persons being within Age, Woman Coverd without their Husband^s, or of not sane memorie, to make any such Corporation, or to endow the same; Any Thing in this present Act to the contrary thereof in any wise notwithstanding.

IV.
Adj. not to authorize
Idiot, &c.

(') PROVIDED always, That no such Hospital^s Maison de Dieu Abiding Place or House of Correction shalbe erected founded or incorporated by force of this Act, unless upon the Foundation or Erecti^on thereof the same be endowed for ever with Land^s Tenit^s or Hereditament^s of the cleve yearly value of Ten pound^s by the yeare,

V.
Hospitals shall be
endowed with at
least £10.
a Year.

PROVIDED also and be it further enacted, That no such Incorporati^on to be founded by force of this Act, shall at any tyme hereafter doe or suffer to be don any Acte or Thing whereby or by means whereof any of the Land^s Tenement^s Hereditament^s Stocks Good^s or Chattels of such Incorporati^on, or any Estate Interest Possession or Profit^s of or in the same or any of them, shalbe vested or t^ransferred in or to any other whatsoever, contrary to the true meaning of this Act; And that such Constructi^on shalbe made upon this Act as shalbe most benefitfull and available for the Mayntenaⁿce of the Poore, and for suppressing and avoiding of all Act^s and Devic^s to be invented or put in use contrary to the true meaning of this Act.

VI.
Hospitals shall not
devote their
Possession, &c.

CHAPTER VI.

AN ACT to reforme Decept^r and Breaches of Trust, touching Land^s given to charitable Uses.

WHEREAS divers Colleged Hospital^s Almshouses and other Plac^s within this Realme of Englands have bene founded and ordeyned, some of them by the Queene most Excellent Majesty and by other her noble Progenytors, and some by other godly and wel disposed persons, for the Charitable Reliefe of pore aged and ymportant People mayned Soldyers Scholers of Learninge Orphanes and for such other good charitable and lawfull purposes and intent^s; And where divers Land^s Tenement^s and Hereditament^s Leases Good^s and Chattels have bene given limited and appointed for the like charitable good and lawfull Uses Intent^s and Purposes, as also for Reparati^on of High waies Amendm^{en}t of Bridge^s and Sea Bankes, for the Maintenaⁿce of Fre Schooles and pore Schollers, as also for the Reliefe and Proffertment of Orphanes and fatherles Children, and such like good lawfull and charitable Uses; which Land^s Tenement^s and Hereditament^s Goods Leases and Chattell^s have bene and are still like to be most unlawfully and uncharitably converted to the Lucre and Gaigne of some fewe greedy and covetous persons, contrary to the true intente and meaning of the givers and disposers thereof; To thende such godly and charitable purposes and uses may be from henceforth observed and continued according to the true intent and meaning of the Givers and Founders thereof, and according to the true extent and meaning of any the foresaid good godly and charitable uses and intent^s: Be it enacted by the Queene our Sovereigne Lady the Lord^s Spirituall and Temporall and Comons in this present Parliamente assembled, and by the Auctorite of the same, That it shall and may be lawfull to and for the Lord Chancellor or [Lords'] Ke^p of the Great Seale of Englands for the tyme being, and for the Chanceller of the Duchy of Lancaster for the tyme being for Land^s within the County Palatynes of Lancaster, from tyme to tyme to send Citiziens under the Great Seale of Englands or the Seale of the County Palatynes, as the Case shall require, into all or any parte or part^s of this Realme respectively according to their severall Jurisdicti^ons as aforesaid, to the Bishop of every severall Dyoces and his Chanceller, and to other persons of good and sound behavio^r, authorizing them thereby to enquire as well by the Oathes of Twelve lawfull men of the County, as by all other good and lawfull wayes and means, of all and singular such Guilt^s Lymitiations and Purposes, and of the Abuse and Miscontinuance Misemployment^s Falsities defrauding of the Trust^s Intent^s and Purposes Allocations or Misgovernment, which have bene had or at any tyme hereafter shalbe had or made, and of all and every other

For preventing
Misapplication of
Revenues of
Colleges, Hospitals,
&c.

Lord Chancellor,
&c. may have
Commission to the
Bishop of the
Dioces, &c.
to inquire into the
Abuse and
Application of
such Revenues.

¹ The Two following Provisions are omitted to the Original Act in a separate Schedule.

² Q. ante.

and make Orders
for their due
Application.

Matter Thing and Cause whereby or by means whereof the good and godly uses aforesaid cannot or may not be maynteyned executed and pformed, according to the true intent and meaning of the Donors or Founders, and according to the true intent and meaning of any the forsaide good godly and charitable uses and intent; And after such Inquiry made, upon hearing and examining thereof, to set downe such Orders Judgement and Decrees as the said good godly and charitable uses may be truly observed in full ample and most liberal sort, according to the true intent and meaning of the Founders or Donours thereof; which Orders Judgement and Decrees, not being contrary or repugnant to the Orders Statut or Decrees of the Donours or Founders, shall, by the auctoritie of this Present Parliament, stande firme and good according to the tenour and purport thereof.

II.
Not to extend to
Universities,
Colledges, &c.

PROVIDED always, That neither this Act nor any thing therein conteyned, shall in any wise extend to any Colledge Hall or Houses of Learning within the Universities of Oxforde or Cambridge, or to the Colledge of Westm Easter or Wyntchester, or any of them, nor to the Lande Revenues or Possessions therunto belonging; neither to any Cathedrall Church within this Realme of Englande, nor to the Lande or Possessions therunto apperteyning or belonging.

III.
Not to extend to
Corporations, &c.
where there are
speciall Governors
and Visitors.

PROVIDED also, That neither this Act nor any thing therein shall extend to any City or Towne Corporate, or to any the Lande or Tenement given to the uses aforesaid within any such City or Towne Corporate, where there is a speciall Governor or Governors appointed to governe or direct each Lande Tenement or Thing disposed to any the uses aforesaid; neither to any Colledge Hospital or Free Schole which have speciall Visitors Governors or Overseers appointed them by their Founders.

IV.
Noting of the
Jurisdiction of
the Ordinary.

PROVIDED also and be it enacted by the auctoritie aforesaid, That neither this Act nor any thing therein conteyned shalbe any waye Pyedycall or hurtfull to the Jurisdiction or Power of the Ordinary, but that he may lawfully in every Cause execute and pforme the same as though this Act had never bene had or made.

V.
Payment of the
Revenues shall not
be Comptrolours.

PROVIDED also, That no person or persons that hath or shall have any of the Lande Tenement or Hereditament Good or Chattels, given limited or appoynted to or for any the Uses Purposes or Intent aforesaid, shall intermeddle as a Comptrolour in any the Causes aforesaid.

VI.
Orders of
Comptrolours
shall be certified
into Chancery, &c.
and examined there,
as Appoynted.

(¹) PROVIDED always and it is further enacted by the auctoritie aforesaid, That all such Orders Judgement and Decrees as shalbe so set downe by the said Comytrolours as is aforesaid, shalbe Rified under the Seales of the said Comytrolours eyther into the Court of the Chancery of Englande, or into the Court of the Chancery within the County Palatyn of Lancaster, as the Case shall require respectively according to their severall Jurisdictiones, within such convenient tyme as shalbe limited in the said Comytrolours; And that the said Lord Chancellor or Lord Keep, and the said Chancellor of the Duchy shall and may within their said severall Jurisdictiones, take such order for the due Execution of all or any of the said Judgement Decrees and Orders as to eyther of them shall seeme fit and convenient: And that yf after any such Rification or Rification made, any person or persons shall finde themselves grieved with any of the said Orders Judgement or Decrees, that then it shall and may be lawfull to and for them or any of them, to complayne in that behalfe unto the said Lord Chancellor or Lord Keep, or to the Chancellor of the said Duchy of Lancaster, concerning to their severall Jurisdictiones, for Redresse therein; And that upon such Complayne the said Lord Chancellor or Lord Keep, or the said Chancellor of the Duchy, may according to their said severall Jurisdictiones, goe to the examination hearing and determining hereof as to eyther of them in their said severall Jurisdictiones shalbe thought to stande with Equity and good Conscience; Any Thinge in this Act conteyned to the contrary hereof in any wyse notwithstanding.

CHAPTER VII.

AN ACTE for the more speedy Payment of the Queenes Majesties Debt, and for the better Explanation of the Acte made in the xijth yeare of the Queenes Majestie, intituled An Acte to make the Lande Teller Good and Chancels of Tellors Receyvers, &c. liable to the payment of their Debt.

21. of Eliz. c. 3.
for amending
22. Eliz. c. 4.
repealed.

FOR the better and more speedy payment and satisfaction of her Majesties Debt, and Duties from Officers and Accomptants, Be it enacted by the auctoritie of this Present Parliament, That one Acte made in the seven and twentieth yeare of the Queenes Majesties Reigne that now is, entituled An Acte for the explanation of the Statute made Anne xijth of the Queenes Majesties Reigne, intituled An Acte to make the Lande Teller Good and Chancels of Tellors, Receyvers, &c. liable to the payment of their Debt, shall from henceforth be repealed and be of no Effecte; And that one other Acte made in the fourteenth yeare of her Majesties Reigne, intituled An Acte against the Decrets of Undercolleagues of the Tenshes and Schooldes of the Chancery, shalbe likewise from henceforth repealed and made voyde; And that the said Acte made in the thirteenth yeare of the Queenes Majesties Reigne, in every Part thereof touching the Power given by that Acte unto her Highnes her Heires and Successors, to make Sale of any the Lande Tenement or Hereditament by the same Act limited to be sold, it shall and ought to be expounded and psumed aswell in case

24. Eliz. c. 3.
repealed.

¹ This Provision is inserted in the Original Act in a separate Subclause.

have the sale to be made after the death of such Accountant or Debtor, as where it is to be made in his or their life time; And also nowell in case where the Account is made and the Debt knowne within eight yeares after the death of such Accountant or Debtor, as where the same Account is made or Debt knowne in the life time of the said Accountant or Debtor; And that no person shalbe expended a Debtor within the meaning and intente of this Act, but such onely as have bene are or shalbe farmer or farmers of any Customes Subsidies or Ymport, Primage, cleavage or other Duties within any Port of the Realme, and such Officers and Accountant hereafter in this Act mentioned and exprest, as upon their Account finished and determined (all his and their due and reasonable Perquisites allowed) shall remayne Debtor, upon the foots of his and their Account; Any Ambiguity or Question that shalbe risen or growen, or may arise growe or may be conceived upon the tre of the same Acte of the xijth yeare, or this Point Acte to the contrie thereof in any wyse notwithstanding.

And be it further enacted by the authority of this Point Payment, That after one yeare next after the Accompt made to be made, or the Debt or Duty hereafter to be knowne, of any Treasurer Receiver Teller Customer remours of Ymport or other Poort or Debtor named or mentioned in the said Acte made in the thirteenth yeare of her Majesties Reigne, & hereafter mentioned and exprest, (all his and their due and reasonable Perquisites upon the Account finished, or Debt knowne being allowed,) And for Account heretofore made or Debt knowne of such Accountant or Debtor abovesaid, after one yeare next following after the date of this Point Section of Payment, it shall and may be lawfull to and for our Sovereigne Lady the Queene her Heires and Successors, for towards the Satisfaction of the said Debt or Duty, or of so much thereof as shall then be unpaid, by writ under the great Seale of Englande, to sell convey and assure such and so much of the Mannors Landt tenement and Hereditament which any such Officer Farmer Debtor or poon accountable, at any time since the under day of Aprill in the said thirteenth yeare of her Majesties Reigne, had or hereafter shall have, from or during the time as such poon or persons were are or shalbe such Officer or Officers Farmer Debtor or Poon accountable as remaid upon her Majesty, or which otherwise are to be sold for the same, by the true intente and meaning of the Acte made in the thirteenth yeare of the Queenes Majesties Reigne, as shall suffice our Sovereigne Lady the Queene Majesty her Heires and Successors, for the satisfaction of his or their Debt or Duty; And if any Overplus Money shalbe had upon any such sale, that then the same shalbe delivered and paid presently upon request, to the party or parties to be made for the same, to the party or parties whose Lande shalbe sold, his or their Heires, of the Receipt of her Majesties Eschequior, by Warrant of the Lord Treasurer or Under Treasurer of the chequer for the time being, without other Warrant from her Majesty her Heires and Successors, and without any fee or Charge to be paid for the same: And that every Sale Conveyance and Assurance, so to be made by her Majesty her Heires and Successors, shalbe as good and effectual in the Law as yf the same were or had bene made any such Officer Farmer Debtor or Poon Accountant, for Money or other valuable Consideration, by Tynge and such Inrolled Feoffment Recovery with single or double Voucher, or by all or any of them; And shall also be and have onely every such Officer Farmer Debtor and poon accountable, and his and their Heires, and all other using by from or under them or any of them, after such time as he or they became or shall become Officer Farmer Debtor or poon accountable as is aforesaid, and all and every other poon and persons their Heires and Successors, ch any such Officer Farmer Debtor or poon accountable might have barred, or may barre by any such Recovery, all such whom Landt are to be sold by the true intente and meaning of the said Acte of the thirteenth yeare, and persons claiming from by or under them; and shall also be good and avaylable against the Queenes Majesty her Heires and Successors, and all other persons claiming from by or under her Majesty her Heires or Successors, for or by on of any former Charge or other Incumbrance to her Majesty her Heires and Successors, by the poon or persons whose Debt or Duty the same shall happen to be sold.

And be it enacted, That such Sale Conveyance or Assurance which shall at any time hereafter be made by virtue of this Act, or of the said Acte of the thirteenth yeare of her Majesties Reigne, shall not make or avoide any Dismyle Lease or Grant, heretofore made or hereafter to be made by the Queenes Majesty Heires or Successors, of any such Landt Tenement or Hereditament which shalbe sold conveyed or assured as is aforesaid, or of any part thereof; any otherwyse or in any other sort manner or forme then the same should have; avoied or ympeached by the ordinary course of the Common Lawe, yf her Majesty her Heires or Successors had or shalbe fully satisfied of such Debt or Duty for which any such Landt Tenement or Hereditament shall be sold conveyed or assured by virtue of this Acte or of the said Acte of the xijth yeare of her Highnes Reigne; thing herein conteyned to the contrary thereof notwithstanding.

And be it further enacted by the authority aforesaid, That nowell this Acte and every Clause therein conteyned, as said Acte made in the thirteenth yeare of her Highnes Reigne, and every Clause therein conteyned, shall extend to the same of Under Collectors of Tenthes and Subsidies of the Charge, which have bene now be or hereafter shalbe, saydwyse of such Money as any such Undercollector hath collected or shall collect of the said Tenthes and subsidys, in so simple wyse as yf every such Under Collector were ylladvisly accountable to the Queenes Majesty her Heires and Successors; And that every such Under Collector shall, upon Process to be awarded out of the Court of chequer of our said Sovereigne Lady her Heires and Successors, be chargeable to accompte for his receipts of such tenths and subsidys, as any Receiver ylladvisly accountable to her Majesty is or ought to be; And that every Rhyshop and Bishop and their Heires Executors and Assignes, and Deane and Chapter sole vicar, to whose use the Collection of such Tenths or Subsidys doth or shall apperteyne, shalbe discharged of so much of the said tenths and Subsidys as shalbe satisfied to the Queenes Majesty her Heires or Successors: if or by the Landt Tenement Assessment Goods or Chattels of such Undercollector or his Heires, without any other Warrant whatsoever, or yf in that behalf to be obtained or needed.

Sale of Land under 13 Eliz. c. 7. to be made after death of Accountant or such as Eight Years after Debt recovered.

When Process shall be had in Debtors to the Crown.

After one Year from the date of the Debt to the Crown, sufficient Land of the Debtor may be sold, by Letters Patent under the Great Seal, and the Overplus paid to the Debtor.

Such Sales declared null against the Party and the Crown.

III. Such Sale shall not affect Dismyle, &c. by the Crown.

IV. This Act and 13 Eliz. c. 7. shall extend to Under Collectors of the Charge of Tenths and Subsidies, &c.

V.
*Proviso for Sale,
 the, directly made
 here sale;
 Lease, Cuyphable,
 the*

PROVIDED always, and be it enacted, That this Acte or any Thing therein conteyned, or the said Acte of the thirteenth year, or any thing therein conteyned, shall not ympeache or avoide any Sale Lease Dymyng Grasse Charge Extent Excuse or other Assurance made, before the begynning of this Parliament, bona fide by any such person as accomptable or indebted as is aforesaid, or by his Heires, or by any person or persons charyng bona fide from by or under them or any of them; nor shall extend to avoide any Lease or Dymyng not exceeding the termes of one and twenty years or three lynes, whereupon so much yearly rente hath or shalbe reserved and yearly payable during every such Lease and Dymyng as, at any tyme within twenty years next before the making of such Dymyng or Lease, hath or shalbe yielded or paid for the same; nor to avoide any Lease for years determinable upon three lynes or under made or to be made, whereupon such yearly rent is or shalbe reserved as is aforesaid; nor to avoide any Customary estate made or to be made, according to the custome of the Mannor whereof such Customary Land^e so is or shalbe are pooll.

VI.
*Proviso for Sale,
 the, directly made
 here sale;
 Lease, Cuyphable,
 the*

PROVIDED always and be it enacted, That this Acte shall extend only to such as since the begynning of the Queenes Majesties Reigne have bene now are or shalbe Treasurer Teller or Receiver, or using exercising or having the Office of Treasurer Teller or Receiver, in or belonging to any of the Queenes Majesties Court^e of (1) Exchequer Ward^e and Lyveries or Duchy of Lancaster, Treasurer of the Chamber, Cofessor of the Howshold, Treasurer for the Warren, Treasurer of any Fort Towne or Castell where any Garrison is or shalbe kepte, Treasurer of the Admiralty or Navy, Treasurer Undertreasurer or other person accomptable to the Queenes Majesties her heires or successors, for any office or charge of or within the Mynte, and others exercising or having any Office or Offices of Treasurer or Receiver of any summe of Money for prison of Victuall, or for Fortifications Building^e or Work^e, or for any other provisions to be used in any the Office of the Queenes Majesties Ordnance and Artillery Armory Wardrobe Tent^e and Pavilions, or Revels, Customer Collector Farmer of Ympost^e Customs Subsidies Buttrage Pringe or other duties within any Port of the Realme, Collector or Undercollector of Tenthies and Subsidies of the Clergie, Collector of any Subsidy or Fifteenth, Receiver General or picular of the Revenues of any Countrey or Countyes answerable in the Receipts of the Exchequer, or in the Court^e of Ward^e and Lyveries, or Duchy of Lancaster, Chieffe of the Hampe, and other person or persons usually or ordinarily and voluntarily exercising using or having any Office of Receipt^e, or usually or ordinarily and voluntarily taking upon him as an Officer of any Receipt^e, and to some other.

VII.
*Proviso for Sale,
 the, directly made
 here sale;
 Lease, Cuyphable,
 the*

PROVIDED always and be it enacted, That the said Acte of the thirteenth or this Acte, or any thing therein conteyned, shall not extend to the Sale of the Land^e Tenement^e or Hereditament^e of any Officer Accompt or Debtor, or of his or their Heire or Heires or of any other person charyng from by or under them or any of them, for or by reason of any Accompt Debtor or Farmer whereof any such Debtor or Accomptant, his or their Heires Executors or Administrators, have or shall have a Quietnes ent or other usual Discharge upon the declaratin of his and their Accompt, according to the usual order of the said Court of Exchequer.

VIII.
*Proviso for Sale,
 the, directly made
 here sale;
 Lease, Cuyphable,
 the*

PROVIDED also and be it enacted, That this Acte, or any things therein conteyned, shall not extend to give any power or authority to make any Sale Conveyance or Assurance of any Sale Conveyance or Hereditament^e of any Archbishop Byshop Deme and Chapter, or of any other Ecclesiastical person, whereof he or they or any of them be or hereafter shalbe seized, in the Right of his or their Bishopprie Church or other Corporacion Ecclesiastical whatsoever.

IX.
*Proviso for Sale,
 the, directly made
 here sale;
 Lease, Cuyphable,
 the*

PROVIDED always and be it enacted, That the said Acte of the thirteenth or this Act shall not extend to the Sale Conveyance or Assurance of any Mannors Land^e Tenement^e or Hereditament^e for any Debtor being installed.

X.
*Proviso for Sale,
 the, directly made
 here sale;
 Lease, Cuyphable,
 the*

PROVIDED always and be it enacted, That this Acte shall not extend to charge any Sheriff Exchequer or Baylyff of Liberties nor any of their Heires or Assignes, nor to the Sale of the Land^e Tenement^e or Hereditament^e of any Sheriff Exchequer or Baylyff of Liberties nor of any their Heires or Assignes, for any thing touching his or their Office of Sherifwicke Exchequer or Baylywick, nor for any Money or other things by them or any of them by reason of any of their said Office, otherwys or in any other manner than they or any of them might lawfully have bene charged before the making of this Acte or of the said Acte of the thirteenth year of her Majesties Reigne; Any thing herin conteyned to the contrary notwithstanding.

XI.
*Proviso for Sale,
 the, directly made
 here sale;
 Lease, Cuyphable,
 the*

Also be it further enacted, That yf the Queenes Majesties her Heires or Successors shall by any Sale Conveyance or Assurance of any Mannors Land^e Tenement^e or Hereditament^e, by force of the said Acte of the thirteenth or of this Acte, or by other Matter appearing of Records, be fully satisfied of the Debts or Arrear^e of any such Officer Accompt or Debtor, or of any part thereof, then the sureties of such Officer Accompt or Debtor, & other person or persons bounde or to be bound for such Accompt or Debtor in that behalf, shalbe discharged of so much of the said Debts Forfeitures and Arrear^e as so shalbe satisfied, And for the residue only shalbe ratably according to their Abilities charged; Any thing in this Acte or in any other Statute to the contrary notwithstanding.

XII.

PROVIDED always, and be it enacted, That the said Acte of the Thirteenth year, or this Acte, or any Thing therein conteyned, shall not extend to give any Power or Authority to make Sale Conveyance or Assurance of any Mannors Land^e Tenement^e or Hereditaments of the Master and Liverymen of the Ordnance, Master of the Horse, Master of the Armerie, the Generall Receiver of the Duchy of Lancaster, and of the Ward^e and Lyveries, Treasurer of the

Chamber, Master of the Jewell House, Collier of the Household of our Sovereigne Lady the Queene, her Heires and Successors, Treasurers of Warre or Garrison, Treasurer of the Navy, Treasurers or Receivers of any Sums of Money for Victuall or Fortification, or for Buildinge, or Master of the Wardrobe, for any Debts to be adjudged or knowne as it is aforesaid concerning their or any of their Office mentioned in this Branch; unless the Queenes Majesty her Heires and Successors, upon or after their Debts known or accounts determined, (all his or their due Pensions to them upon the same Account being allowed,) require or commaunde by or under the Great Seale or Privy Seale (sent Payment thereof, or otherwise) shal require a new Accounte of the same Debts so set or remayning in any the Account mentioned in this Branch, and that then the same Debts or any Parte thereof shalbe founde to be owing or unpaid in the Matters or Charges apperteyning to any of their said Office or Charges mentioned in this Branch, and the same Debts remayne unpaid by the Space of one whole yeare after such Request or Comaundement.

Acts shall not
extend to certain
Officers, such
Twenty Months
after Demand of
Payment, &c.
by the Crowne.

Provided also, and be it enacted, That this Acte or any Thing therein conveyed shall not extend to the Sale Assurance or Conveyance of any Mannors Lande Tenement or Hereditament as is aforesaid, unless the Debts of such Officer Accountant or Debtor do exceede the Sums of Three hundred Pounde; Any Thing in this Acte to the contrary notwithstanding.

Provided also, and be it likewise enacted, That this Acte or any Thing therein conveyed shall not extend to make any Sale Conveyance or Assurance of any Mannors Lande Tenement or Hereditament descended, or which hereafter shal descend, to any Heire or Heires within the Age of one and twenty yeares, so longe as such Heire or Heires shalbe within the Age of one and twenty yeares: And yet nevertheless, after such tyme as any such Heire or Heires shal accomplish his or their full Age of one and twenty yeares, and after two yeares expired after such full Age, it shall and may be lawfull to and for our said Sovereigne Lady, her Heires and Successors, to make Sale Assurance and Conveyance of such Mannors Lande Tenement and Hereditament so to him and them descended, in such Sort Order Manner and Forme, to all Intents Construction and Purposes, as yf such Heir or Heires had bene of full Age at the tyme of thacount finished and determined, or Debts known of any such Officer Debtor or Accountant.

XIII.
No Sale for less
than 200^l.

XIV.
Act shall not
enlarge Sale
during Minority
of Heir; but such
Sale may take place
after Two Yeares
from his Majesty.

Provided always, and be it enacted by the authority aforesaid, That before such tyme as any the Mannors Lande Tenement or Hereditament, which any such Officer Accountant or Debtor shall have sold and for valuable Consideration sell convey or assure to any person or persons, shalbe by the Queenes Majesty her Heires and Successors sold conveyed or assured as is aforesaid, a Scire fac shallbe awarded out of her Majesties Court of Exchequer unto the Sheriff of the County where any such Mannors Lande Tenement or Hereditament so to be sold for the said Debts do ly, generally to garnish sitment or warne any of the Termen't, upon any Part of the said Mannors Lande Tenement or Hereditament, to shewe cause why the said Mannors Lande Tenement or Hereditament should not be put to sale for Satisfaction of the Debts of her Majesty her Heires or Successors; Whereupon yf the Termen't, upon such garnishment or warning returned, shall make Default, or shall appeare and do not within two yeares next after such Returne sufficiently prove in the said Court of Exchequer, that the Officers Accountant or Debtors, (yf he or they be then living,) have sufficient Lande Tenement or Hereditament to answer, upon Sale thereof to be made by the Queenes Majesty her Heires or Successors by force of this Acte, the said Debts or Farme, or sufficient Goodd or Chattels lyable and subjecte to the Payment of such Debts or Farme, or yf he or they be dead, that the Executors or Administrators of such Officers Accountant or Debtors have sufficient Goodd or Chattels lyable and subjecte as aforesaid, or the Heire of such Officer Accountant or Debtor have sufficient Lande Tenement and Hereditament lyable to answer, upon Sale thereof to be made by the Queenes Majesty her Heires and Successors by force of this Acte, the same Debts or Farme, and whereby the said Debts and Farme shall or may be fully and duly satisfied; That then after Two yeares and Ten Monethes next after such Returne, such and so much of the Mannors Lande Tenement and Hereditament which any such Officer Debtor or Person accountable had, or at any tyme hereafter shall have, after he became or shall become any such Officer Debtor or Person accountable, or which otherwise are to be sold, by the true Intent and Meaning of the said Acte made in the Thirtieth yeare of the Queenes Majesties Reigne, as shall suffice for the Satisfaction of our Sovereigne Ladye the Queenes Majesty her Heires or Successors of his or their Debts or Duty, shalbe sold by her Majesty her Heires or Successors, and the Money thereof coming to dispose according to the true Intent and Meaning of this Acte.

XV.
Before proceeding
upon Lands of a
Debtor to the
Crowne, said Scire
fac. Sale factus
shall be issued
against the
Termen't, &c.

Provided also, and be it further enacted by the authority aforesaid, That in such Cases where any Accounte hath bene or shalbe made, or any Debt have bene or shalbe known in the Court of Ward and Liveries, and Duchy of Lancaster, or in any other of such tyme as any the Mannors Lande Tenement or Hereditament, which any such Officer Accountant or Debtor shall have sold and for valuable Consideration sell convey or assure to any person or persons, shalbe by the Queenes Majesty her Heires and Successors sold conveyed and assured as is aforesaid, such person shall be awarded to be hereafter expressed; To wit, a Sentence or Garnishment with Scire fac shallbe awarded to the Sheriff of the County, where any such Mannors Lande Tenement or Hereditament so to be sold for the said Debt do ly, generally to garnish sitment or warne any of the Termen't thereof, by open Publication or Proclamation, to be made either upon some part of the said Mannors Lande Tenement and Hereditament, or in some Market Towne next adjoining in the same County, Twenty Dayes at the least before the Returne thereof, to shewe cause why the same Mannors Lande Tenement or Hereditament should not be put to sale for satisfaction of the Debts of her Majesty, her Heires or Successors; whereupon yf the Termen't upon such Garnishment or Warning returned, shall make Default, or shall appeare and do not within Two yeares next after such Returne make sufficient Proofs as aforesaid,

XVI.
Process before Sale
of such Lands, as
Accounts in the
Court of Ward
or Duchy of
Lancaster.

to by the Order and Decree of either of the same Court shalbe allowed in that Behalf, that then all Thing shalbe done and executed, for the sale of the same Mannors Land^e Tenement^e or Hereditament^e, and for the full satisfaction of the same Debts or Farms, in like and in as large and ample manner and forme to all Intent^e and Purpose as before in this Acte is limited and appointed in cases where Defaule is made, or Appearance and no Cause and Proofs as aforesaid made, upon a Scire fac^t awarded out of the said Court of Exchequer.

XVII.
On Proof by such
Tenement that
the Accountant,
the Executor or
Heire, have any
Assets, they shall
be sold in the best
Price, &c.

Provided always, That yf the Tenant^e or Tenant^e shall prove in the said Court of Exchequer Ward^e and Liveries and Duchy as is aforesaid, within two yeeres next after such Returne and Returnes as aforesaid, that the said Officer Debtor or Accomptant hath Mannors Land^e Tenement^e or Hereditament^e, lyable and subjects to the Sale of our Sovereigne Lady the Queenes Majesty her Heires or Successors by force of this Acte, but not sufficient upon Sale thereof by vertue of this Acte to answer and satisfye the Debt and Duty of the said Officer Debtor or Poon accountable; or that the Executors or Administrators of the said Officer Accountant or Debtor (yf he be then dead) have Good^e or Chancel^e lyable & subjects to the payment of the Debt or Farms of the Officer Debtor or Accomptant, but not sufficient upon the Sale thereof for the full satisfaction of the said Debts or Farms; Or that the Heire of such Officer Accountant or Debtor have Land^e Telle^e or Hereditament^e by discrete, lyable and subjects to the Sale of the Queenes Majesty her Heires and Successors for and towards the payment or satisfaction of the Debts or Farms of such Officer Accountant or Debtor by force of this Acte, but not sufficient upon Sale thereof by vertue of this Acte for the full and due satisfaction of the said Debts or Farms; that then the Queenes Majesty her Heires and Successors shall first make Sale as aforesaid of all the Mannors Land^e Tenement^e and Hereditament^e of the said Officer Debtor or Poon accountable, and seize and take into her and their Hand^e all the said Good^e and Chancel^e; and yf the same be not sufficient upon Sale thereof by force of this Acte to answer and satisfye the said Debt or Farms, then to make Sale of the Mannors Land^e Tenement^e and Hereditament^e so descended to the said Heire for and towards the satisfaction of the Residue of the said Debt; And yf neither the said Land^e Good^e and Chancel^e of the said Accountant Officer or Debtor, or of his Executors or Administrators, nor the said Land^e Tenement^e and Hereditament^e so descended to the said Heire, be sufficient to answer and satisfye the full and due Debts, then such and so much of the Mannors Land^e Tenement^e and Hereditament^e which any such Officer Debtor or Poon accountable had or as any tyme hereafter shall have, after he became or shall become any such Officer Debtor or Poon accountable, shall be sold by the Queenes Majesty her Heires and Successors as aforesaid shall suffice to make a full satisfaction of the Residue of his or their whole and entire Debts and Duties; and the Overplus (yf any be) to be disposed as aforesaid according to the true intent and meaning of this Poent Acte.

XVIII.
For compelling
Contribution
between several
Purchasers of
Land of a Court
Debtor subjected
to Sale under this
Act.

Provided always, That every such Tenant^e, chyming by purchase from any such Officer Accountant or Debtor or his Heires, or from by or under any Purchaser from such Officer Accountant or Debtor, whose Land^e shall happen to be sold by vertue of this Act, shall have rathly Contributi^on for his and their Charg^e Damag^e and Losses, of and against every other poon or poons that shall purchase or shall chyme from by or under any Purchaser of any Land^e Tenement^e or Hereditament^e of such Officer Accountant or Debtor, lyable to any sale to be made by vertue of this Act; And yf any such poon or poons shall refuse to make and yelde a reasonable Contributi^on to the Party and Parties whose Land^e are sold as aforesaid, that then upon Complaints thereof made to the Barons of the Exchequer, they shall and may by vertue of this Act awarde Fees of Seizure and Extent in her Majestyes name, upon the Land^e Tenement^e and Hereditament^e of every such poon or poons as shall so refuse to yelde a reasonable Contributi^on; And the same Land^e so seized and extended, shall and may by vertue of this Acte without other Warrante assigne and cōmit to the said poon or poons, their Heires Executors or Administrators, that ought to have Contributi^on by the true meaning of this Acte, until such tyme as be or they shalbe satisfied of so much Money for Contributi^on of his and their Damag^e Losses Charg^e and Expenses as shalbe rated taxed and assessed by the said Barons of the Exchequer for the tyme being.

XIX.
After Sales, &c.
shall be recorded
and enrolled
for Remedy of
Purchasers under
this Act.

Provided always and be it enacted by the authority aforesaid, That every such Scire fac^t as to be awarded, and the Returne thereof, shalbe entred of Records in the Courte of Exchequer; And every such Procces of S^{er}mons and Garnishment with Proclamation^e, and the Returne thereof, so to be awarded out of every the said several Court^e of Ward^e and Liveries and Duchy of Lancaster, and the several Returne thereof, shalbe entred into the Booke of Decrees of the said Court out of which such Procces shalbe awarded; And that every poon and poons to whom the Queenes Majesty, her Heires or Successors, shall make sale of any Mannors Land^e Telle^e or Hereditament^e of any such Officer Accountant or Debtor, shall or may have exemplified the several Procces aforesaid, and the Returne or Returnes thereupon, under the Great Seale of England; and that s^{er}vall the said enrolment and Entrys aforesaid of the said Poen, and the Returne thereupon, as the said Exemplification, shalbe of as good force and validity in the Lowe to all Intent^e and Purpose as yf the said Poen and Returne thereupon were entred renewing and sufficient.

XX.
Land^e, &c. may
be sold or P^{ro}cess
granted by Poent
Acte, &c.

And to thintest such Mannors Land^e Tenement^e and Hereditament^e, as are lyable to sale by the Queenes Majesty her Heires and Successors by force of this Acte, may be sold according to the Value thereof, for the more speedy Payment of the Debt^e and Duties due to her Highnes her Heires and Successors, and for the Benefit of the poon or poons whose Land^e shalbe sold; it is enacted by the authority aforesaid, That yf any poon or poons, other than the Officer Debtor or Accountant aforesaid whose Land^e Tenement^e or Hereditament^e are or shalbe lyable to be sold by force of this Acte, do or shall at any tyme within the said Two yeeres and Tenne monethes after such Returne as aforesaid, give any other this and sufficient poon or poons to purchase or buy the same at such Price and Value as the same Land^e Tenement^e or Hereditament^e at that tyme shalbe reasonably worth to be sold, then upon

Payment and Satisfaction to be made to the Queenes Majesty, her Heires and Successors, of the Value of the said Land^e Tenement^e or Hereditament^e so to be sold, our said Sovereigne Lady, her Heires and Successors, by true patent^e under the Great Seale of Englande, wille pleased to sell such Land^e Tenement^e and Hereditament^e to such person or persons before any other, as will purchase and buye the same by the Means and Procurement of him or them whose Land^e Tenement^e & Hereditament^e shalbe sold as aforesaid.

And be it enacted by the auctoritie aforesaid, That all and every person and persons whose Mannors Land^e Tenement^e or Hereditament^e shalbe lyable and subjecte to be sold by force of this Acte, upon paine to be awarded out of the Courte of Exchequer and other the Courtes aforesaid, shall bringe and shewe into the said Courte all such Evidences, concerning the said Mannors Land^e Tenement^e and Hereditament^e lyable and subjecte to be sold as aforesaid, being in his or their Custodie or Possession, or in the Custodie or Possession of any other by his Delivery Comunt or Appointment, to the Iustice the State or Title of and in the said Mannors Land^e Tenement^e and Hereditament^e may be knowne, to the ende the better and more avaylable Sale thereof may be made, according to the true intent and meaning of this Acte.

And it is also the true intent of this Acte and of the said Statute of the Thirteenth yere of the Queenes Raigne, That yf any person or persons, whose Land^e Tenement^e and Hereditament^e are or shalbe lyable and subjecte to be sold by vertue of this Acte or the said Acte of the Thirteenth have sufficient Mannors Land^e Tenement^e or Hereditament^e owe and build^e his Chiefe Man^eten Houes and Demesnes belonging therunto, to satisfye the Debt^e and Duetie of her Majesty her Heires and Successors, and to procure the same to be bought or purchased for so much Money as will satisfye the said Debt^e and Duetie, within the said severall tymes and tymes before limited and appointed for the said Land^e Tenement^e and Hereditament^e to be sold as aforesaid, and do satisfye the said Debt^e and Duetie accordingly, then than his and their said Chiefe Man^eten Houes and Demesnes therunto belonging, shall not be sold by her Majesty her Heires and Successors, by force of this Acte or of the said Statute of the Thirteenth yere of the Queenes Majesty Raigne.

Provided always, that this Acte shall endure onely to the ende of the next Session of the next Parliament ensuing.

XXI.
Procurement of Lands
subjecte under this
Act shall produce
their Title Deeds.

XXII.
Mannes House
shall not be sold
if other Lands
are sufficient.

XXIV.
Continuance of Act.

CHAPTER VIII.

AN ACTE concerning the Confirmation and Establishment of the Deprivation of divers Bishops and Dennes in the beginning of her Majesties Raigne.

WHEREAS divers and sundry persons exercising the Office and Function of Bishops and Dennes of divers Sees and Bishopricks and Deaneries within this Realme, in the Raigne of our late Sovereigne Lady Queene Marye, were before the tenth day of November in the fourth yere of the most happy and blessed Government of the Queenes most excellent Majestie that now is, lawfully and justly deprived from such Bishopricks and Deaneries, as they severally enjoyed and took upon them to holde, and in their stead^e and place sundry excellent and worthy men duly pferred to the same: And whereas the Parties so deprived did notwithstanding, as [it] is shewed, make secrete Apprales, and used other secrete Meanes, providing thereby to supporte the continuance of their said Office and Functions: Be it therefore declared and enacted by the auctoritie of this Present Parliament, That all and every Deprivation and Deprivation, and all and every Sentence and Sentence^e of Deprivation whatsoever, had pronounced or given, at any tyme betwene the beginning of the Raigne of the Queenes most excellent Majestie that now is and the Tenth Day of November in the Fourth yere of the same, against any person or persons which was or took upon him to be Archibishop or Bishop of any See or Bishopricks, or Dennes of any Deanery, within this Realme or any the Deaneries thereof in the Raigne of the said late Queene Marie, from such See or Bishopricks, be adjudged demand and taken good and sufficient in Lawe to all intent^e and Purpose, and so shall remayne and continue: Any Appaile Exceptiō or other Matter or Thing whatsoever to the contrary thereof in any wyse notwithstanding.

And be it further enacted by the auctoritie aforesaid, That all such Archbishops and Bishops and Dennes as were ordeined or made by the auctoritie or license of the Queenes Majesty that now is, at any tyme betwene the beginning of her Raigne and the said tenth day of November in the fourth yere of her Majesties Raigne, shalbe taken and adjudged to be lawfull Archibishop or Bishop of the See or Bishopricks, and Dennes of the Deanery, unto the which he was so pferred assigned or appointed: And that the same See of Archbishops or Bishopricks, and Deanery, unto which he was so pferred assigned or appointed, shalbe demand & adjudged to be merely void to all Request and Purpose before such pferment Appointment or Assignment to made as aforesaid: Any Ambiguity or Question in that behalf herebefore made or hereafter to be made to the contrary in any wyse notwithstanding.

Certaine Bishops,
Bt. being in the
Time of Q. Marye
deprived before
10 Nov. An. 4. Eliz.

Secret Appaile
against such
Deprivations:
Such Deprivations
declared void.

II.
Bishops, Bt.
ordeined before
10 Nov. An. 4. Eliz.
deprived to be
lawful Prebites, Bt.

Realme, which was intended to be augmented, hath bene rather encreased than increased thereby, and the price of Fysh greatly enhanced, to the graine and generall Rydiche of the Subject: For remedy whereof, and for that it is lawfull as well to Strangers and Alyens as to the Subject of this Realme, to carrye out into forreyn Part and Countreys such salted Fysh and Herringe as are taken and grided by the Subject of this Realme, and therefore very unequal that the sayde Subject of this Lande should not be at liberty to bringe in also forreine gyryon of Fiske, for the victualling of their owne Countrey as well as to carry out, but that the Stranger should be wholly trusted therewith: Be it therefore enacted by the Queenes most excellent Majestie the Lord^s Spall and Temporall and Councill in this Point Parliament assembled and by the authority of the same, That the same Statute made in the mid thre and twentieth years of her Majesties most gracious Raigne, and every Clause Branch Article and Proviso thereof, and all the Penalties and Forfeitures therein contained, shall from henceforth be clearly repealed void frustrate and of none effect to all Intents Constructions and Purposes, as yf the same had never bene had or made: Any Thing in the same Act conveyed to the contrary thereof in any wise notwithstanding.

Repealed Act
repealed.

And be it further enacted by the Queenes most excellent Majestie the Lord^s Spall and Temporall and Councill in this Point Parliament assembled, That it shall and may be lawfull for all and every her Majesties Subject, being Owners of any Shippes Barckes or Vessells sayeing with cross Sayles, to receive and take into their said Shippes Barckes or Vessells say Herringe or other Fyche which any Alyen or Stranger shall buye and gride of any her Majesties Subject within this Realme: And the same Herringe and Fyche, or any of them, may importe into any port beyond the Seas, being in league or amity with her Majestie, in their said Shippes or Vessells with cross Sayles, as to the said Alyens or Strangers pay to her Majestie her Customes and Duties for the same, in such sort as by the same former Acte was limited and appointed.

II.
Subjects may
export Fyche to
friendly Countreys
in certain Shippes.

And be it enacted by the authority aforesaid, That all Alyens and Strangers shall from henceforth and from tyme to tyme pay to her Majestie, for all salted Fyche and salted Herringe to be brought into this Realme, all such like Customes and Ympositions as are or shalbe ymposed and sett upon any her Majesties Subject, in those forreine Regions and Countreys Port and Townes from whence the said salted Fyche and salted Herringe shalbe shipped and brought, for the like Fyche and Herringe, over and beside the ordinary Customs which have bene paid to her Majestie for the same, in Manner and Forme as by the same Acte was enacted and appointed.

III.
Duties on foreign
salt-fish imported.

And be it further enacted by the authority aforesaid, That if any Alyen or Stranger borne, or any Denizen or natural borne Subject of this Realme, shall bring into any Haven Porte Creeke or Towne of this Realme, any Salt Fyche or Salt Herringe, which shall not be good sweete reasonable and meete for Mens Meate, and shall offer the same to be sold, and shalbe warned by any Officer of such Port Haven or Towne, where the same shalbe offered to be sold, that the same be not reasonable nor meete for Mens Meate, then if he or they shall after that offer any of the said unreasonable Fyche to be sold to any person within this Realme, or being an Alien borne and no Denizen shall not depart with the same from the said Haven Porte or Towne as some conspiracy will serve, then that all and every person Owners thereof, shall loose and forfeite to our said Sovereign Lady all the said unreasonable Fyche unmeet for Mens Meate as before is said.

IV.
Unsound salt-fish
imported shall be
forfeited.

And be it likewise enacted, That all Ordinances of the Fyshmongers of London, or of any other Company or Corporation whatsoever, made or to be made for restraint of any person to take or sell Fyche, or to buye or provide any Fyche of any Marchant or other within this Realme, shalbe repealed and voided: And that every person or Body Corporate that shall make or execute any such Ordinance or Restraint, shall for every such Offence forfeite one hundred Pound, the one Moety thereof to the Queenes Majestie, her Heires and Successors, and the other Moety to the Party grieved, that will sue for the same, by Actin of Debt in any Courts of Records, wherein no Envyment Practice or Wager of Law for the Doff shalbe admitted or allowed.

V.
Ordinances of
Fyshmongers for
restraining the
takinge of Fyche,
declared void.

Provided always, that this Acte shall no longer endure than to the end of the next Parliament hereafter ensuing.

VI.
Continuance of Act.

CHAPTER XL

AN ACT for the better Execution of the Statute made in the Thre and twentieth years of the Queenes Majesties Raigne for the shelyng of Logwood at Blackwood, in the dying of Cloth Wooll or Yarne.

WHEREAS by an Statute lately made in the xxiijth years of the Queenes Majesties Raigne that now is, it was among other Things enacted, That no person should dye or cause to be dyed any Cloth Wooll or other Thing there mentioned, with any stuff called Logwood at Blackwood, upon such penalty as in the said Statute is mentioned: since the making of which Statute sundry evil disposed persons have sought to deprive the true meaning of the said Statute, and to evade the penalty therein contained, by causing using or mixing the said Logwood at Blackwood, together with Wood or other stuff, which is not only contrary to the true meaning of the said former Acte, and to the great damage of her Majesties loving Subject, but also to the discredit of the trade of Clothing,

It is Enacted, c. p.
prohibiting the
use of Logwood
in dying:
Breaches thereof;

Justice of Peace,
on Information,
may examine
Witnesses of
Dyers using
Logwood, and bind
the Dyers to
appear at the
Quarter Sessions,
Sec. or on Return,
according thereto.

Penalty on
Constables,
Pillory and fine.

especially in ferrugine Countries, where heretofore English Clothes have bene had in good accomps and reckoning: For (the*) redress of which Frauds, and to thintento the said practise may hereafter be the better discovered, (which being clearly and secretly done by the Offenders will otherwise hardly be founde out,) and that the said practise, according to the true intent and meaning of the said former Statute, be henceforth utterly abolyshyd; Be it therefore ordeyned and enacted by authority of this Present Parliament, That yf any person shalbe so suspected to offend, then any Justice or Justic^e of Peace of the same County where the said supposed Offender shall dwell, yf he dwell out of a corporate Towne or Citie, and yf he dwell within any corporate Towne or Citie, then the Maior Baylyff or other Head Officer, being a Justice of Peace of such corporate Towne or Citie where such supposed Offender shall dwell, upon Moryce and Informaⁿ to him or them given in that behalf, shall by authority of this Acte, by his or their Warrants or other Comandement, cause to come before him or them the Servant and Workmen of such supposed Offenders, and other persons able to disclose the said Deceits, and them to examine by their Oath or otherwise; And yf upon the same Examynation they shall finde any person or persons, after the first day of February next ensuyng, to have used or caused to be used in the dying or coloring of any Cloth Wooll Yarse Greengaine Buffens or Silke, or any Thing made of Woollen Yarse or Silke, any Logwood als Blockwood, or now or heretofore reputed and used taken for Logwood als Blockwood, that then the said Justice or Justice Maior Baylyff, or other Head Officer being a Justice of Peace, shall not only binde with Surety all such person or persons whom they shall finde so suspected to have offended, and such others as may discover the same Offence, to the next Quarter Sessions or Gaole Delivery which shall happen to be holden for that Countie City or Towne Corporate, but also to Rile all such Examynations and Depositions as tende to the finding out or discoverye of the said Offence at the said Gaole Delivery or Quarter Sessions; And also yf any such person so suspected to have offended, upon Examynation aforesaid, shall refuse to be bounde as aforesaid, then the said person or persons, so refusing, to be committed to the next Gaole, there to remaine till he she or they shall so become bounde with Sureties; And that the said Justice of Assise or Justice of Peace at such Gaole Delivery or Quarter Sessions, shall have authority by this Acte to indite and try the Offenders by the usual course of Indictment and Trial^e in like Cases; And after such Conviction to adjudge the said Offenders to be set openly on the Pillory in the said City or Market Towne where the same Offence shalbe committed, and yf it shall not be in any Market Towne then in the next Market Towne adjoining in the same Countie, there to continue by all the tyms of the Market, one or more Dayes by their Discretion for every such Offence; And further that every such Offender beside his said Corporall Punishment, shall forfeite for every such Offence the Some of Twenty Pound^e; The one Moity of which Some of Money shalbe to our Sovereigns Lady the Queenes Majesty, her Heires and Successors, and the other Moitye to him that will see for the same by Actin of Debt Bill Pleaine or Informaⁿ in any Courte of Records; In which Some no Ensayne Practice Wager of Love nor Work of Priviledge for the Defendant shalbe admitted or allowed, And the Party offending being thereof convicted to remaine in Prison without Baile or Mainpriece till he have satisfied the same.

CHAPTER XII.

AN ACT for the punishment of the Statute made in the fifth yere of her Majesties Raigne concerning Laborers.

Statute of Hen.
8. 1562. c. 2.
for regulating
the wages of
Laborers.

WHEREAS by an Act made in the Parliament holden at Wexth in the fifth yere of the Raigne of the Queenes most excellent Majesty, intituled An Acte touching divers Orders for Artificers Labourers Servant of Husbandrye and Apprentizes, it was grided and enacted by the authority of the said Parliament, for the declaration and lymytation what Wagt Servant Labourers and Artificers cyther by the yere or dayes or otherwise shoulde have & receive, that the Justice of Peace of every Shire Ryding or Libtie within the lymit of their severall Comynions or the more part of them being then resident within the same, and the Sheryff of that Countie, if he conveniently may, and every Maior Baylyff or other Head Officer within any City or Towne Corporate wherein is any Justice of Peace within the lymit of the said City or Towne Corporate and of the said Corporaⁿ, should before the tenth day of June next comynge, and afterwards shoulde yearly at every Generall Sessions first to be holden and kept after Easter, or at some tyms convenient within sixe week^e next following every of the said Feast of Easter, assemble themselves together, and they so assembled, calling unto them such discreet it grave persons of the said Countie or of the said City or Towne Corporate as they shall thinke meete, and conferring together respecting the plenty or scarcity of the tyms and other circumstance, necessarily to be considered, should have authority by vertue hereof within the lymit and poynt of their severall Comynions, to lymit rate and appoint the Wagt, as well of such and so many of the said Artificers Handicraftsmen Husbandmen or any other Labourer Dyant or Workman whose Wages in tyms past hath bene by any Lawe or Statute rated and appointed, and also the wages of all other Labourers Artificers Workmen or Apprentizes of Husbandry which have not bene rated, as they the same Justice Mayors or Head Officers within their severall Comynions or Libties should thinke meete by their discretions to be rated lymited or appointed by the yere or by the dayes weekes month or otherwyse, with Meate and Drincke or without Meate and Drincke, and what Wagt every Workman or Labourer shoulde take by the ground for mowing reaping or shearing of Corne and Oweyde, and for mowing and making of Haye, or for dicking palling rylling or hedging by the Red Pouches Legge Yarde Pole Rape or Pease, and for any other kinde of reasonable Labourer or Service; and should yearly before the twelfe day of July next after the said Assenblement and Rat^e so appointed and made, certifye the

same ingrossed in Pchment with the Considerations and Causes thereof, under their Hand^s and Seales into the Queenes most Honorable Court of Chancery, to the ende that Pclama^{ti}on should be made in the Name of the Queenes Majestie, her Heires or Successors, for the observing of the same Rat^e; in such sort manner and forme as in the said Acte more at large is declared: And Whereas the said Acte hath not according to the true meaning thereof bene duly put in Execution, whereby the Rat^e of Wag^e for poore Artificers Laborers and other psons, whose wag^e was merer to be rated by the said Acte, have not bene rated and proportioned according to the Plenty Scarcity Necessity and Respects of the Time, which was politiquely intended by the said Acte, by Reason Ambiguity and Quereyons have risen and bene made, whether the rating of all manner Artificers Workmen and Workwomen his or their Wag^e, other then such as by some Statute and Lawe have bene rated, or els such as did worke sh^o as Husbandrye; Forasmuch as the said Lawe hath bene founde beneficiall for the Comon Welth: Be it enacted That the said Statute, and the Auctorite by the same Statute given to any pson or psons for assessing and rating of Wag^e, and the Auctorite to them in the said Acte committed, shalbe expounded and construed, and shal be by force of this Acte give Auctorite, to all psons having any such Auctorite, to rate Wages of any Laborers Weavers Spinners and Workmen or Workwomen whatsoever, eyther working by Day Weeke Moneth Yere or taking any Worche at any pson or psons hande whatsoever to be done.

Doubts thereof;

Revised Act declared to extend to Weavers, &c.

And Whereas in divers Shires within this Realme the Justic^e of Peace have not usually kepte their general Sessions in one Place of the Shire together, but the general Sessions have bene kepte in severall plac^es for severall Divisions: By reason whereof the most part of the Justic^e of the Peace cissing not together, nor rating of Wages could well be made in the said Shire where each general Sessions have bene used: Be it enacted by auctorite of this present Parliament, That the most Justic^e of Peace, or the more parte of them resident in such Division in any Shire within this Realme, where each Sessions have bene usually severally kepte, shall at the same Sessions, or at such time of rating of Wag^e as is limited by the said Acte made in the fyfte yere of her Majesties Reigne, have as full Auctorite and Power to rate all manner of Wag^e to be rated, within the Lynke^s of such Divyision in any such Shire, as yf the same were done in the general Sessions for the said Count^e, or by the most Part of the Justic^e meeting for the rating of Wag^e by the said Acte.

II. Wages may be rated in Sessions for Division of Shires.

And be it further enacted, That after the Rat^e made for Wag^e and ingrossed in Pchment under their Hand^s and Seales of them having Auctorite to rate the same, it shall and may be lawfull to the Sherif^f of the said Countie, or to the Mayor or Chiefe Officer or Officers of any City or Towne Corporate, to cause Pclama^{ti}on to be made of the severall Rat^e so rated, in so many Place within their Auctorities as to them shall seeme convenient, and as yf the same and bene sent downe printed by the Lorde Chancellor or Keep after Declarati^on therof to her Majestie, and Syfice of his name into the Queenes most Honorable Court of Chancery; and that every pson and psons shalbe bounde to observe the said Rat^e in giving and receyving Wag^e, upon the Paymes and Payment^s mentioed in the said Acte, and to be recovered or Payment^s inflicted as in the said Acte is mentioed.

III. Proclamation of the Rates by Sheriffs, &c.

And be it further enacted, That no pson or psons shall incurre any Dangere or Penalties for not making Dyfices into the Queenes most Honorable Courte of the Chancery, of any Rat^e of Wag^e appointed to be dyficed by the said Acte made in the said fyfte yere of the Queenes: But the said Rat^e, ingrossed in Pchment and sealed as aforesaid, shall if the same be in any Shire, be kepte by the Custos Rotul^o of the said Countie, amongst the Record^s in his Custody for the said Shire, and in any City or Towne Corporate amongst the Record^s of the said City or Towne Corporate: This Acte to continue till the ende of one yere next after the next Session of Parliament.

IV. Rates need not be dyficed into Chancery, but shall be kept by Custos Rotulorum, &c.

Continuance of Act.

CHAPTER XIII.

AN EXPLANATION of an Acte made in the eleventh yere of King Henry the Seventh, for Fustians.

WHEREAS by an Acte made in the eleventh yere of King Henry the Seventh, the Mayor and Wardens of Sheremans of the City of London for the tyme being, shoulde have auctorite to enter and searche the workmanship of all manner of psons occupp^{ing} the broads Sheere, aswell Fustians as Cloth, and the execution of his said Acte for using any Instrument^s of Yron or other untowas subtill meane or sleighte in dressing the same; Ince which tyme for that the Lorde Maier of London cannot conveniently go in his owne pson to make the said search by reason of his other weighty occasions, divers have raisted the Wardens going abroad a offering to make searche according to the said Lawe; And for want of due & dyty search in that behalf divers are of late dayes put in use the Yron Instrument^s and other sleight^s forbidden by the said recyved Act, to the greute leache of her Majesties people, amongst whome the wearing of Fustians is lately grown to more use as may seme here over it was before; which Company of Sheremans, together with the Company of Fullers, were since the said Acte made one Company by the Name of Clothworkers, and so no such search can be dulye made: For Remedy therof, Be it therefore enacted by the Queenes most Excellent Majestie, with the Consent of the Lord^s Spual and Temporall and the Clemen^s in this present Parliament assembled, and by the auctorite of the same, That from henceforth it shall and may be lawfull to and for the said Lorde Maier of the City of London, or his sufficient Deputy, and to and for the Maier and Wardens of the said Mystrye of Clothworkers of London, and such discrete psons as the said Maier and Wardens of the said Mystrye of Clothworkers for the tyme beinge shall from tyme to tyme appointe,

St. 11 H.VII. c. 27. Fulliers, in London.

Such search may be made by Lord Mayor or his Deputy, and Maier and Wardens of the Clothworkers Company, &c.

to enter and make searche as the said Mayor of London and Wardens of Sherburne might have done together, by the said Acte in the said eleventh year of King Henry the seventh; upon paine that the poore or poore which shall make resistance hereof, shall forfeite for every such resistance Twenty Shillinge of lawfull Money of Englande, thome halfe to her Majesty, and the other halfe to him or them that will sue for the same by Actin of Debatte BII Plaine or Informations in any of the Queenes Court of Records where the same may be determined, after the Course of the Common Lawe; And that the Defendant in such case in no wyse be admitted to wage his Law, nor that any Pardon or Escoyne be in the same allowable.

CHAPTER XIV.

An Acte prohibiting the bringing into this Realme of anye forreigne Card for Wooll.

Forreigne Cards for
Wooll shall not be
imported; no Pils
of Forreigne
Card.

WHEREAS many thousande of Wollen Cardmakers and Cardwynders, of the Citie of London Bristol Glouc^r Norwiche Coventrye and of many other her Highnes Citiees and Townes within this Realme, have heretofore lyved and well maintained themselves their Wyves Families and Children by the benefit and use of their Trade and Faculty of Cardmakinge and drawing of Cardwoyre within this Realme; And now of late tymes, by reason of the clymyn bringing in of forreine Card^r for Wooll out of France and other forreine part^r, the said Cardmakers and Cardwynders have been so much ympeverished, that even the twentieth poon that heretofore lyved by the said Trade is now maintained and set on worthe thereby: Be it enacted by our Sovereigne Lady the Queenes Majesty and by the Lord^r Sp^{er}all and Temporall and the Councils in this present Parliament assembled and by authority of the same, That no poon or poone whatsoever from or after the Feast Day of the Purification of the blessed Virgin Saint Marye now next ensuyng, shall bring sende or convey, or cause to be brought sent or conveyed into this Realme of Englande or Wales from the part^r beyonde the Sea, any Card^r for Wooll to be solde bartered or exchanged within the Realme of Englande or Wales; upon paine to forfeite all such Card^r for Wooll so to be brought sent or conveyed theroo to the true messengers of this Acte, in whose hand^r soever they or any of them shalbe founde, or the very value thereof; the one halfe wherof to be to our said Sovereigne Ladye the Queenes Majesty her Heires and Successors, and the other myney thereof to him or them that will sue the same or see theroof in any Court of Records of the Queenes Majesty her Heires and Successors, by Actin of Debatte BII Plaine Informations or otherwyse, in which Actin Sub^t Plaint^r or Informations no Wager of Lawe Escoyne or Pardon shalbe allowed.

II.
Continuance of Act.

This Acte to endure unto the ende of the first Session of the next Parliament.

CHAPTER XV.

An Acte that no poon robbing any House in the Day tyme, although no poon be therein, shalbe admitted to have the benefit of his Clergye.

Offenders convicted
of Stealing Goods
in the Day-tyme
in the Value of p^r
in any Dwelling
House or Outhouse
belonging to any
Inhabitant, shall
be deprived of
Benefit of Clergy.

WHEREAS of late years divers lewde and felonious poons understanding that the Penaltye of the robbing of Houses in the Day tyme (no poon being in the House at the tyme of the Robbery) is not so penall as to commit or doe a Robbery in any House any poon being therein at the tyme of the Robbery; which hath and doth embolden divers lewde poons to watch their oportunitie and tyme to clym and do many heinous Robberies, in breaking and entering divers honest poons Houses, and specially of the poorer sorte of People, who by reason of their Povertye are not able to keepe any Servant, or otherwyse to leave any Body to looke to their House when they goe abroad to have Dilygne Service, or from home to followe their Labours to get their Lying, which is to the Hindrance and Loss of good Subject^r and the utter ympeverishing of many poore Withdowen sole Women and other People: Be it therefore enacted by our Sovereigne Lady the Queenes most excellent Majesty, the Lord^r Sp^{er}all and Temporall, and the Councils in this present Parliament assembled, That yf any poon or poone after the ende of this present Session of Parliament shalbe founde guilty and convicted, by Verdict Confession or otherwyse according to the Lawes of this Realme, for the felonious takinge awaye, after the Feast of Easter now next ensuyng, in the Day tyme, of any Money Goods^r or Canell, being of the Value of Five Shillinge^r or upward^r, in any Dwelling House or House, or any Part thereof, or any Outhouse or Outhouses belonging and used to and with any Dwelling House or Houses, although no poon shalbe in the said House or Outhouses at the tyme of such Felonye committed, then such poon and poone shall not be admitted to the Benefit of his or their Clergye, but shalbe utterly excluded thereof.

CHAPTER XVI.

AN ACT to restrain the excessive making of Malt.

WHEREAS greater Quantity of Malt is daily made then either in times past or is now needfull: Be it enacted by the s^{ty} of this Present Parliament, That from tyme to tyme and at all times hereafter it shall and may be lawfull for the Justic^y of Peace within this Realme, in their open Quarter Sessions, or the more parte of them by their discretions, to suppress discharge or restrain the superfluous and unnecessary Number of Maltsters in parte or in the whole, and also to restrain such peon and peones as to their Discretions shall seeme meete, from the buying of Barleye to convert into Malt in part or in all, for such tyme or tymes as to their Discretions shall seeme meete: And yf any peon or peones shall refuse disbaie or not performe such suppressing discharging or restraynes, or any order whatsoever the said Justic^y shall set downe touching the same, that then and so often such peon and peones, being thereof duly convicted before the said Justic^y or say Two of them by the testimony of two Witnesses or by his owne Confession, shalbe by the said Justic^y committed to the common Gaole of the County City or Corporate Towne wherein the Offence is committed, there to remaine without Baile or Maynprize by the space of thre dayes, and from thence untill hee shall become bounden by Recognizance in the s^{ty} of forty pounde, to be taken to the use of her Majesty before any Justice of Peace, to stande to performe and obey such suppressing discharging or restraynes taken by the said Justic^y as aforesaid.

Justices in Quarter Sessions may make Orders for suppressing the making of Malt.

Provided always, That the said Justic^y of Peace within any County of this Realme shall not intrude or enter into any Citye Borough or Towne Corporate for execution of any Article in this Acte, excepte he be a Justice of Peace also in the said Citye Borough or Towne Corporate, but that it shalbe lawfull to the Justic^y of Peace Masters Bayliff and other head Officers of those Cityes Boroughs and Townes Corporate where they keepe Sessions, to goe to the Execution of this Acte and every Article thereof within the Jurisdiction of their Liberties, at such tyme and tymes and as often as to them shall seeme meete, in as large and ample manner as the Justic^y of Peace in any County may do.

II. Power for Jurisdiction of Justices in Corporations.

Provided also, That it shall and may be lawfull to and for every peon and peones which shall have of his owne, any Barley or Corne growing, or any Thibe Corne or Runne Corne reserved upon any Lease or Demyse, to convert into Malt all or any such Barley or Corne; Any thing in this Pointe Acte to the contrary notwithstanding.

III. Power for private making.

Provided also, That no manner of peon or peones shall daile or meddle in the Execution of this Acte that use to buye Barley to convert to Malt and to sell the same agayne.

IV. Maltsters shall not sell to Justices.

This Acte shall not endure or continue any longer Tyme but untill the Ende of the next Session of the next Parliament.

V. Continuance of Act.

CHAPTER XVII.

AN ACT against lewde and wandering peones spending themselves to be Soldiers or Marryners.

WHEREAS dyvers lewde and lyncous Peones, contemning both Lawes Magistrat^y and Religion have of late dayes wandered up and downe in all part^y of the Realme under the Name of Soldiers and Marryners, shewing the title of that honorable #Wenton to countenance their wicked Behaviours, and do continually assemble themselves weaponed in the High wayes and elsewhere in Troopes, to the greave terror and annoyment of her Majesties true Subject^y, the ympeachment of her Lawes, and the disturbance of the Peace and Tranquillitye of this Realme: And Whereas many laynes Outrage Robberies and horrible Murders are daily committed by their disolute peones, and make some speedy Remedy be had, many dangers are like by this means to ensue and growe towards the Common wealth; Be it therefore enacted by the s^{ty} of this Present Parliament, That all idle and wandering Soldyere or Marryners or idle Peones which now are or hereafter shalbe wandering as Soldyere or Marryners, shall settle themselves in some Service Laboure or other lawfull Course of Lyfe without wandering, or otherwise repaire to the place^s where they were borne or to their dwelling place^s yf they have any, and there remayne, beaking themselves to some lawfull Trade or Course of Lyfe as aforesaid; upon payne that all peones offending contrary to this Acte to be reputed as Peones, and to suffer as in case of Peones without any benefit of Clergy to be allowed.

Vagabonds, pretending to be Soldiers or Balleys, shall repaire to work or to their Parish, or to some Peas without Clergy.

And be it further enacted, That every idle and wandering Soldyere or Marryner which chusing from his Capayne from the Sea, or from beyond the Sea, shall not have a Tynymonyall under the Hand of some one Justice of the Peace of or near the Place where he landed, setting downe therein the place and tyme where and when he landed, and the place of his Dwelling or Birth unto which he is to goe as aforesaid, and a convenient tyme therein limited for his Passage, or having such Tynymonyall shall wilfully exceede the tyme therein limited above fourtene dayes; And also untill every such idle and wandering Soldyere or Marryner, in every other idle peon wandering as Soldyere

II. Soldiers or Balleys having Regall Tynymonyall, sh. exceede Peas without Clergy.

or Marryner, which shall at any tyme hereafter forge or counterfeit any such Testimonyall, or have with him or them any such Testimonyall forged or counterfeined as aforesaid, knowing the same to be counterfeitd or forged, in all these cases every such Acte or Act^s to be Felonye, and the Offenders to suffer as aforesaid, without any Benefit of Clergy.

III.
Justices of Assize,
they may commit
and commit
Offenders, when
they see into them
as felons for
Treason Murders.

AND be it further enacted, That it shalbe lawfull for the Justices of Assize Justices of Gaole Delivery and Justices of Peace of every Countie, and for all Justices of Peace in Townes Corporations, having auctoritie to heare and determine Felonyes, to heare and determine all such Offences in their Generall Sessions, and to execute the Offenders which shalbe convicted before them, as in cases of Felonye is accustomed; except some honest poore, valued at the last Subsidy next before the tyme to tenns pound^s in Good^s or Fortye shilling^s in Land^s, or els some honest Freholder as by the said Justices shalbe allowed, wilbe contented, before such Justices as such poore shalbe arraigned of Felonye, to take him or them into his service for one whole yeare then next following, and then before the said Justices wilbe bounde by Recognizance of Tenns pound^s, to be levied of his Land^s Good^s Tenement^s and Chattels, to the use of our Sovereigne Lady the Queene, yf he kepe not the said poore or poore for one whole yeare, and bring him to the next Sessions for the Peace and Gaole Delivery next ensuyng after the said yeare; and yf any such poore returned depart within the yeare, without the lycence of him that so returned him, then to be indicted tryed and judged as a Felon, and not to have the benefit of the Clergye.

IV.
Provides also
that if any
Souldier
being sick.

PROVIDEN always, That yf any such idle and wandring poore as aforesaid shall happen to fall sicke by the wayes, so that by reason of his weakness he cannot travell to his Journeys made within the tyme limited within his Testimonyall, as such to be within the danger of his Statute; so as to be sette himselfe in some lawfull course of life as aforesaid, or repaire as aforesaid to the place where he was borne or was last abiding, within convenient tyme after the recovery of his sicknes, and there remayne as aforesayd; Any thinge in this Statute conteyned to the contrary notwithstanding.

V.
The providing
Work, for the
Souldier or Soldier
at his Parish.

PROVIDED also and be yt further enacted, That when any such Souldier or Marryner coming from the Seas or from beyonde the Seas as aforesaid, shall repaire to the place of his Dwellings or Byrrh, according to the purport of the said Testimonyall, and cannot of himselfe get there anye worcke, whereby to unplay himselfe to laboure or other lawfull course of life as aforesaid, that then in all such cases, upon complaints made by such Souldier or Marryner to two Justices of Peace of the said Countie of or neare the said Place, the said two Justices shall take order by their discreti^on to set such Souldier or Marryner to some such honest labour or Worcke as to them shalbe thought meete; And for wante of such worcke the said two Justices shall take the whole Hundred by their discreti^on for the Reliefe of such Souldier or Marryner till such sufficient worcke may be had.

VI.
The providing
Souldier, for
his wife.

PROVIDEN also, That if any such Soldier or Marryner coming from the Seas, or from beyonde the Seas as aforesaid, shall not at the tyme of his landings, or in his travells to the place wherunto he is to repaire as aforesaid going the discrete way, that then he resorte to some Justice of the Peace next adjoining to the said Place of Landing or Waye, and make known unto the said Justice his Poverty; who upon plaints thereof had, shall have full power and auctoritie by this Present Acte to lycence the same Souldier or Marryner to pass the next and discrete way to the place where he is to repaire, and to lynck him so much tyme only as shalbe necessarye for his travells thither; And that in such case his Lycence beinge so made, and he perswage the forme of such his Lycence, shall and may for his necessary Reliefe in his such travells, take and take the Reliefe that any poore shall willingly give him, and in such case his such travells and takings of Almes as aforesaid shall not be taken an Offence against this Lawe.

VII.
Folow shall not
with Corruption
of Blood.

PROVIDEN also, That this Acte nor any thinge therein conteyned shall extend or be interpreted to make or worcke any Corruption of Blood in any the Heires or Heire of any such Offender or Offenders; Any thing in this Acte to the contrary notwithstanding.

VIII.
Complaint
of Offence
of Act.

PROVIDEN also and be it further enacted, That this Acte shall not take any force or effect till forty dayes next after the end of this Session of Parliament, and shall continue to thende of the Parliament next ensuyng.

CHAPTER XVIII.

AN ACTS for the reviving continuance explanation placing and repealing of diverse Statutes.

Temporary Act
to the VIII. c. 17.
Gales, &c.
in ELIZ. c. 17.
Mild Wounding.

WHERE in the first Session of Parliament begunne in the City of London the thirde day of November in the one and twentieth yere of the Reigne of our late Sovereigne Lord of famous Memory King Henry the Eighth, and from thence adjourned and prorogued to the Febyer of Wynth, an Acte or Statute was made, entituled An Acte for the true makinge of Cables Hekers and Ropes: And where in the Parliament holden upon Prorogation at Wynth the fourth day of Febyer in the sever and twentieth yere of the Reigne of the said King, there was one other Acte made, entituled An Acte against killing of young Beasts called Wounding:

And where in the Session of Parliament ended at Westmst the first day of February in the fourth year of the Reigne of our late Sovereigne Lorde Kinge Edward the Sixt, one Acte was made concerning the buying and selling of Rether Beest^e and Carrell^e; And also one other Acte was then & there likewise made intituled An Acte for the buying and selling of Butter and Cheese: And where also in the Parliament begunne at Westmst the three and twentieth day of January in the first year of the Reigne of the Quene Majestie that now is, and there continued by Prorogac^on untill the dissolution thereof, an Acte was then and there made, intituled An Acte for the p^{ro}tection of sheepe and fry of Pyke; And where also in the first Session of Parliament holden at Westmst the thirtieth day of January in the fyfte year of her Highnes Reigne, one Acte was then and there made, intituled An Acte for mayntena^{nce} and increase of Tyllage; And one other Acte was also then and there made, intituled An Acte for the avoydinge of divers Forreine Warres made by Handycraft^e men beyonde the Seas; And one other Acte was likewise then and there made, intituled An Acte touchinge certeyne Politicke Constituc^ons made for the mayntena^{nce} of the Navye: And where also in the last Session of Parlyamente holden by Prorogac^on at Westmst the last day of September in the Eight year of her Majestys Reigne, one Acte was then and there made, intituled An Acte for Bowyers and the Pric^e of Bowes: And where also in the Parliament begunne and holden at Westmst the seconde day of April in the thirteenth year of her Majestys Reigne, there was one Acte and Statute made for the avoyding of some Lewen in Bwyne Cases to bee made of Ecclesiasticall P^{ro}visions with Care, intituled An Acte touchinge Lewen of Benefic^e and other Ecclesiasticall Lyvinge with Care; And where also there was then and there one other Acte made intituled An Acte that Purveyors maye take Grayne Corne and Victuals within fyve myles of Cambridge and Oxforde in certeyne Cases: And also one other Acte was then and there made, intituled An Acte agaynst Usurye; And also one other Acte was then and there made intituled An Acte for the conveyance of making of Cappes: And where in the first Session of Parliament holden at Westmst the eight daye of May in the fourteenth year of her Highnes Reigne, there was one other Acte made, intituled An Acte for the [continuance] explanac^on plecting and enlarging of divers Statut^e, in which Statut^e are conteyned divers Branches Clauses and Provysons touching and concerning the explanac^on plecting and enlarging of divers of the Statut^e before mentioned: And where also there was then and there one other Acte made, intituled An Acte for the Payshment of Vagabond^e, and for the Reliefe of the Pore and Ympotent: And where in the Parliament holden at Westmst aforesaid in the Eighteenth year of her Majestys Reigne, there was one other Acte made, intituled An Acte for settinge the Pore on Worke, and for the avoydinge of Idleness: And also one other Acte was then and there made, intituled An Acte for the repaying and amending of the Bridg^e and Highways neare unto the Cite of Oxenforde: And where in the Parliament holden by Prorogac^on at Westmst the sixteenth day of January in the three and twentieth year of her Majestys Reigne, one Acte was made, intituled An Acte for the repaire of Dover Haven: And where in the Parliament holden at Westmst the three and twentieth day of November in the seven and twentieth year of her Majestys Reigne, one other Acte was made for the revyvinge continuance explanac^on and plecting of divers Statut^e, in which are conteyned divers Branches P^{ro}visions and Clauses touching and concernyng Heyne Addicions and Alterac^ons unto and of divers of the said former recyted Statut^e and other newe P^{ro}visions: And where there was then and there one other Acte made, intituled An Acte against coveneus and fraudulent Conveyanc^e: And then and there one other Acte was made, intituled An Acte for the lerying of Yasses lost by Jurors: And also there was then and there one other Acte made, intituled An Acte for the good Governement of the City or Borough of Westmst: And whereas in the Parliament holden at Westmst upon Prorogac^on the fourth daye of November in the seconde year of the Reigne of the late Kinge of most famous Memorye Kinge Edwards the Sixt, one Acte was made, intituled An Acte for the true making of Mashes; which said Statute was discontinued, and by another Acte made in the said Parliament holden at Westmst in the said seven and twentieth year of the Quene Majestys Reigne that now is, intituled An Acte for the revyving of a former Statute for the true making of Mashes, was revyved and continued: And also one other Acte was there made in the said seven and twentieth year, intituled An Acte for the keeping of the Benche^t and Sewerock^e in the County of Norff: And where in the Parliament holden at Westmst the fourth day of February in the one and thirtieth year of the Quene Majestys Reigne that now is, there was an Acte made, intituled An Acte for the true gawging of Vessels brought from beyonde the Seas, converted by Bruers for the utterance and sale of Ale and Beere: And also one other Acte was then and there made, intituled An Acte for revyving and enlarging of a Statute made in the three and twentieth year of her Majestys Reigne for the Reliefe of the City of Lincolne: And where in the Parliament holden at Westmst the nyneteenth day of February in the five and thirtieth year of the Quene Majestys Reigne that now is, there was an Acte made, intituled An Acte to revyve the Quene Majestys Subpoit^e in their due obediencye: And also one other Acte was then and there made, intituled An Acte for the necessary Reliefe of Soldiers and Mariners: And also one other Acte was then and there made, intituled An Acte for the reforma^on in Cloathes called sundry Abuses in Clothiers Karyes or Domes, according to a P^{ro}clamation of the fower and thirtieth year of the Reigne of our Sovereigne Lady the Quene Majestie that now is; And also one other Acte was then and there made, intituled An Acte for the bringing in of Chapherds from the part^e of beyonde the Seas, and the revyvinge of transportinge of Wyne Canke, for the sparing and p^{ro}servyng of Tymber within the Realme: That farrenmuch to the said Acte made in the said thirteenth year of the Quene Majestys Reigne that now is, intituled An Acte against Usurye, And one other Acte of the said Act^e made in the seven and twentieth year of the Quene Majestys Reigne that now is, intituled An Acte against coveneus and fraudulent Conveyanc^e, And one other of the aforesaid Act^e made in the said seven and twentieth year of the Quene Majestys Reigne, intituled An Acte for the lerying of Yasses lost by Jurors, are by p^{ro}ofe and expyence founde to be very necessarye and p^{ro}fitable to the Commonwealth of this Realme; For which cause, It is enacted by the Quene most excellent Majestie, with the assente of the Lorde Sp^{er}iall and Temporall and the Commons in this present

14 Ed. VI. c. 19.

15 Ed. VI. c. 19.

16 Ed. VI. c. 19.

17 Ed. VI. c. 19.

18 Ed. VI. c. 19.

19 Ed. VI. c. 19.

20 Ed. VI. c. 19.

21 Ed. VI. c. 19.

22 Ed. VI. c. 19.

23 Ed. VI. c. 19.

24 Ed. VI. c. 19.

25 Ed. VI. c. 19.

26 Ed. VI. c. 19.

27 Ed. VI. c. 19.

28 Ed. VI. c. 19.

29 Ed. VI. c. 19.

30 Ed. VI. c. 19.

31 Ed. VI. c. 19.

32 Ed. VI. c. 19.

33 Ed. VI. c. 19.

34 Ed. VI. c. 19.

35 Ed. VI. c. 19.

36 Ed. VI. c. 19.

37 Ed. VI. c. 19.

38 Ed. VI. c. 19.

39 Ed. VI. c. 19.

40 Ed. VI. c. 19.

41 Ed. VI. c. 19.

42 Ed. VI. c. 19.

43 Ed. VI. c. 19.

44 Ed. VI. c. 19.

45 Ed. VI. c. 19.

46 Ed. VI. c. 19.

47 Ed. VI. c. 19.

48 Ed. VI. c. 19.

49 Ed. VI. c. 19.

50 Ed. VI. c. 19.

51 Ed. VI. c. 19.

52 Ed. VI. c. 19.

53 Ed. VI. c. 19.

54 Ed. VI. c. 19.

55 Ed. VI. c. 19.

56 Ed. VI. c. 19.

57 Ed. VI. c. 19.

58 Ed. VI. c. 19.

59 Ed. VI. c. 19.

60 Ed. VI. c. 19.

61 Ed. VI. c. 19.

62 Ed. VI. c. 19.

63 Ed. VI. c. 19.

64 Ed. VI. c. 19.

65 Ed. VI. c. 19.

66 Ed. VI. c. 19.

67 Ed. VI. c. 19.

68 Ed. VI. c. 19.

69 Ed. VI. c. 19.

70 Ed. VI. c. 19.

71 Ed. VI. c. 19.

72 Ed. VI. c. 19.

73 Ed. VI. c. 19.

74 Ed. VI. c. 19.

75 Ed. VI. c. 19.

76 Ed. VI. c. 19.

77 Ed. VI. c. 19.

78 Ed. VI. c. 19.

79 Ed. VI. c. 19.

80 Ed. VI. c. 19.

81 Ed. VI. c. 19.

82 Ed. VI. c. 19.

83 Ed. VI. c. 19.

84 Ed. VI. c. 19.

85 Ed. VI. c. 19.

86 Ed. VI. c. 19.

87 Ed. VI. c. 19.

88 Ed. VI. c. 19.

89 Ed. VI. c. 19.

90 Ed. VI. c. 19.

91 Ed. VI. c. 19.

92 Ed. VI. c. 19.

continued G.

Parliament assembled and by the authority of the same, That the said three last recited several Act^s, made in the said Thirtieth and in the Seventh and twentieth years of the Queenes Majesties Raigne, and every of them, and all and every the Branches Chances and Provisions in them and every of them coneyned, shall from henceforth be ruminde and coneynue in force and effect for ever.

II.
Continuing Act
39 Eliz. c. 11.
37 Eliz. c. 11.
and all the other
enacted Acts,
(except those
made pursuant
to authority
provided for
by this Act.)
continued by Act
of next Parliament.

AND Forasmuch as the Branches Chances and Provisions contained and specified in the said two several Act^s of Continuance made in the Fourteenth and Seventh and twentieth years of her Majesties Raigne, in addition thereto explaine the plecting and inhering of diverse of the said Statut^s and other Statut^s, and all the Residue of the said recited Act^s and Statut^s, Except the said three several Statut^s before hereby made perpetual, and except also the said Acte made, intitled An Act for the avoiding of dyvers forreigne Wares made by Handycraft^s men beyond the Seas, and the said Acte made, intitled An Acte touching Politiques Constitutione made for the mayntenance of the Navye, and the Statute intitled An Acte for the mainetenance and increase of Tylage made in the fife yere of the Queenes Majesties Raigne, the said Acte made for the coneynue of making of Cappel, in the said thirtieth yere of the Raigne of the Queenes Majesty that now is, The Acte made in the fourteenth yere of the Queenes Majesties Raigne, intitled An Act for the punishing of Vagabond^s, and for the Reliefe of the Poore and Impotent, The Act made in the Eighteenth yere of her Majesties Raigne, intitled An Act for setting of Pure on Warche, and for the avoiding of Idleness, And the said Acte made for the repaying of Dover Haven, And the said Acte made for the necessary Reliefe of Soldyers and Maryners, do some good and benefycall to the Weale and Fit of this Realme: Be it enacted by the authority of this present Parliament, That the said Branches Chances and Provisions of the said Two Act^s of Continuance, and the Residue of the said recited Statut^s and Act^s, except before excepted, and every of them, shalbe by authority of this present Parliament, revived continued and indure in force and effect, untill the ende of the next Parliament next ensuyng.

III.
39 Eliz. c. 7. Navy;
39 Eliz. c. 6.
Dover Harbour;
39 Eliz. c. 20.
Dover Highways;
continued as
amended by
39 Eliz. c. 7.

AND as concerning the said Acte touching politiques Constitutione made for the mayntenance of the Navye, and the said Acte made for the repaym^{ts} of Dover Haven, and the said Acte (') for repaying and amending the Bridg^e and Highways nere unto the Citie of Oxford, the same shalbe and coneynue in force untill the ende of the next Parliament; in such Manner and Forme, and with the same like Provisions Qualifications and Alterations as by the [said'] Statute made in the fife and thirtieth yere of the Queenes Majesties Raigne that now is, intitled An Acte for Revyving Continuance Explain^g and plecting of diverse Statut^s, are qualified shewed or dispensed with.

IV.
39 Eliz. c. 7.
Dover Wares

AND that the said Acte made for the avoiding of dyvers forreigne Wares made by Handycraft^s Men beyond the Seas, shalbe revived continued and be and ruminde from henceforth in force, unto the ende of the next Parliament.

V.
39 Eliz. c. 19.
Capp^s repealed.

AND that the said Acte made for the Continuance of making of Cappel^s shalbe from henceforth repealed and made voyde.

VI.
39 Eliz. c. 6.
Tylage repealed
in Part.

And that the said Acte, intitled An Acte for mayntenance and increase of Tylage, for so much thereof as doth concerne Tylage, shalbe repealed; and for so much of the same Acte as doth concerne the Mainetenance Repaying or Coneynue of any Houses of Husbandry, and the Land^s therunto belonging^s, it shall be continued and be in force unto the ende of the next Parliament; yf no other Acte be made for the Mayntenance of Houses of Husbandry and agaynst the Decay thereof in this present Parliament.

VII.
39 Eliz. c. 7.
Vagabonds;
39 Eliz. c. 2.
Dover Harbour
of the Year 1
enacted in.

AND that the said Act^s, the one intitled An Acte for the punishment^t of Vagabond^s, and for the Reliefe of the Poore and Impotent, the other intitled An Acte for setting of Pure on Warche, and for the avoiding of Idleness, shalbe revived, and stand and be continued and in force untill the ende of the next Parliament: Except for so much of the same Two several Statut^s, and cyther of them, as shalbe shewed repealed or otherwise provided for or made voyde by any Acte of Parliament made in this present Parliament.

VIII.
39 Eliz. c. 6.
Idleness continued;
(the chapter
of this Act.)

Forasmuch and be it further enacted by authority of this present Parliament, That the said Acte made in the fife and thirtieth yere of the Queenes Majesties Raigne that now is, intitled An Acte for the necessary Reliefe of Soldyers and Maryners, for so much thereof as shall not be shewed or otherwise guided for by any other Acte made in this present Session of Parliament, shalbe in force and coneynue unto the ende of the next Parliament; Any Tylage in this present Acte to the contrary notwithstanding.

* made 8.

* So in Original Act; but the Act 39 Eliz. c. 7. is not before referred to in the present Act.

CHAPTER XIX.

AN ACTS for Amendment of High waies in Sussex Surrey & Kent.

WHEREAS in one Acte of Parliament made in the seven and twentieth yere of the Reigne of our So^veraine Ladye the Queene Maiesty that now ys, in one Acte then made, intuled An Acte for Purveyance of Tynder in the Wildes of the Countie of Sussex Surrey and Kent, and for the Amendment for High wayes decayed by Carriage to and from Iron Milles there, some Remedye is grided for the impairing and spoyleing of High waies by [Carriage¹] of Coles Myne and Iron, so and from the Iron Workes within some part of the said Countie of Surrey and Kent; And geision for the amendinge of High waies decayed in the Countie of Sussex, by the said meanes ys lide oute; And alioce the said Acte hath not taken the same good effecte for the Amendment of Highwayes within the said Countie of Surrey and Kent as hath byen expected: Be yt therefore enacted by our So^veraine Ladye the Queene Maiesty, the Lordes Spirituall and Temporall, and the Comons of this Present Parliament assembled, and by the authoritie of the same, That soe muche of the said Acte of Parlyement, made in the said seven and twentieth yere of the Queene Maiesty Reigne, as shall concerne the Amendment of Highwayes in the said Countie of Surrey and Kent, shall from henceforth bee repealed.

27 Eliz. c. 19. § 1
as to Highwayes
repealed.

And be yt further enacted by the authoritie aforesaid, That the Occupiers of any manner of Iron Workes whatsoever, as Owners or Farmers of the same, by any Estate of Inheritance for Life Lives or for terme of Yere or Yeres or at Will, which shall at any tyme hereafter carrie or cause to be carryed any Coles Myne or Iron to or for any their Iron Workes, betwene the twelfth daye of October and the first daye of Maye in any yere, shall for e^vry Three Loades of Cole or Myne, as alsoe for every Tonne of Iron which shalbe carryed by any manner of Wayne or Cart, betwene the said twelfth daye of October and the first daye of Maye, by the space of One Myle through any High waies within the said Wildes of Sussex Surrey Kent or any of them, shall paye or cause to be payd unto the Justice of Peace dwelling neere unto the Places in the said Countie where the Highwayes shalbe moost annoyed, or his Assignee, the sume of Three Shillinge, the same to be levied, after default of Payment thereof, by such Justice of Peace or Assignee by waye of Distresse of any of the Good¹ and Chattels remayning in the said Countie, of such pson as so should have payd such sume.

II.
Highway Rates to
be paid by Owners
or Farmers of Iron
Workes in Sussex,
Surrey, and Kent,
between 12 Oct.
and 1 May yearly.

And be yt further enacted by the authoritie aforesaid, That every pson and pson Occupier of Iron Workes, as aforesaid, which shall at any tyme hereafter carrie or cause to be caried any Coles Mine or Iron to or for any their Iron Workes betwene the first day of Maye, and the twelfth daye of October in any yere, for every Thirte Loades of Coles and Myne, [and¹] either of them, and for every Tenne Tonnes of Iron to be caried as aforesaid, one Load of Sinder Gravel Stone or Chalkie meet for the repaireing and amendinge of the said High waies as aforesaid, to be layed and employed in such Place and Places of the High waies as any Justice of the Peace of any the Countie aforesaid, dwelling neere unto the Places where the High waies within the Lymitt¹ aforesaid shalbe moost annoyed by any of the meanes aforesaid, accordinge to the greater and more present Necessetye, shalbe appointed and assigned; or els paye or cause to be paid, for and in allowance of every Cart Load in manner and forme aforesaid to have bene soe carryed and laid, Three Shillinge within eight dayes after the demand thereof at any such Iron Worke made, to or from which Iron Workes any such Carriage shalbe, to the Hand of the said Justice of Peace or his Assignee, the same to be levied after default of Payment upon the Demands thereof from tyme to tyme by waye of Distresse; And yf such Justice of Peace, by reason of Absence or other Occasion, doe not or shall not, within fortie dayes next after the said first daye of Maye yearly, assigne and appointe where and in what place of the High waies the said Sinder Gravel Stone or Chalkie to be carryed as aforesaid, or where or howe the money thereof due or soe payde, shalbe employed and bestowed, that then the same Synder Gravel Stone or Chalkie shalbe laid and employed, by such pson or psons as by this Acte are to carrie and laye the same or to cause the same to be carryed and layed, in such place and places of the High waies as the Surveyors within the Place for the tyme beloge where the High waies shalbe moost annoyed as aforesaid shall assigne or appoynt, or in default thereof paye to the said Surveyors for every such load due and uncarried, Three Shillings in manner and forme aforesaid; upon payne of forfeiture of Tenne Shillinge for every Load of Sinder Gravel Stone or Chalkie not carryed layed and employed in the High waies, or Three Shillinge unpaid as is aforesaid, to be forfeited and paid by the pson and psons which by this Acte ought to carrie and laye or cause to be carryed and laid the Synder Gravel Stone or Chalkie, or therefore to have paid as ys aforesaid, after due Convictioe and Payment thereof had before the Justices of Oyer & Determiner or Justices of Peace in any of their open Sessions or Sessions to be holden before them or any of them; All which sume and sumes of Money to be forfeited by reason of this Acte, for or in default of carrieing and laying of the said Synder Gravel Stone or Chalkie or payment thereof as aforesaid, shal be likewise bestowed and employed upon the amendinge and repaireing of the High waies at and by the discretion of any such Justice of Peace as shall dwell and be resident next unto the place and places being moost annoyed by the Carriages aforesaid; the same to be levied by waye of Distresse by any Constable Thibingman Headborough or other Officer therunto to be assigned, by Warrant made in open Sessions by any Churche of the Peace of the Countie where any the Offence or Offences aforesaid shal be committed, or by any two Justices of the Peace, whereof one to be of the Quorum, which were Present at the Sessions wherein the said Conviction of or for any the Offences aforesaid shal be had; And yf soe sufficient Distresse can be found by

III.
Between 1 May
and 12 Oct yearly,
Owners etc. shall be
laid on Roads in
Proportion to Iron,
etc. carried to or
from Iron Workes,
as directed by
Justices or
Surveyors of
Highways, etc.
or Payment shall
be made in lieu
thereof.

the said Officer appointed to levy the same, or if the said Offender doe not paye the same within Twenty Dayes after a lawfull demande of the same by the said Officer to be appointed for the levying thereof as aforesaid, then then every poore one denying or refusing, and not payinge the same Forfeiture within Twenty Dayes aforesaid, to forfeit the double same he should before have paid, to be levied by such Wayes and Meanes as to any trowe of the Justices of the Peace of the same Countrey where the said Offender shalbe committed, wherof one to be of the Quorum, shalbe thought most meete: The same forfeiture to be likewise employed upon the Amendment of the High wayes, as the other Forfeiture shoulde have byne if the same had bene levied accordinge to the true intent and meaninge of this Statute.

IV.
Penalty on such
Surveyors, &c.
for Highways, &c.

And be yt further enacted by the authoritie aforesaid, That the Surveyor and Surveyors from tyme to tyme for the tyme beinge within the Place where the Highways shalbe most annoyed, upon default of the said Justices as aforesaid, within twenty dayes after such defaulte of the Justices of Peace as aforesaid, shall assigne or appointe where and in what place of the Highways the said Synder Orrell Stone or Chalkes, or the forfeiture of Money to be bestowed, shalbe carried and laid as aforesaid, and upon payne of forfeiture of everye such Surveyor or Surveyors for everye such defaulte Forty Shillinge: And the said Surveyors shall make demands accordinge to the limitation of this present Acte, of all and everye such forfeiture and summes of Money limited to be paid in default of such Cartages as aforesaid, upon payne to forfeit for everye such defaulte Forty shillinge: and shall alsoe make Payment of everye such default of Cartage or Payment contrarye to the tenor of this present Acte, at the next Quarter Sessions to be holden for the same Countrey where such default of Cartage and Payment shalbe, upon payne to forfeit for everye such default of Payment as aforesaid, Forty Shillinge: the one moietye of all such Forfeiture & Forfeitures to be to the Queenes Majestye, the other Moietye to such poore or poore as will sue for the same by Action Bill Pleaunce or Informacion in any of her Majesties Courtes of Record, where the Wager of Lawe Karyes or Fiction shalbe allowed.

CHAPTER XX.

AN ACTE against the deceitfull stretching and tawerning of Northerne Cloths.

Intimacy of
Acts for regulating
Manufacture of
Northern Cloths;

IN these humble and doctfull wise sheweth bewechinge your Highnes your true and faythfull Subject the Clothiers & Chapmen of your Countie of York Lancaster and other your Highnesse Countie on the Northside of the River of Trent; that notwithstandinge the many good and wholesome Lawes heretofore made for the true makinge of good and true Clothes and Karyes, which Lawes either by some want in the Statute alreadye made, or for lacke of the due execution of the said Lawes, have not onlye not restrained the great abuse in makinge of Clothes and Karyes, but rather have increased the same, inasomuche that the said Northern Clothes and Karyes doe yearlye and dayly growe worse and worse, and are made more light and muche more stretched and strayed then heretofore they have bene, to the great decay of all Nations where the said Clothes and Karyes are sold, and to the great shame and slander of the Countrey where the same yt made, and within shorte tyme like utterlye to overthrowe the Trade of Clothes making in those Counties, whereupon so many thousand of your Subject doe now live and are maintained, which great Enormities your faythfull Subject doe chieflye impute to the great number of Tenters and other Engines dayly used and practised in the said Counties for the stretching and strayinge of the said Clothes and Karyes: For Remedye and Redresse wherof, your said Subject humblye beseeche your moste Excellent Majestie that yt maye please your Highnesse, with the Assent of the Lordes Spirituall and Temporall and the Commons in this present Parliament assembled, and by the authoritie of the same, yt maye be enacted, any Statute or Law whatsoever to the contrarye notwithstandinge, That no person or persons within any the Countie aforesaid, from and after the twentieth daye of September now next charynge shall stretch or straye or cause to be stretched or strayed, any Clothes Doomes Karyes Panyons Ruggs Fries Kighlye Whites Flayne Greyes, or any other Clothes by what Name or Names soever they be called, made or hereafter to be made within the said Countie of York Lancaster or any other the Counties on the North of Trent; upon paine to forfeit for everye default fyve pounds.

Penalty on
stretching or
stretching such
Cloths, &c.

II.
Penalty on using
Tenters, &c. for
such Engines,
&c.

And Further that no person or persons, from and after the said twentieth daye of September, within the Countie aforesaid, or any of them shall have use or occupy any Tenters, of what sorte or kynde soever, or any manner of Wrinche Rope or other Engines to stretch or straye any Clothes Karyes Doomes Panyons Ruggs Fries Cottons Kighlye Whites Flayne Greyes, or any other Cloths of what kynde or names soever yt or they be called, made wrought or to be made or wrought within the said Countie; upon payne that everye Offender that shall have or use or occupy any such Tenters, of what sorte or kynde soever, or any manner of Rope Wrinche Ring Head or Ingles, shall forfeit for everye such default twenty pounds.

III.

And further that every person or persons within the Countie aforesaid or any of them, which shall make or cause to be made any Clothes Karyes Doomes Cottons Panyons Flayne Greyes Kighlye Whites Flayne, or any other Cloths by what name or names soever yt or they be called, shall make the same of such Weights Lengths and Breadths as

by the Statute of this Realme alreadye in force ys provided, under the paynes in the same Statute contayned, and before the same be sold or offered to be sold, shall sett his Seale of Lead unto every of the same Clothes Kerries Downes Cottons Playne Grayes Penystones Kighley Whites Fries, or by what name or names soever yt or they be called; in which said Seale of Lead shalbe contayned the true and just Length, and the true and just Weight at the lease, of every such Clothe Kerrey Downe Cotton Penystone Playne Grays Kighley Whites Fries or by what name or names soever yt or they shalbe called, as yt shalbe due to be tried by water or weight; upon payne to forfeit every Clothe Downe Cotton Kerrey Penystone Playne Grayes Kighley Whites Fries, or other Clothe by what name or names soever yt or they be called, which shalbe made within any the Countieys aforesaid, whereunto such Seale as ys aforesaid shall not be putt and sett: And in case, upon prove to be made by water or weight of any such Clothes Kerries Downes Cottons Penystones Playne Grays Kighley Whites Fries or any other Clothe as ys aforesaid, shalbe found of less weighte or of smaller content in Length then ys contayned or specified in any of their said Seales, that the owner of every such Clothe Kerries Downes Cottons Penystones Playne Grayes Kighley Whites and Fries, or any other Clothe by what Name or Names soever they be called as aforesaid, or any other person or person in whose hande or possession any such Clothes Kerries Downes Cottons Penystones Playne Grayes Kighley Whites Fries, or any other Clothe by what Name or Names soever they be called, shall be founde, shall forfeite for every Yard wantinge in Length Four Shillinge; and for every Pounde wantinge in weighte two Shillinge.

Each Clothe shall be made of the Length and Weight required by Lead and sealed by the Master.

Penalties on Violators in Length or Weight.

And for the better and more speedie and effectually reforminge of all such abuses as ys aforesaid; Be yt further enacted, That in every Parishes Towne Village and Hamlett within the Countie aforesaid, where any Clothes, Kerries Downes Cottons Penystones Playne Grayes Kighley Whites Fries, or any other Clothe by what Name or Names soever they be called, shall be made or made, the Justices of Peace of the same Shire or Riding, or twoe of them at the least, and in every City Burrough or Towne Corporate, the Head Officer or Officers of every of the same City Burrough or Towne Corporate, together with some one or two of the Justices of the Peace of the Shire or Riding next adjoining to such City Burrough or Towne Corporate, shall have full power and authoritie, and shall by vertue of this Acte once every yere at the least, and as often as they shall thinke good, to convent and call before them by their Peep or otherwise, twoe four six or eight, or more as they shall thinke good by their discretion, of the most honest discreet and able Men of every such City Towne Village Hamlett or Parishes where any Clothe shall be made or sold, and then shall constitute ordaine and appointe to be Overseers for one whole Yere or Sixe Moneths, or shorter tyme at their discretions, then next followinge, within the City Burrough Towne Village Hamlett or Parishes where the same Overseers shall be dwellinge; and shall and maye take them sworn and bounde in Recognizance of Four Pounde a peice to the use of your most excellent Majestie and your Successors, to doe their best endeavor by all lawfull Waies and Meanes for their tyme to see that this Statute in all poynts shalbe trulye observed and kepte within the lymit of their Charge in every parte thereof: And that the same Overseers, or twoe of them, shall once every Moneth at the least, or so often as need shall require, or they shall thinke fitt by their discretions, by force hereof, vnde and goe into all or any Howse or Howse Shoppes or other Roomes of any Clothiers Drapers Clothworker, or of any other person or person whatsoever where any of the said Clothe shalbe, and there to make due searche and view the same, made or remayning to be sold, and to take searche and trye as well by Weight Water or any other Waies whatsoever the said Clothes Kerries Downes Cottons Penystones Kighley Whites and Fries, or any other Clothes by what Name or Names they be called; And yf any Clothes aforesaid, upon Search thereof shall not be found to be sealed with a Seale, contayninge the Lengthe and Weight as aforesaid, then the Clothier and every Owner of the said Clothe shall forfeit every such Clothe Kerries Downes Cottons Penystones Kighley Whites and Fries, or any other Clothe by what Name or Names soever they be called, made within the Countie aforesaid, not so sealed, and sold or offered to be sold, and the said Overseers and every of them shall and may seize and carrie awaye the same so forfeited as aforesaid, and present the same to the Justice of the Peace at the next Quarter Sessions, to be by them disposed of as hereafter is in these Partes lymit and appointed: And yf the said Overseers shall fynde any false Seale or Marke to be sett upon any Clothe aforesaid, or shall upon Search as aforesaid fynde the same Clothes aforesaid to be stretched or arrayned, then the same Overseers shall present the same Defaulter unto the Justice at the next Quarter Sessions, and the Names of the Owners or Possessors of such Clothes Kerries Downes Cottons Penystones Kighley Whites [or] Fries, or any other Clothes by what Name or Names they be called, soe found defective: And yf any manner of person or person, at any tyme after the said twentieth day of September, shall deny withstand or withhold any Clothes Kerries Downes Cottons Penystones Kighley Whites and Fries, or any other Clothe by what Name or Names soever they be called, from the said Overseers or any of them, or will not suffer them to enter into any of the Howse Shoppes Roomes or other Places where any such Clothes shalbe, that then every such person [and] person so denying or withstandinge shall for the First Offence forfeite and lose Tenne Pounde, and for the Second Offence Twentie Pounde, and for the Thirde Offence, beinge thereof lawfully convicted by verdict of Twelve Men and two sufficient Witnesses, shall stand upon the Pillorie in the next Market Towne; and yf any of the said person so committed to appeare to be made Overseers as aforesaid, and havinge no reasonable Excuse, refuse to come and take upon hym or them to be Overseers as aforesaid, that then every such person so refusinge, and havinge no reasonable Excuse soe to doe, shall forfeit for every such refusinge Fyve Pounde, the One Halfe thereof to be to your most Excellent Majestie and your Successors, and the other Halfe to the Justice of the Peace or other Head Officer or Officers by whose commandment he was appointed to appeare to be Overseer, and the same Overseers soe offending to remayne in the Ward of the Sheriff Bailiffe or other Head Officer, until such tyme as he hath made Payment of the Forfeiture, or otherwise putt in sufficient Bond for the Satisfaction of the same.

IV. Appointment and Power of Overseers and Disposal of such Clothes.

V.
Overseers shall and
all Clothiers certified
by them.

And to the end that the said Clothiers Kernes Downes Cottons Penyttons Kighley Whites and Fryan, or any other Clothier by what Name or Names soever they be called, see to be viewed and searched may be the better known; It is therefore enacted that the said Overseers shall see unto every kind of the Clothes aforesaid, a Scale of Load, containing the Length and the Weight of every such Cloth, together with this Word, searched; which Cloth see sealed by the said Overseers, shall not be searched tried or viewed by any other Searcher or Overseer of any other City Borough Towne Village Parishes or Hamlet by virtue of his or their said Office or Office; any Thing in this Acte or in any other Statute to the contrary notwithstanding.

VI.
Penalty on
overseers and
Clothiers.

And further the said Clothiers and other Inhabitant doe humbly praye that it maye be likewise enacted, That if any person or persons, but such as are appointed assigned and permitted by this Acte or their Mayor or Deputies, doe at any tyme after the said twentith daye of September counterfeitt or set to, or willingly or unwillingly take awaye from, any the said Clothes Kernes Downes Cottons Penyttons Kighley Whites and Fryan, or any other Cloth by what Name or Names soever they be called, made within the Countie aforesaid, any of the Scales so to be fixed as above is recited, that then every person see offendings shall for the first Offence forfeite and lose Tenne Pounde, and for the second Offence, beinge thereof lawfully convicted by the Verdict of Twelve Men and Two sufficient Witnesses, stand upon the Pillory, and lose and forfeite to your moste excellent Majestie, your Heires and Successors, Twenty Pounde.

VII.
Justices of Peace
overseers and
Clothiers.

And to the end that the said Statute and Lawes aforesaid maye be the more effectually executed, and all stretching and falscheing of any the Clothes aforesaid taken awaye, it made be alsoe enacted that every Justice of the Peace Head Constable or other the Overseers aforesaid, shall have full Power and lawfull authoritie to enter in or upon any the Messuag^e Tenement^e Howes Building^e Land^e or Ground^e of any person or persons whatsoever, to searche for any such Tenter, of what sorte or kynde soever, or any manner of Ropes Ring^e Head^e Wringes or other Engins whatsoever, whereby any Falschood or Deceite maye be used in or aboute the stretching [or] straying of any the said Clothes Kernes Downes Cottons Penyttons Kighley Whites, or any other Cloth by what name or names soever they be called, or any of them; And that if they should fynde said suche Tenters of what sorte or kynde soever, or any manner of Ropes Ring^e Head^e Wring^e or Engins, they shall and maye utterly deface the same, in such sorte as they cannot be employed agayne to any such use; and if any person or persons with whom any such shall once have been found, shall after that be knowne to have or use any such Tenter of what sorte or kynde soever, or any manner of Rope Ring Head Wring or Engins, that then they the said Justices Head Constables or Overseers, or any of them within their severall Precinctes, shall take and sell the same to the best value thereof, and by the Consent of Two Justices of Peace within the same Countie dispose the Money thereof comynge to the Poore of the Parishes where the same shalbe so taken; and that upon Complaynt made or Informa^{ti}on given of any such Tenter, of what sorte or kynde soever, or any manner of Ropes Head Ringe Wrenche or Wring, or any other Engins, to any Justice of Peace, every one of them to whom such Complaynt shalbe made or Informa^{ti}on given, shall within seven dayes nexte ensueing such Complaynt or Informa^{ti}on given, repaire to the Place where the same shalbe so had and used, and then and there execute this Lawe as aforesaid, upon the payne hereafter in this Point Acte expressed; And that if any person or persons shall withstand or resist any such Justice of Peace or Head Officers in or aboute touchings or concerning the execution of the premises, every such person or persons, shall forfeite and suffer as ys before limited, for resistinge the Overseers in the Search; And if any the Justices or Justice of Peace within the Lynett or Boundes of his or their Commission shalbe negligent or make default in doinge of any Thing touching or concerning the due or true execution of this Statute or any Thing therein contayned, every such Justice of Peace for every such default shalbe forfeit and lose fyve Poundes.

Penalty on Justice
for neglect.

VIII.
Application
of Justices.

And that all such Forfeitures as shall happen or growe by reason of this Acte, shalbe one third part thereof to such person or persons as shall be the Overseers, one other third part to the use of our Soveraigne Ladye the Queenes Majestie, and one other third parte to the use of the Poore, to be employed to the use of the Poore in such sorte as the Justices of Peace, in their Quarter Sessions to be holden nexte after Judgment had or given for the same, shall limit and appoynt.

IX.
Justices of Peace
may determine
Offences by
Clothiers.

And that the said Justices of Peace in their Quarter Sessions shall and maye inquire heare and determine every Fault or Offence made or done contrary to this Point Acte, or any Thing therein contayned, except the Offences committed and Forfeitures made by the Justices of Peace by Payment B^{ill} or Informa^{ti}on, and upon Proofs thereof made by the Testimony of two sufficient Witnesses openly given to the Jury, and thereupon Payment made by the Jury, to give order for the execution of this Statute, and every Clause therein contayned, and for the Recovery of the Penalties aforesaid to the uses aforesaid.

X.
Justices of Peace
may determine
Offences by Justice
of Peace, &c.

And that the Justices of Assize shall and maye inquire heare and determine every Fault or Offence made or done by any Justice of Peace contrary to this Point Acte, in neglect of their dutye in or aboute touchings or concerning the Execution of this presente Acte, and upon Proofs thereof made by two sufficient Witnesses, and by the Payment of the Jury, shall and maye give order for Recovery and Employment of the Penalties and Forfeitures by them obtained and made to the uses aforesaid; and for default of Justice to be done in manner and forme aforesaid by the Justice of Peace or Justice of Assize, then the one Mayestie of all such Forfeitures to be the one half thereof to her Majestie, and the other to byn that will use for the same by Action of Debt B^{ill} Pleas Information &c. in any of her Majesties Courts or Court of Record at Westminster, in which as Wage of Love Protection or Release shalbe admitted or allowed.

same ingrossed in Pchment with the Considerations and Causes thereof, under their Hand^s and Seales into the Queenes most Honorable Court of Chancery, to the ends that Pchment^s should be made in the Name of the Queenes Majesty, her Heires or Successors, for the observing of the same Rat^s; in such sort manner and forme as in the said Acte more at large is declared: And Whereas the said Acte hath not according to the true meaning thereof bene duly put in Execution, whereby the Rat^s of Wag^e for poore Artificers Laborers and other poore, whose wag^e was meritt to be rated by the said Acte, have not bene rated and proportioned according to the Plea^s Scarcity Necessity and Respects of the Time, which was politiquely intended by the said Acte, by Reason Ambiguity and Questyons have risen and bene made, whether the rating of all manner Artificers Workmen and Workwomen his or their Wag^e, other then such as by some Statute and Lawe have bene rated, or els such as did worcke at Husbandry; Forasmuch as the said Lawe hath bene founde beneficiall for the Common Welth: Be it enacted That the said Statute, and the Auctoritie by the same Statute given to any poon or poons for assessing and rating of Wag^e, and the Auctoritie to them in the said Acte comitted, shalbe expounded and construed, and shall by force of this Acte give Auctoritie, to all poons having any such Auctoritie, to rate Wages of any Laborers Weavers Spinners and Workmen or Workwomen whatsoever, eyther working by Day Weeke Month Yere or taking any Worcke at any poon or poons hande whatsoever to be done.

Doubts therein;

Richard Ad^r declared to consent to Wages, &c.

AND Whereas in divers Shires within this Realme the Justice of Peace have not usually kepte their generall Sessions in one Place of the Shire together, but the generall Sessions have bene kepte in severall plac^s for severall Divisions; By reason whereof the most part of the Justice of the Peace cuning not together, nor rating of Wages could well be made in the said Shire where such generall Sessions have bene used: Be it enacted by auctoritie of this present Parliament, That the most Justice of Peace, or the more parte of them resident in such Divisions in any Shire within this Realme, where such Sessions have bene usually severally kepte, shall at the same Sessions, or at such tyme of rating of Wag^e as is limited by the said Acte made in the fyfte yere of her Majestyes Reigne, have as full Auctoritie and Power to rate all manner of Wag^e to be rated, within the Limit^s of such Divysion in any such Shire, as yf the same were done in the generall Sessions for the said Countie, or by the most Part of the Justice meeting for the rating of Wag^e by the said Acte.

II.
Wages may be rated in London for Divisions of Shires.

AND be it further enacted, That after the Rat^s made for Wag^e and ingrossed in Pchment under their Hand^s and Seales of them having Auctoritie to rate the same, it shall and may be lawfull to the Sheriff of the said Countie, or to the Mayor or Chiefe Officer or Officers of any City or Towne Corporate, to cause Pchment^s to be made of the severall Rat^s so rated, in so many Plac^s within their Auctorities as to them shall seeme convenient, and as yf the same had bene sent downe printed by the Lorde Chancellor or Keep after Declaration thereof to her Majestye, and byffixt of the same into the Queenes most Honorable Court of Chancery; and that every poon and poons shalbe bounde to observe the said Rat^s in giving and receiving Wag^e, upon the Paynes and Punishment^s mentioed in the said Acte, and to be recovered or Punishment inflicted as in the said Acte is mentioed.

III.
Pchment^s of the Rates by Sheriff, &c.

AND be it further enacted, That no poon or poons shall incurre any Dauter or Penalties for not making Dyffixt into the Queenes most Honorable Courte of the Chancery, of any Rat^s of Wag^e appointed to be Dyffixt by the said Acte made in the said fyfte yere of the Queenes: But the said Rat^s, ingrossed in Pchment and sealed as aforesaid, shall yf the same be in any Shire, be kepte by the Custos Rotulop of the said Countie, amongst the Record^s in his Custody for the said Shire, and in any City or Towne Corporate amongst the Record^s of the said City or Towne Corporate: This Acte to continue till the ende of one yere next after the next Session of Parliament.

IV.
Rates need not be dyffixt into Chancery, but shall be kept by Custos Rotulorum, &c.

Continuance of Act.

CHAPTER XIII.

AN EXPLANATION of an Acte made in the eleventh yere of King Henry the Seventh, for Fustians.

WHEREAS by an Acte made in the eleventh yere of King Henry the Seventh, the Mayor and Wardens of Sherem of the City of London for the tyme being, shoulde have auctoritie to enter and searche the workshoppe of all manner of poons occupying the broads Shere, aswell Fustians as Cloth, and the execution of the said Acte for using any Instrument^s of Yron or other untrus subtill means or sleights in dressing the same; since which tyme for that the Lorde Mayor of London cannot conveniently go in his owne poon to make the said searche by reason of his other weighty occasions, divers have restrained the Wardens of the Sherem going abroad in offering to make searche according to the said Lawe; And for want of due & duly search in that behalf divers have of late dayes put in use the Yron Instrument^s and other sleight^s forbidden by the said recyted Ad^r, to the greave decaye of her Majestyes people, amongst whome the wearing of Fustians is lately grown to more use as may seeme then ever it was before; which Company of Sherem, together with the Company of Fullers, were since the said Acte made one Company by the Name of Clothworkers, and so no such search can be duly made: For Remedy hereof, Be it therefore enacted by the Queenes most Excellent Majestye, with the Consent of the Lorde Spuall and Temporall and the Councils in this present Parliament assembled, and by the auctoritie of the same, That from henceforth it shall and may be lawfull to and for the said Lorde Mayor of the City of London, or his sufficient Deputy, and to and for the Mayor and Wardens of the said Mystery of Clothworkers of London, or such discrete poons as the said Mayor and Wardens of the said Mystery of Clothworkers for the tyme beinge shall from tyme to tyme appointe,

S. 11 H. VII. c. 27.
Fustians, in London;

Such search may be made by Lord Mayor or his Deputy, and Mayor and Wardens of the Clothworkers Company, &c.

to enter and make searche in the said Maior of London and Wardens of Shewmen might have done together, by the said Acte in the said eleventh yere of King Henry the Seventh; upon paine that the pson or persons which shall make resistance herein, shall forfeite for every such resistance Twenty Shilling^{es} of lawfull Money of Englande, the one halfe to her Majesty, and the other halfe to him or them that will sue for the same by Acttes of Debate Bill Plea^{re} or Informations in any of the Queenes Courts of Records where the same may be demanded, after the Course of the Clemen^{tes} Lawe; And that the Defendant in such case in no wyse be chained to wage his Law, nor that any Process or Exco^{mp}n^{is} be in the same allowable.

CHAPTER XIV.

AN ACT gibbing the bringing into this Realme of anye forreigne Card^e for Wooll.

Forreigne Card^e for Wooll shall not be imported; on Pain of Forfeiture thereof.

WHEREAS many thousand^{es} of Wollen Cardmakers and Cardwynders, of the Cityen of London Brittol Glouc^{ster} Norwiche Coventrye and of many other her Highnes Cityes and Townes within this Realme, have heretofore lyved and well maintained themselves their Wyves Families and Children by the benefit and use of their Trade and Faculty of Cardmakinge and drawing of Cardwynd within this Realme; And now of late tyme, by reason of the clem^{tes} bringing in of forreigne Card^e for Wooll out of France and other forreine part^{es}, the said Cardmakers and Cardwynders have been so much ymperverished, that scant the twentieth pson that heretofore lyved by the said Trade is now maintained and set on worke thereby: Be it enacted by our Sovereigne Lady the Queenes Majesty and by the Lord^{es} Sp^{eci}all and Temporall and the Clemen^{tes} in this present Parliament assembled and by sucterity of the same, That no pson or persons whatsoever from or after the Feast Day of the Purification of the blessed Virgyn S^{an}ct Marye now next ensuyng, shall bring sende or convey, or cause to be brought sente or conveyed into this Realme of Englande or Wales from the part^{es} beyonde the Seas, any Card^e for Wooll so to be solde bartered or exchanged within the Realme of Englande or Wales; upon payne to forfeite all such Card^e for Wooll so to be brought sent or conveyed out^{er} to the true meaninge of this Acte, in whose hand^{es} ever they or any of them shalbe founde, or the very value thereof; the one halfe wherof to be to our said Sovereigne Ladye the Queenes Majesty her Heires and Successors, and the other moety thereof to him or them that will sue the same or sue therefore in any Court of Records of the Queenes Majesty her Heires and Successors, by Acttes of Debate Bill Plea^{re} Informations or otherwise, in which Acttes S^{an}ct Plea^{re} or Informations no Wage of Lawe Exco^{mp}n^{is} or Process shalbe allowed.

Continuation of Act.

This Acte to endure unto the ende of the first Session of the next Parliament.

CHAPTER XV.

AN ACTS that no pson robbing any Howse in the Day tyme, although no pson be therein, shalbe admitted to have the benefit of his Clergye.

Offenders convicted of stealing Goods in the Day-time to the Value of p^{er} in any Dwelling House or Outhouse belonging to any being liable, shall be deprived of Benefit of Clergy.

WHEREAS of late yeres divers lewde and felonious persons understanding that the Penalties of the robbing of Howses in the Day tyme (no pson being in the Howse at the tyme of the Robbery) is not so penall as to commit or doe a Robbery in any Howse any pson being therein at the tyme of the Robbery; which hath and doth embolden divers lewde persons to watch their oportunitie and tyme to climb and do many heynous Robberies, in breaking and entering divers honest persons Howses, and specially of the poorer sorte of People, who by reason of their Poverty are not able to keepe any Servants, or otherwise to leave any Body to looke to their Howses when they goe abroads to have Divine Service, or from home to followe their Laboure to get their Living, which is to the Hindrance and Loss of good Subject^{es} and the utter ymperverishing of many poore Widdowes sole Women and other People: Be it therefore enacted by our Sovereigne Lady the Queenes most excellent Majesty, the Lord^{es} Sp^{eci}all and Temporall, and the Clemen^{tes} of this present Parliament assembled, That if any pson or persons after the ende of this present Session of Parliament shalbe founde guilty and convicted, by Verdict Confession or otherwise according to the Lawes of this Realme, for the felonious takinge away, after the Feast of Easter now next ensuyng, in the Day tyme, of any Money Good^e or Catell, being of the Value of Five Shilling^{es} or upward^e, in any Dwelling House or Howse, or any Part thereof, or any Outhouse or Outhouses belonging and used to and with any Dwelling House or Howse, although no pson shalbe in the said House or Outhouses at the tyme of such Felony committed, then such pson and persons shall not be admitted to the Benefit of his or their Clergye, but shalbe utterly excluded thereof.

CHAPTER XVI.

AN ACT to restrain the excessive makings of Malt.

WHEREAS greater Quantities of Malt is daily made then either in times past or is now needfull: Be it enacted by the authority of this Present Parliament, That from tyme to tyme and at all times hereafter it shall and may be lawfull for the Justic^e of Peace within this Realme, in their open Quarter Sessions, or the more parte of them by their discretions, to suppress discharge or restraine the superfluous and unnecessary Number of Maltsters in parte or in the whole, and also to restraine such pson and psons as to their Discretions shall seeme meete, from the buying of Barleye to convert into Malt in part or in all, for such tyme or tymes as to their Discretions shall seeme meete: And yf any pson or psons shall refuse discharge or not pforme such suppressing discharging or restrayne, or any order whatsoever the said Justic^e shall set downe touching the same, that then and so often such pson and psons, being therof duly convicted before the said Justic^e or any Two of them by the testimony of two Witnesses or by his owne Confession, shalbe by the said Justic^e committed to the chiefe Gaole of the County City or Corporate Towne wherein the Offence is committed, there to remaine without Bayle or Maynprize by the space of thre dayes, and from thence untill how shall become bounden by Recognisance in the sime of forty pounde, to be taken to the use of her Majestie before any Justice of Peace, to stande to pforme and obey such suppressing discharging or restraine when by the said Justic^e as aforesaid.

Justices in Quarter Sessions may make Orders for suppressing the making of Malt.

PROVIDED always, That the said Justic^e of Peace within any County of this Realme shall not intrude or enter into any Citye Borough or Towne Corporate for execution of any Article in this Acte, excepte he be a Justice of Peace also in the said Citye Borough or Towne Corporate, but that it shalbe lawfull to the Justic^e of Peace Maiors Bayliff^s and other head Officers of those Cityes Boroughs and Townes Corporate where they keepe Sessions, to pcede to the Execution of this Acte and every Article thereof within the Jurisdiction of their Liberties, at such tymes and tymes and so often as to them shall seeme meete, in as large and ample manner as the Justic^e of Peace in any County may do.

II.
Proviso for Jurisdiction of Justices in Corporation.

PROVIDED also, That it shall and may be lawfull to and for every pson and psons which shall have of his owne, any Barley or Corne growing, or any Tithes Corne or Rente Corne reserved upon any Lease or Demyse, to convert into Malt all or any such Barley or Corne; Any thing in this Present Acte to the contrary notwithstanding.

III.
Proviso for private making.

PROVIDED also, That no manner of pson or psons shall daule or meddle in the Execution of this Acte that use to buye Barley to convert to Malt and to sell the same agayne.

IV.
Maltsters shall not sell to Justice.

THIS Acte shall not endure or continue any longer Tyme but untill the Ende of the next Session of the next Parliament.

V.
Continuance of Act.

CHAPTER XVII.

AN ACT against idle and wandering psons depending themselves to be Soldiers or Marryners.

WHEREAS dyvers idle and lyncynouse Psons, contemnyng both Lawes Magistrate and Religion have of late dayes wandered up and downe in all part^s of the Realme under the Name of Soldiers and Marryners, shewing the title of that honourable Profession to countenance their wicked Behaviour, and do continually unbecome themselves weaponed in the High wayes and elsewhere in Troopes, to the greates terror and unconformity of her Majesties true Subject^s, the ympeachment of her Lawes, and the disturbance of the Peace and Tranquillity of this Realme: And Whereas many laynouse Outrage^s Robberyes and horrible Murders are daily committed by their disolute psons, and unles some speedy Remedy be had, many dangers are like by this means to ensue and growe toward^s the Common wealth; Be it therefore enacted by the authority of this Present Parliament, That all idle and wandering Soldiers or Marryners or idle Psons which now are or hereafter shalbe wandering as Soldiers or Marryners, shall sette themselves in some Service Labour or other lawfull Course of Lyfe without wandering, or otherwyse repaire to the place where they were borne or to their dwelling place yf they have any, and there runnysse, beaking themselves to some lawfull Trade or Course of Lyfe as aforesaid; upon payne that all psons offending contrary to this Acte to be repayed in Felony, and to suffer as in case of Felony without any benefit of Clergy to be allowed.

Vagabonds, pretending to be Soldiers or Marryners, shall repaire to work or to their Parish, or be deemed Felons without Clergy.

AND be it further enacted, That every idle and wandering Soldier or Marryner which clymyng from his Capayne from the Sea, or from beyonde the Sea, shall not have a Tottenypall under the Hand of some one Justice of the Peace of or neere the Place where he landed, coming downe thither the place and tyme where and when he landed, and the place of his Dwelling or Birth unto which he is to goe as aforesaid, and a convenient tyme therein limited for his Passage, or having such Tottenypall shall wilfully exceede the tyme therein limited above fourteene dayes; And also untill every such idle and wandering Soldier or Marryner, so every other idle pson wandering as Soldier

II.
Soldiers or Marryners landing beyond Tottenypall, shalbe deemed Felons without Clergy.

or Marriner, which shall at any tyme hereafter forge or counterfeit any such Testimonyall, or have with him or them any such Testimonyall forged or counterfeited as aforesaid, knowing the same to be counterfeited or forged, in all their cases every such Acte or Act^s to be Felonye, and the Offenders to suffer as aforesaid, without any Benefit of Clergy.

III.
Justice of Assize,
for any countie
and counties
Offenders, within
certain time shall
come and take them
as Between the
Twelve Month.

AND be it further enacted, That it shalbe lawfull for the Justice of Assize Justice of Gaule Delivery and Justice of Peace of every Countie, and for all Justice of Peace in Townes Corporate, having authority to heare and determine Felonyes, to heare and determine all such Offense^s in their Generall Sessions, and to execute the Offenders which shalbe convicted before them, as in cases of Felonye is accustomed; except some honest poore, valued as the last Subsidy next before the tyme to tence pound^t in Good^t or Forty shilling^s in Land^t, or els some honest Freeholder as by the said Justice shalbe allowed, wille consented, before such Justice^s as such poore shalbe arraigned of Felonye, to take him or them into his service for one whole yeare then next following, and then before the said Justice wille bounde by Recognizance of Tence pound^t, to be levied of his Land^t Good^t Tenement^s and Chancel, to the use of our Sovereignes Lady the Queene, yf he kepe not the said poore or poore for one whole yeare, and bring him to the next Sessions for the Peace and Gaule Delivery next ensuyng after the said yeare; and yf any such poore stayned depart within the yeare, without the lycence of him that so stayned him, then to be indicted tryed and judged as a Felon, and not to have the benefit of the Clergye.

IV.
Provided for
Vagabonds
being sick.

PROVIDED also, That yf any such idle and wandring poore as aforesaid shall happen to fall sicke by the wayes, so that by reason of his weakness he cannot traile to his Journeys ende within the tyme lycensed within his Testimonyall, as such to be within the danger of his Statute; so as he settle himselfe in some lawfull course of life as aforesaid, or repaire as aforesaid to the place where he was borne or was last abiding, within conveyent tyme after the recovery of his sickness, and there remayne as aforesayd; Any thinge in this Statute contrarye to the contr^y notwithstandinge.

V.
For providing
Work, for the
Soldier or Soldier
at his Place.

PROVIDED also and be yt further enacted, That when any such Soldier or Marriner coming from the Seas or from beyonde the Seas as aforesaid, shall repaire to the place of his Dwellings or Byrth, according to the purport of the said Testimonyall, and cannot of himselfe get there anye worcke, whereby to employ himselfe to labour or other lawfull course of life as aforesaid, that then in all such cases, upon complaints made by such Soldier or Marriner to two Justice of Peace of the said Countie of or neare the said Place, the said two Justice shall take order by their discreti^on to set such Soldier or Marriner to some such honest labour or Worcke as to them shalbe thought meete; And for waste of such worcke the said two Justice shall take the whole Hundred by their discrecyon for the Redelife of such Soldier or Marriner till such sufficient worcke may be had.

VI.
For relieving
Soldiers, &c. in
their way Home.

PROVIDED also, That if any such Soldier or Marriner coming from the Seas, or from beyonde the Seas as aforesaid, shall not at the tyme of his landings, or in his travells to the place wherunto he is to repaire as aforesaid going the direct way, that then he resorte to some Justice of the Peace next adjoining to the said Place of Landing or Waye, and make known unto the said Justice his Poverty; who upon pfect notice thereof had, shall have full power and auctority by this Present Acte to lycence the same Soldier or Marriner to put the next and direct way to the place where he is to repaire, and to lymk him to such tyme onely as shalbe necessarye for his travells thither; And that in such case his Lycence beinge so made, and he perwaynge the forme of such his Lycence, shall and may for his necessary Redelife in his such travells, take and take the Redelife that any poore shall willingly give him, and in such case his such travells and takings of Almes as aforesaid shall not be taken an Offense agaynst this Lawe.

VII.
Felony shall not
work Corruption
of Blood.

PROVIDED also, That this Acte nor any thinge therein concerned shall extend or be interpreted to make or worcke any Corruption of Blood in any the Heire or Heire of any such Offender or Offenders; Any thing in this Acte to the contr^y notwithstandinge.

VIII.
Commencement
and Continuance
of Act.

PROVIDED also and be it further enacted, That this Acte shall not take any force or effect till forty dayes next after the end of this Session of Parliament, and shall continue in shewe of the Parliament next ensuyng.

CHAPTER XVIII.

An Acte for the relieving continuance explanation placing and repelling of diverse Statute^s.

Temporary Act
39 ELIZ. C. 17.
Calles, &c.
on 15 JULY, & p.
Hiding Wounding^s.

WHERE in the first Session of Parliament begunne in the City of London the thirde day of November in the one and twentieth yere of the Reigne of our late Sovereignes Lords of famous Memory King Henry the Eighth, and from thence adjourned and prorogued to the Palaye of Woudt, an Acte or Statute was made, entituled An Acte for the true makinge of Cobles Habers and Ropes: And where in the Parliament holden upon Proclamation at Woudt the fourth day of Februarye in the fower and twentieth yere of the Reigne of the said King, there was one other Acte made, entituled An Acte against the killing of young Beest^s called Wounding^s:

And where in the Session of Parliament ended at Westm the first day of February in the fourth year of the Reigne of our late Sovereigne Lorde Kinge Edward the Sixt, one Acte was made concerning the buying and selling of Rether Beest and Cattel; And also one other Acte was then in there lykewyse made intituled An Acte for the buying and selling of Butter and Cheese: And where also in the Parliament begunne at Westm the three and twentieth day of January in the first year of the Reigne of the Quene Maiestie that now is, and there continued by Prorogacion untill the dissolution thereof, an Acte was then and there made, intituled An Acte for the p^{er}vision of spawne and fry of Fyssh: And where also in the first Session of Parliament holden at Westm the twelfth day of January in the fyfte year of her Highnes Reigne, one Acte was then and there made, intituled An Acte for mayntenaunce and increase of Tyllage; And one other Acte was also then and there made, intituled An Acte for the surveyinge of diverse forreine Wares made by Handycraft men beyonde the Sea; And one other Acte was lykewyse then and there made, intituled An Acte touchinge certeyne Politicke Constitucions made for the mayntenaunce of the Navye: And where also in the last Session of Parliaments holden by Prorogacion at Westm the last day of September in the Eight year of her Majesties Reigne, one Acte was then and there made, intituled An Acte for Bowyers and the Price of Bowes: And where also in the Parliament begunne and holden at Westm the seconde daye of Aprill in the thirteenth year of her Majesties Reigne, there was one Acte and Statute made for the surveying of some Leases in Heyne Cases to bee made of Ecclesiastical Parishes with Cure, intituled An Acte touchinge Leases of Benefect and other Ecclesiastical Lyring^g with Cure: And where also there was then and there one other Acte made intituled An Acte that Purveyors maye take Grayne Corne and Victuals within fyve myles of Cambridge and Oxforde in certeyne Cases: And also one other Acte was then and there made, intituled An Acte agaynst Usurye: And also one other Acte was then and there made intituled An Acte for the continuance of making of Coppers: And where in the first Session of Parliament holden at Westm the eight daye of May in the fourteenth year of her Highnes Reigne, there was one other Acte made, intituled An Acte for the [continuance] explanat^on p^{er}fecting and enlarging of divers Statut^s, in which Statut^s are concerned divers Branches Clauses and Provisions touching and concerning the explanat^on p^{er}fecting and enlarging of divers of the Statut^s before mentioned: And where also there was then and there one other Acte made, intituled An Acte for the Punishment of Vagabond^s, and for the Reliefe of the Pore and Ympossent: And where in the Parliament holden at Westm aforesaid in the Eighteenth year of her Majesties Reigne, there was one other Acte made, intituled An Acte for settinge the Pore on Worke, and for the surveyinge of Idleness: And also one other Acte was then and there made, intituled An Acte for the repaying and amending of the Bridge and Highways near unto the Cite of Oxenforde: And where in the Parliament holden by Prorogacion at Westm the sixteenth day of January in the three and twentieth year of her Majesties Reigne, one Acte was made, intituled An Acte for the repaying of Dover Haven: And where in the Parliament holden at Westm the three and twentieth day of November in the seven and twentieth year of her Majesties Reigne, one other Acte was made for the repaying continuance explanat^on and p^{er}fecting of divers Statut^s, in which are concerned divers Branches P^{er}visions and Clauses touching and concerninge Heyne Additions and Alterat^ons unto and of divers of the said former recyted Statut^s and other newe P^{er}visions: And where there was then and there one other Acte made, intituled An Acte against covensent and fraudulent Conveyance: And then and there one other Acte was made, intituled An Acte for the levying of Ympos lost by Jurors: And also there was then and there one other Acte made, intituled An Acte for the good Government of the City or Borough of Westm: And whereas in the Parliament holden at Westm upon Prorogacion the fourth daye of November in the seconde year of the Reigne of the late Kinge of most famous Memorye Kinge Edwards the Sixt, one Acte was made, intituled An Acte for the true making of Maules; which said Statute was discontinued, and by another Acte made in the said Parliament holden at Westm in the said seven and twentieth year of the Quene Majesties Reigne that now is, intituled An Acte for the revyving of a former Statute for the true making of Maules, was revyved and continued: And also one other Acte was there made in the said seven and twentieth year, intituled An Acte for the keeping of the Benchet^t and Sewerch^t in the County of Morff: And where in the Parliament holden at Westm the fourth day of February in the one and thirtieth year of the Quene Majesties Reigne that now is, there was an Acte made, intituled An Acte for the true garyng of Vessels brought from beyonde the Sea, converted by Breuers for the utterance and sale of Ale and Beere: And also one other Acte was then and there made, intituled An Acte for revyving and enlarging of a Statute made in the three and twentieth year of her Majesties Reigne for the Reliefe of the City of Lincolne: And where in the Parliament holden at Westm the sixteenth day of February in the five and thirtieth year of the Quene Majesties Reigne that now is, there was an Acte made, intituled An Acte to reweyne the Quene Majesties Subiect^s in their due chydence: And also one other Act was then and there made, intituled An Acte for the necessary Reliefe of Soldiers and Mariners: And also one other Acte was then and there made, intituled An Acte for the reforma^on of sundry Abuses in Clothes called Trowsephire Kermys or Dams, according to a Petiti^on of the fower and thirtieth year of the Reigne of our Sovereigne Lady the Quene Maiestie that now is; And also one other Acte was then and there made, intituled An Acte for the bringing in of Chapbrades from the part of beyonde the Sea, and the restrayning of transportings of Wyne Canke, for the sparing and p^{er}servyng of Tymber within the Realme: That farrenmuch as the said Acte made in the said thirteenth year of the Quene Majesties Reigne that now is, intituled An Acte against Usurye, And one other Acte of the said Acte made in the seven and twentieth year of the Quene Majesties Reigne that now is, intituled An Acte against covensent and fraudulent Conveyance, And one other of the aforesaid Acte made in the said seven and twentieth year of the Quene Majesties Reigne, intituled An Acte for the levying of Ympos lost by Jurors, are by p^{er}fect and enyngne founde to be very necessarye and p^{er}fitable to the Commonwealth of this Realme; For which cause, Be it enacted by the Quene most excellent Majestie, with the assente of the Lords Spirituall and Temporall and the Commons in this Present

1. E. VI. c. 10.
Rether Beest;
c. 11. Beest, &c.

1. E. c. 17.
Fry of Fish;
Stat. 1. E.
c. 1. Tyllage.

2. Impoverishment
of some Wares;
c. 5. Navy;
3. E. c. 10.
Usurye.

4. E. c. 10.
Leases of Benefect

5. Purveyors;

6. Usury;
c. 10. Cope;
1. E. c. 12.
continuing and
renewing Act;

1. E. c. 3.
Vagabonds;

1. E. c. 3.
Employment
of the Pore;

2. 20. Highways
near Oxford;

1. E. c. 6.
Dover Haven;

1. E. c. 17.
continuing and
renewing Act;

6. 1. fraudulent
Conveyances;

7. 1. Jurors lost
by Jurors;

8. 1. Westminster

1. E. VI. c. 10.
Males; revised by
1. E. c. 10.

1. E. c. 10.
Males; revised by
1. E. c. 10.

1. E. c. 10.
Males; revised by
1. E. c. 10.

1. E. c. 10.
Males; revised by
1. E. c. 10.

1. E. c. 10.
Males; revised by
1. E. c. 10.

1. E. c. 10.
Males; revised by
1. E. c. 10.

1. E. c. 10.
Males; revised by
1. E. c. 10.

1. E. c. 10.
Males; revised by
1. E. c. 10.

1. E. c. 10.
Males; revised by
1. E. c. 10.

1. E. c. 10.
Males; revised by
1. E. c. 10.

1. E. c. 10.
Males; revised by
1. E. c. 10.

1. E. c. 10.
Males; revised by
1. E. c. 10.

1. E. c. 10.
Males; revised by
1. E. c. 10.

1. E. c. 10.
Males; revised by
1. E. c. 10.

1. E. c. 10.
Males; revised by
1. E. c. 10.

1. Westminster O.

Parliament assembled and by the authority of the same, That the said three last recited several Act^s, made in the said Thirtieth and in the Seventh and twentieth years of the Queenes Majesties Raigne, and every of them, and all and every the Branches Clauses and Provisions in them and every of them contained, shall from henceforth be remaine and continue in force and effect for ever.

II.
Concerning Acts
15 Eliz. c. 11.
17 Eliz. c. 11.
and all the other
recited Acts,
(except those
made purpouse
or otherwise
provided for
by this Act),
continued to end
of next Parliament.

And Forasmuch as the Branches Clauses and Provisions contained and specified in the said two several Act^s of Continuance made in the Twentieth and Seventh and twentieth years of her Majesties Raigne, in addition thereto explaine the pfecting and enlarging of divers of the said Statut^s and other Statut^s, and all the Resolves of the said recited Act^s and Statut^s, Except the said three several Statut^s before hereby made speciall, and except also the said Acte made, intitled An Act for the avoiding of divers forreigne Wares made by Handycraft men beyond the Seas, and the said Acte made, intitled An Act touching Politique Constitutions made for the mayntenance of the Navye, and the Statute intitled An Acte for the maiintenance and increase of Tyllage made in the fiftieth year of the Queenes Majesties Raigne, the said Acte made for the continuance of making of Coppes, in the said thirtieth year of the Raigne of the Queenes Majesty that now is, The Acte made in the fourteenth year of the Queenes Majesties Raigne, intitled An Act for the punishing of Vagabond^s, and for the Reliefe of the Poore and Ympotent, The Act made in the Eighteenth year of her Majesties Raigne, intitled An Act for setting of Pure on Worche, and for the avoiding of Idleness, And the said Acte made for the repaying of Dover Haven, And the said Acte made for the necessary Reliefe of Soldyeres and Marryners, do some good and benefyciall to the Weale and P^{er} of this Realme: Be it enacted by the authority of this present Parliament, That the said Branches Clauses and Provisions of the said Two Act^s of Continuance, and the Resolves of the said recited Statut^s and Act^s, except before excepted, and every of them, shalbe by authority of this present Parliament, revived continued and indure in force and effect, untill the ende of the next Parliament next ensuing.

III.
15 Eliz. c. 7. Navye;
17 Eliz. c. 6.
17 Eliz. c. 11.
17 Eliz. c. 11.
Oxford Highwayes,
continued to
15 Eliz. c. 7.

And as concerning the said Acte touching politike Constitutions made for the mayntenance of the Navye, and the said Acte made for the repaying of Dover Haven, and the said Acte ('') for repaying and amending the Bridge and Highwayes nere unto the Citie of Oxford, the same shalbe and continue in force untill the ende of the next Parliament; in such Manner and Forme, and with the same and like Provisions Qualifications and Alterations as by the [said ''] Statute made in the fiftieth and thirtieth years of the Queenes Majesties Raigne that now is, intitled An Acte for Reviving Continuance Explaination and pfecting of divers Statut^s, are quallyed shewed or dispensed with.

IV.
15 Eliz. c. 7.
Navye Wares
continued.

And that the said Acte made for the avoiding of divers forreigne Wares made by Handycraft Men beyond the Seas, shalbe revived continued and be and remaine from henceforth in force, unto the ende of the next Parliament.

V.
15 Eliz. c. 10.
Coppes repeated.

And that the said Acte made for the Continuance of making of Coppes shalbe from henceforth repeated and made voyde.

VI.
15 Eliz. c. 6.
Tyllage repeated
in Part, &c.

And that the said Acte, intitled An Acte for mayntenance and increase of Tyllage, for so much thereof as doth concerne Tyllage, shalbe repeated; and for so much of the same Acte as doth concerne the Maiintenance Repaying or Continuance of any Houses of Husbandry, and the Land^s thereto belonging, it shall be continued and be in force unto the ende of the next Parliament; yf no other Acte be made for the Mayntenance of Houses of Husbandry and aggrout the Dutey thereof in this present Parliament,

VII.
15 Eliz. c. 7.
Vagabonds;
15 Eliz. c. 7.
Idleness of the Navye
continued, &c.

And that the said Act^s, the one intitled An Acte for the punishing of Vagabond^s, and for the Reliefe of the Pure and Ympotent, the other intitled An Acte for setting of Pure on Worche, and for the avoiding of Idleness, shalbe revived, and stand and be continued and in force untill the ende of the next Parliament: Except for so much of the same Two several Statut^s, and cyther of them, as shalbe shewed repeated or otherwise provided for or made voyde by any Acte of Parliament made in this present Parliament.

VIII.
15 Eliz. c. 6.
Idleness continued;
[the other 15
of this Acte.]

Forasmuch as be it further enacted by authority of this present Parliament, That the said Acte made in the two and thirtieth years of the Queenes Majesties Raigne that now is, intitled An Acte for the necessary Reliefe of Soldyeres and Marryners, for so much thereof as shall not be shewed or otherwise grided for by any other Acte made in this present Session of Parliament, shalbe in force and continue unto the ende of the next Parliament; Any Thing in this present Acte to the contrary notwithstanding.

* made 6.

* So in Original Act; but the Act 35 Eliz. c. 7. is not before referred to in the present Act.

CHAPTER XIX.

AN ACTS for Amendment of High waies in Sussex Surrey & Kent.

WHEREAS in one Acte of Parliament made in the seven and twentieth yere of the Reigne of our So^{veraigne} Ladye the Queene's Maiestye that now ys, in one Acte then made, intituled An Acte for Pervraite of Tymber in the Wildes of the Countie of Sussex Surrey and Kent, and for the Amendment for High wayes decayed by Carriage to and from Iron Mills there, some Remedye is provided for the impairing and spoyleing of High waies by [Carriage¹] of Coles Myne and Iron, to and from the Iron Workes within some part of the said Countie of Surrey and Kent; And provision for the amending of High waies decayed in the Countie of Sussex, by the said meanes ys lefte oute; And alsoe the said Acte hath not taken the same good effecte for the Amendment of Highwayes within the said Countie of Surrey and Kent as hath byn expected: Be yt therefore enacted by our So^{veraigne} Ladye the Queene's Maiestye, the Lordes Spiritual and Temporall, and the Chancery of this Present Parliament assembled, and by the authoritie of the same, That one mounche of the said Acte of Parliament, made in the said seven and twentieth yere of the Queene's Maiestie's Reigne, as shall concerne the Amendment of Highwayes in the said Countie of Surrey and Kent, shall from henceforth bee repealed.

of Eliz. c. 19. 19.
in the Highwayes
repealed.

And be yt further enacted by the authoritie aforesaid, That the Occupiers of any manner of Iron Workes whatsoever, as Owners or Farmers of the same, by any Estate of Inheritance for Life Lives or for terme of Yeres or Yeres or at Will, which shall at any tyme hereafter carrie or cause to be carryed any Coles Myne or Iron to or for any their Iron Workes, betwene the twelveth daye of October and the first daye of Maye in any yere, shall for every Three Loades of Cole or Myne, as alsoe for every Tonne of Iron which shalbe carryed by any manner of Wayne or Cart, betwene the said twelveth daye of October and the first daye of Maye, by the space of One Myle through any High waies within the said Wildes of Sussex Surrey Kent or any of them, shall paye or cause to be payd unto the Justice of Peace dwelling neere unto the Place in the said Countie where the Highwaye shalbe most annoyed, or his Assignee, the sume of Three Shilling¹, the same to be levied, after default of Payment thereof, by such Justice of Peace or Assignee by waye of Distresse of any of the Good¹ and Chattels remaining in the said Countie, of suches pson as so should have payd such sume.

It.
Highway Rates to
be paid by Owners
or Farmers of Iron
Workes in Sussex
Surrey, and Kent,
between 11 Oct.
and 1 May yearly.

And be yt further enacted by the authoritie aforesaid, That every pson and pson Occupier of Iron Workes, as aforesaid, which shall at any tyme hereafter carry or cause to be carryed any Coles Mine or Iron to or for any their Iron Workes betwene the first daye of Maye, and the twelveth daye of October in any yere, for every Thirtie Loades of Coles and Myne, [and¹] either of them, and for every Tonne Tonnes of Iron to be carryed as aforesaid, one Load of Binder Gravel Stone or Chalks meet for the repairinge and amendinge of the said High waies as aforesaid, to be layed and employed in such Place and Places of the High waies as any Justice of the Peace of any the Countie aforesaid, dwelling neere unto the Places where the High waies within the Lynnet¹ aforesaid shalbe most annoyed by any of the meanes aforesaid, accordinge to the greater and more present Necessarye, shalbe appointed and assigned; or els paye or cause to be paid, for and in allowance of every Cart Load in manner and forme aforesaid to have bene soe carryed and hald, Three Shilling¹ within eight dayes after the demand thereof at any such Iron Worke made, to or from which Iron Worke any suche Carriage shalbe, to the Hand of the said Justice of Peace or his Assignee, the same to be levied after default of Payment upon the Demande thereof from tyme to tyme by waye of Distresse; And yf such Justice of Peace, by reason of Absence or other Occasion, doe not or shall not, within forthe dayes next after the said first daye of Maye yearlye, assigne and appointe where and in what place of the High waies the said Binder Gravel Stone or Chalks to be carryed as aforesaid, or where or howe the money thereof due or soe paid, shalbe employed and bestowed, that then the same Binder Gravel Stone or Chalks shalbe hald and employed, by such pson or pson as by this Acte are to carrie and laye the same or to cause the same to be carryed and layed, in such place and places of the High waies as the Surveyors within the Place for the tyme beinge where the High waies shalbe most annoyed as aforesaid shall assigne or appoynt, or in default thereof paye to the said Surveyors for every such load due and uncarrid, Three Shilling¹ in manner and forme aforesaid; upon payne of forfeiture of Tenne Shilling¹ for every Load of Binder Gravel Stone or Chalks not carryed layed and employed in the High waies, or Three Shilling¹ unpaid as is aforesaid, to be forfeited and paid by the pson and pson which by this Acte ought to carrie and laye or cause to be carryed and laid the Binder Gravel Stone or Chalks, or therefore to have paid as ys aforesaid, after due Conviction and Payment thereof had before the Justices of Oyer & Determiner or Justices of Peace in any of their open Sessions or Sessions to be holden before them or any of them; All which sume and othes of Money to be forfeited by reason of this Acte, for or in defaulte of carryinge and layinge of the said Binder Gravel Stone or Chalks or payment thereof as aforesaid, shal be likewise bestowed and employed upon the amendinge and repayinge of the High waies at and by the discretion of any such Justice of Peace as shall dwell and be resident next unto the place and places beinge most annoyed by the Carriages aforesaid; the same to be levied by waye of Distresse by any Constable Threshingman Headborow or other Officer therunto to be assigned, by Warrant made in open Sessions by any Clerk of the Peace of the Countie where any the Offence or Offences aforesaid shall be committed, or by any two Justices of the Peace, whereof one to be of the Quorum, which were present at the Sessions wherein the said Conviction of or for any the Offences aforesaid shall be hald; And yf noe sufficient Distresse can be found by

It.
Between 1 May
and 11 Oct yearly,
Owners, &c. shall be
liab to Roads in
Proportion to Iron,
&c. carryed to or
from Iron Workes,
as directed by
Justices or
Surveyors of
Highwayes, &c.
or Payment shall
be made in lieu
thereof.

the said Officer appointed to levy the same, or yf the said Offender doe not paye the same within Twenty Dayes after a lawfull demande of the same by the said Officer to be appointed for the levyinge thereof as aforesaid, that then every poore man dwelling or refusinge, and not payinge the same Forfeiture within Twenty Dayes aforesaid, to forfeit the double same he should before have paid, to be levied by such Wayes and Means as to any twoe of the Justices of the Peace of the same Countrey where the said Offence shalbe committed, wherof one to be of the Quorum, shalbe thought most meete; The same forfeiture to be likewise employed upon the Amendment of the Highwayes, as the other Forfeiture shoulde have bene if the same had bene levied accordinge to the true intent and meaninge of this Statute.

¶
Penalty as such
Surveyors, &c.
for Highwayes, &c.

And be yt further enacted by the authoritie aforesaid, That the Surveyor and Surveyors from tyme to tyme for the tyme beinge within the Place where the Highwayes shalbe most annoyed, upon default of the said Justices as aforesaid, within twenty dayes after such default of the Justices of Peace as aforesaid, shall assigne or appointe where and in what place of the Highwayes the said Synder Gravelle Stone or Chalk, or the forfeiture of Money to be bestowed, shalbe carved and laid as aforesaid, and upon payne of forfeiture of everye such Surveyor or Surveyors for everye such defaulte Forty Shillinge; And the said Surveyors shall make demande accordinge to the limitation of this present Acte, of all and everye such forfeiture and summes of Money limited to be paid in default of such Carriage as aforesaid, upon payne for everye such defaulte Forty shillinge; and shall alsoe make Payment of everye such default of Carriage or Payment contrarye to the tenor of this present Acte, at the next Quarter Sessions to be holden for the same Countrey where such default of Carriage and Payment shalbe, upon payne to forfeit for everye such default of Payment as aforesaid, Forty Shillinge; the one myele of all such Forfeiture & Forfeitures to be to the Queenes Majesty, the other Moiety to such poore or poore as will sue for the same by Action Bill Plea or Informacion in any of her Majesties Courtes of Record, where noe Wage of Lawe Execution or Execution shalbe allowed.

CHAPTER XX.

AN ACTS against the deceitfull stretching and unclustering of Northern Cloth.

Indemnity of
Acts for regulating
Manufacture of
Northern Cloth;

IN these humble and deceitfull wise sheweth beseechinge your Highnes your true and faythfull Subject the Clothiers & Chappens of your Countie of York Lancaster and other your Highnesse Countie on the Northside of the Ryver of Trent; that notwithstandinge the many good and wholesome Lawes heretofore made for the true makinge of good and true Cloth and Kariot, which Lawes either by some want in the Statute alreadye made, or for lacke of the due execution of the said Lawes, have not onely not restrained the great abuse in makinge of Cloth and Kariot, but rather have increased the same, inasmuch that the said Northern Cloth and Kariot doe yearlye and daylie growe worse and worse, and are made more light and much more stretched and strayed than heretofore they have bene, to the great decay of all Nations where the said Cloth and Kariot are sold, and to the great shame and slander of the Countrey where the same ys made, and within shorte tyme like utterly to overthrowe the Trade of Cloth makinge in those Counties, wherupon so many thousand of your Subject doe now live and are maintained, which great Enormities your faythfull Subject doe chieflye impute to the great number of Tenters and other Engines daylie used and practised in the said Counties for the stretching and strayinge of the said Cloth and Kariot: For Remedy and Redresse wherof, your said Subject humblye beseeche your most Excellent Majesty that yt maye please your Highnesse, with the Assent of the Lordes Spirituall and Temporall and the Commons in this present Parliament assembled, and by the authoritie of the same, yt maye be enacted, any Statute or Law whatsoever to the contrary notwithstandinge, That no poore or poore within any the Countie aforesaid, from and after the twentieth dayes of September now next comynge shall stretch or straye or cause to be stretched or strayed, any Cloth or Kariot Penneyes Ruggs Fries Eighty Whites Playne Greyes, or any other Cloth by what Name or Names never they be called, made or hereafter to be made within the said Countrey of York Lancaster or any other the Counties on the North of Trent; upon paine to forfeit for everye default fyve pounds.

Penalty on
stretching or
stretching with
Cloth, &c.

¶
Penalty on
Tenters, &c.
for such
Fraynes,
&c.

And Further that no poore or poore, from and after the said twentieth dayes of September, within the Countie aforesaid, or any of them shall have use or occupy any Tent, of what sorte or kynde never, or any manner of Whirle Rope or other Engine to stretch or straye any Cloth or Kariot Penneyes Ruggs Fries Countes Eighty Whites Playne Greyes, or any other Cloth of what kynde or name never yt or they be called, made wrought or to be made or wrought within the said Countie; upon payne that everye Offender that shall have or use or occupy any such Tent, of what sorte or kynde never, or any manner of Rope Whirle Ring Head or Ingles, shall forfeit for everye such default twenty pounds.

¶

And further that every poore or poore within the Countie aforesaid or any of them, which shall make or cause to be made any Cloth or Kariot Countes Penneyes Playne Greyes Eighty Whites Fries, or any other Cloth by what name or names never yt or they be called, shall make the same of such Weights Lengths and Breadths as

by the Statute of this Realm alreadye in force ys provided, under the paynes in the same Statutes contayned, and before the same be could or offered to be sold, shall sett his Seale of Lead unto every of the same Clothe Keruies Douens Cottons Penyttons Kighley Whites Fries, or by what name or names soever yt or they be called; in which said Seale of Lead shalbe contayned the true and just Length, and the true and just Weight as the launce, of every such Keruie Douen Cotton Penytton Playne Grayes Kighley Whites Fries or by what name or names soever yt or they shalbe called, as yt shalbe dulye founde by due prooffe thereof to be tried by water or weight; upon payne to forfeit every Clothe Douen Cotton Keruie Penytton Playne Grayes Kighley Whites Fries, or other Clothe by what name or names soever yt or they be called, which shalbe made within any the Countyes aforesaid, wherunto such Seale as ys aforesaid shall not be putt and sett: And in case, upon prooffe to be made by water or weight of any such Clothe Keruies Douens Cottons Penyttons Playne Grayes Kighley Whites Fries or any other Clothe as ys aforesaid, shalbe found of less waight or of smaller content in Length then ys conteyned or specified in any of these said Seales, that the owner of every suche Clothe Keruies Douens Cottons Penyttons Playne Grayes Kighley Whites and Fries, or any other Clothe by what Name or Names soever they be called as aforesaid, or any other person or persons in whose hande or possession any suche Clothe Keruies Douens Cottons Penyttons Playne Grayes Kighley Whites Fries, or any other Clothe by what Name or Names soever they be called, shall be founde, shall forfeite for every Yard wantinge in Length Foure Shillinge; and for every Pounce wantinge in waighte twoe Shillinge.

Each Clothe shall be made of the Length and Weight required by Law, and sealed by the Holder.

Forfeite as before in Length or Weight.

And for the better and more speedye and effectuall reforminge of all such abuses as ys aforesaid; Be yt further enacted, That in every Parishes Towne Village and Hamlett within the Countie Keruies Douens Cottons Penyttons Playne Grayes Kighley Whites Fries, or any other Clothe by what Name or Names soever they be called, shall be made or sold, the Justices of Peace of the same Shire or Riding, or twoe of them at the least, and in every Citye Borough or Towne Corporate, the Head Officer or Officers of every of the same Citye Borough or Towne Corporate, together with some one or twoe of the Justices of the Peace of the Shire or Ridinge next adjoyning to such Citye Borough or Towne Corporate, shall have full power and authoritie, and shall by vertue of this Acte once every yere at the least, and as often as they shall thinke good, to convene and call before them their Precept or otherwise, twoe foure sixe or eighte, or more as they shall thinke good by their discretion, of the most honest discreet and able Men of every suche Citye Towne Village Hamlett or Parishes where any Clothe shall be made or sold, and then shall constitute ordaine and appointe to be Overseers for one whole Yere or Sixe Moneths, or shorter tyme at their discretions, then next followinge, within the Citye Borough Towne Village Hamlett or Parishes where the same Overseers shall be dwellinge; and shall and maye take them sworne and bounde in Recognizance of Forfeite Pounde a peice to the use of your moste excellent Majestye and your Successors, to doe their best endeavor by all lawfull Waies and Meanes for their tyme to see that this Statute in all poynts shalbe trulye observed and kepte within the lymit of their Charge in every parte thereof: And that the same Overseers, or twoe of them, shall once every Moneth at the least, or as often as need shall require, or they shall thinke fit by their discretions, by force hereof, visite and goe into all or any House or Houses Shopp or other Roomes of any Clothiers Drapers Clothworker, or of any other person or persons whosoever where any of the said Clothe shalbe, and there to make due searche and view the same, made or remayning to be sold, and to take searche and trye as well by Weight Water or any other Waye whatsoever the said Clothe Keruies Douens Cottons Penyttons Kighley Whites and Fries, or any other Clothe by what Name or Names they be called; And yf any Clothe aforesaid, upon Search thereof shall not be found to be sealed with a Seale, contayninge the Lengthe and Weight as aforesaid, then the Clothier and every Owner of the said Clothe shall forfeit every suche Clothe Keruies Douens Cottons Penyttons Kighley Whites and Fries, or any other Clothe by what Name or Names soever they be called, made within the Countie aforesaid, not so sealed, and sold or offered to be sold, and the said Overseers and every of them shall and may seise and carrie awaye the same so forfeited as aforesaid, and putt the same to the Justice of the Peace at the next Quarter Sessions, to be by them disposed of as hereafter in this Statute limited and appointed: And yf the said Overseers shall fynde any false Seale or Marke to be sett upon any Clothe aforesaid, or shall upon Search as aforesaid fynde the same Clothe aforesaid to be stretched or strayed, then the same Overseers shall putt the same Defaults unto the Justice at the next Quarter Sessions, and the Names of the Owners or Possessors of such Clothe Keruies Douens Cottons Penyttons Kighley Whites [or] Fries, or any other Clothe by what Name or Names they be called, soe found defective: And yf any manner of person or persons, at any tyme after the said twentieth day of September, shall deny withstand or withhold any Clothe Keruies Douens Cottons Penyttons Kighley Whites and Fries, or any other Clothe by what Name or Names soever they be called, from the said Overseers or any of them, or will not suffer them to enter into any of the Houses Shoppes Roomes or other Places where any suche Clothe shalbe, that then every such person [and] yf person soe denying or withstandinge shall for the First Offence forfeite and lose Tenne Pounde, and for the Second Offence Twenty Pounde, and for the Thirde Offence, beinge thereof lawfullye convicted by verdict of Twelve Men and two sufficient Witnesses, shall stand upon the Pillorie in the next Market Towne; and yf any of the said persons soe contemned to appeare to be made Overseers as aforesaid, and havinge no reasonable Excuse, refuse to come and take upon hym or them to be Overseers as aforesaid, that then every suche person soe refusinge, and havinge no reasonable Excuse to do so, shall forfeit for every such refusinge Fyre Pounde, the One Halfe thereof to be to your moste Excellent Majestye and your Successors, and the other Halfe to the Justice of the Peace or other Head Officer or Officers by whose commendement he was appointed to appeare to be Overseer, and the same Overseers soe offending to remayne in the Ward of the Sheriff Bailiffe or other Head Officer, until such tyme as he hath made Payment of the Forfeiture, or otherwise putt in sufficient Bond for the Satisfaction of the same.

IV.
Appointment and Powers of Overseers and Discretion of such Clothe.

1 and G.

2 and G.

3 and G.

V.
Overseers shall and
all Cloths marked
by them.

And to the end that the said Clothes Kervies Douens Cottons Panystons Kighley Whites and Frynes, or any other Clothes by what Name or Names severer they be called, use to be viewed and searched may be the better known; It is therefore enacted that the said Overseers shall fix unto every kinde of the Clothes aforesaid, a Seale of Lead, containing the Length and Weight of every such Clothe, together with this Word, searched; which Clothe once sealed by the said Overseers, shall not be searched tried or viewed by any other Searcher or Overseer of any other Cityes Boroughs Towns Village Parishes or Hamlet by vertue of his or their said Office or Office; any Thing in this Acte or in any other Statute to the contrary notwithstanding.

VI.
Penalty on
overseers
for not doing
this.

And further the said Clothiers and other Inhabitant doe humblye praye that yt maye be likewise enacted, That if any person or persons, but such as are appointed assigned and permitted by this Acte or their Truste or Deputies, doe at any tyme after the said twentieth daye of September counterfeit or sett in, or willinglye and wittinglye take awaye from, say the said Clothes Kervies Douens Cottons Panystons Kighley Whites and Frynes, or any other Clothe by what Name or Names severer they be called, made within the Countie aforesaid, any of the Seales so to be fixed as above is recited, that then every person soe offendinge shall for the first Offence forfeite and lose Tenne Pounde, and for the second Offence, beinge thereof lawfullye convicted by the Verdict of Twelve Men and Two sufficient Witnesses, stand upon the Pillory, and lose and forfeite to your moste excellent Majestye, your Heires and Successors, Twentye Pounde.

VII.
Justices of Peace
maye searche
for such
Clothes, Rings, &c.

And to the end that the said Statute and Lawes aforesaid maye be the more effectuallye executed, and all stretching and falselinge of any the Clothes aforesaid taken awaye, it maye be alsoe enacted that every Justice of the Peace Head Constable or other the Overseers aforesaid, shall have full Power and lawfull authoritie to enter in or upon any the Messuagge Tenement Houss Building Land or Ground of any person or persons whatsoever, to seche for any such Tenter, of what sorte or kynde sever, or any manner of Ropes Ring Head Wrings or other Engins whatsoever, whereby any Falsehood or Deceit maye be used in or aboute the stretching [or] straying of any the sayd Clothes Kervies Douens Cottons Panystons Kighley Whites, or any other Clothe by what name or names severer they be called, or any of them; And that if they should fynde any such Tenters of what sorte or kynde sever, or any manner of Ropes Ring Head Wrings or Engins, they shall and maye utterlye deface the same, in such sorte as they cannot be employede agayne to any such use; and if any person or persons with whom any such shall once have been found, shall after that be knowne to have or use any such Tenter of what sorte or kynde sever, or any manner of Ropes Ring Head Wrings or Engins, that then they the said Justices Head Constables or Overseers, or any of them within their severall Jurisdictions, shall take and sell the same to the best valewe thereof, and by the Consent of Two Justices of Peace within the same Countie dispose the Money thereof comynge to the Poore of the Parishes where the same shall be so taken; and that upon Complaynte made or Informaſion given of any such Tenter, of what sorte or kynde sever, or any manner of Ropes Head Ringe Wrings or Wrings, or any other Engins, to any Justice of Peace, every one of them to whom such Complaynt shall be made or Informaſion given, shall within seven dayes nexte ensuynge such Complaynt or Informaſion given, repaire to the Place where the same shall be so had and used, and then and there execute this Lawe as aforesaid, upon the payne hereafter in this present Acte expressed; And that if any person or persons shall withheade or resist any such Justice of Peace or Head Officers in or aboute touching or concerning the execution of the premises, every such person or persons, shall forfeite and suffer as ys before limited, for resistinge the Overseers in the Search; And if any the Justices or Justice of Peace within the Limit or Boundes of his or thers Commission shall negligence or make defaulte in doynge of any Thinge touching or concerning the due or true execution of this Statute or any Thinge therein comyned, every such Justice of Peace for every such defaulte shall forfeit and lose fyve Poundes.

VIII.
Application
of Forfeitures.

And that all such Forfeitures as shall happen or growe by reason of this Acte, shalbe one third pte thereof to such person or persons as shall be then Overseers, one other thirde pte to the use of our Soveraigne Ladye the Queenes Majestye, and one other third parte to the use of the Poore, to be employede to the use of the Poore in such sorte as the Justices of Peace, in their Quarter Sessions to be holden nexte after Judgement had or given for the same, shall limit and appoynt.

IX.
Justices of Peace
maye determine
Offences by
Clothes.

And that the said Justices of Peace in their Quarter Sessions shall and maye inquire heare and determine every False or Offence made or done contrarye to this present Acte, or any Thinge therein comyned, except the Offences comyned and Forfeytured made by the Justices of Peace by Payment Bill or Informaſion, and upon Proofs thereof made by the Testimonye of two sufficient Witnesses openly given to the Jury, and thereupon Presentment made by the Jury, to give order for the execution of this Statute, and every Clause therein comyned, and for the Recoverye of the Penalties aforesaid to the uses aforesaid.

X.
Justices of Peace
maye determine
Offences by
Clothes, &c.

And that the Justices of Assize shall and maye inquire heare and determine of any False or Offence made or done by any Justice of Peace contrarye to this present Acte, in neglecte of thaire dutye in or aboute touching or concerning the Execution of this presente Acte, and upon Proofs thereof made by two sufficient Witnessess, and by the Presentment of the Jury, shall and maye give order for Recoverye and Employment of the Penalties and Forfeitures by them admitted and made to the uses aforesaid; and for defaulte of Justice to be done in manner and forme aforesaid by the Justices of Peace or Justices of Assize, then the one Mayesty of all such Forfeitures to the one half thereof to her Majestye, and the other to hym that will sue for the same by Action of Debt Bill Playnt Informaſion in any of her Majesties Courts or Court of Record at Westminster, in which an Wager of Lawe Procession or Excoſion shalbe admitted or allowed.

(¹) *Provided* nevertheless and be yt further enacted by the authoritie aforesaid, That all and every hynde or Clothe aforesaid, by what name soever they be called, which shalbe made after the daye aforesaid within the Countie aforesaid, and brought upp to the Citie of London to be sold there, shall be brought into the common Clothe Market Place within the said Citie commonly called Blackwell Hall, to be there searched drye without waytage, and out of Market tyme, by the Searchers of the said Citie; upon payne that every Owner of any such Clothe shall forfeit for every such Clothe not soe brought into the Market Fyve Shilling^s, and upon payne that every Searcher that shall searche at any tyme in the Market tyme, to the disturbance of the Sale of such Clothes in the Market there, shall forfeit for every such Searcher soe made Fyve Pound^s; all which said Forfeitures shall be, the one Moiety to the use of our Sovereign Ladye the Queene Majesty, her Heires and Successors, the other to suches person or persons as shall sue for the same by Action of Debt or Informacion, in which Sutes noe Wager of Lawe Protection or Encher shall be allowed or allowed.

XL
Northern Clothe
brought to London
shall be searched
drye, at Blackwell
Hall.

CHAPTER XII.

An Acte for the further continuance & explanation of an Acte for the necessary Reliefe of Souldiers & Mariners, made in the xxxv. yere of the Queene Ma^{tie} Reigne that now ys.

WHERE at the Parliament begun and holden at Westmynster the syneteenth daye of Februarye in the five and [twentie] yere of the Reigne of our moste gracyous So^{veraigne} Ladye the Queene Majesty that now ys, and there continued until the dissolution thereof, being the tenth of April in the same yere, an Acte was made intituled An Acte for the necessary Reliefe of Souldiers and Marryners; Be yt enacted by the Authoritie of this present Parliament, That the former Acte and every Article Clause and Sentence therein conteyned, not altered by this Acte, shalbe continued and endure in force and effecte until the end of the next Parlyament.

XL
The Acte, c. 4.
for Relief of
Souldiers, sh.
continued.

And Forasmuche as the Assessment and Rate appointed by the said late Acte, upon every severall Parlyshe in every severall Countie, in regarde the number of Souldiers in some Countie ys greater then in some other, seemeth very unneale, and not sufficient to extend to every such poore Souldier a competent Pension, but that hee that hath byn appointed to a Pension of Twentie pounde a yere, hath bene constrained to take fyve pound^s, and soe ratable for lesser Pensions: Be yt therefore declared playnly and enacted by the authoritie of this present Parlyament, That yt shall and maye be lawfull to and for the Justices of Peace at their Quarter Sessions, or the more parte of them their heinge, in all Counties and Places within this Realme, within their severall Lynniut^s and Divisions, where they shall thinke that the said former Acte hath not prvided sufficientlie for the Reliefe of the Souldiers and Marryners appointed to be relieved by the said former Act, and not otherwise, to rate and take suche further somes of Money upon every Parlyshe within their severall Lynniut^s, for the better Reliefe of those Souldiers and Marryners as they shall thinke fyt and convenient, soe as no Parlyshe be rated above the somme of Eighte pence nor under the somme of Twove pence weekelye to be payde, and soe as the weekelye Taxation of the Parishes in any Countie where there shall be above fyfety Parishes amounte not above the rate of foure pence for every Parlyshe in the same Countie; and that the same sommes soe to be rated and every of them shalbe assessed collected levied payd and distributed by the parson and in manner and forme as ys provided and sett forth by the said former Acte, under suche and the lyke Paynes and Penalties as are appointed or sett forth by the same former Acte; and that all Forfeitures to be forfeited by any Treasurer Collector Constable Churchwarden or other person, for any cause mentioned in the said former Acte or in this Acte, shalbe employed, together with the stocks to be remainyng in any of the said Treasurers hand^s, to the charitable uses exposed and appoynted in and by the said former Statute, and to some other; and that the said Reliefe shalbe given to such Souldiers and Marryners out of the Countie or Place where they were pressed, not farr forth as the Taxation limited by this Acte will extend, and yf the whole Taxation there be alreadye employed according to the true meanings of this Acte, or that they be or shall not be prest men, then in the place where they were borne, or late inhabited by the space of three yeres at his or their Election.

XL
Justices in
Quarter Sessions
may increase the
Rate on Parishes
for Relief of
Souldiers, sh.

Provided always and be yt enacted by the authoritie aforesaid, That yf the said Rate shalbe thought not (¹) sufficient for the Reliefe of such Souldiers and Marryners as shall be to be relieved within the Citie of London, that then yt shall be lawfull for the Mayor Recorder and Aldermen of London, or the more parte of them, to rate and take such reasonable Taxe Summe it Summes of Money for the said Reliefe as shall be to them thought fit and convenient, soe as such summe and summes of Money soe to be rated, doe not exceed Twove shilling^s weekely out of any Parlyshe, and soe as in the totall, the same shall not exceede eighte pence weekely out of every Parlyshe, one with another, within the said Citie and the Liberties thereof.

XL
Increasing Rates
in London.

Be yt further declared and enacted by the authoritie aforesaid, That the Justices of the Peace of every Countie within this Realme, within their severall Lynniut^s, at their Quarter Sessions, or the more parte of them there assembled, shall from henceforth have power and authoritie yearly to electe anyones or other sufficient men of the [said] Countie, valued by yere in the Subsidie Booke at Tenne pounde in London or Twente

XL
Justices in Quarter
Sessions shall elect
Treasurers yearly
for such Rates.

¹ This Proviso is inserted in the Original Act in a separate Schedule.

² inserted G.

³ to be G.

⁴ same G.

powert in Goodt at the least, Treasurers of the said Collection; which said Treasurers see in every Countye to be chosen, shall conveye due p[ro]ceeds and gyve upp their Charge and Accompt, in such sort manner and forme, and for such tyme as is set furth by the sayd former Acte, under suchs and the like Paynes and Penalties as are by the said former Acte appointed in that behalf.

V.
Justices may receive
or other Assent
of Bailiff.

Be yt likewise employed and enacted by authority aforesaid, That the Justices of Peace in every Countye of this Realme of England, within their severall Iurisdiction at their Quarter Sessions, or the more parte of them, then there assembled, maye upon any juste cause revoke disallow or alter any portion or portions of Raleifs assigned or granted to any suchs Soldier or Minnyer from tyme to tyme according to their discretion.

VI.
Churchwardens and
Constables shall
assist in Collection
of Rates.

Also where yt is founde by experience, that the Petty Constables and Churchwardens of Parishes be runnyse and negligent in collectings of the summes of Money taxed for the Raleifs aforesaid, and in makinge payment thereof, and that the penalties of Tenne shillinge, expressed in the said former Acte, extended not but to the Churchwardens onely, and was too small a Penalty to be inflicted for their default: Therefore yt is employed and enacted by the authority aforesaid, That the Churchwardens and Constables of every Parishes shall joyne in the Collection and Payment over to the Hight Constables, as is sett furth in the said former Acte, of the said Summes to be taxed in their Parishes, and that the said Churchwardens and Constables joyntlye and severally shall have like Authority and Memore to levye collect and gather the Summes to be taxed by this Acte, as they or either of them had to leve the Summes appointed by the said former Acte; and yf any Payre Constable or Churchwarden, his Executors or Admystrators, shall fayle to make Payments in forme as is sett furth by the said former Acte, then every Payre Constable and Churchwarden, his Executors or Admystrators soe offending shall forfeyte the Some of Twentie Shillinge, to be levied and employed in forme as the Penalties in and by the said former Acte expressed are appointed to be levied and employed.

Penalty on them
for Neglect.

CHAPTER XXII.

AN ACTE for the establishinge of the Bishoprick of Norwich & the Possessions of the same, against a Sui Pendens concealed tytle made thereto.

27 H. VIII. c. 25.
In the name of the
Bishopricke of
St. Dunst. in
the See of Norwich.

Conveyance of
St. Giles's Hospital,
Sec. by the Bishop,
Sec. in the County
of Norwich, 1540. VI.

Bishop of Norwich
donated of the said
Monastery of
St. Dunst. Sec.

Grant in fee-simple
absolutely
conferred from
the Crown,
9 Aug. 17 Eliz.
of certain Lands
of the said
Monastery, under
Patent of Title
under the said
Conveyance to
R. Edmund VI.

WHERE in the seven and twentieth yere of the Reigne of the late Kyng of famous memorye King Henry the Eighth, yt was enacted by authority of Parliament, that suchs person as should then next after by Bishoppes of the See of Norwich beinge then voyd, and his Successors Bishoppes of the said See, should have and enjoye united and knit to the said Bishoppes the Monastery of Saynt Bennet in the Countye of Norfolk, and all the Possessions of the same: And where William Rugge was nexte Bishoppe of the said See, and by force of the said Acte was seized to hym and his Successors in Fee Simple of and in the said Monastery and the Possessions of the same; And afterwards William, by the Name of William by the Provision of God Bishoppe of Norwich, true and undoubted Patron of the Hospital of Saint Giles in Norwich, and Nicholas Shanton Master or Gardyn of the said Hospital, and the Bretheren of the same, by their Deed bearinge date the sixte daye of Marche in the firste yere of the late King Edwards the Sixte, and in due forme of Lawe acknowledged and rolled, did give grant and confirme to the said King Edwards the Sixt his Heires and Successors the said Hospital and the Possessions and Hereditament belonging to the same, as by the said Deeds and Inrollements thereof maye appere; By force whereof, the said King Edwards the Sixt was of the said Hospital and the Possessions of the same seized in his Demesne as of Fee in the Right of his Crowne of Englande, and soe seized dispoed of the same as to his Heiresses did seeme good: ever since which said Grante, and since the (') Statute made in the sayd seven and twentieth yere of Kinge Henry the Eighth, the said Bishoppe of Norwich and his Successors have had and enjoyed the said Bishoppes, and the said late Monastery of Saynt Bennet, and all the Possessions and Hereditament late belonging to the same Monastery or Bishoppes, and have and yet doe mayntayne there East of and by the Revenues of the same, and thercoose of have ever since payed unto Kinge Edwards the Sixt Queene Marye and to the Queenes Majestye that now is, and yet doe paie unto her Majestye, Firste Fruitt Tenches and Subsidies as all other the Bishoppes of the Realme have done; and have demysed lett and set dyvers of the Possessions of the said Bishoppes, late the Possessions of the said late Monastery, to our Sovaigne Ladye the Queenes Majestye, and to sundrye others, for dyvers Estates Interest and Termes of Yeres, which said Interests are by many severall Conveyances passed from Hand to Hand to varye many her Majesties dutifull Subject, whose whole Loyaltyhood or a great parte thereof dependeth thereupon: Yet carryn some of a greedy and covetous desire to enrich themselves, have, to the greute doct of your Highness, to the ympachment of the said Bishoppes, and to the unjuste disturbance of the Bishoppes of the same See, their Tenement and Furnace, occupied of her Majestye, Rule suspendinge their owll Incession, a Grante in Fee Farme by her Letters Patent, bearinge date the second day of August in the seven and twentieth yere of her happy Reigne, of all or the most part of the Possessions of the said Bishoppes, under the Name of a Cottage and of all Land Tenement Tythes and Hereditament with the Appurtenances within the Diocesis of Flugges Brookes Wantham Blodfeld Roper and Desprende or any of them, in the Countye of Norfolk, to the late Monastery of Saint Bennet of Helene belonging and appertyninge, at or under the yearlye Rente onely of Fourtye Shillinge by yere, as by the said last Patent maye appere; P[ro]viding nowe that the said Possessions of the said Bishoppes, which were as aforesaid

first the Possessions of the said Monastery, were by the said William late Bishopp of Norwich, by some general Warrant, conveyed to King Edward the Sixth his Heires and Successors, by the aforesaid Deeds dated the sixt day of Marche in the first yere of his Reigne; whereas indeede here the said Bishopp joyned with the said Master and Brethren, as Patron of the said Hospital only, to strengthen the said grant of the said Hospital and the Possessions thereof, and not intendinge any waye to touche any the Possessions of the said Bishoppicke; which said grant beinge not indirectlye againste the gracious Meaninge of our sayde Soveraigne Ladye, and without consideratione other then as aforesaid observed, they the said Concessors have conveyed the said Paynes or some pte thereof unto others not ignorant of the said fraud and yll practise, whoe have by colour of the said pretended title attempted to trouble the possession of dyvers the Tenant^s and Farmors of the said Bishoppicke: For Remedye whereof, and because yt ys most manifest that neither the said William late Bishopp, by the said Deeds made in the said first yere of the Reigne of King Edward the Sixt, did meane to give or graunt or the said King Edward the Sixt thereby to have or take any part of the Possessions aforesaid of the said Bishoppicke, neither yet her Majestye took any knowledge of any such pretended title, neither meane to passe any such to the said Concessors, and yet some trouble maye arise by colour of the said pretended Title: Be yt therefore enacted by our said Soveraigne Ladye the Queene Majestye the Lordes Spirituall and Temporall and the Commons in this present Parliament assembled, and by the authoritie of the same, That the said Deed, dated the sixt daye of Marche in the said first yere of the Reigne of the said King Edward the Sixt, shalbe taken construed & adjudged not to have conveyed to the said King his Heires and Successors, any Mannors Land^s Telle^s Twice Rent^s Rectories Tithes Advowsons Liberties or Hereditament^s whatso^e of the said late Monastery of Saint Benet^s ab^s Saint Benets of Helme, or of the said Bishoppicke, or belonginge thereto or to either of them; but that the same and every pte thereof shalbe deemed and adjudged to have remayned continued and bene in the said William then Bishopp of the said See and his Successors, and shall at all tymes for ever hereafter remaine continue and be, and so be adjudged to remayne continue and be, in the now Bishopp of the said See, and his Successors for ever, of such & the like Estate, and in such Manner Forme and Condition, to all Intente^s Construction and Purposes as yf the said Deed had never bene had or made.

Concessors
temp. Edw. VI.
declared not to
convey to any
Possessions of the
said Monastery
or See.

H.
Act shall not
extend to the
Possessions of the
Hospital of St. Olm.

III.
General Statute for
Tithes of Strangers.

IV.
Concessors, by
Parliament to
be made on the
Statute of St. Olm.

Provided that this Acte shall not extend to the said now or late Hospitalls, nor any Land^s Telle^s Rent^s and Hereditament^s Good^s Chancel^s Right^s or Credit^s now or late belonginge to the same, nor to the Patronage thereof, nor to any thinge whereof or whereto the said late Master or Gardian and Brethren of the said late Hospitalls were or shalbe possessed or intitled; but that the said Deed, as to the same and every pte thereof, shalbe good and effectual in Lawe to all Intente^s and Purposes, as yf this Acte had never bene had or made; Any thinge aforesaid to the contrary notwithstandinge.

Savines to all persons and persons Bodies Politike and Corporate, thaire Heires and Successors Executors Administrators and Assignes, other then the said late Kings Edward the Sixt, Queene Marye, the Queene Majestye that now is, thaire and every thaire Heires Successors and Assignes, charynges any the said Possessions of the said late Monastery or of the said Bishoppicke by force vertue or colour of the said Deed made to the said late Kinge Edward the Sixt, all Estate^s Interest^s Right^s Tithes Charynges Condition^s Twice Rent^s and Demand^s whatsoever, as yf this Acte had never bene had or made.

(¹) Provided always and be it enacted, That all and singular Statute^s Recognizances Bonds^s Covenant^s and Agreement^s, heretofore had or made to or with the said Patentees in the said lres Patent^s named, or any of them, or to or with any other person or persons clayminge by from or under them, or any of them, beinge parties or privies to the said Practise or Frauds, for or concerninge any of the said Land^s Telle^s or Hereditament^s now or heretofore partoll of the said Bishoppicke, shalbe utterly voyde for aile Matter [of] Things touchinge or concerninge onely the same Land^s Tenement^s and Hereditament^s, or any parte thereof, now or heretofore partoll of the said Bishoppicke.

CHAPTER XXIII.

AN ACTE for the repairing of the Bridge of Newport & Carlton in the County of Monmouth.

IN most humble wise beseecheth your most Excellent Majestye, the Inhabitantes of the greatest Parte of Southwales: That whereas a veryne grasse Bridge of Tymber called Newporte Bridge, ys standinge over the River of Uale, in the Countye of Monmouth, and is and of long tyme hath bene the moste and most necessary Passage and Highway that leadeth into the Partes of Southwales, & out of the same to London Brinslowe and other Partes of England, and is of late fallen to grasse ruyne & decay, and likely dayly (not repaired) to become not possible, whereby the sayde Hight waye shall bee from henceforth utterly taken away, to the grasse hindrance & hurte of a great Multitude of your Highnes Subiectes travellinge into those Partes: And Whereas there is also one other grasse Bridge of Tymber called Carltons Bridge, standinge over the said River of Uale in the forwarde Countye of Monmouth; and is a most necessary Passage & Hight waye for all the Inhabitantes of the said Countye of Monmouth, & others her Majesties Subiectes travellinge into those Partes; which Bridge, havinge nothinge to mainteyne the same, is likewise of late fallen to grasse ruyne & decay, & is likely dayly (not repaired) to fall, to the grasse hindrance & hurte of a great Multitude of [her]

Bridge over the
Uale in Newport
and Carlton out
of England;

¹ This Proviso is inserted in the Original Act in a separate Schedule. ² or G. ³ or G.

as H.VIII. c. 5.
(s. 1. for repairing
bridges did not
extend thence.

Majestys Subjectes travelling into those Parts: And whereas one Act of Parliament was made in the two and twentyeth Yere of the Reigne of our late Sovereigne Lorde of famous Memory Kinge Henry the Eighth, your Highnes most renowned late Father intituled, An Acte concerning repairing and amendinge of Bridges in Highwayes in which Acte amongst other Thing^t it is enacted, That if any parte of any decayed Bridge happen to be within any lymyt^t of any Cytie or Towne Corporate & parte whitherso, and part within any Rydinge or parte within another, or if parte be within one Shyre Rydinge Cytie or Towne Corporate, and the other part thereof to be in another Shyre Rydinge Cytie or Towne Corporate, that then in every such Case the Inhabitantes of the Shyres Ryding^t Cyties or Townes Corporate shalbe charged & chargeable to amend make & repaire the Parte & Purtye of such Bridges so decayed, as shall ly and be within the Lymyt^t of the Shyre Rydinge or Towne Corporate wherein they be inhabytinge at the tyme of the said Decayes, as by the said Acte amongst other Thing more playnly doth & may appeare: Yet notwithstandinge for that at the tyme of the makinge of the foresayde Statute, it foresayde Townes of Newport & Carliou nor any of them were not as then enayed & annexed to the sayd County of Monmouth: but sithence in the seven and twentyeth Yere of the sayde late King Henry the Eighth, by force of one Acte, intituled An Acte for Lawes & Justice to be mynistered in Wales in like forme as it is in this Reche and now by reason of sayne Wordes conteyned in the sayde late Acte, as also by reason of the great poverty of the Inhabitantes of the sayde Townes of Newport & Carliou, diverse questions ambiguytys and doubtes have risen & doe daily [sic] it growe, howe and by what Meanes the [sayde] Bridges shall be repaired amended or new made And for that no person or persons sayne or Body Politicke ys or are chargeable for the repayringe of the same Bridge or other of them: For declaracion and explanacion whereof, and for Remedy in the Premises to be hadd, That yt as be enacted by your Highnes and by the Consents of the Lordes Spirituall & Temporall, and the Commons assembled in this present Parlyamente, and by the auctorithy of the same, That the Inhabitantes in the Shyre & County of Monmouth, shall stande for evermore chargeable for the Mayntenance repayringe amendinge and new makinge of the sayde Bridges of Newport & Carliou & either of them, when (*) as often as need shall require: And that for this amendment rathe collectioⁿ gatheringe & employinge of the Moneys thereupon to be spent, such order & directioⁿ shall & may be observed & kepte as is appoynted by the foresaide Acte made in the two & twentyeth Yere of the sayd Kinge Henry the Eighth, for repayringe of Bridges & Highwayes.

as H.VIII. c. 5.
(s. 1. for Lawes in
Wales)

Doubts upon these
Acts:

The County of
Monmouth made
chargeable with the
Burden of the said
Bridges according
to so H.VIII. c. 5.

II.
Penalty on Justices
of Peace neglecting
to execute this Act.

And for the more speedy pformance of the Premises & Prentings of further Lawe & Charge, that yt as shalbe so enacted by the auctorithy aforesayde, That if the Justices of Peace of the foresayde Shyre & County of Monmouth, or any of them, do make any defalte in the not appoyntinge executinge & observinge the like Order & the repayringe of the sayde Two Bridges of Newport & Carliou, as by the sayde Acte in the two & twentyeth Yere of Kinge Henry the Eighth and by this Statute ys lawfully exprest & declared, for the Amement Collection & Employment of the Moneys so to be collected accordinge to the messinge of the sayde Acte, by the Space of Three months nexte after this present Seacyon of Parlyamente, that then they and every of them beinge resident & inhabytinge within the sayde Shyre of Monmouth shall forfeite for such defalte the some of Tenne Poundes a pece, to be recovered before the Quenes Majestys Councell in the Marches of Wales, by ynsufficience to be employed to and for the Ut and Reparacion of the foresayde Bridges of Newport & Carliou.

III.
No Towne, In-
corporate Newport
and Carliou, shall
be chargeable.

Providen always, That this Acte nor any Thinge therein conteyned shall extend to give Power [and] Authority to the Justices of Peace of the said County, to charge any Towne or Towne Corporate within the sayde County that are already bounde by Lawe to amende repaire or reedify any Bridges over any maine Ryvers or Streams within the sayde County, with any Contribucion towards the amendinge repayringe or reedifyinge of the Bridges in this Acte mencioned, other then the Townes of Newport & Carliou; Any Matter or Thinge in this Acte so mencioned, or in the sayde Acte hadd and made in the xxiij. Yere of Kinge Henry the Eighth in this present Act mencioned, to the contrary in any wyse notwithstandinge.

CHAPTER XXIV.

AN ACTS for the erectinge and buyldinge of a Bridge over the Ryver at Wye, at Wynton upon Wye neare the Towne of Roue in the County of Hereford.

Whereas of the City
of Wynton upon
Wye, near Roue;

WHEREAS the Quenes Majestys Towne or Borough of Roue in the County of Hereford ys an ancient & grante Market Towne, as well of all kynde of Canell as of Corne and many other Ccomodities, having in it yearly ferre very grante Payres there holden, and is also a very grante Thoroughwyre Passage or Portway, from a grante parte of the said County of Hereford and of the Countieys of Monmouth Brecon Camarthen Pembrok and most part of all Southwaile, to the City of London and other partes of Englande; And Whereas the olde great Portway leading from the partes aforesayde towards the sayde Towne, leadeth through the Ryver of Wye at Wynton upon Wye in the sayde County of Hereford, neare the sayde Towne of Roue, which Ryver the mooste parte of the Wynter tyme, and at all other tymes of Lente Flodde, is very feryce and dangerous, and with a small Runn doth suddenly swell and rise uppe; at which tymes, although a Boote and sometyms two Bootes of good Burden

are there used and employed to passe Men Horres and Cattell over the same Ryver, Yet the multitude of her Majesties loving Subjects occasioned to passe that way from tyme to tyme is so greates, as that the same Boutes have not sufficed neither will suffice to passe carry or transport her Majesties sayde Subjects, theyre Horres Cattell and other Carriage there, over the same Ryver in convenient tyme; whereby many greates Inconveniencye and Mycheillie have happened and doe daily happen to sundry her Majesties sayde Subjects at the sayde Passage, as namely the Passage Boute there hath bene often so muche overcharged with multitude of People, that the same hath muche with the sayde People in the sayde Ryver, where thirty or forty of her Majesties Subjects not longe since have bene drowned and willy gladd at once, and many others of them have escaped by swimminge, but very hardly with their Lives, and at other tymes the Armes and Legges of diverse others her Majesties sayd Subject have bene broken, and Men Women and Children with the Press of People to gett into the sayde Boute bene daily troden downe into the sayde Ryver, and many tymes troden under the Feet of Men and Horres, and also Cattell & Horres often have ben there drowned and spoyled, to the great Lasse Terror and ymmyment Pyl of such as have occasion to passe that way, and to the greates Hindrance and impoverishinge of the sayde Towne and of the Country therabouts adjoininge therunto: And Forasmuch as the like Mycheillie Myfortunes and Dangers woulde be hereafter Prevented, yf a convenient Bridge were there, at Wyton aforesayde, made erected & buylded over the same Ryver, and for that the more parte of the Inhabitantes of the sayde Countie of Hereford, with such Assistance as they can geave from other Countries, for the avoydinge of the Mycheillie Dangers and Inconveniencye aforesayde, are very willinge to take upon them the erectinge and buyldinge thereof, which is a very charitable and Godly worke: Be yt therefore enacted and established by the Queenes most excellent Majesty the Lordes Spynnall and Temporall, and the Cōmons in this Present Parlyamente assembled, and by the authority of the same, That a convenient Bridge of Stone or Tymber or both shall be made sett up erected & buylded at Wyton aforesayde, over the sayde Ryver of Wy, by the Inhabitants of the sayde Countie of Hereford, in such Place there as by the Justice of Peace of the sayde Countie of Hereford, or by any three of them whereof one to be of the Quop to be assisted by the Justice of Peace of the sayde Countie, or the more parte of them [at'] there geall Quarter Sessions, after the ende of this Session of Parlyamente to be holden shall be appoynted.

A Bridge shall be built there by the Inhabitants of Herefordshire.

II.
Bridge shall be built there by the Inhabitants of the County.

And to the intents that overlange delay may not be used in settinge forwardes and effectinge of so necessary and so charitable a Worke, and also that competent stonies of money may be collected and leyved for the defrayinge of the Charges thereof, and also that the Inhabitantes of the said Countie of Hereford may have all convenient Assistance in that Behalfe: Be yt enacted by the authority aforesayde, That the same Bridge shall be wholly made erected buylded and finished within the space of seven years nexte after the ende dissolution or prorogation of this Present Parlyamente; upon payne of forfeiture of One hundred poundes for everye year after the end of the sayde seven years that the sayde Worke or Bridge shall happen to bee unfinished and unformed; the one moiety whereof to be payde to the Queenes Majesty her Heyres and Successors, by the Inhabitantes of the sayde Countie of Hereford, and the other moiety thereof to him or them that will sue for the same in any of the Queenes Majesties Courtes of Record, by Actin of Debit Bill Playne or ynfornacion, wherein no Envyous Friccion or Wager of Lawe shalbe admittyd or allowed.

And for the speedy leyving of all such stonies of Money as shall be necessary or requisite in this Behalfe, Be yt hereby likewise enacted by the authority aforesayde, That the Justice of Peace of the sayde Countie of Hereford, or any fewer three or two of them whereof one to be of the Quorum, oute of the Liberties of the Citty of Hereford, in their severall Dyvisions to be assisted or agreed on by the Justice of Peace of the sayde Countie or the more parte of them in there geall Quarter Sessions, shall hereby have full power and authority at all tymes hereafter, and from tyme to tyme as often as neede shall requyre, untill the sayde Bridge shall be fully made erected and buylded, to rate taxe and assess the sayde Countie of Hereford, with the severall Hundredes and everye Towne Corporate Parische Village and Hamlett within the same, (other then the sayde Citty of Hereford,) and every Inhabitant and Dweller within every or any of the said Hundredes Townes Corporates Villages and Hamletts, (other then the sayde Citty,) to such reasonable stonies & stonies of Money as to them the sayde Justice so assisted as aforesayde, shall be thought fitt & convenient; And that the Justice of Peace of the sayde Countie of Hereford or the more parte of them, at there Quarter Sessions, shall at all & every tyme and tymes hereafter have full power and authority by this Present Acte to assesse and appoynte such pson and psons as they shall thinke fitt to collecte and gather the sayde severall stonies; and that such pson and psons as the sayde Justice so shall appoynte for the gatheringe and leyving thereof, shall have hereby full power and authority by way of distress, upon default refusal or non payments, to levy the same & to make sale of such Distresses according to the Statute, intituled An Acte concerninge repayynges and amendinge of Bridges in Highte weyes, made at the Parlyamente holden by Proclamation at Westmynster the sixteenth day of January in the two and twentieth years of the Reygne of our late dreade Sovereigne Lordes King Henry the Eighth, and the same Money so to be leyved to be delivered over and payde to the sayde Justice of Peace, or to any two of them whereof one to be of the Quorum, the same two Justice to be assisted by the Justice of Peace of the sayde Countie in their geall Quarter Sessions, or to such pson or psons as the sayde two Justice so assisted shall appoynte, who shall employe the same with as much speed as may be, for the purpose aforesayde; And yf any pson or psons within the sayde Countie of Hereford, who shall be tized or rated to pay any stonies or stonies of Money in forme aforesayde, doe refuse the payments thereof, or otherwise withstande their Distresses, or yf any other that shall be charged to make new gather levy or pay over any the Monies aforesayde, shall refuse withstande deny or paypasse to accomplye the order or commandement of the sayde Justice of the sayde Countie of Hereford, or any two of them whereof one to be of the Quorum in that behalfe, then every such pson and psons shall be imprisoned without Bayle or Mainprie, by the

III.
Justices may assess Rates on the Inhabitants of the County for building the said Bridge, to be levied by Distress, according to the 25 H.VIII. c. 8.

and may appoint Collected Rates;

and impale Prisoners relating to pay.

discreetly of the sayde Justice or any two of them, wherof one to be of the Quorum, until such tyme as they and every of them on offendlings shall be conformable to forme and shalve the order of the sayde Justice or any two of them, wherof one to be of the Quorum, for there sayde Offence.

IV.
Penalty on Justice
misapplying Money
received of him.

And moreover bee yt enacted by the authority aforesayde, That yf the saide Justice, or any one of them, within there severall Lynnit^e havinge receyved any stine or stines of money (') towards the erectinge & makinge of the sayde Bridge, doe detrayne the same or any parte thereof in his or there Handes, or do not employe the same with all convenient speede as aforesayde, but shall use yt to his or there owne private Profit Comodity or Benefite, to the hynderance of the sayde Worke, that then everie such Justice of the Peace soe offendlings, for every such default shall forfeyte and loose the some of one hundred pounides; One mytty wherof shall be employed towards the buyldinge and reparinge of the sayde Brydge, and the other myttye thereof to hym or them that will sue for the same in anye of the Queenes Majesties Courtes of Recorde, by Action of Debt Bill Pleyn or Informacion, wherein no Ensayne Pession or Wager of Law shall be admitted or allowed.

V.
Penalty appointed
by Quorum Justice
any Justice
Commissioner.

And for the better Assistance of the sayde Inhabytant^e of the sayde County of Herefords to defray the Charge of the saide Worke, Be yt enacted by the authority aforesayde, That yt shall and may be lawfull to & for all and every such pson and psons of the sayde County of Herefords, as by the saide Justice of the sayde County or the master parte of them in thyrre yellett Quarter Sessions shall be assigned or appoynted, to take receyve and take of any of the Queenes Majesties Subjects within the Principality of Wales and the Marches of the same, all such stine and stines of Money as they or any of them without compulsion will willingly give towards the buyldinge and erectinge of the sayde Brydge; The [sayde] stine and stines of money to be payde over by the said pson or psons as by the saide Justice or as he is appointed as aforesaid, and to be employed as aforesayde towards the sayde Worke, upon such payson and psonages as before hereby is lynnted.

VI.
Charles Bridges
Esq. Lord of the
Manor and Lanes
of the Ferry.

For havinge the
Bridge in Repayre
a certain Portage
or Toll granted;

To be levied by
Collector to be
nominally
appointed;

out of which
of 10 per Annam
shall be paid to
and G. Bridges.

And whereas Charles Bridges Esqyre is Owner of the Lordshippe or Manor of Wythen aforesayde, and by reason thereof, (although at all tymes when the saide Ryver ryeth not with Landfloode, all men may and doe freely passe through the sayde Ryver, being an hight [and] porte way at their wille & pleasures, yet be the sayde Charles hath an yearly rent of such psons as by his Dynnye do kepe the boats upon the said Passage, and also ys Owner of the Soyle where the fetteste place to fasten make & erecte the same Brydge ys thoughte to be), which yearly Rente or Wite now the (') Charles Bridges shall loose by reason of the sayde Brydge; And Forasmuch as the erectinge and buyldinge of the same Brydge shall or may stande to small Purpose, yf Wythen for recpyring and mayntayning thereof from tyme to tyme & as often as need shall require be not had & duly considered of: Be yt therefore enacted by the authority aforesaid, That from and after the tyme of the makinge and fynyshinge of the sayde Brydge, from tyme to tyme and at all tymes for ever then after, Portage shall be payde levied and taken at the sayde Brydge in manner and forme followinge, and not otherwise, viz. Every pson or psons that shall drive any Wayne Carre or Carre laden over the sayd Bridge, shall pay for every such Wayne Carre or Carre so by hym or them to be dryven over the same Bridge, two pence; and every one that shall leade or dryve any Horse or Horses laden with any Pache, or any Shepe or other Beastes of what kinde soever, over the sayde Brydge shall pay for every such Horse and Pache, one penny; and for every teen Shepe or upward to the number of twenty, two pence, and for twenty Shepe, three pence, and for every five Beastes of all other kind to the number of twenty, two pence, and for every twenty Beastes, fyve pence, and so proportionally for all Horses and Paches Waynes Carres Carres laden Shepe and other Cattell accordinge to the same Rate: Which Portage shall be collected and gathered yearly as followeth, viz. That twoe such suffyciente Burgesses of the sayde Towne of Roue, with two such suffyciente Freeholders of the sayde Countrey of Hereford, as shall be yearly elected and assayed by the Justice of Peace of the sayde County of Hereford, or the more parte of them, and by the Stewards of the sayde Towne of Roue for the tyme beyng, or hys Deputy, at the Gellall Sessions of (') Peace to be yearly holden for the sayde County of Hereford nexte after the Feast of Seynt Mychaell the Archangell, to be Collectors of the same Portage, and the Deputy and Deputyes of the same two Burgesses, and two Freeholders as aforesayde, and every one or moe of them, shall have full power and authority hereby, from the tyme of the same Election for one whole yeare then next followinge, and so until two other Burgesses and two other Freeholders shalbe elected and chosen to the same office of Collectors in forme aforesayde, to collecte gather and receyve the saide Portage at the sayde Brydge after the rate aforesayde. And yf any shall deny refuse or paynpage the payement thereof, then that yt shall and may be lawfull to & for the sayde Collectors, and so and for every or any of them, and the Deputy and Deputyes of them and of every of them for the tyme beyng, to take such Oath Horses Sheepe and other Cattell, or as much of them as they shall thinke fite, as say pson or psons so denyngs refusing or paynpage to pay shall dryve or leade or offer to dryve or leade over the sayde Brydge, into the custody of them the sayde Collectors or thair Deputyes as aforesayde, and the same to detrayne and kepe as a Distraine in common Forme, until the same Portage after the rate aforesayde shall be fully payed & paid; And that they the sayde Collectors so as aforesayde to be yearly elected and chosen, shall, oute of the Yannes and Fines of the same Portage, pay yearly to the sayde Charles Bridges his Heyres and Assignes, the some of Ten Poundes of lawfull Money of England, at the Feast of Seynt Mychaell the Archangell for ever; which sayd some of Ten Poundes, be the sayde Charles Bridges his Heyres and Assignes, shall and may use for here and recover agaynst the sayde Collectors for those tymes, or the Surviver or Survivors of them, yf anye of them happen to dye

• aforesaid G.

• same G.

• or G.

• side G.

• the G.

or agents the Heyres Executors or Admystrators of them or of any of them, in any of her Majesties Courts of Records by Actyon of Debt Byll Playne, or Informacion, whereby no Emoyne Shectyon or Wager of Lawe shall be admyted or allowed: And Moreover the sayde Collectors and there Deputyes shall yearlye from tyme to tyme for ever hereafter, at such tyme or tymes as they or any of them shall be thereunto requyred at or after the ende of one yere next after there sayde Election, by the sayde Justices of Peace and by the Stewarde of the sayde Towne or Buroughe of Rouse for the tyme beinge or his Deputy or by any two of them, wherof one of the sayde Justices to be one as aforesayde, before the sayde Justices or before one or more of them to be nominated by the Justices of the sayde County in their Quarter Sessions, and before the Stewarde or his Deputy, make and yekle up a true and pfect Accompte upon there Ouths, of all the Ymms and Shytyn of the Passage of the sayde Brydge for the tyme of the sayde Accomptes; upon which Accompte the sayd sime of Ten Pounds, to be yearlye payde to the sayde Charles Brydges his Heyres and Assignes, shall be allowed to the sayde Accomptant: And all suche sime and simes of Money as the sayde Accomptantes shall disburse in or aboute the Reparacion of the sayde Brydge and the Cawys therunto adjoininge, or in or aboute the Reparacion of any other Cawys or Brydges in the sayde County of Hereford, by Warrant from the sayde Justices at there Quarter Sessions or in or aboute any of them, and reasonable Allowance to the sayde Accomptant for them and there Deputyes for there travell and paynes in Collectyon of the same Passage, and Twenty Shilling yearlye to be payde to the Stewarde of the [same] Towne or Buroughe or his Deputy for the tyme beinge for his paynes in hearinge and delmyninge of the same Accompte, shall be to them allowed upon their sayde Accompte: And further upon the delmynation of every suche Accompte, the sayd Accomptant shall pay over all such sime and simes of Money, as shall be thereupon founde to remayne in the Handes of the sayde Accomptantes of the same there Collectyon, to the new Collectors for the tyme beinge, to remayne in there Handes as a Stocke towards the Reparacion of the sayde Brydge and Cawey, and of any other Brydge or Cawey in the sayde County of Hereford, to be disbursed and employed accordyng to the Order of the sayde Justices in their Quarter Sessions.

Collectors of the
Toll shall account
yearly.

and pay over their
Balance to their
Successors, &c.

And yf any person or persons, which shall be elected by the sayde Justices & Steward or his Deputy to be Collector or Collectors as aforesayde, refuse to take upon him or them the same Office, or beinge Collector or Collectors shall mydemeeane him or themselves in the sayde Office, or beinge called to accompte as aforesayde shall refuse to yield the same, or accompting as aforesayde shall mydemeeane hym or themselves in the same Accompte, or shall refuse to pay or not pay all such sime and simes of money upon the delmynation of the same account, as shall fall due upon the same accompte to remayne in the custody of the sayde Accomptant upon every such accompte as aforesayde, Be yt enacted by the authority aforesayde, That then and so often yt shall be lawfull hereby to the sayde Justices of Peace of the sayde County in there Quarter Sessions, or the more parte of them, to unpryse every such Collector or Collectors and there Deputyes, and every or any of them, so refusinge mydemeeaninge themselves not accompting or not payyng, without Boyle or Mayprise until he or they so offendinge shall pforme the Order of the sayde Justices: And also that every such Collector and Collectors and their Deputyes and every of them so offendinge shall fortyne and lose for everye such Contempte and Offence the sime of Five Pounds of lawfull Money of England, to be employed to the use of the sayde Brydge to be buyte as aforesayde, and to be levied by the other Collectors accordyng, by Distresse and Sale thereof, yf the sayde sime of Five Pounds be not payde within Fourer dayes nexte after the takinge of the sayde Distresse.

VII.
Collectors
refusing to serve
or neglecting to
account, may be
imprisoned, &c.

PROVIDED nevertheless and be yt enacted by the authority aforesayde, That all and every Person and Persons Owners or Occupiers of any Landes or Tenement in the sayde County of Hereford, which doe yearlye pay any Corne Geyne or other Shyre in Shyre, in respects of the same Landes or Tenementes, to the Keep of the sayde Passage for there Passage over the same Ryver, and there Heyres and Assignes of the same Landes and Tenementes shall be free and discharged of payment of the Passage aforesayde; so alwayes as they and every of them shall yearlye pay to the sayde Collectors for the tyme beinge, to be accompted for and employed as aforesayde, such and so much Corne and Geyne and other Shyre as usually have bene payde to the Keep of the sayde Passage by the Occupiers of the sayde Landes and Tenement in respects of the same Landes or Tenementes; for which Corne and Geyne and other Shyre, so yearlye to be payde or received by the sayde Collectors, the sayde Collectors and every of them for there tyme shall dulye accompte as aforesayde in forme aforesayde, upon the paynes and penaltys aforesayde.

VIII.
Persons liable to
Payments in Corn
to the Ferry, shall
be free of Passage
on making such
Payments to the
Collectors for
the Bridge.

CHAPTER XIV.

AN ACTS for the inherding of the Statute made for followinge Hue and Cry, in the seven and twentieth yere of your Majesties Raigne, in some sorte to relieve the Inhabitant of the small Hundred of Brynerhe in Berkhshire, in Cases where they are in noe voluntary default, & yet are or shalbe charged by the same Statute & by two ancient Statutes, the one made the xliij yeres of Kinge Edwards the Fyrste, the other in the xxviij yeres of Kinge Edwards the Thirde, for recoveryng of Robberys.

IN moste humble wyse beseecheth your moste excellent Majestye, the poore Inhabitant of the Hundred of Brynerhe also Berkhshire within the County of Berk: That whereas the sayde Hundred doth consist onely of three small Villages and three small Cuyllens or Hamlets, & hath lyngg thorough yt two grante Roads hight wytes, the one leadyng from London to Henley upon Thames, the other from London to Reading, and othyr of them at the

Prother Hardship
of charging the
Hundred of
Berkshire in
Berkhshire, under
the Statute of
Hue and Cry.

¹ add G.

least three myles in lengthe, within the grasse woody Ground called the Thickett; and no one of the same Villages standeth upon or adjoininge to either of the same wayes but by disparatelye farre from the same, neither have the Inhabitanes of the same Hundred any open or common Feyldes, eyther able or other, adjoyneing or lyinge neare to such partes of the same wayes (within the sayde Thickett) as are moste apte for Robberyes to be done, whereby they may have there Draynes or Workemen labouringe within the viewe of the same wayes, to take notice of any Robberyes done, and therefore the sayde Inhabitanes cannot well have any speedy notice or intelligence of any Robbery which shall be there comytted, unless the partye or parties robbed should give the same unto them; and the severall Lengthes and manner of the lynes of the same Wayes are suche, as all the able Men of the same small Hundred cannot see watche the same severall wayes, as that thereby Robberyes may be Prevnted; And Whereas also notice of such Robberyes as have bene of late years done there, hath bene (for the moste parte) given by the party robbed, at the Towne of Maydenheade, which ys owte of that Hundred and three myles distant from the foresayde therelike places in the Thickett where the Robberyes are most usually done; and yet upon such notice of Robberyes given at Maydenheade aforesayde (beyng owte of the Hundred) there hath bene lately (within one year) the ssume of twelvewore or fifteene poundes recovered, upon the foresayde Statutes, agaynst the same small Hundred of Beyneth alia Benherste, which had no notice of the same Robberyes, whereby many of the poore Inhabitanes thereof have bene and are utterly impoverished, to the utter ruine and overthrowe of them their wyves and children; and many other the like extremityes may (by the aforesayde Statutes) fall upon them, though it lyeth not in their power as well for wante of notice as otherwise to pforme the same Statutes, so as the Inhabitant thereof are like to be greatly impoverished, or enforced to remove theyre Dwellings into some other Hundred, without some Releyfe shall be for them in that behalfe gvyed: That yt may be enacted by the authority of this Present Parlyaments, That the Inhabitanes of the sayde Hundred of Beyneth alia Benherste, shall and may to theyre owne use, in the name of the Clarke of the Peace of the sayde County of Berke, recover have & levy all such somes of Money Costes and Damages, as hereafter shall be recovered or leyved of or agaynst them by the foresayde Statutes or any of them, agaynst the Inhabitanes or Resyantes of every or any such Hundred, with the Franchysies within the Percyntes thereof, wherein Neglygence Faults or Defectes of such Purwyte and and fresh Seyte, (as by the Statute of the sevenen and twentyeth years of your Majesties Reygne is appoynted to be made,) shall happen to be, after notice gvyen, or Huy and Cry broughte to the same Inhabitant or Resyant, or any of them, or of upon any Robbery which shall be at any tyme hereafter done within the said Hundred of Beyneth alia Benherste; And that this Present Acte shall gve so full power and authority in all respectes to the Inhabitanes of the sayde Hundred of Beyneth alia Benherste, (in the name of the Clarke of the Peace of the same County,) for Recovery havinge and levyngs of all the sayde Money Costes and Damages as aforesayde, as the aforesayde Statute of the xxvij years of your Majesties Reygne gave or intended to gve for the recovery of a myoty or one halfe thereof.

The said Hundred may recover the whole Damages levied on them under sealed Acts against any Hundred belonging to make fresh suit, recoverable as half such Damages as under 27 Eliz. c. 25.

II.
Such Remedy given only on failure of Writ to the said Hundred, or when Hue and Cry made by the Hundred, &c.

(¹) PROVIDED always and yt is enacted by the authority aforesayde, That no such Remedy or Recovery shall be had by this Statute for all or the whole some or ssumes of Money and Damages as aforesayde, but only in these two cases, viz. The one where no such notice or intelligence, as by the sayde Statute of (¹) xxvij years of your Majesties Reygne was appoynted to be given of every or any Robbery, shall be gvyen to the Inhabitanes of the sayde Hundred of Beyneth alia Benherste; the other where the Inhabitant of the same Hundred, after such Notice of any Robbery to them or some of them given, or after Hue & Cry [so then for the same] broughte, shall make or cause to be made fresh seyte and purwyte after the Offenders with Horsemen & Footmen according to the sayde Statute of the xxvij years of your Majesties Reygne, and where nevertheless the Offenders or any or one of them, shall not be apprehended within forty dayes after the Robbery comytted.

CHAPTER XXVI. (¹)

An Act for the Confirmation of the Subsidies granted by the Clergie.

Grant, by the Clergie of the Province of Canterbury, of these Subsidies of 4s. in the Pound:

WHERE the Prelates and Clergie of the Province of Canterbury, have for certain Considerations, lovingly and liberally given and granted to the Queenes most excellent Majestie, Three Subsidies of Four Shillings in the pound, to be taken and levied of all and singular their Promotions Spirituall within the same Province, at such daies and times and in such certaine manner and forme, and with such Exceptions and Provisions, as be specified and delivered in a certaine Instrument by them thereof made, and delivered unto the Queenes Highness, under the Seale of the most Reverend Father in God John now Archbishopp of Canterbury and Primate of all England, which Instrument is now exhibited in this present Parlyament to be ratified and confirmed: The Tenour whereof standeth in these Words:

These of the said Grant:

ILLUSTRATION: Sevenhundred in Christo Principi, et Domina nostra Clementissima, Domina Elisabetha Dei gratia Angliae Franciae & Hiberniae Regina, Fidei Defensor, &c. Johannes Divina Providentia Cantuariensis Archiepiscopus, totius Angliae Primas & Metropolitani, omniumque obsequium & subjectionem, ac felicitatem & salutem, in eo per quem Reges regunt & Principes domantur: Vostre serenissime Regine submissum per presentis publicum Instrumentum, de his literis nostris testamentalibus, apostolicis & notariis facimus, quod Probat & Claus

¹ The following Clause is not inserted in the Old Printed Edition.

² the G.

³ For the same or than G.

⁴ From the Edition of the Statutes 1683, usually called Russell's. See Note at beginning of this Year.

nostra Cantuariensis Provincia, in eadem Synodo Provinciali sive convocatione, Vigore & auctoritate brevis Regi vestri in ea parte nobis directi, in domo capituli Ecclesie vestre Cathedralis divi Pauli London, vicinissimo die mensis Octobris, Anno Domini millesimo quingentesimo nonagesimo septimo, jam currenti, incursa et celebrata, ac de die in diem & loco in locum neque ad ita tricesimum diem presentis mensis Novembris ante meridiem continuata & protrusa, in Ecclesia Collegiata divi Petri Vintri, legitime congregati, pro quibusdam magnis arduis & urgentibus causis per nos de proposito, ac inter eos maturis deliberatione ponderatis, pro definitione regnorum & dominionum vestrorum, necnon & pro eorum erga vestram Regiam sublimitatem officio, uti ultroque ac spontaneis & voluntariis Subsidia, vestre Regie maiestatis assensui eorum consensui & assensui deducunt & concesserunt, prout tenore presentis publici Instrumenti, (verum concessionis huiusmodi in se continet,) plenius liquet et apparet; Humiliter et obsecrare vestram Regiam Majestatem supplicantes quatenus hac eorum tria Subsidia pro vestra solita Clementia benigne accipiat, ac bene consilare gratiose dignemini: Tenor vero dicta Concessionis de verbo in verbum sequitur, sit ut talis.

Most gracious and renowned Sovereign, Your Majesties most bounden Subjects the Prelate and Clergie of the Province of Cantuarburie, called together by your Highnesses Authority, and now lawfully assembled in a Convocation or Synode, bearing in mind the great and many blessings of God which they and the rest of your people have long enjoyed and still do, by means of your most godly and happy Government, your princely protection of Truths publique preservation of Justice carefull circumspection for Peace, and naturall inclination to Mercy, and finding no other way to make knowne to your Majesty their thankfull and dutifull Remembrance of your most wise foresight and tender care for the good of this whole Realme, but by their earnest prayers to God for the long & joyfull continuance of your most prosperous Reigne, and harty desires by all possible means to prevent and withstand whatsoever may hinder the assurance of your Royall Estate or endanger the safety of your sacred person, or disturb the quiet and tranquillity of your Kingdoms, and perceiving also by daily experience that the more it pleaseth God favourably to defend the right of your Majesties Person and height of your Throne from all the designements & Attempts of spitefull & implacable Enemies, they so much the more bend themselves against God & your Highness to plot & practice the invasion of your Land, the slaughter of your people, the conquest of your Realme, and the utter destruction and ruine of your Royall Person and State: For so much as it cannot be chosen but that, for the preventing & with-standing of these their said Enemies malicious purposes, your Highness both hath bin already and hereafter must needs be at an exceeding great and extraordinary Charge that the sole Revenues of your Crowne though they were far greater than they are, cannot still suffice for so many weighty imployments, most humbly acknowledge it to be their bounden duties to God, your Majesty, and the whole Realme, according to the uttermost of their Powers and Abilities, and for the retaining of the Gospel of Christ amongst them, the preservation of your Majesties blessed and most renowned regiments over them, the continuance of the long enjoyed Peace of this your Kingdoms, and their owne and other your loving Subjects Safety and Defence, to offer unto your Highness as a further testimony and token of their good Wills and dutifull Affections some such Aids and Contribution toward the supportation of your Majesties said Charges, as they are persuaded the goodness of the same most justly may require: In due Consideration whereof, Your said Prelates and Clergie, with one uniforme Agreement Accord and Consent, have given and granted, and by these presents doe give and grant to your Highnesses your Heires and Successours, Three whole and entier Subsidies in manner and forme following: That is to say: That every Archbishopssee Bishopssee Deane Archdeacons Provost Masters of Colledge Prebendaries Parson & Vicar and every other person and persons of whatsoever name & degree he or they bee within the Province of Cantuarburie, having and enjoying any Spiritual Promotion or other Temporal Possession to the same Spiritual Promotion annexed, now not divided or separated by Acte of Parliament or otherwise from the possession of the Clergie, shall pay to your Highnesses your heires and successors, for every Pound that he may yearly dispend by reason of the said Spiritual Promotion, the sum of Foore Shillings for every of the said three Subsidies: And for the true and certaine value of all the Promotions and every of them, whereof the payment of this Subsidie shalbe made, the Rate Taxation Valuation and Estimation now remaining of Record in your Majesties Courte of Exchequer for the payment of a perpetuall Dime or Tenth granted unto your Majesties most noble Father, in the six and twentieth years of his Reigne, concerning such Promotions as now be in the Possession of the Clergie, shall only be followed and observed, without making any Valuation Rate Taxation or Estimation other then in the said Record ys comprised: Provided alwayes, That furasmuch as the tenth part of the said Rate and Valuation before mentioned, is yearly paid to your Highnesses for the said spiritual Dime, so as there remaineth only nine parts nine parts yearly to the Incumbent clere, These 3 Subsidies of Foore Shillings the pound shalbee understood and meant only of every full pound of the said nine parts and of no more: Provided alwayes, That no Person that is or hereafter shall bee promoted to any Benefice or Spiritual Promotion, and hath or shall compound with your Majestie your Heires or Successours for the First Fruits of the same, from the second day of October last past, viz. in the yere of our Lord God 1597, according to the Computation of the Church of England, and on this side the second day of October which shall be in the yere of our Lord God 1600, according to the said Computation, shall be contributory or charged for the same Benefice or Promotion to your Highnesses your Heires or Successours, with any part of these Subsidies, during the first yere after the time of any compounding for his First Fruit; and that no such person that is already or shalbe hereafter promoted to any Benefice or Spiritual Promotion, and hath or shall compound with your Majestie for the First Fruits of the same, between the second day of the month of October, which was in the yere of our Lord God One thousand five hundred sixty six, according to the Computation of the Church of England, and the second day of October now last past, shalbe contributory or charged for the same Promotion to your Highnesses your Heires and Successours, with the moyses or first payment of this first Subsidie: In respect that the moyses or one halfe of this First Fruit for the said Promotion shall remaine answerable to her Majesty

Makes for this Grant:

Grant of 4s. in the Pound for each Subsidy, on all Spiritual Promotions, as valued to the King's Treas. under St. of H.VIII. c. 3.

but payable on Nine-Tenths only:

and not on the First Year after Promotions and compounding for First Fruits:

Time of Payment
of the said Three
Subsidies by Three
Payments in Every
Year, for Three
Years.

after the date that the first payment of this first Subsidy shall be due: And your Prebats and Clergy do also grant, that these three Subsidies of *liij* Shillings of the full pound of the yearly value of every Spiritual Promotion aforesaid within the said Province taxed as is aforesaid, shall be paid to your Majesty your Heirs and Successors in manner and fourme following; That y^e to say, *Four* Shillings of every full pound only aforesaid yearly until the same be paid; The first payment of the first of these three Subsidies to be due at the nineteenth daye of February now next ensuing, which shalbe in the yere of our Lord One thousand five hundred shute seven, And the second payment of the same to be due at the second day of October w^{ch} shall be in the yere of our Lord God One thousand five hundred shute eight then next and immediately ensuing; And also the first payment of the second of these three Subsidies to be due at the xix. daye of February, which shall be in the yere of our Lord One thousand five hundred shute eight, And the second payment of the same to be due at the second day of October, which shalbe in the yere of our Lord 1599, then next and immediately ensuing; And also the first payment of the third of these three Subsidies to be due at the xix. daye of February, which shalbe in the yere of our Lord God 1599, And the second payment of the same to be due at the second day of October, which shall be in the yere of our Lord God 1600 then next and immediately following; to bee delivered and paid yearly by such person and persons as in this present Grant shall be appointed to have the Collection thereof, to the Lord High Treasurer or Under Treasurer of England for the time being, or to such person or persons and in such place or places as shall please your Highness to appoint to bee paid; the first payment of every of the said three Subsidies, being due the xix. day of February, at or before the last returne of Trinitie Terme in every of the said Three yeres; and the second payment of every of the said three Subsidies, being due the second day of October, at or before the last Returne of Hilary Terme in every of the said Three yeres; without paying any thing to the Receiver, or to any other Officer or persons to bee assigned for the Receipt thereof, for any Acquittance or other Discharge, upon any such Payment or Receipt of the said Subsidies or any part thereof to bee given and delivered, but only *Four* pence, and that to the Clerke for writing the same Acquittances or Discharge for every of the same payment: Item, Your Highness said Prebats and Clergy also doe grant, that every Priest and all other Ecclesiastical persons, having any Pension payable by your Majesty your Heirs or Successors, by reason of the dissolution of the late Monasteries Collegges Free Chappells Chantries Fraternities Guilds and Hospitals, or of any other Spiritual Dignitie or Corporation now dissolved within the said Province of Cantuarbie, shall likewise pay to your Highness your Heirs and Successors, *Four* Shillings of every pound of the said Pensions yearly every of the said three yeres, at such daies and times as are before specified; And that for the same payment thereof, deduction and retention of the same shalbe made yearly in the Hands of the payers of the said Pensions, after the Rate and Portion of *liij*s. the pence every of the said three yeres, to bee accounted for & answered to your Majesty Un by your Highest Receivers and Officers deputed for the payment of such Pensions, in their severall Accounts, within the which Allowance shall be given them for their payment of every such Pensione liable to the severall payments of the said three Subsidies: Item, Your said Prebats and Clergy doe grant, that every Priest Deacon or Minister, not chargeable by the former part of this Act, receiving any Stipend for the exercising or executing of any part of Ecclesiastical Function or Administration of the Word or Sacraments in any Place, now or exempt or not exempt, being to Perpetuity, after the rate of Tenne pounds or above and under the summe of Fifteene pounds by the yere within the said Province, shall pay unto the use of your Highness your Heirs and Successors yearly Thirtene shillings & foure pence, That is to say, Six shillings and eight pence at every payment in every of the said three yeres, at such times and to such persons as the said Subsidies shalbe so payed; And that every such Priest Deacon or Minister not chargeable as is aforesaid, and receiving any Stipend for the exercising or executing of any part of Ecclesiastical Function or Administration of the Word or Sacrament in any Place, as well exempt as not exempt, being in Perpetuities, after the rate of *xv* li. by the yere or above, within the said Province, shall pay unto your Highness your Heirs and Successors yearly *xx* s., That is to say, *x* s. at every payment and in every of the said *liij* yeres, at such times and to such persons as the said Subsidies shalbe paid, to be levied in such sort as is hereafter specified for the Subsidies of the Residue of the Clergie; and for default of the payment of the said persons receiving Stipends as is aforesaid, that every Parson Vicar or other Spiritual or Temporall Person Proprietarie or Farmer, or any other hitherto entertaining or paying any of the said Priests Deacons or Ministers to serve or administer in any Place the Word Sacraments as is aforesaid, shalbe answerable and charged for and with the payment of the said severall summe of *xx* s. and *xij* d. for the said Priest Deacon or Minister, every of the said Three yeres, and shall and may make retention of his and their Stipend and Wages quarterly, of so much as the said Priests Deacons or Ministers be charged with by this present Grant, every of the said Three yeres: Item, Your said Prebats and Clergy doe grant, that every Archbishop and Bishop, and (the *Sea* being voyd) every Deme and Chapter of that *Sea* voyd, and none other person or persons, shall be Collectors of these Subsidies w^{ch} in their proper Dioceses during the said Three yeres, other than of the Foundationes aforesaid; and that the said Archbishop Bishop, or (the *Sea* being voyde,) the Deme and Chapter, shall certifye into your Majesties Court of Exchequer, under their Seals, the Names and Surnames of all such Stipendiaries Priests Deacons and Ministers within their Dioceses, as bee chargeable by this Act, at or before the severall Returnes aforesaid, yearly during the said *liij* yeres; And these Stipendiary Priests Deacons and Ministers only shalbe reputed and taken to be chargeable by this Act which shalbe in such sort certified, unless within Three Yeres next after such Certificate exhibith it shalbe justly proved that same are certified that ought therein to have bene certified; And in this case, such and so many other Stipendiary Priests Deacons and Ministers shall be likewise accounted chargeable by this Act as within the said Three Yeres shalbe so found to have ben certified: And your said Prebats and Clergy doe most humbly beseech your Majesty that it may be enacted by your Majesty and your High Court of Parliament (for the speedy payment of the said Three Subsidies, and to avoid debate thereof) that when and as often as any Collector or Collectors chargeable with the

Clark's Fee
on Acquittance
to Collectors.

Like Subsidy on
Pensions, &c.

Payments by
Stipendiary Priests
on duty to *liij*s.
the *Sea* is voyd
every year, and
under a Year.

Bishops, &c. shall
be Collectors.

and shall certifye
Names of
Stipendiary Priests,

Payments shall be
certified from
Collectors when
required by them.

Collection of those Subsidies or of any part of them, or their or any of their Undercollector or Undercollectors Deputy or Deputies of any of them, shall offer the payment of them or of any part of them, to the use of your Majesty your Heirs or Successors, to any person or persons appointed to receive the same by your Highness or by the Lord High Treasurer, that the said person or persons so appointed shall within four days next after such Appointment, receive or cause to be received the Money so offered to be paid without any further delay, and deliver one sufficient Bill testifying the receipt thereof to the said Collector or his Undercollector or Deputy upon every such particular payment: And that every such Auditor, as is or shall be appointed to take or receive the Account of any such Collector or Collectours or their severall Undercollectors or Deputies, shall within six days next after Request to him to be made, truly and indifferently take the said Account and make Allowance as by this Grant is appointed; upon paines that every such person and persons appointed to receive the same summe or summes of Money so offered, and every such Auditor, shall lose and forfeit for every default or delay to bee made to the Collector or Collectours Undercollector or Undercollectors Deputy or Deputies so offering to make Payment or Account as is aforesaid, the summe of Tenne Pounds of lawfull Money of England, the one moiety thereof to be to your Majesty your Heirs and Successors, and the other moiety to the said Collector or Collectours Undercollector or Undercollectors Deputy or Deputies so grieved, the same to be paid upon complaint to be made to the said Lord Treasurer Under Treasurer or to the Lord Chief Baron of your Majesties Court of Excheq., who upon such complaint shall presently examine the matter, and finding default shall commit the Offendour to Ward, there to remaine untill hee shall have paid the said severall summes so forfeited: And for better levying and recovering of these three Subsidies, your said Prelates and Clergy doe likewise moote humbly beseech your Majesty that it may bee enacted by your Majesty and your said High Court of Parliament in manner and forme following, (that is to say,) That everie Collector of the said Subsidies and of every part and parcel of them, and their lawfull Undercollector or Undercollectors Deputy or Deputies, maye have full power and authoritie to use all suche Wayes and Meanes and Proceesse as be prescribed in the Act of perpetual Disme for the Collection and levying thereof; and may make Account of the same before the Lord High Treasurer or Under Treasurer of England for the time being, or any other Officer by your Highness or your Court of Exchequer to bee appointed for the same, and in such place as your Majesty shall likewise assigne, in such wise and after such forme only as the said Archbishop and Bishops bee now charged to make Account for the sayd perpetual Dismes and Tenths; whereby is meant that the lacke and default of payment of and for any Spiritual Promotion or Promotions, shall only charge such Incumbent or Incumbents, and such others as be bound to pay the same; And that the Archbishop Bishop Deane and Chapter, gathering that which they can receive, and making payment thereof, shall for the rest, not by them received, be discharged by their Certificate to bee made for the first payment at or before the last returne of Trinity Terme, in everie of the said three yeres, and for the second payment at or before the last returne in Hillary Terme in everie of the said three yeres, unto your Highness Court of Exchequer: And that six pence of everie pound wherewith the Collector shall be charged in his Account, cleerly to be paid into the Receipt of your Majesties Exchequer, or into such other place as shall please your Highness to appoint, shalbe allowed to the said Collector upon his Account for the same, in everie of the said ij yeres, for the Charges of the said Collection Portage safe conveying and paying of the same Subsidies: And moreover that it may be enacted likewise, that after any payment of the sayd Subsidie shall be once due by vertue of this Grant in any one of the said three yeres, if any Incumbent of any Benefice or Promotion Spiritual charged to the Payment of either of the said Subsidies, being at any time after that the same Payment shall bee due, lawfully monished, eyther personally or at his Dignitie Stall Church or Mansion House, by the Archbishop or Bishop of the Diocese, or his Undercollector or Undercollectors Deputy or Deputies, or the Deane and Chapter (the Sen being void), or by any of their Undercollector or Undercollectors Deputy or Deputies authorized in that behalf, to appeare by himselfe or his Deputy, at a certain Day and Place of convenient distance to the said Incumbent then to be signified and prefixed, and then and there to pay such part of the said Subsidies of his Benefice or Promotion Spiritual as then by vertue of this Grant shall be due, doe not eyther at the same Day and Place so to him signified and prefixed, truly content and pay, or cause to be contented and paid, the same part of the said Subsidies which then by him shall bee due to bee paid unto the same Archbishop or Bishop or to his Undercollector or Undercollectors Deputy or Deputies, or to the Deane and Chapter of any Sen being voyde, or to their Undercollector or Undercollectors Deputy or Deputies, or to one of them shewing sufficient [Deputon] from the said Archbishop Bishop or Deane and Chapter, under his or their Seale in that behalf, being ready at the same Day and Place so signified and prefixed to receive any Payment of the said Subsidies then due, and openly demanding the same, or else pay the same within fife Dayes next after any such prefixed Day at the furthest, (so that upon demand be made of the said Payment of the said Subsidies in at the said Place & Days before prefixed,) that then every Incumbent so making default of Payment of his part of the said Subsidies in any of the said three yeres, after such default thereof certified into your Majesties Exchequer in Writing under the Seale and Hand writing of any Archbishop or Bishop, or the Cimon Seale of the Deane and Chapter the See being void, charged with the Collection of the same Subsidies, so that the said Certificat shalbe made according to the forme hereafter expressed, & exhibited into your Majesties said Court of Excheq. for the 1. payment at or before the last returne of Trinity Terme in everie of the said ij yeres; and for the second payment at or before the last returne in Hillary Terme in everie of the said Three yeres, shall forfeit and lose unto your Majesty your Heirs & Successors, all the Profits which, of that said Dignity Benefice or Promotion for the which he maketh such default of Payment, and wherof such Certificat shalbe made, shall come grow or arise unto him, (over and above the Charges of serving the Court,) in one whole yere next after such Certificat made and delivered unto your Highness Court of Exchequer, and

and Accounts to
be taken by Auditors,
as. Parity of the

Collection shall
have the same
Power, &c. as
for levying the
Tenths, &c.

Allowance
for Collection,
6d. in the Pound.

Incumbent of
any Benefice, or
Demand of Subsidy
from him, and
Certificate by the
Bishop into the
Exchequer of
Honorariums,
shall forfeit
such Benefice;

remedy for 'Deputon'

Form of such
Certificats:

and Subsidy
to be entered.

Incumbent may
tender the Sum due,
or any Three halves
Certificats in
subsidy.

Acquittance to
Collector paying
Subsidies to Lord
Treasurer:

Fee thereof:

Penalty on English
or Scotsmen in the
Collection of the
Exchequer, &c.

Particulars
Acquittance
by Collectors
to Incumbents.

these admitted, in case the same Incumbent shall so long live; and that every such Certificat of any such default of Payment shallbe made according to the Tenor and Effect hereof, ments mensura: Honorabilibus & egregiis viris, Dominis Thesaurario et Baronibus de Sacchario Illustrissimis Dominis nostris Dominis Elizabeth Dei gratia Angliae Franciae & Hiberniae Reginae, Fidei Defensoris, &c. Vester humilis l. permissio Divina L. Episcopus, auctoritate et vigore cujusdā Actus Parliamenti Anno Regni dicte Domine Regine xxxix. xl. editi & providi, ad colligendum & levandum Subsidia eidem Domine Regine in eodem Parlamento per Prelatos & Clericos Cantuariensis Provinciae concessos, videlicet, pro prima solutione primi Subsidii solvend xix. die Februarii, ultimo preterito, infra Diocesan nostram L. deputatus & autorizatus, omnimodam reverentiam tantis viris debitam cum honore. Vostre reverentia harum serie summo & certifico, me prefatum Episcopum, modo quo prefatus deputatus & autorizatus, sufficienter & cum omni diligentia requisivisse per N. O. Subcollectorem seu deputat meum in hac parte, de quocunque Beneficio & Promotione Ecclesiastica in quodam Schedula presentibus annexa specificata, summas dicti Subsidii pro dictis Beneficiis & Promotionibus debitas, pro prima solutione dicti Subsidii debiti & solvend, dicto xix. die Februarii, ultimo preterito, prout in eadem Schedula presentibus annexi, plenius liquet et apparet: Sed dictas summas ac casus in eadem Schedula allegatis recipere non potui. in cujus rei testimonium, sigillum meum presentibus apposui. Datum die mensis Anno Domini : The Forme of which Schedule above mentioned enmeth: Civitas L. vel Decanatus de H. A. B. Rector, vel Vicarius

predicti die ultimo preterito p. N. O. subcollectorem seu deputatum meum, ad solvendum apud Ecclesiam de L. in conjuncta R. die proximo sequente, illam partem Subsidii per ipsum debitam xix. die Februarii ultimo preterito, pro Promotione sua predicta. Sed predictus A. B. nec apud Ecclesiam de L. predictam, eodem die nec alibi per quinquaginta dies postea, summas per ipsum (ut prefatur) solvit vel satisfecit: neq. dictam summam de proficulis dicte promotionis nec de bonis & castella dicti A. B. aliquo modo levare, sive recipere potui. Provided alvains, That if any Person or Incumbent, chargeable by this Act or Grant to any Payment of these ij Subsidies, shall proffer or tender Payment of any summe due, to the Archbishop or Bishop or to the Deane and Chapter where the See is void, or to any Undercollector or Undercollectors Deputie or Deputies of any Archbishop Bishop or Deane and Chapter aforesaid, at any time before the Certificats exhibited into the Exchequer as is aforesaid, that then notwithstanding the Certificats made as is aforesaid against any such Person, the said Incumbent, or Person against whom the Certificats was so made, shall and may averre the Offer or Tender of his Payment as is aforesaid; And of the same shall be tryed, either by sufficient Witnesses, before the Lord Treasurer or Barons of the Exchequer, or by the Trial of twelve Men upon any Issue therupon to bee joyned betwix the same Incumbent & any other person or persons, that hee or any for him did offer or tender the Payment of the summe due as is aforesaid, That then every such Incumbent shall have and enjoy his Promotion or Promotions still, without Forfeiture or losing to your Majesty your Heires or Successours any of the Profits thereof, and as though no Certificats or default of such Payment had bene made or exhibited; Any Thing in this present Grant or Act to the contrary notwithstanding: And further, That it may be enacted Elsewise, That every Archbishop & Bishop, and Deane & Chapter of every See vacant, and other persons chargeable to and with the Collection of these Subsidies within the said Province of Canteb., shall and may have upon every Payment of the same Subsidies, made to the Lord High Treasurer or Under Treasurer of England for the time being, or to such other person or persons in place & place to whom and where it shall please your Highnes or your Court of Excheq., to appoint for the Receipt thereof, in every of the said Three yeres, a sufficient Acquittance Discharge or Quietus in Writing of the said Lord High Treasurer or Under Treasurer, or of such other person or persons as either your Highnesse or your said Court of Exchequer shall assigne for the Receipt thereof, or as heretofore in the like Cases it hath bene accustomed, the same Acquittance Discharge or Quietus in witnessing the Receipt of so much of the same summe of the said Subsidies as shalbee so received; And every such Acquittance Discharge or Quietus in Writing, subscribed with the Name or Names of the Lord High Treasurer or Under Treasurer for the tyme being, or of such Auditor or other person or persons as it shall please your Highnes or your said Court of Exchequer to appoint for the same Receipts, or of such others as heretofore in like Cases it hath bin used, shall it may be good and effectual in the Law, & be also as sufficient a discharge to all & every of the said Collectors, to all such Incumbents Contractions & Purposes, as if the same were made by Act of Parliament: And that every of the said Collectors shall pay but only Three shillings four pence for every generall and small Acquittance, Discharge or Quietus out, for every yere Payment of the said ij Subsidies: And if any person so assigned shall refuse or delay to make such a generall or small Acquittance Discharge or Quietus out, for any payment of the said three Subsidies, or shall require and take for the same any more than three shillings four pence, or yf any other Officer of the Exchequer shall require and take of any Collector or Collectors, or of his or their Undercollector or Undercollectors Deputie or Deputies, in respect of the Collection Payment or Account of the said Subsidies or any part thereof, or for expiation or for any other cause or pretence whatsoever concerning the same, any Fees or Sums of Money, other then are before in this present Act expressly allowed unto them, shall forfeit the Sum of xli. of lawfull Money of England, to be paid and recovered in like manner and to the same use as is before limited and expressed in this Statute touching the like forfeitures of Receivers & Auditors: And also that every particuler Acquittance which upon payment of any part of the same Subsidies shal be made by any Collector or Collectors of the same Subsidies, or of any payment of them, or by his or their Undercollector or Undercollectors Deputie or Deputies in that behalf, to any Incumbent of any Benefice or Promotion Spiritual, or to any person or persons constitutiōis et chargeable to and with the same Subsidies, or any part or payment of them, shall bee good and effectual in Law, and a full and sufficient discharge to every such Incumbent, and other Person, and his Benefice and Promotion Spiritual, of and for all such Sums and Sums of Money as by the same Acquittance shall bee acknowledged to bee

received, in respect of the same Benefice or Promotion Spiritual, for any Payment or any part of the same Subsidies; And that none Acquittance of any other person or persons made before such Certificate shall in any wise discharge any person or persons, for any part of his said Subsidies, nor of any Fine Penalties or Forfeiture specified in this Grant: And to the intent it may be known to the Court of Exchequer who bee the Undercollector or Undercollectors Deputies or Deputies of every such Archbishop Bishop or Deane and Chapter, authorized to receive the same, and to make Acquittance thereof, every Archbishop and Bishop, and Deane and Chapter of any See being void, shall yearly, with the Certificate of the Names of the Stipendiary Priests and Deacons, certify the Names of every the Undercollectors or Deputies to be appointed as is aforesaid: Provided always, that no Collector of these Subsidies or of any part of them, shall use any Process or compulsory Meanes, or exact any Fees or Sums of Money for the same, or otherwise of any person for not paying the said Subsidies or any part thereof, at such certaine day & place as shalbe by the Collector or his Undercollector or Deputy prefixed, in case the said person shall tender the same unto the Collector or his Undercollector or Deputy within twenty daies next after such prefixed day; and that the said Collectors shall not by themselves or any others, take of any person for the Recke of any severall payment of the said Subsidies and for his Acquittance thereupon, any more then four pence, by any colour or pretext whatsoever: Provided always, that no Spiritual Promotions, or any Landes Possessions or Revenues annexed to the same, being charged by this Grants of the Province of Canterbury, or any Goods or Cattelles growing being or renting upon the same, or elsewhere appertaining to the Owners of the said Spiritual Promotions or to any of them, shall be charged or made contributory to any Fifteenth or Tenth, or any other Subsidie already granted to your Highnesses by the Laitie, or hereafter to be granted during the Terme of the said vij yeres: Provided also, That all Deanes Archdeacons Dignities Masters Wardens and Prebendaries of all Cathedral and Collegiate Churches or Colleges, or any of the, within the said Province, shalbe charged with these Subsidies for those Possessions Revenues and Promotions only which to their severall Promotions Dignities and Rectors are cleerly and distinctly limited, and to their owne only Uses severred, thereof to pay (the Tenth part being deducted) for every £ each of the said vij Subsidies 2 s. of every full Pound, in manner & forme as is above rehearsed: And that all those Rents Possessions Profits Portions Hereditaments and Spiritual Promotions, and every of them, heretofore by your Highness or any your Majesties noble Progenitors, or any other person or persons whatsoever, given granted bequeathed devised or impropriated unto the said Cathedral or Collegiate Churches or Colleges, or to any of the, which any waies be assigned Implied or used either for or towards the yerely Maintenance of Readers of Divinitie Poore Men Schoolmasters Ushers Gramarians Prebendaries Conducts Vicars Choral Singingmen Choristers Vergers Sextons, or of any other necessary or daylie Offices or Ministers in such Cathedral or Collegiate Churches or Colleges or any of them, or for or towards the redifying or repaying of any of the same Cathedral or Collegiate Churches or Colleges, shall not be charged with any part of them Subsidies: the certainty of which Portions, shalbe chargeable to these Subsidies as not chargeable in this behalf, the Archbishop, or Bishop of the Diocese, or (the See being void) the Deane & Chapter, or any other to whom the same shall or may appertain, upon due Search and Examination, shall certify under his or their Seales into your Highness said Court of Excheq, at or before the severall Returnes aforesaid in evrie of the said Three yeres: Provided always, that every Parson Vicar or other Spiritual person paying any Pension whereof no Allowance is made in the Valuation of his Promotion or Benefice, shall and may retain Two Shillings of every pound of every such Pension for every payment every yere during the said Three yeres to his owne Reliefe, in consideration that hee is charged to pay these three Subsidies of 2 s. the pound out of every pound of the whole value of his Promotion; Any Covenant Grant or Bond to the contrary notwithstanding: Provided also, and your said Prelates and Clergie do most humbly beseech your Highnesses that it may be enacted by your Majesties Authority your High Court of Parliament, That where certaine Landes Tenements Rents Spiritual Promotions Tithes Pensions Portions Fruits, and other Hereditaments, lately belonging to divers Cathedral Churches, and to other places and persons Ecclesiasticall within the said Province of Canterbury, which were given and assigned to be bestowed and spent in and on finding and maintaining of certaine Chantries Anniversaries Obliv Lights Lamps, and other like Charges Intents and Purposes, of late came into the Hands and Possession of the late King of famous memory Edward the Sixth, by the force of a Statute thereof made in the first yere of his Reigne, as by the said Statute more plainly appeareth; That the said Cathedral Churches and the Bishops Deanes or Presidents and Chapters and Prebendaries of the same, and all other places and persons Ecclesiasticall or any of them, to whom the said Landes Rents and other the Premises or any of them did lately appertain, shal not during the said three yeres be charged to and with any payment of Subsidie, of and for that part and portion of Landes Tenements Rents Spiritual Promotions and other Hereditaments or any of them, whereunto the said late King by force of the said Statute was intitled or possessed of, nor of any yerely Rents or Payments going out of the said Cathedral Churches or other the places & persons Ecclesiasticall aforesaid; and that Deduction and Allowance thereof be made to them and every of them accordingly, in and upon every payment of the said Subsidies, out of the whole Value Tithes and Estimation made for the payment of the said perpetual Dimes or Tenth remaining of Record in your Highnesses Court of Exchequer as aforesaid, for the rate and portion of Landes Tenements Rents Spiritual Promotions and other Hereditaments and those yerely payments whereunto the said late King was intitled or possessed of, or which shalbe the making of the said Statute, by reason that they have bin found as Landes Tenements Rents Tithes or other Hereditaments conveyed to the said late King Edward the Sixth, the late King Henry the Eighth the late Queen Mary, or any of them, or from your Majestie, or otherwise are severed from the possessions of the said Cathedral Churches and other places and persons aforesaid or of any of them by force of the Statute promulged or any otherwise: Provided also, That then those Subsidies granted by the Clergy, or any part of them or any of them, shall not be demanded or levied out of any Benefice House of Students or Colleges, scholares or out within either of the Universities of Cambridge or Oxford, or any Benefice Lands or other Revenues unto the said Universities or

Names of Deputy Collectors shall be certified.

Twenty Days after Demand allowed for Payment, without Fine, &c.

No Spiritual Promotions shall be liable to the Lay Subsidy.

Deans, &c. chargeable for their Promotions.

Exemption of Rectors of Cathedrals, &c. appropriated to the Poor, &c.

Certainty of such Revenues.

Persons paying Pension may retain the Subsidy.

Exemption for Lands of Chantries, bestowed in the Crown under Stat. 1 Edw. VI. c. 14. or others, or Lands reserved, &c.

Exemption for Colleges in the Universities, &c.

Benefice not
amounting
to £10. 4.
Visitation from
£10. to £20.

Pension not
exceeding £5.

These Subsidies
to be confirmed
by Parliament.

Such Subsidies
confirmed by
Parliament,
accordingly.

II.
The said Subsidy
shall be levied by
Spiritual Curates,
or by Vicars,
and when paid by
Farmers shall be
allowed out of their
Rents; unless an
express Consent
to the contrary.

III.
Subsidies upon
Impropriations
may be levied
on the Farms
thereof.

Distresses may
be applied and sold.

either of them, or to any House of Students or College in any of the same Universities, united appropriated appertainings, or out of any Benefice Lands or Revenues of the College of Windsor, or of the College of Westminster, being of your Majesty's Foundation, or of the College of Eaton nigh Windsor, or of the College called Saint Marys College by Winchester, founded by William Wickham sometime Bishop of Winchester, or any Hospitals Almshouses or Grammar Schooles, or of any Church Benefice or other Revenues, to the said Colleges Hospitals Almshouses or Grammar Schooles or to any of them annexed appropriated or otherwise appertaining: Provided always, That all Parsons Vicars and other Ecclesiasticall persons, whose Benefices are above Sixe pounds thirteene shillings foure pence by yeere, after the Taxation aforesaid, shall not be charged with these three Subsidies or any part of the same: Provided also, That every Vicar whose Benefice is Eight pounds above and not above Ten pounds by the yeere after the Taxation aforesaid, shall pay every yeere of the said the yeeres, onely Thirteene Shillings and foure pence, That is to say, Sixe shillings and eight pence at every payment such times and to such persons as is aforesaid, for his part of the said Subsidies, as Stipendiary Priests be charged to pay by force of this Grant and not otherwise; and if it be under Eight pounds he shall not be charged wth any part of the said Subsidies: Provided also, That every Priest and all other Ecclesiasticall or late Religious persons, having a Pension, by reason of the dissolution of the late Monasteries Collegiis Free Chappels Chantries Fraternities Guilds and Hospitals or any other Incorporation within the Province of Canterbury or any of them, as being of the summe of Five pounds or under and not above, shall not be charged or chargeable for any such Pension Any thing contained in this Grant to the contrary notwithstanding. And for the sure & true payment of these Subsidies, granted by your said Prelats and Clergie of the Province of Canterbury, according to the tenor purpo effect and true meaning of this present Grant, Your said Prelats and Clergie most humbly desire your Highnes that this their said Gift Grant and Subsidies, and every Matter summe of Money therein Contained Provisions as Sentences in this Instrument contained concerning the said Subsidies, may bee ratified established and confirmed by the Authority of your Highnesse Court of Parliament.

WHEREFORE for the true and sure payment of the said Subsidies, granted by the said Prelats and Clergie of the said Province of Canterbury, according to the Tenor Effect and true Meaning of the said Instrument, Be it enacted by the Queenes most Excellent Majestie with the assent of the Lords Spiritual and Temporall and the Commons in this present Parliament assembled, and by the authority of the same, That the said Gift Grant and every Matter summe of Money therein Contained and Sentence in the same Instrument contained, shall stand and be ratified established and confirmed by the Authority of this present Parliament.

And Further be it enacted by the Authoritie aforesaid, That every person that shall be appointed to the collectes and gathering of the said Subsidies, shall have full power and authoritie to levie take and perceive the sayde Subsidies by the Authoritie of the Curates of the Church, That is to say, by Suspension Excommunication or Interdictio and also by Sequestration of the Fruits and Profites of their Benefices and Promotions Spiritual, in whose hands aore they be, and to make sale of the same Fruits, without danger of the Lawes of this Realme; or by Distresse upon the Possessions of the Farmers or Occupiers of the Lands and Tenements, chargeable by the said Instrument, for o to the payment of any summe or summes of Money to bee due by force thereof, or otherwise by the discretion of the Collector thereof; And that no Replevie Prohibition or Superadens shall be allowed or obeyed for any person making default of the payment of the said Subsidies, or any of them, contrary to the tenor of the Grant thereof untill such time as they have truly satisfied and contented all such part and portions as to them in that behalf appertaineth: And that every such Farmour and Farmours, their Executors and Assignes, that shall fortune hereafter to be charged to or with the payment of the said Subsidies or any part thereof, shall by the authoritie aforesaid be allowed and receive in his Hands as much of his yerlie Rent and Farme as the summe which hee shall fortune to pay for his Lord or Lesour shall extend unto; Except that the said Farmour or Farmours their Executors or Assignes, by the Lesse and Grant that they have of any part of the Lands Tithes Profits Tenements chargeable to the said Subsidies, or by force of any Covenant or Article therein contained, bee bound and charged to pay the same, and thereof to discharge the Lesour and Landlord during the Terme mentioned in the said Lease.

And likewise be it enacted by the authority of this present Parliament, That whereas divers Curates liable to these Subsidies being offenders removable doe serve awell in divers Impropriations belonging to the Queenes Majesty, as in other Spiritual Promotions belonging to other persons; That for the speedy Recovery of the said Subsidies, it may be lawful to the said Collector or Collectours of the said Subsidies, their Deputy or Deputies, to levie the said Subsidies upon the Farmour or Farmours or Occupiers of all such Impropriations or Spiritual Promotions, by all Curates of the Church aforesaid and every of them, or by way of Distresse of Tythes of the sayde Impropriation or Impropriations and Spiritual Promotions, or otherwise upon the Goods and Chattels of the said Farmour or Farmours and Occupiers, in which case no Inhibition Prohibition Replevie or other Process awarded to the contrary, shall be obeyed; Any Lawes Statutes Priviledges or Customes to the contrary hereof, heretofore made granted or used, or hereafter to be made granted or used, to the contrary in any wise notwithstanding: And that it may bee lawful to the Collectours, and other Officers and Ministers of such Archbishop Bishop Deane and Chapter, for the payment of the sayde Subsidies after the same shall bee due in any of the sayd three yeeres, to prise and value the sayde Distresse or Distresses by two indifferent Neighbours by him to be chosen, and the Distresse and Distresses so prise to sell, and thereof to receive so much Money as shall amount to the summe payable to the Queenes Majesty, with the reasonable Charges also of the said Collector contained in that behalf; and the rest of the Money made of the said Distresses, to bee delivered and payed to the Owner and Occupier thereof.

Provided always and be it enacted by the authority aforesaid, That every Lay Person having Spiritual Promotion chargeable by this Act, and also having Temporal Possessions Goods Chattels and Debts charged to the said Subsidies granted in this Parliament by the Temporality, shall be taxed charged and set for his said Spiritual Promotions with the Clergie, and his Temporal Possessions and Chattels Real with the Temporality, and not otherwise; Any Thing before mentioned to the contrary notwithstanding.

IV.
Lay Impersons shall be charged under this Act for their Spiritual Promotions.

Also be it further enacted by the authority aforesaid, That all and every Grant and Grants of all and every summe and summes of Money granted, or which hereafter shall be granted to the Queenes Majesty by the Clergie of the Province of Yorke, shall be of the same strength force and effect in all things as the said Grant made by the said Province of Cantebury; and shall be taxed certified collected levied gathered and paid, according to the tenor forme and effect of this present Act of Parliament, to all Intents Constructions and Purposes, in such manner and forme as though it were specially plainly and particularly expressed and rehearsed in this present Act, by expresse Words Termes and Sentences in their severall Natures and Kindes.

V.
Subsidy of the Province of York shall be collected under this Act.

Provided always and be it enacted by the authority aforesaid, That all Provisions before rehearsed, contained or to be contained in the said Grant of the Prelate and Clergie of the Province of Cantebury, and the like of the same Provisions contained in the said Grant of the Prelate and Clergie of the Province of Yorke, shall be good and effectfull, and to be observed and kept in every Point and Article, according to the purport and true meaning of the same.

VI.
All Provisions in the Grant contained.

CHAPTER XXVII. (')

AN ACTS for the Grants of Three Subsidies and Sixe Fifteens and Tenths.

MOSTE Excellent and Most gracious So^{ve}reigne, the Sense and naturall Feelings of the singular and inestimable Beneficent^{ce} w^{ch} Wee yo^r Ma^{ty} loyal and loving Subject, by the rare and glorious Providence of God, do enjoy under yo^r most happy & polidick Go^{ve}rn^{me}nt, (daily multiplied unto us beyond all Example of forie Advers^{ty}) ought in yt self not onely to take from us all Doubt or ymprovident Security, but to increase more and more a vigilant Jeal^{ou}sie of the In^{te}rupt^{ed} or Disturbance of o^r present State and Condi^{ti}on, wherein wee feele so effectually the Spirituall Benefitt of Gods true Religion planted and possessed amongst Us, the Restitucion of the Ymperiall Crowne of this Realme to the ancient Jurisdiction & Pre^{se}nt^{ce}, and the happy and inward Peace so many years continued, & joyed both with Clemency and Justice at whome, as well in the modest provinge or rather in the benign remittinge of Infinit Penalties of yo^r Lawes, as in tender and compassionate relievinge and rewarneyng of all common Gravanc^{es} and Oppressions lighteing upon the People of this Lande, w^{ch} is become since yo^r Ma^{ty} most happy daies both a Port^{er} and Haven of Refuge for distressed States and Kingdome, and a Rock and Bulwarke of Opposition against the threaten and ambitious Attempt of mighty and usurping Potentates; This w^{ch} many more unspeakable Benefitt are such as Wee cannot but w^{ch} all duty and devotion lift up o^r Hart^{es} in God and your Ma^{ty} in all Thank^{sg}ivinge and Acknowledg^{me}nt, and also proutre and caste downe o^r Lives Substa^{nce} and Livet^{ies}, and whatsoe^{ver} wee have, to be employed at yo^r Royall Comaundem^{ts}; But when wee enter into a serious and welld Considera^{ti}on of our Just Standinge compayred w^{ch} the extreme fall and ruyn threatened unto us by the ymplaceable Mallice and violent Attempt of o^r mighty Evill^{es} Spairing and enterprising to make a bloody Conquest of this yo^r Ma^{ty} noble Realme o^r Native Contry, and utterly to extinguishe o^r Name and Nation, or to reduce the same under a miserable Captivity and Yoke of forreyne Servitude, Wee do then finde the Lawe of Nature and Necessity no less stronge and forcible then the bande of Thankfulness and Duty to make us thinke all to life that wee can yeld and offer for o^r Defence and Liberta^{ti}on: And lastly, when wee do behold the rare and wonderful Felicity wherew^{ch} it hath pleased Almighty God to bless from tyme to tyme yo^r Ma^{ty} most prudent and provident Counsell^{ers}, and the executions of them in the breaking disappointinge and divorcinge of so many hostile Attempt^{es} w^{ch} have bin still intended and offered against this Realme: And when wee do fall into the p^{er}icular Examina^{ti}on howe infinitely yo^r Ma^{ty} prop Treasures have bin exhausted, since wee had had Opportunity in this sort to yelde your Ma^{ty} unto actual Demonstration of o^r Zeale and Dutie, not onely by yo^r Ma^{ty} Mayntenance of extraordinary Armies in Ireland to suppress that unnatural Rebellion sold by the Kings of Spaine, and by continuance of Assistance to the French Kings and the Lowe Countries, but also by settinge forth both royally and providently at sundry tymes yo^r Ma^{ty} Navy and Army to the Sea, even in the tymes when all thing^{es} were at highest price, by w^{ch} yo^r Ma^{ty} royall care and charge all such Minis^{ters} as are inherable from all forreyne Invasions have bin deferred and diverted from us yo^r loving Subject, and w^{ch} no small terror and confusion rewarneyed on thier same Neck^{es}, whilst wee at home have enjoyed all Peace and Tranquillity; and when we make further Ob^{se}rvati^{on} by that light w^{ch} yo^r most excellent Ma^{ty} in a most gracious trust and confidence hath vouchsafed to give us, by howe much we not onely knowe how farre exceeds their most dangerous Attempt against this Kingdome had proceeded, But also hath ymputed unto us what to the uttermost of all his Power and Witten is daily labored and contrived w^{ch} all the Fin^{es} and Subtilties: Wee do confesse (most gracious So^{ve}reigne) that all thole naturall and necessary Considera^{ti}on beinge

Mat^{ter} for Grant of Incom^{me} Subsidies;

¹ From the Original Act. See Note at beginning of this Year.

duly voyed, have deeply imprinted in o' Harts both o' come ymment perill, yo' Ma't infait Care and Love towards us, (for whose workings of yo' come hath bin to deare,) and made us knowe and feele that no common nor ordinary Remedies can be proportionable to this extraordinary grievance and swellings Mischiefs, but that it is high tyme for us to resolve that all expiation possible this Realme must be thoroughly provided of all Thing's fit for maintenance of Warre both by Sea and Lande, aswell by increasinge and repayinge of yo' Ma't Rayall Navy, w^{ch} is truly termed the Wall of this Kingdome, and wherein daily by severall p^{er}secutions the Enemy doth labor and strive if he coule to exceede yo' Ma't, as also to provide further that yo' Ma't Colers may be in some measure better supplied against all sodaine Accidents, whereof though tyme must discov^{er} the p^{er}icular Mischiefs, yet doe Circumsp^{er}ction and Forwaite must only secure us from the Perill; To the offeringe whereof sainge so small lyttelhood doth appaere of aid helpes from forreyne States or Princ^{es}, but that the burthen of the Warres (beside the maintain^{ing} of others,) is like to be throwne still on yo' Ma't: Wor do beseech yo' Ma't, (in a Pledge of o' internall Zeales and Duties to be further manifested hereafter by the hazard of o' lives and fortunes at all tymes for yo' Ma't Service,) to vouchsafe at this tyme the gracious Acceptation of this Subsidies and Fifteemes, proceedinge from most cheerefull and willinge Harts: And because this o' doing^g shall remayne in p^{er}petuall Record to the viewe of all Posterities hereafter, Wee do most humbly beseech yo' most excellent Ma't that w^{ch} yo' gracious Favor Wee may testify and expresse that o' Intention is, that this w^{ch} wee have nowe done, upon so extraordinary and urgent necessity to so good and gracious a Princesse, be not drawne a p^{re}ident for the tymes to come, unless yt be upon like urgent occasion; and therefore Wee do w^{ch} all Duty and humble Affection that Hart can conceive, or Tongue can utter, p^{re}sent to yo' sacred Majesty Thre entire Subsidies, and Six Fifteemes and Tenthes towards your Highnes great Charges for our Defence: And Wee do most humbly beseech yo' Ma't that yt maye be enacted by the authority of this p^{re}sent Parliament in man^{er} and forme followinge, that is to say: That yo' Ma't shall have Six whole Fifteemes and Tenthes, to be paide taken and levied of the movable Goodes Chattell and other Thing's usual to each Fifteeme and Tenthes to be contributory and chargeable, w^{ch} in the Shires Cities Boroughes Townes and other Places of this yo' Ma't Realme, in manner and forme aforesayd used; (Except the some of thirty six thousande poundes thereof fully to be deducted, that is to say, Six thousande poundes of o^{ur} the said whole Fifteemes and Tenthes, in Reliefe Comforte and Discharge of the poore Townes Cities and Boroughes of this yo' Ma't Realme, wasted downe or destroyed or o^{ur} greatly ympossessed after such Rate as was and hath afore this tyme bin had and made to o^{ur} Shire, and to be divided in such man^{er} and forme as hereafter for one whole Fifteeme and Tenth hath bin had and divided:;) And the said Six Fifteemes and Tenthes (the Exception and Deduction aforesaid thereupon hadd deducted and allowed) to be paide in man^{er} and forme followinge, That is to say; The first and second of the said six whole Fifteemes and Tenthes (except before excepted) to be paide to yo' Highnes in one entire paym^{ent} in the Receipt of yo' Exchequer, on or before the fourte and twentieth daie of June next closinge, w^{ch} shalbe in the yere of o' Lord God 1598; And the third and fourth of the said Six whole Fifteemes and Tenthes (except before excepted) to be paide to yo' Highnes in one entire paym^{ent} in the said Receipt of yo' Exchequer, on or before the xxiiijth daie of June, w^{ch} shalbe in the yere of o' Lord God One thousand five hundred nynty nyne; And the fife and sixte of the said whole Fifteemes and Tenthes (except before excepted) to be paide to yo' Highnes in one entire payment in the said Receipt of yo' Exchequer on or before the xxiiijth daie of June, w^{ch} shalbe in the yere of o' Lord God one thousand and sixe hundred.

but not intended to be drawne into Parliament;

Grant of the whole Fifteemes and Tenthes on Forreyners payable in Thre Yeres, deducting offe one out of each for Four Townes, &c.

II.
Collectors shall be appointed by the Shire of Parliament for the several Shires, &c.

Qualifications of Collectors.

Such Collectors shall be allowed to several Subsidies, and chargeable for the same severally;

AND Be yt further enacted by the severall aforesaid, That the Knight elected and returned of and for the Shires w^{ch} in this Realme for this p^{re}sent Parliament, Citizens of Cities, Burghesses of Boroughes and Townes, where Collectors have ben used to be named and appointed for the Collecti^{on} of any Fifteeme and Tenthes before this tyme granted, shall name and appoint before the tenth daie of April next closinge, sufficient and able p^{er}sons to be Collectors for the Collecti^{on} of the said first and second of the said Fifteemes and Tenthes; and also shall likewise name and appoint before the tenth daie of April, w^{ch} shalbe in the yere of o' Lord God one thousand fyve hundred nynty & nyne, other sufficient and able p^{er}sons to be Collectors for the Collecti^{on} of the said third and fourth of the said Fifteemes and Tenthes; and also shall likewise name and appoint before the tenth daie of April, w^{ch} shalbe in the yere of o' Lord God One thousand and sixe hundred, other sufficient and able p^{er}sons to be Collectors for the Collecti^{on} of the said fyfte and sixte Fifteemes and Tenthes in o^{ur} the said Shires Cities Boroughes and Townes; the said p^{er}sons so to be named and appointed to be Collectors for the Collecti^{on} of the said first and second Fifteemes and Tenthes, and also of the said third and fourth Fifteemes and Tenthes, and also of the said fyfte and sixte Fifteemes and Tenthes, then havinge Land's Tithes and other Hereditament in their owne Right, or in Right of Inheritance of the yearly value of fourtie Pound^s, or in Good's worth CCCC^l. at the lease of any of them, after such Rate and Value as he or they shalbe assessed and rated at in the Subsidie Booke, if anye such be in the said Inquest, and for want of such so assessed, that those shalbe appointed Collectors that then shalbe rated and rated in the Subsidie Booke in Land's or Good's assessed to the said full value aforesaid; And also such p^{er}sons and p^{er}sons so by them to be named and appointed for the Collecti^{on} of the said sixte Fifteemes and Tenthes, shalbe by them severally appointed and allowed into Hamlets Rapes Wapentakes Cities Boroughes and Townes; And also the said p^{er}sons so named and appointed for the Collecti^{on} of the said said Fifteemes and Tenthes, shalbe severally charged and chargeable, upon his or their Accounts or Accompt in the Exchequer to be made, w^{ch} all suchs some or stums of Money as the Hamlets Rapes Wapentakes Cities Boroughes and Townes where he or they shall so happen to be appointed shall amounte unto, and of no more stums or stums; And upon the payment of suchs stums of Money as he or they shalbe so charged w^{ch}, shalbe discharged and have his and their Quittes on; The next accountage or paym^{ent} of any other his Fellowes, or the insufficiency of them or any of them now standing; And the Names and Names of o^{ur} the said Collectors for the said first and second of the said Fifteemes and Tenthes, together w^{ch} the places allotted to their Collecti^{on} and Charge, the said Knight Citizens and Burghesses, for the

Shires Cities and Burroughes wherunto they be allotted named and returned, shall certify before the Queenes Ma^{tie} the Chancery before the tenth daie of Maye next cōmynge; and likewise the Names and Surnames of e^{very} the said Collectors so to be named and appointed for the Collectiō of the said third and fourth of the said Fifteens and Tenths, together wth the Places allotted to their Collection and Charge, the said Knight Citizens and Burghesses shall likewise certify into the said Court of Chancery before the tenth daie of May, w^{ch} shalbe in the yere of o^r Lord God 1599; and likewise the Names and Surnames of e^{very} of the said Collectors so to be made and appointed for the Collectiō of the said fift and sixt Fifteens and Tenths, together wth the Place allotted to their Collectiō and Charge, the said Knight Citizens and Burghesses shall likewise certify into the said Court of Chancery before the tenth daie of May, w^{ch} shalbe in the yere of o^r Lord God 1600, accordinge to the tenor of this Act: And if default of such certification be had or made in forme as is aforesaid, then the Lord Chanceller of England, or Keeper of the Great Seale for the tyme beinge, shall ymmediately after, name and appoint Collectors for the Collectiō of e^{very} of the said Fifteens and Tenths, in such like maner and forme as the said Knight of the Shires Citizens of Cities, and Burghesses should have done, and as aforesayd hath bin used: The w^{ch} said Collectors, and e^{very} of them so to be named and appointed as is aforesaid, shall have Allowances upon their Account for their Fees Wages and Rewardes for the Collectiō of the said Fifteens and Tenths, in as large small and forme as also Collectors or Collectors of said Fifteens and Tenths have had at alse season in tyme past; And that the Barons of the Queenes Exchequer for the tyme beinge, shall and maye from tyme to tyme award such procree for speedy Paym^{ts} of the said severall Fifteens and Tenths against the Collector or Collectors of the same, as by their Discretions shalbe thought convenient.

and their Names certified into Chancery;

or in Default, such Collectors shall be appointed by the Lord Chanceller; Their Allowances;

Procree against them.

PROVIDED always and by yt enacted by the authority of this present Parliament, That the said Lord Chanceller or Keeper of the Great Seale for the tyme being, Knight of the Shires, Citizens of Cities, Burghesses of Burroughes Townes and other Place, havinge authority by this present Act to nominate the said Collectors of or for the Collectiō of the said severall Fifteens and Tenths, shall upon their Nomination and Electiō had and made, take by authority of this present Parliament, sufficient Recognizances or Obligations of e^{very} person so by them to be named, so to be bounde to the Queenes Ma^{tie} in the double alone of the tyme of their Collectiō, and to be endorsed upon such Condition, that if the same Collector and Collectors of the said first and second of the said Fifteens and Tenths, and likewise the Collector or Collectors of the said third and fourth of the said Fifteens and Tenths, and likewise the Collector or Collectors of the said fift and sixt Fifteens and Tenths, do truly content and paie to the use of the Queenes Ma^{tie} in her Receipt of her Exchequer for the said first and second of the said Fifteens and Tenths, at or before the said foure and twentieth daie of June next cōmynge, and for the said third and fourth of the said Fifteens and Tenths, at or before the said foure and twentieth daie of June, w^{ch} shalbe in the yere of o^r Lord God 1599, and for the said fift and sixt Fifteens and Tenths at or before the said foure and twentieth daie of June w^{ch} shalbe in the yere of o^r Lord God 1600, so much of the said summe of Money allotted and appointed to his Collectiō as the same Collectors shall have collected and gathered, and do likewise, after the said foure and twentieth daie of June next cōmynge, and the said foure and twentieth daie of June, w^{ch} shalbe in the yere of o^r Lord God 1599, and the said foure and twentieth daie of June w^{ch} shalbe in the yere of o^r Lord God 1600, content and paie to the Queenes Ma^{tie} use at the same Receipt of y^r Exchequer, the Residue of this Collection and Charge, w^{thin} one Month next after such tyme as he shall have gathered and collected the same Residue, That then the said Recognizance or Obligatiō to be void, or elfe to stand in his full strength and power; which Recognizance or Obligatiō so taken, the same Knight of the Shire Citizens and Burghesses, and e^{very} of them takinge such Recognizance or Obligatiō, shall certify and deliv^r to the Lord Treas^r and Barons of the same Exchequer, before the said foure and twentieth daie of June next cōmynge, and foure and twentieth daie of June w^{ch} shalbe in the yere of our Lord God 1599, and foure and twentieth daie of June w^{ch} shalbe in the yere of o^r Lord God 1600; upon payme of Forfeiture of Tenne Pound^s to the Queenes Highnes for e^{very} Recognizance or Obligatiō so to be taken and not certified; And that e^{very} such Collector upon Request to hym made, shall make and knowlege the same Recognizance or Obligatiō accordingly, upon paine of forfeiture of Twenty poundes to the Queenes for his refusal thereof; And that the Treas^r and Barons of the Exchequer for the tyme beinge, upon Paym^{ts} of the said Collectiō at the Dais, shall cancell & deliv^r the said Recognizance or Obligatiō to the said Collector or Collectors without any other Warrant, and w^{out} any Fee or Reward to be paid to any person for the same.

III.
Such Collectors shall enter into Recognizances for the Payment of the Subsidies.

And Furthermore for the great and weight Consideration aforesaid, Wee the Lordes Spirituall and Temporall, and the Clergie of this present Parliament assembled, doe by o^r like Assent, and authoritie of this present Parliament, give and graunt to your Highnes o^r said Sovereign Lady the Queenes Ma^{tie} y^r Heires and Successors, Three entire Subsidies, to be rated named levied and paid at three severall Paym^{ts}, of e^{very} year Spirituall and Temporall of what Estate or Degree he or they be of, accordinge to the tenor of this Act, in small & forme followinge, That is to say; Aswell that e^{very} person borne w^{thin} this Realme of England Wales or other the Queenes Dominions, as all and e^{very} Fraternity Guildes Corporatiōs Minstry Brotherhood & Company, corporated or not corporated, w^{thin} this Realme of England Wales or other the Queenes Dominions, beinge worth Three pound^s, for e^{very} pounde severall in Coyne and the value of e^{very} pounde that e^{very} such Person Fraternity Guildes Corporatiōs Minstry Brotherhood & Company, corporate or not corporate, hath of his or thaire ewne or also either to his or thaire use, as also Past Stock of Schismatics, all maner of Coyne and Grains Household stuff and of all other Goodes movable, aswell w^{thin} this Realme as w^{thin} and of all such summe of money as to him or thaim is or shalbe owinge, whosoever has or they trust in his or thaire custodie early to be paid, (Except and out of the Payment deducted such summe of money as he or they owe, and in his or thaire custodie) immediatly truly to pay. And except other the Appoynt of e^{very} such person thaire Wives and Children

IV.
Grant of Three entire Subsidies on Personalty; etc. Of Subsidies, above d^y. ss. 3d. per Pound & on Paym^{ts} at one Payment for each Subsidy.

belongings to their own Bodies, Savings Jewell^l Gould^l Stone and Pearle, shall pay to and for the said first Subsidy in one entire paym^t, Two shilling^l and eight pence of *every* pound^l; and to and for the said second Subsidy in one entire paym^t, Two shilling^l and eight pence of *every* pound^l; and to and for the said third Subsidy in one entire payment, Two shilling^l and eight pence of *every* pound^l; And also *every* Alien and Stranger borne out of the Queenes obedience, aswell Denizen as others, inhabiting wth in this Realme, of *every* pound^l that he or they shall have in Coyne, and the value of *every* pound^l in Place Corne Grayne Richeundine Household stuff or other Good^l Jewell^l Chattell^l moveable or unmoveable as is aforesaid, aswell wth in this Realme as wth out, and of all comes of Money to him or them owing, wherof he or they truste in his or their consciences to be paid, (Except and out of the same Duities deducted *every* suchs olme or stmes of Money w^{ch} be or they doe owe and in his or their consciences or conscienc^l lated trusty to paie), shall paie to and for the said first Subsidy in one entire payment, fyve shilling^l and foure pence of *every* pound^l; and to and for the said second Subsidy in one entire payment, fyve shilling^l and foure pence of *every* pound^l; and to and for the said third Subsidy in one entire payment fyve shilling^l and foure pence of *every* pound^l; And also that *every* Alien and Strang^l borne out of the Queenes Duymysions, being Denizen or not Denizen, not bringe contributory to aine the Rates aforesaid, and beinge of the Aged of seven yeres or above, shall paie to and for the said first Subsidy, eight pence for *every* Poll^l, and to and for the said second Subsidy, eight pence for *every* Poll^l; and to and for the said third Subsidy, eight pence for *every* Poll^l; And the Maior or he or she w^{ch} whom the said Alien is or shalbe abidinge at the tyme of the Taxat^l or Taxat^l thereof, to be charged w^{ch} the same for lack of paym^t thereof.

On Alien,
ye. 4d. per Pound
of any Payment
for each Subsidy.

Full Tax on
Alien not bidd
to the Subsidy,
8d. each Subsidy.

These Subsidies on
Lands of ten. per
Acre and upwards,
viz. Of Mowles
gr. in the Pound
at one Payment
for each Subsidy.

Uppon Alien,
Denizen and the
said Animate
respectively.

Exemption;

Made of every
Parsonage, &c.

Exemption for
Owners of
Churches, &c.

VI.
Tyme of levy
and paying the
said Subsidies.

And be yt further enacted by the authority aforesaid, That *every* person borne under the Queenes Obedience, and *every* Corporation Fraternity Guild^l Mistery Brotherhood and C^lynynally, Corporat or not Corporat, for *every* pound^l that *every* of the same person, and *every* Corporation Fraternity Guild^l Mistery Brotherhood and C^lynynally Corporat or not Corporat, or anye other to his or their use, hath in Fee simple Fee taile, for terme of Lif^e, terme of Yeres, by Execut^l Wardshippe or by Copy of Court Roll, of and in any Honora Castell^l Manor^l Land^l Tenem^l Rent^l Service Hereditam^l Annuitie Yere Corrodian or other purely Profit^l of the yearly value of twenty shilling^l, aswell wth in ancient Denizen and other Places Priviledged as elsewhere, and so upward, shall paye to and for the said first Subsidy in one entire paym^t, fyve shilling^l of and for *every* pound^l; and to and for the said second Subsidy, fyve shilling^l of and for *every* pound^l; and to and for the said third Subsidy, fyve shilling^l of and for *every* pound^l; And every Alien Denizen or not Denizen, borne out of the Queenes Ma^{ty} Obedience, in such case to paye to and for the said first Subsidy in one entire paym^t, eight shilling^l of *every* pound^l; and to and for the said second Subsidy in one entire paym^t, eight shilling^l of *every* pound^l; and to and for the said third Subsidy, eight shilling^l of *every* pound^l; And that all stmes to be paymed and chargeable by this Acte, either for Good^l and Debt^l or either of them, or for Land^l and Tenem^l and other the Duities as is in this Acte conteyned, shalbe at *every* of the said paym^t sett and taxed after the Rate and Portion accordinge to the true mensuare of this Acte; (Lands and Tenem^l chargeable to the Diocens of the Clergy, and yerely Wages due to *any* for their yerely fyve, other then the Queenes Swam^l takings yerely Wages of fyve poundes or above, only excepted and forspred); And that all Place Coyne Jewell^l Goodes Devt^l and Chattell^l Personall^l, and all Land^l Tenem^l and other the Duities as aforesaid, beinge in the Rule and Custody of anye person or persons to the use of anye Corporation Fraternity Guild^l Mistery Brotherhood or anye C^lynynally, beinge Corporat or not Corporat, be and shalbe rated sett and charged by reason of this Acte, at the value certified by the shewers of that Certificat of *every* pound^l in Good^l and Debt^l as is aforesaid, and for *every* pound^l in Land^l Tenem^l Abuties Fees Corrodies and other yerely Profit^l as is aforesaid; and the stmes that are above rehearsed sett and taxed, to be levied and taken of them that shall have such Good^l in Custody, or otherwise charged for Land^l as is before rehearsed; And the same person or persons Body Corporate, by Authority of this Acte, shalbe discharged against him or them that shall or ought to have the same at the tyme of the paym^t or debt^l thereof, or at his otherwise departure from the Custody or Possession of the same; Except and shalbe forspred from the Charge and Assessment of this Subsidies, all Goodes Chattell^l Jewell^l and Ornam^l of Churches or Chappell^l, w^{ch} have bin ordyned and used in Churches or Chappell^l for the hono^r and Vice of Almighty God.

And the paym^t of the said first Subsidy shalbe, by authority aforesaid, taxed assessed and rated accordinge to this Acte, in *every* Shire Ridings Lathes Wapentake Rape City Borough Towne and *every* other Place wth in this Realme of Englands and Wales and other the Queenes Duymysions, before the first day of October next cominge; And the paym^t of the said second Subsidy shalbe, by the Authority aforesaid, taxed assessed and rated before the first day of October w^{ch} shalbe in the yere of *our* Lord God 1599; and the paym^t of the said third Subsidy shalbe by the authority aforesaid taxed assessed and rated accordinge to this Acte in *every* Shire Ridings Lath Wapentake Rape City Borough Towne and *every* other place wth in this Realme of Englands and Wales and other the Queenes Duymysions, before the first day of October, w^{ch} shalbe in the yere of *our* Lord God 1600; And the p^lcular stmes of *every* Shire Ridings Borough Towne or other Place aforesaid, w^{ch} the p^lcular Names of such as are or shalbe chargeable for and to the paym^t of the said first Subsidy, to be taxed and sett by the C^liniks to the same to be lynded or two of them at the least, w^{ch} the Names of the High Collectors, and in the same forme shalbe certified into the Queenes Exchequer before the first day of November next cominge; And the p^lcular stmes of *every* Shire Ridings Borough Towne and other Place aforesaid, w^{ch} the p^lcular Names of such as are chargeable for and to the paym^t of the said second Subsidy, to be taxed and sett by C^liniks to the same to be lynded or two of them at the least, w^{ch} the Names of the High Collectors, And in the same forme shalbe certified into the Queenes Exchequer before the first day of November, w^{ch} shalbe in the yere of *our* Lord God 1599; And the p^lcular stmes of

every Shire Ridinge Borough Towne and other Places aforesaid, w^{ch} the particuler names of such as are chargeable for and to the paym^t of the said third Subsidy, to be taxed and sett by the Comissioners to the same to be lymned, or two of them at the least, w^{ch} the names of the High Collectors, and in the same forme shalbe certified into the Chancery Exchequer before the first daie of November, w^{ch} shalbe in the yere of o^r Lord God 1600. And the said sines, in forme aforesaid to be taxed to and for the payment of the said first Subsidy, shalbe paide in one entire sime into the Chancery Recyvt of her Exchequer aforesaid, to the use of o^r said Sovereigne Lady, at or before the twelveth daie of February w^{ch} shalbe in the yere of o^r Lord God 1598; And the said sines in maner and forme aforesaid to be taxed for the payment of the said second Subsidy, shalbe paide in one entire sime into the Recyvt aforesaid, to the use aforesaid at or before the twelveth daie of February w^{ch} shalbe in the yere of o^r Lord God 1599; And the said sines in maner and forme aforesaid to be taxed for the paym^t of the said third Subsidy, shalbe paide into the Recyvt aforesaid to the use aforesaid, at or before the twelveth daie of February, w^{ch} shalbe in the yere of our Lord God 1600. And the sines aforesaid of and for the said Subsidies shalbe taxed sett asked & demanded nathen gathered levied and paide to the use of o^r said Sovereigne Lady her Heires and Successors in forme aforesaid, aswell w^{ch} in the Liberties Franchises Banwiches ancient Demesne and other whatsoe^r Places, exempt or not exempt, as w^{ch} out; Except such Shires Places and Towns as shalbe forepied in & by this present Act; Asie Graunt Charter Prescription Use or Liberty by reason of such free P^{re}sent, or other Priviledge Prescription Allowance of the same, or whosoever other Matter of Discharge, heretofore to the contrary made graunted used or obeyed notwthstandings.

to be paid as well
within Liberties
as without
[See XXX.]

And yt is further enacted by the authority of this present Parliam^t, That every such person, aswell such as be borne under the Queens obeyance, as every other person Stranger borne, Denizen or not Denizen, inhabiting w^{ch} in this Realme or w^{ch} in Wales or other the Queens Downyns, w^{ch} at the tyme of the said Assessing^r or Taxat^{ns} or of every of them to be had or made, shalbe out of this Realme or out of Wales, and have Goodes Chattell Landes or Tenem^t Fees or Alehuies or other Profit^t w^{ch} in this Realme or in Wales, shalbe charged and chargeable for the same by the Certificat of the Inhabitant^r of the place where such Goodes Chattell Landes Tenem^t or other the P^{re}sent then shalbe, or in such other place where such person or persons or his or their Factor Deputy or Attorney shall have there most resorte unto w^{ch} in this Realme or in Wales, in like maner as if he said person where or had bin at the tyme of the said Assessing^r w^{ch} in this Realme; And that every person abiding or dwelling within this Realme or without this Realme, shalbe charged or chargeable to the same Subsidies graunted by this Act, accordinge and after the Rate of such yerely substance or value of Landes or Tenem^t Good^{es} Chattell and other the P^{re}sent, as every person so to be charged shalbe sett at, at the tyme of the said Assessing^r or Taxat^{ns} upon him to be made, and none otherwise.

VII.
Rating of
Abbeys and
others, according
to Assessment, &c.

And so be further enacted by the authority aforesaid, That for the servinge and orderinge of the said three Subsidies to be duly had, the Lord Chancello^r of England or the Lord Keep of the Great Seale, the Lord Thre of England, the Lord Stewards of the Queens Ma^{tie} Household, the Lord Admirall of England, the Lord Chamberlayne of the Queens most honorable Household for the tyme beinge, or two of them at the least, wherof the Lord Chancello^r of England or Keep of the Great Seale for the tyme beinge to be one, shall and may name and appoint of and for every Shire Ridinge and other Place, aswell w^{ch} in this Realme as in Wales, and other the Queens Downyns, as also of & for every City and Towne beinge a County of yt self, and of and for the Isle of Wight, such certen number of persons of every of the same Shires Ridings Lathes Wapentakes Rapes Cities Townes and Isle of Wight, and every other place, as they shall thinke convenient, to be Comissioners of and w^{ch} in the same place, wherof they be Inhabitant^r; And also of and for the honorable Household of the Queens Ma^{tie}, in what Shire or other Place the said Household shall happen then to be; And the Lord Chancello^r or the Lord Keep of the Great Seale, and other w^{ch} him before named, or two of them as is aforesaid, in like maner may name and appoint of every other such Borough and Towne Corporat, aswell in England as in Wales, and other the Queens Downyns, as they shall thinke requisite, six five foure three or two of the head Officers, and other honest Inhabitant^r of every the said Cities Boroughs and Townes Corporat, accordinge to the number & multitude of the people beinge in the same; The w^{ch} persons, (if anye such be), therunto named of the said Inhabitant^r of the said Boroughs and Townes Corporat, not beinge Countie of themselves, shalbe joyned and put in as Comissioners w^{ch} the persons named for such Shires and Ridings^r as the said Boroughs and Townes Corporat not beinge Countie in themselves, be sett and have their beinge; W^{ch} persons so named for and of the said Boroughs and Townes Corporat, not beinge Countie, by reason of their dwelling in the same, shall not take upon them nor none of them, to put anye pt of their Comission in execution for the P^{re}sent out of the said Boroughs and Townes Corporat, wherein they be so named only; nor to execute the said Comission w^{ch} in the Borough or Towne Corporat where they be so dwelling, but at such daies and tymes as the said other Comissioners for the same Shire and Ridings shall therunto lymne and appoint, w^{ch} in the same Borough and Towne Corporat not beinge a County wherof they be so named, and not out of such Borough or Towne; And in that maner to be sittings and sittings w^{ch} the said other Comissioners in and for the good executinge of the effect of the said Comission, upon paine of every of the said Comissioners, so named for every such City Borough and Towne Corporat not beinge a County, to make such Fine as the said other Comissioners in the Comission of and for the same Shire or Ridings so named, or three of them at the least, shall by their discretion sett and certify into the Chancery Exchequer, there to be levied to the use of the Queens Ma^{tie}, in like maner as if such or like sines had bin sett and rated upon every such person for the said Subsidies; The w^{ch} Comissioners so named, of and for the said Cities Boroughs and Townes not beinge Countie, and every person having the said Comission by reason of their dwellings in the same, shall not have anye pt of the pardon of the Fine and Revenue of the Comissioners and their Clerk^r in this Acte afterward^r specified and allowed. And the Lord Chancello^r of England

VIII.
Appointment of
Comissioners
for making
Assessments to
Shires, Cities, &c.

United Persons
of Comissioners
in Corporations.

Commissioners
shall be bound
out of Chancery.

Commissioners
may divide, and sit
in their several
Divisions.

Commissioners
shall be Rishers.

III.
Commissioners
shall not without
Power, &c.

and shall in certain
Particulars touch the
same as Inhabitants
Commissioners, &c.
to attend Meetings
for passing this
Act in Execution.

we, Keep of the Grete Seale of England for the tyme beinge, shall make and direct out of the Court of Chancery under the Great Seale, as Well Comissions, That is to say, For every Shire Ridinge Lathes Wapentake R. City Towne Borough lath and Householde, unto suche pson and psons as by his discretion or sale of thother him before named and appointed, as is before rehearsed, shalbe thought sufficient, for the searlinge and levyinge of said three Subsidies in all Shires and Places accordinge to the true meaninge of this Act; W^{ch} Comission for paym^t of the said first Subsidy, shalbe directed and delivered to the said Comissioners or to one of them before the twentieth daie of August next cominge, w^{ch} shalbe in the yere of o^r Lord God 1598; And the Comission for payment of the said second Subsidy, shalbe directed and deliv^{ed} to the said Comissioners or to one of them before the twentieth daie of August which shalbe in the yere of o^r Lord God 1599; And the Comission for the paym^t of the said third Subsidy shalbe directed and deliv^{ed} to the said Comissioners or to one of them before the twente daie of August w^{ch} shalbe in the yere of o^r Lord God 1600; And to every of the said Comissioners, Tounes Scutol conveyinge in them the Tens^r of this Act, shalbe assid^d; By the w^{ch} Comission, the Comissioners in every Comission named accordinge to this Act, and as many of them as shalbe appointed by the said Comission, sh have full Power and Authority to put the Effect of the same Comission in Execution; And that by Authority this Act, after such Comission to them directed, they maye by their Assent^t and Agreem^t w^{ch} themselves for Execution of thre Comission, in Hundreds Lathes Wardes Rapes Wapentakes Tounes Fishes and other Places w^{ch} the Limit^s of the said Comission, in suche forme as to them shall seeme expedient to be ordered, and hereunto to be observed and agreed, accordinge to the tenor and effect of the Comission to them therein directed, upon w^{ch} assent^t every pson of this Present Parliam^t that shalbe Comissioned shalbe assigned unto the Hundred where he dwelleth Provided alwaies, That no pson be or shalbe compelled to be made Comissioned to and for the execution of this Act, but onely in the Shire where he dwelleth and inhabiteth; And that no pson assigned to the contrary there in anye wise, shall not be compelled to put in Execution the effect of this Act or sale pt thereof.

Ande by yt also enacted by the authority of this Present Parliam^t, That the Comissioners and every of them shalbe named limited and appointed accordinge to this Act, to be Comissioners in every such Shire Ridinge Lath Wapentake Rape City Towne Borough lath and the said Householde, or anye other place, and no other, shall sit effectually and diligently for their pte execute the effect of this Present Act accordinge to the Tenor thereof in al behalf, and no otherwise, by anye other meanes, without Omission Fav^r Dread Malice or anye other thinge to attempted or don by them or anye of them to the contrary thereof; And the said Comissioners or as many of them as shalbe appointed by the said Comission, and none other, for the Execution of the said Comission and Act, sh for the Taxatⁿ of the said first Subsidy, before the last daie of August next cominge w^{ch} shalbe in the yere of o^r Lord God 1598; And for the Taxatⁿ of the said second Subsidy w^{ch} shall before the last daie of August, w^{ch} shalbe in the yere of o^r Lord God 1599; And for the Taxatⁿ of the said third Subsidy, shall before the last daie of August w^{ch} shalbe in yere of our Lord God One thousand and six hundred, by vertue of the Comission deliv^{ed} unto them in forme aforesaid, direct their w^{ch} all or joynt Precept or Precept unto eight seven six five four three two, as for the number of the Inhabitants shalbe requir^d, of the most substantiall discreete and honest pson Inhabitant, to be named by the said Comissioners or by as many of them as shalbe appointed by the said Comission of and in Hundred Lathes Rapes Wapentakes Wardes Fishes Tounes and other Places, aswell w^{ch} in Liberty Franchises ancient Demesne places exempted and Sanctuaries as w^{ch} out, w^{ch} in the Limit^s of the Shires Riding Lathes Wapentakes Rapes Cities Tounes Boroughs and lath aforesaid, and other Places w^{ch} in the Limit^s of thaire Comission, and to the Constables Subconstables Bailiff^s and other like Officers and Ministers of every of th said Hundred Tounes Wardes Lathes Wapentakes Fishes and other Places aforesaid, as to the said Comissioners and every number of them, or unto three or two of them by thaire discretion in division, shall come expedient as by the man^r and use of these ptes shalbe requir^d; Strictly by the said Precept chargeable and commanding the said Inhabitant Constables and other Officers aforesaid, to whom each Precept shalbe so directed, to appear in thire pte psons before the said Comissioners or such number of them as they shall divide themselves accordinge to the two^s of the said Comission, at certen Dates and Places by the said Comissioners or anye number of them as is aforesaid, w^{ch} in Cities Boroughs or Tounes Corporat or w^{ch} out, in anye other Places as is aforesaid by thaire discretion shalbe limited therunto, to do and accomplishe all that to them on the pt of the Queens Ma^{ty} shalbe enjoyed touching this Act; Commandinge further by the same Precept, that he to whose Hand each Precept shall come, shall shewe and deliv^{er} the same to thother Inhabitant or Officers named in the same Precept; And that none of them faile to accomplishe the same, upon paine of Fourty Shilling^s to be forfeyn to the Queens Ma^{ty}.

IX.
Inhabitants and
Officers named
shall appear before
Commissioners
on Penalty of 40s.
and be charged to
appear and paye
the Value of 40s.
for every default
made to the said
said Comissioners;
on Penalty
of 40s. for
every default.

Ande by yt is further ordeyned by the authority of this Present Parliam^t, That at the said daie and place ptesed and limited in the said Precept, every of the said Comissioners then beinge in the Shire, and havinge no sufficient excuse for his absence, at the daie and place ptesed for that pt whereunto he was limited, shall appear in his pte pson, and there the same Comissioners beinge Present, or as many of them as shalbe appointed by the Queens Ma^{ty} Comission, shall call or cause to be called before them, the said Inhabitant and Officers to whom they have directed thaire said Precept, and w^{ch} had in Comissionment thaire to appear by vertue of the said Precept; And if anye pson so warrant make default, unless he be then letted by sickness or lawfull excuse, and that lett then be witnessd by Oath of two credible psons, Or if anye appearinge refuse to be in forme followinge, then every such pson so makinge default or refusinge to be, shall forfeit to the Queens Ma^{ty} Fourty shilling^s; and so at every tyme appointed by the said Comissioners for the same Taxatⁿ, until such tyme the number of every such psons have appeared and executed in forme under writen, every of them so makinge default or refusinge to be, shall

forfeit to the Queenes Ma^{ty} forty shilling^s: And upon the same Appearance had, they shalbe charged before the Commissioners by all convenient waies and meanes, (other then by Corporall Othe,) to enquire of the best and most value of the Substances of e^{ch} poore dwelling and abiding w^{ch} in the lymyt of the Place that they shalbe charged w^{ch}, and of other w^{ch} shall have his or theire most Revert unto sale of the said Place, and chargeable w^{ch} sale some of Money by this Acte of the said Subsidies, and of all other Thing^s requit touching the said Acte, and according to the intent of the same; and thereupon as nere as yt may be, or shall come to thaire knowledge, w^{ch}out respect of aine for^{all} TARAⁿ heretofore had, truly to present and certify before the said Commissioners, the names and s^{urnames} and the best and uttmost Substance and Value of e^{ch} of them, swett of Land^s Telle^r and other Heredita^{ry} Possessions and Profit^s as of Good^e Cattell^s Dent^s and other Thing^s chargeable by the same Acte, w^{ch}out aine Concedat^s Love Favor Affec^{ti}on Dread or Malice, upon paine of forfeiture of Five Poundes or more, to be taxed extracted and levied in forme as hereafter in this Acte shalbe lymted or appointed: And thereupon the said Commissioners shall openly there reade or cause to be read unto them the said Rates, in this Acte man^unded, and openly declare the effect of thaire Charge unto them, in what man^{er} and forme they ought and should make thaire Certificat, according to the Rates and Statutes therof abovesaid, and of all man^{er} of Poore, swett of Aliens and Strangers, Denizens or not Denizens, inhabiting w^{ch} in this Realme, as of such poore as be borne under the Queenes Obyedience chargeable to this Acte, and of the Possessions Goodes and Cattell of Fraternities Guildes Corporations Brotherhood^s Mineries Cōmyaiblen and other as is abovesaid, and of poore belinge in the p^{ar}t beyond the Seas, havinge Good^e and Cattell Land^s or Telle^r w^{ch} in this Realme as is abovesaid, and of all Good^e bringe in the custody of aine poore or poore, to the use of aine other as is abovesaid; by the w^{ch} informac^{ti}on and shewing, the said poore should have such plain knowledge of the true intent of this Acte and of the man^{er} of thaire Certificat, that the same poore shall have no reasonable cause to excuse them by ignorance: And after such Charge and the Statut of the said Subsidies, and the man^{er} of the said Certificat to be made in writings, contrayninge the Names and Surnames of every poore, and whether he be borne w^{ch}out the Queenes Obyedience or w^{ch} in, and the best value of e^{ch} poore in e^{ch} degree, swett of the yerly value of Land^s and Telle^r and of such like Possessions and Profit^s as the value of Good^e and Cattell^s Dent^s and e^{ch} thinge to thaire Certificat requit and necessary to them declared, the said Commissioners there beinge, shall by thaire discretions appoint and lymt unto the said poore another day and place to appere before the said Commissioners, and charginge the said poore that they in the meane tyme shall make diligent inquiry by all waies and meanes of the p^{ar}ties, and then and there e^{ch} of them, upon paine of forfeiture of Forty shilling^s to the Queenes Ma^{ty}, to appere at the said new prefixed daie and place, there to certify unto the said Commissioners in Writings according to thaire said Charge, and according to the true intent of the said Grante of Subsidies, and as to them in man^{er} abovesaid hath ben declared and shewed by the Commissioners: At w^{ch} Daie and Place so to them p^{re}fixe, if aine of the said poore make default, or appere and refuse to make the said Certificat, then e^{ch} of them so offending to forfeit to the Queenes Ma^{ty} Forty shilling^s. Except there be a reasonable excuse of his default by reason of sickness or otherwise, by the Othe of two credible poore there w^{it}nessed; and of such as appere ready to make Certificat as is abovesaid, the said Commissioners there beinge, shall take and receive the same Certificat and e^{ch} p^{ar}t thereof, and the Names Values and Substances of e^{ch} poore so certified: And if the said Commissioners are cause reasonable, they shall exco^{mu}nicate the said p^{ar}ties thereof, and thereupon the said Commissioners at the said Daie and Place, by thaire Agreem^{en}t amongst themselves, shall from tyme to tyme there openly p^{re}fixe a Day at a certen Place or Places w^{ch} in the Limit^s of thaire Commission by thaire discretion, for thaire further proceedings to the said man^{er}ing of the same Subsidies: And thereupon at the said Day of the said Certificat as is abovesaid taken, the same Commissioners shall make thaire p^{re}cept or p^{re}cept, to the Constable Subconstables Bayliff or other Officers of such Hundred^s Wapentakes Townes or other Place abovesaid as the same Commissioners shalbe of, comprisinge and contrayninge in the said p^{re}cept the Names and Surnames of all poore p^{re}sented before them in the said Certificate, of whom if the said Commissioners or as many of them as shalbe therunto appointed by the Queenes Commission shall then have vehement suspect to be of more greater value or substance in Land^s Good^e Cattell^s or aimes of Money owinge to them, or other substance befor^unsaid, then upon such poore or poore as certified and specified as abovesaid, the same Commissioners shall make thaire p^{re}cept or p^{re}cept directed to the Constable Bailiff or other Officers, commandinge the same Constable Bailiff or other Officers to whom suche p^{re}cept shalbe directed, to w^{ar}n such poore whose Names shalbe comprised in the said p^{re}cept, at thaire Mansions, or to thaire poore, that the same poore named in suche p^{re}cept, and e^{ch} of them, shall personally appere before the said Commissioners at the same new prefixed day and place, there to be exco^{mu}nicated by all waies and meanes, (other then by Corporall Othe,) by the said Commissioners, of thaire greatest Substance and best Value, and of all and e^{ch} aimes of Money owinge to them, and other w^{it}nessed^s man^{er} comprisinge the Poore or sale of them according to this Acte: At w^{ch} Daie and Place so p^{re}fixe the said Commissioners then and there beinge, or as many of them as shalbe therunto appointed by the Queenes Commission, shall cause to be called the said poore whose Names shalbe comprised in the said p^{re}cept as is abovesaid, for thaire Exco^{mu}nica^{ti}on: And if anye of those poore which shalbe w^{ar}ned as is abovesaid to be exco^{mu}nicated, w^{ch} at aine tyme after the w^{ar}ninge and before the p^{re}fixe Day shalbe within such Place where he may have knowledge of his said Appearance to be made, make default and appere not, unless a reasonable excuse or e^{ch} a reasonable excuse by the Othe of two credible poore before the said Commissioners be truly attested for his discharge, that then e^{ch} of them so makinge default, to be taxed and charged to the Queenes Ma^{ty}, w^{ch} and at the double of the Rate that he should or ought to have ben set at, for and after the best value of his Land^s or Substances upon him certified if he had appered, by the discretion of the Commissioners.

Charge of the
Commissioners
to each Inquierer;

Further Day shall
be given to bring
Certificats, by
each Inquierer;

Procury of gen. an
Man-appearance or
Refusal to certify.

Receiving
Certificats
and making
Assessments;

Comprisinge Poore
under-sent;

to be examined,
but not on Oath;

Further not
appearing shall
be taxed Double;

Partes appearing
shall be examined,
but not on Oath.

Being Subdual
Persons for their
Lay Possessions.

these things; W^{ch} Chāmēnēlls shall travell with e^{vy} of the other p^{ar}tes so then and there appearing, whose Names shalbe expressed in the said Precept or Precept, and in whose any vehement suspect was or shalbe had in forme aforesaid, by all such waies and meanes as they can, (other then by Corporall Othe,) for the better knowledge of their true value, either in Hereditam^l or Possession, or e^lse in Goodes or Dent^l, and thereupon shall have power and authority by vertue of this Acte accordinge to their discretions to enlarge and increase the Taxatōn of such p^{ar}tes as they shall so finde by due examynatōn to be of greater value or substance in Landes or Goodes than they were p^{re}sented at: And that e^{vy} Spirituall p^{ar}te at e^{vy} of the said Taxatōn of the said three Subordin, shalbe rated and sett, accordinge to the Rate aforesaid, of and for e^{vy} p^{ar}te of the same Spirituall p^{ar}te or sale other to his use, hath by Discreit Bargaine or Purchase, in Fee Simple Fee T^{er}m^l of Life terme of Yeres, by Executōn by Wardship or by Copy of Court Roll, in said Mann^{er} Land^l T^{er}m^l Rent^l Vic^l Offic^l Ven Corrodie Abbaties or Hereditam^l, after the true just and yerely value thereof, and accordinge as other the Queenes Ma^{tie} Subject^l borne wth in this Realme be charged, in forme above remembred, so that yt extend to the yerely value of Twenty shilling^l or above.

XXI.
Commissioners may
for Assessors for
Hundred, &c. not
meetinge of the, &c.

And yt is further enacted, That if the said Taxat^{or} or Assessors shall not duly behave themselves in their Inquiry Taxatōn Assessment or Certificat, but shall affectionally corruptly or partially demean themselves in that behalf, in such wise that the Chāmēnēlls shall by their Consideratōn deeme them Offenders worthy of punishment for not doinge their Duties therein, That then foure or more of the Chāmēnēlls in that Countie for the same Subdual, shall have power and authority by their discretions, either to charge the said Assessors upon their corporall Othes for the better Vic^le aforesaid in that behalf, or e^lse by their discretions to tax and sett upon e^{vy} of the said Assessors for their Misdemeanors in that behalf, such a Fine or Payne as they shall thinke good, so that yt exceeds not the somme of Tenne pounden; And the same Fine or Payne at their discretions to returne into the Court of Exchequer: E^{vy} w^{ch} Fine so taxed and sett by Foure of the said Chāmēnēlls or more, and beinge entrusted wth the Schedule and Book^l of that lym^l, shalbe levied and answered to the Queenes use, in like mann^{er} and forme to all intent^l and purposes as sale other s^{er}ves that shalbe taxed and become due by vertue of this Statut and Acte of Subdual, and not in sale other wise or mann^{er}: And if sale p^{ar}te certified or rated by vertue of this Acte, whether he be a Chāmēnēll or other, to said mann^{er} of value, doth find himselfe grieved wth the same p^{re}sentment assesse or ratinge, and thereupon complaine to the Chāmēnēlls before whom he shalbe called somed or taxed, or before two of them, before the same Taxatōn be certified into the Court of Exchequer, That the said Chāmēnēlls, or two of them, shall by all waies and meanes, examyn p^{ar}ticularly and discretly the p^{ar}te so complayinge, upon his Othe, and other his Neighbour by their discretions, of e^{vy} his Land^l and T^{er}m^l above sp^{er}id, and of e^{vy} his Good^l Cattell^l and Dent^l above mans^{er}ed; And after due examynatōn and p^{er}fect knowledge thereof had and p^{er}ceived by the said Chāmēnēlls or two of them, w^{ch} shall have power by Authority aforesaid, the said Chāmēnēlls, or two of them to whom sale such Complaint shalbe made, by their discretions upon the Othe of the said p^{ar}te so complayinge, may abate defalc increase or enlarge the same Assessm^{nt} accordinge as yt shall appere unto them just upon the same Examynatōn; And the same s^{er}ve so abate defalcated increased or enlarged, shalbe by them estreated in forme as hereafter inouth: And if it be proved by wytnesses or by the p^{ar}te owne Confession, or other lawfull waies or meanes, wth in a yere after sale such Othe made, that the same p^{ar}te so rated and sworn was of any better or greater value in Land^l Good^l or other Vic^l above sp^{er}id at the tyme of his said Othe, then the same p^{ar}te so sworn did declare upon his said Othe, then then e^{vy} such p^{ar}te so offendinge shall lose and forfeit to the Queenes Ma^{tie} so much lawfull Money of England as he the same p^{ar}te so sworn so sworn was sett or taxed to pay.

Commissioners,
or Chāmēnēlls, not
Oath of Partis, &c.
may decrease or
increase Charge.

P^{ar}ties to Sworne,
on Protest of
Overcharges,
the full Rate rated.

XXII.
Partis shall be rated
where dwelling, &c.

Commissioners,
within Shire.

Assessors, where
has dwelling?

According to the
highest Rate, &c.

Relief against
Double Charge.

And also yt is enacted by the same Authority, That e^{vy} p^{ar}te to be rated and taxed as is aforesaid, shalbe rated and sett, and the s^{er}ve on him sett, to be levied at such place where he and his family were resident for the most pt of the yere next before the same p^{re}sentment and Taxatōn made, and no where e^lse: And that the Chāmēnēll for the Subdual shalbe rated or taxed for his Good^l or Land^l but in the Shire or other Place where he shalbe Chāmēnēll; And that if sale p^{ar}te chargeable to this Acte at the tyme of the same Assessing happen to be out of this Realme & out of Wales, or farr from the place where he shalbe knowne, then he to be sett where he was last abidinge in this Realme or wth in Wales, and after the Substance Value & other Vic^l of e^{vy} p^{ar}te to be knowne by the Examynatōn Certificat or other mann^{er} of wise as is aforesaid; And that the said Chāmēnēlls or as many of them as shalbe appointed by the Queenes Ma^{tie} Chāmēnēll or Chāmēnēlls, shall, after the Rate & Rates aforesaid, cause e^{vy} p^{ar}te so to be sett rated and taxed accordinge to the Rate of the Substance & Value of his Land^l Good^l Cattell^l & other Profit^l chargeable by this Acte, whereby the greatest or most best s^{er}ve or s^{er}ves accordinge to his most substance by reason of this Acte might or may be sett or taxed: And that e^{vy} p^{ar}te taxed in said Countie or Place, other then where he and his family were resident for the most pt of the yere then next before, or in said Countie or Place other than where he is a Chāmēnēll for the Subdual, if he be a Chāmēnēll, upon Certificat made to the said Court of Exchequer under the Hande and Seale of two Chāmēnēlls for the same Subdual in the same Countie or Place, where such p^{ar}te and his family were resident for the most pt of the yere then next before, or where he is a Chāmēnēll for the Taxatōn and Paym^{nt} of the same Subdual, testifyinge such his most Redim^l, h^{er}ing^l of P^{ar}ty, or beinge a Chāmēnēll, shalbe a sufficient Discharge for the Taxatōn of that p^{ar}te in all other plac^l, and of and for all other s^{er}ve of Money upon such p^{ar}te so sett and taxed, save onely the Taxatōn made in that Countie or Place from w^{ch} such Certificat shalbe made as is aforesaid, and for the s^{er}ve of Money upon such p^{ar}te then assessed or taxed; And that such Certificat, w^{ch}out sale Plea or other Circumstances, shalbe a sufficient Warrant

swell to the Barons and Auditors and Auditor of the said Court of Exchequer, as to all and every other Officers to whom the Allowance thereof shall appertain, payinge for such Discharge and Allowance only Six Pence & no more.

PROVIDED always, That every such person who shall rated or taxed according to the intent and true meaning of this Acte, for paym^t of and to these Subsidies, for and after the yerely value of his Land^s Tenem^t and other Real Possessions or other Profit^s at sale of the said Taxation, shall not after be sett and rated for his Good^s and Chattell^s or other moveable Substance at the same Taxation; and that he that shalbe set charged or taxed for the same Subsidies for his Good^s Chattell^s and other Moveables at of the said Taxation according to the true meaning of this Acte, shall not after be charged taxed or chargeable for his Land^s or other Real Possessions and Profit^s aboveuid, at the same Taxation or sale of them; Nor that sale person by sale Taxation be double charged for the said Subsidies, nor sett or taxed at several Plac^t by reason of this Acte; But if any person happen to be double sett taxed or charged either in one place or at several plac^t, then he to be discharged of the one Taxation and charged w^o the other, according to the meaning and intent of this Acte; Any Thing coneyned in this present Acte to the contrary notwithstanding.

AND that yt be ordeyned and enacted by the said Authority of this present Parliament, That no person having two Mansions or twoe Plac^t to resort unto, or calling himself Household S^rvant or wrytinge S^rvante to the Queenes Ma^{ty} or other Lord or Lady M^{ty} or Mistres, be excused upon his sayenge from the Taxes of the said Subsidies in neither of the Plac^t where he maye be set or taxed, unless he bringe a Certificat in writings from the C^ommissioners where that he is so sett or taxed indeede at one Place; And if any person that ought to be sett and taxed to this present Subsidies by reason of his removings or removinge to two plac^t, or by reason of his sayenge that he is where was taxed, or by reason of any Priviledge, of his dwellings or abidinge in one place not beinge forsworn in this Acte, or otherwise by his Corin or Crith, or by any Wordes or Saying^s or otherwise, Or if any that is a C^ommissioner or Assessor of others, happen to escape from the said Taxation for the paym^t of this Subsidies or sale of them, and be not sett and taxed according to the true intent of this Acte, and that proved by presentment Examynation Informacion or otherwise before the said C^ommissioners or two of them, or before the Barons of the Queenes Ma^{ty} Exchequer or two Justic^s of the Peace of the County where such person dwelleth; Then every such person that, by such means or otherwise, willingly by Corin or w^out just cause, shall happen to escape from the said Taxation or Paym^t thereof or sale of them, and shall not be rated taxed and sett, shalbe charged upon the knowledge and proof thereof, w^o and at the double value of so much as he should might or ought to have bin sett and taxed at by virtue of this Acte; And the same double value to be levied gathered and paid of his Good^s and Chattell^s Land^s and Telle^s towards the said Subsidies, and further to be punished according to the discretions of the Barons Justic^s and C^ommissioners before whom he shalbe convicted for his Offence and Deceyt in that behalf.

AND be yt further enacted by the Authority aboveuid, That the said C^ommissioners in every C^ommission which shall be or inhabite in any County or Place w^o in the Lynm^t of their C^ommission, or the more pt of them, shall have full Power & Authority by this Acte to set tax & some every other C^ommissioner joynt w^o them in every such C^ommission, and the said C^ommissioners w^o in every Division shall also assesse every Assessor w^o in their Division for his or their Good^s Land^s and other the p^rmisses as is aboveuid; By the w^o said C^ommission the said C^ommissioners to whom yt shall appertain, shall indifferently sett tax and assesse themselves and the said Assessors; and that swell the s^rmon upon every of the said C^ommissioners and Assessors so assesse rated and taxed, as the same made and p^rsent by the p^rsentors as is aboveuid, shall be written certified sett and returned, and the s^rment thereof to be made, w^o other the Inhabitant of that pt w^o in the Lynm^t of the same C^ommission and Division so to be gathered & levied, in like man^r as yt ought or should have bin if the said C^ommissioners had not bin in the said C^ommission.

AND that all persons of the Estate of a Baron or Barons, and every Estate above, shalbe charged w^o there Freehold and Value as is aboveuid, by the Chancery or Lord Keep of the Great Seale of England, the High Treasurer of England for the tyme beinge, or one of them, together w^o other such persons as by the Queenes Ma^{ty} Authority or Commaund^r shalbe named and appointed, & they to be charged for the said several paym^t of the said Subsidies after the forme of the said Grant, according to the Taxation aboveuid; And the s^rme of it upon them to be sett and taxed, w^o the Names of the Collectors appointed for the gatheringe & the paym^t of the same, to be returned deliv^rd & certified at Dales & Plac^t above spild by the Lord Chancery or Keep of the Great Seale & Lord Treasurer or one of them, together w^o other such persons as thereto shalbe named as is aboveuid.

AND be yt further enacted by the Authority aboveuid, That after the Taxes and Assesses of the said s^rmon upon & by the said Assesses & Certificat as is aboveuid made, the said C^ommissioners or as many of them who so shalbe thereto appointed, and have Authority by the Queenes Ma^{ty} C^ommission, shall w^o all speede and w^out delay, by their Wrytings, extract the said Taxes thereof, under the Seales and Signes Manuell of the said C^ommissioners or as many of them as shalbe appointed at the last; And the same shall deliv^r unto sufficient and substantial Inhabitant Comptrol^r Subcomptrol^r Bailiff and other Officers joyntly, of Hundreds Tunes Fishes and other Plac^t aboveuid w^o in their Lynm^t, and to other sufficient persons Inhabitant in the same, only by the discretions of the said C^ommissioners w^o the Assess of the High Collect^r, and as the place and pay

XIII.
Persons rated for Real Property shall not be rated for Personals, &c.

None shall be doubly charged.

XIV.
On Complaint of Double Charges, Certificates of one Rate shall be produced.

Punish on Escapes under such Persons, the Double Rate.

XV.
Commissioners shall assesse themselves and the Assessors.

XVI.
Parts shall be assessed by the Lord Chancellor, Treasurer, &c.

XVII.
After Assessment, Extracts shall be delivered by the Commissioners to Officers, who shall levy the same under the Seales, &c. and pay the same in their several Divisions to the High Collectors.

shall regular, avow the pticuler Names & Surnames as the Remembrance of all the stimes of Money in and sett of it upon every poon avowall Man as Woman chargeable to this Acte, Household^r and all other Inhabitants and Dwellers wⁱⁿ the said Fisher Townes and Places contributory to this Acte of Subsidie; By the Authour of w^{ch} Wrytinge & Extente so dettied, the said Officers & other poons so named & dettied, w^{ch} they have full Power & Authoritie by vertue of this Acte, w^{ch} they shall the duty of the said Wrytinge or Extente to demands levy & gather of every poon therein w^{ch} the stime & stimes in the same Wrytinge or Extente compris And for non paym^t thereof to distreyn the same poon or poons so beinge behinde, by their Good^s and Cotes and the Distreyn so taken to kepe by the space of eight daies, at the Cost and Charge of the Ow^{er} thereof; / yf the said Ow^{er} doe not pay suche stime of Money as shalbe taxed by Authoritie of this Acte wⁱⁿ the 14th or 15th daies, then the same Distreyn to be appraised by foure thre or two of Threshhold^r where suche Dist^r is taken, and also then to be sold by the Consable or other Collect^r for the paym^t of the said Money, / the Overplus cleynage of the sale & keepings thereof (yf any be) to be w^{ch} they shall restore to the Ow^{er} of the said Distreyn; w^{ch} said Officers and other poons so dettied to make take gather & levy the said stimes, shall also and be charged for the portⁿ only to them assigned and lymyted, to be gathered lvyed and completed in said Wrytinge or Extente as to them as is aforesaid deliv^d, to the use of o^r So^{ver}aigne Ladie the Queenes Ma^{ty}: her Heires & Success^{ors}; And the said stime in that Wrytinge or Extente compris, to paye unto the Highe Colles or Collect^r of that place for the Collectⁿ of the same, in man^r it forme underwryten therunto to be sent and dettied; and the same Inhabitants & Officers so gathering the same pticuler stimes, for their Collectⁿ the said revenue for every twenty shilling^s so by them recovered & paid, s^hd.; and that to be allowed at the paym^t their Collectⁿ by them to be made to the Highe Collect^r or Collect^{rs}.

XVIII.
Chamberlains
shall receive
High Collectors
for receiving the
Sums so levied.

And furth^r be yt enacted by the said Authouritie, That the said Chamberlaine, or the more pte of them shall take upon them Therewithal & Busines of the said Comynion, shall for every of the said Paym^ts of the said Subsidie, make suche sufficient & able poons w^{ch} then shall have & possess Land^s & other Hereditam^{ts} their owne Rightes of the clere yereley value of fourty pound^s, or Good^s to the value of foure hundred pound^s the least, as he shalbe taxed in the Subsidie Boke, if any such be in the said lymyt, and for want of such summe, then those to be appointed Collectors that then shalbe sufficient, and rated and taxed in the Subsidie Boke in Land^s or Good^s accort to the value aforesaid, as by their discretion shalbe thought good, in Shires Rides Lathes Wapentake^s Rapes Cities Townes Corporate and other whatso^e places, w^{ch} in places Priviliged as w^{ch} not beinge forsworn w^{ch} in this Acte, to be Highe Collect^r, and to have the Collectⁿ and Receipte of the said stimes art and lvyable w^{ch} in the Prince Lymyt and Bound^s where they shalbe so lymyted and appointed to Highe Collect^r; And to every of the said Collect^r so w^{ch} they named, the said Commissioners, or two of them at lease, w^{ch} all spake and w^{ch} one delibe, after the said whole stime of any payment of the said Subsidie to be by the lymyt of the same their Comynion, or in suche lymyt as the Highe Collect^r shalbe so w^{ch} they assigned, at under their Seales and Signe Man^{ts} deliv^d one Extente indented in P^{ch}er, comprisinge in yt the Names of all the poons so weare assigned to levy the said pticuler stimes, and the stimes of every Hundred Wapentake Towne; other Place aforesaid, w^{ch} the Names and Surnames of the poons so chargeable, accordinge to the Extente so l^{et} thereof made and deliv^d as is aforesaid: And the Collect^r to be assigned shalbe charged to recover the w^{ch} stime compris in the said Extente lymyted to his Collectⁿ as is aforesaid.

XIX.
High Collectors
shall enter into
Bonds accordinge to
the summe required
by them, to be
certified into the
Exchequer by the
Comptroller.

Provided alwaies and be yt enacted by the said Authouritie aforesaid, That the said Chamberlaine havinge authour by this Acte to name and sett the said Highe Collect^r of every of the said Subsidie, shall w^{ch} they up their p^{ch}er and election, take by Authoritie of this P^{ch}er Parliament, sufficient Recognizance^s or Obligat^{ns} w^{ch} any Fee or Reward to be paid therefore, of every poon so by them to be named to be Highe Collect^r to be bound to the Queenes Ma^{ty} in the double stime of the stime of his Collectⁿ, and to be endorsed a stime upon suche Conditⁿ, That is to say; For the Collectⁿ of the said first Subsidie, That yf the said Collect^r his Heires or Executors doe truele contents and pale to the use of the Queenes Ma^{ty} her Heires or Success^{ors} the Receipt of the said Exchequer, at or before the said twelveth daie of February w^{ch} shalbe in the yere o^r Lord God One thousand fyve hundred synetic and elghth, so muche of the said stime of Money allowed appointed to his Collectⁿ, as he shall collecte and gather, and content and pale the Residue of his Collectⁿ a Charge w^{ch} in one Month next after suche tyme as he hath gathered and collected the same Residue, That is the said Recognizance^s or Obligat^{ns} to be void, or ell^{se} to stand in full strengthe and verue; And for the Collectⁿ of the said seconde Subsidie, upon conditⁿ that yf the said Collect^r his Heires or Executors doe true content and pale to the use of the Queenes Ma^{ty} her Heires or Success^{ors} in her Receipt of the Exchequer at before the said twelveth daie of February, w^{ch} shalbe in the yere o^r Lord God One Thousand fyve hundred synetic and n^{ine}, so muche of the said stime of Money allowed and appointed to his Collectⁿ, as he shall colle and gather, and content and pale the Residue of his Collectⁿ and Charge, w^{ch} in one Month next after such tyme as he hath gathered and collected the same Residue, That then the said Recognizance^s or Obligat^{ns} to be void, or ell^{se} to stand in full strengthe and verue; And for the Collectⁿ of the said third Subsidie, upon conditⁿ that yf the said Collect^r his Heires or Executors doe true content and pale to the use of the Queenes Ma^{ty} her Heires or Success^{ors} in her Receipt of the Exchequer at or before the said twelveth daie of February w^{ch} shalbe in the yere o^r Lord God One Thousand and also hundred, so muche of the said stime of Money allowed and appointed to his Collectⁿ as he shall collecte and gather, and content and pale the Residue of his Collectⁿ and Charge w^{ch} in one Month next after such tyme as he hath gathered and collected the same Residue, That then the said Recognizance^s or Obligat^{ns} to be void, or ell^{se} to stand in full strengthe and verue.

W^m said several Recognizances or Obligations so taken, the said Commission shall receive and deliver into the Queenes Ma^{ties} Exchequer, w^{ch} the said Certificates of the said Taxations and Rates of the payment of the said Subsidies, as and by the tyme to them specified and appoynted by this Acte for the Certificate of the said several Taxations of the said Subsidies; upon payme of Forfeiture of Tenne Pounde to the Queenes Ma^{ties} for ev^{er} such Recognizance or Obligation not so certified; And that ev^{er} such Collector so elected named and chosen, upon request to him made, shall knowlege and make the said Recognizance or Obligation, upon payme of Forfeiture of Twenty pounde to the Queenes Ma^{ties} for the refusal thereof: And that the Treasurer and Barons of the Exchequer for the tyme beinge, upon payment of the said several Collections of the said Subsidies at the Dales and Tymes herin limited for the payment thereof, shall cancell and deliv^{er} the Recognizance or Obligation for the Paym^{ts} thereof to the Collector or Collectors, w^{ch}out any other Warrant, and w^{ch}out any Fee or Reward to be paid for the same to any person: And ev^{er} Collector so deputed havinge the said Estrate in Payment as is aforesaid, shall have Authority by this Acte, to appoint Dales and Places w^{ch} in the Circuit of his Collection for the Payment of the said Subsidies to him to be made, and therof to give warnynge by Proclamacion or otherwise, to all the Constables or other Persons or Inhabitants havinge the Charge of the p^{ar}ticular Collection w^{ch} in the Hundred^e Fishes Townes or other Places by him or them limited, to make Payment for the said p^{ar}ticular Collection of ev^{er} sime as to them shall apperayne; And yf at the same Day and Place so limited and placed by the said High Collectors, the said Constable Officers or other Persons or Inhabitants as is aforesaid, for the said p^{ar}ticular Collection assigned and appointed w^{ch} in such Hundred Cytie Towne or other Place, doe not paie unto the said High Collectors the sime w^{ch} in their several Hundred^e Townes Fishes and other Places, due and comprised in the said Estrate therof to them deliv^{er}d by the said Commission or some of them as is aforesaid, or so muche thereof as they have by any means recovered, (Two pence for ev^{er} pounde for the said p^{ar}ticular Collection as is aforesaid) shalbe therof to be allowed excepted and abated, That then y^t shalbe lawfull to the said High Collectors and ev^{er} of them and to their Assignes, to distrayne ev^{er} of the said Constables Officers and other Inhabitants, for their said several and p^{ar}ticular Collection of the said simes comprised in the said Estrate and Writings therof to them and ev^{er} of them as is before exp^{re}sed deliv^{er}d, or for so muche of the same sime as so then shall happen to be gathered and levied and behinde and unpaid, by the Goods and Cattel^e of ev^{er} of them so beinge behinde; And the Distraine so taken to be kepte and appoyned and sold as is aforesaid, and therof to take and leavy the sime so then beinge behinde and unpaid; And the overplus cōsumynge of the sale of the said Distraine (if any be) to be restored and deliv^{er}d unto the Owner in forme above remembred.

Penalty on Neglect
in certifying, &c.
in respect of
Recognizances, &c.

High Collectors
shall call on
Constables, &c.
to pay Money
owed, allowing
them 2d. per Pound.

On Failure,
Constables, &c.
may be distrained.

PROVIDED always and be y^t enacted by the authoritie aforesaid, That no person or persons shalbe nominated or appoynted to be a High Collector or Collectors for the second payment of any Fifene Tenche or Subsidies granted by this Acte, w^{ch} before that tyme hath ben a Collector or Collector for the first payment of any p^{ar}t of the same Fifene Tenches or Subsidies, unless such person or persons so to be nominated or appoynted High Collectors or Collectors for the said second payment, do first shewe forthe before him or them by whom he shalbe so nominated and appoynted, his Quittens out for the discharge of his Collection before appoynted to his Charge, upon payme of One Hundred Pounde to be paid and forfeited by him or them that so shall n^{ot} state and appoynt any such Collector contrary to this present Acte.

PROVIDED always, That no person inhabiting in any Cytie Borough or Towne Corporate, shalbe compelled to be any Assessor or Collector, or for any p^{ar}t of the said Subsidies, in any Place or Place out of the said Cytie Borough or Towne Corporate where he dwelleth.

AND y^t is also by the said Authoritie enacted, That yf any Inhabitant or Officers, or whoso^{ever} person or persons charged to and for the Collection and Recov^{er}y of any p^{ar}t or Portion of the said Subsidies by any maner of manner according to this Acte, or any person or persons, for themselves or as Keep Gardien Deputy Factor or Attorney of or for any other person or persons, of any Goods and Cattel^e of the Owner therof, at the tyme of the said Assessments to be paid, beinge out of this Realme or in any other p^{ar}t not knowne, or of & for the Goods and Cattel^e of any other person or persons, of any Corporacion Fraternity Mystery or other whoso^{ever} Chynality, beinge Corporate or not Corporate, and all persons havinge in their Rule Governance and Custody, any Goods or Cattel^e at the tyme of the said Assessments, or any of them to be made, Or w^{ch} for any Cause for and by Collection, or for himself or for any other, or by reason that he hath the Rule Governance or Custody of any Goods or Cattel^e of any other person or persons, Corporacion Cytie Fraternity Guild or Mystery, or any such other like, or as Factor Deputy or Attorney of or for any person, shalbe taxed rated valued and set to any other or sime by reason of this Acte, and after the taxation or assessment upon any such person or persons so shalbe charged w^{ch} the Receipt of the same, happen to die, or dep^{ar}te from the Place where he was so taxed and set, or his Goods or Cattel^e he so charged or in such pryve and covert mann^{er} kept, as the said person or persons charged w^{ch} the same, by Extort^{er} or other Writings from the said Commission, or as many of them as shalbe therunto appointed by the said Commission as is aforesaid, can so may leve the same sime or simes comprised w^{ch} in the same Extort^{er}, by Distraine w^{ch} in the Lymp^{er} of their Collection as is aforesaid, or cannot sell such Distraine or Distraines to be taken for any of the said payments, before the tyme limited to the High Collectors for his payment to be made in the Queenes Ma^{ties} Receipts, Then upon refusal therof w^{ch} due Examinacion by the Oath or Examynacion of such person or persons so shalbe charged w^{ch} and for the Receipts and Collections of the same, before the said Commission, or as many of them as by the said Commission shalbe therunto appointed, where such person or persons or other so is aforesaid their Goods and Cattel^e were set and taxed, and upon playne

XX.
Collectors of the first Payment
shall not be named
Collectors of the second,
without
producing their
Quittens for the
First.

XXI.
Assessors and
Collectors shall
be Inhabitants.

XXII.
Receipts of Death, &c.
of Collectors, or of
Persons charged
for themselves
or others, and
sufficient Distraine
and Examinacion,
High Collectors, &c.
shall be discharged
of the Money due
from such Persons,
and Persons shall
not be required to
Pay the same.

poor or poore for non paym^t of the same censured to Prison: And yf it happen any of the said Collecto^r to be assigned, or any Maiors Sherives Starward^t Comables the Hordboroughs Bortholder Bayliffe or any other Offy^r or Myester or other whatso^e poor or poore, to disobey the said Cōmissiōn^r or any of them, in the reasonable Request to them made by the said Cōmissiōn^r for execution of the said Cōmissiōn. Or yf any of the Offy^r or other poore doe refuse that to them shall apperteyne and belonge to doe by reason of any p^{er}petre to him or them to be directed, or any reasonable Cōmandement Instance or Request touching the p^{er}petre, or other default in any Appearance or Collectiō to make, or yf any poore, beinge suspecte not to be indifferentlye taxed as is aforesaid, doe refuse to be censured accordinge to the teno^r of this Acte before the said Cōmissiōn^r, or as many of them as shalbe therunto assigned as is aforesaid, or will not appeare before the same Cōmissiōn^r upon warninge to him made, or ell^e make Resistance or Rescous upon any Distresse upon him to be taken for any pcell of the said Subsidies, or censur^t any Mybehavior^t in any manⁿer of wise contrary to this Acte, or censur^t any wilfull Omission or other whatso^e wilfull doings or mysdoings, contrary to the teno^r of this Acte or Graunte; the same Cōmissiōn^r and e^{ch} number of them above rememberd, or two of them at the least, upon probable knowledge of any such Mysdoings^t had by Informatiō or Examynatiō, shall and may set upon e^{ch} suche Offender for e^{ch} suche Offence, in the Name of a Fyne by the same Offender to be forfeited, Forty Shilling^t or under, by discretion of the same Cōmissiōn^r; And further, the same Cōmissiōn^r, and e^{ch} number of them or two of them at the least, shall have authoritie by this p^{re}sent Acte, to punish e^{ch} suche Offender by imprisonment, there to remayne and to be deliv^{er}d by their discretion as shall seeme to them convenient; the said Fynes, (yf any suche be,) to be certified by the said Cōmissiōn^r that soe assessed the same, into the Queenes Ma^{ty}s said Exchequer, there to be levied and paid by the Collecto^r of that p^{ar}t for the said Subsidies returned into the said Exchequer, to be thereto charged wth the payment of the said Subsidies, in such manⁿer as yf the said Fynes had ben set and taxed upon the said Offenders for the said Subsidies.

Collectors and
Officers disobeying
Commissioners.
Persons refusing to
appear or to be
examined, or being
guilty of any
Misbehavior,
may be fined and
imprisoned by
Commissioners.

And yf it shalbe elected by the said Auctoritie of this p^{re}sent Parliament, That e^{ch} of the said Hight Collecto^r w^{ch} shall accounte for any p^{ar}t of the said Subsidies in the said Exchequer, upon their se^{verall} Account^t to be yielded, shalbe allowed at e^{ch} of the said Payment^t of the said Subsidies, for e^{ch} p^{ar}cel lymned to his Collectiōn wherof any suche Collecto^r shalbe charged and yield Account, Sixe pence as pcell of their Charge; that is to say, of e^{ch} pound thereof for such p^{ar}ts as then have had the p^{ar}ticular Collectiōn of the Townes and other Places as is aforesaid specified in his Collectiōn, two pence; and other two pence of e^{ch} pound thereof, e^{ch} of the said Chiefe Collecto^r or their Accountant^t to reserve to their owne use for their Labor and Charge in and about the p^{er}petre; and two pence of e^{ch} p^{ar}cel ransome, to be deliv^{er}d allowed and paid by the said Collecto^r so beinge thereof allowed, to such of the Cōmissiōn^r as shall take upon them the buyennes and labo^r for and about the p^{er}petre; that is to say, E^{ch} Collecto^r to pay that Cōmissioner or Cōmissioners w^{ch} had the orderinge of the Wrying^t of and for e^{ch} of the said Subsidies where the said Collecto^r or Collecto^r had their Collectiōn, for the expens^t for the said Cōmissiōn^r so takinge upon them the said buyennes, and labor of their Clarke^t wryinge the said p^{er}petre and Extract^t of the said Collectiōn; the same last two pence of e^{ch} pound, to be divided amongst the said Cōmissiōn^r, havinge Regarde to their labo^r and buyennes taken by them and their aide Clarke^t in and about the p^{er}petre; for w^{ch} p^{ar}t soe to the said Cōmissiōn^r apperteyninge, the said Cōmissiōn^r, also fyve four three or two or as many of them as shalbe therunto appointed by the Queenes Ma^{ty}s Cōmissiōn, and e^{ch} of them, jointly and se^{verally} for his and their said p^{ar}t, may have his Remedy against the said Collecto^r or Collecto^r which thereof ben or might have ben allowed, by Actiō of Debt, in w^{ch} the Defend^t shall not wage his Lawe, neyther Protectiō neyther Injunction or Exco^muniō shalbe allowed.

XXIII.
Allowance to
High Collectors,
&c. in the p^{ar}ts
for themselves,
Under Collectors,
and Commissioners.

And that no p^{er}son now beinge of the number of the Company of this p^{re}sent Parliament, nor any Cōmissiōn^r, shalbe named or assigned to be any Collecto^r or Subcollecto^r or p^{ar}ter of the said Subsidies, or of any p^{ar}t thereof; nor any Cōmissiōn^r shalbe compelled to make any p^{re}sentment or Certificate, other then into the Queenes Ma^{ty}s said Exchequer, of for or concerninge the said Subsidies or any p^{ar}t or pcell thereof; and likewise that no other p^{er}son y^e shalbe named and assigned to be Cōmissiōn^r in any Place to and for the execution of this Acte of Subsidies, be or shalbe assigned or named Head Collecto^r of any the Payment^t of the said Subsidies, neyther of any p^{ar}t thereof; And that e^{ch} suche p^{er}son or p^{er}son w^{ch} shalbe named and appointed as is aforesaid to bee Head Collecto^r or for and for the Payment of the said first Subsidy, or of any p^{ar}t thereof, shall not be compelled to be Collecto^r for the said second Subsidy, nor of any p^{ar}t thereof; And he that shalbe named or appointed as aforesaid to be Collecto^r for the Payment of the said seconde Subsidy, or of any p^{ar}t thereof, shall not be compelled to be Collecto^r for the Payment of the said third Subsidy, nor of any p^{ar}t thereof; And the said Collecto^r w^{ch} shalbe assigned for the Collectiōn of the said three Subsidies, or for any p^{ar}t thereof, and e^{ch} of them, be and shalbe acquitted and discharged of all manⁿer Fees Reward^t and of e^{ch} other Charge in the Queenes Ma^{ty}s Exchequer or ell^e where, of them or any of them, by reason of that Collectiōn Payment or Account^t or any thinge concerninge the same to be asked; And that yf any p^{er}son receive or take any Fees Reward^t or Penalties of anye such Accountants, or use any unnecessary delay in their Account^t, that then he shall forfeit to the Queenes Ma^{ty} for e^{ch} p^{ar}ty or value of e^{ch} p^{ar}ty or p^{ar}ty worthe so taken, Five shilling^t, and fyve pound^t to the p^{ar}t groved for e^{ch} suche delay, and suffer Imprisonment at the Queenes Ma^{ty}s Pleasure.

XXIV.
Members of
Parliament,
Commissioners,
&c. shall not be
Collectors, &c.

Collectors shall
not pay Fees at
the Exchequer.

And after e^{ch} taxinge and accountinge of the said se^{verall} Subsidies as is aforesaid had or made, and the said Extract^t thereof in p^{re}sent, unto the Collecto^r in manⁿer and forme before referred deliv^{er}d, The said Cōmissiōn^r w^{ch} shall take upon them the execution of this Acte w^{ch} in the Lymyt of their Cōmissiōn, by their Agreement shall have Meeting^t together, at w^{ch} Meeting^t e^{ch} of the said Cōmissiōn^r w^{ch} then shall have

XXV.

After Account, the Commissioners shall meet and certify their several Accounts, with the Names of Collectors, Fines, &c.

Repetes
Certificats may
be made, where
Commissioners
do not all agree.

Collectors shall
answer for their
respective Divisions.

Executors,
Heirs, &c. of
Commissioners or
Collectors, by
deputy, shall
compleat their
Duties.

Names of the Fines
and subsequent
Certificats, where
all the Commissioners
do not join.

taken upon them therewith of any pte of the said Commission, shall by himself or his sufficient Deputy, trulle certifye and bringe forth unto the said Commissioners named in the said Commission, the Certificat and Presentment made before him and suchs other Cōmissiōnē as were lymnytt wth him in one Lymnytt, so that the same Certificat may be accounted and cast with the other Certificat of the other Lymnytt wth the same Cōmissiōnē; and then the sayde Cōmissiōnē and e^{ch} number of them unto two at the least as is aforesaid, yf any he in Life, or thaire Executors or Administrators of their Goodē (yf they then be dead), shall joyntly and se^{verally} as they were devised wth in their lymnytt, under their Seales by their discretion, make one or se^{verally} Wrytinge^s indented, contrarye in yt avall the Names of the said Collectors, by the Cōmissiōnē for such Collectiōn and Account in the Exchequer and payment in the same Receipts depated and assigned, as the grose and se^{verally} othes wrytten unto e^{ch} suchs Collector to recovere the said Subsidies; And also all Fynes Amercym^{nt} and other Forfeytures, yf any suchs by reason of this Acte happen to be wth in the p^{re}dicts and Lymnytt of their Cōmissiōn, to be certified into the Queen Ma^y said Exchequer by the said Cōmissiōnē; In w^{ch} Wrytinge or Wrytinge^s indented so to be certified, shalbe playnely declared and exp^{re}ssed the whole and entire sūms or sūmes of the said Subsidies se^{verally} lymnytt to the Collectiōn of the said Collectors se^{verally} depated and assigned to the Collectiōn of the said sūms; So that none of the said Collectors so certified in the said Exchequer, shalbe compelled there to accounte or to be charged, but only to and for the sūms lymnytt to his Collectiōn, and not to or for any sūme lymnytt to the Collectiōn of his Fellows, but e^{ch} of them shalbe se^{verally} charged for their pte lymnytt to their Collectiōn: And yf the said Cōmissiōnē joyned in one Commission amongst themselves in that Matter cannot agree, or yf any of them be not ready, or refuse to make Certificat wth othe^r of the same Cōmissiōnē, That then the said Cōmissiōnē may make se^{verally} indentures in forme aforesaid of their se^{verally} Lymnytt or Separations of Collectors wth in the Lymnytt of their Cōmissiōn, upon and in the Hundred Ward Wapentak^e Lathes Rapen or such other like Divisions wth in the said se^{verally} Lymnytt of their Cōmissiōn, as the Places there shall require to be se^{verally} and devidid, and as to the same Cōmissiōnē shall seeme good, to make Divisions of their Lymnytt or Collectiōn f^{or} the se^{verally} Chargē of the same Collectors; So that alway one Collector shalbe charged and account for his pte to him to be limited only by himself, and not for any sūme lymnytt to the pte of any of his Fellows, and the Chargē of e^{ch} of the Collectors to be set and certified se^{verally} upon them; And e^{ch} suchs Collectors upon his Accounts and Payment of the sūme of Money lymnytt wth in his Collectiōn to be se^{verally} by himself acquired and discharged in the said Exchequer wth out payinge any man^y Fees or Rewards to any pson or psons for the same, upon payne and penalty last aforesaid, and not to be charged for any p^{re}sent of any other Collectors: And yf any Cōmissiōn^{er} after he hath taken Certificat of them that as is aforesaid shalbe before any suchs Cōmissiōnē examyned, and the sūms rated it set, and the Bolkes and Wrytinge^s thereof beinge in his Hand^e, or yf any Collectors or other pson charged wth any Receipte of any pte of the said Subsidies or any other pson taxed or otherwise by this Acte charged wth or for any p^{re}sent of the said Subsidies or wth any other Sūme Fyne Amercym^{nt} Penalty or other Forfeyture happen to dye before the Cōmissiōnē Collectors or other whatso^{ever} pson or psons have executed accompted satisfied or sufficiently discharged that wth to e^{ch} suchs pson shall aytyme or belongs to doe accordinge to this Acte, then the Executors and Heires of e^{ch} suchs pson and all other s^{er}ved of any Land^e and Tith^e that any suchs pson beinge charged by this Acte and deceasinge before he be discharged thereof, or any other to his use only had of Ext^{ra} of Inheritance at the tyme that any suchs pson was named Cōmissioner Collector or otherwise charged with or for any man^y of things to be don satisfied or paid by reason of this Acte, and all those that have in their Possessions or Hand^e any Good^e Cartell^e Lanes or other Thing^e that were to any suchs pson or psons at the tyme of his Death, or any Land^e or Tith^e that were the same psons at the tyme he was (as is aforesaid) charged by this Acte, shalbe by the same compelled and charged to do and accompleish in e^{ch} Case as the same pson so beinge charged should have don or might have been compelled to doe yf he had ben in playne Life, after such Rate of the Land^e and Good^e of the said Cōmissiōn^{er} or Collectors as the partie shall have in his hand^e: And yf the said Cōmissiōnē for Causes reasonable them movinge shall thinke yt not convenyent to joyne in one Certificat as is aforesaid, then the said pson or psons that shall first joyne togethe^r or he that shall first certifye the said Wrytinge indented (as is aforesaid) shall certifye all the Names of the Cōmissiōnē of that Cōmissiōn, whereupon suchs Wrytinge shalbe there then to be certified wth Division of the Hundred Ward Wapentak^e Ward Tithing^e and other Places to & amonge suchs Cōmissiōnē of the same Cōmissiōn, wth the Names of the same Cōmissiōnē where suchs Separations and Divisions shalbe, wth the grose sūmes of Money s^{er}ved of and for the said Subsidies taxed or set of or wth in the said Hundred Ward Wapentak^e or other Places to him or them devised or assigned that shall to certifye the said first Wrytinge as of the Fynes Amercym^{nt} Penalties and other Forfeytures, yf any happen to be wth in the same lymnytt whereof the same Wryting^e shall be certified; And after such Wryting^e indented, wth as is aforesaid shalbe certified, and not contrarye in yt the whole and full sūms set and taxed wth in the lymnytt of the same Cōmissiōn, the other Cōmissiōnē of the same before the Date of Fyne^s of the said Subsidy shall certifye into the said Exchequer by thaire Wrytinge or Wrytinge^s indented to be made as is aforesaid, the grose and se^{verally} sūms set and taxed wth in the Places to them lymnytt for e^{ch} of the said Subsidies and other Fynes Amercym^{nt} Penalties and Forfeytures wth the Names of the Hundred Ward Wapentak^e and other Place to them assigned, or e^{ch} by their said Wryting^e indented to certifye at the same Place before the same Day of Fyne^s, such reasonable causes for their excuses wh^{ile} they may not make suchs Certificat of and for the said Subsidies Fynes Amercym^{nt} and other Forfeytures growinge or set by reason of the Causes of their last^e or of their not certifyng^e as is aforesaid, or e^{ch} in default thereof p^{re}sumed to be made out of the Queen Ma^y said Exchequer against the said Cōmissiōnē and of e^{ch} of them not makinge Certificat as is aforesaid by the discretion of the Treasurer and Barons of the said Exchequer.

XVII
Standard Bares
shall be rated with
the Burrough of
Standard.

Provision shalwey be yt enacted by the Authority aforesaid, That the Inhabitant^s of the P^{ar}ish of St Martyn called Standard Bares in the Suburbs of the Burrough and Towne of Standard in the South pte of the Water there called Welland^e wth hereafter shalbe contributory to the Fyne^s of their P^{ar}ish Subsidies growinge to the Queen

Ma^r her Heires and Success^{rs}, shalbe assessed rated and taxed for the same by suchs Commissioners which shalbe appointed for the taxing ratinge and seelinge of the same Subsidies w^{ch} in the Countie of Lincoln, and shalbe for the same contributory and paie the said Subsidies to the Collect^{rs} or Collect^{rs} w^{ch} shalbe assigned & appointed for the levyinge and gatheringe of the same w^{ch} the Aldermen and Burgeses of the said Boroughs & Townes of Stamford.

PROVIDED always and be yt further enacted by the Authoritie aforesaid, That all and ev^{ry} poore and poore havinge Mann^r Land^e Tith^e and other Hereditament^s chargeable to the payment of the said Subsidies granted to the Queenes Ma^r by this Acte, and also havinge Spirituall Possessions chargeable to her said Ma^r by the said Grante made by the Charge of this Realme in their Convocation; and of this, havinge Substance in Good^e and Cattell^e chargeable by this said Acte, That then yf any of the said poore or poore be hereafter charged assessed and taxed for the said Mann^r Land^e and Tith^e and Spirituall Possessions, and also assessed charged and taxed for his and their Good^e and Cattell^e, That then he or they shalbe onely charged by vertue of this Acte for his and their said Mann^r Land^e Tith^e Hereditament^s and Spirituall Possessions, or onely for his said Good^e and Cattell^e, the best thereof to be taken for the Queenes Ma^r, and not to be charged for bothe or double charged for any of them; Any thinge in this Acte conveyed to the contrary in any wise notwithstandinge.

XXVII.
Poore having
Land and Spirituall
Possessions, and
Personal Property,
shall be charged for
Land, &c. or for
Personality only,
according to the
highest Rate, and
not doubly charged.

PROVIDED always, That this Grante of Subsidies, or any thinge therein conveyed, in any wise extend not to charge the Inhabitant^s dwellinge in Ireland Jersey and Garnsey, or any of them, of for or conceyng any Mann^r Land^e Tith^e or other Possessions, Good^e Cattell^e or other Moveable Substance, w^{ch} the said Inhabitant^s or Dwellers or any others to their use, have w^{ch} in Ireland Jersey and Garnsey, or in any of them, or of for or conceyng any Fee or Wag^e w^{ch} any of the said Inhabitant^s or Dwellers have of the Queenes Ma^r, for their Attendance and doinge vice to o^r So^{ve}raigne Lady the Queenes Ma^r, in Ireland Jersey and Garnsey, or in any of them; Any thinge in this Present Acte to the contrary in any wise notwithstandinge.

XXVIII.
Exemption for
Land, Personality,
and Officers, in
Ireland, Jersey,
and Garnsey.

PROVIDED also, That this Present Acte of Subsidies in any thinge therein conveyed, extend to any of the English Inhabitant^s or Resident^s in any of the Countie of Northumberland Cumberland Westland, the Towne of Berwick, the Towne of Newcastle upon Tyne, and the Bishoprick of Durham, or to any of them, of for or conceyng any Mann^r Land^e Tith^e or other Possessions Good^e Cattell^e or other moveable Substance, w^{ch} the same English Inhabitant^s or Dwellers, or any others to their use, have w^{ch} in the said Countie of Northumberland Cumberland Westland, or the Towne of Berwick, the Towne of Newcastle upon Tyne, or the Bishoprick of Durham, or any of them, or of for or conceyng any Fee or Wag^e w^{ch} any of the English Inhabitant^s or Dwellers have of the Queenes Ma^r for their Attendance or doinge vice to the Queenes Ma^r, for or w^{ch} in the said Countie of Northumberland Cumberland Westland, the Towne of Berwick, the Towne of Newcastle upon Tyne, or the Bishoprick of Durham, or any of them, to or for the said taxing levyinge gatheringe or payment; but that the English Inhabitant^s and Resident^s and ev^{ry} of them of the said Counties, Bishoprick, and Townes, and ev^{ry} of them, shalbe of and from the said Subsidies, and ev^{ry} poore thereof, onely for their Mann^r Land^e Tith^e Fee Wag^e Good^e and Cattell^e, lyinge and belongeth in the same Countie Townes and Bishoprick, or any of them, utterly acquitted and discharged; Any Thinge in this Present Acte before referred to the contrary notwithstandinge.

XXIX.
Exemption for
English Inhabitant^s
of the Northern
Counties.

PROVIDED also, That all free Person^s granted by the Queenes Ma^r or any of her moste Noble Progenit^{rs} to any Cities Boroughs or Townes w^{ch} in this Realme, of any man^r of Liberties Priviledges or Exemptions, from the burden and charge of any suche Grante of Subsidies, w^{ch} be at this Present tyme in force and paymable, shall remayne good and effectual to the said Cities Boroughs and Townes hereafter, accordinge to the purport thereof; although the Inhabitant^s of the same and also the said Corporation shall, upon the great and weighty consideration of the Grante aforesaid, [before:] this Grante charged and contributory, in like man^r forme and sort as other Cities Boroughs and Townes w^{ch} be not in any wise Priviledged, but by this Acte charged.

XXX.
Priviledge of Cities
in respect to
future Subsidies:
[See § VI.]

PROVIDED always and be yt enacted by the authoritie aforesaid, That no Orphan or Infant w^{ch} in the Age of xiiijth years, borne w^{ch} in any of the Queenes Ma^r Dominions, shall be charged to any payment of this Subsidies for his or her Good^e & Cattell^e to him or her late or bequested; Any Thinge in this Acte conveyed to the contrary notwithstandinge.

XXXI.
Exemption for
Personality of
Orphans, &c.

PROVIDED also, That this Acte in any Thinge therein conveyed, shall extend to the Good^e or Land^e of any College Hall or Hostel w^{ch} in the Universities of Oxford and Cambridge, or any of them, or to the Good^e or Land^e of the College of Wynton, founded by Bishop Wickham, or to the Good^e or Land^e of the College of Eaton next Wyndesore, or to the Land^e Tith^e or Revenues onely assigned or appointed for the sustentation and lyvinge of the poore Knight^s founded in the Castell or Colledge of Wyndesore by our late So^{ve}raigne Lord Kinge Henry the Eighth, or to any of the Good^e or Cattell^e of the same Knight^s, or any of them, or to the Good^e or Land^e of any common Free Grammar Schole w^{ch} in the Realme of England or Wales, or to the Good^e of any Reader Scholar^s or Scholler or any Graduate resident or remoyninge for Study, w^{ch} are frende or coveys w^{ch} in any of the said Universities

XXXII.
Exemption for
Colleges in the
Universities
Winchester, &c.
Hampshire, &c.

and Colleges or Townes of Cambridge & Oxford or Suburbes of the same, or to any of them, or to any of their best daylye standinge upon any of them, nor to the Good^e of any Officer Mynter Almes man or vntow^e, belonginges to any of the said Uniuersities Colledge Hall^e or Hostell^e, and dwellings and resident wthin the said Uniuersities or either of them, or wthin either of the said Townes of Cambridge and Oxford and the Suburbes of the same, wthout fraud or covynse, or to the Good^e and Land^e of any Hospitall Merchandise or Spittle House, prepared and used for the sustentation and Relief of poore People; Any Thinge in this Acte contrary to the contrary in any wise now standinge.

XXXII.
Remission for
the Charge Ports.

Proviens also and be yt further enacted, That the said Grantees of Subsidies or any Thinge therein contained, do not in any wise extende or be prejudicall or hurtfull to any of the Inhabitantes or Residentes havinge dwelte for the more parte of the yeare next before the taxinge and assessments of their Subsidies as aforesaid within the fyve [Part^{ys}] corporate, or to any their Member^s incorporated or united to the same fyve Portes, or to any of the said fyve Portes, But that such the Inhabitant^s or Residentes as aforesaid in the said fyve Portes corporate, and their Member^s, be and shalbe, of and from the said Grantees and Paim^{ts} of every of the said Subsidies and every parte thereof, and every charge made there Remission as aforesaid and noe longer, clearly discharged and acquitted; Any Matter or whatsoever Thinge in this present Acte had or made to the contrary notwithstanding.

XXXIV.
Remission for
the English
Inhabitantes of
Rumsey Marsh.

Proviens also, That the said Grantees of Subsidies and Six Pyntemes and Tenthes, doe not in any wise extende or be prejudicall or hurtfull to the English Inhabitantes or Residentes in this fynte tyme wthin the Sherrie of Rumsey Marsh, of or for any parte of the said summes granted in this present Parliament, of the said English Inhabitantes nowre their residentes, or any of them, to be taxed sett asked levied or paid, But that the said English Inhabitament^s and nowre Residentes of Rumsey Marsh aforesaid, and evey of them, be and shalbe of and from the said Grantees and Paim^{ts} of the said Subsidies and Six Pyntemes and Tenthes, duringe their residence there and noe longer, acquitted and discharged; Any Matter and whatsoever thinge in this present Acte made to the contrary now standinge.

XXXV.
Children of Aliens,
to whom Land^e or
Goodes are assigned
in Execution of this
Act, shall pay
Double Rates.

Proviens nevertheless and be yt enacted by the authorite aforesaid, That if any Alien or Stranger borne, Denizen or not Denizen, and dwelling or inhabiting wthin this Realme of England, shall assigne or convey over unto any his or their Child^e or Children borne wthin this said Realme of England, any his or their Land^e Tenement^t Goodes or Cattel^t, to the intente thereby to defraude the Queenes Ma^{ty} of her said Subsidies of or for the same, That then all and evey such Child^e or Children soe beinge seized of any such Landes and Telle^t, or possessed of any such Goodes or Cattel^t, shalbe charged & chargeable to and with the paiments of double the said Subsidies for the same Landes Telle^t Goodes and Cattel^t, at the said Rates and Values as Aliens and Strangers, Denizens or not Denizens, are before limited and appointed to paye.

CHAPTER XXVIII.

AN ACT for the Queenes Ma^{ty} most gracious goodwill and free Pardon.

Mission for
this Purcell.

THE Queenes Majesty most graciously considering the good Will and faithfull Hart^e of her most loving and obedient Subject^s which as at all tymes see at this present specially they have with most dutifull Affection shewed towards her Highnes, and for the Defence of this Realme; And understanding that the same her loving Subject^s have many and sundry wayes by the Lawes and Statut^s of this Realme false into the danger of diverse greave Fines and Forfeitures, is of her princely and mercifull dispositi^{on} wthout graciously inclynd by her liberrall and free Pardon to discharge some parte of those greave Fynes Forfeitures and Fines wthin which her said Subject^s stand now burthensd and charged, trusting they will thereby be the rather moved and induced from henceforth more carefully to observe her Highnes Lawes and Statut^s, and so consueve in their loyal and due Obedience to her Majesty: And therefore her Majesty is well pleased and command that it be enacted by the authority of this present Parliament, in manner and forme following. That yt to saye; That all and every the said Subject^s, aswell Spiritual^s as Temporall, of this her Highnes Realme of England Wales the Isles of Jersey and Guernsey and the Towne of Berwick, the Heires Successors Executors and Administrators of them and every of them, and all and singular Bodie in any manner of wise corporat^e, Citie Burroughs Shires Ryding^e Hundred^e Lathes Rapes Wapentakes Townes Vilages Hamlets and Tything^e, and every of them, and the Successors and Successors of every of them, shall be by the authority of this present Parliament acquitted pardoned released and discharged against the Queenes Majesty her Heires and Successors, and every of them, of all manner of Treasons Felonies Offences Contemptes Trespases Exceses Deceits Misdemeanors Forfeitures Fines and Sines of Money paynes of Death, paynes corporall and pecuniary, and gilty of all other Thing^e Courts Quorrell^s their Judgement^s and Execution, in this present Acte hereafter set out excepted nor excepted, which may be or can be by her Highnes in any wise or by any manner pardoned, before and unto the Fourth Day of Auguste laste past, to every or any of her said Subject^s Bodieys corporall Citie Burroughs Shires Ryding^e Hundred^e Lathes Rapes Wapentakes Townes Vilages and Tything^e, or any of them.

Grant Pardon
of all Offences,
the, not excepted
excepted, the
before 4 Aug.
Ann. 39 Eliz.

And also the Queenes Highnes ys contented that yt be enacted by the authority of this present Parliament, That her said free Pardon shall be as good and effectuell in the Lawe, so every of her said Subjectes Bodies Corporate and others before rehearsed, in for and against all Thinges which be not heretofore in this present Acte excepted and forsworned, as the same Pardon should have bene yf all Offences Contemptes Forfeitures Causes Matters Suits Quarrells Judgements Executions Penalties, and all other Thinges not heretofore in this present Acte excepted and forsworned, had bene particularly singularly specially and playnly named rehearsed and specified, and also pardoned by proper and expresse Wordes and Names, in their heydaies names and qualities, by Wordes and Termes shewynge requyrites to have bene put in and expressed in this present Acte of free Pardon; And that her said Subjectes nor any of them, nor the Heires Executors nor Administors of any of them, nor the said Bodies Corporate and others before named and rehearsed nor any of them, be nor shall be used vexed or inquietted in their Bodies Goodes Chattells Lande or Tenement, for any Manner of Matter Cause Contemptes Misdemeanor Forfeiture Trespas Offence or any other Thinges suffered done or committed before the said fourth Day of August agaynste her Highnes her Crowne Dignity Prerogative Lawes or Statutes, but only for such Matters Causes and Offences as be rehearsed mentioned or in same wise touched in the Execution of this present Acte heretofore mentioned to be forsworned and excepted, and for same other; Any Statute or Statutes Lawes Customs or Usage heretofore had made or used to the contrary in any wise notwithstanding.

II.
This Pardon to
be by general
Wordes, as if
all Offences, be-
were particularly
specified.

And the Queenes Highnes by her bountyous Liberality by the authority of this present Parliament graunth and freely giveth to every of her Subjectes, and to every of the said Bodies Corporate and others before rehearsed, and every of them, all Goodes Chattells Debts Fynes Yemes Offences Amercementes Forfeitures and Simes of Money by any of them forfeited, which to her Highnes doe or should belongeth or apperteyne by reason of any Offence Contemptes Trespas Entry Misdemeanor Manner Causes or Quarrell, done or committed by them or any of them before the said fourth Day of August, which be not heretofore in this present Acte forsworned and excepted. And be yt enacted nevertheless, That all Grantees thereof or of any parte thereof, made by any such as have soe forfeited the same and are hereby removed as aforesaid, and all Executions thereof or of any parte thereof, had agaynste any such after such Forfeiture thereof committed or made, shall be of nuche force and effecte as yf noe such Forfeiture thereof had bene had or made and of noe other; The same Forfeiture or other Thing before in this Acte to the contrary notwithstanding. And that all and every the Queenes said Subjectes, and all and singular Bodies Corporate and others before rehearsed may by him or themselves or by his or their Deputy or Deputies, or by his or their Attorney or Attorneys, according to the Lawes of this Realme, pleade and mystere in this present Acte of free Pardon for his or their Discharge, of and for any Thing that ys by vertue of this present Acte pardoned discharged given or graunth, withoute any Fee or Thing in any wise paying to any person or persons for Writing or Entry of the Judgement or other Causes concerning such Plea Writing or Entry, but only Sixpence pence to be paid to the Officer or Clarke that shall enter such Plea Matter or Judgment for the parties discharged in that Behalf; Any Lawe Statute Usage or Custom to the contrary notwithstanding.

III.
Grant of all
Forfeitures
on Offences.

Pardon may be
extended without
Fee; except 10d.
to the Clerk.

And furthermore the Queenes Highnes ys contented and pleased that yt be enacted by the authority of this present Parliament, That her said free Pardon, by the generall Wordes Clauses and Sentences before rehearsed, shall be reputed deemed adjudged expounded allowed and taken in all manner of Court of her Highnesse and els where, most beneficiall and avayleable to all and singular her said Subjectes Bodies Corporate and others before rehearsed, and to every of them, in all Thinges not in this present Acte excepted or forsworned, withoute any Ambiguity Question or other Delay whatsoever it shall be, to be made pleaded objected or alledged by the Queenes our Sovereigne Lady her Heires or Successors, or by her or any of their generall Attorneys or Attorney, or by any person or persons for her Highnes or any of her Heires or Successors.

IV.
This Pardon shall
be construed most
beneficially for
the Subject.

And further yt is enacted by the Queenes our Sovereigne Lady, by the Authority of this present Parliament, That if any Officer or Clarke of any of her Highnes Courts commonly called the Chaucery Kinge Bench and Common Place, or of her Exchequer, or any other Officer or Clarke of any other her Highnes Courts within this Realme, at any tyme after the laste day of this present Session of Parliamen, make oute or write oute any manner of writt Proces Statutes or other Process, whereby any of the said Subjectes or any of the said Bodies Corporate or others before rehearsed, or any of them, shall be in any wise arrested attached distrayned summoned, or otherwise vexed inquietted or grieved in his or their Bodies Lande Tenement Goodes or Chattells, or in any of them, for or because of anye manner of thing pardoned or discharged by vertue of this Acte of free Pardon, or if any Sheriff or Escheator or any of their Deputy or Deputies, or any Bayliff or other Officer whatsoever, by colour of his or their Office or otherwise, after the said laste daye of this present Session of Parliament, doe levy receive take or withhold of or from any person or persons, any thing pardoned or discharged by this Acte, That then every such person soe offending, and shalve lawfully convicted or condemned by any sufficient Testimony Witnes or Proofs, shall yelde and pay for Recompence thereof to the party soe grieved or offended thereby, his or their Treble Damages, besides all Costs of the suite, and shall also forfeite and loose to the Queenes Ma^{ty} for every such default soe pound; And nevertheless all and singular such Writts Process and Proofs, to be made for or upon any manner of thing pardoned or discharged by this present Acte of free Pardon, shall be utterly voyde and of none Effecte.

V.
Penalty on Officers
of Courts, for
issuing Process
for Offences
lawfully pardoned;
Treble Damages,
and Forfeite
deducted with.

EXCEPTED and always forsworned out of this generall and free Pardon, All and all manner of High Treasons and other Offences committed or done by any person or persons, against the Queenes most Royall person, and all Conspiracies and Confederacies trevrisously had obtained or done by any person or persons against the Queenes Majestyes Royall person; And also excepted all and every manner of Treasons committed or done by any person or persons in the part beyond the Seas, or in any other place oute of the Queenes Dominions; And also all Suits Forfeiturementes Executions paymes of Death Forfeitures and Penalties for or by reason or colour of any the Treasons and Offences

VI.
Excepted
from this Pardon;
Grave Treasons.

Counterfeiting, &c. of Money; before returned: And also excepted out of this Pardon all Offences of forging and false counterfeiting the Queens Majesties Great or Privy Seals Signe Manerell or Privy Signet, or of any the Monies current within this Realme; And also all Offences of unlawfull diminishinge of any the said Monies by any way or means whatsoever, contrary to the Lawes and Statute of this Realme; and also all abetting syding comforting or perving of the same Offence or anye of them to be committed or done: And also excepted out of this Pardon, all manner of Voluntary Murther Petit Treason and wilfull Poisoning done or committed by any person or persons, and all every the Accessories to the same Offences or any of them, before the said Offences committed: And also excepted and forgiued out of this generall Pardon, all and every Offences of Piracy and Robberies done upon the Seas, and all and every comforting procuring or abetting of the same Offences to be had done or committed: And also excepted out of this Pardon all Burglaries committed or done in any Dwelling House or Houses, and all Accessories to any of the said Burglaries before the same Burglaries committed: And also excepted all Robberies done upon or to any Mannes or Womans person in the High way or els where, and all and singular Accessories of or to any such Robberies before the said Robbery committed: And also excepted the felonious stealing of such Horse Gelding or Mare, and all Accessories therunto, before the same Felony committed, and all Judgement and Execution of and for the same: And also all wilfull burning of any Dwelling House or Houses, or of anye Barn or Barns wherein any Cattle was: And also excepted all Rapes and Carnall Ravishment of Women, and also all Ravishment and wilfull taking away or marrying of any Mayde Widowe or Damocell aginst her will, or without the Assent or Agreement of her Parents or of such as then had her in custody, and also all Offences of syding comforting procuring or abetting of any such Ravishment wilfull taking or marrying, to be had committed or done: And also excepted all wilfull Escapes of any Traytors or Felons: And also excepted out of this Pardon, all persons now attayned or outlawed of or for any Treason Petit Treason Murder wilfull Poisoning Burglary or Robbery, and all Execution of and for the same: And also excepted all Offences of Invoctiōs Conjuratiōs Witchcraft Sorceries Inchantment and Charms, and all Offences of procuring abetting or comforting of the same, and all persons now attayned or convicted of any of the said Offences: And also excepted all and every manner of taking from the Queens Majesty of any Good or Chattells or the Yannes Rent Revenues or Profits of any Mannors Land Tenement or Hereditament which were of any Traytor Murderer Felon Clarke or Clerk attayned or Fugitive, or any of them: And also excepted all Good & Chattell in any wise furnished to the Queens Ma^{ty} by reason of such Treason Petit Treason Murder or Felony heretofore committed or done: And also excepted all Offences of or in making writing printing or publishing, or in consenting to the making writing printing or publishing of any false seditions or slanderous Bookes or Bookes Libell or Libell in any wise aginst the Queens Majesty or the present Government of this Realme in cases either Ecclesiastical or Temporal, or aginst any person or persons: And also excepted out of this Pardon all Intrusions and spoyle of Wood, had made or done by any person or persons in or upon any of the Mannors Land Tenement or other Hereditament of our Sovereigne Lady the Queen; And all Waste done committed or suffered upon any such Land Tenement or Hereditament, and the wrongfull taking of any the Rent Yannes and Profit of the same Mannors Land Tenement or Hereditament of our said Sovereigne Lady the Queen, and also all Buie Accompt and Impediments of and for the same: And also excepted out of this Pardon, all Alyenations of any Land Tenement or Hereditament without Licence, and all Fynes Yannes and Profit that may or ought to growe or com to the Queens Majesty by reason of any such Alyenation without Licence: And also excepted out of the said Pardon all Wastes committed or done in any of the Queens Ward Land, or in the Ward Land of any of the Queens Commitees, And also all and every Fyne or Fynes for the single or double value of the Marriage or Marriag of all and every Wards or Ward in any tyme heretofore growne to the Queens Majesty or any her noble Progenitors: And also excepted all concealed Ward and Land of such Wards concealed, and all Lyveries and Pryvye Senious and Outter le maines that ought to be had done or sued for the same: And also excepted out of this generall Pardon, all Ravishment and wrongfull taking or withholding of any of the Queens Ward or Ward Land, or the Rent and Profit of the same, at any tyme common or growne to the Queens Hand, and every thinge that by reason of any Wards or Ward Land, or for default of suing or prosecuting of any Livery ought to come or be to the Queens Majesty, and which as yet ys not discharged: And also except all Fynes that should or ought to growe to the Queens Majesty, of any of her Widowes that have married without Lyncens.

Intrusions and Wastes in Lands of the Crown;

Abolitions, and Fines thereof;

Wastes, &c. in Lands of Wards, &c.;

Redemption of Wards;

Fines of Widows;

VII.
Livery of Lands shall be duly made by all Persons.

PROVIDED always and he is Inacted by the authority of this present Parliament, That the Queens Majesty her Heires and Successors shall have and enjoy the full and whole Inerente Benefitt Profit and Advantage of all Wardships Lyveries Primer Seizens and Outter le maines of Land Tenement and Hereditament and all maner Yannes Rent and Profit for not suing or not prosecuting of any Livery or Outter le maine, as yf this Acte had never bene had or made: And that all and every person or persons which have tendered or ought to use his/her or thair or any of their Liverys or Outter le maines, of or for any Mannors Land Tenement or Hereditament whomever they be, shall use his/her or thair Livery and Liverys and Outter le maines out of our said Sovereigne Lady the Queens Hand, and shall answer and paye thair Fynes Yannes and maner Profit for his or thair Mannors Land Tenement and Hereditament, in the manner and forme to every Respecte for them and every of them should or ought to have done if this Acte had never bene had or made, notwithstanding the not finding of any Office or Office or any other Matter whatsoever; Any Article Things or Thing in this present Act of generall Pardon comprised and specified to the contrary notwithstanding.

VIII.
Prisoners: Every Prisoner to be kept in custody.

Also also excepted and forgiued out of this Pardon, all such persons as the last day of this present Session of Parliament be in Prison within the Tower of London, or in the Prison of the Marshalsey, or in the Prison of the Fleet, or otherwise recovered of Liberty by ungrace Condemnation of the Queens Ma^{ty} or by the Commandment or Direction of any of her Majesties Privy Counsell: And also excepted out of this Pardon, all and every such person and

persons which at any tyme shalbe the beginning of the Queenes Majesties reignes have held out of this Realme of England or any other the Queenes Domynions, for any Offence of High Treason Petit Treason or Misprision of Treason: And also excepted all such persons as be gone or fled out of this Realme, for any Cause contrary to the Lawes and Statute of this Realme without the Queenes Majesties Licence: And also excepted all such persons as have obtained and had Licence to departe this Realme for a certen tyme, and now doe abide out of this Realme, whosoever any lawfull excuse, after the tyme of their Licence expired: And also excepted out of this Pardon all and every Concealment or wrongfull Detenement of any Customs or Subsidies due to the Queenes Majesty, and all Accountes Impertinens and Suit^{es} to be had made or done for the same: And also excepted all and singular Accountes of all and every Collector and Collectors of any Subsidy Fifteene Customs or other Thing; and all Accountes of every other person whatsoever that ought to be Accountant to the Queenes Highnes or to her most Noble Father King Henry the Eight, or to King Edward the Sixt, or Queene Mary, or to any of them, and the Heires Executors and Administrators of every such person that ought to accompt, for all Thing^{es} touching onely the same Accountes; and all and singular Arrerages of Accountes, and all untrue Accountes, and all Impertinens Charges of Suiters Suit^{es} Demandes and Executions which may or can be had of or for any Accompt or Accompt, or any Arrerages of the same: And also excepted all Inclosures and Decayes of Howses of Husbandry, and the converting or keeping of any Land^{es} from Tillage to Pasture, made done committed or permitted contrary to the Forme and Effecte of any Statute or Statute^s heretofore made: And also excepted and forspiced out of this Pardon, all and all manner of Default^s and Offences of all and singular Monyes and other Officers Ministers and Workemen of or in any the Queenes Ma^{ys} Mistes within this Realme, or any other her Domynions and all Impertinens and Punishment^s for the same: And also excepted all Tithes and Actions of Quare Impedit, and all Homage Relief and Reliefe Harriot^{es} Rent^{es} Services Rent Sack^{es} and the Arrerage of the same, not done or paid to the Queenes Highnes: And also excepted all Conditions and Covenant^{es} and all Penalties Tithes and Forfeitures of Condition or Conditions Covenant^{es} or Covenant^{es} accrued or growne to the Queenes Majesty by reason of the breach or not performing of any Covenant or Condition whatsoever: And also excepted all somes of Money granted to the Queenes Majesty, or any her noble Progenitors, by way or means of Subsidy Fifteene Tenth or otherwise, and all Concealment^s Provisions and Offences by which her Majesty hath bene deceived or not truly answered of or for the same: And also excepted out of this Pardon, all Debt^{es} which were or be due to our Sovereigne Lady the Queene, or to the most Noble Kyng of famous Memory Kyng Henry the Seventh, Kinge Henry the Eight, King Edward the Sixt, or to the late Queene Mary, or to any person or persons for or to any of their uses, by any Condemnation Recognizance Obligation or otherwise; other then such Debt^{es} as are due upon any Obligation or Recognizance forborne before the said fourth day of August for non Appearance in any Court or other Place whatsoever, or for not keeping of the Peace, or not being of good behaviour, which Debt^{es} growne or accrued upon these Causes by this fre Pardon be and shall be clearly pardoned and discharged: And also excepted and forspiced out of this Pardon, all and singular Penalties Forfeitures and Fines of Money, being due or accrued to our Sovereigne Lady the Queene by reason of any Acte Statute or Statute^s, which Forfeitures Penalties and Fines of Money be converted into the nature of Debt^{es}, by any Judgement Order or Decree or by the Agreement of the Offender or Offenders: And also excepted all Forfeitures of all Leases Estate or Interest of Land^{es} Tenement^{es} or Hereditament^{es} holden of our Sovereigne Lady the Queenes Majesty by Knight^{es} service or in socage, in capite, or otherwise by Knight^{es} Service made in one or severall Assurances or Leases for any terme or termes for Yeres, where upon the aide and accustomed Rent or more is not reserved: And also excepted all Fines Futes and Tenths at this present being due to be paid to her Majesty by force of any Acte or Statute or otherwise: And also excepted all Penalties and Forfeitures, whereof there ys any good Verdict in any Suite given or puts for the Queenes Majesty: And also excepted all Forfeitures and other Penalties and Profit^{es} now due accrued or growne, or which shall or may be due accrue or growe to the Queenes Majesty by reason of any Offence Misdemeanor or Contempt, or other Acte or Deede had suffered committed or done, contrary to any Acte Statute or Statute^s, or contrary to the Common Lawes of this Realme, and whereof and for the which any Acc^{tion} Bill Plea^{ys} or Informations at any tyme within eighte yeres nexte before the laste day of this present Session of Parlyament, hath bene or shall be exhibited commenced or sued in the Court of Starre Chamber or Exchequer Chamber or in any the Queenes Majesties Court at Westminster, and now ys or the said laste day of this Session of Parlyament shall be there depending or remaining to be prosecuted; or whereof the Queenes Highnes by her Bill signed or otherwise heretofore hath made any Gifte or Assignment to any person or persons: And also excepted out of this generall and free Pardon, all Offences Contempt^s Disorders Coyne Frauds Deceit^s and Misdemeanors whatsoever, heretofore committed or done by any person or persons, and whereof as for the which any Suite by Bill Plea^{ys} or Informations, at any tyme within fower yeres nexte before the laste day of this present Session of Parlyament, ys or shall be commenced or exhibited in the Court of Starre Chamber at Westminster, and shall be there the same laste day of this Session of Parlyament depending: And also excepted out of this Pardon all Offences of Perjury and Subornation of Witness, and Offence of forging and counterfeiting of any false Deed^{es} Escrit^{es} or Writing^{es} and all procuring and counselling of any such counterfeiting or forging to be had or made: And also excepted out of this Pardon all and every Offence or Offence^s touching or touching the carrying sending or conveying over the Sea or out of this Realme, of any Goodes Silver Jewells, or any Coyne of Goodes or Silver, contrary to the Lawes or Statute of this Realme, unless y^e were by the Queenes Licence: And also excepted out of this Pardon all Offences of Incense Adultery [Fornication] and Symony, and all Misdemeanors and Disturbance committed or made in any Church or Chappell in the tyme of Common Prayer Preaching or Divine Service there used, to the Disturbance thereof, and all Contumelies and Prosecutions upon the same: And also excepted all Offences whereby any person may be charged with the Penalty and Danger of Forfeiture, and of

Fugitives for Treason, &c.

Persons going or coming Abroad without Licence

Concealment of Subsidies

Accounts to the Crown

Unlawful Inclosures, &c.

Default of Ministers, &c.

Queens Impedit^{es} & Mortgages, &c.

Provisions on Commissions, &c.

Subsidies

Debt due to the Crown or Sovereign, &c.

Penalties and Forfeitures by Statute, assigned or provided for

Forfeiture of Leases from the Crown

Fines Futes and Tenths

Penalties reserved by Verdict, or used for, or granted by the Crown

Contempt, &c. depending in the Court of Starre Chamber

Perjury & Subornation of Witnesses

Exporting Gold or Silver

Incense, Symony, &c. touching Divine Service

Forfeitures

<p><i>Disciplinatio;</i> <i>Shall Exemption</i> <i>of Arms and</i> <i>Amunition;</i> <i>Carriage Action</i> <i>on Paul Statute;</i> <i>Exchanging</i> <i>Shew, &c.</i> <i>Extortion, &c.</i> <i>by Under-sheriff;</i></p>	<p>the which Offence or Offences any person standeth already indicted or otherwise lawfully condemned or convicted: And also excepted all <i>Disciplinatio</i> for which any <i>Sute</i> ys or before the ends of this Session of Parliament shall be depending: And also excepted all Offences whatsoever in shipping or willingly sending or cawling to be shipped to be transported into any Partt beyond the Seas out of the Obedience of her Majesty, any <i>Gives Ordinance</i> Short or <i>Quanto</i> Mettall, contrary to the Lawes or Statute of this Realme, without licence of her Majesty in that behalf first had and obtained; And alsoe all such as comensuily or by Consente, or for the Relief of such as have offended in or against any popular or penall Statute, have for the same Offences exhibited any <i>Actio</i> Bill <i>Plaine</i> Informacion or <i>Sute</i> against any such Offender or Offenders: And excepted alsoe all Offences in taking away imbonding or participating any the <i>Queenes Majesties Good Money</i> <i>Chastels Jewell</i> <i>Armour</i> <i>Munition</i> <i>Ordinance</i> or other <i>Habillment</i> of Warre: And alsoe excepted out of this Pardon all manner of <i>Extortions</i> whatsoever, and also excepted all <i>Covena</i> <i>Franchise</i> <i>Receipt</i> and other Disorders and <i>Misdemeanors</i> whatsoever heretofore committed or done by any <i>Under-sheriff</i>, or by any Officer Minister or Clarke in any of her <i>Hightnes Court</i>, in or by reason or colour of any of their Offices or Places, and all Offences of syding comforting assisting or procuring of any <i>Under-sheriff</i> or any such Officer Minister or Clarke in contriving doing or executing of any such <i>Extortions</i> <i>Exaction</i> <i>Covyns</i> <i>Frauds</i> <i>Decrets</i> Disorder or <i>Misdemeanor</i>: And alsoe excepted out of this Pardon, all unlawfull taking away and <i>Receivings</i> made of any Prisoner bring in or under any <i>Arrest</i> or <i>Contendy</i>, and all breaking and attempting to breake any of her <i>Majesties</i> <i>Prisons</i>, and all Offences of syding or procuring thereof: And alsoe excepted all Offences <i>Contempt</i> Disorders and <i>Misdemeanors</i> committed or done by any person or persons contrary to the Lawes of the Forest within the Circles or <i>Pinets</i> of her <i>Majesties</i> <i>Forrests</i> of <i>Windesore</i> and <i>Waltham</i> or of either of them, and all penalties for the same: And alsoe excepted out of this Pardon all <i>Ymors</i> <i>Fynes</i> and <i>Amercement</i> being totted levied or received by any <i>Sheriff</i> <i>Under-sheriff</i> <i>Bayliff</i> Minister or other Officer to or for the <i>Queenes Ma^y Use</i> or <i>Behoofe</i> before the last day of this <i>Present Session</i> of <i>Parliament</i>, and all <i>Ymors</i> <i>Fynes</i> and <i>Amercement</i> suffered taxed set or extorted or entered severally or particularly, touching or concerninge any one person or man person <i>joyntly</i> or <i>severally</i>, above the <i>summe</i> of six pound: And alsoe excepted all <i>Ymors</i> <i>Fynes</i> and <i>Amercement</i> returned suffered taxed set or entered severally or particularly in any <i>Courte</i> of <i>Records</i> at <i>Westminster</i> at any tyme since the <i>Yemys</i> of the <i>Holy Trinity</i> last past: And yet nevertheless all other <i>Fynes</i>, <i>swell</i> <i>Fynes</i> <i>Pro Licencia</i> concordant to others, set taxed extorted or entered before the said <i>Feste</i> of the <i>Holy Trinity</i>, and alsoe all <i>Ymors</i> and <i>Amercement</i>, <i>swell</i> <i>reall</i> as others, within any <i>Liberties</i> or without, being set taxed extorted or entered before the said <i>Feste</i> of the <i>Holy Trinity</i>, and which <i>severally</i> or particularly extend to or under the <i>summe</i> of six pound and not above, whether they be extorted or not extorted, or whether they be turned into <i>Debte</i> or not turned into <i>Debte</i>, and not being totted levied or received by any <i>Sheriff</i> <i>Under Sheriff</i> Minister or other Officer to or for the <i>Queenes Majesties</i> use or behoofe, before the last day of this present Session of Parliament, shall be freely clearly and playnly pardoned and discharged against the <i>Queenes Majesty</i> her <i>Heires</i> and <i>Successors</i> for ever, by force of this <i>Present Act</i> of <i>Free Pardon</i>: And yet nevertheless all <i>Extortions</i> of such <i>Fynes</i> <i>Ymors</i> and <i>Amercement</i> as be now pardoned by this Act, and which be already extorted forth of the <i>Courte</i> of <i>Eschequer</i>, and be remaying in the <i>Hand</i> of the <i>Sheriff</i> <i>Under-sheriff</i> or <i>Bayliff</i> for collecting of the same <i>Fynes</i> <i>Ymors</i> and <i>Amercement</i>, shall upon the <i>Restores</i> of the same <i>Extort</i> be orderly charged or delivered by <i>Scrowes</i> into the Office of the <i>Pipe</i> in the <i>Courte</i> of <i>Eschequer</i>, as heretofore hath been accustomed, to the intente that thereupon order may be taken that her Majesty may be the more truly answered of all such <i>Fynes</i> <i>Ymors</i> and <i>Amercement</i> not by this Act pardoned, and which any <i>Sheriff</i> <i>Under-sheriff</i> <i>Bayliff</i> or other Officer or Minister hath received or ought to answer by force or colour of any such <i>Extorte</i> <i>Procure</i> or <i>Precept</i> in him or them made for the levying thereof: And yet that notwithstanding, all and every <i>Sheriff</i> and <i>Sheriff</i> and other Accomptant, upon his or their <i>Peit^hon</i> or <i>Peit^hon</i> to be made for the Allowance of any such <i>Fynes</i> <i>Ymors</i> and <i>Amercement</i> as by this Act ys pardoned, shall have all and every such his and their <i>Peit^hon</i> allowed in his and their Accompt and Accompt, without paying any Fee or Rewards to any Officer Clarke or other Minister for the making entering or allowing of any such <i>Peit^hon</i> or <i>Peit^hon</i>: Any Usage or Custom to the contrary thereof notwithstanding: And alsoe excepted out of this Pardon, all <i>Good</i> <i>Chastels</i> <i>Debts</i> <i>Actio</i> or <i>Sute</i> already forfeited, or whereof any <i>Right</i> or <i>Tytle</i> ys accrued or growne to the <i>Queenes Ma^y</i> by reason of any <i>Outlawry</i>, and whereof the <i>Queenes Majesty</i> by her <i>Hightnes</i> <i>Letters</i> <i>Patent</i> hath before the last day of this present Session of Parliament made, made <i>Grante</i> <i>Covenants</i> or <i>Promises</i> to any person or persons: And alsoe excepted out of this Pardon, all such persons which have committed or done any Offence or Offences contrary to the Tenor or Effecte of the Statute made in the seven and twentieth yere of her <i>Majesties</i> <i>Raigne</i>, entituled An Acte against <i>Jouines</i> <i>Bemyary</i> <i>Preest</i> and other such <i>disobedient</i> persons, or of any parts thereof; And all <i>Outlawries</i> <i>Proceedings</i> <i>Judgements</i> and <i>Executions</i> upon the same Offences or any of them: And alsoe excepted all persons which have committed or done any Offence contrary to the Statute made in the thre and twentieth yere of her <i>Majesties</i> <i>Raigne</i>, entituled An Acte to rectifie the <i>Queenes Ma^y Subject</i> in their due Obedience, or any parts thereof; And all <i>Outlawries</i> <i>Proceedings</i> <i>Judgements</i> and <i>Executions</i> upon the same Offences or any of them, for such and soe longe tyme as they shall continue <i>disobedient</i> or wilfully obstinate in any the same Offence; And yet nevertheless whatsoever the same persons or any of them that shall willingly submit themselves in their due Obedience to her Majesty, and will come to the <i>Church</i> to here <i>Divine Service</i>, and willingly refuse the same wilfull obstinacy, and conformes themselves in the said causes of Religion and Doctrine, and conynsue in their due Conformity and due Obedience to her Majesty, according as by the Lawes and Statute of this Realme they ought to doe, That then and from thenceforth all and every such person and persons soe submitting and yielding themselves in their due Obedience towards her Majesty, and soe conynsue in the same, shall forthwith be received and embled, by force of this Act, to have and enjoy the full benefit of this general Pardon as lawfully and fully in all Respects as any other of her <i>Majesties</i> good Subject have or ought to enjoye by virtue of this Acte of general Pardon: And alsoe excepted out of this Pardon, all such persons to be used <i>anyone</i> still standeth</p>
<p><i>Return of</i> <i>Prisoners;</i></p>	
<p><i>Offences in</i> <i>Widow or</i> <i>Widow Forens;</i></p>	
<p><i>Ymors, Fines,</i> <i>&c. offered,</i> <i>according to Act.</i></p>	
<p><i>All other Fines</i> <i>pardoned.</i></p>	
<p><i>Proviso as to</i> <i>Estates of</i> <i>such Fines.</i></p>	
<p><i>Allowance to</i> <i>Sheriff for</i> <i>Fines pardoned.</i></p>	
<p><i>Exception of</i> <i>Outlawries or</i> <i>Outlawry;</i></p>	
<p><i>Offences against</i> <i>An of University,</i> <i>&c. by Statute, &c.</i></p>	
<p><i>Offences against</i> <i>An of University,</i> <i>&c. by Statute, &c.</i></p>	
<p><i>Fines granted</i> <i>of Statute, &c.</i></p>	

or condemned, and not already pardoned of or for any Rebellion or levying of Warre, or of or for any Conspiracy of any Rebellion or levying of Warre, within this Realm or in any other the Queenes Dominions: And also amongst all false forging or counterfeiting of any Commission or Chindons to assigne of any Lande Tenement or Household, and also all false forging and counterfeiting of any attorne Certificate or Reserve of any Chindons or Chindons obtained or gotten forth of any Court or Court to assigne of any Lande Tenement or other Thing whatsoever; And all and all manner falsifying of any particular or of any Bill or Bills signed by her Majesty after the ingrossing thereof, and before the passing of the same unto the Great Seale: And except also out of this Pardon, all Offences committed or done by any person or persons in new building dividing of Tenement, taking of houses, Newe Inclosures, and other Newmann in any place within the City of London and Suburbs of the same, or within three myles of the said City, contrary to the Lawe, or any her Majesties Proclamations in that Behalf made.

Falsifying Bills signed by the Queen.

Exception of Houses in or near London by new Buildings, &c.

Provided always and be it enacted by the authority aforesaid, That yt shall and may be lawfull to all and every Clarke and other Officers of the Queenes Court, to award and make Writte of Capias Utlaget, at the Suite of the Party Plaintiff, against such persons outlawed as be pardoned by this Acte, to the intent to compell the Defendant & Defendant to make Answer to the Plaintiff or Plaintiff at whose Suite he or they were outlawed; And that every person soe outlawed shall see a Writ of Scire Fac against the Party or Parties at whose Suit he or they were soe outlawed, before the Pardon in that Behalf shalbe allowed to him or them that soe ys outlawed.

IX
Proviso for Outlawries in Civil Actions.

Provided also and be it enacted by the Authority of this present Parliament, That this Acte of generall Pardon shall not in any wise extend to any person outlawed upon any Writ of Capias ad satisfaciendum, until such tyme as the person soe outlawed shall satisfy or otherwise agree with the party at whose Suite the same person was soe outlawed or condemned.

X
Proviso for Outlawries on personal Executions.

Provided likewise and be it enacted, That neither this Acte of generall Pardon nor any thing therein contained, shall in any wise extend to any person that ys or shall be put to Execution at any tyme before Ten Days after the ends of this Session of Parlyment; Or to pardon or discharge any Offence or Misdemeanor committed or done by any Purveyor or other Taker whatsoever, in taking or purveying of any Provision whatsoever for the Queenes Majesties Households or otherwise to the Queenes Highnes behoofe, or by pretence or colour thereof, contrary unto or against any the Lawes or Statut in that behalf made or ordyned.

XI
Further Exceptions: Persons in Execution before a certain Period, Purveyors acting illegally.

Provided also and be it enacted by the Authority aforesaid, That neither this Acte nor any thing therein contained shall extend to pardon or discharge any Offence, committed or done by any Chindsmen Copyns or other person whatsoever, in the corrupt taking or having of any Money or other Gifts or Rewards for the changinge releasing or discharging of any Bondysur prons or appoynted to serve her Majesty in the Defence of the Realm or elsewhere; Or any Offence committed or done by any against the Ecclesiasticall Emme or Government established in this Realm; Or any Heresy or Schisme in Religion whatsoever.

XII
Corrupt Chindsmen, &c. of England.

Heresy, &c.

Anno 43^o [& 44^o] ELIZABETHÆ. A.D.1601.

STATUTES MADE IN THE PARLIAMENT,
BEGUN AND HOLDEN AT WESTMINSTER, ON THE TWENTY-SEVENTH DAY OF OCTOBER,
IN THE FORTY-THIRD YEAR, AND THERE CONTINUED
UNTIL AND UPON THE NINETEENTH DAY OF DECEMBER NEXT FOLLOWING,
IN THE FORTY-FOURTH YEAR OF THE REIGN OF Q. ELIZABETH. ('')

*Ex Rotula Parliamenti de anno regni Elizabethæ Regine,
Quadragesimo-tertio.*

IN PARLIAMENTO inchoato & teno apud Westm. vicenimo septimo die Octobris Anno Regni Serenissime ac
Excellentissime Dñe nre Elizabethæ, Dei grã Angliæ Franciæ & Hiberniæ Reginiæ Fidei Defensorc &c. Quadragesimo
tercio; & nona continuat usq. ad & in decimo nono die Decembris pñ sequenti, Chancr. olim Dnps nre Spēalit
grā Temporaliū & Civiliū consensu, & Regiæ Majestatis Assensu, Inactis & Statutis fuerunt hæc sequentiū
Statuta. VIDELICET.

PUBLICKE ACTES.

1. An Acte for Confirmation of Grantees made to the Quene's Majestie and of Letters Patentes made by her Highnes to others.
2. An Acte for the Reliefe of the Poore.
3. An Acte for the necessary Reliefe of Soldiers and Mariners.
4. An Acte to redresse the misemployment of Landes Goodes and Stockes of Money heretofore given to Charitable Uses.
5. An Acte to Prevent Perjurie and subornation of Perjurie and unnecessary Expenses in Sutes of Law.
6. An Acte to avoid triffings and frivolous Sutes in Law in her Majesties Courtes at Westm.
7. An Acte to avoid and Prevent divers Misdeameours in lewde and idle yeomen.
8. An Acte against fraudulent administration of Intestates Goods.
9. An Acte for continuance of dyvers Statutes and for repeale of some others.
10. An Acte for the true workinge and makinge of Wollen Clothe.
11. An Acte for the recoverye of many hundred thousand Acres of Marshes and other Groundes subject otherwise to surroundings within the Isle of Elye and the Countie of Cambridge Huntingdon Northampton Lincoln Northfolke Suffolke Essex Kent and the Countie Palatine of Durham.
12. An Acte concerning matters of Assurance amongst Merchantes.
13. An Acte for the more peaceable Government of the partes of Cumberland Northumberland Westmอร์แลนด์ and the Bishopricks of Durham.
14. An Acte concerning the Assize of Wexell.

¹ The Statute of this Year has in all Printed Copies been entitled 43 Eliz. The Acts no. 1. to 16. in the List of Public Acts here always been printed as Chapters I. to XVI. of the Statutes; and the Acts for the Subsidies and Purveys, although not entered on the Roll, have been always printed in the Statutes as Chapters XVII. XVII. and XIX. These latter are now printed from the Original Acts in the Parliament Office. The Private Acts are not entered on the Roll, nor have ever been printed. No Titles are entered in the Margins of the several Acts on the Roll; but it has been thought convenient to repeat the Titles in the above List at the Head of each Chapter printed.

15. An Act for the liveryage of Fynes with Schismatics of London within the Countie of the Citty of Chancer.
16. An Act for the rectifyinge repavinge and makynginge of two Bridges over the Ryver of Eden, neare the Citty of Carlisle in Cumberland.
- An Act for the Confirmation of the Subsidies granted by the Clergie.
- An Act for the Grante of Fewer anivie Subsidies and Eighte Fifteens and Twentie granted by the Temporallie.
- An Act for the Quenes Majesties more gracious gallow and free Pardon.

PRIVATE ACTES.

1. An Act for the plectinge of the Joynture of the Ladie Bridgett Countesse of Somerset, Wife of Robert Earle of Somerset.
2. An Act for the savings of Baynes Manours and Landes for parte of a Joynture to Ladie Countesse of Bedford.
3. An Act for the Desamtion of Saline psons.
4. An Act for the embleinge of Edwards Nevill, of Hirlinge in the Countie of Kent, and Sir Henrie Nevill Knight, his Sonne and Heire Apparent, to dispose of Saline Coppye hold Landen parcell of the Mannour of Rotherfelde in the Countie of Sussex, and of the Mannor of Ailshay and Fillingey, in the Countie of Warwick.
5. An Act to confirme the Assurance of the Mannours or Farmes of Gageburie alias Gageburie and Olden and other Hereditamentes, to Samuell Sandis Esquire and John Harris Gentleman and their Heires.
6. An Act for Augmentacion of the Joynture of Rachell Wife of Edwards Nevill of Hirlinge in the Countie of Kent.
7. An Act for the naturalizinge of Saline psons borne beyonde the Seas.
8. An Act for the savings of the Patronage of the Vicarage of Rotherston in the Countie of Chancer, and a Schollars Rosome in the Cathedral Church of Christe in Oxen, of the Foundacion of Kings Henrie the Eighth, by the Deane and Chapter of the said Cathed^r Church to Thomas Vanshles Esquire and his Heires for ev^r.
9. An Act for the endinge and appeasinge of all Controversies Matters and Debates betwene Francis Kestible of the one parte, and Andrewe Kestible and Jane his Wife of the other parte.
10. An Act to make the Landen Testaments and Hereditamentes of Edwards Lucas Gentleman deceased, Executor of the late Will and Testaments of John Flowerdew Esquire deceased, liable to the payments of Saline Legacies given by the late Will of the said John Flowerdew, and to the payments of divers other Debtes owing by the said Lucas in his life tyme.

CHAPTER L

An ACTS for Confirmation of Grantes made to the Quenes Majestie, and of Letters Patentes made by her Highnes to others.

IN moste humble wise beseechen your moste excellent Majestie the Lordes Spēall and Temporall and the Cōmons in this your Highnes Parliament assembled; That whereas since the eighthe day of Februarie in the five and twentieth yere of your Majesties Reigne, divers and sundrie Honours Castles Mannors Landes Tenes Rentis Reⁿvisions Services and other Hereditamentes have bene conveyed and assured to your Highnes your Heires and Successors, by and from divers and sundrie Psons and Bodies Politicke, as well for the discharge and satisfactiō of greates Debtes and Sines of Monney, as for other good considerations; That for better assurances confirmatiō and suretie thereof, it may be enacted by the authoritie of this Present Parliament, that all Feoffmentes Fynes Surrenders Assurances Conveinances and Estates, in any wise conveyed had or made to or for your Highnes, by or from any pson or psons Bodies Politicke or Corporate, since the said eighte day of Februarie in the five and twentieth yere of your Majesties Reigne, of any Honours Castles Mannors Landes Testaments Rentis Reⁿvisions Services and other Hereditamentes, for any Debtes Sines or Sines of Monney or other Consideratiō whatsoever, other then Conveinances of Estates heretofore made or made by any Ecclesiasticall pson or psons or Bodies Politicke or Corporate not havinge power or abilitye by the Lawes and Statutes of this Realme to make the same, shall stande remaine and be good and available in the same to all Issues Successors and P^rsons accordinge to the true meaninge intent and p^rports of the same; Savings to all and e^vry pson and psons and to their Heires Bodies Politicke and Corporates, and to their Successors and e^vry of them, other then such pson or psons and their Heires and Wives beinge parties or privies to such Conveinances or Assurances and e^vry of them, Bodies Politicke and Corporate and their Successors and e^vry of them, of or from whom the Quenes Highnes hath had obtained or purchased any Mannors Mannors Landes Testaments Rentis Reⁿvisions Services or Hereditamentes by Exchange Gift Bargaine Fyne Feoffment

All Conveinances of Land, free made to the Quen since 8th February, 45 Eliz. (except by Enactment not authorized by Statute), declared void.

Quens Saving for Tithe of Burgages.

Remedye made heretofore or otherwise, all such Right Title Inheritance Use Possession Rentons Reversions Remainders Offices Fees Customs Writs and Commodities whosoever which they or any of them have might or ought to have had or in or to the saids or any parts thereof, in as large and ample manner forme and condition as all lawfull Constructions and Interpretations as if this Acte had never bene had or made; this saids Acte or any thing therein contained to the contrary notwithstanding.

II.
All Letters Patents, for granting Lands, tenements, the Queen to England, made since the said Twentieth, or to be made during this Parliament, or for One Year after, under an existing Commission, shall not be made, notwithstanding any Statute in that behalf made, of Force in Wales, or Elsewhere in Wales, or

And Whereas your excellent Majestie, since the said eighteenth day of February in the five and twentieth years of your Highnes Reigne, as well for divers and grante of Money as alsoe for divers and sundrie other Considerations, haths bargained solds given and granted by your Highnes sundrie Letters Patentes Indentures or other Writing, sealed under the Great Seale of Englande or the Seale of the Duchie of Lancaster or the Seale of the Countie Palatine of Lancaster, as well to Bodies Politike and Corporate as to divers and sundrie other of your Highnes lovinge and obedient Subjectes divers and sundrie Honours Mannors Landes Tenementes Rentons Reversions Writs and other Hereditamentes in Fee Simple Fee Tails or for termes of Life Lives or Yeares, so in the same saids Letters Patentes Indentures and other Writing¹ is contained and declared: That to the intent the same Letter Patentes Indentures and other Writing¹ may be of good available and perfecte force and effects to all and every your Highnes lovinge Subjectes, accordinge to the true meaninge and effects of the same, it may please your moste excellent Majestie that it may be enacted by authority of this saids Parliament, That as well all and singular Letters Patentes Indentures and other Writing¹ sealed under the Great Seale of Englande, or under the Seale of the Duchie of Lancaster, or the Seale of the Countie Palatine of Lancaster, heretofore made and granted by your Highnes for any Summe of Money or for and upon any other Consideration since the said eighteenth day of February in the five and twentieth years of your Highnes Reigne, as all other Letters Patentes hereafter to be made by your Highnes for any Summe or Summes of Money or other Consideration before the laste dayes of this saids Session of Parliament, And moreover all other Letters Patentes within the space of one yere nexte ensuinge to be made, by force of or accordinge to the true p^rport or meaninge of the Concession under the Great Seale of England now in beinge for Sale of your Highnes Landes, to any Bodies Politike or Corporate or to any other person or persons whatsoever, of any Honours Castles Mannors Lordships Granges Messes Landes Tenement² Meadows Pastures Rentons Reversions Writs Woodes Advowsons N^ont³ines Jurong⁴ Annuities Righes Infees F^ranchises Liberties Courtes Libties Priviledg⁵ Franchises, or of any other Hereditamentes, with their Appurtenances or of any parts or parcel of them, sealed with or under the Great Seale of Englande or under the Seale of the Duchie of Lancaster or the Seale of the Countie Palatine of Lancaster, of whatsoever kinde nature or qualitie they or any of them be or shalbe reputed knowne or taken, with their Appurtenances or of any parts or parcel of them, shalbe good perfecte and effectual in the Lawe, and shall stande to be taken reputed deemed and adjudged good perfecte sure available and effectual in the Lawe, againste your Highnes your Heires and Successors, accordinge to the true and effects of the said Letters Patentes Indentures or other Writing¹, the same to be expounded construed deemed and adjudged moste beneficialle for the Patentees and [Grantees] of the same and their Heires Assignes Executors and Administrators, accordinge unto the Wordes and p^rports of every of the said Letters Patentes Indentures or other Writing¹, without any Contradiction Licence or Toleration of your Highnes your Heires or Successors; any misnaminge misrecital or non recital of any the same Honours Castles Mannors Landes Tenement² and other the saids or of any part thereof, or any lacke of findinge of Offices or Inquisition of and in the saids or any parts thereof, whereby the Title of your Highnes therein oughte to have bene fousen before the makinge of the same Letters Patentes Indentures or other Writing¹, or any misrecital or non recital of Leases thereof made avell of Records or not of Records, or any misrecital misrecital or not true mentioninge in any suche Letters Patentes Grantes or Writing¹ of your Majesties owne Estates or Estates, either of Freeholdes or Inheritance of or in the saids or any parts thereof, whereas your Majestie haths bene althowes the beginninge of your Reigne or hereafter shal be incited by any Annuities Exchange Conveyance or Assurance whatsoever, and in which Letters Patentes Grantes or Writing¹ no Estate Tails heretofore made or supposed to be made have bene or shalbe recited, and the Reversion or Remainder thereupon expectant in the same Letters Patentes Grantes or Writing¹ granted or mentied to be granted, or any lacke of the saids misrecital misrecital or anytings furthe of the yearlie value and rate of the saids, or of the yearlie Rentons reserved of and for the saids, or any part thereof mentied or conveyed in any of the said Letters Patentes or (') Writing¹, or for that the saids or any parts thereof is valued at a more or less value in the said Letters Patentes or Writing¹ than the saids Mannors Landes Tenement² and other the saids then were or shalbe in yearlie value, or any misnaminge or not true meaninge of the Townes Hamlettes Parishes or Counties where the same Honours Mannors Landes Tenement² Rentons Hereditament⁶ and other the saids, and every part thereof or any part thereof, ten or less, or any lacke of the true meaninge of the Landes Tenement² or Hereditament⁶, or of the names kinde sort qualitie or quantities of the saids Possessions or Hereditament⁶ or any part thereof, or any lacke of the true meaninge of the Corporations, or any lacke of the Appurtenances Libties or Solmes, or of any misnaminge of any the late Tenement² or Furners of the same Honours Mannors Landes Tenement² and Hereditament⁶ or any parts thereof no estate granted or given, or of any misnaminge of such person or persons Bodies Politike or Corporate as at any tyme before the makinge of such Letters Patentes were or shalbe Owners of the saids or of any parts thereof, to the contrary notwithstanding.

III.
Provided as by
Charters of Offices.

Provided that this Acte nor any thing therein contained shall not extend to make any Letters Patentes of any Office or Offices, to be of any other effects forces or strengths than the same Letters Patentes were or shoulde have bene before the makinge of this Acte.

¹ Grantees G.

² other G.

PROVIDED also, That all and singular such Patentes Grantees and Donors, and overie of them, whiche at any tyme heretofore since the said eighte day of February have obtained and gotten of your Highnes, or at any tyme hereafter before the laste day of this Session of Parliament or within the space of one yere next nexte ensuying shall obteyne and get of your Highnes, by waye of exchange or for any sume or stums of Money or other Consideracon, any Letters Patentes of any Mannors Landes Tenement^e or Hereditament^e whatso^e, whiche at the date of the said Letters Patentes were or shalbe of better and more yerelie value to your Highnes, and soe answered in yerelie Rents and Farmes, then was is or shalbe contained mentioⁿd and spild in any suche Letters Patentes, or in the particulars [and ''] Rates thereof made or to be made by any Auditor or Auditors Surveyor or Surveyours or other Officer, that then overie suche Patentes Grantees or Donors, their Heires Executors or Assignes and everie of them, within one yere next after Office or other due Proove Order and Decree thereof made and had, or to be made or had within the space and terme of ten yeres next after the end of this Present Session of Parliament, in the Courte of ('') Exchequer, shall content and pay unto your Highnes your Heires and Successors, for the same Overplus and more value of the same Mannors Landes Telles and other Hereditament^e whatso^e wth their Appurten^{ts}, so sold given granted or exchanged as is aforesaid, after the rate of threecore yeres purchase, and accordinge to such yerelie value and rate as the same Mannors Landes Telles and other Hereditament^e whatso^e were of and were answered for, at the tyme of the makinge of any suche Letters Patentes soe made or to be made in manner and forme aforesaid; Any thinge contayned in any suche Letters Patentes to the contrarie in any wise notwithstandinge.

IV.
Prove for Satisfaction, by Grantees of Landes, being of greater Value than specified in their Grants, So Your Pleasures.

PROVIDED also, That this Acte or any Privie therein conteyned shall not in any wise extende to confirme ratifie or make good any Lease or Leases, made or to be made by your Highnes for terme of Life Lives or for Yeres, whereupon the couds and accustomed Rent^e or more, or as much in value or more proportionable for the Landes and Tenement^e soe demised or to be demised, be not or hereafter shall not be reserved and yerelie payable duringe the time and terme of everie suche Lease; Nor that this Present Acte shall in any wise extende to revive and make good any Letters Patentes made of any Office or Offices to any Comptroller, Customer, Aulneger, Searcher, nor to any Letters Patentes of the grante of any other Office or Offices heretofore granted or made by your Highnes, whiche now be or at any tyme heretofore have beene inhibited determynd or made void, by Judgment, by authorite of Parliament, or by Decree; Nor to any Patentes to be made to any person or persons, for terme of Yeres or duringe the minoritye of any Heire, of any Mannors Landes or Tenement^e whereof any tyme hereafter shall be tendred, within three monethes after any Office founde and certified into your Highnes Courtes of Records; ne to make any Letters Patentes made by your Highnes of any Office or Offices to be of any other Effects Force or Strengths then the same Letters Patentes were or shoulde have bene before the makinge of this Acte.

V.
Not to extend to Leases of less than usual Rates;

not to Grants of Offices abolished;

not to Grants of Landes of Hereditaments, nor to extende Grants of Offices.

PROVIDED also, That this Acte or any thinge therein conteyned shall not extend to any Letters Patentes, or any Gifte or Grante therein conteyned, whiche at any tyme heretofore have bene or hereafter before the laste day of this Present Session of Parliament shalbe made by your Highnes to any person or persons, of any Mannors Landes Tenement^e Rents Reversions Rices or other Hereditament^e, by force of any Informacon Suite or Suggestion made or to be made to your Highnes, that the same Mannors Landes Tenement^e and other Hereditament^e soe conteyned in any suche Letters Patentes were concerned Land^e, or that the same or the Effyt thereof were unjuste withholden from your Highnes; but that the same Letters Patentes and effe of them shall stande remaine and bee in the same Force Strengths and Effects as they were before the makinge of this Acte; Any thinge in this Acte mentioⁿd to the contrarie notwithstandinge.

VI.
Not to extend to Grants of concerned Landes.

AND yet nevertheless be it declared and enacted by authorite of this Present Parliament, That noe Letters Patentes nor any Gifte or Grante in them conteyned, made or to be made by Warrants of your Majesties Commissioners authorized to make [Compositionⁿ] wth your Highnes Subiectes for new Letters Patentes or Grantees to be made unto them, are or ought to be taken or shal be deemed and taken to be made by force of any Informacon Suite or Suggestion, that the Mannors Landes Tenement^e or other Hereditaments conteyned in the same Letters Patentes were concerned Landes; but that they and effe of them shalbe within the full meaninge of this Acte, to be fortified and made good as other Letters Patentes, made without any Suggestion or Informacon of Concernment or unjust withholdings, bene.

VII.
Prove for Patentes made by Warrants of Commissioners on Compositions.

PROVIDED also, That this Acte nor any thinge herein contained shall extend or be taken to make good any Letters Patentes Indiscountes or other Writing^e, or any Grante in them or any of them conteyned, whiche heretofore have bene adjudged or decreede to be void in any of your Majesties Courtes of Records at Westmst, or by Acte of Parliament; nor to make good any Letters Patentes, or any Grante in them or any of them contained, of or concerning Licences Powers or Priviledg^e Cincois called Monopolies; nor to make good any Letters Patentes or Grantees of or concerning Power Licences Libes or Authoritie given for execution of any penal Statute or Statutes, or for tollage or Magnanimitie of or to wth any Office phibid by any penal Statute or Statutes; nor to make good any Letters Patentes or Wthin Kirkham Gentlemans, or to any other by his Procurement, concerninge whiche ther hitherto bene any Acte of Parliament made heretofore, or any Suite in your Majesties Courtes of Star Chamber or Chancery.

VIII.
Not to extend to Patents adjudged void;

not to Grants of Monopolies, or Dispensation from penal Statutes, &c.

SAVED to all and overie other Person or Persons Bodlie Politike and Corporate their Heires and Successors and of them, all such Righte Title Infeud Possession Estates Leases Rents Rices Cincois, and all other Effytes and Summes whatso^e, as they or any of them should or myghte have had before the Letters Patentes therof made, if this lene had never bene had no made; Any thinge therein conteyned to the contrarie notwithstandinge.

IX.
Grant during the Title of Sovereign.

or G.

the G.

Composition G.

X.
Proviso for Estates
Till, not recited.

XI.
Not to extend to
certain Lands
granted to Francis
Earl of Shrewsbury
by Letters Patent,
in November,
an. Hen. VIII.

XII.
Not to extend any
Law to the Queen
by Bishop of
Cathart, not
recited.

(1) PROVIDED always, That this Act or any thing therein contained shall not extend to make good or available in Law any Letters Patentes or Grants of the Physicians or any parts thereof, whereof there was or shalbe any good and lawfull Estate Telle heretofore made by your Majestie or any of your Progenitors, or hereafter to be made by your Majestie, unless such Estate Telle be duly rectified.

PROVIDED also, and be it enacted by the Authoritie aforesaid, That neither this Acte nor any thing therein contained shall extend to make good any Letters Patentes heretofore made by your Majestie, since the five and twentieth yeare of your Highnes Reigne, to any poore or psons and their Helres, for and concerning the Mannors Oranges Landes Tenement^s Tithes and other Hereditamentes whatso^e, sett lyinge and beinge in the severall Parishes of Bekevell and [Harrington^s] in the Countie of Derby, and in the severall Parishes of Rowcenter alias Rocoeter and Blower in the Countie of Staff, mentioned or intended to have bene conveyed unto Francis late Earle of Shrewsburie by the late Kyng of famous memorie Kyng Henrie the Eighte, by his Highnes Letters Patentes bearinge date at Wexell the two and twentieth day of November in the three and thirtieth yeare of the Reigne of the saide late King; but, for and concerning all other Mannors Landes Tithes and Hereditament^s conveyed in any such Letters Patentes made since the saide five and twentieth yeare of your Majesties Reigne, the same shalbe within the Remedy and Provisions of this present Acte of Parliament, accordinge to the y^eports true Intents and meanings of the same.

PROVIDED also, That neither this Acte nor any thing therein contained shall extend to the ratifyinge or makinge good of any Lawe made by John Mays, late Bishoppe of Carlisle deceased, to your Majestie, which was not enacted before the first day of [the 1st] Session of Parliament.

CHAPTER II.

AN ACTE for the Reliefe of the Poore.

Churchwardens and
others shall be
justly named
Overseers of
the Poore;

to set poor
Children, &c.
to work;

and to raise a Storch
for that Purpose;

and Money for
Relief of Impotent
Poore; and for
governing
Children;

shall meet monthly;

and shall receive
payme, and pay
over, &c. to
hand;

Penalty for Absence
or Neglect, &c.

II.
Justices may make
Ratons in aid of
Parishes not able
to relieve their own
Poore.

BEE it enacted by the Authoritie of this present Parliament, That the Churchwardens of everie Parish, and fewer three or two substantiall Householdiers there as shalbe thought meete, having respect to the spoor^s and grante^s of the same Parishes [or^s] Parishes, to be attested yearly^e in Easter Weeke or within one moneth after Easter, under the Handle and Seale of two or more Justices of the Peace in the same Countie, whereof one to be of the Quop, dwellinge in or neere the same Parishes or Division where the same Parishes doth lie, shalbe called Overseers of the Poore of the same Parishes: And they or the greater parte of them shall take order from tyme to tyme, by and with the consent of two or more such Justices of Peace as is aforesaid, for settinge to worke of the Children of all such whose Parents shall not be by the said Churchwardens and Overseers or the greater parte of them bee thought able to keepe and maintain their Children: And also for settinge to worke all such poore married or unmarried havinge no meanes to maintain them, use no ordinarie and daile trade of life to get their livinge by; and also to raise weekelie or otherwise, by Taxatⁱon of e^vry Inhabitant Parson Vicar and other, and of e^vry Occupier of Landes Houses Tithes Improvements or Proprieties of Tythes, Colemanes or salable Underwoods, in the said Parishes in such competent s^ume and stimes of Money as they shall thinke fyt, a convenient Stocke of Flaxe Hempse Wooll Threed Iron and other necessarie Ware and Stuffe to sett the Poore on worke; And also competent stimes of Money for and towards the necessarie Reliefe of the lame Impotent olde blinde and such other amongst them belange poore and not able to work, and also for the payinge out of such Children to be Apprentices, to be gathered out of the same Parishes accordinge to the Abillitie of the same Parishes; and to doe and execute all other thing^s aswell for the disposinge of the said Stocke as otherwise concerning the Poore as to them shall seeme convenient: Whiche said Churchwardens and Overseers one to be alderst, or suchs of them as shall not be lett by sicknes or other just excuse to be allowed by two such Justices of Peace or more as is aforesaid, shall meete together at the lesste once everie moneth in the Church of the said Parishes, upon the Sunday in the Afternoone after Divine Service, there to consider of some good course to be taken and of some meane order to be set downe in the Poorehouse, and shall within foure daies after the ende of their yeare and after other Overseers alderst as aforesaid, make and yelde up to such two Justices of Peace as is aforesaid a true and pfect Accounte of all stimes of Money by them recovered, or raised and earned and not received, and also of suchs Stocke as shalbe in their Handes or in the Handes of any of the Poore to worke, and of all other thing^s concerning their said Office; and suchs stime or stimes of Money as shalbe in their Handes shall pay and deliver over to the said Churchwardens and Overseers severally alderst and appointed as aforesaid; upon payne that ev^ery one of them absconding themselves withoute lawfull cause as is aforesaid from such monthlie Meetings for the y^eppose aforesaid, or beinge negligent in their Office or in the execution of the Orders aforesaid, beinge made by and with the assent of the said Justices of Peace or any two of them before mentioned, to forfeit for ev^ery such default of absence or negligence Twentie Shilling^s.

And be it also enacted, That if the said Justices of Peace doe perceive that the Inhabitant^s of any Parishes are not able to levee amongst themselves sufficient stimes of Money for the purposes aforesaid, That then the said two Justices shall and may tax rate and assess as aforesaid any other of other Parishes, or out of any Parishes within the Hundred where the said Parishes lie, to pay such stime and stimes of Money to the Churchwardens and Overseers of the said poore Parishes for the said y^eppose, as the said Justices shall thinke fyt, accordinge to the intent of this Law.

¹ The following Provisions are annexed to the Original Act in a separate Schedule.

² Harrington G.

³ this G.

⁴ and G.

And if the said Hundred shall not be thought to the said Justices able and fit to relieve the said several Parishes not able to guide for themselves as aforesaid, then the Justices of Peace at their general Quarter Sessions, or the greater number of them, shall rate and assess as aforesaid any other of other Parishes, or out of any Parishes within the said County, for the purposes aforesaid, as in their discretion shall seeme fit. And that it shall be lawfull aswell for the Justices as subsequent Churchwardens and Overseers or any of them, by Warrant from any two such Justices of Peace as is aforesaid, to levie aswell the said stimes of Money, and all Arrearages, of every one that shall refuse to contribute according as they shalbe assessed, by Distresse and Sale of the Offenders Goods, as the stimes of Money or Stocks whiche shalbe binden upon any Accomptee to be made as aforesaid, renderings to the parties the Offenders; and in default of such distresse it shalbe lawfull for any such two Justices of the Peace to commit hym or them to the common Gaole of the Countie, there to remaine without Baile or Mainprise untill payment of the said Same Arrearages and Stocks: And the said Justices of Peace or any ('') of them to sende to the House of Correction or common Gaole such as shall not employ themselves to worke, beinge appointed therunto as aforesaid: And also any two such Justices of Peace to commit to the said Prison every one of the said Churchwardens and Overseers whiche shall refuse to accompt, there to remaine without Baile or Mainprise untill he have made a true Accompt and satisfied and paide soe much as upon the said Accompt shalbe remysynge in his handes.

Overseers may levy Rates and Arrears, &c. by Distresse, &c.

Justices may commit Persons refusing to worke, and Overseers refusing to accompt, &c.

And be it further enacted That it shalbe lawfull for the said Churchwardens and Overseers, or the greater parte of them, by the assent of any two Justices of the Peace aforesaid, to binde any such Children as aforesaid to be apprentices, where they shall see convenient, till such Man child shall come to the age of fower and twentie yeaeres, and such Woman child to the age of one and twenty yeaeres, or the tyme of her marriage; the same to be as effectually to all purposes as if such Child were of full Age, and by Indenture of Covenant bounde hym or her selfe.

III.
Overseers may bind poor Children Apprentices.

And to the intent that necessarie places of Habitation may more conveniently be grided for such poore impotent people, Be it enacted by the authorities aforesaid, That it shall and may be lawfull for the said Churchwardens and Overseers, or the greater part of them, by the leave of the Lorde or Lordes of the Mannour whereof any Waste or Cismen within their Parishes is or shalbe parcell, and upon agreement before wiche hym or them made in writings under the Handes and Seales of the said Lorde or Lordes, or otherwise according to any order to be set downe by the Justices of Peace of the said Countie at their General Quarter Sessions, or the greater parte of them, by like leave and agreement of the said Lorde or Lordes in writings under his or their Handes and Seales, to erecte builde or sett up in fyt and convenient places of Habitation in such Waste or Cismen, at the general Charges of the Parishes or otherwise of the Hundred or Countie as aforesaid, to be taxed rated and gathered in manner before expressed, convenient Houses of Dwellings for the said impotent Poore, and alsoe to place Inmates or more Families then one in one Cottage or House: One Acte made in the one and thirtieth yeaere of her Majesties Raigne, intitled An Acte against the erectinge and maintayninge of Cottages, or any thinge therein contained, to the contrarie notwithstanding; Wiche Cottages and Places for Inmates shall not at any tyme after be used or employed to or for any other Habitation, but onely for impotent and poore of the same Parishes, that shalbe there placed from tyme to tyme by the Churchwardens and Overseers of the Poore of the same Parishes, or the mooste parte of them; upon the Paines and Forfeitures contained in the said former Acte made in the said one and thirtieth yeaere of her Majesties Raigne.

IV.
Overseers may with consent of Lord of Mannor, build Houses on the Waste for the impotent Poore:

and place Inmates there: For 31. Eliz. a. 7.

PROVIDED always, That if any person or persons shall finde themselves grieved with any Sewe or Taxe or other Acte done by the said Churchwardens and other persons, or by the said Justices of Peace, that then it shall be lawfull for the Justices of Peace at their General Quarter Sessions, or the greater number of them, to take such order therein as to them shalbe thought convenient, and the same to conclude and bynde all the said parties.

V.
Appeal against Rates, &c. to the Quarter Sessions.

And be it further enacted, That the Father and Grandfather, and the Mother and Grandmother, and the Children, of every poore elde blinde lame and impotent person, or other poore person not able to worke, beinge of a sufficient abilities, shall at their owne Charges relieve and maintaine everie such poore person, in that manner and according to that rate, as by the Justices of the Peace of that Countie where such sufficient persons dwell, or the greater number of them, at their general Quarter Sessions shalbe assessed; upon paine that everie one of them shall forfeite Twentie shillings for every moneth whiche they shall faile therein.

VI.
Poor shall be maintained by their Parents or Children: Forfeity sum per Month.

And be it further heretoe enacted, That the Maiors Bailiffs or other Head Officers of every Towne and Place Corporate and Cible within this Realme, beinge Justices or Justices of Peace, shall have the same authority by vertue of this Acte within the Limits and Precincts of their Jurisdiction, as well out of Sessions as at their Sessions, if they should say, as is heretoe limited Perturbed and appointed to Justices of the Peace of the Countie, or any two or more of them, or to the Justices of Peace in their Quarter Sessions, to doe and execute for all the uses and purposes in this Acte Perturbed, and not other Justices or Justices of Peace to enter or meddle there; And that every Alderman of the Cible of London within his Wardes shall and may doe and execute in every respect as much as is appointed and allowed by this Acte to be done and executed by one or two Justices of Peace of any Countie within this Realme.

VII.
Authority of Officers in Corporations:

and of Aldermen of London.

And be it also enacted, That if it shall happen any Parishes to extend it selfe into more Countie then one, or part to lie within the Liberties of any Cible Towne or Place Corporate, and parte without, that then as well the Justices of the Peace of every Countie as also the Head Officers of such Cible Towne or Place Corporate, shall doe and execute as much as is appointed in the said Parishes as within their Liberties, and not any further; And everie of them

VIII.
Parishes where parts extend into two Counties, Liberties, &c.

respectively within their seſſall Livings Wardens and Jurisdiction to execute the Ordinances before mentioned, concerning the ſſaffion of Officers, the comſent to bindinge Apprentices, the giving Warrantes to levy Taxatſions upon the ſſidings accompter of Churchwardens and Overseers, and the claminge to prison ſuche as refuse to accompter, or deny to pay the Arrears due upon their Accompter; And yet notwithſtanding, the ſaid Churchwardens and Officers, or the more parte of them of the ſaide Pariſhes that doe extend into ſuche ſeſſall Livings and Jurisdiction, ſhall without dividing themſelves, duly execute their Office in all places within the ſaide Pariſhes in all Things to them belonging, and ſhall duly exhibite and make one Accompter before the ſaide Head Officer of the Towne or Place Corporate, and one other before the ſaide Juſtices of Peace, or any ſuch two of them as is aforeſaide.

IX.
Penalty on Juſtices,
ſine for Neglect in
comſenting
Overſeers, &c.

And further be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaide, That if in any place within this Realme there happen to be hereafter no ſuche ſiſſion of Overſeers yearlye as is before apoynted, that then everie Juſtice of Peace of the Countie, dwelling within the Division where ſuche defaulte of ſiſſion ſhall happen, and everie Maior Alderman and Head Officer of Cite Towne or Place Corporate where ſuch defaulte ſhall happen, ſhall loſe and forfeit for eſſyche ſuche defaulte Five pounde; to be employed towards the Reliefe of the Poore of the ſaide Pariſhe or Place Corporate, and to be levied as aforeſaide of their Goodes by warrant from the generall Sessions of the Peace of the ſaide Countie, or of the ſame Cite Towne or Place Corporate if they keepe Sessions.

X.
Lending and
Apprentices of
Parishes.

And be it also enacted by the authoritie aforeſaide, That all Penalties and Forfeitures, before mentioned in this Acte to be forfeited by any person or persons, shall goe and be employed to the use of the Poore of the same Pariſhes, and towards a Stocke and Habitation for them, and other necessarie use and reliefe, as before in this Acte are mentioned and expreſſed; and ſhall be levied by the ſaide Churchwardens and Overseers, or one of them, by warrant from any two ſuche Juſtices of Peace, or Maior Alderman or Head Officer of Cite Towne or Place Corporate reſpectively within their ſeverall Limits, by diſtreſſe and ſale thereof as aforeſaide, or in defaulte thereof it ſhall be lawfull for any two ſuche Juſtices of Peace, and the ſaide Aldermen and Head Officers, within their ſeſſall Limits, to clinkit the Offender to the ſaide Prison, there to remaine without Baile or Mainprize till the ſaide Forfeitures ſhall be ſatisfied and paid.

XI.
A ſumme yearlye
due to be made
on each Pariſh by
Juſtices, towards
by Statute, &c.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaide, That the Juſtices of Peace of everie Countie or Place Corporate, or the more parte of them, in their generall Sessions to be holden next after the Feaſte of Eaſter next, and so yearlye as often as they ſhall thinke meete, ſhall rate everie Pariſhe to ſuch a weekelie ſumme of money as they ſhall thinke convenient, ſoe as no Pariſhe be rated above the ſumme of ſixe pence, nor under the ſumme of a Halfpennie weekelie to be paid, and ſo as the totall ſumme of ſuch Taxatſion of the Pariſhes in everie Countie amounte not above the rate of Two pence for everie Pariſhe within the ſaid Countie; Which ſumme ſoe taxed ſhall be yearlye aſſeſſed by the Agreement of the Pariſhioners within themſelves, or in default thereof by the Churchwardens and Parſon Conſtable of the ſame Pariſhe, or the more parte of them, or in defaulte of their Agreement, by the order of ſuche Juſtice or Juſtices of Peace as ſhall dwell in the ſame Pariſhe, or (if none be there dwelling) in the parſon next adjoyning; And if any person ſhall reſuſe or neglect to pay any ſuche portion of Money ſoe taxed, it ſhall be lawfull for the ſaide Churchwardens and Conſtables, or any of them, or in theſe default, for any Juſtice of Peace of the ſaide Limit to levy the ſame by diſtreſſe and ſale of the Goodes of the parſon ſoe reſuſing or neglecting, renderinge to the parſon the overplus, and in defaulte of ſuch diſtreſſe, it ſhall be lawfull to any Juſtice of that Limit to clinkit ſuche person to the ſaid Prison, there to abide without Baile or Mainprize till he have paid the ſame.

XII.
Summe payable by
Juſtices to Relief
of Prisoners in
King's Bench
Prison, &c.

payable to High
Conſtable, and by
him to a Treasurer,
&c.

any ſuche Treasurer
to the Chief
Juſtice.
Penalty for Neglect
in Payment, &c.
&c.

And be it also enacted, That the ſaid Juſtices of the Peace, at their geſſall Quarter Sessions to be holden at the tyne of ſuch Taxatſion, ſhall ſet downe what competent ſumme of Money ſhall be ſent quarterly out of everie Countie or Place Corporate, for the Reliefe of the poore Prisoners of the King's Bench and Marshalsey, and also of ſuche Hospitals and Almshouses as ſhall be in the ſaid Countie, and what ſumme of money ſhall be ſent to everie of the ſaid Hospitals and Almshouses, ſoe as there be ſent out of every Countie yearlye Twentie ſhillings at the leaſte to each of the ſaid Prisons of the King's Bench and Marshalsey; which ſumme, payable to be aſſeſſed upon everie Pariſhe, the Churchwardens of everie Pariſhe ſhall traſſe collect and pay over to the High Conſtable in whose Division ſuch Pariſhe ſhallbe ſituate, from tyne to tyne, quarterly ſen dates before the ende of everie Quarter; and everie ſuche Conſtable at everie ſuche Quarter Sessions in ſuche Countie, ſhall pay over the ſame to ſuche two Treasurers, or to one of them, as [shall] by the more parte of the Juſtices of Peace of the Countie be elected to be the ſaid Treasurers, to be choſen by the Juſtices of Peace of the ſaid Countie Cite or Towne or Place Corporate, or of others which were named and taxed at five pounde Landes or Tenne pounde Goodes at the leaſte, at the Taxe of Subsidie ſenſe before the tyne of the ſaide Election to be made; and the ſaid Treasurers ſoe elected to continue for the ſpace of one whole yeare in their office, and then to give up their charge with a due accompter of their Receipts and Disbursements, at the Quarter Sessions to be holden nexte after the Feaſte of Eaſter in everie yeare, to ſuche others as ſhall from yeare to yeare in forme aforeſaid ſuccedſſively be elected Treasurers for the ſaid Countie Cite Towne or Place Corporate; which ſaid Treasurers, or one of them, ſhall pay over the ſame to the Lords Chief Juſtice of England, and Knight Marshall for the tyne being, equallie to be divided to the use aforeſaid, makinge their Acquittance for the ſame, or in defaulte of the ſaid Chief Juſtice, to the next ſenſment Juſtice of the King's Bench as aforeſaid; And if any Churchwarden or High Conſtable, or his Executors or Admyntistrators, ſhall fail to make payment in forme aforeſaid, that everie Churchwarden his Executors or Admyntistrators ſo offending, ſhall forfeit for everie tyne, the ſumme of Tenne ſhillings, and eſſy High Conſtable his Executors or Admyntistrators ſhall forfeit for everie tyne, the ſumme of Twentie ſhillings; the ſame Forfeitures, together with the ſumme beforeſaid, to be levied by the ſaid Treasurers and Treasurers by way of Diſtreſſe and Sale of the Goodes as aforeſaid in forme aforeſaid, and by there to be employed towards the charitable use compriſed in this Acte.

Also be it further enacted, That all the Surplusage of Money which shalbe remainynge in the said Stocks of any Countie, shall by discretion of the more parte of the Justices of the Peace in their Quarter Sessions, be ordered distributed and bestowed for the Reliefe of the poore Hospitalls of that Countie, and of those that shall maintaine Leases by Fire Water the Sea or other casualties, and to such other charitable purposes for the Reliefe of the Poore as to the more parte of the said Justices of Peace shall seeme convenient.

XIII.
Distribution of
Surplus of Money
renew.

Also be it further enacted, That if any Treasurer elected shall wilfully refuse to take upon hym the said Office of Treasurershippe, or refuse to distribute and give Reliefe, or to accounte accordinge to such forme as shalbe appointed by the more parte of the said Justices of Peace, That then it shalbe lawfull for the Justices of Peace in their Quarter Sessions, or in their defaulte for the Justices of Assize at the Assizes to be holden in the same Countie, to fyne the same Treasurer by their discretion; the same Fyne not to be under Three Pounds, and to be levied by sale of his Goodes and to be executed by any two of the said Justices of Peace whom they shall authorize.

XIV.
Penalty
on Treasurer
refusing to acc.

Provided always, That this Acte shall not take effecte untill the Feaste of Easter nexte.

XV.
Commencement
of Act.

Also be it enacted, That the Statute made in the nine and thirtieth yere of her Majesties Reigne, intituled An Acte for the Reliefe of the Poore, shall continue and stand in force untill the Feaste of Easter nexte; And that all Taxations herebefore imposed and not paid, nor that shal be payed before the said Feaste of Easter nexte, and that all Taxes herebefore before the said Feaste to be taxed by Virtue of the said former Acte, which shall not be paid before the said Feaste of Easter, shall and may after the said Feaste of Easter be levied by the Overseers and other persons in this Acte respectively appointed to levee Taxations by Distresse, and by such warrant in every respect as if they had bene taxed and imposed by vertue of this Acte and were not paid.

XVI.
Stat. 29 Eliz. c. 2.
shall remaine
in force until
Commencement
of this Act.

Provided always, That whereas the Hund of Fovismen in the Countie of Essex, belongeth invironed with the Sea, and havinge a Chappell of Ease for the inhabitants thereof, and yet the said Hund is no Parishes, but the Landes in the same are situated within divers Parishes farre distant from the said Hund: Bee it therefore enacted by the authority aforesaid, That the said Justices of Peace sh. appoint and appointe inhabitants within the said Hund, to be Overseers for the poore People dwellinge within the said Hund; and that bothe they the said Justices and the said Overseers shall have the same power and authoritie, to all Intents Considerations and purposes, for the execution of the parties and articles of this Acte, and shalbe subjecte to the same paines and forfeitures, and likewise that the inhabitants and Occupiers of Landes ther, shalbe liable and chargeable to the same Payments Charges Expences and Orders, in such manner and forme as if the same Hund were a Parishes: In Consideration whereof, neither the said inhabitants or Occupiers of Landes within the said Hund shall not be compelled to contribute towards the Reliefe of the Poore, of those Parishes wherein their Houses or Landes which they occupie within the said Hund are situated, for or by reason of their said Habitations or Occupyinges, other then for the Reliefe of the poore People within the said Hund, neither yet shall the other inhabitants of the Parishes wherein such Houses or Landes are situated, be compelled by reason of their Residence or Dwellinge to contribute to the Reliefe of the poore inhabitants within the said Hund.

XVII.
For appointing
Overseers, etc.
on the Hund of
Fovismen,
in Essex.

Also be it further enacted, That if any Action of Trespass or other Suite shall happen to be attempted and broughte against any person or persons, for takinge of any Distresse makings of any Sale or any other thinge done by Authority of this present Acte, the Defendant or Defendants in any such Action or Suite shall and may either pleade Not Guilty, or otherwise make Averrie Cognissance or Justification, for the takinge of the said [Distresses] makings of Sale or other thinge done by vertue of this Acte; alleging in such Averrie Cognissance or Justification that the said Distresse Sale Trespass or other thinge whereof the Plaintiffe or Plaintiffs complained, was done by Authority of this Acte, and accordinge to the true purpose and effecte of this Acte, without any enjoining or rehearsal of any other matter of circumstance contained in this present Acte; To which Averrie Cognissance or Justification the Plaintiffe shalbe admitted to reply, that the Defendant did take the said Distresse, made the said Sale, or did any other Acte or Trespass supposed in his Declaration, of his owne wronge, without any such cause alleged by the said Defendant; whereupon the Issue in every such Action shal be joyned, to be tried by Verdict of Twelve men and not otherwise, as is accustomed in other small Actions: And upon the trial of that Issue the whole matter to be given on bothe parties in Evidence accordinge to the verie truth of the same; And after such Issue tried for the Defendant, or Remitt of the Plaintiffe after Appearance, the same Defendant to recover Treble Damages, by reason of his wrongful verdict in that behalf, with his Costs also in that parte contended, and also that to be assessed by the same Justs or Witns to enquire of the Damages, as the same shall require.

XVIII.
General Issue may
be pleaded in
Actions for
Distresses, &c.
under this Act.

Provided always, That this Acte shall endure no longer then to the ende of the same Session of Parliament.

XIX.
Continuance of
this Act.

Statutes G.

CHAPTER III.

AN ACT for the necessary Reliefe of Souldiers and Mariners.

35 Eliz. c. 3.
35 Eliz. c. 34.
repealed.

WHEREAS in the five and thirtieth yere of the Quenes Majestie Reigne that now is, an Acte was made, intituled An Acte for the necessary Reliefe of Souldiers and Mariners; And whereas in the same and thirtieth yere of her Majestie Reigne there was also made another Acte, intituled An Acte for the further Continuance and Explanation of the said former: Be it ENACTED by Authoritie of this Present Parliament, That bothe the said Actes shalbe and continue in force untill the Feaste of Easter next, and shal be from and after the said Feaste discontinued.

II.
For providing for
disabled Souldiers,
&c.

Weekly Rates
shall be rated in
every Parish for
that Purpose;

holden by Discreet.

AND Forasmuche as it is now founde more needfull then it was at the makinge of the said Acte, to provide Reliefe and Maintenance to Souldiers and Mariners that have loste their Limmes and disabled their Bodies in the Defence and Service of her Majestie and the State, in respects the number of the said Souldiers is soe muche the greater by how muche her Majesties juste and honourable defensive Wars are increased: To the end therefore that they the said Souldiers and Mariners may receive the Fruits of their good deserving, and others may be encouraged to pforme the like Endeavours; Be it enacted by Authoritie of this Present Parliament, That from and after the said Feast of Easter next, everie Parishes within this Realme of Englands and Wales, shal be charged to pay weeklie suche a stime of Money towards the Reliefe of sick and maimed Souldiers and Mariners that are have bene as afore is said, or shall loose their Limmes or disable their Bodies, havinge bene prest and in pay for her Majesties Service, as by the Justices of Peace or the more parte of them in their generall Quarter Sessions to be holden in their severall Countie next after the Feaste of Easter next, and soe from tyme to tyme at the like Quarter Sessions to be holden next after the Feaste of Easter yereilie shalbe appoynted; soe as no Parishes be rated above the stime of tenne Pence nor under the stime of Two Pence weeklie to be paid, and soe as the total stime of such Taxation of the Parishes, in any Countie where their shalbe above Fifte Parishes, doe not exceed the Rate of Six Pence for everie Parishes in the same Countie; whiche stimes soe taxed shalbe yereilie assessed by the Agreemnts of the Parishioners within themselves, or in default thereof by the Churchwardens and the pety Constables of the same Parishes or the more parte of them, or in default of their Agreement by the Order of suche Justices or Justice of Peace as shall dwell in the same Parishes, or if none be there dwelling, in the partes next adjoininge; And if any person shall refuse or neglect to pay any suche Portion of Money soe taxed, it shalbe lawfull for the said Churchwardens and pety Constables and everie of them, or in their defaults for the said Justices of Peace or Justice, to levye suche stime by Distresse and Sale of the Goods or Chateles of the Party soe refusinge or neglectinge, renderinge to the partie the O^{verplus} raised upon suche Sale.

III.
Churchwardens
shall collect Rates,
and pay them to
High Constables,
and they, at the
Sessions, to the
Treasurers, &c.

Justices or
Churchwardens,
&c. for Highness
of Duty.

Five upon
Treasurer
not exceeding.

AND for the collectinge and custodie of the stimes taxed in forme aforesaid, Be it enacted, That the Churchwardens and pety Constables of everie Parishes shall trulle collecte everie suche stime, and the same shall pay over unto the High Constables in whose Division suche Parishes shalbe situate, Tenne Dayes before the Quarter Sessions to be holden next before or aboute the Feaste of the Nativitie of Saint John Baptiste nexte, in the Countie where the said Parishes shal be situate, and soe from tyme to tyme quarterlie within Tenne Dayes before everie Quarter Sessions; And that everie suche High Constable, at everie suche Quarter Sessions in suche Countie, shall pay over the same to two suche Justices of Peace or to one of them, or to two suche other persons or one of them as shalbe by the more parte of the Justices of Peace of the same Countie elected to be Treasurers of the said Collection, the same other persons to be chof Treasurers to be suche as at the laste Taxation of the Subsidie next before the same Election shalbe valued and taxed at Ten Pounds in Lands yereilie or at Fifteene Pounds in Goods; whiche Treasurers in everie Countie so chosen shall continue but for the space of one whole yere, and then give up their Charge, with a due Account of their Receipts and Disbursements, at their Meetings in Easter Quarter Sessions, or within Tenne Dayes after, to suche others as shall from yere to yere in the forme aforesaid successivelie be elected: And if any Churchwarden pety Constable or High Constable, or his Executors or Administrators, shall faile to make payment in forme above specified, then everie Churchwarden and pety Constable, his Executors or Administrators, soe offending, shall forfeite the stime of Twentie Shillings; And everie High Constable, his Executors or Administrators, the stime of Foure Shillings, to be levied by the Treasurers aforesaid by Distresse and Sale in manner before expressed, and to be taken by the said Treasurers in augmentation of their Stocks to the use aforesaid: And if any Treasurer, his Executors or Administrators, shall faile to give up his Account within the tyme aforesaid, or shalbe otherwise negligent in the Execution of his Charge, then it shal be lawfull for the more parte of the Justices of Peace of the same Countie in their Sessions to assess suche Fine upon suche Treasurer, his Executors or Administrators, as in their discretions shall seeme convenient, soe it be not under the stime of Five Pounds.

IV.
For discharging
such Relief to
disabled Souldiers
and Mariners by
Parishes, payable
Quarterly by
Treasurers, &c.

AND for the true and just Distribution and Employment of the stimes so received accordinge to the true meaning of this Acte; Be it enacted by the authoritie aforesaid, That everie Souldier or Mariner, havinge had his or their Limmes loste or disabled in their Bodies by Service, being in her Majesties pay, as above is mentioned, or suche as shal hereafter returne into this Realme hurt or maimed or grievously sick, shall require, if he be able to travell, and make his Complaint to the Treasurers of the Countie, out of whiche he was prest, or if he were no prest man, to the Treasurers of the Countie where he was borne or laste inhabited by the space of three yeres, at his Eleccion; and if he be not able to travell, to the Treasurers of the Countie where he shall live or live; and shall bringe:

Certificates unto any of the Treasurers aforesaid under the Hands and Seals of the Gollall of the Campe or Gollall of the Towne wherein he served, and of the Captaine of the Bands under whom he served, or his Lieutenant, or in the absence of the said Generall or Governour, from the Marshall or Deputie of the Gollall, or from any Admirall of her Majesties Flotte, or in his Absence from any other Gollall of her Majesties Shippes at the Sea, or in Absence of such Gollall, from the Captaine of the Shippes wherein the said Marinners or Souldiers did serve the Queens Majestie, containing the particulars of his Hurts and Services; which Certificate shalbe also allowed by the Gollall Muster Master for the tyme beinge, resident here within this Realme, or Receiver Generall of the Muster Rolles, the Treasurer and Controller of her Majesties Navie, under his Hands, for the avoidings of all Frauds and Counterfeitinge; Then upon such Certificate such Treasurers as are before expressed, shall accordinge to the nature of his Hurts, and Chindements of his service, assigne unto hym such a portion of Reliefe as in their discretions shall seeme convenient for his present necessitie, untill the nexte Quarter Sessions, at the which it shalbe lawfull for the more parte of the Justices of Peace under their Hands, to make an Instrument of Grante of the same or like Reliefe, to endure as long as this Acte shall stande or indure in force, if the same Souldier or Marinner shall see huge live, and the same Pension not be dulls revoked or affed, which shalbe a sufficient Warrant to all Treasurers for the same Countie to make payment of such Pension unto such psons quarterly, excepte the same shalbe afterwards by the said Justices revoked or altered; nor that such Reliefe as shalbe assigned by such Treasurers or Justices of Peace to any such Souldier or Marinner, havinge not borne Office in the said Warres, exceede not the sume in gross not exceedinge pson of ten poundes; nor to any that hath borne Office under the degree of a Lieutenant, the sume of fifteene poundes; nor to any that hath served in the office of Lieutenant, the sume of twentie poundes: And yet notwithstandinge it shall and may be lawfull to and for the Justices of Peace and others, havinge authoritie by this Acte to assigne Pensions to Souldiers and Marinners, upon any juste cause to revoke discontinue or alter the same from tyme to tyme, accordinge to their discretions, in the Gollall Quarter Sessions of the Peace, or Gollall Assemblies for Cities or Townes Corporates, where the same Pension shalbe granted.

Quarter Sessions
may revoke or
alter Pensions.

And whereas it muste needs fall out that many of such hurts and mayned Souldiers and Marinners doe arrive in Portes and Places far remote from the Countie whence they are by vertue of this Acte to receive their yearly Allowance and Pensions; as also they are prescribed by this Acte to obtayne the Allowance of their Certificates from the Muster Master or Receiver Gollall of the Muster Rolles, who commonly is like to abide aboute the Courte or London, so as they shall neede at the firste prison for the bearinge of their Charges to such places: Be it therefore enacted, That it may be lawfull for the Treasurers of the Countie where they shall arrive, in their discretions upon their Certificate (though not allowed) to give them any convenient reliefe for their Journey, to carrie them to the nexte Countie, with a Testimoniall of their Allowance, to passe on towards such a place; and in like manner shall it be lawfull for the Treasurer of the nexte Countie to doe the like; and see from Countie to Countie (in the directe ways) till they come to the place where they are directed to fynde their Maintenance, accordinge to the tenore of this Statute.

V.
For relieving such
Soldiers while
travelling to their
proper Countie.

AND for the better execution of this Acte in all the Branches thereof, Be it enacted, That everie the Treasurers in their severall Counties shall keepe a true Booke of Computacion of all suche stunes as they levie, and alsoe a Register of the names of everie such pson unto whom they shall have disbursed any Reliefe; and shall also purre or enter everie Certificate by warrant whereof such Reliefe hath bene by them disbursed; And also that the Muster Master or Receiver Gollall of the Muster Rolles shall keepe a Booke wherein shalbe entered the names of all suche whose Certificates shalbe by hym allowed, with an Abstracte of their certificates; and that everie Treasurer returning, or not acceptinge the Certificate broughte unto hym from the said Muster Master, shall write and subscribe the cause of his not acceptings or not allowings thereof under the said Certificate, or on the backe thereof.

VI.
County Treasurers,
Sec. shall keep
Registers and
Accounts, Sec.

AND be it further enacted, That if any Treasurer shall wilfully refuse to distribute and give any Reliefe accordinge to the forme of this Acte, that it shalbe lawfull for the Justices of Peace in their Quarter Sessions to fynde such Treasurers by their discretions as aforesaid; the same Fyne to be levied by distress and sale thereof, to be executed by any two of them whom they shall authorize.

VII.
Treasurer refusing
Relief may be fined.

AND be it alsoe enacted, That everie Souldier or Marinner that shalbe taken begginge in any place within this Realme after the Feste of Easter nexte, or any that shall counterfeite any Certificate in this Acte expressed, shall for ever lose his Annuitie or Pension, and shalbe taken deemed and adjudged as a common Rogue or Vagabond pson, and shall have and enjoye the same and the like Payson Imprisonment and Punishment as is appointed and grided for common Rogues and Vagabond psons.

VIII.
Soldiers beggins
Sec. shall forfeit
their Pensions, Sec.

PROVIDEN alsoin and be it enacted, That all the Surplusage of Money which shalbe remayninge in the Booke of any Countie, shall by the discretions of the more parte of the Justices of Peace in their Quarter Sessions, be ordered distributed and bestowed upon such good and charitable uses and in such forme as are hereyned and appointed in the Statutes made and now in force concerninge Reliefe of the Poore and punishment of Rogues and Beggars.

IX.
Surplus shall be
applied for Relief
of the Poore.

PROVIDEN alsoin, That the Justices of Peace within any Countie of this Realme or Wales shall not increase or enter into any Chiefe Borough Place or Towne Corporate, where is any Justice of Peace for any such Chiefe Borough Towne or Place Corporate, for the execution of any Article of this Acte; but that it shalbe lawfull to the Justices and Justices of Peace within any Borough Place or Towne Corporate, of these Chiefe Borough Places and Townes Corporates where

X.
Proviso for
enlarging this Acte
in Cities, Sec.

this is any Justice of Peace, to provide to the execution of this Acte within the Precincts and Compasse of their Liberties in such manner as the Justices of Peace in any Countie may doe by vertue of this Acte: And that everie Justice of Peace within everie such Citty Borough Place or Towne Corporate for everie Offence by hym committed contrary to the meaninge of this Statute, shalbe facable as other Justices of Peace at the large in the Countie are in this Acte appointed to be: And that the Mayor and Justices of Peace in everie such Citty Borough Place and Towne Corporate shall have Authoritie, by this present Acte, to appoynte any person for the recoverye of the said Money and payinge the same, within such Citty Borough Place or Towne Corporate, whiche person so appointed shall have Authoritie to doe all suche thinges and be subjecte to all such Penalties as Hight Constables by vertue of this Acte should have or be.

XI.
Application
of Fines to
Treasurers, &c.

And be it enacted, That all Forfeitures to be forfeited by any Treasurer Collector Constable Churchwarden or other person, for any cause mentioed in this Acte, shalbe imploied to the Reliefe of suche Souldiers and Mariners as are by this Acte appointed to take and have Reliefe: And after that Reliefe satisfied, then the O^oplus thereof, with the O^oplus of the Stocke remaynyng in any the said Treasurers Handes, shalbe imploied as is before mentioed to the charitable uses exp^osed in the said Statutes containing the Reliefe of the Poore, and for punishment of Rogues and Beggars; (excepte the said Justices or the more parte of them shall thincke meete to reserve and keepe the same in Stocke, for the Maintenance and Reliefe of suche Souldiers and Mariners as, out of the same Countie, may afterwarde be appointed to receive Reliefe and Pensions); And that the Reliefe appointed to be given by this Acte shalbe given to Souldiers and Mariners, out of the Countie or Place where they were pressed, soe farre forth as the Taxation limited by this Acte will extend: And if the whole Taxation there shalbe before employed according to the meaninge of this Acte, or that they shall not be pressed men, then out of the place where they were borne or late inhabited by the space of Three yeeres, at his or their Election.

XII.
Proviso for
certain Pensions.

PROVIDEN alsoin and be it enacted, That everie Pension, assigned heretofore to any Souldier or Marinier or that shalbe assigned before the said Feast of Easter nexte, notwithstandinge the discontinuance of the said two former Actes, shall stande in force; and shall yecrelle, from and after the said Feast of Easter nexte, bee satisfied and payed out of suche Taxations and Forfeitures as shalbe made collected and levied by force of this Acte, soe longe as the said Pensions shall remaine in force withoute suche revocation or diminishinge as is before in this Acte mentioed; whiche clause of revocation or diminishinge before mentioed shall extend as well to Pensions heretofore assigned as to such as at any tyme hereafter, before or after the said Feast of Easter, shalbe assigned to any person or persons.

XIII.
Proviso for Arrears
of Rates.

And be it alsoe enacted, That all Arrerages of Taxations, heretofore made by vertue of the sayde former Statutes or any of them, whiche shalbe or remaine at the said Feast of Easter nexte, unsatisfied and not received or levied, shall and maye by Authoritie of this Acte be had received and levied by such persons, and in such manner and forme as is overle respects Taxations made by vertue of this Acte are appointed to be collected received and levied, and shalbe imploied to the uses exp^osed in this Acte, and noe otherwise.

XIV.
Increasing Rates
in London.

PROVIDEN alsoin and be it enacted by the Authoritie aforesaid, That if the said Rate shall be thoughte not to be sufficient for the Reliefe of suche Souldiers and Mariners as shalbe to be relieved within the Cite of London, then then it shall be lawfull for the Mayor Recorder and Aldermen of London or the more parte of them, to rate and raise such reasonable Tyme and stime of Money for the said Reliefe as shall be to them thoughte fit and convenient; soe as each stime and stime of Money soe to be rated doe not exceede Three Shillinge weeklie out of any Parishes, and soe as in the totall the stime shall not exceede or be under Twelve Pence weeklie out of everie Parishes one with another within the said Cite and the Liberties thereof.

XV.
Continuance of Act.

That Acte to endure to the ende of the next Session of Parliaments and no longer.

CHAPTER IV.

AN ACTE to redresse the Misemployment of London Goodes and Stockes of Money heretofore given to Charitable Uses.

Loath, Money, in
use for certain
charitable Uses, and
daily employed.

WHEREAS ('') London Treasurers Rates Assessor P^ortus Hareldmentes, Goodes Channels Money and Stockes of Money, have bene heretofore given limited appointed and assigned, as well by the Queenes moste excellent Majestie and her mooste noble Progenitors, as by sundrie other well disposed persons, some for Reliefe of aged impotent and poore people, some for Maintenance of sick and mayned Souldiers and Mariners, Schooles of Learninge, Free Schooles and Schooles in Un^oversities, some for Repaire of Brittain Fortes Havens Courtes Churches Sackhouses and Highways, some for Education and Placements of Orphans, some for or towards Reliefe Stocke or Maintenance for Houses of Correction, some for Marriage of poore Maides, some for Supportation Ayde and Helpe of youngs Tradesmen, Handicraftsmen and persons decayed, and others for reliefe or redemption of Prisoners or Captives, and for aide or care of

any poore Inhabitant^s conbidge payments of Fifteenes, settings out of Bouldeiers and other Taxes; Whiche Landes Tenements Rents Annuities Profits Hereditaments Goods Chattels Money and Stockes of Money whiche have not byn employed according to the charitable Intents of the givers and founders thereof, by reason of Fraulder breaches of Truste and Negligence in those that should paye deliver and employ the same: For Redresse and Remedy wherof, Be it enacted by Authority of this Present Parliament, That it shall and may be lawfull to and for the Lords Chancellor or Keeper of the Greate Seale of Englands for the tyme beinge, and for the Chancellor of the Duchie of Lancaster for the tyme beinge for Landes within the Countie Palatine of Lancaster, from tyme to tyme to award Comissions under the Great Seale of Englands, or the Seale of the Countie Palatine as the case shall require, into all or any parte or partes of this Realme respectively, according to their severall Jurisdictiones as aforesaide, to the Bishoppe of every severall Diocese and his Chancellor, in case there shalbe any Bishoppe of that Diocese at the tyme of awardinge of the same Comissions, and to other persons of good and sounde behavior, authorizinge them thereto, or any fewer or more of them, to inquire, as well by the Oathes of twelve lawfull Men or more of the Countie as by all other good and lawfull waies and meanes, of all and singular such Giftes Limitacions Assignments and Appoyntments aforesaide, and of the Abuse Breaches of Trustes Negligences Myssimpointmentes, not employinge concerninge defraudinge misconvertinge or misgovernementes, of any Landes Tenements Rents Annuities Profits Hereditaments Goods Chattels Money [and ''] Stockes of Money heretofore given limited appoynted or assigned, or whiche hereafter shalbe given limited appoynted or assigned [assigned ''] to or for any the charitable and godlie uses before rehearsed: And after the aide Comissions or any fewer or more of them, upon callinge the parties intreated in any suche Landes Tenement^s Rentes Annuities Profits Hereditaments Goods Chattels Money and Stockes of Money, shall make inquiry by the Oathes of twelve men or more of the aide Countie, wherunto the aide parties intreated shall and maye have and take their lawfull challenge and challenges; and upon suche inquiry hearings and callinge thereof set downe suche Orders Judgments and Decrees, as the aide Landes Tenements Rents Annuities Profits Goods Chattels Money and Stockes of Money may be due to and lawfully employed, to and for suche of the charitable uses and Intents before rehearsed respectively, for whiche they were given limited assigned or appoynted by the Donors and Founders thereof: whiche Orders Judgments and Decrees, not beinge contrarie or repugnant to the Orders Statutes or Decrees of the Donors or Founders, shall by the Authority of this Present Parliaments stand firme and good accordinge to the tenor and purpote thereof, and shalbe executed accordingly, untill the same shalbe undone or shewed by the Lords Chancellor of Englands or Lords Keeper of the Greate Seale of Englands, or the Chancellor of the Countie Palatine of Lancaster, respectively within their severall Jurisdictiones, upon complainte by any partie grieved, to be made to them.

PROVIDED always, That neither this Acte, nor any thinge therein contained, shall in any wise extende to any Landes Tenements Rents Annuities Profits Goods Chattels Money or Stockes of Money, given limited appoynted or assigned, or whiche shalbe given limited appoynted or assigned, to any Colledge Hall or House of Learninge within the Universties of Oxforde or Cambridge, or to the Colleges of Westmynster Eaton or Winchester, or any of them, or to any Cathedral or Collegiate Church within this Realme.

AND provided alsoe, That neither this Acte nor any thinge therein shall extende to any Cite or Towne Corporate, or to any the Landes or Tenements given to the use aforesaide within any suche Cite or Towne Corporate, where there is a speciall Governor or Governors, appoynted to governe or directe suche Landes Tenements or Things disposed to any the uses aforesaide; neither to any Colledge Hospitall or Free Schoole whiche have speciall Visitors or Governours or Officers appoynted them by their Founders.

PROVIDED alsoe and be it enacted by the Authority aforesaide, That neither this Acte nor any thinge therein contained shalbe any way Pyjudiciall or hurtfull to the Jurisdiction or Power of the Ordinarie; but that he may lawfully in everye cause execute and performe the same as though this Acte had not bene had or made.

PROVIDED alsoe and be it enacted, That noe person or persons, that hath or shall have any of the aide Landes Tenements Rents Annuities Profits Hereditaments Goods Chattels Money or Stockes of Money in his Hands or Possession, or dothe or shall spende this therewith, shall be named a Charyntoner or a Juror for any the causes aforesaide, or beinge named shall execute or serve in the same.

AND provided alsoe, That no person or persons whiche hath purchased or obtained, or shall purchase or obtayne, upon valuable Consideration of Money or Lands, any Estate or Interest, of in to or out of any Landes Tenements Rents Annuities Hereditaments Goods or Chattels that have bene or shalbe given limited or appoynted to any the charitable Uses above mentioned, withoute Fraulde or Covyn, havinge no Notice of the same charitable Uses, shall not be impeached by any Decrees or Orders of Commissioners above mentioned for or conbidge the same his Estate or Interest.

AND yet notwithstandinge Be it enacted, That the aide Commissioners, or any Power or more of them, shall and may make Decrees and Orders for recompense to be made by any person or persons when, beinge put in Truste or havinge notice of the charitable Uses above manifested, hath or shall breake the same Truste, or defraude the same Uses, by any Conveyance Giftes Grants Leases Donations Releases or Compositions whatsoever, and against the Heires Executors and Assignementes of hym them or any of them, havinge Annuitie in Law or Equity, one furre as the same Annuitie will extende.

Lord Chancellor, &c. shall issue Commissions to Bishops, &c. to inquire into the Application of charitable Funds; Commissioners may on such inquiry make Order for Regulation thereof, &c.

II.
Not to extend to Universities, Cathedrals, &c.

III.
Not to extend to Corporations, &c. where there are speciall Governors and Visitors.

IV.
Noting of the Jurisdiction of the Ordinarie.

V.
Persons of the Revenues shall not be Commissioners.

VI.
Provis for Purchase without Notice.

VII.
Recompence to be made upon Notice beinge taken.

VIII.
Proviso for Estates
vested in the Crown.

PROVIDED always, That this Acte shall not extend to give Power or Authority to any Commissioners before mentioned to make any Orders Judgements or Decrees for or concerning any Manors Lands Tenements or other Hereditaments maneried conveyed granted or come unto the Queenes Majestie, (') to the late Kinge Henrie the Eighth, Kinge Edwards the Sixte, or Queenes Marie, by Acte of Parliament Surrender Exchange Relinquishment Exchange Attainder Conveyance or otherwise.

IX.
Orders where such
Estates are charged
with Charities
shall be made.

AND yet notwithstanding Be it enacted, That if any such Manors Land Tenements or Hereditaments, or any of them, or any Estate Rent or Part thereof or oute of the same or any parts thereof, have or haue byn given granted limited appointed or assigned to or for any the charitable uses before expressed, at anye tyme since the begynnyngs of her Majesties Reigne, that then the said Commissioners or any fewer or more of them shall and maye, as concerning the same Lands Tenements Hereditaments Estate Rents or Part bee given limited appointed or assigned, proceed to enquire and to make Orders Judgements and Decrees accordinge to the sports and meanings of this Acte as before is mentioned: The said last (') Proviso notwithstanding.

X.
Orders of the
Commissioners
shall be certified
into Chancery for
and certified and
may be altered there
on Appeal.

AND be it further enacted, That all Orders Judgements and Decrees of the said Commissioners, or of any fewer or more of them, shalbe certified under the Seales of the said Commissioners or any fewer or more of them, either into the Courte of the Chancery of Englande, or into the Courte of the Chancery within the Countie Palatine of Lancaster, as the case shall require respectivelie accordinge to their severall Jurisdictiones, within such convenient tyme as shalbe limited in the said Commissions; And that the said Lords Chancellor or Lords Keeper, and the said Chancery of the Duchie, shall and maye, within their severall Jurisdictiones, take suche Order for the due Execution of all or any of the said Judgements Decrees and Orders as to either of them shall seeme fit and convenient: And that if after any such Certificate or Certificate made any person or persons shall fynde themselves grieved with any of the said Orders Judgements or Decrees, that then it shall and may be lawful to and for them or ale of them to complaine in that behalf unto the said Lords Chancellor or Lords Keeper, or to the Chancellor of the said Duchie of Lancaster, accordinge to their severall Jurisdictiones, for Redresse therin: And that upon suche Complainte the said Lords Chancellor or Lords Keeper, or the said Chancellor of the Duchie may, accordinge to their said severall Jurisdictiones, by such course as to their wisdomes shall seeme meete, the circumstances of the case considered, proceed to the exhibicion hearinge and determininge thereof; and upon hearinge thereof shall and may adjuidge dysmishe alse or change the said Orders Judgements and Decrees of the said Commissioners, or any fewer or more of them, as to either of them, in their said severall Jurisdictiones, shalbe thoughte to stande with Equitie and good Conscience, accordinge to the true intente and meanings of the Donors and Founders thereof; and shall and may take and award good Costs of Sutes by their discretions againste such persons as they shall fynde to complaine unto them, without juste and sufficient cause, of the Orders Judgements and Decrees before mentioned.

CHAPTER V.

AN ACTE to prevent Perjury and subornation of Perjury, and unnecessary Expences in Sutes of Lawe.

Writs to remove
Causes, Jurisdiction
Causes into Courts
at Westminster,
shall be served,
before the Jury
appears in the
inferior Court.

WHEREAS, within divers Cities and Townes Corporate and other Places within this Realme of Englande and the Dominions thereof, there are Jurisdictiones Customes and Privileges to holde Pleas in Actions of Depe and other Actions Pleines and Sutes betwene Partie and Partie; and divers of her Majesties Subjects doe daylie commence many Actions Pleines and Sutes in the said Cities Townes Corporate and Places, accordinge to the Jurisdictiones Customes and Privileges of the said Places; and many Defendants in Actions Pleines and Sutes there broughte and commenced will suffer the said Actions Pleines and Sutes there broughte and commenced to be proceeded in and peracted there, until the Cause betwene the Plaintiffs and them be at Issue, and the Jury sworn and Evidence given in on the Plaintiffs parte, before the said Defendants will deliver, into the Courts where the said Actions Pleines or Sutes are to bee tried, Writs fiercerly used further by them to remove the Cause there dependinge into some one or other of her Majesties Courtes of Records at Westm; which keepinge backe of the said Writ is done by the Defendants, to see other purposes or intente but to put the Parties Plaintiffs to as greave Charges and Expences as they the said Defendants can, and to know when Proofs the Parties Plaintiffs can make for the proovynge of their lawe; whereby the Defendants thus put further the said Writs may have longer tyme to furnish themselves with some false Witness to impugne such Proofs which the Plaintiffs have openlie made by their Witnesses and Proofs; which is a great cause of Perjury and Subornation of Perjury, and greave Expences to the Plaintiffs: For REASON whereof, Be it enacted by the Queenes most Excellent Majestie, the Lordes Spirituall and Temporall and the Commons in this present Parliamente assembled, and by the Authoritie of the same, That from and after the ende of this present Session of Parliamente, That no Writ or Writs of Habeas Corpus, or any other Writ or Writs used further or to be read forth by any person or persons whomsoever out of any of her Majesties Courtes of Records at Westm, to remove any Action Sute Pleine or Cause dependinge or to be dependinge in any Courte or Courtes within any Cite or Towne Corporate or otherwise, which have or shall have Jurisdiction Power or Authoritie to holde Pleas in any Action Pleine or Sute, shalbe received or allowed, by the Judge or Judges or Officer or Officers of the Courte or Courtes wherinto or to whom any such Writ or Writs shalbe delivered.

but that he and they shall and may proceed in the said Cause and Causes ready to be tried, as though no such Writ or Writs were sued forth or delivered to him or them, Excepted (') the said Writ or Writs be delivered, to the Judge or Judges Officer or Officers of the said Courts, before that the Jurie which is to trie the Cause in question, between the Parties or Parties Plaintiffs and the Parties or Parties that sued forth the said Writ or Writs, or for whom benefit the said Writ or Writs is or shalbe sued forth, have appeared and one of the said Juries, sworn to trie the said Cause.

Enacted likewise, That this Acte shall continue no longer then until the ende of the nexte Parliament.

II.
Continued of Act.

CHAPTER VI.

AN ACTE to avoid trifling and frivolous Sutes in Law in her Majesties Courtes at Westm.

FOR avoidinge the infinite number of small and triflinge Sutes commenced or prosecuted against sundrie her Majesties good and loyng Subjects in her Highnes Courts at Westm. (whiche by the due course of the Lawes of this Realme ought to be determined in inferior Courts in the Countrey,) by the insolerable vexation and charge of her Highnes Subjects; Be it enacted by the Authoritie of this Present Parliament, If any Sheriff, Under Sheriff, or other person havinge Authoritie or takinge upon hym to brake Writs, after Forfeite Daine sent after the ende of this Session of Parliament, doe make any Warrants for the Sumons of any person, as upon any Writ Process or Suite, or for the Arrest or strachinge of any person or persons by his or their Bodie or Goodes, to appeare in any her Majesties Courtes at Westm or elsewhere, (not loyng before that the originall Writ or Process warrantinge the same,) that then, upon complaint thereof made to the Justices of Assise of the Countie where the same Offence shal be committed, or to the Judges of the Courtes oute of which the Process issued, not onlie the parties that made suche Warrant, but all those that were the Parties thereof, shall be saine for before the same Judges or Justices by Attachments or otherwise in the same Judges or Justices shall thinke good and allow of, and be exsmyne thereof upon their Oathes; And if the same Offence be confessed by the same Offenders or proved by sufficient witness to the satisfaction of the same Judges or Justices, that then the same Judges or Justices, that shall see exsmyne the same, shall forthwith by force of this Acte carye off by the same Offenders to the Gaole of the Countie or Courtes where the same shall be exsmyne, there to remaine without Baile or Mainprins, until such tyme as they amongst them have fully satisfied and payde unto the parties grieved by suche Warrants not onlie the sume of Tenne poundes of lawfull Englishe money, but alsoe all such Costs and Damages as the same Judges or Justices shall see downe that the same parties hath sustained thereby; And withall Twentie poundes a peere for their Offence to her Majestie.

Possibly on Sheriff, &c. returning or serving Parties, without Warrant of Writ or Process, &c. and Damages to the Party, and also to the King.

Also be it further enacted by the Authoritie aforesaide, If upon any Action brought to be brought in any her Majesties Courtes at Westm, not being for any Title or Interest of Landes, nor concerning the Freehold or Inheritance of any Lande, nor for any Battery, it shall appere to the Judges for the same Courtes, and so signified or set downe by Justices before whom the same shalbe tryed, that the Debt or Damages to be recovered therein in the same Courtes shall not amounte to the sume of Forfeite Shilling or above, that in everie suche case the Judges and Justices, before whom any suche Action shalbe pursued, shall not award for Costs to the parties Plaintiffs any greater or more Costs then the sume of the Debt or Damages so recovered shall amounte unto, but leave at their discretions; This Acte to endure to the ende of the first Session of the nexte Parliament.

II.
No more Costs than Damages in personal Actions, except for Damages in superior Courts, where less than 6s. is recovered.

CHAPTER VII.

AN ACTE to avoid and Prevent divers Misdemeanours in woods and idle persons.

FORASMUCH as unlawfull caryinge or takinge awaye of Corne and Grayne growynge, robberye of Orchards and Gardens, digginge up or takinge awaye Fruite Trees, breakynge of Hedges Pale or other Fences, caryinge or spoilinge of Woodes or Underwood standynge and growynge, and such like Offences, are now more commonly committed by lewde and idle persons then in former tymes; And that the said Offences are grasse canons of the uncharitableness of Idleness, and the persons whiche commit the same are not for the moste [parts] able nor have wherewith to make Reparacion or Satisfaction; Be it therefore enacted by the Authoritie of this Present Parliament, That all and evrie such lewde person and persons whiche, from and after the laste day of February nexte followinge, shall cut or unlawfully take awaye any Corne or Graine growynge, or robbe any Orchards or Gardens, or breake or cut any Hedge Pale Railed or Fenced, or digge pull up or take up any Fruite Tree or Trees in any Orchards Garden or elsewhere, to the intent to take and carye the same awaye, or shall cutte or spoyle any Woodes or Underwood Pale or Trees standynge, not beinge Paleys by the Lawes of this Realme, and their Heires or Heires Receiver or Receivers knowinge the same, being thereof lawfully convicted by the confession of the parties or by the

Persons cutting down growynge, robbery Orchards, Gardens, &c. shall be committed by any Justice to the Countie, to be whipped.

whereas of one sufficient whom upon Oath before some one Justice of Peace Mayor Bailiff or other Heads Officers of the County City or Towne Corporate, which said Justice or other Head Officer shall have power by force of this Statute to minister the said Oath, where the Offence shalbe committed or the parties offenders apprehended, shall give the parties such Recompence and Satisfaction for his and their damages, and within such tyme, as by any such one Justice of Peace of the said County where such Offence shall be done without the Libtie of any Cite or Towne Corporate, or by such Head Officer or Justice of Peace within any Cite or Towne Corporate, shalbe ordered and appointed, and the same to be cause for the first fault: And if such Offender or Offenders shalbe thought in the discretio of the said Justice or Justices or other Heads Officers not able or sufficient, or doe not make Recompence or Satisfaction for the said Damages in manner and forme aforesaid, Then the said Justice or Head Officer shall cause all and every the said Offender or Offenders, to some Constable or Constables or other inferior Officers, of the Cite Borough Towne or Hamlet where the Offence shalbe committed or the Parties apprehended, to be whipped; And for everie such Offence for or of which the Offender or Offenders shall be otherwise committed in forme afore limited, the poore or poore see offenders to receive the said Punishment of whippage.

II.
Constable
refusing to whip
shall be imprisoned.

And be it enacted by the authoritie aforesaid, That if any Constable or inferior Officer doe refuse or doe not, at the commandement of any Justice of Peace or other Head Officer, execute, by himself or some other to be by him appointed, upon the Offender, the punishment baryed by this Statute, that in that case it shall and may be lawful for the said Justice of Peace to commit the [said] Constable or other inferior Officer not refusing, or not encouraging the said punishments by himself or some other, to the common Gaole of the said County Cite or Towne corporate, there to remain without bail or mainprize, until the said Offender or Offenders be, by the said Constable or Constables so refusing or not executing or some other by his or their agreement, punished and whipped as is above baryed and declared.

III.
Justice shall not
act on Offence
against himself.

PROVIDED always, That no Justice of Peace or other Head Officer doe execute this Statute for any of the Offences aforesaid done unto himselfe, unless he bee associated and adjoined with one or more other Justices of the Peace, where the Offence dothe not concerne.

CHAPTER VIII.

AN ACTS against fraudulent administration of Intestate Goodes.

Fraudulent
Administration
to the Injury
of Creditors.

FORASMUCH as it is often put in ure, to the defrauding of Creditors, that such persons as are to have the administration of the Goodes of others dyinge intestate committed unto them if they require it, will not accept the same, but suffer or procure the administration to be granted to some Stranger of meaner Estate, and not of kynde to the Intestate, from whence themselves or others by their means do take Decies of Gifts and Authorities by Letter of Attorney, whereby they obtaine the state of the Intestate into their Handes, and yet stande not subjecte to pay any Debtes owinge by the same Intestate, and see the Creditours for lacke of knowledge of the Place of Habitation of the Administrator cannot arrest him nor sue him, and if they fortune to fynde hym once yet for lacke of skilful in hym to satisfy of his owne Goodes the value of that he hath converted avale of the Intestates Goodes, or released of his Debts by wale of wastings, the Creditours cannot have or recover their juste and due Debts: Be it enacted by Authoritie of this present Parliamente, That everie person and persons that hereafter shall obtaine receive or have any Goodes or Debtes of any person dyinge intestate, or a Release or other Discharge of any Debts or Dute that belonged to the Intestate, upon any Fraude as is aforesaid, or without such valuable Consideration as shall amount to the value of the same Goodes and Debtes or neare therabouts, excepte it be in or towards Satisfaction of some juste and principal Dute of the value of the same Goodes or Debtes to him owinge by the Intestate at the tyme of his Decese, shalbe charged and chargeable as Executor of his owne wronge, and not farr enoche as all such Goodes and Debtes, chargeable to his Handes or wherof he is released or discharged by such Administrator, will suffice; deductinge nevertheless so and for himselfe Allowance of all juste due and principal Dutes upon good Consideration without fraude owinge to hym by the Intestate at the tyme of his Decese, and of all other Paymentes made by hym, which said Executors or Administrators may and oughte to have and pay by the Lawes and Statutes of this Realme.

Fraudulent
Administration
shall be charged
on Executor
of his own Wrong.

allowing the full
just Payment, &c.

CHAPTER IX.

AN ACTS for continuance of divers Statutes, and for repeal of some others.

BE it enacted by authority of this Present Parliament, That an Acte made in the one and twentieth yere of the Reigne of the late Kinge Henrie the Eighth, intituled An Acte for the true makinge of Cables Halberes and Ropes; And that an Acte made in the foure and twentieth yere of the Reigne of the late Kinge Henrie the Eighth, intituled An Acte againste killinge of young Beastes called Wannekinge; And that two Actes, made in the fourth yere of the Reigne of the late Kinge Edwards the Sixth, the one concerninge the buyinge and sellings of Rether Beastes and Cattell, the other intituled An Acte for the buyinge and sellings of Butter and Cheese; And that an Acte made in the first yere of the Queenes Majesties Reigne that now is, intituled An Acte for Placcation of Spawne and Fry of Fish; And that an Acte made in the fifth yere of the Queenes Majesties Reigne that now is, intituled An Acte for avoidinge divers forraine Warres made by Handicraftsmen beyond Seas; And that an Acte made in the same fifth yere of her Majesties Reigne, intituled An Acte touching certain Politique Constitucions made for the maintenance of the Navy, together with all and everie Additions Explanacions and Alteracions made thereunto or thereof, or of any parte thereof, by any Statute or Statutes made since the makinge of the same Acte, and now continuing in force; And that an Acte made in the Eighth yere of the Queenes Majesties Reigne that now is, intituled An Acte for Bowyes and the Prices of Bowes; And that an Acte made in the thirteenth yere of the Queenes Majesties Reigne that now is, intituled An Acte touching Lesours of Benefices and other Ecclesiasticall Livynges with Cure, together with all and everie Explanacions Additions and Alteracions thereof or thereunto made by any other Statute or Statutes made since the makinge of the said Acte, and now continuing in force, with this further addition to be enacted by authority of this Present Parliament, That all Judgements hereafter to be had, for the intents to have or enjoy any Lease contrarie to the said Statutes or any of them, shalbe deemed void in such sort as Bonds and Covenants are appointed to be void, which are made for that purpose; And that an Acte made in the same thirteenth yere of her Majesties Reigne, intituled An Acte that Purveyours may take Grayne Corne and Victuals within five miles of Cambridge and Oxforde in certain Cases: And that an Acte made in the eighteenth yere of the Queenes Majesties Reigne, intituled An Acte for repairinge and amendinge of the Bridges and Highways neare unto the Cite of Oxforde; And soe much of one other Acte made the same yere, intituled An Acte for sealinge the Puore on works and avoidinge Idleness, as concerneth Bastardes begotten out of lawfull Matrimony; And that an Acte made in the three and twentieth yere of her Majesties Reigne, intituled An Acte for the repairinge of Dover Haven, with the prisons and sheracons thereof made by an Acte made in the five and thirtieth yere of the Queenes Majesties Reigne that now is; And that an Acte made in the seven and twentieth yere of her Majesties Reigne, intituled An Acte for the good Government of the Cite or Buroughe of Westmynster; And that an Acte made in the same seven and twentieth yere of her Majesties Reigne, intituled An Acte for revyvinge of a former Statute for the true makinge of Maule, together alsoe with an Acte made in the syne and thirtieth yere of her Majesties Reigne, intituled An Acte to restraine the excessive makinge of Maule; And that an Acte made in the same seven and twentieth yere of her Majesties Reigne, intituled An Acte for the keepinge of the Sen Banckes and Seaworkes in the Countie of Norff; And that an Acte made in the one and thirtieth yere of her Majesties Reigne, intituled An Acte for the true gaginge of Vessels broughte from beyond the Seas, converted by Brewars for the utterance and sale of Ale and Beere; And that an Acte made in the said one and thirtieth yere of her Majesties Reigne, intituled An Acte for revyvinge and enlarginge of a Statute made in the three and twentieth yere of her Majesties Reigne for the Reliefe of the Cite of Lincolne; And that three Actes made in the five and thirtieth yere of her Majesties Reigne, one intituled An Acte to retaine the Queenes Majesties Subjectes in their due obedience, another Acte intituled An Acte for the reformation of sundrie Abuses in Clothes called Devanshire Kirtles or Donsens, according to a Resolucion of the foure and thirtieth yere of the Reigne of our Soveraigne Lady the Queenes Majestie that now is, And one other intituled An Acte for the bringinge in of Clapboards from the partes of beyonde Seas, and the restrainingge of Importinge of Wyne Casks, for the springe and purveyinge of Tymber within the Realme; And that the severall Actes hereafter mentioned made in the syne and thirtieth yere of her Majesties Reigne that now is, (that is to saye) An Acte intituled An Acte againste the decayinge of Townes and Havens of Husbandrie, An Acte intituled An Acte for maintenance of Husbandrie and Tillage, An Acte intituled An Acte for the more speedie paymente of the Queenes Majesties Dues, and for the better explanation of the Acte made in the thirteenth yere of the Queenes Majesties Reigne, intituled An Acte to make the London Tencementes Gooden and Chauncs of Tollers Receivers, &c. liable to the paymente of their Debtes, An Acte intituled An Acte for the increase of Marinerie and for maintenance of the Navigation, repealinge a former Acte made in the three and twentieth yere of her Majesties Reigne, bearinge the same Title, and An Acte intituled An Acte for explanation of the Statute made in the fifth yere of her Majesties Reigne concerninge Laboures, An Acte intituled And Acte gibbinge the bringinge into this Realme of forraine Cordes for Woolle, An Acte intituled An Acte againste lewde and wanderinge persons (pursuinge themselves to be Seadallers and Mariners, An Acte intituled An Acte for paymētment of Rogues Vagabonds and Sturdy Beggars (excepts the Proviso in the said late mentioned Acte concerninge John Dutton of Dutton in the Countie of Chester Esquire,) shalbe continued and runneth in force until the ende of the next Session of the same Parliament.

Also touching the same Proviso concerninge the said John Dutton, Be it enacted by Authority of this Present Parliament, That the same Proviso shall continue and remaine in force to the ende of one yere nexte ensuinge the first day of this Present Parliament and no longer; Except before the ende of the said yere the said John Dutton

Temporary Acte,
11. H. VIII. c. 18.
Cable, Sec.
11. H. VIII. c. 9.
Killinge Wannekinge;
1. H. 6. E. VI. c. 19.
Rether Beastes;
c. 11. Butter, &c.
1. E. 6. c. 17.
Fry of Fish;
Stat. 1. E. 6.
c. 7. Importation
of forraign Wares;
c. 5. May;

3. E. 6. c. 10.
Bowyers;
13. E. 6. c. 20.
Lesours of Benefices,
as amended;

c. 21. Purveyance
in Universities;

10. E. 6. c. 20.
Oxford Highways;
18. E. 6. c. 5. & 11.
Bastards;

13. E. 6. c. 6.
15. E. 6. c. 7. & 10.
Dover Haven;
17. E. 6. c. 31.
Westminster;

17. E. 6. c. 14.
19. E. 6. c. 28.
making Maule;
17. E. 6. c. 26.
Sen-banks;

11. E. 6. c. 8.
over Vessels;

11. E. 6.
Lincoln City;
(as amended,
see post);

15. E. 6. c. 1.
Husbandrie;
c. 10. Clarks;

c. 11. Clapboard;

19. E. 6. c. 1.
Husbandrie;

c. 7. Assessment;

c. 20. Mariners;

c. 10. Laboures;
c. 14. Wool Cordes;

as c. 17. Beggars;
all continued till
ending Session.

11.
Explanation
of Proviso in
E. 6. c. 6. & 7.
Re John Dutton.

or his Heires shall geave the Lords Chiefe Justice of the Peace before the Queenes Highnesse to be holden, and the Lords Chiefe Justice of the Common Pleas, and the Lords Chiefe Baron of her Majesties Courte of Exchequer, or two of them, upon hearinge his Allegation and Proofs, to make Certificate into her Majesties Courte of Chancerye that the said John Dutton or his Heires oughte lawfully, (if no Statute against Rogues or Beggars had byn made,) by Charite Tumore or Prescriptiō, to use have and exercise such Libertie of hyscynnyng Mynstris as he claymeth and useth; And that the said Certificate be rolled in her Majesties saide Courte of Chancerye within the said yere: And if he or his Heires shall geave such Certificate as aforesaid, and cause the same to be rolled as is aforesaid, then he is enacted by the Authoritie of this present Parliament, That the same Statute shall alsoe continue in force untill the ende of the first Session of the nexte Parliament.

III.
39 Eliz. c. 3.
Poor, continued:
(But see chap. 2.
of this Session.)

AND be it further enacted, That an Acte made in the nyne and thirtieth yere of the Queenes Majestie Reigne, intituled An Acte for the Reliefe of the Poore, shall alsoe continue and remayne in force untill the ende of the first Session of the nexte Parliament, excepte some new Acte shalbe made in this present Session of Parliament concerninge the same; And that two Actes made the one in the fyve and thirtieth yere of the Queenes Majestie Reigne, intituled An Acte for the necessary Reliefe of Souldiers and Mariners; And the other made in the nine and thirtieth yere of her Majesties saide Reigne, for the further Explanacon & Continuance of the same former Acte, shall alsoe continue and remayne in force untill the ende of the first Session of the nexte Parliament, Except some new Acte shalbe made concerninge the same in this present Session of Parliament.

IV.
39 Eliz. c. 6.
Monies in Chancery,
repealed.
(See chapter 4.
of this Session.)

AND be it alsoe further enacted by Authoritie of this present Parliament, That an Acte made in the nyne and thirtieth yere of the Queenes Majesties Reigne that now is, intituled An Acte to reforme Decelips and Breaches of Trustes touchinge Landes given to charitable Uses, be from henceforth utterly repealed.

V.
Provis for Dismis
made under Act
39 Eliz. c. 6.

AND yet notwithstandinge Be it enacted by Authority of this present Parliament, That soe muche of the saide Acte as concerneth the 's Execution of Orders Judgements and Decrees heretofore made by Commissioners assigned by vertue of the saide Acte, and Execution hearinge and defynnyng of the sayde Orders Judgements and Decrees by such Commissioners heretofore made, shall stande and remaine in force, ende as for and concerninge such Judgements and Decrees as heretofore have byn made by vertue of the same Acte and of Commissioners thereupon awarded.

VI.
Northumberland
excepted from
39 Eliz. c. 6.

PROVIDED always and be it enacted by Authority of this present Parliament, That the saide Acte for maintenance of Husbandrie and Tillage shall not extend to any Landes lyinge within the Countie of Northumberland.

VII.
39 Eliz. c. 10. 1.
as to Restraint
on Sale of Fish,
repealed.

AND pyvided alsoe and be it alsoe enacted by Authoritie aforesaid, That soe muche of the Acte above mentioned, intituled An Acte for the increase of Mariners and maintenance of the Navigation, repealinge a former Acte made in the three and twentieth yere of her Majesties Reigne bearinge the same Title, as concerneth the repealinge and makinge void of all Ordinances of the Fishmongers of London, or of anye other Compans or Corporacon whatsoever, made or to be made for Restrainte of any poon to take or sell Fyshe, or to buy or gyde any Fyshe of any Merchante or other within this Realme, or the makinge or executinge of anye such Ordynance or Restraint, shall from henceforth remaine discontinued and repealed; The former continuance of the saide Acte in this present Acte mentioned notwithstandinge.

VIII.
Exception for
Northumberland
39 Eliz. c. 10.

AND yet nevertheless be it enacted, That noe such Ordinance or Restraint, made or to be made, shall in any wise extend or be put in Execution duringe the continuance of the saide former Acte made in the nine and thirtieth yere of her Majesties Reigne, to restraine any Coastmen Fishermen or any other Subjects or Forreiners, for or concerninge the takinge bringinge in puttynge to Sale or buyynge of any salted Fyshe or Herringes, beinge bolcon and currets; upon and under the Paines and Penalties in the saide former Acte of the nyne and thirtieth yere of her Majesties Reigne contained.

IX.
Exception for
Dover to Dover
Ships under
39 Eliz. c. 6.

PROVIDED always and be it enacted by the Authoritie of this present Parliament, That no Shipps Vessell or Cragge wherof any her Majesties Subjects shalbe Owners or parte Owners, of the Burthen of Twentie Tunnas loadynge and upwardes, loadynge or discharginge within this Realme and puttynge to [and] from any forreine Countre, other than Ships Vessels and Cragges whiche shalbe laden with Soulders or Ordnamentes, shall after the ende of this Session of Parliament, in respects of anye such Voyage, pay to the Reparatō of Dover Haven but only after the Rate of Three Pence the Tūne for the Merchandise wherewith such Shipps Vessell or Cragge shalbe in each Voyage laden, and not after the Rate of Three Pence the Tūne of the Burthen of everie such Shipps Vessell or Cragge; And that everie Shipps Vessell or Cragge whiche shalbe employed in a Voyage of Fyrdynge shall not, upon returne of such Voyage, pay but after the Rate of Three Pence the Tūne for such Oyle Treine and Merchandise as such Shipps shalbe laded home in such Voyage, and not any thinge for Fyshe, or in respects of the Burthen of the said Shipps Vessell or Cragge: The said Statute made for the repairing of Dover Haven, or any other Statute touchinge the same, or any thinge in this Acte contayned, to the contrary thereof in any wise notwithstandinge.

CHAPTER X.

AN ACT for the true workinge and makinge of Wollen Clothe.

THE Queenes moste excellent Majestie, with the Advice of her Highnes Lordes Spall and Temporall and the Councils in this Present Parliament assembled, weighing and consideringe the good and godlie purposes of divers and sundrie Statutes, heretofore made and ordeyned for the true makinge and workinge of Wollen Clothe, to be frustrated and deluded by strytinge stretchinge waste of weighte Flocks Sollace Chaite Flower deceitfull things subtile sleights and untruthes, use as the same Clothe beinge put in Water are founde to shrinke rowey purvey equall cocklinge bandy lighte and notable faulcie, to the grante dislike of forraigne Princes, and to the hynderance and loss of the buyer and wearer: For Redresse thereof is planned and willethe it to be enacted, and by the Authoritie of this Present Parliament it is enacted, That, from and after the Feaste of the Purification of the blessed Virgine next ensuynge, noe ponne or ponne shall put any Haire Flocks Thrimen or Yarne made of Lambes Wool, or other deceivable thinge or things, lase or upon any broades Wollen Clothe Halfe Clothe Kersey Frise Doreen Pennystone or Cotton, Tauston Clothe, Bridgewater, Dunster Cotton, which Dunster Cotton hereafter shalbe by this Presente Acte intended and taken to be of like weighte lengthe and breadth as Tauston and Bridgewater Clothe, or other Clothe of what Nature Kynde or Name soever, made or to be made to be soulede or offered to bee soulede, upon paine to forfeit everie suche Clothe Halfe Clothe Kersey Frise Doreen Pennystone and Cotton, and other Wollen Clothe of what Nature Kynde or Name soever, whereto or wherupon any suche Haire Flocks Thrimen Yarne of Lambes Wool or other deceivable thinge or things whatso^r shall be use putt: Any Law Statute Dispensation Allega^on or Tollera^on to the contrarie thereof in any wise notwithstandinge: And upon paine that everie ponne and ponne which shall buye gather or geare any Haire Flocks Thrimen Yarne of Lambes Wool or other deceivable thinge or things whatso^r, for that intent and purpose, to forfeite the same Haire Flocks Thrimen Yarne of Lambes Wool and other deceivable thinge and things whatso^r.

Enact of
Lower Acts
for making Clothe.

Haie, Flaith, &c.
shall not be put into
Wollen Clothe:

Forfeiture thereof;

II.
Clothe, rough or
unwrought, shall
not be stretched
with Tunnies, &c.
Penalty after.

Clothe wrought
shall be stretched
only by a certain
Length and
Breadth:

Forfeiture thereof.

III.
Clothe shall not
exceed the Length,
and shall be of the
Weight, required
by former Acts.

And that no ponne or ponne within her Majesties Realme of Englande or the Dions of the same, shall, from and after the Feaste of Easter now nexte ensuynge, have use or occupie within any Place of her Majesties said Realme or Dions any Tentor Instrumente Engine or other Device of what [so^r] sorte or kynde^r], with any lower Barre Pyne Ryngs or other Engine or Device of what sorte or kynde soever, wherbie or wherewith any rough and unwroughte Wollen Broad Clothe Halfe Clothe Kersey Cotton Doreen Pennystone Frise Rugge, or any other rough and unwroughte Wollen Clothe of what nature kynde or name so^r they be or shal be of, made or to be made to be soe soulede, shal or may be stretched or strynged in breadthe; or shal have keepe or use any manner of Wincke Ringheade Grovne Rope or other Engine to stretche or straine any rough and unwroughte Wollen Clothe Halfe Clothe Kersey Cotton Doreen Pennystone Frise Rugge, or any other rough and unwroughte Wollen Clothe of what nature kynde or name soever they be or shal be of in lengthe, made or to be made to be soe soulede; upon payne that everie Offender, that shall have keepe use or exercise any suche Tentor Instrument Engine or Devyce with a lower Barre Pyne Ryngs Engine or Devyce Wincke Ryngheade Grovne or Rope of what sorte or kynde so^r, shall forfeite for everie suche Offence Twentie Pounds, the one halfe thereof to our So^rveraigne Ladie the Queenes Majesty, and the other Halfe to hym that will sue for the same by Bill Plainte or Informa^on in any of her Highnes Courts of Recorde whereto no Exco^onne ffectioⁿ or Wager of Law shalbe allowed; and that no ponne or ponne, within her Majesties Realme of Englande or the Dions of the same, from and after the said Feaste of Easter now nexte ensuynge, shall set or cause to be set directlie or indirectlie any wrought Wollen Broades Clothe Halfe Clothe Kersey Cotton Doreen Pennystone Frise Rugge, or any other wrought Wollen Clothe of what nature kynde or name so^r they be or shalbe of, made for sale or offered to be soulede, in or upon any Tentor Instrument Engine or Devyce, with a lower Bar Pyne Ryngs Engine or Devyce Wincke Ringheade Grovne or Rope of what sorte or kynde soever, to stretche or straine the same wrought Wollen Clothe Halfe Clothe Kersey Cotton Doreen Pennystone Frise Rugge, or any other wrought Wollen Clothe of what nature kynde or name soever they be or shalbe of; otherwise then the whole wrought Wollen Broades Clothe one yarde in lengthe and one halfe quarter in breadthe, and the Halfe Clothe one halfe yarde in lengthe and one halfe in breadthe; And the Kersey Cotton Doreen Pennystone Frise and Rug one halfe yarde in lengthe and one saile in breadthe; or shal utter or sell any wrought Wollen Clothe Halfe Clothe Kersey Cotton Doreen Pennystone Frise Rugge, or any other wrought Wollen Clothe of what nature kynde or name soever they be or shalbe of, untill strained or stretched, otherwise then as aforesaid, in or upon any Tentor Instrument Engine or Devyce with a lower Barre Pyne Ryngs Engine or Devyce Wincke Ringheade Grovne or Rope, of what sorte or kynde soever; upon paine to forfeit everie suche wrought Wollen Clothe Halfe Clothe Kersey Cotton Doreen Pennystone Frise Rugge, and everie other wrought Wollen Clothe of what Nature Kynde or Name soever they be or shalbe of.

Also be it further enacted by the authoritie aforesaid, That no Wollen Broades Clothe Halfe Clothe Kersey Cotton Doreen Pennystone Frise Rugge, nor any other Wollen Clothe of what nature kynde or name soever they be or shalbe of, shall from and after the said Feaste of Easter now nexte ensuynge, (beinge well covered thicke milled and felle doted and made to be soulede, or which shall be offered to be soulede,) exceede the severall lengthe or

Exception for
certain Cloths.

§ 6 E. VI. c. 6.
§ 8 E. VI. c. 6.

Penalty on Seller
of Weights.

§ 9 Ed. c. 6.
extended to all
English Cloths.

IV.
Report of
§ 6 E. VI. c. 6.
§ 8 E. VI. c. 6.
§ 9 Ed. c. 6.
§ 10 Ed. c. 6.
§ 11 Ed. c. 6.
§ 12 Ed. c. 6.
§ 13 Ed. c. 6.
§ 14 Ed. c. 6.
§ 15 Ed. c. 6.
§ 16 Ed. c. 6.
§ 17 Ed. c. 6.
§ 18 Ed. c. 6.
§ 19 Ed. c. 6.
§ 20 Ed. c. 6.
§ 21 Ed. c. 6.
§ 22 Ed. c. 6.
§ 23 Ed. c. 6.
§ 24 Ed. c. 6.
§ 25 Ed. c. 6.
§ 26 Ed. c. 6.
§ 27 Ed. c. 6.
§ 28 Ed. c. 6.
§ 29 Ed. c. 6.
§ 30 Ed. c. 6.
§ 31 Ed. c. 6.
§ 32 Ed. c. 6.
§ 33 Ed. c. 6.
§ 34 Ed. c. 6.
§ 35 Ed. c. 6.
§ 36 Ed. c. 6.
§ 37 Ed. c. 6.
§ 38 Ed. c. 6.
§ 39 Ed. c. 6.
§ 40 Ed. c. 6.
§ 41 Ed. c. 6.
§ 42 Ed. c. 6.
§ 43 Ed. c. 6.
§ 44 Ed. c. 6.
§ 45 Ed. c. 6.
§ 46 Ed. c. 6.
§ 47 Ed. c. 6.
§ 48 Ed. c. 6.
§ 49 Ed. c. 6.
§ 50 Ed. c. 6.
§ 51 Ed. c. 6.
§ 52 Ed. c. 6.
§ 53 Ed. c. 6.
§ 54 Ed. c. 6.
§ 55 Ed. c. 6.
§ 56 Ed. c. 6.
§ 57 Ed. c. 6.
§ 58 Ed. c. 6.
§ 59 Ed. c. 6.
§ 60 Ed. c. 6.
§ 61 Ed. c. 6.
§ 62 Ed. c. 6.
§ 63 Ed. c. 6.
§ 64 Ed. c. 6.
§ 65 Ed. c. 6.
§ 66 Ed. c. 6.
§ 67 Ed. c. 6.
§ 68 Ed. c. 6.
§ 69 Ed. c. 6.
§ 70 Ed. c. 6.
§ 71 Ed. c. 6.
§ 72 Ed. c. 6.
§ 73 Ed. c. 6.
§ 74 Ed. c. 6.
§ 75 Ed. c. 6.
§ 76 Ed. c. 6.
§ 77 Ed. c. 6.
§ 78 Ed. c. 6.
§ 79 Ed. c. 6.
§ 80 Ed. c. 6.
§ 81 Ed. c. 6.
§ 82 Ed. c. 6.
§ 83 Ed. c. 6.
§ 84 Ed. c. 6.
§ 85 Ed. c. 6.
§ 86 Ed. c. 6.
§ 87 Ed. c. 6.
§ 88 Ed. c. 6.
§ 89 Ed. c. 6.
§ 90 Ed. c. 6.
§ 91 Ed. c. 6.
§ 92 Ed. c. 6.
§ 93 Ed. c. 6.
§ 94 Ed. c. 6.
§ 95 Ed. c. 6.
§ 96 Ed. c. 6.
§ 97 Ed. c. 6.
§ 98 Ed. c. 6.
§ 99 Ed. c. 6.
§ 100 Ed. c. 6.

and of § 9 Ed. VI.
c. 6.
as to the
of such Cloths.

V.
It is enacted that
no Merchant or
Buyer shall
transport or
carry any
Cloths beyond
the Sea.

lengths which heretofore is limited and appointed respectively for every such Broad Woollen Cloth Half Cloth Kersey Cotton Down Perystone Frise Rugge, and other Woollen Cloth of what nature kynde or name soever to be of, and ought at this tyme to be of, by the severall Statutes thereof lymnyed and appointed, upon payne of forfeiture of every such Broad Woollen Cloth Half Cloth Kersey Cotton Down Perystone Frise Rugge, and every other Woollen Cloth of what nature kynde or name soever; And that every Woollen Broad Cloth Half Cloth Kersey Cotton Down Perystone Frise Rugge, and every other Woollen Cloth of what nature kynde or name soever they be or shall be of, shall from thenceforth, (beinge well scoured thicke mylled and fullie dried,) weighe respectivelie the true weighe whiche is heretofore lymnyed and appointed for every such Broad Woollen Cloth Half Cloth Kersey Cotton Down Perystone Frise Rugge, and every other Woollen Cloth of what nature kynde or name soever they be or shall be of, to weighe, and ought at this present tyme to weighe, by the severall Statutes therofore lymnyed and appointed: Savynge that Taunton Cloths, Bridgewater, and such Cloths as shalbe made in Taunton Bridgewater and other places of like sorte and makinge, and lymnyed to weighe four and thirte poundes at the lease, shall and maye from henceforth (beinge well scoured thicke mylled wroughte and fullie dried) weighe onlie thirte poundes at the lease; any former Statute or Statutes to the contrary thereof in any wise notwithstandinge: And savynge that Suffolk Norfolk Essex and Northerne Cloth, lymnyed by the severall Statutes of the fifth yearre of Kinge Edwards the Sixte, and the fourth and fifth yearres of Kinge Philippe and Queene Marie, or one of them, to weighe the severall Weigthes therein mentioned, shall and maye be abated for the workmanshipe, of the whole Cloth four poundes, and for the half Cloth two poundes in the Weighe thereof, as the same Norfolk Suffolk and Essex Cloths are allowed by her Highnesse tolleracion by Proclamation: And if it shall happen that any of the said Broad Woollen Cloths Half Cloths Kersey Cotton Down Perystone Frise Rugge, or any other Woollen Cloth of what nature kynde or name soever they be or shall be of, made or to be made to be soude or offered to be soude, shall lache (beinge well scoured thicke mylled wroughte and fullie dried) of the weighe therofore respectivelie lymnyed, and whiche ought to be of that weighe by this present Acte, above three pounde in any whole Broad Woollen Cloth, or above one pound and the half of one pounde in one Half Broad Cloth Taunton Cloth Bridgewater or other Cloth of like sorte, or above one pounde in one Kersey Cotton Down Perystone Frise Rugge, or any other Woollen Cloth respectivelie of what nature kynde or name soever they be or shall be of, then the Offender shall forfeite for one pounde wantinge more then as aforesaide Tenne shillinge, and for two poundes Twentie shillinge, and for three poundes Fortie shillinge, and soe double the forfeiture for every pounde soe wantinge; unless the partie offendinge by such wantinge will yeelde the same Cloth Half Cloth Kersey Cotton Down Perystone Frise Rugge soe wantinge, forfeited, whiche if hee will yeelde then the same soe wantinge shalbe forfeited; Any former Law Statute or other Matter or Thing whatsoever to the contrary thereof in any wise notwithstandinge. And that one Statute made in the nyne and thirtieth yearre of her Highnesse Reigne, intituled An Acte against the deceitfull stratchinge and tearinge of Northerne Cloth, as to touchinge and concerninge Viewes Seales Searches Appoyntment of Overseers, Overseers Penalties, and Authorities given to Justices of Assize Justices of Peace Heade Officers of Cities Boroughs and Townes corporate, and other poore and poore, of and for Northerne Cloths, in the Countie of Yorke Lancaster and other the Counties on the North of Trent, shall from the said Feast of Easter next ensynge respectivelie, extend unto all and singular Woollen Broad Cloths Half Cloths Kersey Cotton Down Perystone Frise Rugge, and all other Woollen Cloth of what nature kynde or name soever they be or shall be of, made and to be made within her Highnesse Realme of Englande, to be viewed sealed searched overseene subjected to Penalties, and authorities given to Justices of Assize Justices of Peace and other poore and poore, in such and the like manner and forme, and to such and the like purposes and intents respectivelie, as is lymnyed and appoynted for such said Northerne Cloths; And that every Broad Woollen Cloth Half Cloth Kersey Cotton Down Perystone Frise Rugge, and every other Woollen Cloth of what nature kynde or name soever they be or shall be of, made by the Overseers authorized by this present Acte, shall not be broughte to be viewed searched and seale, nor shalbe searched tried or watered, by any other Searcher or Overseer of any other Citty Borough Towne Village Parishes or Hamlet, by vertue of his or thair Office or Offices; Any Statute Matter or Thing to the contrary thereof in any wise notwithstandinge.

And be it further enacted, That the severall Branches of the said Actes of Parliament, the first, intituled An Acte for the true makinge of Woollen Cloth, in the fifth yearre of the Reigne of Kinge Edwards the Sixte, and the Acte intituled An Acte touchinge the makinge of Woollen Cloths, in the fourth and fifth yearres of the Reigne of Kinge Philippe and Queene Marie, and in the Acte made in the seven and twentieth yearre of the Reigne of our said Sovereigne Lady the Queene Majeste that now is, intituled An Acte touchinge the breache of white Woollen Cloths made in the Countie of Somers Wilt Gloucester and Oxen, and in the Acte made in the five and thirtieth yearre of the Reigne of our said Sovereigne Lady the Queene Majeste that now is, intituled An Acte touchinge the Breache of Flemish Assens and Bles, and other coloured Cloths made in the Countie of Suffolke or elsewhere of like makinge, for and concerninge the exceedinge lengths of Cloths mentioned in the said Statute of the fifth yearre of Kinge Edwards the Sixthe, shall from henceforth be utterly repealed, as concerninge onlie the said Overlengthen; and that one other Branch made in the said fourth and fifth yearre of the Reigne of King Philippe and Queene Marie, touchinge or concerninge Certificates of such Cloths, shall from the said Feast of Easter next ensynge be utterly repealed, for Cloths to be soude after the said Feast of Easter next ensynge.

And be it enacted, That no Marchante or Buyer whiche shall transport or carry to be transported beyond the Sea, any Broad Woollen Cloth Half Cloth Kersey Cotton Down Perystone Frise Rugge, or any other Woollen Cloth of what nature kynde or name soever they be or shall be of, by reason of any Cloths or Sellers of any

breeds Woollen Clothe Halfe Clothe Kersey Cotton Downe Perymone Frise Ragge, or any other Woollen Clothe of what Nature Kynde or Name soever they bee or shalbe of, nor imported, his Hande to suche Merchants or Buyers Books Bill or Ticket for or stockinge any defectes, shall take any benefite or advantage.

AND be it further enacted, That all and everie Article Clause and Sentence in any Acte of Parliament heretofore made touching or concerning the said Abuse in this Acte mentioned, and beinge repugnant or contrary to any Article or Sentence in this Acte, shall, from the said Feast of Easter now next ensuyng, be utterly voyde and of none effecte.

AND be it further enacted, That suche as shall offend, after the said Feast of Easter, against the said Acte in the nyne and thirtieth yere of her Highnes Reigne, obseyrnyng and pseyrnyng this Pseute Acte, shall not incurre any Penaltie mentioned in the said Acte of the said nyne and thirtieth yere: The myste of all whiche Forfeitures (not otherwise by this Pseute Acte appoynted) shall be to the Searchers and Overseers that shall and will fynde the same, and in his and their defaulte to hym that shall fynde the same, and the other halfe to the Poore of the Parishes where the Offence shalbe claynted.

PROVIDED always, That this Acte or any thinge therein contained shall not extend to take awaie or abridge from any lawfull Aduysage any power or righte, already given unto hym by her Majesties Letters Pattentes, for the viewinge marchandise or selynge of any Clothes put to sale contrary to the Lawes heretofore made in that behalf. This Acte to cōtinue till the end of the nexte Session of the nexte Parliamente and no longer.

PROVIDED alsoe in this behalf, That if any unwroughte Clothe Halfe Clothe Kersey Cotton Downe Perymone Frise Ragge, or any other unwroughte Woollen Clothe of what Nature Kynde or Name soever they be or shalbe of, imported after the said Feast of Easter nexte beyond the Seas, shalbe founde to have byn formerlye entered strypped and stretched, by the meanes or consente of the maker or seller thereof, contrary to the true intent of this Pseute Acte, That then suche Merchants or Buyer shall or may, at his owne costes and charges, retorne the same into this Reialme, and after suche retorne delivry or cause the same to bee delivryd unto the maker or seller thereof, within the Sixthe thertene hertyned by this Pseute Acte to be fazed, and thereupon shall or maye recover the value thereof due returned by Action of Debt Bill Plaint or Informacion, in any of her Highnes Courtes of Records, against the maker or seller thereof, by whose meanes or consente the same was soe entered strailed and stretched.

VI.
Former Acts contrary to this repealed.

VII.
Penalty for Penalties under 29 Eliz. c. 28.
Application of Forfeitures.

VIII.
Penalty for Aduysage.
Continuance of this Act.

IX.
Clothes reported, unlawfully stretched, may be returned to the Seller, &c.

CHAPTER XL

AN ACTE for the Recōvey of many hundred thousand Acres of Marishes and other Groundes, subject cōmonlie to surroundings, within the Isle of Elye and the Countie of Cambridge Huntingdon Northampton Lincoln Norfolk Suffolke Somers Essex Kent, and the Countie Palatine of Durham.

WHEREAS it is apperante, to suche as have travellid in the encrease of Cōsumption of Scowres in the Isle and Countie aforesaid, that the Wastes Commones Marishes and Fensye Groundes there subjects to surroundings may be recovered by shifull and able Undertakers, wherebyle grante and incōvenient benefite would arise to her Majestie her Heires and Successours, disburdenynge her Highnes of many chargeable Banches and workes of Scowres within those surrounded Groundes, as the increase of many able Subjects by Habitatione beinge there erected, and in like sorte pfitable unto many her Highnes Subjects bothe Bodies Politique as Corporate whose have Estate of Inheritance and other Inheretie within the same; And for that the drysynge and makinge dry and pfitable of those surrounded Groundes is chieflye hyndred, for that the greater parte of them are Wastes and Cōmons subjecte yerele to surroundings, wherein divers have Cōmon by prescription by reason of their Roiancie and Inhabitanca, whiche kynde of Cōmons nor their Inheretie therein can by the Cōmon Law be extinguished or granted to bynde others whiche shoulde inhabit there afterwards; And in that alsoe it apperthe that the Cōmoners in respect of their Povertrie are unable to pay the grante charges to suche as shoulde undertake the recoverye of the same: It may please your Majestie that by your Highnes and the Lordes Spēall and Temporall and the Cōmons in this Pseute Parliamente assembled and by the Authoritie of the same, it may be enacted That the Lordes or Lordes, as well Bodies Politique or Corporate as any other person or persons whatsoever, of all and everie Wastes and Cōmons aforesaid, and the meane of the Cōmoners for their particular Cōmons, and likewise the Owners and suche as have or shall have Intēste in any severall surrounded Groundes lyinge within or neere the same, may contracts or bargaine for parte of such Cōmons Wastes and Severalls aforesaid with such person and persons whiche will undertake the drysynge and keepinge drie ppetuallye the Severalls Wastes or Cōmons of that qualitie; whiche Contracts and Bargaine and Conveynances thereupon made shalbe good and available in Law to all constructions and purposes, againste the said Lordes of the said Soile and Owners of Severalls, and their Heires Successours and Assignes, and all the Cōmoners and suche as shall or myghte have Cōmon or Interest there afterwards, accordinge to the Contracts Conveynances Pvisions and Agreemēts in those Conveynances to be affixed, and for soe muche of such Cōmons Wastes or Severalls as shall be soe contracted or conveyed, to holde and enjoy in seyntie to such person and persons his or their Assignes or Assignes as shall or have undertaken the same in such manner and forme as his or their Estates and Intēsts are or shall bee, by or upon such Contracts or Agreemēts by such Conveynances, lynesed or appoynted.

Advantage of recovering Marishes, &c. subject to Common Rights.

Lordes of Manors, and Majority of Commoners, &c. may contract for draining such Marishes, &c.

II.
Where the Crown
is Owner of the
Soile of the
Commons, the
Contract shall be
certified into
Chancery, for the
Dutty Court of
Lancaster, and
the Royal Assent
given under Seal.

PROVIDED notwithstanding and be it enacted by the Authoritie aforesaid, That in all cases where your Highnes your Heires or Successors, is or shall bee Lorde or Owner of the Freehold of the Soile of such Wastes or Cūmons or any parte of the same, that the mozte parte of the Cūmoners in suche your Highnes Soile shal or may contracte bargaine assigne and set forth, as is aforesaid, parte of their Cūmon therein to any person or persons which will undertake the draynyng of that whole Cūmon, accordinge as the Lordes and the mozte parte of the Cūmoners in the surrounded Wastes or Cūmons aforesaid of Bodies Politike or Corporate may doe, as is before declared; which shall hynde and be good and available against all the said Cūmoners their Heires Executors or Assignes; and all others that shall hereafter by reason of any their Rescancie claime any cūmon of Pasture in the said Wastes or Cūmon Grounds, whereof the Soyle dothe or shall paine to your Majestie, of and for all their Interests or claymes of Cūmon therein; to holde accordinge to the true intente and effects of suche Contracte Bargaine Assignments and Conveinances, by writings indented sealed and delivered by the mozte parte of suche Cūmoners, as shalbe made betwene the mozte parte of suche Cūmoners and suche Undertakers: But shall not in any sorte be of any effects or validitie againste your Highnes your Heires Successors or Assignes, or their Estates or Estates in or to the Soile thereof, excepte suche Conveinances be by writings indented in parchements, and one parte thereof under the Handes and Seales of mozte parte of the Cūmoners soe contractinge the same, certified unto your Highnes Courte of Chancery, if the Wastes or Soyles shall bee of the Possessions of your Highnes Crowne of Englande, and excepte your Majesties Royall consente be obtained thereunto and signified by and under your Highnes Privie Seale or Grante Seale, and enrolled in your Highnes aide Courte of Chancery; and after suche assente soe had signified and enrolled, then the same Contracte and Covenants shall be good and available to all and everie suche Undertakers their Heires and Assignes, againste your Highnes your Heires and Successors accordinge to the Provisions Agreements and Covenants soe assented unto by your Highnes your Heires and Successors: And where they are of the Possession of the Duchie of Lancaster, then the said Contracte Bargaine Assignment of or from your Highnes shall not bee of any effects or validitie, againste your Highnes your Heires Successors and Assignes, excepte such Contract and Bargaine touchinge the Purgance, and suche Assignments and settinge forth of suche parte to the said Undertakers to holde in severall, be by writings indented in parchements sealed and delivered by the said Cūmoners or the mozte parte of them and the said Undertakers, and one parte thereof certified under the Handes and Seales of the mozte parte of the Cūmoners into your Highnes Courte of the Duchie of Lancaster for the tyme beinge, and your Majesties Royall Consente under the Seale of the said Duchie obtained thereunto and there enrolled in that Courte: Which Consente Royall beinge obtained, for the Soile of suche Waste beinge of the Possessions of the Crowne, and under the Seale of the said Duchie, of your Highnes Soyle of suche Wastes are of those Possessions, the said Undertakers and their Heires and Assignes shall and maye enjoy in severall the Soile of soe much Waste and Cūmon as was soe contracted for assigned and set forth by the mozte parte of your Highnes Cūmoners, in suche sorte and qualitie as the said Undertakers shall holde and enjoye the Interests of Cūmon to all Interests and p'pores.

III.
Proviso for
Common Rights
and Liberties not
affected by the
Contract.

PROVIDED alwise and be it enacted, That this Acte or any thinge therein contained shall not extend to the impairinge draynynginge lettynge takinge away or extinguisheinge of the Interests of the Cūmoners, or any of them, or of the Lordes or Owners of the Soyle, of in or to any parte of the Residue of the Wastes or Cūmons which is not or shall not be soe set forth or assigned to the Undertakers; Nor to any Franchises or Liberties, or Walk Stray Leete Law day nor other Liberties, to be used or taken in the parte so to the said Undertakers assigned; but this as well the Cūmoners and Lordes and Owners of that Soile shall and may enjoye their Cūmons in the Residue thereof, and the Queenes Majestie her Heires and Successors, and the Lordes and Owners shall and maye have and enjoye such Liberties and Franchises in such their parte as heretofore was lawfull use, and as they or any of them should or myght have done if this Acte, or suche Contracte Bargaine and Assignments, had never bene; Any thinge in this Statute contained to the contrary notwithstanding.

IV.
Not to prejudice
any Marchants, &c.

PROVIDED alwise and be it enacted, That this Acte or any thinge therein contained shall not extend, either to any Bargaine Sale Agreements Grante Conveinances or Assurances, or to the lymyng draynyngs or lymyng dele of any Cūmons Marshes or surrounded Grounds, wherby or by means whereof any of the Harbours or Portes of this Realme of England may be in any sorte annoyed empoyred or hindered; nor to any Grounds within Eighte Myle of Yarmouth, or Sixe Myle of Lyn within the Countie of Norfolk.

CHAPTER XII.

AN ACTE concerning matters of Assurances, amongst Marchants.

Advantage
resulting to
Marchants from
Polliticall
Assurances on
Ships and Goods,
and a Mode of
Arbitration as to
Losses under
such Polliticall.

WHEREAS it ever hath bene the Polliticall of this Realme by all good meanes to comforte and encourage the Marchants, thereby to advance and increase the generall wealth of the Realme, her Majesties Customes and the strength of Shippinge, which Consideration is now the more requisite, because Trade and Traffique is not at this present so open as at other tymes it hath bene: And whereas it hath bene tyme out of tyme in usage amongst Marchants, both of this Realme and of severall Maynes, when they make any grante adventure (speciallie into remote partes) to give some consideration of Money to other persons (which otherwise are in too small number) to have for

then assurance made of their Goodes Merchandize Ships and Things adventured, or some parte thereof, at suchs rates and in such sorte as the Parties insurers and the Parties assured can agree, whichs course of dealinge is commonly termed a Pollicie of Assurance; by meanes of whichs Pollicies of Assurance it cometh to passe, upon the loss or perishinges of any Shipps there followeth not the undoeing of any Man, but the loss lighteth rather easilie upon money, then heavilie upon freye, and rather upon them that adventure not then those that doe adventure, whereby all Merchantes, whiche the younger sorte, are allured to venture more willingly and more freelle: And whereas heretofore suchs Assurers have used to stande so justis and pincelle upon their creditt, as fewe or no Contradictors have withdrawn themselves from that arbitrarie course, and have soughte to drawe the parties assured to seekes their moneys of everie severall Assurer, by Sutes commenced in her Majesties Courtes, to their greates charges and delays: For Remedie whereof be it enacted by the authoritie of this present Parliamente, That it shall and may be lawfull for the Lorde Chanceller, or Lorde Keeper of the Great Seale of Englande for the tyme beinge, to awarde forthw under the Great Seale of Englande, one generall or standinge Comynsion, to be renewed yerele at the lease and otherwise see ofte as unto the said Lorde Chanceller or Lorde Keeper shall seeme good, for the bearinge and determyng of Causes arisinge, and Pollicies of Assurances, suchs as now are or hereafter shall be entred within the office of Assurances within the Cite of London, and wherof no Baile shalbe dependinge the laste day of this Session of Parliamente in any of her Majesties Courtes; whichs Comynsion shalbe directed unto the Judge of the Admirable for the tyme beinge, the Recorder of London for the tyme beinge, two Doctors of the Civil Lawe, and two cōmon Lawyers, and eighte grave and discrete Merchantes, or to any fyve of them; whichs Comynsioners, or the greater parte of them, whichs shall sit and meete, shall have by vertue of this present Acte full power and authoritie to heare examine order and decree all and everie suchs cause and cause concerninge Pollicies of Assurances, in a briefe and sutable course, as to thaire discretions shall seeme meete, withoute formalities of Pleadinges or Proceeding.

Comynsioners shall be appointed by the Lord Chanceller to determine Disputes on each Pollicie of Assurance.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforesaide, That it shall be lawfull for the said Comynsioners, as well to warne any of the parties to come before them as alsoe to examine upon Oathe any Witnes that shalbe produced, and to comyt to prison without Baile or Mainprize, any person that shall wilfullie contemne or disobey their fyнал Orders or Decrees: And that the said Comynsioners shall once everie weeke at the leaste meete and sit upon the execution of the said Comynsion in the Office of the Assurances, or in some other convenient publicke place by them to be assigned; and that noe person by vertue of this Acte may charyge or exacte any Fee for any matter or cause concerninge the execution of the said Comynsion.

II.
Comynsioners authorized to examine on Oath, &c.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforesaide, That if any person shall be grieved by Sentence or Decree of the said Comynsioners, that suchs person so grieved say, at any tyme within two monethes of the said Decree soe made, exhibite his Bill into the High Courte of Chancerie for the redresseth of such Decree; soe as everie person Complaynante, before hee shall exhibite any suche Bill, doe either execute and satisfie the said Sentence soe awarded, or at the lease lay downe, in deposito with the said Comynsioners, such sūmes of money as he shall be awarded to pay, and that upon soe doyngs the said Complaynante shalbe enlarged of his Imprisonment; and that the Lorde Chanceller or Lorde Keeper for the tyme beinge shall have full power and authoritie, by vertue of this Acte, upon everie Complaynte made (in order as aforesaide) to reverse or affirme everie suchs Sentence or Decree accordinge to Equitie and Conscience; And that the said Lorde Chanceller or Lorde Keeper, in everie suchs Baile brought before hym as aforesaide by such Assurers, and decrees againste the said Assurers, shall award double Costes to the parties assured.

III.
Remedy by Appeal to Chancery given Decrees of Comynsioners.

Provided nevertheless, That noe Comynsioner shall intermeddle in the execution of any suche Comynsion, in any cause or matter of Assurance where bymselfe shalbe either a partie assurer, or assured, in the same Assurance whichs is brought in question; nor that any Comynsioner, (other then the said Judge of the Admirable and the Recorder of London,) shall deale or geve in the execution of any suche Comynsion before he have taken his Corporall Oathe, before the Lorde Mayor and Courte of Aldermen of the Cite of London, to geve uprichtlie and indifferentlye betweene parties and parts.

IV.
Comynsioners shall not act where interested, and shall be sworn.

CHAPTER XIII.

AN ACTE for the more possible Government of the partes of Cumberland Northumberland Westland and the Bishopricke of Durham.

FORASMUCH as now of late years verie many of her Majesties Subjects, dwellinge and inhabitinge within the Countie of Cumberland Northumberland Westland and the Bishopricke of Durmesse, have bene taken, some forth of thaire ownes Houses and some in travellinge by the Hight waye or otherwise, and carried out of the same Countie, or to some other places within some of the saids severall Counties, or Prisoners, and kepte barbarously and cruellie, untill they have bene redeemed by greates Ransomes; And whereas now of late tyme there have bene many Incursions

Quarres in the Countie of Cumberland, &c. and Black Wall required in a Commission.

Roads Robberies and burryage and spoiling of Townes Villages and Houses within the said Countie, that divers and sundrie of her Majesties liverye Subjects within the said Countie, and the Inhabitants of divers Townes there, have bene enforced to pay a certaine rate of Money Corne Cattell or other Considera^{ti}on, commonly ther called by the name of Blacke maile, unto divers and sundrie inhiting upon or neere the Borders, heige Men of Name, and friends and alied with divers in those partes, whos are commonly knownen to be greute Robbers and Spoile takers within the said Countie, to the ende therof to be by them freede protected and kepte in saferte from the danger of such as doe unlawe robbe and steale in those partes; By reason whereof many of the Inhabitants theraboutes, beinge her Majesties Tenants or other good Subjects, are muche impoverished, and Theife and Robberie muche increased, and the maintainers thereof greatly encouraged, and the service of those Borders and Frontiers muche weakened and decayed, and divers Townes theraboutes muche disperpled and lilde waste, and her Majesties owne Reverence greatly diminished; which heinous and outrageous Misdemeanors there, cannot soe well by the ordinarie Officers of her Majestie in those partes bee speedily prevented or supphard, withoute further grivon of Lawe: For remedie whereof hee is enacted by the authoritie of this P^{ar}lemente, That whosoever shall at any tyme hereafter, without good and lawfull warrant or authoritie, take any of her Majesties Subjects aginst his or their will or willes, and carie them oute of the same Countie, or to any other place within any of the said Countie, or detainee force or imprison him or them as Prisoners, or aginst his or their willes, to ransom them, or to make a praye or spoile of his or their P^{er}son or Goodes, upon deathle feode or otherwise, or whosoever shalbe privie consentinge aidinge or assisting unto any such takinge detaininge carryinge awaye, or geve the takinge detaininge or carryinge awaye of any such p^{er}son or p^{er}son Prisoners as aforesaide, or whosoever shall take receive or carie, to the use of hymselfe or whilkinge to the use of any other, any Money Corne Cattell or other Considera^{ti}on, commonly called Blacke maile, for the greetinge or defendings of hym or them, or his or their Landes Tenements Goodes or Chattels from such Theife Spoiles and Robberies as is aforesaide, or whosoever shall give any such Money Corne Cattell or other Considera^{ti}on called Blacke maile, for such greetinge as is aforesaide, or shall wilfullye and of malice burne or cause to be burned, or aide geve or consente to the burnyng of, any Barne or Stacke of Corne or Graine, within any the said Countie or Places aforesaide, and shall bee of the said severall Offences, or of any of them indicted and lawfullye convicted, or shall stand mute, or shall challenge p^{er}emptorie above the number of twentie, before the Justices of Assises Justices of Gaole Deliverie Justices of Oyer and Terminer or Justices of Peace within any of the said Countie at some of their ge^{ner}all Sessions within some of the said Countie to be holden, shall be rep^{er}sed adjudged and taken to be an Felon, and shall suffer Paines of Death, withoute any Benefite of Clergie Sanctuarie or Abjurac^{ti}on, and shall forfeite as in case of Felonie.

All Persons to such
Counties declared
Palms without
Cherry who shall
dwell or take
any as Prisoners
for ransom, fee,
or who shall take or
give Black Maile
for Protection;
or who shall burn
Barne or Stacke
of Corn.

II.
Proclamations
shall be made of
the names of all
Persons outlawed,
by Officers of
Bailiwick, &c.
within the said
Counties, &c.

AND Where divers and sundrie p^{er}son within the said Countie, being indicted and outlawed for Murders Robberies Burglaries or other Felonies, doe notwithstandinge ordinarie resorte and come to Markes Faires and other publique Assemblies and Meeting, and doe there converse traffique and trade with other her Majesties Subjects, and are entertained, and have the privilege, as Men obedi^{ent} to Lawe, and yet doe never yelde themselves to trall of Lawe, nor are apprehended; wherefore the ordinarie proceedings of Lawe and executi^{on} of Justice in those partes are growen now into verie gr^{ave} Contempts: Be it therefore likewise further enacted, That everie Clarke of the Peace, within everie of the said Countie, shall within the space of two monethes nexte after any Outlawrie within any of the said Countie, deliver or cause to be delivered by writings under his Hande the names of all and everie such as are or shalbe hereafter outlawed, within their severall Counties, to all and everie the Sherifes of the said severall Counties; and all and everie the said Sherifs shall proclaime and publish them to be outlawed in their severall Countie Courtes, and in the Cite of Carlioll, the Townes of Penrthe and Cockermouth in the Countie of Cumbland, and in the Townes of Appulbe and Kendall in the Countie of Westerland, and in the Towne of Newcastle upon Tyne in the Countie of the Towne of Newcastle upon Tyne, and in the Townes of Morpeth Alnwick and Hexham in the Countie of Northumberland, and in the Cite of Darwen, and Towne of Darlington Bishopps Awcland and Barnard Castle within the said Bishopricke of Darwen, and in the Towne of Barwicke upon Twede: And that the said Sherifs, liverye notice as aforesaide, shall from tyme to tyme, once in the moneth, at their Countie Courtes, proclaime everie of the said p^{er}son soe outlawed or hereafter to be outlawed, until they shall yelde their bodies to prison; and wherof the: the Mayors Bayliffs Aldermen or other chiefe Officers, within the said severall Cites and Townes, shall geve the like to everie Paier or Paier to be kepte within the said Cites or Townes, and once everie sixe weekes at their Markes.

III.
Finesse on Persons
lawfullye outlawed,
to which such
Outlawes
Imp^{er}ishment, &c.

AND be it alsoe enacted, That if any p^{er}son or p^{er}son, inhabitinge within any the said severall Countie, shall wilfullye and wilfullye have Conference Talkes, or in any sort shall relieve entertaine or confesse, with any such p^{er}son or p^{er}son soe outlawed or hereafter to be outlawed for any such Murders Robberies Burglaries or other Felonies, liverye knowledge of the same Outlawrie by reason of the same Proclamations or otherwise, and then shall not w^{ith}in convenient sp^{er}de doe his best indure to take and arreste any such p^{er}son or p^{er}son soe outlawed or to be outlawed as is aforesaide, shall suffer imprisonment by the space of sixe monethes without Baile or Malaprice, and he shalbe w^{ith}in two sufficient Sureties for his good behavior for the space of one year after, before he be enlarg^{ed} of his imprisonment.

IV.
Justices of Assise,
Oyer and Terminer,
shall have power
and authoritie

AND be it further enacted, That the Justices of Assise within any of the said Countie, Justices of Gaole Deliverie, Justices of Oyer and Terminer, or Justices of Peace within any of the said Countie, at any of their ge^{ner}all Sessions shall have power and authoritie, by virtue of this Act, to enquire here and determine of the Offences and

Indemnity of the said Sheriffs Mayors Bailiffs Aldermen and other Officers, and of the Clerks of the Peace within the said Counties, and goods against them by Information or Indictment, and punish them by Fine Imprisonment or otherwise, as they shall think fit.

Providem also, That this Act nor any thing therein contained shall not extend to abridge or impede the Jurisdiction or Authority of any the Lordes Wardens of any the Marches of England, for and against Scotland; Any thing in this present Act to the contrary notwithstanding.

V.
Proviso for
Lordes Wardens
of the Marches.

CHAPTER XIV.

AN ACT CONCERNING THE ASIAE OF FEWELL.

WHEREAS in the Parliament holden at Wexham in the seventh years of King Edwards the Sixth, one Act was made touching the said Talewood Billets and Faggots to be spent in London and Wexham, the which Asiae were verie many and convenient should be kepte in all places through this Realme, where suche Talewood Billets and Faggots are used to be spent; Notwithstanding the Forfeiture contained in the said Statute, for everie Shide of Talewood Billet and Faggot lackinge the Asiae beinge put to Sale, is Three shillinge and foure pence, which penalty is over heauie and extreme, consideringe the same dependeth upon the faulte of poore labouring men which doe cut make and make the same many times withoute the knowledge or consente of the Seller: For remedie whereof he is enacted by the authority of this present Parliament, That noe muche of the said Statute as concerneth the forfeiture of three shillinge foure pence, for everie Shide of Talewood Billet or Faggot lackinge the Asiae contained therein, shall from henceforth be void and of noe effecte; And yet the Asiae for the said Talewood Billet and Faggots shall still continue in force, not onlie for London and Wexham, but alsoe in all other Cities Boroughs and Townes Corporate of this Realme where suche Talewood Billets and Faggots are accustomed to be sold.

Proviso for Branch
of Asiae of Fuel
under Statute
7 E. VI. c. 7.
repealed;
but the Asiae
to be preserved.

AND Be it further enacted, That if any person or persons shall, after the firste days of Maye nexte now ensuinge, bringe any Talewood Billet or Faggot to any Cite Borough or Towne Corporate within this Realme, there to be sold, or bringe broughte shall put the same to sale, neither bringe of the Asiae mentioned in the said Statute made in the seventh years of King Edwards the Sixth, or agreeinge with the measures hereafter in this Act limited, that then upon information thereof given to the Mayor Bayliffe or other Heade Officer of the said Cite Borough or Towne Corporate, they shall have power and authority to call before them six good and lawfull men of the said Cite Borough or Towne Corporate, and shall sweare them upon their corporall Oathes truelie to enquire and shewe whether all or any parts of the said Talewood Billet or Faggots be of good and sufficient Asiae, accordinge to the said Statute, and the limitation of Asiae herein contained, or not; And if they shall shewe upon their Oathes that any of the same Talewood Billets or Faggots be not of suche good and sufficient Asiae as aforesaid, that then the said Mayor Bailiffes and other Heade Officers of the said Cities Boroughs and Townes Corporate, by force of this Act, upon their Oathes, shall and may take suche of the same Talewood Billets and Faggots as he false stand, as forfeited, and shall deliver the same unto some Officers for the Poore in the said Cities Boroughs and Townes Corporate, to be by them given and distributed to the Poore there, accordinge to their discretion, from tyme to tyme as often as such Officers shalbe chosen in manner and forme aforesaid.

II.
Mayor, &c. shall
enquire by Request
of the Poore,
whether Fuel is
of the proper Asiae,
and if not it shall
be forfeited.

AND Whereas in the said former Statute it was enacted and limited, That everie [Talehide'] shall containe in lengthe Foure Foote besides the Curle; And everie [Talehide'] named (i) one, should containe in grettnesse, within One Foote of the middens, Sixteene inches aboute; And everie [Talehide'] named of two, to containe in grettnesse, within a Foote of the middens, Twentie and three inches aboute; And everie [Talehide'] named of three, to containe in grettnesse, within One Foote to the middens, Twentie eight inches aboute; And everie [Talehide'] named of foure, to containe in grettnesse, within One Foote of the middens, Thirte three inches aboute; And everie [Talehide'] named of five, to containe in grettnesse, within One Foote of the middens, Thirte eight inches aboute; And everie Billet to containe in lengthe Three Foure Fower inches; And everie Billet named a single, to containe Seven inches and a Halfe aboute; And everie Billet named to be a Cotte, to containe Tenne Yachos aboute; And everie Billet named of Two Cotte to containe Fourteene Yachos aboute; And everie [Faggot bundle'] or rickie to containe in lengthe Three Foote; And the Bonds of events such Faggot to be of Foure and twentie Yachos aboute besides the Knot; In which Act it was further enacted, That all Billets of Two Cotte should be marked within Sixe yachos of the middens thereof; And everie Billet of One Cotte to be marked only within Foure Yachos of the ends thereof; as in the said Act of Parliament amongst divers other Chances Articles and Evidence dothe and maye appere; And Whereas divers evil disposed persons, evadinge from the true intent good meaninge and purpose of the said Act of Parliament, havinge charynges devised, by cleavinge of Wood made or to be marked for Talewood or Billet, and by cuttinge of Faggots with shorne Sides

III.
Explanation of the
Measurement and
Assess of Wood,
accordinge to the
true intent of the
Stat. 7 E. VI. c. 7.

Tall Hide O.
' of
' Faggot } Stat. 7 E. VI. c. 7. § 2.

aboute the middre thereof, soe to deuide and aboute the Subjectes of this Realme, as many tymes they sell the one halfe or litle more for the whole; and yet soe claynging curied that by the stricte letter of the said Statute they cannot be comperol'd, by reason the said Statute useth onlie the worde (Aboute) and wanteth the worde (Rounde); And whereas by the true intente of the said Statute everie Bende of Faggot shoulde be Three Foote, and the Bende besides the Knot Foure and twentie Yaches, the said evill disposed people doe not onlie make the said Bende or Faggot stiches much shorter, but if any chance to be of sufficient lengthe, then onlie one or two of those shall be put in a Faggot, and the Bende filled up with shorte Stiches or Bende scarce One Foote longe, to the great damage and deceipte of her Majesties Subjectes buyinge the same: For avoidinge of all whichs deceipts for ever hereafter, and to avoide all scruple ambiguitie or doubte hereafter to be made of the said Statute or the true meaninge thereof, and for that it muste needs be permitted to cleave greute Trees into Talwood or Billet for conveyance of use, Be it therefore (for explanatione of the true intente of the said Statute) enacted by authoritie of this present Parliament, That from and after the firste day of May now next claynging, everie Tall Shide marked of One, beinge rounde bodied, shall containe Sixtene Ynches of Assise in compasse, bringe of halfe rounde Nyneteene Ynches of Assise aboute, beinge quarter clefte Eighteene Yaches and a Halfe of Assise aboute; And that everie Tall Shide marked Two, beinge rounde bodied, shall containe in compasse Three and twentie laches of Assise aboute, beinge halfe rounde Seven and twentie Yaches clefte Eighteene Yaches and a Halfe of Assise aboute; And everie Tall shide marked Three shall containe in compasse aboute, beinge rounde, Eight and twentie Yaches of Assise, beinge halfe rounde to containe in compasse Three and thirre Ynches of Assise, beinge of quarter clefte Two and thirre laches of Assise aboute; And everie Tall shide marked Foure to containe in compasse, beinge rounde, Three and thirre laches of Assise, beinge halfe round Nynne and thirre Yaches of Assise aboute, beinge of quarter clefte Eight and thirre laches of Assise aboute; And everie Tall shide marked Five shall containe in compasse, beinge rounde, Eight and thirre laches of Assise aboute, beinge halfe round Foure and fortie laches of Assise aboute, and beinge quarter clefte Three and fortie laches of Assise aboute; All whichs to be measured aboute within Sixe laches of the middre thereof, and to containe the lengths limited by the said Statute; And in all other formes or manner of cleavinge of Wood, to be hereafter marked and used for Talwood, which will not admit the former formes or manner of cleavings nor any of these, to observe the Letter of the said Statute of An. vij. Ed. VI. chap. vij.

VI.
All Shingles shall
be for Benefit of
the Bayne.

And for the better understandings of the intente of this Statute, Be it enacted by y^e Authoritie aforesaid, That in everie one of these Formes the surplage of compasse, that shall happen betwene any two nexte members beinge about the one and under the other in everie kinde, shall be deemed allowed and taken to be for and to the benefit of the Bayne, and not otherwise to be computable.

V.
Dimensions
of Billets

And be it further enacted by the Authoritie aforesaid, That everie Billet named a Single shall containe in compasse beinge rounde bodied, Seven laches and a Halfe of Assise, and no Singles to be made or marked out of clefte wood; And everie Billet marked One, commonly called a Caste, to containe in compasse aboute Eleven laches of Assise, beinge rounde, and beinge halfe rounde to containe in compasse Thirteene laches of Assise aboute, and beinge quarter clefte to containe in compasse aboute Twelve laches and an Halfe; And everie Billet marked Two, commonly called Two Casts, to containe in compasse about, beinge rounde, Sixteene laches of Assise, and beinge halfe rounde to containe in compasse aboute Nineteene Yaches of Assise, and beinge of quarter clefte to containe in compasse about Eighteene laches and a Halfe of Assise; And in all other Formes or Manner of cleavinge of Billet, to be hereafter marked and used for Billets, which will not admit the former Formes or Manner of cleavings, as any of them, And touching the lengths of all the said Billets, to observe the Letter of the said Statute of Anno vij. Edward VI. cap. vij.

VI.
Dimensions of
Faggots.

And be it alsoe enacted by the Authoritie aforesaid, That all Faggots hereafter to be made and put to this shall containe in compasse, besides the Knot of the Bende, Foure and twentie laches of Assise, and everie Faggot Stiche or Bende within the said Bende to containe in lengthe full Three Foote of Assise or more; excepting onlie one Stiche or Bende to bee of One Foote longe to stoppe or harden the bladinge thereof.

CHAPTER XV.

AN ACTE for the liveryng of Fynes with Prechemittes, of Landes within the Countie of the Cite of Chester.

St. h. 3. E. VI. c. 26.
as to liveryng Fines
in Chester, how not
extend to the
County of the
City of Chester.

WHEREAS by an Acte made in the Parliament holden at Westminster by Progenitie, in the seconde yere of the Reigne of our late Sovaigne Lorde of famous memorie King Edwards the Sixte, intituled An Acte for Fynes with Prechemittes in the Countie Palatine of Chester, it was enacted, That all Fynes which at any tyme thereafter shoulde be levied or knowledged before the High Justice of the said Kings, or of his Heires and Successors, of his Countie Palatine of Chester for the tyme beinge, or before the Deputie or Lieutenant Justice for the tyme beinge, of any Landes Tenements or other Hereditaments lyinge and beinge within the said Countie Palatine of Chester, which shoulde be specially made and gelymmed in such manner and forme as in and by the said Acte is particularly expressed, shoulde be of like force strength and effecte in the lare to all lresons Contraventions and Purposes as fynes double levied with Prechemittes before the said King's Justice of his Chancery Pleas were; And Forasmuch as the said Acte dothe not extend to any Landes Tenements or other Hereditaments lyinge and beinge within the Countie

of the Cite of Chester, the said Cite with the Suburbs and Hamlets thereof, and all the Landes within the precincts and circuit of the said Cite Suburbs and Hamlets, beinge longe before, by our late Sovereigne Lorde of famous memorie King Henrie the Seventh, by his Highnes letters patentes bearinge date at Chester the sixte day of Aprill in the one and twentieth yere of his Reigne, divided exempted and in all thinges separated from the said Countie of Chester, and from thenceforth made and appointed to bee a Countie by it self, and in it self distincte and separate from the said Countie of Chester; see that the inhabitants within the said Cite and all others, beinge Owners of Landes within the Countie of the said Cite, have no manner to leavie any Fines of such the said Landes, in any of her Highnes Courtes of Records: May it therefore please your moste excellent Majestie, the Lordes Spuall and Temporall and the Councill of this Realme in this present Parliament assembled, That it may be enacted by the authoritie of the same, That from henceforth it shall and may be lawfull to and for all and everie pson or psons whatsoever, upon any originall Writ or Writs of Covenant, or any other originall Writ or Writs whereupon Fynes are or have beene unlawfully levied, to be purchased out of her Highnes Courte of Exchequer within the said Countie Palatine of Chancer, returnable before the Mayor of the said Cite for the tyme beinge in the Portmote Courte to be holden within the said Cite, to leavie any Fyne or Fines of any Landes Tenements or Hereditaments lyinge or beinge within the said Countie of the said Cite of Chester, before the Mayor of the said Cite for the tyme beinge, in the said Portmote Courte, in such manner and forme as Fynes may be levied by any Lawes or Statutes of this Realme before the Queenes Majesties high Justice of her Countie Palatine of Chester, of Landes within the same Countie Palatine; And that the Mayor of the said Cite for the tyme beinge shall from henceforth have full power and authoritie to receive and recorde all and everie such Fyne and Fynes; And that all and everie such Fyne and Fynes which shalbe so levied, and which shall be openlie read and proclaimed before the Mayor of the said Cite for the tyme beinge in the said Portmote Courte, once at the same Courte day that the said fyne or fynes shall be ingrossed, and once at everie of the said nexte Courte daies of Portmote to be holden within the said Cite before the Mayor thereof for the tyme beinge, shalbe after the levyinge and engrossing of such Fyne or Fynes, shalbe of like force strength and effecte in the Lawe, to all Intents Constructions and purposes, as Fynes duelie levied with Placardes before her Majesties said high Justice of her Countie Palatine of Chester, of Landes within the same Countie Palatine are or ought to be of.

First beind before the Mayor of the said Cite in the Portmote Courte, and pson leaved in the Courte, shall be of equal Force as to Landes are, as the City, as Fynes before the Justice of the County are of Landes there.

II.
Power of the Mayor to grant Writs of Dedimus Procuratorem, to returne Warrants of Attorney for collecting Recoveries.

Like Power given to grant said Writs for the Acknowledgment of Fines.

III.
Then may be proved by Writ of Error before the Justice of the County Palatine.

And Whereas althe the Mayor of the said Cite for the tyme beinge hath bene ever heretofore (for and duringe all the tyme whereof the memorie of Man is not to the contrarie) accustomed in all and everie comon Recoverie or Recoveries suffered before hym in the said Courte of Portmote, in absence of the Tenant or Tenants Vouches or Vouchers in such Recoverie or Recoveries, to award and sende forth of the said Courte a Writ *Scire facias* or *Precept of Dedimus* potestatem, in the name of our Sovereigne Ladie the Queenes Majestie that now is, and of her Highnes Progenitors Kinges and Queenes of Englands for the tyme beinge, under the Tente of the said Mayor for the tyme beinge, and sealed with the Seale of his Office, therwith authorizinge those to whom the same was directed, or some of them, to receive Warrants of Attorneys from such Tenant or Tenants Vouches or Vouchers to such Attorney or Attorneys as the said Tenant or Tenants Vouches or Vouchers would in his or their place or places constitute, for hym or them to appeare in the said Courte, and to gaize or lose the said Landes Tenements or Hereditaments in or by such Recoverie or Recoveries demanded or to be recovered: Be it also enacted by the authoritie aforesaid, That upon all and everie such originall Writ or Writs hereafter to be purchased out of her Highnes said Courte of Exchequer as aforesaid for the levyinge of any Fyne or Fynes within the said Cite of Chester, the Mayor of the said Cite for the tyme beinge shall for ever hereafter have full power and authoritie to award and sende forth the such like Writ or Writs *Processus* or *Precepts of Dedimus* potestatem as is aforesaid, to any two or more sufficient psons, authorizinge them or some of them to receive and take the Acknowledgment of such pson or psons as shall be willinge to levy such Fyne or Fynes, and by reason of sickness or other reasonable impediment cannot come in pson before the said Mayor for the tyme beinge to make such Acknowledgment; and that all and everie such Fyne and Fynes so, upon this such Acknowledgment made and certified into the said Courte of Portmote, shalbe hereafter engrossed recorded and proclaimed in such manner and forme as is heretofore limited and appointed, before the Mayor of the said Cite for the tyme beinge, in the said Courte of Portmote, shalbe of like force and effecte to all Intents Constructions and Purposes as if the same Fyne or Fynes had been psonally acknowledged before the said Mayor, and ingrossed recorded and proclaimed in such manner and forme as in and by this present Acte is heretofore limited appointed ordered and declared.

Provision shalbe and be it enacted, That Fynes to be levied by vertue of this Acte shall be subjecte to be reversed, and may be reversed, upon Writ of Error to be sued and proved before the said High Justice of the said Countie Palatine of Chancer, as other Judgements given by the said Mayor in the said Portmote Courte may be and have used to be, if there shall be found Error in the same Fyne or Fynes.

CHAPTER XVI

AN ACT for the readyming repairing and mainteyninge of Two Bridges over the Ryver of Eden, neere the Cite of Carlile in Cumbland.

Read of Stat.
in XVII. c. 16
as to Bridges in
Cumbland, &c.

WHEREAS by an Acte, made in the two and twentieth yere of Kinge Henrie the Eighth, it was enacted That all decayed Bridges, beinge withoute Cite or Towne Corporate, should be repaired at the Costes and Charges of the Inhabitants of the Shire or Ridinge within the which the said Bridge decayed should happen to be; And if it be within said Cite or Towne Corporate, then by the Inhabitants of everie such Cite or Towne Corporate wherein such Bridge shall happen to be: And whereas there is two greute Bridges of Tymber, the one called Eden Bridge and the other Prestbecke Bridge, standinge over the River of Eden, bothe of the said Bridges beinge sighte adjoyninge to the said Cite of Carlile, and not belonginge thereto, yet suchelike are more necessarie and behoofefull for the comen use and passage of your Majesties Subjectes in those partes towards the Borders of England against Scotland, as alsoe for cariage and convey of such Munition and Forces as are sente into those North partes for the necessary Defence thereof, (without the which no Passage is there to be had,) the one of the said Bridges, called Eden Bridge, beinge now of late fallen downe and utterlie ruyned, and the said other Bridge called Prestbecke is greute decay, so that the same cannot be redified nor repaired by the poore Inhabitants neere the same, by reason of their extreme Poverties and ruyned Estate, without the generall Aids of the said Countie of Cumbland: Be it therefore enacted by the Authoritie of this Present Parliament, That the said Shire or Countie of Cumbland shal be charged and stande chargeable for the erectinge mainteynyng repairinge amendinge and new makinge of the said Bridge, when and as often as neede shall require; and that for the accompanie ratings collectiō gatherings and imployages of such Workes, Sites and Stances of Money, as from tyme to tyme shall be needfull for the buildinge and repairinge of the said Bridges, such forme and order shal be observed in all thinges, by and through the said Countie, as is appointed by the foresaide Acte made in the two and twentieth yere of Kinge Henrie the Eighth to be observed for the repairinge and amendinge of Bridges in severall Ridinge in like cases.

Bridges of Eden
and Prestbecke,
near Carlisle, shall
be kept in Repair
by the Countie of
Cumbland, by
Ratō to be raised
under statut Act.

It
Lordsship Mylton
excepted from
Charge to the
said Bridge.

PROVIDED always, That this Acte or any thinge therein contained shall not extende to give Power or Authoritie to the Justices of Peace, in the said Countie of Cumbland, to charge said the Inhabitants of the Lordships of Mylton within the said Countie, (that are already and tyme out of mynde have bene bounde to mender repaire or redifie the Bridges upon and over the Ryvers and Streames in the said Lordships at their owne Charges,) with any Contribution towards the repairinge or redifyinge of the Bridges called Eden Bridge and Prestbecke Bridge aforesaid.

[GOD SAVE THE QUEENE.]

CHAPTER XVII. (')

AN ACT for the Confirmation of the Subsidies granted by the Clergie.

Grant, by that
Chap. of the
Parliament of
Canterbury, of
Four Subsidies of
qrs. in the Pound;

WHERE the Prelates and Clergie of the Province of Canterbury, have for certaine Considerations, lovingly and liberly given and granted to the Queenes most excellent Majestie, Four Subsidies of Four Shillings in the pounde, to be taken and levied of all and singular their Promotions Spirituall wth in the same Province, at such dayes and tymes and in such certayne manner and forme, and wth such Exceptions and Provisions, as be specified and declared in a certayne Instrument by them thereof made, and delivered to the Queenes Highnes, under the Seale of the most Reverend Father in God John now Archbishop of Canterbury and Primate of all England, wth Instrument is now exhibited in this present Parliament to be ratified and confirmed: The Tenor whereof enenth in these Wordes:

Tenor of the
said Grant:

ILLUSTRISSIMI et Reverendissimi in Xpo Principi, et Domini nostri Clementissimi, Dns Ellmbothe, Dei gratia Anglie Francie et Hibernie Regius, Fidei Defensor, &c. JOHANNES Divina Providentia Cantuariensis Archiepiscopus, totius Anglie Primas et Metropolitani, omnimodum obediētiā et subiectiōem, ac felicitatem et salutem, in eo per quem Reges regnant at Principes dominantur: Vestre serenissimae Regis sublimitati per presentes publicum Instrumentum, sic has tunc nostre serenissimae, dignissimae et notum facimus, quod Praefati & Clarus nostre Cantuariensis Provinciae, in sua Synodo Provinciali sive convocatiōe, Vigore & auctoritate brevis Regis vestri in ea parte suble direct, in domo cathedrali Ecclesiae vestrae Cathedralis Sancti Pauli Londoli, vicinior octavo die mensis Octobris, Anno Dei millesimo quingentesimo primo, jam cursum, incensum et celebratum, ac de die in diem et loco in hoc usq. ut et in decimum octavū diem praesentis mensis, Novembrii continuam et prorogam, in Ecclesia Collegiata divi Petri Vincti, legitime congregati, pro quibuscumq. singulis articulis et argumentis cum per nos eis propositis, ac inter eos mutuo deliberante ponderatis, pro defensione Regni vestri et Domini vestri, ac pro eorum regni vestri Regibus sublimitati officio, Quoties utramque ac spontanea et voluntaria Subsidia, vestre Regis serenissimae unanimitate curam

¹ G. omits.—This is the End of the Instrument. See Note at the beginning of this Year.

² From the Original Act. See Note at the beginning of this Year.

conatus et assensu dederunt & concesserunt, prout tenore presentis publici Instrumenti, (verum concussione inhumana et in confusione,) plenius liquet et apparet; Hamilliter et clauise vestre Regie Majestatis supplicantes quatenus hanc eorum quatuor Subsidia pro vestra solita Clementia benigne accipias, ac bene consulere gratus dignemini: Tamen vero dictis Concessionibus de verbo in verbum sequitur, et est talis.

Most excellent and most gracious Sovereigne, Yo^r Ma^{ty} most humble Subject the Prelates and Clergie of the Province of Canterbury, called together by yo^r Highnes Authoritie, and nowe lawfullie assembled and mett together in a Convocation or Synode, acknowledging themselves of all other yo^r loyal Subject^s most bounden, and yet of all other leas able to doe yo^r Majestic that exceptable Service w^{ch} they are willing to doe, have nevertheless by yo^r gracios favours entered into a due consideration by what meanes in this generall inclination of all sort^s of yo^r loving Subject^s they might best declare their devotions and duties to yo^r Highnes, wherein though they fynde no better meanes in themselves to further and advance yo^r Royall Estate then by the diligent discharge of their function, that is by their earnest Prayers unto God for yo^r Ma^{ty} peaceable and prosperous Raigne with long and happie life, and by their faithfull instruction of yo^r people in their Subjection and Allegiance, yet remembering on then side the number and importance of those benefitt^s w^{ch} yo^r Ma^{ty} wyse and godly Government hath yielded to all degrees and sortes and in a speciall manner unto them (for who hath or should have a lyvellier sense or better remembrance of yo^r Ma^{ty} pieteitie courage and constancie in advancing and protecting the free profusion of the Gospel w^{ch} in and without youre Ma^{ty} Dominions against so many and mightie Adversaries thereof, or yo^r most X^{pian} care to maineince peace w^{ch} in your Kingdome and amongst your people then your Clergie); And on thuther side considering that for the procuring and continuing of these inestimable benefittes unto us, yo^r Ma^{ty} most sacred person hath bene often in hazards and danger, your Crowne and Dignitie maliciouslie envied and undermyned, your Kingdome and Dominions troubled and invaded, yo^r Royall Treasure much wasted, the Revenues of your Crowne greafully diminished, your Subject^s (savings in cases of extreme Necessitie) gratioously spared and forborne, and that at this present an Armye of Spaniards (the implacable Enimyes of yo^r Realme) have w^{ch} great violence entred into some parte of yo^r Ma^{ty} Kingdom of Ireland, whence without greut and excessive Charges they will not be expelled: Wherefore your said Prelates and Clergie have thought it their duties, besides there continuall Intercession unto God for your Highnes prosperitie and safte to offer unto your Majesty some suche Aids and Contribution of Money towards the supportacion of yo^r Charges, as they are persuaded the present expellinge of this proud Attempte of the Spaniards and other your Ma^{ty} most weightie and princely Affaires doe necessarilie and speedily require: May yt therefore please your most excellent Ma^{ty} to understand that your said Prelates and Clergie, w^{ch} one uniforme Consent Accorde and Agreement, have given and grunted, and by these present do give and grunt to your Highnes your Heires and Successors, For ever whole and entire Subsidies in manner and forme following; That is to say; That everie Archbishop Bishopp Dene Archdeacon Provost M^r of Colledge Prebendarie Parson and Vicar and everie other person and persons of whatsoever Name and Degree he or they be w^{ch} in the Province of Canterbury, having and enjoyng any Spirituall Promotion or other Temporal Possession to the same Spirituall Promotion annexed, now not divided or separated by Acte of Parliament or otherwise from the possession of the Clergie, shall paie to your Highnes your heires and successors, for everie Pounds that he male yearlyly dispende by reason of the sayd Spirituall Promotion, the somme of Four Shilling^s for everie of the sayd Foure Subsidies: And for the true and certeine value of all the Promotions and everie of them (whereof the payment of these Foure Subsidies shalbe made), the Rate Taxat^{on} Valuation and Estimac^{on} now remainyngs of Records in yo^r Majesties Courte of Excheq^r for the paiement of a perpetual Dime or Twelv^e granted unto your Ma^{ty} moste Noble Father, in the sixe and twentie years of his Raigne, concerning suche Promotions as now be in the Possession of the Clergie, shall only be followed and observed, w^{ch}out makinge anyd Valuat^{on} Rate Taxat^{on} or Estimac^{on} other then in the sayd Records: Provided always, That forasmuch as the tenth parte of the sayd Rate and Valuat^{on} before ment^{on}ed, is yearlyly paid to your Highnes for the said spirituall Dime, so as there remaineth only nine partes yearlyly to the Incumbent clere, These Foure Subsidies of Foure Shilling^s the pounds shalbe understood and meant onelie of everie full pounds of the said nine partes and of no more: And your Prelates and Clergie do also grant that thes Foure Subsidies of Foure Shilling^s of the full pounds of the nine partes of the yearlyly value of e^{ch} Spirituall Promotion aforesaid w^{ch} in the sayd Province taxed as is aforesaid shalbe paie to your Ma^{ty} your Heires and Successors in manner and forme following. That is to say, The whole paiement of the first of these Foure Subsidies to be due at and upon the xxvjth day of Marche now next ensuynge w^{ch} shalbe in the years of our Lorde God 1602; And the fyrst paiement and moitie of the seconde of the sayd Foure Subsidies to be due at and upon the second daie of October then next and immediatly following w^{ch} shalbe in the years of our Lorde God 1603; And the second paiement and moitie of the second of the sayd Foure Subsidies to be due at and upon the xxvjth day of Marche w^{ch} shall be in the years of our Lord God 1603; And the first paiement and moitie of the thirde of thes Foure Subsidies to be due at and upon the second day of October w^{ch} shalbe in the years of our Lord God 1603; And the second paiement and moitie of the thirde of the said Foure Subsidies to be due at and upon the xxvjth day of Marche w^{ch} shalbe in the years of our Lorde God 1604; And the first paiement and moitie of the fourth of thes Foure Subsidies to be due at and upon the second day of October w^{ch} shall be in the years of our Lorde God 1604; And the second paiement and moitie of the fourth of thes Foure Subsidies to be due at and upon the xxvjth daie of Marche w^{ch} shalbe in the years of our Lord God 1605; to be delivered and paid by such person and persons as in this present Grante shalbe appointed to have the Collection thereof to the Lords High Treasur^{er} or Under Treasur^{er} of England for the time being or to such person or persons and in such place or places as shall please your Highnes to appointe to be paid, viz^t. The whole paiement of the first of the sayde Foure Subsidies w^{ch} shall be due the xxvjth day of Marche next ensuynge, to be made at or before the xxvjth day of April then nexte and immediatly following; And the first paiement of everie of the other three Subsidies w^{ch} shalbe due

Motion for
this Grant:

Grant of 4s. in the
Pound for each of
the Four Subsidies,
on all Spirituall
Promotions, as
valued to the
King's Treas^{ur} under
Ed. of 1578. &c.

but payable on
Nine-Twelve only

Those of Payment
of the said Four
Subsidies, by one
Payment in the
First Year, and by
Two Payments in
the Three remaining
Years.

Chieft's Po
on Acquittance
in Collesion:

Subsidies are
payable on the
First Year after
Promotion and
corresponding for
First Priests:

Like Subsidy on
Priests to
Priests, &c.

Payments by
Subsidary Priests
as often as they
are due:

And upon such
and a Year.

Subsidy, &c. shall
be Collesion;

and shall certify
the same of
Subsidary Priests

upon the second day of October as aforesaid, to be made at or before the last Returne of Hillarie Terme next following after of the said payment and moieties shall be due; And the second payments of every of the said Three Subsidies w^{ch} shall be due upon the xxvjth day of Marche as aforesaid, to be made at or before the last Returne of Trinitie Terme next following every of the said days when the said payment and moieties shall be due; w^{ch} out paying any thing to the Receiver or to any other Officer or Person to be assigned for the Receipt thereof, for any Acquittance or other discharge upon any such Payment or Receipt of the said Subsidies or any parte thereof to be given and delivered but onlie Fourre Pence, and y^e to the Clerk for the writings of the same Acquittance or Discharge for every of the same Payment. Provided alwayes, That noe person that is or hereafter shall be promoted to any Benefice or Spirituall Promotion, and hath compounded or shall compound wth your Ma^{ty} your Heires or Successors for the First Frutes of the same, from the xxvjth day of Marche laste past, vizt. in the year of our Lord God 1601, and on this side the xxvjth day of Marche w^{ch} shall be in the year of o^r Lord God 1602, shall be contributory or charged for the same Benefice or Promotion to your Highnes your Heires or Successors, w^{ch} any parte of the first of the said Fourre Subsidies; And that no person w^{ch} hereafter shall be promoted to any Benefice or Spirituall Promotion, it shall compound wth your Ma^{ty} your Heires or Successors for the First Frutes of the same, from the xxvjth day of Marche, w^{ch} shall be in the year of o^r Lord God 1602, and on this side the xxvjth day of Marche w^{ch} shall be in the year of o^r Lord God 1603, shall be contributory or charged for the same Benefice or Promotion to your Highnes your Heires or Successors, w^{ch} any parte of the other three Subsidies during the first year after the time of any such compoundings for his First Frutes: Item, Your said Prelates and Clergie also doe graunt, that every Prieste and other Ecclesiastical person, havinge any Penſion payable by your Majestie yo^r Heires or Successors, by reason of the dissolution of the late Monasteries Collegies Free Chappell^s Chauntries Guildes and Hospitalls, or of any other Spirituall Dignities or Corporacion nowe dissolved w^{ch} in the said Province of Canterbury, shall shewne pay to yo^r Highnes yo^r Heires and Successors, Fourre Shillings of every pounce of the said Penſion upon the xxvjth day of Marche w^{ch} shall be in the year of our Lord God 1602, and thereforth i^e. of every pounce of the said Penſion, at such daies and times as the moieties of every of the other three Subsidies are to be paid; And that for the sure payment thereof, deduction and detencion of the same shall be made in the Handes of the payers of the said Penſion, after the Rate of Fourre Shillings of the pounce upon the xxvjth day of Marche in the year of our Lord God 1602, and thereforth after the Rate of Two Shillings of the pounce, at such daies and times yearly as the moieties of every of the other three Subsidies are to be paid, to be accounted for and answered to yo^r Ma^{ty} us by yo^r Highnes Receiver and Officers deputes for the payment of such Penſion, in their severall Accomptes, w^{ch} in the w^{ch} Allowance shall be given them for theyre payment of every such Penſion liable to the severall payment of the said Fourre Subsidies: Item, Yo^r said Prelates and Clergie also graunte, that every Prieste Deacon or Minister, not chargeable by the former parte of this Graunte, receivinge any Stipend for the exercisinge or executinge of any parte of Ecclesiastical Function or Administration of the Worde or Sacrament in any Place, aswell exempt as not exempt, beinge no Perpetuall, after the rate of Tenne pounces or above and under the sthme of xvi. by the year w^{ch} in the said Province, shall paye to the use of yo^r Highnes yo^r Heires and Successors for the first of these Subsidies as before, xij. s. iij. d. at such times and to such persons as the said first Subsidie is to be paid; And at every of the daies appointed by this present Graunte for the payment of the moieties of thother three Subsidies, viz. vij. d. at such time and to such persons as the said moieties of the said three Subsidies are to be paid; And the every Priest Deacon or Minister not chargeable as is aforesaid, and receivinge any Stipend for the exercisinge or executinge of any parte of Ecclesiastical Function or Administration of the Worde or Sacrament in any Place, as well exempt as not exempt, beinge no Perpetuall, after the Rate of xvi. by the year or above, w^{ch} in the said Province, shall paye unto yo^r Highnes yo^r Heires or Successors for the first of these Fourre Subsidies, xx. s. at such times and to such persons as the said first Subsidie is to be paid; And at every of the daies appointed by this present Graunte for the payments of the moieties of the other three Subsidies, Ten Shilling^s at such times and to such persons as the said moieties of the said three Subsidies are to be paid, to be levied in such sort as is hereafter specified for the Subsidies of the Resident of the Clergie; and for default of payment by the said persons receivinge Stipend^s as is aforesaid, that every Person Vicar or other Spirituall or Temporall Person Proprietarie or Farmer, or any other hyrringe enterpayninge or payinge any of the said Priests Deacons or Ministers to serve or administer in any Place the Worde and Sacrament as is aforesaid, shall be answerable and charged for and w^{ch} the payment of the said severall summes of Thirtene shilling^s and fourre pence Sixe shilling^s and eight pence Twentie shilling^s and Ten shilling^s for the said Priests Deacon or Minister, at every of the daies times of payment of y^e said fourre Subsidies as is aforesaid, and shall and may make retencion of his and their Stipende and Wages quarterlie, of so much as the said Priests Deacons and Ministers be charged wth by this present Graunte, for every of the said fourre Subsidies: Item, Yo^r said Prelates and Clergie do graunte, that every Archbyschop and Byschop, and (the Ben beinge voyde) every Deane and Chapter of that Ben voyde, and none other person or persons, shall Collectors of these Subsidies w^{ch} in their proper Dioces duringe the time of the payment appointed for these four Subsidies, other then of the Pensionaries aforesaid; and that the said Archbyschop Byschop, or (the Ben beinge voyd) the Deane and Chapter, shall certifie unto yo^r Ma^{ty} Courts of Exchequer, under their Seales, the Names and Surnames of all such Subsidary Priests Deacons and Ministers w^{ch} in their Dioces, as be chargeable by this Act, at or before the severall Returnes aforesaid, duringe the time of the payment of the said fourre Subsidies; and those Subsidary Priests Deacons and Ministers only shall be reputed and taken to be chargeable by this Act w^{ch} shall in such sort be certified, unless w^{ch} in Three Yeares next after such Certificates exhibited it shall be justly proved that they are certified that ought therein to have ben certified; and in this case, such and soe many other Subsidary Priests Deacons and Ministers shall shewne accounted chargeable by this Act as w^{ch} in the said Three Yeares shall

founde to have bene ordered: And ye' said Prelates and Clergie doe most humble beseech ye' Ma^{ty} that it may be enacted by ye' Majestie and ye' High Courte of Parliament (for the speedy payment of the said four Subsidies, and to avoide delays thereof,) that when and as often as any Collector or Collectors chargeable wth the Collection of these Subsidies or of any parts of them, or their or any of their Undercollector or Undercollectors' Deputie or Deputies of any of them, shall offer the payments of them or of any parts of them, to the use of ye' Ma^{ty} your Heires or Successors, to any person or persons appointed to receive the same by ye' Highnes or to the Lord High Treasurer, that the said person or persons so appointed shall wⁱⁿ foure daies next after such Appoyntement, receive or cause to be received the Money so offered to be paid w^{out} any further delay, and deliver one sufficient Bill testifyinge the receipts thereof to the said Collector or his Undercollector or Deputie upon every such picular payment: And that every such Auditor, as is or shalbe appointed to take or receive the Accompte of any such Collector or Collectors or their severall Undercollectors or Deputies, shall wⁱⁿ sixe dayes next after Request to him to be made, trulle and indifferently take the said Accompte and make Allowance as by this Grant is appointed; upon payne that every such person or persons appointed to receive the same some or sumes of Money soe offered, and every such Auditor shall loose and forfeit for every default or delay to be made, to the Collector or Collectors Undercollectors' or Undercollectors Deputie or Deputies soe offering to make Payment or Accompte as is aforesaid, the sume of Ten Poundes of lawfull Money of England, the one myette thereof to be to your Ma^{ty} ye' Heires and Successors, and the other myette to the said Collector or Collectors Undercollector or Undercollectors Deputie or Deputies soe grieved, the same to be paid upon complynte to be made to the said Lord Treasurer Under Treasurer or to the Lord Chief Baron of Ma^{ty} Courte of Exchequer; whoo upon suche complynte shall presently examine the matter, and findinge default shall commit the Offender to Ward, there to remaine untill he shall have paid the said wthall sumes soe forfeited: And for better levyinge and recoverings of these foure Subsidies, ye' said Prelates and Clergie doe likewise most humble beseech ye' Ma^{ty} that it may be enacted by ye' Ma^{ty} and ye' said High Courte of Parliament in manner and forme followinge, (that is to saye,) That every Collector of the said Subsidies and of every part and parcel of them, and their lawfull Undercollectors' or Undercollectors' Deputie or Deputies, may have full power and authority to use all such Writs and Menues and Processes as be prescribed in the Acte of perpetuall Dimes for the Collection and levyinge thereof, and may make Accompte of the same before the Lord High Treasurer or Under Treasurer of England for the time beinge, or any other Officer by ye' Highnes or ye' Courte of Exchequer to be appointed for the same, and in each place as ye' Majestie shall likewise assigne, in such wise and after such forme only as the said Archbishopps and Bishoppes be now charged to make Accompte for the said perpetuall Dimes and Tenth; whereby is meant that the hicks and default of payments of and for any Spirituall Promotion or Promotions, shall onely charge such Incumbents or Incumbents, and such others as be bounde to paie the same; And that the Archbishop Bishopp Dames and Chaplains, gatheringe that whiche they can receive, and makinge paym^{ts} thereof, shall for the rest, not by them received, be discharged by their Certificate to be made unto ye' Highnes Courte of Exchequer for the whole payment of the first Subsidie, at or before the xxvijth daie of April, w^{ch} shalbe in the yeare of our Lord God 1601; And for the first payment^t of every of the other three Subsidies, at or before the last retourne of Hillary Terme immediately followinge the severall dayes appointed for the said first payment^t to be due; and for the second payments of every of the said three Subsidies, at or before the last retourne of Trinity Terme y^mmediately followinge the severall daies appointed for the said second payment^t to be due: And that sixe pence of every pounde wherewth the Collector shalbe charged in his Accompte, clerely to be paid into the Receipts of your Majesties Exchequer, or into such other place as shall please ye' Highnes to appointe, shalbe allowed to the said Collector upon his Accompte for the same, at every of the aforesaid severall tymes of payment, for the Charges of the said Collection Portage m^{ts} conveyinge and payinge of the sayd Subsidies: And moreover that it may be enacted likewise, that after any payment of the sayd Subsidie shalbe once due by virtue of this Grants, if any Incumbent of any Benefice or Promotion Spirituall charged to the Payments of any of the said Subsidies, or any parte thereof, beinge at any time after that the same Payment shall be due, lawfully moribund, either personally or at his Dignitie Stall Church or Mansion House, by the Archbishop or Bishopp of the Diocese, or his Undercollectors' or Undercollectors Deputie or Deputies, or the Deme and Chapter (the Sen beinge voyde), or by any of their Undercollector or Undercollectors Deputie or Deputies authorized in that behalf, to appeare by himself or his Deputy, at a certaine Daye and Place of convenient distance to the said Incumbent then to be signified and p^{re}fixed, and then and there to pay such parts of the said Subsidies of his Benefice or Promotion Spirituall or the whole, as then by virtue of this Grants shalbe due, doe not eyther at the same Daie and Place use to him signified and p^{re}fixed, travelles conteste and paye, or cause to be conteste and payde, suche payment^t of the said Subsidies as then by him shalbe due to be paid unto the same Archbishop or Bishopp or to his Undercollector or Undercollector Deputie or Deputie, or to the Deme and Chapter of any Sen beinge voyde, or to their Undercollector or Undercollectors Deputie or Deputie, or to one of them, shewinge sufficient Deposition from the said Archbishop Bishopp or Deme and Chapter, under his or their Seale in that behalf, beinge ready at the said Day and Place use signified and p^{re}fixed to receive any Payment of the said Subsidies then due, and openly demandinge the same, or else pay the first whole Subsidie appointed by this Grants to be due the xxvijth daies of March which shalbe in the yeare of our Lord God One thousand sixe hundred and two, w^{ch} in fiftene Dayes after any such p^{re}fixed Day at the furthest, and every of the motion of the three other Subsidies given by this Grants w^{ch} in fyfty dayes next after any such p^{re}fixed dayes of warninge at the furthest so that open demande be made of the sayd payments of the said Subsidies in and at the said Place and Dayes before p^{re}fixed, that then every Incumbent soe makinge default of Payment due from him for any of the said Subsidies, after such default thereof certified unto ye' Ma^{ty} Exchequer in Writings under the Seale and Hande writing of sayd Archbishop or Bishopp, or the Common Seale of the Deme and Chapter (the Sen beinge voyde,) charged with the Collection of the same Subsidies, use that the said Conditions shalbe made

Payments shall be received from Collectors when tendered by them;

and Accounts be taken by Auditors, &c. Penalty &c.

Collectors shall have the same Power, &c. as for levying the Tenth, &c.

Allowance for Collection, &c. in the Pound

Incumbent of any Benefice, or Dignitie of Subsidy to be paid, and Conditions, by the Bishop into the Exchequer, of Non-payment, shall fulfill such Benefices

accordinge to the forme hereafter expressed, and exhibited into yo^r Ma^{tie} said Courts of Exchequer for the whole payment of the first Subsidie at or before the xxijth daye of April w^{ch} shalbe in the yeare of o^r Lord One thousand nine hundredth and two; And for the first payment of every of the other three Subsidies at or before the last retournes of Hilary Terme ymmediatly followinge the severall daies appointed for the said first payment to be due; And for the second payment of every of the said three Subsidies at or before the last retournes of Trinitie Terme ymmediatly followinge the severall dayes appointed for the said seconde payment to be due, shall forfeit and loose unto yo^r Ma^{tie} yo^r Heires and Successors, all the Profitte w^{ch} of that oncle Dignitie Benefice or Promotion for the w^{ch} he maketh such defaulte of Payment, and whereof such Certificate shalbe made, shall come growe and arise unto him, over & above the Charges of serving the Cure, in one whole yeere next after such Certificate made and delivered unto yo^r Highnes Courts of Exchequer, and there admitted, in case the same Incumbent shall so longe live; and that every such Certificate of any such defaulte of Payment shalbe made accordinge to the Tenor and Effecte ensuinge, mutatis mutandis: Honorabilibus & egregiis viris, Dominis Thesaurario et Baronibus de Sacro Sacerdotio Illustrissimis Dñis nris Dñis Elisabethæ Dei gratia Angliæ Franciæ et Hiberniæ Regine, Fidei Defensori, &c. Vester humilis L. premissio Divina, L. Episcopos, authoritate et vigore cujusdam Actus Parliamenti Anno Regni dñe Domine Regine Quadragesimo tertio et quadragesimo quarto editi & provisi, ad colligendum & levandum Subsidia eidem Domine Regine in eodem Parlamento per Prelatos & Clerum Cantuariæ Provincie concessa, viz. pro solutio unius integri Subsidii solvend viciesimo sexto die Martij, ultimo preterito, infra Diocesis nostram L. deputatus et autorizatus, omnimodis reverentiam tantis viris debitam cum honore. Vestræ Reverentiæ harum serie amonio et certifica, nos prefatum Episcopum, modo quo prefatur, deputatum & autorizatum, sufficienter et cum omni diligencia requisivimus per N. O. subcollectorem seu deputatum meum in hac parte, de quorū Beneficiis et Promotione Ecclesiasticis in quadam Scheda (prevenibus annex) specifical, sumas dicti Subsidii pro dictis Beneficiis et Promotionibus debitas, pro solutio dicti integri Subsidii debiti & solvend, dicto viciesimo sexto die Martij, ultimo preterito, prout in eadem Scheda preteritis annexa, plenius liquet et apparet; Sed dictas summas ex casibus in eadem Scheda allegatis recipere non potui. In cujus rei testimonium, sigillum meum presentibus apposui. Dat. die mensis

Form of such
Certificate:

and Schedule
to be annexed.

Incumbent may
under the first day,
at any Time before
Certificate is
collected.

Acquittance to
Collector paying
Subsidies to Lord
Treasurer:

Then shalbe:

Ready on English
or Banknote in the
Office of the
Exchequer, also

Armo Domini
Civitas L. vel Decretum de H. A. B. Rector, vel Vicarius eidem monitus fuit apud
die ultimo preterito per N. O. subcollectorem seu deputatum meum, ad solvendum apud Ecclesiam de L.
in coll. B. die proxime sequente solutioem sive illam partem Subsidii pro ipsius debitam viciesimo
sexto die Martij ultimo preterito, pro Promotione sua predicta. Sed predictus A. B. nec apud Ecclesiam de L.
pro eodem die nec alibi per quindecim dies postea, sumam pro ipsius debitam (ut prefatur)
solvi vel satisfacere: neq. dictam summam de proficu dictæ promotionis nec de bonis et catallis dicti A. B. aliquo
modo levare, sive recipere potui. Provided aliter, That if any person or Incumbent, chargeable by this Act or
Grants to any Payment of these fower Subsidies, shall proffer or tender Payment of any sume due, to the
Archbishop or Bishop or to the Deane and Chapter where the Sea is voyde, or to any Undercollector or
Undercollector Deputis or Deputies of any Archbishop Bishop or Deane and Chapter aforesaid, at any time before
the Certificate exhibited into the Exchequer as is aforesaid, that then notwithstanding the Certificate made as is
aforesaid against any such person, the said Incumbent, or Person against whom the Certificate was soe made,
shall and may reverse the Offer or Tender of his Payment as is aforesaid, And of the same shalbe tried, either
by sufficient Witnesses, before the Lord Treasurer and Barons of the Exchequer, or by the Trial of twelve Men
upon any Yasse thereupon to bee joynd betwixte the said Incumbent and any other person or persons, that
he or any for him did offer or tender the Payment of the summe due as is aforesaid, That then every
such Incumbent shall have and enjoye his Promotion or Promotions still, w^{out} Forfeiture or lossinge to
yo^r Ma^{tie} yo^r Heires or Successors any the Profitte thereof, and as though no Certificate or defaulte
of such Payment had ben made or exhibited; Any Thinge in this Parte Grants or Acts to the contrary
notwithstanding: And further, That it may be enacted likewise, That every Archbishop and Bishop, and Deane
and Chapter of every Sea vacant, and other persons chargeable to and w^{ch} the Collection of these Subsidies w^{ch}
in the said Province of Canterbury, shall and may have upon every Payment of the same Subsidies, made to the
Lord High Treasurer or Under Treasurer of England for the time being, or to such other person or persons
in place and place to whom and where it shall please yo^r Highnes or yo^r Courts of Exchequer to appointe for the
Receipte thereof, at every of the aforesaid times of paym^t, a sufficient Acquittance Discharge or Quittes in Writings
of the aforesaid Lord High Treasurer or Under Treasurer, or of such other person or person as either yo^r Highnes
or yo^r said Courts of Exchequer shall assigne for the Receipte thereof, or as heretofore in the like Cases it hath
ben accustomed, the same Acquittance Discharge or Quittes out wherewith the Receipte of soe much of the same
sume of the said Subsidies as shalbe soe received; And every such Acquittance Discharge or Quittes in
Writings, subscribed w^{ch} the Name or Names of the Lord High Treasurer or Under Treasurer for the time being,
or of such Auditor or other person or person as it shall please yo^r Highnes or yo^r said Courts of Exchequer
to appointe for the same Receipte, or of such others as heretofore in the like Cases it hath ben used, shall and may be
good and effectual in the Lawe, and be also as sufficient a discharge to all and every of the said Collectors, to all
not. Interest Conscience and Purpose, as if the same were made by Acte of Parliament: And that every of the
said Collectors shal be bounde by a. W^{ch} d. for every general and small Acquittance, Discharge or Quittes
for every Payment of the said fower Subsidies: And if any person soe assigned shall refuse or delay to make such
a general or small Acquittance Discharge or Quittes out, for any payment of the said fower Subsidies, or shall
neglige and take for the same any more than three shillings fower pence, or if any other Officer of the Exchequer
shall neglige and take of any Collector or Collector, or of his or their Undercollector or Undercollectors Deputis or

Deputy, in respect of the Collection Paym^t or Accompt of the said Subsidies or any parte thereof, or for expedition or for any other cause or pretence whatsoever concerning the same, any Fees or Sums of Money, other than are before in this last Grants expressly allowed unto them, shall forfeite the Sum of Ten poundes of lawfull Money of England, to be paid and recovered in like manner and to the same uses as is before limited and expressed in this Statute touching the like forfeitures of Receiv^r & Auditors: And also that every particular Acquittance w^{ch} upon any payment of the said Subsidies shalbe made by any Collector or Collecto^r of the same Subsidies, or of any paym^t of them, or by his or their Undercollecto^r or Undercollecto^r Deputy or Deputies in that behalf, to any Incumbent of any Benefice or Promotion Spiritual, or to any person or persons contributories and chargeable to and w^{ch} the same Subsidies, or any parte or paym^t of them, shalbe good and effectual in Law, and a full and sufficient discharge to every such Incumbent, & other Person, and his Benefice and Promotion Spiritual, of and for all such Sums and Sums of Money as by the same Acquittance shalbe acknowledged to be received, in respect of the same Benefice or Promotion Spiritual, for any Payment or any parte of the same Subsidies: And that none Acquittance of any other person or persons made before such Certificate shall in any wise discharge any person or persons, for any parte or payment of the said Subsidies, nor of any Payne Penaltie or Forfeiture specified in this Grants: It is to thintent it may be knowne to the Court of Exchequer who be the Undercollecto^r or Undercollecto^r Deputy or Deputies of every such Archbishops Bishop or Deane and Chapters, authorized to receive the same, and to make Acquittance thereof, every Archbishops Bishop or Deane and Chapters of any See being voyde, shall yearly, w^{ch} the Certificate of the Names of the Sundry Priests and Dames, certifie the Names of every the Undercollecto^r or Deputies to be appointed as is aforesaid: Provided alwise, that noe Collector of this Subsidies or of any parte of them, shall use any Process or compulsion Menaces, or exacte any Fees or Sums of Money for the same, or otherwise of any person for not payinge the said Subsidies or anye parte thereof, at such certayne day and place as shalbe by the Collector or his Undercollector or Deputy prefixed, in case the said person shall tender the same unto the Collector or his Undercollector or Deputy within twentie dayes next after such prefixed day; and that the said Collectors shall not by themselves or any others, take of any person for the Receipte of any severall payment of the said Subsidies and for his Acquittance thereupon, any more then fower pence, by any collor or prevent whatsoever: Provided alwise, that noe Spiritual Promotions, or any Landes Possessions or Revenues annexed to the same, beinge charged by this Grants of the Province of Canterbury, or any Goodes or Cattells growings being or renewing upon the same, or elsewhere appertaining to the Owners of the said Spiritual Promotions or to any of them, shalbe charged or made contributory to any Fyffthens or Tenth, or any other Subsidie already granted to yo^r Highnes by the Laide, or hereafter to be granted duringe the tyme appointed by this Grants for the payment of the said fower Subsidies: Provided also, That all Dennes Archdeacons Dignities Masters Wardens and Prebendaries of all Cathedral and Collegiate Churches and Collegies, or any of them, w^{ch} in the said Province, shalbe charged with these Subsidies for those Incomens Revenues and Promotions only w^{ch} to their severall Promotions Dignities and Rookmes are cleere and discrete limited, and to their owne use reserved, thereof to paye (the Tenth parte beinge deducted) for every and each of the said fower Subsidies fower shillings of every full Pounds, in manner and forme as is above reserved: And that all those Rost^r Possessions Profitt^r Portions Hereditament^r and Spiritual Promotions, and every of them, heretofore by yo^r Highnes or any yo^r Ma^{tie} noble Progressors, or any other person or persons whatsoever, given granted bequeathed devised or assigned unto the said Cathedral or Collegiate Churches or Collegies, or to any of them, w^{ch} said waken be unassigned employed or used either for or towards the yearly Maintenance of Readers of Divinity Puere Men Scholemasters Under Grammar Scholemasters Conduct^r Vicars Choral Singingmen Choristers Virgins Sextons, or of any other necessarie or daily Officers or Ministers in such Cathedral or Collegiate Churches or Collegies, or any of them, or for or towards the redempti^o or repairinge of any of the same Cathedral or Collegiate Churches or Collegies, shall not be charged w^{ch} any parte of these Subsidies: the certaintie of w^{ch} Portions, now charged to the said Subsidies as not chargeable in this behalf, the Archbishops, or Bishop of the Dioces, or (the See beinge voyde) the Deane and Chapter, or any other to whom the same shall or may appertain, upon due Search and Examination, shall certifie under his or their Seales into yo^r Highnes aide Court of Exchequer at or before the severall Returnes aforesaid appointed for the payment of the said fower Subsidies: Provided alwise, that every Person Vicar or other Spiritual person paying any Pension whereof noe Allowance is made in the Valuation of his Promotion or Benefice, shall and may retayne to his owne use and reliefe so much of every pounde of every such Pension for every payment of the said fower Subsidies as he standeth charged by this Grants to pay for every of the said fower Subsidies out of every pounde of the whole valuation of his Spiritual Promotion: Any Covenant Grant or Bonds to the contrary notwithstanding: Provided also, and yo^r aide Priests and Clergie doe most humble beseech yo^r Highnes that it may be enacted by yo^r Ma^{tie} Authoritie and yo^r High Court of Parliament, That where certain Landes Toller Rent^r Spiritual Promotions Tythes Pensions Parson^r Farms and other Hereditament^r, handle belonging to divers Cathedral Churches, and to other places and persons Ecclesiasticall w^{ch} in the said Province of Canterbury, w^{ch} were given and assigned to be bestowed and spent in and on feedings and mayntynings of certain Chantrymen Answerers Obier Light^r Lampes, and other like Charges Issues and Purposes, of late come into the Hands and Possession of the late Kings of famous memory Edward the Sixte, by the force of a Statute thereof made in the first years of his Reigne, as by the said Statute more plainly appereth: That the Cathedral Churches and the Bishops Dennes or Priests and Chapters and Prebendaries of the same, and all other places and persons Ecclesiasticall & every of them, to whom the said Landes Rent^r and other the Pensions or any of them did lately appertain, shall not duringe the tyme appointed by this Grants for the paym^t of the said fower Subsidies, be charged to and w^{ch} said portions of Subsidies, of and for that parte and portion of Landes Toller Rents Spiritual Promotions and other Hereditament^r or any of them, whereunto the said late Kings by force of the said

Particular Acquittances by Collectors to Incumbents.

Names of Deputy Collectors shall be certified.

Twenty Days after Demand offered for Payment, without Fees, &c.

No Spiritual Promotions shall be liable to the Lay Subsidy.

Demes. &c. chargeable for these Promotions.

Exemption of Revenues of Cathedral, &c. appertaining to the Prior, &c.

Certificate of such Revenues.

Persons paying Pensions may retain the Subsidy.

Exemption for Lands of Chantry, &c. reserved in the Crown under Stat. 1 Edw. VI. c. 14. or Stat. 1. of Lewis the Twelfth, &c.

Exemption for
Colleges in the
Universities, &c.

Benefice not
counting
dñ. 12. 6.
Vicars from
dñ. to dñ. to
pay 12. 6.

Parson not
counting dñ.

These Subsidies
to be counted
by Parliament.

Such Subsidies
counted by
Parliament,
accordingly.

It
The said Subsidy
shall be levied by
Spiritual Courts,
or by Dioceses,
and when paid by
Parsons shall be
allowed out of their
Bene's sales or
revenue to the contrary.

Vote was intailed or possessed of, nor of any yearly Rente or Payment goinge oute of the said Cathedral Churches and other the place & psones Ecclesiasticall aforesaid; and that Deduction and Allowance thereof be made to them and every of them accordinglye, in and upon every paymente of the said Subsidies, oute of the whole Valuation Taxation and Extinction made for the paymente of the said perpetual Dime or Tenche remaininge of Records in your Highnes Courte of Exchequer as aforesaid, for the rate and portion of London Tenement Rent Spiritual Promotions and other Harodiments; and those yearly paymente wherunto the said late Kinge was intailed or possessed of, or w^{ch} since the makinge of the said Statute, by reason that they have ben founde as Landes Tenet Rent Tithes or other Harodiments; consisted from the said late King Edwards the Sixte, the late Kinge Henrie the Eighte, the late Queene Mary, or any of them, or from yo^r Ma^{ty}, or otherwise are severd from the possessions of the said Cathedral Churches and other place and psones aforesaid or of sale of them by force of the Statute premised or sale otherwise; Provided also, That those fower Nobildes granted by the Clergie, or sale parte of them or sale of them, shall not be demanded or levied out of anye Benefice House of Student or Colledge, schisme or sett w^{ch} in either of the Universities of Cambridge or Oxforde, or anye Benefice Landes or other Revenue unto the said Universities or either of them, or to any House of Student or Colledge in sale of the said Universities, united appropriated or appertaininge, or out of anye Benefice Landes or Revenue of the Colledge of Windsor, or of the Colledge of Westmst, brinche of yo^r Ma^{ty} Foundation, or of the Colledge of Eaton nere Windsor, or of the Colledge called St Maries Colledge by Winchester, founded by William Wickham sometime Bishop of Winchester, or of anye Hospital Alms House or Grammar Schole, or of any Church Benefice or other Revenue, to the said Colleges Hospitals Alms House or Grammar Scholes or to sale of them annexed appropriated or otherwise appertaininge; Provided also, That all Parson Vicars and all other Ecclesiasticall psones, whose Benefice are not above three poundes thirtene shillings fower pence by the year, after the Taxation aforesaid, shall not be charged w^{ch} those fower Subsidies or any parte of the same: Provided also, That every Vicar whose Benefice is Eight poundes or above and not above Ten poundes by the year after the Taxation aforesaid, shall pay unto yo^r Highnes yo^r Hetrus and Successors upon the sixte and twentieth dale of Marche which shalbe in the year of o^r Lord God 1602, Thirtene Shillings and fower pence, and thenceforth v. s. viij. d. at every paymente of the other three Subsidies, at such times and to such persons as is aforesaid, for his parte of the said Subsidies, as Sependary Priests receivinge Ten poundes and under Fifene poundes for their yearly Sepend, be charged to pay by force of this Grante and not otherwise; And if it be under Eight poundes, shall not be charged w^{ch} any parte of the said Subsidie: Provided also, That every Priore and all other Ecclesiasticall or late Religious psones, havinge a Punctio, by reason of the dissolution of the late Monasteries Collegies Free Chappells Chantryes Fratruities Guildes and Hospitales or any other incorporation w^{ch} in the Province of Canterbury or any of them, and beinge of the stote of Five poundes or under and not above, shall not be charged or chargeable for any such Punctio; Any thinge contayned in this Grante to the contrary notwithstandinge. And for the sure and true payment of these Foure Subsidies, granted by your said Prelates and Clergie of the Province of Canterbury, accordinge to the tenor purposis effectis and trewe meanings of this present Grante, Yo^r said Prelates and Clergie most humbly desire yo^r Highnes that this their said Grante and Subsidies, and every Matter some of M^{ay} Pardon Clause Provisions and Sentences in this instrument contayned concerninge the said Subsidies, may be ratified established and confirmed by the Authorite of yo^r Highnes Courte of Parliament. In quorum omni et singulis premisis fides et testimonium, Nos Johannes Archiepiscopus Cantuariensis metropolitica, has presentis tue nostre testimonialis, auctoritatis publicis instrumentum, ad humiliter rogatum Prelatorum et Cleri predicti, sigill^{is} nostri appensione et signo nomine et subscriptis Johis Cantuariensis publici fecimus et jussimus constituiri. Datum dicto decimo octavo die mensis Novembris, Anno Dñi millesimo sexcentesimo primo, regni^{is}, vestri felicissimi Anno quadragesimo quarto, & Rex Transactis Anno decimo nono.

WHEREFORE for the true and sure paymente of the said Subsidies, granted by the said Prelates and Clergie of the said Province of Canterbury, accordinge to the Tenor Effect and true Meaninge of the said instrument, Be it enacted by the Queenes most Excellent Ma^{ty} w^{ch} the assent of the Lordes Spiritual and Temporal and the Commons in this present Parliament assembled, and by the Authorite of the same, That the said Gifte Grante and every Matter some of Money Pardon Provision Clause and Sentence in the same instrument contayned, shall stand and be ratified established and confirmed by the Authority of this present Parliament.

And Further be it enacted by the Authority aforesaid, That every person that shall be appointed to the collection and gatheringe of the said Subsidies, shall have full power and authority to levee take and percieve the said Subsidies by the Authorite of the Consens of the Church, That is to say, by Sompsons Excommunication or Interdiction, and also by Sequestration of the Proues and Profits of their Benefices and Promotions Spiritual, in whose Handssoever they be, and to make sale of the same Proues, w^{ch}out danger of the Lawes of this Realme; or by Distresse upon the Possessions of the Parsones or Occupiers of the Landes and Tenement, chargeable by the said instrument, for or to the payment of any stote or stotes of Money to be due by force thereof, or otherwise by the discretion of the Collector thereof; And that no Replevy Prohibition or Sequestration shall be allowed or obeyed for any persons making default of the payment of the said Subsidies, or any of them, contrary to the tenor of the Grante thereof, until such time as they have truly satisfied and contented all such part and portions as to them in this behalf appertaininge; And that every such Parson and Parson, their Executors and Assignes, shall shall forewaie hereafter to be charged to or with the payment of the said Subsidies or any part thereof, shall by the authority aforesaid be allowed and receive in his hand as much of his yearly Rente and Proues as the stote which

he shall fortune to paie for his Lord or Lesse^r shall extend unto; Except that the said Fermor^e or Fermor^e their Lessee^r or Assignee, by the Lesse and Consente that they have of any part of the Land^e Tithes Profitt and Tennes^e chargeable to the said Subsidie, or by force of any Covenant or Article therein contained, be bound and charged to pay the same, and thereof to discharge the Lessee and Landlord during the Termes contained in the said Lease.

And likewise be yt enacted by the Authority of this present Parliament, That whereas dyvers Curat^e liable to this Subsidie being otherwise removable, doe serve aswell in dyvers Improprations belonging to the Queenes Ma^{ty}, as in other Spirituall Promotions belonging to other persons; That for the speedy Recovery of the said Subsidie, yt may be lawfull to the said Collecto^r or Collecto^r of the said Subsidie, their Deputy or Deputies, to levy the said Subsidie upon the Fermor^e or Fermor^e or Occupie^r of all such Improprations or Spirituall Promotions, by all Consens of the Church aforesaid and every of them, or by sale of Diocesane Tithes of the said Impropration or Improprations and Spirituall Promotions, or otherwise upon the Good^e and Chattell^e of the said Fermor^e or Fermor^e and Occupie^r, in w^{ch} case no Inhibition Prohibition Replevy or other Process awarded to the contrary, shall be obeyed; Any Lawes Statut^e Priviledges or Customes to the contrary hereof, heretofore made granted or used, or hereafter to be made granted or used, to the contrary in any wise notwithstanding: And that yt may be lawfull to the Collecto^r, and other Officers and Mynters of such Archbishop Bishoppes Deane and Chapter, for not payment of the said Subsidie after the same shall be due in any of the said Four yeares, to prise and value the said Diocesane or Diocesane by two indifferent Neighbor^e by him to be chosen, and for the Diocesane and Diocesane so priced to sell, and thereof to decayne so much Money as shall amount to the same payable to the Queenes Ma^{ty}, with the reasonable Charges also of the said Collecto^r sustained in that behalf; and the rest of the Money made of the said Diocesane, to be delivered and paid to the Owne^r and Occupie^r thereof.

Provided always and be yt enacted by the authority aforesaid, That every Lay Person having Spirituall Promotion chargeable by this Act, and also having Temporall Possessions Good^e Chattell^e and Debt^e charged to the said Subsidie granted in this Parliament by the Temporality, shall be taxed charged and sett for his said Spirituall Promotions with the Clergy, and his Temporall Possessions and Chattell^e Real^e with the Temporality, and not otherwise; Any Thing before mentioned to the contrary notwithstanding.

And be yt further enacted by the authority aforesaid, That all and every Grunt and Grunt^e of all and every shire and shires of Money granted, or which hereafter shall be granted to the Queenes Ma^{ty} by the Clergy of the Province of York, shall be of the same strength force and effect in all thing^e as the said Grunt made by the said Province of Canterbury; and shall be taxed certified collected levied gathered and paid, according to the same forme and effect of this present Act of Parliament, to all leasur^e Constructions and Purposes, in such manner and forme as though yt were specially plainly and particularly expressed and rehearsed in this present Act, by expresse Word^e Termes and Sentences in their severall Natures and Kindes.

Provided always and be yt enacted by the authority aforesaid, That all Provisions before rehearsed, contained or to be contained in the said Grunt of the Prelat^e and Clergy of the Province of Canterbury, and the like of the same Provisions contained in the said Grunt of the Prelates and Clergy of the Province of York, shall be good and effectuall, and to be observed and kept in every Point and Article, according to the purport and true meaning of the same.

III.
Subsidie upon Improprations may be levied on the Fermor thereof.

Diocesane may be appraised and sold.

IV.
Lay Improprations shall be charged under this Act for their Spirituall Promotions.

V.
Subsidie of the Province of York shall be collected under this Act.

VI.
All Provisions in the Grunt confirmed.

CHAPTER XVIII. (')

An ACT for the Grante of Four entire Subsidies and Eighte Fifteemes and Tennes granted by the Temporality.

MOST Excellent and Most gracious Sovereignes, Whereas Wee yo^r Ma^{ty} humble faithfull and loving Subject^e being here (by yo^r Auctoritie) assembled in your High Court of Parliament, have entered into due consideration of the grasse and vniuersall causes which ought at this tyme, more then at any other tyme, to stirre up the hart^e of all that are either well affected in Religion towards God, Loyalty towards you their deare So^{ve}reigne, or care of their owne Safety and their Posteritie, to consult timely and provide effectually for all such meanes as are or may be necessary to preserve both You and Us, from these apparant Dungen wherunto this State may fall through the lacke of so much care and providence, as agreeth with the Rules of Nature and common Reason, and therefore much more to be challenged at our Handes, to whome yo^r Ma^{ty} hath vouchsafed to give so great light of yo^r inward Knowledge and iudicall Foresight of your Excesse impetible enuies and there dangerous Plott^e, contrived against this flourishing Kingdome, which is and long hath bene the principall obstacle against that swelling Ambition which hath so blinded their understanding as they doe not only greatly exalte but voyde hope to attaine to there unjust promotions coveted, with false and vayne pretence and insinuations, as here from Truth as Light from Darkness: Forasmuch as in this tyme of our

Statute for Grant of Incommodities Subsidies.

Rebellion in
Ireland, and
Rebellion thereof
by Spaine, &c.

advised and mature deliberation we have sufficiently perceived howe greates and inestimable Charges yo^r Ma^t hath sustained many years, in seeking (by way of prevention) to hinder all such forreign Attempts as others (not provided for) might long since have proved perillous to the whole Estate of this Common wealth; And where it is apperant to all the Worlde that yf yo^r Ma^t had not exhausted the greatest portion of yo^r private Treasures, besides all other monies derived from our dutifull Affection, aswell in making timely provision of all thing necessary for yo^r Navie and Armie Royall, as in mainteyning and using the same (at tymes convenient), that we should long before this day have been exposed to the danger of manie suddaine and dangerous Attempts of our Enemyes, and fayled in all those happy Successes which have accompanied yo^r Royall Actions taken in hand for the Defence of this Estate; And seeing also that at this present tyme yo^r Highness hath been put to inestimable Charge in the necessary prosecution of an unnatural Rebellion within yo^r Highness Realme of Ireland, daylie fodd by forreign Enemyes, whose Actions have not only tended to the subvertin of Gods trewe Religion planted amongst us, and to the bereaving of that Realme from yo^r Imperiall Crowne of England to which it hath been soe manie yeeres joynd and annexed, but consequently to the ruine and spoyle of this most flourishing Kingdome of England; For the better effecting whereof the King of Spaine hath now openly invaded the Realme of Ireland with an Army already landed in the Province of Munster, having not foreborne to publish ther his rebelle purpose to usurpe to himselfe that Crowne, even by a plain Conquest (in case of Resistance), though coultured with a wayne pretence of an Illustory Donatōn from the Sen of Rome, whose usurped Ancestor we have abandoned (so becommeth all good Subject to doe), that meene noe lesse in Deede than they profess in Name: For as much as we doe seriously consider that yo^r Ma^t (and we yo^r faithful and obedient Subject) are but one Body Politike, and that yo^r Highness is the Head and we the Members, and that no Good or Felicitie Perill or Adversitie can come to the one but the other shall perike therof, We have thought it a Matter incident to the naturall Care and Sense we ought to feele of our present and future Condition, seeing yo^r Enemyes are strengthened by combination with other States, and doe recovere from their Considerat^l grates Contribution of Treasure for Advancement of this and such like Enterprises, whilste we doe use on the other syde that your Ma^t Expenses only tende to the Advancement of the trewe Glorie of God, and Defence of the Libertie and Felicitie of the Imperiall Crowne of this Realme and of the Kingdomes and Dominions thereof, and are neither supported by any other Prince or State, nor curied on in yo^r self with any value Ambition or vnsuffall humor of consuming the Treasure of this Kingdome, to offer to yo^r Ma^t the Disposall of such monies as God hath given us to be employed for preservatōn of Gods cause, for maintenance of yo^r owne dignitie, and all such Right and Taken as be annexed to yo^r Imperiall Crowne; being fully resolved to leave both Landes Goodes and whatsoever else that is dearest unto us, (yea and this mortall life,) rather than we would suffer yo^r Royall Estate to be in any pt diminished, or the Imperiall Crowne of this Realme deprived of any Hon^l Title Right or Interest thereunto belonging, or suffer any forreigne power to growe on further, or to contrayne so long unremoved, as thereby to leave them any grownde to presume of good successes, either in this actōn now begun, or in any future enterprise, which may tende to the dishon^l or perill of yo^r Ma^t Kingdomes; In which Consideration, and many other needlesse to repeat, we have thought ourselves bound in thankfulness to God for You, and to yo^r Ma^t for ourselves, who feele the happines of yo^r most gracious Clemency and Justice at home, under yo^r humble and politike Government daylie multiplied unto us, (beyond the example of all ages,) to prepare and make not only our persons ready to withstand reuine and subdue the force and puissance of our Enemyes (be they never so potent), but also to present unto you Fewer Subsidies and Eight Fifteens and Tenths, thereby to make up some such partōn of Treasure, as (in some sorte) supplie the greates and inestimable Charges which You our most gracious and dread Soveraigne have and daylie must susteyne; All which, notwithstanding it be much lesse than may be sufficient for this present and urgent Necessities, yet being a playn demonstration of our due Consideration of all those necessarie Causes and important Reasons which we have heard delivered by yo^r royall Directōn, We have thought meene not only to make it one of our first Workes to consent of that matter, which in other Sessions of Parliament hath usually succeeded unto other Act^l and Combinations, but so to enlarge and improve the measure of this Oblatōn which we shall offer to yo^r Royall grace, as it may give yo^r Ma^t an assured Testimony of our internal Zeales and Duties, to be further manifested hereafter by the hazard of our Lives and Fortunes at all tymes for yo^r Ma^t service, wherof we beseech you to vouchsafe (at this present) the gracious Acceptatōn, as proceeding from those loving and faithful Subject of yo^r, who doe desire to testifie, (both in the extraordinary forme and substance of our present offer,) that though we have lyveth (and sh^l shall) in the Heart of yo^r most humble and obedient Subject an extraordinary zeale to yo^r Ma^t grace, yet that we desire and intende that this, (which is done to you at this tyme,) shalbe so otherwise interpreted than as a lively monument of three greates Duties and Affections which we doe constantly and comfortably straine for yo^r Ma^t, and in a meall for exceeding any former Duties, because noe Age either hath or can produce the like Pleasur of so much happines under any Princes Reigne, nor of so continuall gracious care for our preservation as yo^r Ma^t hath showed in all yo^r Actions, herynge never stuck to hazard, or rather neglect, for our preservation saye ye of those worldly blinght wherewith Almighty God hath so plentifully laded you in this tyme of yo^r most happy Government: And therefore We do with all duty and humble Affection that Heart can conceive or Tongue can utter present to yo^r sacred Ma^t Fewer under Subsidies, and Eight Fifteens and Tenths toward yo^r Highness grates Charges for our Defence: And We doe most humble beseeche yo^r Ma^t that it may be enacted by the authorities of this present Parliament in small and forme following, (that is to say): That yo^r Ma^t shall have Eight whole Fifteens and Tenths, to be payd when and how of the movable Goodes Channels and other Thing^l usual to such Fifteens and Tenths to be contributory and chargeable, within the Shiers Cities Burroughs Townes and other Places of this yo^r Ma^t Realme, in small and forme aforesaid used; Except the sume of fowre eight thousand pounds thereof fully to be deducted, (that is to say,) Six thousand pounds of every of the said whole Fifteens and Tenths, in

Unquestioned
Reasons justify
this unprecedented
Grant.

Grant of Eight
whole Fifteens
and Tenths on
Personalty
payable Two on
1st February, and
Two in end of
the succeeding
Three Years.

Reliefe Comfort and Discharge of the poore Townes Cities and Boroughes of this yo^r mayd Realme, wasted decolour and destroyed or ^{or} greatly ympaired after such Rate as was and hath afore this tyme been hadd and made to every Shire, and to be divided in such manner and forme as heretofore for one whole Fifteene and Tenth hath been had and divided: And the same Eight Fifteenes and Tenths (the Exception and Deduction aforesaid thereupon had deducted and allowed) to be paid in mann and forme following, That is to say; The whole and entyre payment of the first and seconde of the sayd eight whole Fifteenes and Tenths (except before excepted) to be paid to yo^r Highnes in one entyre payment in the Receipt of yo^r Exchequer, on or before the first day of February next ensuing; And the thirde of the sayd Eight whole Fifteenes and Tenths (except before excepted) to be paid to yo^r Highnes in one entyre payment in the sayd Receipt of yo^r Exchequer, on or before the first daie of June, which shalbe in the yere of our Lord God One thousand six hundred and two; And the fourth of the sayd Eight whole Fifteenes and Tenths (except before excepted) to be paid to yo^r Highnes in one entyre payment in the sayd Receipt of yo^r Exchequer at or before the first day of February, which shalbe in the yere of our Lord God one thousand six hundred and three; And the fift of the said Eight whole Fifteenes and Tenths (except before excepted) to be paid to yo^r Highnes in one entyre payment in the sayd Receipt of yo^r Exchequer on or before the first day of June, which shalbe in the yere of our Lord God One thousand six hundred and three; And the sixth of the sayd Eight whole Fifteenes and Tenths (except before excepted) to be paid to yo^r Highnes in one entyre payment in the sayd Receipt of yo^r Exchequer at or before the first day of February, which shalbe in the yere of our Lord God one thousand six hundred and three; And the seventh of the said Eight whole Fifteenes and Tenths (except before excepted) to be paid to yo^r Highnes in one entyre payment in the sayd Receipt of yo^r Exchequer at or before the first day of June, which shalbe in the yere of our Lord God One thousand six hundred and four; And the eight of the sayd Eight whole Fifteenes and Tenths (except before excepted) to be paid to yo^r Highnes in one entyre payment in the sayd Receipt of yo^r Exchequer on or before the first day of February, which shalbe in the yere of our Lord God One thousand six hundred and four.

Indebted ^{to} ~~to~~ out of such for
Four Townes, &c.

AND Be it further enacted by the auctoritie aforesaid, That the Knight elected and returned of and for the Shires within this Realme for this present Parliament, Citizens of Cities, Burghes of Boroughes and Townes, where Collecto^r have bene used to be named and appointed for the Collectiō of any Fifteene and Tenth before this tyme granted, shall name and appointe before the twentieth day of December next coming, sufficient and able persons to be Collecto^r for the Collection of the sayd first and seconde of the sayd Fifteenes and Tenths; and also shall likewise name and appointe before the sixteenth day of Marche, which shalbe in the yere of our Lord God One thousand six hundred and one, other sufficient and able persons to be Collecto^r for the Collection of the sayd thirde of the said Fifteenes and Tenths; and also shall name and appointe before the sixteenth daie of November, which shalbe in the yere of our Lord God One thousand six hundred and two, other sufficient and able persons to be Collecto^r for the Collection of the sayd fourth Fifteenes and Tenths; And also shall likewise name and appointe before the sixteenth day of Marche, which shalbe in the yere of our Lord God One thousand six hundred and two, other sufficient and able persons to be Collecto^r for the Collection of the sayd fift Fifteenes and Tenths; And also shall likewise name and appointe, before the sixteenth day of November which shalbe in the yere of our Lord God One thousand six hundred and three, other sufficient and able persons to be Collecto^r for the Collection of the sayd six Fifteenes and Tenths; And also shall likewise name and appointe, before the sixteenth day of Marche which shalbe in the yere of our Lord God One thousand six hundred and three, other sufficient and able persons to be Collecto^r for the Collection of the sayd seventh Fifteenes and Tenths; And also shall likewise name and appointe before the sixteenth day of November, which shalbe in the yere of our Lord God One thousand six hundred and four, other sufficient and able persons to be Collecto^r for the Collection of the said Eight Fifteenes and Tenths, in every of the sayd Shires Cities Boroughes and Townes; the sayd persons so to be named and appointed to be Collecto^r for the Collectiō of the sayd first and second Fifteenes and Tenths, and also of the sayd thirde Fifteenes and Tenths, and also of the sayd fourth Fifteenes and Tenths, and also of the sayd fift Fifteenes and Tenths, and also of the sayd sixth Fifteenes and Tenths, And also of the sayd seventh Fifteenes and Tenths, and also of the sayd eight Fifteenes and Tenths, then having Landes Tenement and other Hereditament in their owne Right, of an Estate of Inheritance of the yearly value of forty Pounds, or in Goods worth four hundred pounds at the least each of them, after such Rate and Value as he or they shall be assessed and rated at in the Subsidie Booke, if any such be in the said limit, and for want of such so assessed, that those shalbe appointed Collecto^r that then shalbe rated and taxed in the Subsidie Booke in Landes or Goods nearest to the severall values aforesaid; And also such person and persons so by them to be named and appointed for the Collection of the said Eight Fifteenes and Tenths, shalbe by them severally appointed and allotted into Hundreds Rapes Wapentakes Cities Boroughes and Townes; And also the sayd persons so named and appointed for the Collectiō of the sayd severall Fifteenes and Tenths, shalbe severally charged and chargeable, upon his or their Accompt or Accompt^r in the Exchequer to be made, with all such other or stiles of Money as the Hundreds Rapes Wapentakes Cities Boroughes and Townes where he or they shall so happen to be appointed shall account unto, and of noe more stiles or stiles; And upon the payment of such stiles of Money as he or they shalbe so charged with, shalbe discharged and have his and their Quittes set; The not accomplishing or non payment of any other his Fellowes, or the insufficiency of them or any of them notwithstanding; And the Names and Surnames of every of the sayd Collecto^r for the said first and seconde of the sayd Fifteenes and Tenths, together with the places allotted to those Collection and Charge, the said Knight Citizens and Burghes, for the Shires Cities and Boroughes whereunto they be allotted named and returned, shall certifye before the Quenes Ma^{tie} in the Chancery before the tenth day of January next coming; and likewise

It
Collectors shall be
appointed by the
Members of this
Parliament for the
several Shires, &c.

Qualifications
of Collectors.

Each Collectors
shall be allotted one
several Division,
and chargeable for
the same severally.

and their Names
certified into
Chancery;

also the Names and Surnames of every the said Collecto^r so to be named and appointed for the Collection of the said third of the said Fifteens and Tenths, together with the Places allotted to their Collection and Charge, the said Knight^s Citizens and Burgesses shall likewise certifye into the said Court of Chancery before the twentieth day of April, which shalbe in the year of our Lord God One thousand six hundred and two; and likewise also the Names and Surnames of every of the said Collecto^r so to be made and appointed for the Collection of the said fourth Fifteens and Tenths, together with the Places allotted to their Collection and Charge, the said Knight^s Citizens and Burgesses shall likewise certifye into the said Court of Chancery before the sixteenth day of December, which shalbe in the year of our Lord God One thousand six hundred and two; and likewise the Names and Surnames of every of the said Collecto^r so to be named and appointed for the Collection of the said fifth Fifteens and Tenths, together with the places allotted to their Collection and Charge, the said Knight^s Citizens and Burgesses shall likewise certifye into the said Court of Chancery before the twentieth day of April, which shall be in the year of our Lord God One thousand six hundred and two; and likewise the names and surnames of every of the said Collecto^r so to be made and appointed for the Collection of the said sixth Fifteens and Tenths, together with the places allotted to their Collection and Charge, the said Knight^s Citizens and Burgesses shall likewise certifye into the said Court of Chancery before the sixteenth day of December, which shalbe in the year of our Lord God One thousand six hundred and three; and likewise the names and surnames of every of the said Collecto^r so to be made and appointed for the Collection of the said seventh Fifteens and Tenths, together with the places allotted to their Collection and Charge, the said Knight^s Citizens and Burgesses shall likewise certifye into the said Court of Chancery before the twentieth day of April, which shalbe in the year of our Lord God One thousand six hundred and four; and likewise the names and surnames of every of the said Collecto^r so to be made and appointed for the Collection of the said eighth Fifteens and Tenths, together with the places allotted to their Collection and Charge, the said Knight^s Citizens and Burgesses shall likewise certifye into the said Court of Chancery before the sixteenth day of December, which shalbe in the year of our Lord God One thousand six hundred and four, according to the tenor of this Act: And yf default of any such certifying be had or made in forme as is aforesaid, then the Lord Chanceller of England, or Keeper of the Great Seale for the tyme being, shall immediately after, name and appoynt Collecto^r for the Collection of every of the said Fifteens and Tenths, in such like manner and forme as the said Knight^s of Shires Citizens of Cities, and Burgesses of Boroughs should have done, and so aforesayd hath been used: The which said Collecto^r, and every of them so to be named and appointed as is aforesaid, shall have Allowaunce upon their Account^s for their Fees Wages and Rewards for the Collection of the said Fifteens and Tenths, in as large manner and forme as any Collecto^r or Collecto^r of any Fifteens and Tenths have had at any season in tyme past; And that the Barons of the Queens Exchequer for the tyme being, shall and may from tyme to tyme awarde such proccesse for speedy Payment of the said severall Fifteens and Tenths against the Collecto^r or Collecto^r of the same, as by their Discretions shalbe thought convenient.

or in Default, such Collectors shall be provided by the Lord Chancellor;

Their Allowance;

Proccesse against them.

III.
Such Collectors shall enjoy the same Privileges for the Payment of the Fifteens, &c.

Provided always and be it enacted by the authority of this present Parliament, That the said Lord Chancellor or Keeper of the Great Seale for the tyme being, Knight^s of the Shires, Citizens of Cities, Burgesses of Boroughs Townes and other Places, havinge authority by this present Acte to nominate the said Collecto^r or for the Collection of the said severall Fifteens and Tenths, shall upon their Nominaⁿ and Eleccⁿ had and made, take by authority of this present Parliament sufficient Recognisaunce or Obligatiⁿ of every person so by them to be named, to be bound to the Queens Ma^{ty} in the double s^me of the s^me of their Collection, and to be endorsed upon such Condition, that yf the same Collecto^r or Collecto^r of the said first and second of the said Fifteens and Tenths, and likewise the Collecto^r or Collecto^r of the said third of the said Fifteens and Tenths, and likewise the Collecto^r or Collecto^r of the said fourth of the said Fifteens and Tenths, and likewise the Collecto^r or Collecto^r of the said fifth Fifteens and Tenths, and likewise the Collecto^r or Collecto^r of the said sixth Fifteens and Tenths, and likewise the Collecto^r or Collecto^r of the said seventh Fifteens and Tenths, and likewise the Collecto^r or Collecto^r of the said eighth Fifteens and Tenths, doe trewly consente and pay to the use of the Queens Ma^{ty} in her Receipts of her Exchequer for the said first and seconde of the said Fifteens and Tenths, at or before the said first day of February next coming, and for the said third of the said Fifteens and Tenths at or before the said first day of June which shalbe in the year of our Lord God One thousand six hundred and Two, and for the said fourth of the said Fifteens and Tenths, at or before the said first day of February, which shalbe in the year of our Lord God One thousand six hundred and two, and for the said fifth Fifteens and Tenths at or before the said first day of June which shalbe in the year of our Lord God One thousand six hundred and three, and for the said sixth Fifteens and Tenths at or before the said first day of February which shalbe in the year of our Lord God One thousand six hundred and three, and for the seventh Fifteens and Tenths at or before the said first day of June which shalbe in the year of our Lord God One thousand six hundred and four, and for the said eighth Fifteens and Tenths at or before the said first day of February which shalbe in the year of our Lord God One thousand six hundred and four, as much of the said s^me of Money allotted and appoynted to his Collection as the same Collecto^r shall have collected and gathered, and doe likewise, after the said first day of February next coming, and the said first day of June, which shalbe in the year of our Lord God One thousand six hundred and two, and the said first day of February which shalbe in the year of our Lord God One thousand six hundred and two, and the said first day of June which shalbe in the year of our Lord God One thousand six hundred and three, and the said first day of February which shalbe in the year of our Lord God One thousand six hundred and three, and the said first day of June which shalbe in the year of our Lord God One thousand six hundred and four, and the said

first day of February which shalbe in the year of our Lord God One thousand six hundredth and fower, comenue and pay to the Queenes Ma^{tie} use at the same Receipte of the Exchequer, the Residue of his Collection and Charge, within one Month next after such tyme as he shall have gathered and collected the same Residue, That then the said Recognizance or Obligation to be void, or else to stand in his full strength and power; which Recognizance or Obligation so taken, the same Knight of the Shire Citizens and Burghesmen, and every of them taking such Recognizance or Obligation, shall certifie and deliver to the Lord Treasurer and Barons of the same Exchequer, before the sayd first day of February next coming, and the first day of June which shalbe in the year of our Lord God One thousand six hundredth and two, and the first day of February which shalbe in the year of our Lord God One thousand six hundredth and three, and the first day of June which shalbe in the year of our Lord God One thousand six hundredth and fower, and the first day of February which shalbe in the year of our Lord God One thousand six hundredth and fower; upon paine of Forfeiture of Ten Poundes to the Queenes Ma^{tie} for every Recognizance or Obligation so to be taken and not certified; And that every such Collectors upon Request to hym made, shall make and knowledge the same Recognizance or Obligation accordingly, upon paine of Forfeiture of Twentie Poundes to the Queen for his refusal thereof; And that the Treasurer and Barons of the Exchequer for the tyme being, upon Payment of the sayd Collection at the dayes, shall cancell and deliver the sayd Recognizance or Obligation to the sayd Collectors or Collectors without any other Warrant, and without any Fee or Reward to be payd to anye person for the same.

AND Furthermore for the grante and weightie consideration aforesayd, We the Lordes Spirituall and Temporall, and the Clergie of this present Parliament assembled, doe by our like assente and auctoritie of this Parliament give and grant to yo^r Highnes o^r sayd Soveraigne Lady the Queenes Ma^{tie} yo^r Heires and Successors, Power entire Subsidie, to be rated taxed levied and payd at severall Payment, of every person Spirituall and Temporall of what Estate or Degree he or they be of, according to the tenor of this Acte, in manner and forme following, That is to say; As well that every person borne within this Realme of England Wales or other the Queenes Dominions, as all and every Fraternitie Guilde Corporacion Mistery Brotherhood and Comonakie, corporated or not corporated, within this Realme of England Wales or other the Queenes Dominions, being worth Three poundes, for every pound as well in Coyne and the value of every pounde that every such Person Fraternitie Guilde Corporacion Mistery Brotherhoods and Comonakie, corporate or not corporate, hath of his or their owne or any other to his or their use, as also Plate Stock of Marchandise, all manner of Corne and Grayne Household Stuffs and of all other Goods moveable, as well within this Realme as without, and of all such stimes of money as to him or them he or shall be owing, wherof he or they trust in his or their conscience surely to bee payde, (Except and out of the Premises deducted such stimes of money as he or they owe, and in his or their consciences immedieth truely to pay, And except also the Apparell of every such person their Wives and Children belonging to their owne Bodies, Saving Jewells Gould Silver Stone and Pearle), shall pay to and for the sayd first Subsidie in one entire payment, Two shilling and eight pence of every pound; and to and for the sayd seconde Subsidie in two severall payment, Two shilling and eight pence of every pound; in manner and forme following; That is to say, at the first payment of the sayd seconde Subsidie the stime of Twentie pence, and at the second payment of the sayd seconde Subsidie the stime of Twelve pence, and to and for the sayd thirde Subsidie in two severall payment, Two shilling and eight pence of every pound, in manner and forme following, That is to say, at the first payment of the sayd thirde Subsidie, the stime of Twentie pence, and at the seconde payment of the sayd thirde Subsidie the stime of Twelve pence, and to and for the sayd fourth Subsidie in two severall payment, Two shilling and eight pence of every pound, in manner and forme following, That is to say, at the first payment of the sayd fourth Subsidie, the some of Twentie pence; And also every Alich and Stranger borne out of the Queenes obediencie, aswell Dwellers as others, inhabiting within this Realme, of every pound that he or they shall have in Coyne, and the value of every pound in Plate Corne Graine Marchandise Household stuffe or other Goods Jewells Chattells moveable or unmoveable as is aforesayd, as well within this Realme as without, and of all stimes of Money to him or them owing, wherof he or they trust in his or their conscience to be payd, (Except and out of the same premises deducted every such stime or stimes of Money which he or they doe owe and in his or their conscience or consciences intend truely to pay), shall pay to and for the sayd first Subsidie in one entire payment, Fyve shilling and fower pence of every pound and to for the sayd seconde Subsidie at two severall payment, Fyve shilling and fower pence of every pound in maner and forme following, videlicet, at the first payment of the sayd seconde Subsidie the some of Thre shilling and fower pence, and at the second payment of the sayd seconde Subsidie the some of Two shilling, and to and for the said thirde Subsidie in two severall payment, Fyve shilling and fower pence of every pound, in maner and forme following, videlicet, at the first payment of the sayd thirde Subsidie the some of Thre shilling and fower pence, and at the second payment of the sayd thirde Subsidie the some of Two shilling, and to and for the sayd fourth Subsidie in two severall payment, Fyve shilling and fower pence of every pound, in maner and forme following, that is to say, at the first payment of the said fourth Subsidie the some of Thre shilling and fower pence, and at the seconde payment of the sayd fourth Subsidie the some of Two shilling; And also that every Alich and Stranger borne out of the Queenes Dominions, being Dwellers or not Dwellers, not being contributory to any the Rates aforesayd, and being of the Age of Seven years or above, shall pay to and for the sayd first Subsidie, eight pence for every Poll, and to and for the first payment of the sayd seconde Subsidie, fower pence for every Poll; and to and for the second payment of the sayd seconde Subsidie, fower pence

IV.
Grant of Five
entire Subsidies
on Personalty; viz.
Of Subsidie,
shew d. 1.
ss. 4d. per Pound;
at one Payment,
for the First
Subsidie; and for
the Thre other
Subsidies, viz. 4d.
for the First
Payment, and 4d.
for the Second,
of each Subsidie.

On Allred
15. 4d. for the
First Subsidie, and
8. 4d. and 4d. for
the Two Payments
of each of the
other Thre
Subsidies.

Poll Tax on
Allred not liable
to the Subsidie,
4d. on the First,
and 4d. on each
Payment of the
other Thre.

fourth Subsidie shalbe by the authoritie aforesayd taxed assessed and rated, accordinge to this Acte, in e^{vy} Shire Riding Lathes Wapentake Rape Citie Burroughs Towne and every other place w^h in this Realme of England and Wales and other the Queenes Dominions, before the last day of October, w^h shalbe in the yere of our Lord God One thousand six hundredth and fower; And the particuler s^hmes of e^{vy} Shire Riding Burroughs Towne or other Places aforesaid, with the particuler Names of such as are or shalbe chargeable for and to the payment of the sayd first Subsidie, to be taxed and sett by the C^ommissioners to the same to be lymited or two of them at the least, with the Names of the Highe Collecto^r, and in the same forme shalbe certified into the Queenes Exchequer before the twentieth day of January next c^oming; And the particuler s^hmes of e^{vy} Shire Riding Burroughs Towne and other Places aforesayd, with the particuler Names of such as are chargeable for and to the first payment of the sayd second Subsidie, to be taxed and sett by C^ommissioners to the same to be lymited or two of them at the least, with the Names of the Highe Collecto^r, And in the same forme shalbe certified into the Queenes Exchequer before the last day of April, which shalbe in the yere of o^r Lord God One thousand six hundredth and two; And the particuler s^hmes of every Shire Riding Burrough Towne and other Places aforesayd, with the particuler names of such as are chargeable for and to the second payment of the said second Subsidie, to be taxed and sett by the C^ommissioners to the same to be lymited, or two of them at the least, w^h the names of the Highe Collecto^r, and in the same forme shalbe certified into the Queenes Exchequer before the last day of November, which shalbe in the yere of our Lord God One thousand six hundredth and two; And the particuler s^hmes of every Shire Riding Burrough Towne and other places aforesayd, w^h the particuler names of such as are chargeable for and to the first payment of the sayd third Subsidie, to be taxed and sett by the C^ommissioners to the same to be lymited, or two of them at the least, w^h the names of the Highe Collecto^r, and in the same forme shalbe certified into the Queenes Exchequer before the last day of April, which shalbe in the yere of our Lord God One thousand six hundredth and three; And the particuler s^hmes of every Shire Riding Burrough Towne and other places aforesaid, with the particuler names of such as are chargeable for and to the second payment of the sayd third Subsidie, to be taxed and sett by the C^ommissioners to the same to be lymited, or two of them at the least, with the names of the Highe Collecto^r, and in the same forme shalbe certified into the Queenes Exchequer before the last day of November, which shalbe in the yere of our Lord God One thousand six hundredth and three; And the particuler s^hmes of every Shire Riding Burrough Towne and other places aforesaid, with the particuler names of such as are chargeable for and to the first payment of the sayd fourth Subsidie, to be taxed and sett by the C^ommissioners to the same to be lymited, or two of them at the least, with the names of the Highe Collecto^r, and in the same forme shalbe certified into the Queenes Exchequer before the last day of April, which shalbe in the yere of our Lord God One thousand six hundredth and fower; And the particuler s^hmes of every Shire Riding Burrough Towne and other places aforesaid, with the particuler names of such as are chargeable to and for the second payment of the sayd fourth Subsidie, to be taxed and sett by the C^ommissioners to the same to be lymited, or anye two of them at the least, with the names of the Highe Collecto^r, and in the same forme shalbe certified into the Queenes Exchequer before the last day of November, which shalbe in the yere of our Lord God One thousand six hundredth and fower; And the sayd s^hmes, in forme aforesayd to be taxed to and for the payment of the sayd first Subsidie, shalbe payd in one entire s^hme into the Queenes Receipt of Exchequer aforesaid, to the use of our sayd So^{ve}raigne Lady, at or before the last day of February next c^oming; And the said s^hmes in man^r and forme aforesayd to be taxed for the first payment of the said second Subsidie, shalbe payd in one entire s^hme into the Receipt aforesaid, to the use aforesayd, at or before the last day of June, which shalbe in the yere of our Lord God One thousand six hundredth and two; And the sayd s^hmes in man^r and forme aforesayd to be taxed for the second payment of the sayd second Subsidie, shalbe paid into the Receipt aforesaid to the use aforesayd, at or before the last day of Februarie, which shalbe in the yere of our Lord God One thousand six hundredth and two; And the sayd s^hmes in man^r and forme aforesayd to be taxed for the first payment of the sayd third Subsidie, shalbe paid into the Receipt aforesaid to the use aforesayd, at or before the last day of February, which shalbe in the yere of our Lord God One thousand six hundredth and three; And the sayd s^hmes in man^r and forme aforesayd to be taxed for the first payment of the sayd fourth Subsidie, shalbe payd into the Receipt aforesaid to the use aforesayd, at or before the last day of June, which shalbe in the yere of our Lord God One thousand six hundredth and fower; And the sayd s^hmes in man^r and forme aforesayd, to be taxed for the last payment of the sayd fourth Subsidie, shalbe payd into the Receipt of the sayd Exchequer to the use aforesayd, at or before the last day of February, which shalbe in the yere of our Lord God One thousand six hundredth and fower. And the s^hmes aforesayd of and for the sayd Subsidies shalbe taxed sett asked and demanded taken gathered levied and payd to the use of our sayd So^{ve}raigne Lady her Heires and Successo^r in forme aforesayd, as well within the Liberties Franchises Benefices ancient Demesne and other whatsoever Places, exempt or not exempt, as without; Except such Shires Places and Persons as shalbe foreprised in and by this present Acte; Any Grant Charter Priviledge Use or Liberte by reason of any Letters Patent, or other Priviledge Prerogative Allowance of the same, or whatsoever other Matter of Discharge, heretofore to the contrary made graunted used or obteyned notwithstanding.

to be paid as well
within Liberties
as without :
[See § XXX.]

And yt is further enacted by the authoritie of this present Parliament, That every such person, nowell such as be borne under the Queenes obedience, as every other person Stranger borne, Denizen or not Denizen, inhabiting within this Realme or w^h in Wales or other the Queenes Dominions, which at the tyme of the same Assesment^r or Translatioⁿ or of every of them to be had or made, shalbe out of this Realme or out of Wales, and have Goods Chattels

VII.
Ranking of
Assessments and
sales, according
to Assessments, &c.

Lands or Tenement^s Fees or Annuities or other Profit within this Realme or in Wales, shalbe charged and chargeable for the same by the Certificate of the Inhabitant^s of the place where such Goods Chattells Landes Tenement^s or other the Premises then shalbe, or in each other place where such person or persons or his or their Factor Deputy or Attorney shall have their most recorte unto within this Realme or in Wales, in like maner as if the sayd person were or had been at the tyme of the sayd Assenying within this Realme; And that every person shying or dwelling wthin this Realme or without this Realme, shalbe charged or chargeable to the same Subsidies grasseed by this Acte, according and after the Rate of such yearly substance or value of Lande or Tenement^s Goods Chattells and other the Premises, as every person so to be charged shalbe sett at at the tyme of the sayd Assenying or Taxation upon him to be made, and noe otherwise.

VII.
Appoyntment of
Commissioners
for making
Assessments in
Shires, Cities, &c.

AND be yt further enacted by the authorities aforesaid, That for the assessing and ordering of the sayd Frowe Subsidies to be duly had, the Lord Chauscello^r of England or the Lord Keeper of the Great Seale, the Lord Thrusour of England, the Lord Steward of the Queens Ma^{tie} Howshoulde, the Lord Admirall of England, the Lord Chamberlaine of the Queens most honorable Howshoulde for the tyme being, or two of them at the least, wherof the Lord Chauscello^r of England or Keeper of the Grease Seale for the tyme being to be one, shall and may name and appoyne of and for e^{ch} Shire Riding and other Places, aswell within this Realme as in Wales, and other the Queens Dominions, as also of and for every Citie and Towne being a County of yt self, and of and for the Isle of Wight, such certayne number of persons of every of the same Shires Riding^s Lathes Wapentakes Rapes Cities Townes and Isle of Wight, and every other place, as they shall thinke convenient, to be Commissioners of and within the same place, wherof they be Inhabitant^s; And also of and for the honorable Howshoulde of the Queens Ma^{tie}, in what Shire or other Place the sayd Howshoulde shall happen then to be; And the Lord Chauscello^r or the Lord Keeper of the Great Seale, and other with him before named, or two of them as is aforesaid, in like maner may name and appoynte of every other such Borough and Townes Corporate, aswell in England as in Wales, and other the Queens Dominions, as they shall thinke requisite, size fyve fower thres or two of the head Officers, and other honest Inhabitant^s of every the said Cities Boroughs and Townes Corporat, according to the number and multitude of the people being in the same; The which persons, (yf any such be,) therunto named of the sayd Inhabitant^s of the sayd Boroughs and Townes Corporat, not being Counties of themselves, shalbe joynd and put in as Commissioners wth the persons named for each Shires and Riding^s as the sayd Boroughs and Townes Corporat not being Counties in themselves, be sett and have their being; Which persons as named for and of the sayd Boroughs and Townes Corporat, not being Counties, by reason of their dwelling in the same, shall not take upon them nor none of them, to put any part of their Commission in execution for the Premises out of the sayd Boroughs and Townes Corporat, wherin they be so named only; nor to execute the sayd Commission within the Borough or Towne Corporate wherin they be so dwelling, but at such dayes and tymes as the sayd other Commissioners for the same Shire and Riding^s shall therunto hymit and appoynte, wthin the same Bouroughe and Towne Corporate not being a County wherof they be so named, and not out of such Bouroughe or Towne; And in that maner to be assyding and meeting with the sayd other Commissioners in and for the good executing of the effects of the same Commission, upon paine of every of the said Commissioners, so named for every such Citie Borough and Towne Corporat not being a County, to make such Fine as the said other Commissioners in the Commission of and for the same Shire or Riding so named, or thres of them at the least, shall by their discrecion sett and certify into the Queens Exchequer; there to be levied to the use of the Queens Ma^{tie}, in like maner as yf such or like mines had been sett and rated upon every such person for the sayd Subsidies: The which Commissioners so named, of and for the said Cities Boroughs and Townes not being Counties, and only putt into the sayd Commission by reason of their dwelling in the same, shall not have any pt of the port^{ion} of the Fees and Rewards of the Commissioners and their Clerk^s in this Acte afterward specified and allowed. And the Lord Chauscello^r of England or Keeper of the Great Seale of England for the tyme being, shall make and direct out of the Court of the Chancery under the Grease Seale, severall Comissions, That is to say, For e^{ch} Shire Riding^s Lathes Wapentake Rapes Citie Towne Borough Isle and Howshoulde, unto such person and persons as by his discrecion or any of the other with him before named and appoynted, as is before rehearsed, shalbe thought sufficient, for the assessing and levying of the said fower Subsidies in all Shires and Places according to the aforesaid meaning of this Acte; Which Commission for the payment of the sayd first Subsidie, shalbe directed and delivered to the sayd Commissioners or to one of them before the sixteenth day of December next coming; And the Commission for the first payment of the sayd second Subsidie shalbe directed and delivered to the said Commissioners or to one of them, before the twentieth day of February next coming, which shalbe in the yere of our Lord God One thousand six hundredth and one; And the Commission for the seconde payment of the sayd second Subsidie shalbe directed and delivered to the said Commissioners or to one of them, before the twentieth day of September, which shalbe in the yere of our Lord God One thousand six hundredth and two; And the Commission for the first payment of the sayd third Subsidie shalbe directed and delivered to the sayd Commissioners or to one of them before the twentieth day of February, which shalbe in the yere of our Lord God One thousand six hundredth and two; And the Commission for the second payment of the sayd Third Subsidie shalbe directed and delivered to the said Commissioners or to one of them before the twentieth day of September, which shalbe in the yere of our Lord God One thousand six hundredth and three; And the Commission for the first payment of the said fourth Subsidie, shalbe directed and delivered to the sayd Commissioners or to one of thres before the twentieth day of February, which shalbe in the yere of our Lord God One thousand six hundredth and three; And the Commission for the seconde payment of the said fourth Subsidie shalbe directed and delivered to the sayd Commissioners or to one of them before the twentieth day of September, which shalbe in the yere of our Lord God One thousand six

United Power
of Commissioners
in Corporations;

Commissioners
shall be bound
out of Chancery.

hundredth and lower: And to every of the sayd Commissions, Ten Schedules, containing in them the Tens^r of this Acte, shalbe affixed; By the which Commission, the Commissioners in every such Commission named according to this Acte, and as many of them as shalbe appointed by the sayd Commission, shall have full Power and Authoritie to put the Effect of the same Commission in Execution: And that by Authoritie of this Acte, after such Commission to them directed, they may by their Assent and Agreement sever themselves for the Execution of their Commission, in Hundred^r Lathes Wards Rapes Wapentakes Townes Parishes and other Places w^{ch} in the Lynette of the sayd Commission, in such forme as to them shall seeme expedient to be ordered, and betwene them to be communed and agreed, according to the tenor and effect of the Commission to them therein directed, upon which severance every person of this present Parliament that shalbe Commissioner shalbe assigned unto the Hundred where he dwelleth: Provided always, That no person be or shalbe compelled to be any Commissioner to and for the Execution of this present Acte, but only in the Shire where he dwelleth and inhabiteth; And that any person assigned to the contrary thereof in any wise, shall not be compelled to put in execution the effect of this Acte or any part thereof.

Commissioners
may divide, and act
in their separate
Divisions.

Commissioners
shall be Resident.

And be yt also enacted by the authoritie of this present Parliament, That the Commissioners and every of them which shalbe named elected and appointed according to this Acte, to be Commissioners in every such Shire Riding Lath Wapentake Rape City Towne Burroughs lath and the sayd Household, or any other place, and now other, shall truly effectually and diligently for their part execute the effect of this present Acte according to the Tenor thereof in every behalf, and no otherwise, by any other means, without Omission Faw^r Dread Malice or any other thing to be attempted or done by them or any of them to the contrary thereof: And the sayd Commissioners or as many of them as shalbe appointed by the said Commission, and some other, for the Execution of the sayd Commission and Acte, shall for the Taxa^{ti}on of the said first Subsidie, before the twentieth day of December next coming; And for the Taxa^{ti}on of the first payment of the sayd second Subsidie, shall before the last day of February, which shalbe in the yere of our Lord God One Thousand six hundredth and one; And for the Taxa^{ti}on of the second payment of the sayd second Subsidie, shall before the last day of September which shalbe in the yere of our Lord God One Thousand six hundredth and two; And for the Taxa^{ti}on of the first payment of the sayd third Subsidie, shall before the last day of February which shalbe in the yere of our Lord God One thousand six hundredth and two; And for the Taxa^{ti}on of the second payment of the sayd third Subsidie, shall before the last day of September which shalbe in the yere of our Lord God One thousand six hundredth and three; And for the Taxa^{ti}on of the first payment of the sayd fourth Subsidie, shall before the last day of February which shalbe in the yere of our Lord God One thousand six hundredth and three; And for the Taxa^{ti}on of the second payment of the sayd fourth Subsidie shall before the last day of September which shalbe in the yere of our Lord God One Thousand six hundredth and lower, by vertue of the Commission delivered unto them in forme aforesayd, direct their severall or joyn^t precept or precept^s unto eight or seven saxe fyve lower three or two, as for the number of the inhabitant^s shalbe requisite, of the most substantiall discreet and honest good inhabitant^s, to be named by the sayd Commissioners or by as many of them as shalbe appointed by the sayd Commission, of and in Hundred^r Lathes Rapes Wapentakes Ward^s Parishes Townes and other Places, aswell within Liberties Franchises ancient Demesne places exempted and Sanctuaries as without, within the Lynette of the Shires Riding^s Lathes Wapentakes Rapes Cities Townes Burroughs and lath aforesayd, and other Places within the Lynette of their Commission, and to the Constables Subconstables Bayliff^s and other like Officers and Ministers of every of the said Hundred^r Townes Wardes Lathes Wapentakes Parishes and other Places aforesayd, as to the sayd Commissioners and every number of them, or unto three or two of them by their discreti^on in division, shall seeme expedient, as by the man^r and use of those parties shalbe requisite; Straightly by the sayd Precept charging and commanding the sayd inhabitant^s Constables and other Officers aforesayd, to whom such precept shalbe directed, to appeare in their proper persons before the sayd Commissioners or such number of them as they shall devise themselves, according to the tenor of the sayd Commission, at certayne Dayes and Places by the sayd Commissioners or any number of them as is aforesayd, within Cities Burroughs or Townes Corporate or without, in any other Places as is aforesayd, by their discreti^on shalbe limited thereunto, to doe and accomplish all that to them on the part of the Queenes Ma^{ty} shalbe enjoyned touching this Acte; Commanding further by the same precept, that he to whose Hands such precept shall come, shall shewe and deliver the same to the other inhabitant^s or Officers named in the same precept; And that none of them fayle to accomplish the same, upon paine of Forfeithing^t to be forfeited to the Queenes Ma^{ty}.

And it is further ordained by the authoritie of this present Parliament, That at the sayd day and place prefixed and limited in the said Precept, evey of the said Commissioners then being in the Shire, and having no sufficient excuse for his absence, at the day and place fixed for that part whereunto he was limited, shall appeare in his proper person, and there the same Commissioners being present, or as many of them as shall be appointed by the Queenes Ma^{ty} Commission, shall call or cause to be called before them, the sayd inhabitant^s and Officers to whom they have directed their said precept, and w^{ch} had in Commandement there to appeare by vertue of the sayd precept; And if any person so warned make default, unless he then be letted by sickness or lawfull excuse, and that let then being witnessed by the Othes of two credible persons, Or if any appearing refuse to serve in forme following, then every such person so making default or refusing to serve, shall forfeit to the Queenes Ma^{ty} Forfeithing^t; and so at every time appointed by the sayd Commissioners for the same Taxa^{ti}on, until such time the number of evey such person have appeared and certified in forme under writen, every of them so making default or refusing to serve, shall forfeit to the Queenes Ma^{ty} Forfeithing^t: And upon the same Appoyment had, they

XL.
Commissioners
shall act without
Favour, &c.

and shall at certayne
Parties in each Year
summon Inhabitants
Constables, &c.
to attend Meetings
for putting this
Act in Execution.

X.
Inhabitants and
Officers summoned
shall appear before
Commissioners,
on Penalty of pen.
and be charged to
inquire and certify
the Value of all
Property, taxable
to the said
second Subsidie;
on Penalty
of dy. 10.

Charge of the
Commissioners
in such Inquiries;

Further Day shall
be given to bring
in Certificates, by
such Inquiries;

Penalty of 40s. on
Non-appearance or
Refusal to comply.

Recording
Certificates
and making
Assessments;

Summing Parties
under-oath;

to be examined
but not on Oath;

Parties not
appearing shall
be fined Double;

shall be charged before the Commissioners by all convenient ways and means, (other then by Corporall Oath,) to enquire of the best and most value of the Substance of every person dwelling and abiding within the limits of the Places that they shall be charged with, and of other persons who shall have his or their most Resort unto any of the said Places, and chargeable with any sum of Money by this Act of the said Subsidies, and of all other Things requisite touching the said Acts, and according to the intent of the same; and thereupon as aforesaid, as it may be or shall come to their knowledge, without respect of any former Taxation heretofore had, truly to present, and certify before the said Commissioners the names and surnames and the best and uttermost Substance and Values of every of them, as well of Lands Tenements and other Hereditaments Possessions and Profits as of Goods Chattells Drift and other Things chargeable by the same Act, without any Concealment Love Favour Affection Dread or Malice, upon pain of forfeiture of Five Pound or more, to be taxed extracted and levied in forms as hereafter in this present Act shall be limited or appointed: And thereupon the said Commissioners shall openly there read or cause to be read unto them the said Rates, in this Act mentioned, and openly declare the effect of their Charge unto them, in what manner and forms they ought and should make their Certificate, according to the Rates and Sums thereof aforesaid, and of all manner of persons, as well Aliens and Strangers, Denizens or not Denizens, inhabiting within this Realm, as of such persons as be borne under the Queenes Oblivance chargeable to this Act, and of the Possessions Goods and Chattells of Fraternities Guilds Corporations Brotherhoods Minsteries Comynalties and other as is aforesaid, and of persons being in the party beyond the Seas, having Goods and Chattells Land or Tenement within this Realm as is aforesaid, and of all Goods being in the custody of any person or persons, to the use of any other as is aforesaid; by the which Information and shewing, the said persons should have such plain knowledge of the true intent of this present Act and of the manner of their Certificate, that the same persons shall have no reasonable cause to excuse them by ignorance: And after such Charge and the Statute of the said Subsidies, and the manner of the said Certificate to be made in writing, concerning the names and surnames of every person, and whether he be borne without the Queenes Oblivance or within, and the best value of every person in every degree, as well of the yearly value of Land and Tenement and of such like Possessions and Profits as of the value of Goods and Chattells Debt and every thing to their Certificate requisite and necessary to them declared, the said Commissioners there being, shall by their discretions appoint and limit unto the said persons another day and place to appear before the said Commissioners, and charging the said persons that they in the mean time shall make diligent enquiry by all ways and means of the premises, and then and there every of them, upon pain of forfeiture of Forfeite shilling to the Queenes Ma^{ty}, to appear at the said new prefixed date and place, there to certify unto the said Commissioners in Writing according to their said Charge, and according to the true intent of the said Grant of Subsidies, and as to them in manner aforesaid hath been declared and shewed by the Commissioners: At what Day and Place so to them prefixed, if any of the said persons make default, or appear and refuse to make the said Certificate, that then every of them so offending to forfeite to the Queenes Ma^{ty} Forfeite shilling: Except there be a reasonable excuse of his default by reason of sickness or otherwise, by the Oathes of two credible persons there witnessed; and of such as appear ready to make Certificate as is aforesaid, the said Commissioners there being, shall take and receive the same Certificate and every part thereof, and the Names Values and Substance of every person so certified: And if the said Commissioners see cause reasonable, they shall examine the said Presenters thereof, and thereupon the said Commissioners at the said Days and Place, by their Agreement amongst themselves, shall from time to time there openly prefix a Day at a certain Place or Places within the Limits of their Commission by their discretions, for their further proceeding to the said summing of the same Subsidies: And thereupon at the said Day of the said Certificate as is aforesaid taken, the same Commissioners shall make their Precept or Precepts, to the Constables Subconstables Bayliff or other Officers of such Hundred Wapentakes Townes or other Places aforesaid as the same Commissioners shall see, comprising and concerning in the said Precept the Names and Surnames of all persons presented before them in the said Certificate, of whom if the said Commissioners or as many of them as shall therunto appointed by the Queenes Commission shall then have vehement suspect to be of more greater value or substance in Land Goods Chattell or sines of Money owing to them, or other substance aforesaid, then upon such person or persons so certified and specified as aforesaid, the same Commissioners shall make their Precept or Precepts directed to the Constable Bayliff or other Officers, commanding the said Constable Bayliff or other Officers to whose such Precept shall be directed, to warn such persons whose Names shall be comprised in the said Precept, at their Mansions, or to their persons, that the same persons named in such Precept, and every of them, shall personally appear before the said Commissioners at the said new prefixed day and place, there to be examined by all ways and means, (other then by Corporall Oath,) by the said Commissioners, of their greatest Substance and best Value, and of all and every sines of Money owing to them, and other whatso^{ever} matter concerning the said Rates or any of them according to this Act: At which Day and Place so prefixed the said Commissioners then and there being, or as many of them as shall therunto appointed by the Queenes Commission, shall cause to be called the said persons whose Names shall be comprised in the said Precept as is aforesaid, for their Examination: And if any of those persons who shall be warned as is aforesaid to be examined, who at any time after the warning and before the said Day shall within such Place where he may have knowledge of his said Appearance to be made, make default and appear not, unless a reasonable cause or able reasonable excuse by the Oathes of two credible persons before the said Commissioners be overtly alleged for his discharge, that then every of them so making default, to be taxed and charged to the Queenes Ma^{ty}, who at the double sines of the Rate that he should or ought to have been out at, for and after the best value of his Land or Substance upon him certified if he had appeared, by the discretions of the Commissioners there being: Which Commissioners shall travel without every of the other persons so then and there appearing, whose Names shall

expressed in the said Precept or Precept, and in whome any vehement suspect was or shalbe had in forme aforesayd, by all such waies and meanes as they can, (other then by Corporall Oath,) for the better knowledge of their best value, either in Hereditament or Possession, or also in Good or Debt, and thereupon shall have power and authoritie by vertue of this Act according to their discretions to enlarge and encrease the Taxa^{ti}on of such persons as they shall so fynde by due examina^{ti}on to bee of greater value or substance in Land or Goodes then they were *assessed* at: And that every Spirituall person at every of the said Taxa^{ti}ons of the sayd fower Subsidies, shalbe rated and sett, according to the Rate aforesaid, of and for every pound that the same Spirituall person or any other to his use, hath by Discont Bargayne or Purchase, in Fee Simple For Tayle terme of Lif terme of Yeares, by Execu^{ti}on by Wardship or by Copie of Court Rolle, in any Mannor Land Tenement Rent Services Offices Fees Curacies or Hereditament, after the true just and yearly value thereof, and according as other the Queenes Ma^{ty} Subject borne wthin this Realme be charged, in forme above remembred, so that it extend to the yearly value of Twenty shilling or above.

Persons appearing
shall be examined,
but not on Oath;

Rating Spirituall
Persons for their
Lay Possessions.

And yt is further enacted, That if the sayd Taxor or Assessors shall not duly behave themselves in their sayd Taxa^{ti}on Assessment or Certificate, but shall affectionally corruptly or partially demean themselves in that behalf, in such wise that the Commissioners shall by their Considera^{ti}ons deeme them Offender worthy of punishment for not doing their Duties therein, That then fower or more of the Commissioners in that County for the same Subsidie, shall have power and authoritie by their discretions, either to charge the sayd Assessors upon their corporall Outdies for the better service aforesaid in that behalf, or else by their discretions to tax and sett upon every of the sayd Assessors for their Misdeemeanor in that behalf, such a Fyne or Payne as they shall thinke good, so that it excede not the summe of Ten Pounds; And the same Fyne or Payne at their discretions to enforce into the Courte of Exchequer; Every which Fyne so taxed and sett by Fower of the sayd Commissioners or more, and being extracted with the Scales and Bookes of that Iurist, shalbe levied and answered to the Queenes use, in like maner and forme to all intent and purposes as any other simes that shalbe taxed and become dewe by vertue of this Statute and Acte of Subsidie, and not in any other wise or mann^{er}: And if any person certified or rated by vertue of this Acte, whether he be a Commissioner or other, to any mann^{er} of value, doth finde himself greived wth the same preassessment rating or rating, and thereupon complaine to the Commissioners before whome he shalbe called assayed or taxed, or before two of them, before the same Taxa^{ti}on be certified into the Courte of Exchequer; That then the sayd Commissioners, or two of them, shall by all waies and meanes, examine particularly and distinctly the person so complaining, upon his Oath, and others his Neighboures by their discretions, of every his Lands and Tenement above specified, and of every his Goods Chattells and Debt above mentio^{ned}; And after due examina^{ti}on and perfect knowledge thereof had and privied by the sayd Commissioners or two of them, w^{ch} shall have power by Authoritie aforesayd, the sayd Commissioners, or two of them to whome any such Complaint shalbe made, by their discretions upon the Oath of the sayd person so complaining, may such default increase or enlarge the sayd Assessment according as it shall appere unto them just upon the same Examina^{ti}on; And the same sime so shalbe defaultted increased or enlarged, shalbe by them extracted in forme as hereafter ensueth: And if it be proved by witnesses or by the p^{er}son owne Confession, or other lawfull waies or meanes, wthin a yeare after he be so taxed made, that the same person so rated and sworn was of any better or greater value in Lands Goods or other Thing above specified at the tyme of his said Oath, then the same person so sworn did declare upon his said Oath, That then every such person so offending shall loose and forfeit to the Queenes Ma^{ty} so much lawfull Money of England as he be the same person so sworn was sett or taxed to pay.

XI.
Commissioners may
fine Assessors for
Neglect, &c. not
according to the Act.

Commissioners,
on Complaint, may
Oath of Persons,
may decrease or
increase Charge.

Penalty on Examined,
on Protest of
Overcharge,
the full Rate rated.

Also also yt is enacted by the same Authoritie, That every person to be rated and taxed as is aforesayd, shalbe rated and sett, and the sime on him sett, to be levied at such place where he and his familie were resident for the most pte of the yeare next before the same preassessment and Taxa^{ti}on made, and so where else: And that noe Commissioner for this Subsidie shall be rated or taxed for his Goods or Lands but in the Shire or other Place where he shalbe Commissioner; And that if any person chargeable to this Acte at the tyme of the same Assessment happen to be out of this Realme and out of Wales, or farre from the place where he shall be knowne, then he to be sett where he was last abiding in this Realme or wthin Wales, and after the Substance Value and other Profit of every person to be knowne by the Examina^{ti}on Certificate or other mann^{er} of wis as is aforesayd; And that the sayd Commissioners or as many of them as shalbe appointed by the Queenes Ma^{ty} Commissioner or Commissioners, shall, after the Rate and Rates aforesaid, cause every person so to be sett rated and taxed according to the Rate of the Substance and Value of his Lands Goods Chattells and other Profit chargeable by this Acte, whereby the greatest or most best sime or simes according to his most substance by reason of this Acte might or may be sett or taxed: And that every person taxed in any County or Place, other than where he and his familie were resident for the most part of the yeare then next before, or in any Countie or Place other than where he is a Commissioner for the Subsidie, if he be a Commissioner, upon Certificate made to the sayd Court of Exchequer under the Hand and Seales of two Commissioners for the same Subsidie in the same County or Place, where such person and his familie were resident for the most part of the yeare then next before, or where he is a Commissioner for the Taxa^{ti}on and Payment of the same Subsidie, testifying such his most Residence, having of Familie, or being a Commissioner, shalbe a sufficient Discharge for the Taxa^{ti}on of that person in all other places, and of and for all other simes of Money upon such person so sett and taxed, save only the Taxa^{ti}on made in that County or Place from w^{ch} such Certificate shalbe made as is aforesaid, and for the sime of Money upon such person there assessed or taxed; And that such Certificate, wthout any Fine or other Circumstance, shalbe a sufficient Warrant

XII.
Persons shall be rated
where dwelling, &c.
Commissioners,
within Manors;

Assessors, where
last dwelling;

according to the
highest Rate, &c.

Noted against
Double Charge.

swell to the Barons and Auditors and Auditors of the said Courts of Exchequer, as to all and every other Officers to whom the Allowance thereof shall appertain, paying for each Discharge and Allowance only Six Pence and no more.

XIII.
Persons used for
Real Property shall
not be rated for
Personalty, &c.

None shall be
double charged.

PROVIDED always, That every such person who shall rated or taxed according to the intent and true meaning of this Act, for payment of and to these Subsidies, for and after the yearly value of his Lands Tenement and other Real Possessions or other Profit at any of the said Taxations, shall not after be set and rated for his Goods and Chattels or other moveable Substance at the same Taxation; and that he that shall be set charged or taxed for the same Subsidies for his Goods Chattels and other Moveables at any of the said Taxations according to the true meaning of this Act, shall not after be charged taxed or chargeable for his Lands or other Real Possessions and Profit aforesaid, at the same Taxation or any of them; Nor that any person by any Taxation be double charged for the said Subsidies, nor set or taxed at several Places by reason of this Act; But if any person happen to be double set taxed or charged either in one place or at several places, then he to be discharged of the one Taxation and charged with the other, according to the intent and meaning of this Act; Any thing conveyed in this Point Act to the contrary notwithstanding.

XIV.
On Complaint of
Double Charge,
Certificate of one
Shall be
Produced;

Penalty on Excise
under such Patent,
Six Double Rents.

AND that it be ordained and enacted by the said Authority of this present Parliament, That no person having two Mansions or two Places to resort unto, or calling himself Household Servant or waiting Servant to the Queenes Majesty or other Lord or Lady Master or Mistress, be excused upon his saying from the Taxes of the said Subsidies in neither of the Places where he may be set or taxed, unless he bring a Certificate in writing from the Commissioners where that he is so set or taxed indeed at one Place; And if any person that ought to be set and taxed to this Point Subsidies by reason of his removing or resorting to two places, or by reason of his saying that he do where was taxed, or by reason of any privilege, of his dwelling or abiding in any place not being comprised in this Act, or otherwise by his Covenants or Crafts, or by any Words or Saying; or otherwise, Or if any that is a Commissioner or Assessor of others, happen to escape from the said Taxations for the payment of these Subsidies or any of them, and be not set and taxed according to the true intent of this Act, and that proved by Presentment Examination Informacion or otherwise before the said Commissioners or two of them, or before the Barons of the Queenes Ma'ty Exchequer or two Justices of the Peace of the Countie where such person dwelleth; Then every such person that, by such means or otherwise, willingly by Covin or without just cause, shall happen to escape from the said Taxation or Payment aforesaid or any of them, and shall not be rated taxed and set, shall be charged upon the knowledge and proofs thereof, with and at the double value of so much as he should have ought to have been set and taxed at by virtue of this Act; And the same double value to be levied gathered and payed of his Goods and Chattels Lands and Tenement towards the said Subsidies, and further to be punished according to the discretion of the Barons Justices and Commissioners before whom he shall be convicted for his Offence and Deceit in that behalf.

XV.
Commissioners
shall assess
themselves and
the Assessors.

AND be it further enacted by the Authority aforesaid, That the said Commissioners in every Division which shall or inhabit in any County or Place within the Limits of their Commission, or the more part of them, shall have full Power and Authority by this Act to set tax and assess every other Commissioner joined with them in every such Division, and the said Commissioners within every Division shall also assess every Assessor within their Division for his or their Goods Land and other the Premises as is aforesaid; By the which said Commission the said Commissioners to whom it shall appertain, shall indifferently set tax and assess themselves and the said Assessors; and as well the assess upon every of the said Commissioners and Assessors as assessed rated and taxed, as the assess made and presented by the Presentors as is aforesaid, shall be written certified set and returned, and the Extent thereof to be made, with other the Inhabitant of that part, and within the Limits of the same Commission and Division one to be gathered and levied, in like manner as it ought or should have been if the said Commissioners had not been in the said Division.

XVI.
Persons shall be
assessed by the
Lord Chancellor,
Thames, &c.

AND that all persons of the Estate of a Baron or Barons, and every Estate above, shall be charged with their Freehold and Value as is aforesaid, by the Chancellor or Lord Keeper of the Great Seale of England, the High Treasurer of England for the time being, or one of them, together with other such persons as by the Queenes Ma'ty Authority or Commandement shall be named and appointed, and they to be charged for the said several payment of the said Subsidies after the forme of the said Grants, according to the Taxation aforesaid; And the same of and upon them to be taxed and set, with the Names of the Collectors appointed for the gathering and paying of the same, to be returned delivered and certified at Dayes and Places above specified by the Lord Chancellor or Keeper of the Great Seale and Lord Treasurer or one of them, together with other such persons to be named as is aforesaid.

XVII.
After Assessment,
Returns shall be
delivered by the
Commissioners to
Officers, who shall
pay the same
assessed by them,
&c. and pay the
same in their several
Shires to the
High Commis.

AND be it further enacted by the Authority aforesaid, That after the Taxes and Assessments of the said offices upon and by the said Assessing and Certificating as is aforesaid made, the said Commissioners or as many of them as shall thereto be appointed, and have Authority by the Queenes Ma'ty Commission, shall within all speed and without delay, by their Writing, certify the said Taxes thereof, under the Seales and Signes Manerell of the said Commissioners or as many of them as shall be appointed at the last; And the same shall deliver unto sufficient and sufficient Inhabitant of Countie Subshires Burghs and other Offices jointly, of Hundred Towns Parishes and other Places aforesaid within their Limits, and to other sufficient good Inhabitant of the same,

only by the discrecion of the said Comissioners wth the Assent of the Hight Collecto^r, and to the place and parson shall require, aswell the p^{re}dict Names and Surnames as the Remembrance of all the s^{ums} of Money taxed and set of and upon e^{ve}y po^{or} aswell Man as Woman chargeable to this Acte, Howsholder and all other Inhabitant and Dweller wth in the said Parishes Townes and Places contributories to this Acte of Subsidies: By Authoritie of w^{ch} Writing and Extente so delivered, the said Officers and other po^{or} so named and deputed, sc^{er}vally shall have full Power and Authoritie by vertue of this Acte, y^{me}diately after the deliv^{er}y of the said Writing or Extente, to demande levye and gather of e^{ve}y person therein specified the s^{ums} and s^{ums} in the same Writing or Extente comprised: And for none payment thereof to distreine the same person or persons so being behinde, by their Goodes and Cattel, and the Distresse so taken to keepe by the space of eight daies, at the Cost and Charges of the Owner thereof: And yf the said Owner do not pay such s^{ums} of Money as shalbe taxed by Authoritie of this Acte wth in the same Eight daies, then the same Distresse to be appraised by Fower or Thre or Two of the Inhabitant where such Distresse is taken, and also then to be scolded by the Constable or other Collecto^r for the payment of the said Money, and the Overplus coming of the sale and keeping thereof (yf any be) to be y^{me}diately returned to the Owner of the same Distresse; which said Officers and other persons so deputed to take take gather and levye the said s^{ums}, shall answer and be charged for the po^{or}tion only to them assigned and lymitted, to be gathered levyed and comprised in the said Writing or Extente so to them as is aforesaid deliv^{er}d, to the use of our So^{ve}raigne Lady the Queene Ma^{tie} and her Heires & Successo^r: And the said s^{ums} in that Writing or Extente comprised, to pay unto the Hight Collecto^r or Collecto^r of that place for the Collectoⁿ of the same, in man^{er} and forme under written thereunto to be named and deputed; and the same Inhabitant and Officers so gathering the same p^{re}dict s^{ums}, for their Collection thereof, shall receive of e^{ve}y Twenty Shilling^s so by them received and pay^d, Two pence; and that to be allowed at the payment of their Collection by them to be made to the Hight Collecto^r or Collecto^r.

And further be yt enacted by the said Authoritie, That the said Comissioners, or the more part of them as shall take upon them the Execution and Businesse of the said Comission, shall for e^{ve}y of the said Payment of the said Subsidies, name such sufficient and able po^{or} so then shall have and possess Land^s and other Hereditament^s in their owne Right of the cleare yearly value of forty pound^s, or Good^s to the value of fower hundred pound^s at the least, as he shalbe taxed in the Subsidie Booke, if any such be in the said lymitt, or for wante of such one assessed, then those to be appoynted Collecto^r that then shalbe sufficient, and rated and taxed in the Subsidie Booke in Land^s or Goods according to the values aforesaid, as by their discrecion shall be thought good, in Shires Riding^s Lathes Wapentake^s Rapas Cities Townes Corporate and other whatsoever places, aswell wth in places privileged as wthout, not being forscipen wth in this Acte, to be Hight Collecto^r, and to have the Collection and Receipt of the said s^{ums} set and leviable wth in the Precincte Lymitt and Bound^s where they shalbe so lymitted and appoynted to be Hight Collecto^r: And to e^{ve}y of the said Collecto^r so sc^{er}vally named, the said Comissioners, or two of them at the least, wth all speed and wthout delay, after the said whole s^{ums} of any payment of the said Subsidies be set by all the lymitt of the same their Comission, or in such lymitt as the Hight Collecto^r shalbe so sc^{er}vally assigned, shall under their Seales and Signe Manuell deliver one Extente indented in Parchement, comprising in yt the Names of all such po^{or} as were assigned to levye the said p^{re}dict s^{ums}, and the s^{ums} of e^{ve}y Hundred Wapentake Towne and other Place aforesaid, wth the Names and Surnames of the po^{or} so chargeable, according to the Extente so first thereof made and delivered as is aforesaid: And the Collecto^r to be assigned shalbe charged to answer the whole s^{ums} comprised in the said Extente lymitted to his Collection as is aforesaid.

XVIII.
Comissioners
shall appoint
High Collectors
for meeting the
Sums so levied.

Provided alvays and be yt enacted by the authoritie aforesaid, That the said Comissioners having authoritie by this Acte to name and nominate the said Hight Collecto^r of every of the said Subsidies, shall immediately upon their Nomination and Election, take by Authoritie of this Present Parliament, sufficient Recognizances or Obligations, wthout any Fee or Reward to be paid therefore, of e^{ve}y po^{or} so by them to be named to be Hight Collecto^r to be bound to the Queene Ma^{tie} in the double s^{ums} of his Collection, and to be indorsed and made upon such Conditions, That is to say; For the Collection of the said first Subsidie, That yf the said Collecto^r his Heires or Executors doe trewly contents and pay to the use of the Queene Ma^{tie} her Heires or Successo^r in the Receipte of the said Exchequer, at or before the said last day of February w^{ch} shalbe in the yere of our Lord God One thousand six hundred and one, so much of the said s^{ums} of Money allotted and appoynted to his Collection, as he shall collect and gather, and content and pay the Residue of his Collection and Charge wth in one Month next after such tyme as he hath gathered and collected the same Residue, That then the said Recognizances or Obligations to be voyde, or else to stand in full strength and vertue; And for the Collection of the said first payment of the said seconde Subsidie, upon condition that yf the said Collecto^r his Heires or Executors do trewly contents and pay to the use of the Queene Ma^{tie} her Heires or Successo^r, in her Receipte of the Exchequer at or before the said last day of June, which shalbe in the yere of our Lord God One thousand six hundred and two, so much of the said s^{ums} of Money allotted and appoynted to his Collection, as he shall collect and gather, and content and pay the Residue of his Collection and Charge, wth in one Month next after such tyme as he hath gathered and collected the same Residue, That then the said Recognizances or Obligations to be voyde, or else to stand in full strength and vertue; And for the Collection of the said second payment of the said seconde Subsidie, upon condition that yf the said Collecto^r his Heires or Executors doe trewly contents and pay to the use of the Queene Ma^{tie} her Heires or Successo^r in her Receipte of the Exchequer at or before the last day of February, w^{ch} shalbe in the yere of our Lord God One thousand six hundred and two, so much of the said s^{ums} of Money allotted and appoynted to his Collection as he shall collect and gather, and content and pay the Residue of his Collection

XIX.
High Collectors
shall cover into
Recognizances to
pay Sums received
by them, to be
enrolled into the
Exchequer by the
Comissioners;

and Charge wⁱⁿ one Month next after such tyme as he hath gathered and collected the same Residue, That then the sayd Recognizances or Obligations to be voyd or else to stand in full strength and vertue; And for the Collection of the sayd first payment of the said third Subsidie, upon condition that yf the said Collecto^r his Heires or Executors doe truly content and pay to the use of the Queenes Ma^{tie} her Heires or Successo^r in her Receipt of Exchequo^r at or before the said last day of June, which shalbe in the yere of our Lord God One thousand six hundred and three, so much of the sayd s^{um} of Money allotted and appoynted to his Collecti^{on} as he shall collect and gather, and content and pay the residue of his Collecti^{on} and Charge wⁱⁿ one month next after such tyme as he hath gathered and collected the same Residue, that then the sayd Recognizance^s or Obligations to be voyd, or else to stand in full strength and vertue; And for the Collection of the sayd second payment of the sayd third Subsidie, upon Condition that yf the said Collecto^r his Heires or Executors doe truly content and pay to the use of the Queenes Ma^{tie} her Heires or Successors into the Receipt of her Exchequo^r at or before the sayd last day of February, which shalbe in the yere of our Lord God One thousand six hundred and three, so much of the said s^{um} of Money allotted and appoynted to his Collecti^{on} as he shall collect and gather, and content and pay the Residue of his Collecti^{on} and Charge wⁱⁿ one month next after such tyme as he hath gathered and collected the same Residue, that then the sayd Recognizance^s or Obligations to be voyd, or else to stand in full strength and vertue; And for the Collection of the sayd first payment of the said fourth Subsidie, upon condition that yf the said Collecto^r his Heires or Executors doe truly content and pay to the use of the Queenes Ma^{tie} her Heires or Successo^r in her Receipt of Exchequo^r at or before the last day of June, which shalbe in the yere of our Lord God One thousand six hundred and three, so much of the sayd s^{um} of Money allotted and appoynted to his Collecti^{on} as he shall collect and gather, and content and pay the residue of his Collecti^{on} and Charge within one month next after such tyme as he hath gathered and collected the same Residue, that then the sayd Recognizance^s or Obligations to be voyd, or else to stand in full strength and vertue; And for the Collection of the sayd second payment of the sayd fourth Subsidie, upon condition that yf the said Collecto^r his Heires or Executors doe truly content and pay to the use of the Queenes Ma^{tie} her Heires or Successo^r in her Receipt of Exchequo^r at or before the sayd last day of February, which shalbe in the yere of our Lord God One thousand six hundred and three, so much of the said s^{um} of Money allotted and appoynted to his Collecti^{on} as he shall collect and gather, and content and pay the residue of his Collecti^{on} and Charge wⁱⁿ one month next after such tyme as he hath collected and gathered the same Residue, that then the sayd Recognizance^s or Obligations to be voyd, or else to stand in full strength and vertue: Which sayd Recognizance^s or Obligations so taken, the sayd Commissioners shall severally certifye and deliver into the Queenes Ma^{tie} Exchequo^r, with the severall Certificates of the said Taxation and Rates of the payment of the sayd Subsidies, at and by the tyme to them prescribed and appoynted by this Acte for the Certificate of the sayd severall Taxation of the sayd Subsidie; upon paine of Forfeiture of Tena Pound^e to the Queenes Ma^{tie} for ev^{er} such Recognizance or Obligation not so certified; And that ev^{er} such Collecto^r so elected named and chosen, upon request to him made, shall knowledge and make the sayd Recognizance or Obligation, upon payne and Forfeiture of Twenty pound^e to the Queenes Ma^{tie} for the refusal thereof; And that the Threasure and Barons of the Exchequo^r for the tyme being, upon payment of the sayd severall Collections of the said Subsidies at the dayes and tymes herin limited for the payment thereof, shall cancell and deliver the Recognizance^s or Obligations for the payment thereof to the Collecto^r or Collecto^rs, w^{out} any other Warrant, and w^{out} any Fee or Reward to be paid for the same to any person: And ev^{er} Collecto^r so depoted having the sayd Excesse in Payment as is aforesaid, shall have Auctoritie by this Acte, to appoynte dayes and Places wⁱⁿ the Circuit of his Collecti^{on} for the payment of the sayd Subsidie to him to be made, and thereof to give warning by Proclamation or otherwise, to all the Constables or other Persons or Inhabitants having the Charge of the p^{ar}ticular Collecti^{on} wⁱⁿ the Hundred^e Parishes Townes or other Places by him or them lymitted, to make payment for the sayd p^{ar}ticular Collecti^{on} of ev^{er} s^{um} as to them shall apperteyne; And yf at the same day and place so lymitted and profined by the said High Collecto^r, the said Constable Officers or other Persons or Inhabitants as is aforesaid, for the said p^{ar}ticular Collecti^{on} assigned and appoynted within such Hundred Cities Townes or other Place, doe not pay unto the said High Collecto^r the s^{um} wⁱⁿ their severall Hundred^e Townes Parishes and other Places, due and comprised in the said Excesse thereof to them delivered by the said Commissioners or some of them as is aforesaid, or so much thereof as they have by any means received, (Two pence for ev^{er} pound for the said p^{ar}ticular Collecti^{on} as is aforesaid shalbe thereof to be allowed excepted and shaled), That then y^e shalbe lawfull to the said High Collecto^r and ev^{er} of them and to their Assignes, to distrayne ev^{er} of the said Constable Officers and other Inhabitants, for their sayd severall and p^{ar}ticular Collecti^{on} of the sayd s^{um}s comprised in the sayd Excesse and Writing thereof to them and ev^{er} of them as is before expressed delivered, or for so much of the same s^{um} as so then shall happen to be gathered and lvyed and behinde and unpaid, by the Goods and Chattels of ev^{er} of them so being behinde; And the Distresse so taken to be kept and appoynted and sold as is aforesaid, and thereof to take and levee the s^{um}s so then being behinde and unpaid; And the overplus coming of the sale of the said Distresse (yf any be) to be returned and delivered unto the Owner in forme there remembered.

Finally as before
is certified, that
in the Receipt of
Recognizance^s.

High Collectors
shall not be
Commissioners, but
to pay Money
lvyed, shewing
thereof, per Pound.

On Failure,
Constables, &c.
may be distrained.

XX.
Collectors of
the first Payment
shall not be named
Collectors of the
second, unless
providing that
they shall be
the same.

Providens shoben and be yt enacted by the authority aforesaid, That noe person or persons shalbe nominated or appoynted to be a High Collecto^r or Collecto^rs for the second payment of any Fifteen Tenth or Subsidie granted by this Acte, wth before that tyme hath bene a Collecto^r or Collecto^rs for the first payment of any part of the same Fifteen Tenth or Subsidie, unless each person or persons to be nominated and appoynted High Collecto^r or Collecto^rs for the sayd second payment, doe first shewe forth before him or them by whom he shalbe so nominated and appoynted, his Qualites as for the discharge of his Collecti^{on} before appoynted to his Charge, upon paine of One Hundred Poundes to be paid and satisfied by him or them that so shall nominate and appoynt any such Collecto^r contrary to this present Acte.

Persones always, That see pson inhabiting in any Chyr Boroughs or Towne Corporat, shalbe compelled to be say Assessor or Collector, or for any part of the sayd Subsidies, in any Place or Places out of the sayd Citty Borough or Towne Corporate where he dwelleth.

XXI.
Assessor and
Collectors shall
be Inhabitant.

And yt is also by the sayd Authoritie enacted, That yf any Inhabitant or Officers, or whatsoever person or persones charged to and for the Collection and Receipt of any part or portion of the said Subsidies by any maner of meanes according to this Acte, or any pson or persones, for themselves or as Keeper Gardian Deputy Factor or Attorney of or for any other pson or persones, of any Goods and Cartells of the Owner thereof, at the tyme of the sayd Assessing to be payd, being out of this Realme or in any other part not knowen, or of and for the Goodes and Cartells of any other pson or persones, of any Corporaⁿ Fraternity Mistery or other whatsoever Cōmynaltie, being Corporate or not Corporate, and all persons having in their Rule Governance and Custody, any Goods or Cartell at the tyme of the sayd Assessing, or any of them to be made, Or which for any Cause for sayd by Collection, or for himself or for any other, or by reason that he hathe the Rule Go^vernance or Custody of any Good^e or Cartell of any other pson or persones, Corporaⁿ Cōmynaltie Fraternity Guilde or Mistery, or any such other like, or as Factor Deputy or Attorney of or for any pson, shalbe taxed rated valued and sett to any sūme or sūmes by reason of this Acte, and after the taxaⁿ or assessinge upon any such pson or persones as shalbe charged wth the Receipte of the same, happen to dye, or departe from the Place where he was soe taxed and sett, or his Good^e or Cartell be soe cloyed or in such privy and covert maner kepte, as the sayd pson or persones charged wth the same, by Exceutor or other Writting from the sayd Cōmissioner, or as many of them as shalbe therunto appointed by the said Cōmynaltie as is aforesaid, can no may levy the same sūme or sūmes comprised wth in the same Exceutor, by Distresse wth in the Limit^e of their Collection as is aforesaid, or cannot sell such Distresse or Distresses as be taken for any of the sayd payment, before the tyme lymined to the Hight Collector for his payment to be made in the Queens Ma^{tie} Receipt, Then upon relaⁿ thereof wth due Examinaⁿ by the Ouths or Examinaⁿ of such pson or persones as shalbe charged wth and for the Receipte and Collection of the same, before the sayd Cōmissioners, or as many of them as by the sayd Cōmynaltie shalbe therunto appointed, where such pson or persones or other as ys aforesaid their Good^e and Cartells were sett and taxed, and upon playne Certificate thereof made in the Queens Ma^{tie} Exchequer by the same Cōmissioners, avell of the Dwellinge Place Names and Sūmes of the said psones of whom the said Sūmes cannot be levied and had as is aforesaid, then avell the Countables and other Inhabitant appointed for the same picular Collection, against the Hight Collector, as the Hight Collector upon his Accompt and Ouths in the said Exchequer, to be discharged thereof; and Proce to be made for the Queens Ma^{tie} out of the said Exchequer, by the discreⁿ of the Barons of the said Exchequer, against such psones, his Heires or Exceutor soe beinge behinde wth his payment: And over that, the same Cōmissioners, to whom any such Declaraⁿ of the psones shalbe made in forme aforesaid, from tyme to tyme shall have full Power and Authority to directe their Precept or Precepts unto the said pson or person charged wth any sūme of or for and upon any such pson or persones or other as is aforesaid, or to any Sheriff Steward Bayliff or other whosoever Officer Minister Pson or Psonne of such place or place where any such Pson or Psonne soe oweinge such Sūme or Sūmes shall have Land^e and Tenement or other Hereditament or Rell Possessions Good^e and Cartell, whereby any such pson or person soe indebted, his Heires Exceutor or Assign^e or other having the Custody Go^vernance or Disposicion of any Good^e Cartell Land^e or Tenet or other Hereditament, wth ought or may by this Acte lawfully be distrayned or taken for the same, hathe and shall have Good^e Cartell Land^e Tenement or other Possessions, whereof such Sūme or Sūmes wth by any such pson or person may or ought to be levied, be yt wth in the Limit^e of such Cōmission where such pson or person was or were taxed, or wth out, in any Place wth in this Realme of England Wales or other the Queens Ma^{tie} Domynions Marches or Territories; By wth Precept avell such pson or person shalbe charged to levy such Money, as the Officer of the Place or Place where such Distresse may be taken, shall have full Power and Authority to distrayne every such pson indebted charged or chargeable by this Acte, or his Exceutor or Administrat^r of his Good^e and Cartell, his Gardian Factor Deputy Lessee Farmers and Assignes, and all oth^r psones by whose Hand^e or out of whose Land^e any such pson should have Fee Rent Aduity or other Profit, or wth at the tyme of the sayd assessinge, shall have Good^e or Cartells or any oth^r thinge moveable of any such pson or person beinge indebted or oweinge such sūme; And the Distresses soe taken, come to be kepte appraised and sold, in like manner and forme as is aforesaid for the Dyrtown to be taken upon such pson to be taxed to the said Subsidie, and beinge sufficient to distrayne wth in the Limit^e of the Collector Inhabitant or other Officer charged wth or for the said sūme soe upon them to be taxed; And if any such Distresse for non payment happen to be taken out of the Limit^e of the said pson charged and assigned to levy the same, pson soe charged for the levying of any such Distresse by Distresse, shall give and take of the same Distresse, for the Labour of every pson goinge for the execuⁿ thereof, for every Myle that any such pson soe labourer for the same, Two pence; And every Farmer Tenant Gardyan Factor or other whosoever pson, beinge distrayned or otherwise charged for payment of any such sūme or sūmes, or any other sūme by reason of this Acte, shalbe of such sūme or sūmes, of him or them soe levied and taken, discharged and acquitted at his next day of Payment of the same, or at the delivery of such Good^e and Cartell as he that is soe distrayned had in his Custody or Go^vernance, against him or them that shalbe soe taxed and sett; Any Grant or Writting Obligatory or other whosoever Matter to the contrary made heretofore notwithstanding: And if any such pson that should be soe distrayned, have no Land^e or Tenement sufficient, whereby he and his Tenet and Farmes may be distrayned, or have sūmes cloyed or hidde his Good^e and Cartell whereby he should or might be distrayned, in such maner that such Good^e and Cartell should not be knowyn

XXII.
In case of Death
of Collectors, or of
Partes chargeable
for themselves
or others, and
sufficient Distress
not forthcoming,
Hight Collectors
shall be discharged
of the Money due
from such Partes,
and Proce shall
issue against the
Partes liable.

Commissioners may
have their Precept
to levy such sūmes
by Distress on
Farmers, Lessees,
or, of Partes
liable, who may
revert the same
out of their Hands,
Be.

Of Prison of
any such Distress
Commissioners may
have Process to
attach the Body
of the Party
taken, who shall
be imprisoned
until Payment;

Like Process
against Persons
Chargeable for
others;

Continuance of all
such Process into
the Exchequer;

Collectors and
Officers displaying
Commissioners
Process relating to
appeal or to be
continued, or being
refusal of any
Subsidy, may be fined
and imprisoned by
Commissioners.

XXIII.
Assessment to
High Collectors,
&c. in the Pound,
for themselves,
Under Collectors,
and Commissioners.

and friends, so that the same or by him to be paid in the said forme, shall not be can be conveniently levied, Then upon relation thereof to the Commissioners or to as many of them as by the said Commission shall thereunto appointed, where such poon or poons was taxed and set, by the Oathes of him or them that shall be charged wth the levying and payment of that same or stones, The same Commissioners shall make a Proceps in such manner as is aforesaid, for to attach, take and arrest the Body of such poon or poons that ought to pay the said stone, and by this Acte shall be charged wth and for the said stone and stones; And them so taken safely to keep in Prison wth in the Shire or other Place where any such poon or poons shall be taken and attached, there to remaine wthout Bayle or Maynerprise, until he hath payed the sayed stone or stones, that such poons for himself or for any other by this Acte shall be chargeable or ought to be charged wth all, and also for the Fees of every such Arrest to him or them that shall execute such Proceps, Twenty pence; And that every Officer unto whom such Proceps shall be directed, doe his true diligens and execute the same upon every poon so beinge indebted, upon payne to forfeite to the Queen's Ma^y for every default in that behalf, Twenty Shillinge; And that no Keeper of any Gaole, from his Gaole suffer any such poons to goe at large by lettings to Bayle, or otherwise to depte out of his Prison, before he have payed his said Debt and the said Twenty pence for the sayed Arrest, upon payne to forfeite to the Queen's Ma^y Forty Shillinge, And the same Gaoler to pay to the Queen's Ma^y the double value, as well of the Rate wth the sayed poon so ymprisoned was taxed at, as of the sayed Twenty Pence for the Fees; And like Process & Remedy in like forme shall be granted by the sayed Commissioners, or as many of them as by the sayed Commission shall thereunto appointed, at like Informa^{ti}on of any poon or poons beinge charged wth any Stone of Money for any other poon or poons by reason of the said Subsidys, and not thereof payed, but willfully wthdrawn, nor the same leviable wth in the Lynette where such poons were thereunto taxed; And if the same or stones, beinge beinde unpaid by any poon or poons as is aforesaid, be levied and gathered by force of the sayd Process to be made by the sayd Commissioners, or yf in default or for lack of Payment thereof, the poon or poons soe owinge the said Stone or Stones of Money, by Process of the same Commission to be made as is aforesaid, be committed to Prison in forme aforesaid, That then the sayd Commissioners wth shall make Certificate thereof in the said Exchequer of y^e shall be done in the Prison, in the Terms next followinge after such stone or stones of Money soe beinge beinde shall be levied and gathered, or such poons or poons for non payment of the same committed to Prison: And if it happen any of the said Collectors to be assigned, or any Mayo^r Sheriffe Steward Constables the Headborough Burgholder Bayliff or any other Officer or Minister or other whomsoever poons or poones, to disobey the sayd Commission or any of them, in the reasonable Request to them made by the said Commissioners for the execution of the said Subsidys, Or if any of the Officers or other poons doe refuse that to them shall appertain and belongs too doe by reason of any Proceps to him or them to be directed, or any reasonable Commandment Instance or Request touching the Prisoner, or other default in any Apparatus or Collection to make, or if any poon, beinge suspected not to be indifferently taxed as is aforesaid, doe refuse to be examined accordinge to the tenor of this Acte before the sayd Commissioners, or as many of them as shall be thereunto assigned as is aforesaid, or will not appeare before the same Commissioners upon warninge to him made, or else make Resistance or Rescue upon any Distresse upon him to be taken for any pcell of the said Subsidys, or comyt any Mybehaviour in any manner of wise contrary to this Acte, or comyt any willfull Outdowen and other whatsoev^r willfull doings or misdoings, contrary to the tenor of this Acte or Grant; the same Commissioners and every number of them above remembred, or two of them at the lease, upon probable knowledge of any such Misdoings had by Informa^{ti}on or Examina^{ti}on, shall and may set upon every such Offender for every such Offence, in the Name of a Fyne by the name of Offender to be forfeited, Forty Shillinge or under, by discretion of the same Commission; And further, the same Commissioners, and every number of them or two of them at the lease, shall have authority by this present Acte, to punish every such Offender by ymprisonment, there to remaine and to be deteynd by their discretion as shall seeme to them convenient; the said Fines, (yf any such be,) to be certified by the said Commissioners that soe assessed the same, into the Queen's Ma^y said Exchequer, there to be levied and paid by the Collectors of that pte for the said Subsidys returned into the sayd Exchequer, to be thereunto charged wth the payment of the sayd Subsidys, in such maner as if the sayd Fynes had bene sett and taxed upon the sayd Offenders for the sayd Subsidys.

AND it is also enacted by the sayd Authority of this last Parliament, That every of the sayd High Collectors wth shall accompt for any pte of the sayd Subsidys in the sayd Exchequer, upon their severall Accounte to be yielded, shall be allowed at every of the sayd Payment of the said Subsidys, for every pound lyvered in his Collection whereof any such Collectors shall be charged and yield Accompt, six pence as pcell of their Charge; that is to say, of every pound thereof for such poons as then have had the pcellar Collection of the Towns and other Places as is aforesaid specified in his Collection, two pence; and other two pence of every pound thereof, every of the sayd Chief Collectors or their Accountant to receive to their own use for their Labour and Charge in and about the Prison; and two pence of every pound residue, to be delivered allowed and payed by the said Collectors soe beinge thereof allowed, to such of the Commissioners as shall take upon them the busines and labour for and about the Prison; that is to say, Every Collector to pay that Commissioners or Commissioners wth had the orderinge of the Writinge of and for every of the said Subsidys where the said Collector or Collectors had their Collection, for the expence of the sayd Commissioners soe takinge upon them the said busines, and labour of their Clerk writinge the said Proceps and Arrest of the sayd Collectors, the same last Two pence of every pound, to be divided amongst the said Commissioners, havinge Regards to their labour and busines taken by them and their said Clerks in and about the Prison; for wth pte as to the sayd Commissioners appoyntinge, the said Commissioners, thus farre above these or

two or so many of them as shalbe therunto appointed by the Queen's Ma'ty Chancery, and every of them, jointly and severally for his and their said pt, may have his Remedy against the sayd Collector or Collecto^r w^h shalbe chosen or might have bene allowed, by Actis of Debt, in w^h the Defendant shall not wage his Law, anyther Pardon neither Injunction or Exceuse shalbe allowed.

And that no person now being of the number of the Company of this present Plaiment, nor any Cōmissioner, shalbe named or assigned to be any Collecto^r or Subcollecto^r or Pleasour of the sayd Subsidies, or any pt thereof; nor any Cōmissioners shalbe compelled to make any Pleasour or Certificate, other than into the Queen's Ma'ty Exchequer, of for or concerning the said Subsidie or any pt or pcell thereof; and likewise that no other person that shalbe named and assigned to be Cōmissioner in any Place to and for the Execution of this Acte of Subsidies, be or shalbe assigned or named Head Collecto^r of any of the Payment of the said Subsidies, neither of any pt thereof; And that evey such person or persons w^h shalbe named and appointed as is aforesaid to be Head Collecto^r of and for the Payment of the sayd first Subsidie, or of any pt thereof, shall not be compelled to be Collecto^r for the payment of the second Subsidie, nor of any pt thereof; And he that shalbe named or appointed as aforesaid to be Collecto^r for the first Payment of the said second Subsidie, or of any pt thereof, shall not be compelled to be the Collecto^r for the Payment of the second payment of the said second Subsidie, nor of any pt thereof; And he that shalbe named or appointed as aforesaid to be Collecto^r for the second payment of the said second Subsidie, nor of any pt thereof; And he that shalbe named or appointed as aforesaid to be Collecto^r for the first payment of the said third Subsidie or of any pt thereof, shall not be compelled to be Collecto^r of the second payment of the said third Subsidie nor of any pt thereof; And that he that shalbe named or appointed as aforesaid to be Collecto^r for the second payment of the said third Subsidie, or of any pt thereof, shall not be compelled to be the Collecto^r of the first payment of the fourth Subsidie, nor of any pt thereof; And that he that shalbe named or appointed as aforesaid to be Collecto^r for the first payment of the fourth Subsidie, or of any pt thereof, shall not be compelled to be the Collecto^r of the second payment of the fourth Subsidie, nor of any pt thereof. And the sayd Collecto^r which shalbe assigned for the Collection of the sayd four Subsidies, or of any pt thereof, and evey of them, he and shalbe acquired and discharged of all maill Fees Rewards and of evey other Charges in the Queen's Ma'ty Exchequer or else where, of them or any of them, by reason of that Collection Payment or Account or any thing concerning the same to be asked; And that yf any person receive or take any Fees Rewards or Pleasures of any such Accountant, or use any unnecessary delay in their Account, that then he shall forfeit to the Queen's Ma'ty for evey penny or value of evey penny or penny worth as taken, Fyve shilling, and Fyve pounds to the Prie grooved for evey such delay, and suffer imprisonment at the Queen's Ma'ty Pleasure.

XXIV.
Members of
Parliament,
Commissioners,
Sec. shall not be
Collectors, Sec.

Collectors shall
not pay Fees at
the Exchequer.

And after evey taxing and assessing of the sayd sevall Subsidies as is aforesaid had or made, and the sayd Extract thereof in Plaiment, unto the Collecto^r in maill and forme before rehearsed deliv'd, The sayd Cōmissioners which shall take upon them the execution of this Acte w^hin the Lynette of their Cōmission, by this Agreement shall have Meeting together, at w^h Meetings every of the sayd Cōmissioners which then shall have taken upon them the Execution of any pt of the sayd Cōmission, shall by himself or his sufficient Deputy, truly certifye in bring forth unto the said Cōmission named in the said Commission, the Certificate and Jurament made before him and such other Cōmission as were lynieted w^h him in one Lynette, so that the same Certificate may be accepted and cast with the other Certificates of the other Lynietes w^hin the same Commission; and then the sayd Commission and every number of them unto two at the least as is aforesaid, if any be in Life, or their Executors or Administrato^r of their Goodes (if they then be dead), shall jointly and sevvally as they were divided w^hin their Lyniet, under their Seales by their discretion, make one or sevall Wrytinge indented, concerning in it as well the Names of the said Collecto^r, by the Commission for such Collection and Account in the Exchequer and payment in the same Receipt deputat and assigned, as the grons and sevall sommes written unto every such Collecto^r to receive the said Subsidies; And also all Fynes Amerciam^{ts} and other Forfeitures, if any such by reason of this Acte happen to be w^hin the Pinctes and Lyniet of their Commission, to be certified into the Queen's Ma'ty said Exchequer by the said Commission; In w^h Wrytinge or Wrytinge indented as to be certified, shalbe playfully declared and expressed the whole and ensyre sines or sines of the said Subsidies sevvally lynieted to the Collection of the said Collecto^r sevvally deputat and assigned to the Collection of the said sines; So that none of the said Collecto^r so certified in the said Exchequer, shalbe compelled there to account or to be charged, but only to and for the sines lynieted to his Collection, and not to or for any sines lynieted to the Collection of his Fellowes, but every of them shalbe sevvally charged for their part lynieted to their Collection; And if the sayd Commission joynted in one Commission amongst themselves in that Matter cannot agree, or if any of them be not ready, or refuse to make Certificate w^h other of the same Commission, That then the said Commission may make sevall Indent^{rs} in forme aforesaid of their sevall Lyniet or Separates of Collecto^r w^hin the Lyniet of their Commission, upon and in the Hembred Ward Wapentake Lathes Rapes or such other like Divisions w^hin the said sevall Lyniet of their Commission, in the Place there shall require to be sevvally and divided, and as to the same Commission shall seeme good, to make Divisions of their Lyniet or Collection for the sevall Charges of the same Collecto^r; So that every one Collecto^r shalbe charged and account for his pt to him to be lynieted only by himself, and not for any sines lynieted to the part of any of his Fellowes, and the charges of every of the Collecto^r to be sent and certified sevvally upon them; And evey such Collecto^r upon his Account and Paym^{ts} of the sines of Money lynieted w^hin his Collection to be sevvally by himself accepted and discharged in the said Exchequer w^hout paying any manner Fees or Rewards to any person or persons for the same, upon paynes and penalty last aforesaid, and not to be charged for any portion of any

XXV.
After Assent,
i.e. Commission
shall meet and
certify their several
Accounts, with
the Names of
Collectors,
Priors, Sec.

Separate
Certificates may
be made, where
Commissioners
do not all agree.

Collectors shall
answer for their
several sines.

Restoration,
State, &c. of
Commissioners or
Collectors, who
dying, shall
compleat their
Duties.

Power of the Plein
and subsequent
Certificats,
whereof the
Commissioners
do not joine.

other Collector: And if any Commissioner after he hath taken Certificate of them that as is aforesaid shalbe before any such Commission^r examined, and the same rated and set, and the Bookes and Wryingt^r thereof being in his Handt, or if any Collector or other person charged wth any Receipt of any pt of the said Subsidies or any other Some Fyne Amerciaun^r Penalties by this Acte charged wth or for any parcell of the said Subsidies or wth any other Some Fyne Amerciaun^r Penalties or other Forfeiture happen to dye before the Commission^r Collectors or other whatsoev^r person or persons have executed accomplished satisfied or sufficiently discharged that wth to every such person shall appertain or belong to doe according to this Acte, then the Executors and Heires of ev^{ry} such person and all other seised of any Landt and Tenem^t that any such person being charged by this Acte and decaying before he be discharged thereof, or any other to his use only had of Estate of Inheritance at the tyme that any such person was named Commissioner Collector or otherways charged wth or for any manner of thing to be done satisfied or paid by reason of this Acte, and all those that have in their Possessions or Handt any Goodt Chattells Lewes or other thingt that were to any such person or persons at the tyme of his Death, or any Landt or Tenement that were the same person at the tyme he was as is aforesaid charged by this Acte, shalbe by the same compelled and charged to doe and accomplishe in every Case as the same person so being charged should have done or might have bene compelled to doe if he had bene in playne Life, after such Rate of the Landt and Goodt of the said Commission^r or Collector as the partie shall have in his handt: And if the said Commission^r for Causes reasonable them moving shall thinke it not convenient to joine in one Certificate as is aforesaid, then the said person or persons that shall first joine together or he that shall first certifie that said Wryingt indented (as is aforesaid) shall certifie all the Names of the Commission^rs of that Commission, whereupon such Wryingt shalbe there then to be certified wth Division of the Hundredt Wapentakes Wardt Tythingt and other Places to and among such Commission^rs of the same Commission, wth the Names of the same Commission^r where such Septuagies and Devidions shalbe, wth the grose simes of Money as well of and for the said Subsidies taxed or sett of or wth in the said Hundredt Wardt Wapentakes or other Places to him or them devised or assigned that shall so certifie the said first Wryingt as of the Fines Amerciaun^r Penalties and other Forfeitures, if any happen to be wth in the same lymyt whereof the same Wryingt shalbe certified: And after such Wryingt indented, wth as is aforesaid shalbe certified, and not contayne in it the whole and full simes sett and taxed wth in the lymyt of the same Commission, the other Commission^r of the same before the Day of Paym^t of the said Subsidy shall certifie into the said Exchequer by their Wryingt or Wryingt indented to be made as is aforesaid, the grose and sefall simes sett and taxed wth in the Places to them lymted for every of the said Subsidies and other Fines Amerciaun^r Penalties and Forfeitures wth the Names of the Hundredt Wardt Wapentakes and other Places to them assigned, or else by their said Wryingt indented to certifie at the same Place before the same daie of Paym^t, such reasonable causes for their excuses while they may not make such Certificate of and for the said Subsidies Fines Amerciaun^r and other Forfeitures growing or sett by reason of the Causes of their lett^r or of their not certifyinge as is aforesaid, or else in default thereof Procees to be made out of the Queenes Ma^t said Exchequer against the said Commission^r and of every of them not making Certificate as is aforesaid by the discretion of the Treasurer and Barons of the said Exchequer.

XXVI.
Standard Bares
shall be used with
the Borough of
Stamford.

PROVIDED alwayes and be it enacted by the Authority aforesaid, That the Inhabitants of the Parishes of S^t Martin called Stamford Bares in the Suburbs of the Boroughs and Towne of Stamford in the South part of the Water there called Welland^r wth hereafter shalbe contributory to the Paym^t of these P^{re}sent Subsidies granted to the Queenes Ma^t her Heires and Successors, shalbe assessed rated and taxed for the same by such Commission^r wth shalbe appointed for the taxing rating and setting of the same Subsidies wth in the County of Lyncolne, and shalbe for the same contributory and paie the said Subsidies to the Collector or Collectors wth shalbe assigned and appointed for the levying and gathering of the same wth the Aldermen and Burghesses of the said Borough and Towne of Stamford.

XXVII.
Persons having
Land and Spiritual
Possessions, and
Personal Property,
shall be charged for
Land, &c. or for
Personalty only,
according to the
highest Rate, and
not double charged.

PROVIDED alwayes and be it further enacted by the Authority aforesaid, That all and every person and persons having Mannors Landt Tenem^t and other Hereditament^s chargeable to the paym^t of the said Subsidies granted to the Queenes Ma^t by this Acte, and also having Spiritual Possessions chargeable to her said Ma^t by the Grant made by the Clergie of this Realme in their Convocations; and over this, having Substances in Goodt and Chattells chargeable by this said Acte, That then if any of the said person or persons be hereafter charged assessed and taxed for the said Mannors Landt and Tenem^t and Spiritual Possessions, and also charged assessed and taxed for his and their Goodt and Chattells, That then he or they shalbe only charged by virtue of this Acte for his and their said Mannors Landt Tenement Hereditament^s and Spiritual Possessions, or only for his said Goodt and Chattells, the best thereof to be taken for the Queenes Ma^t, and not to be charged for both or double charged for any of them; Any thing in this Acte contrary to the contrary in any wise notwithstanding.

XXVIII.
Exemptions for
Land, Personalty,
and Offices, in
Ireland, Jersey,
and Guernsey.

PROVIDED alwayes, That this Grant of Subsidies, or any thing therein contayned, in any wise extend not to charge the Inhabitants dwelling in Ireland Jersey and Guernsey, or any of them, of for or concerning any Mannor Landt Tenem^t or other Possessions, Goodt Chattells or other moveable Substances, wth the said Inhabitants or Dwellers or any others to their use, have wth in Ireland Jersey and Guernsey, or in any of them, or of for or concerning any Vein or Wages wth any of the said Inhabitants or Dwellers here of the Queenes Ma^t, for their Attendance and doing service to o^r Sovereigne Lady the Queenes Ma^t, in Ireland Jersey and Guernsey, or in any of them; Any thing in this P^{re}sent Acte to the contrary in any wise notwithstanding.

XXIX.
Exemptions for
English Inhabitants
of the Northern
Counties.

PROVIDED also, That this P^{re}sent Acte of Subsidies nor any thing therein contayned, extend to any of the English Inhabitants or Residents in any of the Counties of Northumberland Cumberland Westland, the Towne of Berwick: the Towne of Newcastle upon Tyne, and the Bishoprick of Durham, or to any of them, of for or concerning any Mannor Landt Tenem^t or other Possessions Goodt Chattells or other moveable Substances, wth the same English

Inhabitant^s or Dweller, or any other to their use, have w^{thin} the said Countie of Northumberland Cumberland Warrland, or the Towne of Berwick, the Towne of Newcastle upon Tyne, or the Bishopricke of Durham, or any of them, or of for or concerning any Foss or Wagon w^{thin} any of the English Inhabitant^s or Dweller have of the Queenes Ma^{tie} for their Attendance or doing service to the Queenes Ma^{tie}, for or w^{thin} the said Countie of Northumberland Cumberland Warrland, the Towne of Berwick, the Towne of Newcastle upon Tyne, or the Bishopricke of Durham, or any of them, to or for the said taxing levying gathering or paym^{ts}; but that the English Inhabitant^s and Resident^s and c^{ty} of them of the said Countie, Bishopricke, and Towne, and every of them, shalbe of and from the said Subsidies, and c^{ty} part thereof, only for their Mannes' Land^s Tenam^{ts} Foss Wag^{ts} Good^s and Cattell, lying and being in the said Countie Towne and Bishopricke, or any of them, utterly acquitted and discharged; Any Thing in this present Acte before rehearsed to the contrary notwithstanding.

PROVIDED also, That all Letters Patent^s granted by the Queenes Ma^{tie} or any of her most Noble Progenitors to any Cities Burrowes or Townes w^{thin} this Realme, of any maner of Liberties Priviledges or Exemptions, from the burthen and charge of any such Grante^s of Subsidies, w^{ch} be at this present tyme in force and valuable, shall remayne good and effectfull to the said Cities Burrowes and Townes hereafter, according to the purport thereof; although the Inhabitant^s of the same and also the said Corporations shall, upon the grante and weightie considerations of the Grante sheweth, be for this Grante charged and contributory, in like manner forme and sorte as other Cities Burrowes and Townes w^{ch} be not in any wise priviledged, but by this Acte charged.

PROVIDED also, and be it enacted by the authority aforesaid, That any Orphan or Infant w^{thin} the Age of one and twenty years, borne w^{thin} any of the Queenes Ma^{tie} Dominions, shall be charged in any paym^{ts} of these Subsidies for his or her Good^s and Cattell to him or her last or bequeathed; Any Thing in this Acte contrary to the contrary notwithstanding.

PROVIDED also, That this Acte now any Thing therein conteyned, shall extend to the Good^s or Land^s of any Colledge Hall or Hostel w^{thin} the Univer^sities of Oxford and Cambridge, or any of them, or to the Good^s or Land^s of the Colledge of Wynton, founded by Bishop Wickham, or to the Good^s or Land^s of the Colledge of Eton next Wyndesore, or to the Land^s Tenam^{ts} or Revenues only assigned or apportioned for the sustentation and livery of the poore Knight^s founded in the Castle or Colledge of Wyndesore by o^r late So^{ve}raigne Lord King Henry the Eighth, or to the Good^s or Cattell of the same Knight^s, or any of them, or to the Good^s or Land^s of any common Free Grammar Schoole w^{thin} the Realme of England or Wales, or to the Good^s of any Reader Scholemaster or Schollar or any Graduate or resident or remaining for Study, w^{ch}out fraude or covin w^{thin} any of the said Univer^sities and Colleges or Townes of Cambridge and Oxford or Suburbs of the same, or to any of them, or to any their servant^s daylie attending upon any of them, nor to the Good^s of any Officer Minister Almshouse man or servant belonging to any of the said Univer^sities Colleges Halls or Hostells, and dwelling and resident w^{thin} the sayde Univer^sities or either of them, or w^{thin} either of the said Townes of Cambridge and Oxford and the Suburbs of the same, w^{ch}out fraude or covin, or to the Good^s and Land^s of any Hospitall Maisonerie or Spittle House, prepared and used for the sustentation and Relief of poore People; Any Thing in this Acte contrary to the contrary in any wise notwithstanding.

PROVIDED also and be it further enacted, That the said Grante of Subsidies or any Thing therein conteyned, do not in any wise extend or be prejudicial or hurtfull to any of the Inhabitant^s or Resident^s having dwelt for the most pt of the yere next before the taxing and assessing of these Subsidies as aforesaid within the Fyre Port^s corporate, or to any their Members incorporated or united to the same Fyre Port^s, or to any of the said Fyre Port^s, but that such the Inhabitant^s or Resident^s as aforesaid in the sayd Fyre Port^s corporate, and their Members, be and shalbe, of and from the said Grante and Payment of c^{ty} of the sayd Subsidies and c^{ty} pt thereof, and only during such their Residence as aforesaid and noe longer, clearly discharged and acquitted; Any Matter or whoso^r Thing in this present Acte had or made to the contrary notwithstanding.

PROVIDED also, That the said Grante of Subsidies and Eight Fifteenes and Tenths, doe not in any wise extend or be prejudicial or hurtfull to the English Inhabitant^s or Resident^s at this present tyme w^{thin} the Liberties of Runnymarke, or of for any part of the said cities granted in this present Parliament, of the said English Inhabitant^s now there resident, or any of them, to be taxed sett asked levied or paid, But that the sayde English Inhabitant^s and now Resident^s of Runnymarke aforesaid, and c^{ty} of them, be and shalbe of and from the said Grante and Payment of the sayd Subsidies and Eight Fifteenes and Tenths, during their residence there and noe longer, acquitted and discharged; Any Matter and whoso^r things in this present Acte made to the contrary notwithstanding.

PROVIDED also, and be it enacted by the authority aforesaid, That yf any Alien or Stranger borne, Dweller or not Dweller, and dwelling or inhabiting w^{thin} this Realme of England, shall assigne or convey over unto any his or their Child^s or Children borne w^{thin} this sayd Realme of England, any his or their Land^s Tenam^{ts} Good^s or Cattell, to the intent thereby to defraud the Queenes Ma^{tie} of her sayd Subsidies of or for the same, That then all and c^{ty} such Child^s or Children soe beinge eldest of any such Land^s and Tenam^{ts}, or possessor of any such Good^s or Cattell, shalbe charged and chargeable to it w^{ch} the payment of double the said Subsidies for the same Land^s Tenam^{ts} Good^s and Cattell, at the said Rates and Values as Aliens and Stranger, Dweller or not Dweller, are before liveryed and appoynted to pay.

XXX.
Proviso for
Liberties of Cities
in respect to
these Subsidies
(See p. VI.)

XXXI.
Exemption for
Procurator of
Orphan, &c.

XXXII.
Exemption for
Colleges in the
Universities,
Wyndesore, Eton,
Hospitals, &c.

XXXIII.
Exemption for
the Clergy from
the Clergy Port.

XXXIV.
Exemption for
the English
Inhabitant^s of
Runnymarke.

XXXV.
Children of Aliens,
to whom Lands or
Goods are assigned
in Breach of this
Act, shall pay
Double Rates.

CHAPTER XIX. (')

An Act for the Queenes Majesties more gracious favour and free Pardon.

Much for
this Purpos

THE Queenes Ma^{ty} most graciously considering the good Will and faithfull Heart of her most loving and obedient Subject w^{ch} as at all times so at this present specially they have with most dutifull Affection showed towards her Highnes, and for the Defence of this Realme; And understanding that the same her loving Subject^{es} have many and sondry waies by the Lawes and Statute of this Realme fallen into the danger of dyvers great Penalties and Forfeitures, Ye of her princely and mercifull dispositi^{on} most graciously inclined by her lib^{er}all and free Pardon to discharge some part of those great Penalties and Forfeitures wherewith her said Subject^{es} stand now burthened and charged, trusting they will be thereby the rather moved and induced from henceforth more carefully to observe her Highnes Lawes and Statute, and to conserve in their loyall and due Obedience to her Ma^{ty}: And therefore her Ma^{ty} is well pleased and contented that it be enacted by the authority of this present Parliament, in manner and forme following, That ye to wit: That all and every the said Subject^{es}, aswell Spirituall as Temporall, of this her Highnes Realme of England Wales the Isles of Jersey and Garnsey and the Towne of Berwick, the Heires Successors Executors and Administrators of them and every of them, and all and singular Bodies in any manner of wise incorporated, Cities Boroughs Shires Riding^{es} Hundred^{es} Lathes Rapes Wapentakes Townes Vilages Hamlet^{es} and Tithing^{es}, and every of them, and the Successors and Successors of every of them, shall be by the authority of this present Parliament acquitted pardoned released and discharged against the Queenes Ma^{ty} her Heires and Successors, and every of them, of all manner of Treasons Felonies Offences Contempt^{es} Trespases Entries Wrongs Deceits Misdoings Forfeitures Penalties and Sines of Money paines of Death, paines corporall and pecuniary, and generally of all other Thing^{es} Causes Quarrell^{es} Suits Judgement^{es} and Executions, in this present Acte hereafter not excepted nor forepried, which may be or can be by her Highnes in any wise or by any means pardoned, before and unto the seventh Daie of August last past, to every or any of her said Subject^{es} Bodies incorporated Cities Boroughs Shires Ryding^{es} Hundreds Lathes Rapes Wapentakes Townes Vilages and Tithing^{es}, or any of them.

Quarrell Purpos
of all Offences,
doe not especially
excepted,
Indemnity Aug.
An. 43 Eliz.

II.
This Purpos
as well by general
Words, as if all
Offences be
specifically
specified.

And also the Queenes Highnes is contented that it be enacted by the authority of this present Parliament, That her said free Pardon shall be as good and effectuall in the Lawe to every of her said Subject^{es}, Bodies Corporate, and others before rehearsed, in for and against all thing^{es} which be not hereafter in this present Acte excepted and forepried, as the same Pardon should have bene, if all Offences Contempt^{es} Forfeitures Causes Matters Suits^{es} Quarrell^{es} Judgement^{es} Executions Penalties and all other thing^{es}, not hereafter in this present Acte excepted and forepried, had ben particularly singularly specially and plainly named rehearsed and specified, and also pardoned by proper and expresse Word^{es} and Names in their kindes natures and qualities, by Word^{es} and Turnes therunto requisite to have ben put in and expressed in this present Acte of free Pardon; And that her said Subject^{es}, nor any of them, nor the Heires Executors or Administrators of any of them, nor the said Bodies Corporate and others before named and rehearsed, nor any of them, be not shall be molested vexed or inquieted in their Bodies Good^{es} Chattell^{es} Land^{es} or Tenement^{es}, for any manner of Matter Cause Contempt^{es} Misdoings^{es} Forfeiture Trespase Offense or any other Thing, suffered done or committed, before the said seventh daie of August, against her Highnes her Crowne Dignity Prerogative Lawes or Statute, but only for such Matters Causes and Offenses as be rehearsed mentioned or in some wise touched in the Exceptions of this present Acte hereafter mentioned to be forepried and excepted, and for none other; Any Statute or Statute^s Lawes Customes or Usage heretofore hadd made or used to the contrary in aie wise notwithstanding.

III.
Quarrell of all
Forfeitures,
as Offences
pardoned.

AND the Queenes Highnes of her bounteous liberality, by the Authority of this present Parliament, grauntheth and freely giveth to every of her Subject^{es}, and to every of the said Bodies Corporate and others before rehearsed, and every of them, all Good^{es} Chattell^{es} Dett^{es} Finis Issues Profit^{es} Amercement^{es} Forfeitures and Sines of Money by any of them forfeited, which to her Highnes doe or should belong or apperteyne, by reason of any Offense Contempt^{es} Trespase Entries Misdoings^{es} Matter Cause or Quarrell done or committed by them or any of them before the said seventh daie of August, w^{ch} be not hereafter in this present Acte forepried and excepted: And be yt enacted nevertheless, That all Grant^{es} thereof, or of any part thereof, made by any such as have so forfeited the same, and are hereby restored as aforesaid, and all Executions thereof or of any part thereof, had against any such after such Forfeiture thereof committed or made shall be of such Force and Effect as if no such Forfeiture thereof had ben had or made, and of no other; The same Forfeiture or any thing before in this Acte to the contrary notwithstanding. And that all and every the Queenes said Subject^{es}, and all and singular Bodies Corporate and others before rehearsed, may by him or themselves, or by his or their Deputy or Deputies or by his or their Attorney or Attorneys, according to the Lawes of this Realme, plead and minster this present Acte of free Pardon, for his or their discharge of and for any thing that is by vertue of this present Acte pardoned discharged given or graunted, without any Fee or other thing in any wise paying to any person or persons for Writing or Entry of the Judgement^{es} or other Cause concerning such Plea Writing or Entry, but only certaine pence to be paid to the Officer or Clerk that shall enter such Plea Matter or Judgement for the pardon discharged in that behalf; Any Lawe Statute Usage or Customes to the contrary notwithstanding.

Pardon may be
pleaded without
Fee; cannot add
to the Clerk.

IV.
This Purpos
shall be construed
most liberally
for the Subject.

And Furthermore the Queenes Highnes is contented and pleased that it be enacted by the authority of this present Parliament, That her said free Pardon by the general Words Causes and Sines before rehearsed, shall be reputed deemed adjudged compounded allowed and taken, in all manner of Court^{es} of her Highnes and elsewhere, most beneficiall and available to all and singular her said Subject^{es} Bodies Corporate and others before rehearsed

* From the Original Act. See Note at the beginning of this Year.

and to every of them, in all thinge not in this present Acte excepted or forepried, without any Ambiguitie Question or other delaye whatsoever yt shalbe, to be made pleaded objected or alledged by the Queene our Sovereigne Lady her Heiress or Successors, or by her or any of their generall Attorney or Attornies, or by any person or persons for her Highnes or any of her Heiress or Successors.

And furthermore yt is enacted by the Queene our Sovereigne Lady by the authority of this present Parliament, That If any Officer or Clarke of any of her Highnes Court commonly called the Chancery King's Bench and Clomon Place, or of her Exchequer, or any other Officer or Clarke of any other of her Highnes Court within this Realme, at any time after the last daie of this present Session of Parliament, make out or write out any manner of Wrytte Procease Summons or other Precept whereby any of the said Subject or any of the said Bodies Corporated or others before rehearsed or any of them, shall be in any wyse arrested stretched distrayned summoned or otherwise vnted inquired or grieved in his or their Bodies Lande Tenement Good or Chattell or in any of them, for or because of any manner of thing pardoned or discharged by vertue of this Act of free Pardon; Or if any Sheriffe or Exchequer or any of their Deputy or Deputies or any Balliffe or other Officer whatsoever by Colles of his or their Office or otherwise, after the said last daie of this present Session of Parliament, doe levy receive take or withhold of or from any person or persons any thing pardoned or discharged by this Act, that then every such person so offending and thereof lawfully convicted or condemned by any sufficient Testimony Wytnnes or Proofs, shall yield and paie for Recompence thereof to the party so grieved or offended thereby, his or their treble Damagges besides all Costs of the Suite, and shall also forfeite and loose to the Queene Ma^{ty} for every such default, Tenne pounde: And nevertheless all and singular such Wrytte Procease and Precept so to be made for or upon any manner of thing pardoned or discharged by this present Acte of free Pardon, shalbe utterly void and of none effect.

EXCEPTED and alwaies forepried out of this generall and free Pardon, all and all manner of High Treasons and other Offences committed or done by any person or persons against the Queene's most Royall person, and all Conspiracies and Confederacies traitterously hadd committed or done by any person or persons against the Queene Ma^{ty} Royall person; and all and all manner of levying of Warre, and all Rebellions and Insurrections whatsoever: And also excepted all and every manner of Treasons committed or done by any person or persons in the part beyond the Seas or in any other Place out of the Queene's Dominions; And also all Bytter Punishment Execution Fynes of Death & Forfeiture and Penalties for or by reason or occasion of any the Treasons and Offences before rehearsed: And also excepted out of this Pardon all Offences of forginge and false counterfeitinge the Queene Ma^{ty} Great or Privie Seale, Signe Manual or Privie Signet, or of any the Moneys current within this Realme; And also all Offences of unlawfull diminishing of any the said Moneys by any waie or means whatsoe contrary to the Lawes and Statute of this Realme; And also all Misdemeanors and Concomitment of Hight Treason; And also all abetting ayding comforting or procuring of the same Offences or any of the said Treasons: And also excepted out of this Pardon all manner of voluntary Murders Petit Treasons and willfull Poisoning done or committed by any person or persons, and all and every the Accessories to the same Offences or any of them, before the said Offences committed: And also excepted and forepried out of this generall Pardon, all and every Offences of Pyracie and Robbery done upon the Seas, and all and every comforting procuring or abetting of the same Offences hadd done or committed: And also excepted out of this Pardon all Burglaries, committed or done in any Dwelling House or Howses, and all Accessories to any the said Burglaries before the same Burglary committed: And also excepted all Robberies done upon or to any Man or Woman person in the High waie or elsewhere, and all and singular Accessories of or to any such Robberies before the said Robbery committed: And also excepted the felonious stealing of any Horse Gelding or Mare, and all Accessories therunto before the same Felony committed, and all Judgment and Execution of and for the same: And also all willfull Burning of any dwelling House or Howses, or of any Barne or Barnes wherein any Cowe was: And also excepted all Rapes and carnall Ravishment of Women; And also all Ravishment and willfull taking away or marrying of any Maid Widowe or Dowdell against her will, or without the Assent or Agreement of her Parent or of such as then had her in Custody: And also all Offences of syding comforting procuring or abetting of any such Ravishment willfull taking or marrying hadd committed or done: And also excepted all willfull Escapes of any Traytors: And also excepted out of this Pardon, all psons now attained or outlawed of or for any Treason Petit Treason Murder Willfull Poysoning Burglary or Robbery, and all Executions of and for the same: And also excepted all Offences of Invoctus Conjuracōs Witchcrafts Sorceries Inchantment and Charms, and all Offences of procuring abetting or comforting of the same, and all persons now attained or convicted of any the said Offences: And also excepted all and every manner of taking from the Queene Ma^{ty} of any Good or Chattell, or the Issues Rent or Revenues or Profit of any Mannors Land Tenement or Hereditament which were of any Traynor Murderer Felon Clarke or Clerk attained or Fugitive, or any of them; And also excepted all Good and Chattell in any wise forfeited to the Queene Ma^{ty} by reason of any Treason Petit Treason Murder or Felony heretofore committed or done: And also excepted all Offences of or in making writing printing or publishing or in consenting to the making writing printing or publishing of any false seditious or slanderous Booke or Bookes Libell or Libell^e in any wise against the Queene Ma^{ty} or the present Government of this Realme, in Causes either Ecclesiasticall or Temporall, or against any person or persons: And also excepted out of this Pardon, all Intrusions and spolie of Wood had made or done by any person or persons in or upon any of the Mannors Land Tenement or other Hereditament of our Sovereigne Lady the Queene, and all Wast done committed or suffered upon any such Land Tenement or Hereditament, and the wrongfull taking of any the Rent Issues and Profit of the same Mannors Land Tenement or Hereditament of our Sovereigne Lady the Queene, and also all Bytter Account and Impignation of and for the same: And also excepted out of this Pardon, all Alienation of any Land Tenement or Hereditament without License, and all Pyson Yemas and Profit that made or ought to growe or come to the Queene Ma^{ty} by reason of any such Alienation without License: And also excepted out of this Pardon all Wast committed or done in any

V.
Pardon of Offences
of Courts saving
Powers for Offences
lawfully committed,
Tyrill Damages
and Process
declared void.

VI.
Exceptions
from this Pardon:
Certain Treasons

Counterfeiting
S. of Money

Misdemeanors
of Treasons
Murders

Piracies

Burglaries

Robberies

Horse-stealing

Rapes

Rapes, &c.

Escapes

Attendants

Whoredoms

Taking Issues
of Woods of Felons,
&c.

Forfeitures
of Goods

Seditious Libels,
&c.

Intrusions, Wastes,
&c. in the Queen's
Lands, &c.

Alienations
without License

Warden in Lands of
the Queen's Ward,
And

Conceded Ward;

Redemption
of Wards;

Then for Widows
Marriages.

VII.
Livery of Lands
shall be duly made,
and Fees therein
paid by all Persons,
although no Office
be found.

VIII.
Further
Exemptions:
Prisoners in
special Commodity;
Prisoners for
Treason, &c.

Persons absent
from the Realm
without License;

Concomitant of
Customs, &c.

Collectors and
Accountants to
the Queen;

Unlawful
Inclosures, &c.

Officers of
Mysteries, &c.
of the Mints;
Queen's Impositions,
Rampages, &c.

Breaches of
Covenant to
the Queen's
Subsidies;

Debt to the
Queen except
on certain
Remissions;

Forfeitures
of Lands, &c.

Forfeitures
of Lands, &c.

of the Queen's Ward^t Land^t, or in the Wards Land^t of any of the Queenes Comyttees; And also all and every Fine and Fines for the single or double Value of the Marriage or Marriages of all and every Ward or Ward^t at any time heretofore grown to the Queenes Ma^m or any her noble Progenitors: And also excepted all concealed Ward^t and the Land^t of such Ward^t concealed, and all Liverys and Primer Sessions and Outter le moines that ought to be had done or sued for the same: And also excepted out of this generall Pardon, all Ravishment and wrongfull taking or withholding of any of the Queenes Ward^t or Ward^t Land^t, or the Rent^t and Profit^t of the same at any time comen or grown to the Queenes Hand^t; and every Thing that by reason of any Warde or Ward^t Land^t, or for default of suing or prosecuting of any Livery, ought to come or be to the Queenes Ma^m, and which as yet is not discharged: And also excepted all Fines that should or ought to growe to the Queenes Ma^m of any of her Widdowes that have married without Lycence.

PROVIDED always and be yt enacted by the Authority of this present Parliament, That the Queenes Ma^m her Heires and Successors, shall have and enjoye the full and whole Interest Benefitt Profit and Advantage of all Wardshippes Liverys Primer Sessions and Outter le moines of Land^t Tenement^t and Hereditament^t, and all Messuages Tenes Rent^t and Profit^t for not prosecuting or not suing of any Liverye or Outter le moine, as if this Act hadd never ben made or made; And that all and every person or persons which have tendered or ought to sue his her or their, or any of their Liverys or Outter le moines, or for any Messu^m Land^t Tenement^t or Hereditament^t whatsoever they be, shall see his her and their Liverye and Liveryes and Outter le moines out of o^r said Sovereigne Ladye the Queenes handes, and shall answer and paie their Fines Tenes and messu^m Profit^t for his or their Messu^m Land^t Tenement^t and Hereditament^t, in like manner and forme to every respect as they and every of them should or ought to have done if this Act hadd never ben had or made, notwithstanding the not finding of any Office or Offices, or any other Matter whatsoever; Any Article Thing or Thing^t in this present Act of generall Pardon comprised and specified to the contrary notwithstanding.

And also excepted and forwaived out of this Pardon, all such persons as the last dale of this present Session of Parliament be in Prison wthin the Tower of London, or in the Prison of the Marshalsey, or in the Prison of the Fleet, or otherwise restrained of Liberty, by expresse Comandement from the Queenes Ma^m, or by the Comandement or direction of any her Ma^m Privy Councell: And also excepted out of this Pardon, all and every such person and persons wth at any time sithens the beginning of the Queenes Ma^m Raigne, have seild out of this Realme of England, or any other the Queenes Dominions, for any Offence of High Treason Petit Treason or Misprision of Treason: And also excepted all such persons as be gone or seild out of this Realme for any Cause contrary to the Lawes and Statut^t of this Realme without the Queenes Ma^m Lycence; And also excepted, all such persons as have obteyned and hadd License to depart this Realme for a certaine time, and move doe abide out of the Realme without any lawfull excuse after the time of their Lycence expired: And also excepted out of this Pardon, all and every Concomitant^t or wrongfull Deteynement of any Customs or Subsidy due to the Queenes Majesty, and all Corrupti^ons and Misdemeanors of any Officer or Minister of or concerning Customs or Subsidy, and all Account^t Impeti^ons and Suit^t to be hadd made or done for the same: And also excepted, all and singular Account^t of all and every Collector and Collectors of any Subsidy Finesse Customs or other Thing, and all Account^t of every other person whatsoever that ought to be accountable to the Queenes Highnes or to her most noble Father King Henry the Eight, or to King Edward the Sixt, or Queene Mary, or to any of them, and the Heires Executors and Administrators of every such person that ought to account, for all Thing^t touching only the same Account^t, and all and singular Arrearages of Account^t, and all untrue Account^t, and all Impeti^ons Chargen Forfeitures Sutes Demand^t and Executi^ons which may or can be hadd of or for any Account^t or Account^t, or any Arrearag^t of the same: And also excepted all Inclosures and decayes of blowes of Husbandry, and the covering or keeping of any Land from Tillage to Pasture, made donee cōveyed or permitted contrary to the forme and effect of any Statute or Statut^t heretofore made: And also excepted and forwaived out of this Pardon, all and manner of Deceyt^t and Offences of all and singular Moneyers and other Officers Mysters and Workmen of or in any the Queenes Ma^m Mynt^t within this Realme or any other her Dowryations, and all Impeti^ons and Punishment^t for the same: And also excepted, all Titles and Acci^ons of Quere Impedi^o, and all Homages Reliefe and Reliefe Herriot Rent^t Services Rent^t Chargen Rent^t Sock^t and the Arranges of the same not done or paid to the Queenes Highnes: And also excepted, all Conditions and Covenant^t, and all Penalties Tithes and Forfeitures of Conditions or Conditions Covenant^t or Covenant^t accrued or grown to the Queenes Ma^m by reason of the breach and not performing of any Covenant^t or Condition whatsoever: And also excepted, all summes of Money granted to the Queenes Ma^m or sold her noble Progenitors, by way or means of Subsidy Finesse Tithes or otherwise, and all Concomitant^t Finesse and Offences by which her Ma^m hath ben decayved, or not truly answered of or for the same: And also excepted out of this Pardon, all Debt^t which were or be due to our Sovereigne Ladye the Queenes or to the most noble King of famous Memory Kinge Henry the Seventh, King Henry the Eight King Edward the Sixt, or to the late Queenes Mary, or to any person or persons for or to any of this Uses, by any Condemnation Recognizance Obligati^o or otherwise; other than such Debt^t as are due upon any Obligati^o or Recognizance forsworn before the said seventh dale of August, for none appearance in any Court or other Place whatsoever, or for not keeping of the Peace or not being of good Behavior which Debt^t grown or accrued upon this Cause by this free Pardon be and shall be closely pardoned and discharged: And also excepted and forwaived out of this Pardon, all and singular Penalties Forfeitures and fines of Money, being due or accrued to o^r Sovereigne Ladye the Queenes, by reason of any Acte Statute or Statut^t, which Forfeitures Penalties and fines of Money be converted into the Nature of Debt by any Judgment Order or Decree, or by the Agreement of the Offender or Offenders: And also excepted all Forfeitures of all Lessons Rent^t or Interest of any Land^t Tenement^t or Hereditament^t holden of o^r Sovereigne Ladye the Queenes Ma^m by Knight^t Services, or in Bonds in Copie, or otherwise by Knight^t Services, made in one or severall Assurances or Leases for any terme or termes of years, whereupon

the old and accustomed Rent or more is not reserved: And also excepted all First Prayer and Tithes in this present being due to be paid to her Ma^y by force of any Acte or Statute or otherwise: And also excepted all Penalties and Forfeitures whereof there is any good Verdict in any Sute given or put for the Queenes Ma^y: And also excepted all Forfeitures and other Penalties and Profitts now due accrevd or growen, or w^{ch} shall or maie be due accrevd or growe to the Queenes Ma^y, by reason of any Offences Misdemeanors or Contempts, or other Act or Deed that had suffred clemency or done contrary to any Act Statute or Statute, or contrary to the cōmon Lawes of this Realme, and whereof or for the which any Action Bill Plaint or Informa^{ti}on at any time within eight yeeres next before the last date of this present Session of Parliament hath ben or shalbe exhibited commenced or used in the Court of Starre Chamber or Exchequer Chamber, or in any the Queenes Ma^y Courts at Westminster, and now is, or the said last date of this Session of Parliament shall be there depending or remayning to be prosecuted, or whereof the Queenes Highnes by her Bill signed heretofore hath made any Gift or Assignment to any person or persons: And also excepted out of this generall and free Pardon all Offences Contempts Disorders Coyrens Fraudes Deceyts and Misdemeanors whatsoever heretofore clemency or done by any person or persons, and whereof or for the which any Sute by Bill Plaint or Informa^{ti}on at any time within fower yeeres next before the last date of this present Session of Parliament, is or shall be commenced or exhibited in the Court of Starre Chamber at Westminster, and shall be there the same last date of this Session of Parliament depending, or whereupon any Sentence or Decree is given or entred: And also excepted out of this Pardon, all Offences of Perjury and subornation of Wytnesses; and Offence of forging and counterfeiting of any false Docket Escrit or Writing, and all procuring and counselling of any such counterfeiting or forging to be hold or made: And also excepted out of this Pardon all and every Offence or Offences touching or concerning the carrying sending or conveying over the Seas or out of this Realme of any Goodly Silver Jewell, or any Coyne of Gould or Silver, contrary to the Lawes or Statute of this Realme, in case yt were by the Queenes Lyncens: And also excepted out of this Pardon, all Offences of Incant Adultery Fornication & Symony; and all such Usurye for which any Interest hath bene received or taken since the beginning of August last; and all Misdemeanors and Disturbances clemency or made in any Church or Chappell in the time of Cōmon Prayer Preaching or Divine Service there used to the Disturbance thereof, and all Overlewis and Proce^{ss}ions upon the same: And also excepted all Offences whereby any person may be charged with the penalty and danger of Premunire, and of the which Offence or Offences any person standeth already indicted or otherwise lawfully condemned or convicted: And also excepted all Dilapidations for which any sute is, or before the end of this Session of Parliament shall be depending: And also excepted all Offence whatsoever in shipping or willingly securing or causing to be shipped to be transported into any the part; beyond the Seas out of the obedience of her Majestic, any Gunnes Ordnance Short or Gunne metall contrary to the Lawes or Statute of this Realme, without Lyncens of her Ma^y in that behalfe first had and obtained: And also all such as commonly, or by Consent or for the Relief of such as have offended in or against any popular or pēall Statutes, have for the same Offences or Offences exhibited any Action Bill Plaint Informa^{ti}on or Suite against any such Offender or Offenders: And also excepted all Offences in taking away ymbeselling or purloining any the Queenes Ma^y Goodly Money Chancel Jewell Armo^r Munition Ordnance or other Habillment of Warre: And also excepted out of this Pardon, all manner of Extortions whatsoever, and also excepted all Coyrens Fraudes Deceyts and other Disorders and Misdemeanors whatsoever heretofore clemency or done by any Steward of her Ma^y Mansours or Courtes or Under-sheriffe, or by any Officer or Minister in any of her Highnes Courts, in or by reason or collo^u of any of their Offices or Places, or any their Deputies or Clarke; and all Offences of syding comforting advising or procuring of any Under-sheriffe, or any such Officer Minister or Clarke, in conveying doing or executing any such Extortions Exaction Coyrens Fraude Deceyts Disorder or Misdemeanors: And also excepted, all Offences Contempts Disorders and Misdemeanors clemency or done by any person or persons contrary to the Lawes of the Forest, within the Circuyte or Precincts of her Majesties Forrest of Wyndesore and Waltham or of either of them, and all Penalties for the same: And also excepted out of this Pardon, all Yasses Fines and Amerciament^s being totted levied or received by any Sheriffe Under-sheriffe Bailiffe Wynniser or other Officer to or for the Queenes Ma^y use or behoof before the last date of this present Session of Parliament; and all Yasses Fines and Amerciament^s afferred taxed sett entreated or entred severally or particularly touching or concerning any one person or mo persons joyntly or severally above the sūme of six pound; And also excepted, all Yasses Fines and Amerciament^s returned afferred taxed sett or entred severally or particularly in any Court Record at Westminster, at any time sithence the Feast of the Holy Trinity last past: And yet nevertheless all other Fines, aswell Fines Pro vinculis concordant, as others sett taxed entreated or entred before the said Feast of the Holy Trinity, and also all Yasses and Amerciament^s, as well reall as others, within any Liberties or without, being sett taxed entreated or entred before the said Feast of the Holy Trinity, and which severally or particularly extend to or under the sūme of Six Pound, and not above, whether they be entreated or not entreated, or whether they be turned into Debt, or not turned into Debt, and not being totted levied or received by any Sheriffe Under Sheriffe Minister or other Officer to or for the Queenes Ma^y use or behoof, before the last day of this present Session of Parliament, shall be freely clerely and plainly pardoned and discharged against the Queenes Ma^y, her Heires and Successours for ever, by force of this present Acte of Free Pardon. And yet nevertheless all Extent^s of such Fines Yasses and Amerciament^s to be now p^{ro}ced by this Acte, and w^{ch} be already entreated fourth of the Court of Exchequer, and be remayning in this Hand of the Sheriffe Under Sheriffe or Bailiffe for collecting of the same Fines Yasses and Amerciament^s, shall upon the returne of the same Extent^s, be orderly charged and delivered by Scrivens into the Office of the Pipe in the Court of Exchequer, so heretofore hath ben accustomed; to the intent that thereupon order may be taken that her Ma^y may be truly answered of all such Fines Yasses and Amerciament^s not by this Act pardoned, and which any Sheriffe Under Sheriffe Bailiffe or other Officer or Minister hath received or ought to receive by Force or Colo^r of any such Extent^s Preceps or Precept to him or them made for the levying thereof; And yet that notwithstanding, all and every Sheriffe & Sheriffes and other Assumptant upon his or their p^{ro}vision

First Prayer
and Tithes
Penalties assessed
by Verdict
or presented him,
or granted by
the Courts

Contempts, etc.
depending in the
Star-Chamber;

Perjury
Fornication
of Devils, etc.
Exportation of
Gold or Silver;

Incant, etc.
Usury
Disturbing
Divine Service;
Premunire;

Dilapidations
Exporting
Ordnance;

Commons Actions
for Penalties;

Extorting
Money;

Extortions, etc. by
Stewards of the
Courts Mansours,
Under Sheriffs, etc.

Offences within
or without Forests

Incant, Fines, etc.
afforded him, above
six, etc.

All other Fines
pardoned;

Provision for duly
answering all Fines,
Yasses, etc. whether
pardoned or not.

- or petitions to be made for the Allowance of any such Fines Issues and Amercement as by this Act is pardoned, shall have all and every such his and their Petition allowed in his and their Accept and Accept^t, without paying any Fee or Reward to any Officer Clerk or other Minister for the making entering or allowing of any such Petition or Petitions; Any Unge or Customs to the contrary thereof notwithstanding. And also excepted out of this Pardon, all Good^t Chancel^r Deut^r Actions and Suits already forfeited, or whereof any Right or Title is accrued or grown to the Queenes Ma^t, by reason of any Outlaw, and whereof the Queenes Ma^t by her Highnes Letters Patent^t hath before the last date of this present Session of Parliament, made any Grant Covenant or Promise to any person or persons: And also excepted out of this Pardon, all such persons which have cōmyned or done any Offence or Offences contrary to the tenor or effect of the Statute made in the seven and twelfth years of her Ma^t Reigne, intituled An Acte against Jewry^t Seditary Priest^t and other such disobedient persons, or of this part thereof; And all Outlawes Proceeding^t Judgement^t and Execution upon the same Offences or any of them: And also excepted, all persons which have cōmyned or done any Offence contrary to the Statute made in the three and twelfth years of her Ma^t Reigne, entituled An Act to retnye the Queenes Ma^t Subject^t in their due Obedience, or any part thereof, And all Outlawes Proceeding^t and Judgement^t and Execution upon the same Offences or any of them, for such and so longe time as they shall continue disobedient or wilfully obstinate in any the same Offences: And yet nevertheless whenever the same persons or any of them shall willingly submytt themselves in their due Obedience to her Ma^t, and will come to the Church to heare Divine Service, and willingly refuse the said wilfull Obstancy, and conforme themselves in the said causes of Religion and Doctrine, and continue in such their Conformity and due Obedience to her Ma^t, according as by the Lawes and Statut^t of this Realme they ought to doe, That then and from thenceforth all and every such person and persons so submytting and yielding themselves in their due Obedience towards her Ma^t and so continuing in the same, shall forthwith be received and enabled by force of this Act to have and enjoye the full Benefitt of this generall Pardon, as largely and fully in all Respect^t as any other of her Ma^t good Subject^t have or ought to enjoye by vertue of this Act of generall Pardon: And also excepted out of this Pardon, all such persons as be and remaine still attainted or condemned, and not already pardoned of and for any Rebellion or lyeving of Warre, or of or for any Conspiracy of any Rebellion or lyeving of Warre, within this Realme or in any other the Queenes Dominions: And also excepted all false forging and counterfeiting of any Commission or Commissions to inquire of any Land^t Tenement^t or Hereditament, and also all false forging and counterfeiting of any untre Certificate or Retorne of any Commission or Commissions obeyned or gotten forth of any Court or Court^t to enquire of any Land^t Tenement^t or other Things whatsoever; and all and all manner falsifying of any particular or of any Bill or Bill^t signed by her Ma^t after the engraving thereof, and before the passing of the same unto the Great Seale: And also excepted out of this Pardon, all Offences cōmyned or done by any person or persons in newe building dividing of tenement^t taking of linnas newe Inclosures and other meanes in any place within the City of London and Suburbs of the same, or wthin three miles of the said City, contrary to the Lawe or any her Ma^t Proclamacion in that behalf made.
- PROVIDED also and be yt enacted by the authority aforesaid, That it shall and may be lawfull to all and every Clerk and other Officers of the Queenes Court^t, to award and make Writ^t of Capias utagal, at the Suite of the Party Plaintif, against such poone outlawed as be pardoned by this Act, to the intent to compell the Defendant and Defendant^t to make answer to the Plaintif or Plaintiff at whose Suits he or they were outlawed; and that every poone so outlawed shall use a Writ of Scire facias, against the party or parties at whose Suite he or they were so outlawed, before this Pardon in that behalf shall be allowed to him or them that is so outlawed.
- PROVIDED also and be yt enacted by the authority of this present Parliament, That this Act of generall Pardon shall not in any wise extend to any person outlawed upon any writ of Capias of misfeidant, untill such tyme as the person so outlawed shall intide or otherwise agree with y^e party at whose Suits the same person was so outlawed or condemned.
- PROVIDED also and be it enacted, That neither this Act of generall Pardon, nor any thing therein contained, shall in any wise extend to any person that is or shall be putt to Execution at any time before tenns daies after the end of this Session of Parliam^t; Or to pardon or discharge any Offence or Misdemeanor^t cōmyned or done by any Purveyor or other Taker whatsoever, in taking or purveying of any Provision whatsoever for the Queenes Ma^t Household or otherwise to the Queenes Highnes behoof, or by pretence or color thereof, contrary unto or against any the Lawes or Statut^t in that behalf made or ordeyned.
- PROVIDED also and be yt enacted by the Authority aforesaid, That neither this Act nor any thing therein contained, shall extend to pardon or discharge any Offence cōmyned or done by any Comendacion Capes or other person whatsoever in the corrupt taking or having of any Money or other Gilt or Reward for the changing releasing or discharging of any Soull^r prest or appointed to serve her Ma^t in the Defence of the Realme or otherwise; or any Offence cōmyned or done by any against the Ecclesiastical State or Government established in this Realme, or any Heretie or Schisme in Religion whatsoever.

STATUTES OF KING JAMES THE FIRST.

Anno 1^o [& 2^o] JACOBI, I. A.D. 1603-4. & 1604.

STATUTES MADE IN THE PARLIAMENT,
BROWN AND HOLDEN AT WESTMINSTER, ON THE NINETEENTH DAY OF MARCH,
IN THE FIRST YEAR, AND THERE CONTINUED
UNTIL AND UPON THE SEVENTH DAY OF JULY NEXT FOLLOWING,
IN THE SECOND YEAR OF THE REIGN OF K. JAMES, I.

Ex Statuta parliamenti de Anno regni Jacobi Regis Anglie Scotie Francie & Hibernie, primo.

IN PARLIAMENTO inchol'd & tenu'd upon Wensd. Twelveno nono die March Anno Regni Serenissimi ang.
Excellentissimi DN nri Jacobi Dei gra Anglie Scotie Francie & Hibrie Regis, Fidel Defensoris, &c. videlicet
Anglie Francie & Hibrie Primo, & Scotie Tricenisimo septimo, atq. ibidem continuato usq. ad & in sequens diem
Juli tunc pñ sequens, et postea usq. ad & in sequens diem Februarij pñ sequens. Cum olim Drap cum dispensis qm
Temporalis & Civilis consuevit, & Regis Majestatis tunc pñsens amorem, int' alia benevol' inachitat' Ordinal' &
Subtilis forent sequens hoc Statuta, ad Psum ut sequit'. VIDEL' T. ('')

PUBLICUS ACTES.

1. A statute joyfull and juste Recognition of the immediate Inherfull and undoubted Succession Descend and
Rights of the Crowne.
2. An Acte authorisinge certayne Commissioners of the Realme of England to treat wth Commissioners of
Scotland for the Weale of bothe Kingdomes.
3. An Acte againste the Diminution of the Possessions of Archbishopsricks and Bishopsricks, and for averoydinge
of Dilapidations of the same.
4. An Acte for the due execution of the Statutes againste Jewells Seminarie Prebends Recusants &c.
5. An Acte to prevent the offcharge of the People by Stewards of Courte Lectors and Courte Barons.
6. An Acte made for the explanation of the Statute made in the Fyfte yere of the late Queene Elizabeth
concerninge Labourers.
7. An Acte for the Continuance and Explanation of the Statute made in the 39 yeres of the Reigne of our
late Queene Elizabeth, intituled An Acte for punishment of Rogues Vagabondes and Sturdie Beggars.
8. An Acte to take awaye the Benefites of Clergie from some kinde of Murtherers.
9. An Acte to restraine the inordinate haungings and dyings in Innes Alehouses and other Victuallinge Houses.
10. An Acte for the better execution of Justice.
11. An Acte to restrayne all psons from Marriage untill their former Wyves and former Husbannes
be dead.
12. An Acte against Conjuracion Witchcrafts and dealings with evill and wicked Spirits.
13. An Acte for new Executions to be used against any which shall hereafter be delivered out of Execution
by Priviledge of Parliament, and for discharge of them out of whose custodie such psons shall be
delivered.

' This Statute has in some Printed Copies been entituled as of the First, and in others of the Second, Year of this King's Reigne.
The Second Year of the King's Reigne began Five Days after the Parliament commenced: The Public Acts in the List at the Head
of the Inrollment have always been printed in the Statutes as Chapters I. to XXXIII. No Titles are entered in the Margins of the
several Acts on the Roll, but it has been thought convenient to repeat the Titles in the above List at the Head of each Chapter.
None of the Private Acts (except No. 1, for the Confirmation of the Queen's Letters, numbered 54 in the Margin of the Inrollment)
are entered on the Inrollment.

14. An Acte for recoverie of small Debtes and relieving of poore Debtors in London.
15. An Acte for the better Reliefe of the Creditors againt such as shall become Bankrupt.
16. An Acte concerning Wherryman and Watermen.
17. An Acte for the better execution of former Lawes touching the makinge of Hats and Fells, and for the more rewarde of unskillfull and deceivable Workmanship therein used to the wronge of all sortes of the People of this Realme.
18. An Acte for avoydinge of deceitfull sellings buyings or spendings corrupte and unwholesome Hoppes.
19. An Acte for the well governinge of Episcopes.
20. An Acte for redresse of certaine Abuses and Decays used in Parishes.
21. An Acte againt Brokers.
22. An Acte concerning Tanners Curriers Shoemakers and other Artificers occupyinge the cottages of Leather.
23. An Acte for the better p[er]suasion of Fishings in the Countie of South Devon and Cornwall, and for the Reliefe of Bakers Condors and Fishermen againt malicious Sutes.
24. An Acte againt the deceitfull and false makinge of Mithernia and Powle-Darven whereof Sells Clothes for the Navie and other Whippings are made.
25. An Acte for continuance and revivinge of divers Statutes, and for repealing of some others.
26. An Acte for the continuance and due observation of certaine Orders for the Exchequer, first set downe and established by vertue of a Privie Seale from the late Queene Elizabeth.
27. An Acte for the better execution of the intent and meanings of former Statutes made againt shootings in Gunnes, and for the p[er]suasion of the Game of Phoenixes and Partridges, and againt the destroyinge of Harve with Harrepien and tringge Harve in the Snowe.
28. An Acte for Confirmation of the Kinges Majesties Charter and Letters Patentes granted to the Mayor Beryllien and Burgess of the Burroughes of Berwick upon Tweede and thaire Successors, and of the Frenches Libertes Priviledges Jurisdiccions and Customes of the said Burroughes.
29. An Acte to encourage the Seamen of England to take Fish whereable they may occurre to furnish the Navie of England.
30. An Acte for the erectinge and buildinge of a Church in Malcombe Regis to be the Parische Church of Radipoll, and for makinge the outside Church of Radipoll a Chappell belonginge to the same.
31. An Acte for the charitable Reliefe and orderinge of p[er]sons infected with the Plague.
32. An Acte for repaire of Dover Haven.
33. An Acte of a Subsidie of Tonnage and Poundage.

PRIVATE ACTES.

1. An Acte of Confirmation of the Joyncture of the moste hight and mightie Princess Anne Queene of England Scotland France and Ireland.
2. An Acte for an Assignement of certaine s[um]mes of Money for defrayinge of the Charges of the Kinges most honorable Household.
3. An Acte for Restitution of Henrie Earle of Southampton.
4. An Acte for the restitution of the Sonne and two Daughters of Robert late Earle of Essex.
5. An Acte for the restitution of Thomas onelle Sonne of Philippe late Earle of Arrundell.
6. An Acte for the restitution in Blood of William Howarde youngest Sonne of Thomas late Duke of Norfolk, and of the Children of the Ladie Margaret Seckville Daughter of the said Duke.
7. An Acte for the restitution of William Paget onelle Sonne of Thomas late Lord Paget.
8. An Acte for the restitution of Thomas Lucas Gent in Blood.
9. An Acte to secure Simpsons Debts and save harmless the Wardens of the Plate in Sir Thomas Sherleys Case.
10. An Acte to secure the Debts of Simpson and others, and save harmless the Wardens of the Plate in Sir Thomas Sherleys Case.
11. An Acte for the naturalizinge of Lodovick Duke of Lennox, Henrie Lords of Obigny his Brother, and thaire Children.
12. An Acte for the naturalizinge of the Right Honourable Margaret Countesse of Nottingham.
13. An Acte for the naturalizinge of John Earle of Marre his Wife and Children.
14. An Acte for the naturalizinge of Sir George Howes Knighte Lord Treasurers of Scotland, his Wife and Children.
15. An Acte for Confirmation of certain Letters Patentes made to Sir George Howes Knighte Lord Treasurers of Scotland.
16. An Acte for the naturalizinge of Sir Edwards Bruce Knighte Lords of Kilmarnock his Wife and Children, and for Confirmation of Letters Patentes made to hym.

17. An Acte for the naturalizinge of Sir Thomas Arushyn Knight and Alexander Arushin his Sonne, and all other the Children of the said Sir Thomas, borne in the Kingdome of Scotland, or wheresoe^r within the Kinges Majesties Dominions.
18. An Acte for Confirmation of Letters Patentes made to the Right Honourable Charles Earle of Nottingham Lordes Admirall of England, Thomas Earle of Suffolke Lordes Chamberlaine of the Kinges Household, Sir John Leveson and Sir John Trevor Knights, for the use and benefit of the Ladie Francis Dowager of Kildare and now Wife of Henrie late Lordes Colbham situated.
19. An Acte for the naturalizinge of Thane Marie Aston, Wife to Sir Roger Aston Knight, and thaire Children.
20. An Acte for the naturalizinge of Sir John Ramsey Knight.
21. An Acte for the naturalizinge of Sir James Hays Knight.
22. An Acte for the naturalizinge of John Gordon Denne of Sep, his Wife and Children.
23. An Acte for the naturalizinge of Sir John Kemmerley Knight.
24. An Acte for the naturalizinge of Sir John Drummond Knight.
25. An Acte for the naturalizinge of Adam Newton Esquire.
26. An Acte for restitution in Blood of Thomas Littleton eldest Sonne of John Littleton late of Franchbury in the Countie of Worcester Esquire deceased, John Littleton seconde Sonne of the said John Littleton deceased, and Edward Littleton thirde Sonne of the said John Littleton deceased, Bridget Littleton eldest Daughter of the said John Littleton deceased, Anne Littleton seconde Daughter of the said John Littleton deceased, and Jane Littleton thirde Daughter of the said John Littleton deceased.
27. An Acte for the naturalizinge of William Browne Anne Browne and Barbara Browne, Children of Sir William Browne Knight, Lieutenant Governor of his Majesties custionarys Towne of Vlissinge.
28. An Acte for the enablinge of Thomas Throckmorton Esquire, to make Sale of certaine Landen for payment of his Debtes.
29. An Acte for the naturalizinge of Thomas Glover, Margaret Mordant, Francis Collymore, Alexander Dandell, Nicholas Gilpine, and Marie Copcote.
30. An Acte for the Sale of certaine Landen of Sir Thomas Rowe Knight, for the paymente of his Debtes.
31. An Acte for the quiet establishinge and settinge of the Landen and Possessions late of Sir George Rodney Knight deceased.
32. An Acte for the securinge of certaine Landen and Tenement^s to the Denne and Cannons of Windsor, and of securinge a Lease of the Prebend of Bedwin in the Countie of Wilts to Edward Earle of Hertford.
33. An Acte for Henrie Jernege the younger for the sale of the Mannour of Dagen in Ravensingham, and Heringhote alias St. Olaves, in the Countie of Norfolk and Suffolke, for the payment of his Debtes.
34. An Acte for the Joyniture of the Wife of Marten Calthropes Gent.
35. An Acte for the Reliefe of Thomas Lovell Esquire.
36. An Acte for explanation of a former Acte made in the 43 yeere of the Reigne of the late Queene Elizabeth, intitled An Acte for the enablinge of Edwards Neville of Birlinge in the Countie of Kents and Sir Henrie Neville Knight, his Sonne and Heire Apparente, to dispose of certaine Coppyholdes Landen parcell of the Mannour of Rotherfield in the Countie of Sussex, and of the Mannours of Alledley and Filongley in the Countie of Warwick.
37. An Acte to enable John Trebois Gent^l to make his Wife a Joyniture of certaine of his Landen, and to sell some parte for Payment of his younger Children.
38. And Acte for the naturalizinge of Katherine Vincent Elizabeth Vincent Susanne Vincent Honor Vincent and Marie Vincent.
39. An Acte for the naturalizinge of Victor Chauntrell, Peter Martin, Menda Van Urnell Wife of George Aldricke Esquire, Sabbin Aldricke, Edwards and Peregrine Aldricke her Children.

CHAPTER I

A most joyfull and just Recognition of the lawfull and undoubted Succession Descent and Righte of the Crowne.

GRATE and manifold were the benefits (most dread and most gracious Sovereigne) wherewith Almighty God blessed this Kingdome and Nation by the happy Union and Conjunction of the two Noble Houses of Yorke and Lancaster, thereby providing this Noble Realm, formerly torne and almost wasted with long and miserable Dissension and bloody Civil Wars, but more inestimable and unspeakable Blessing^s are thereby poured upon Us, because there is derived and grown from and out of that Union of these two Princelie Families a more famous and greater Union (or rather a re-union) of two mighty famous and ancient Kingdomes (yet unmatcht but one) of England and

Branch of the Union of the Houses of York and Lancaster, to the Descent of K. James, and the Union of England and Scotland;

The King's Title, proclaimed, by the Decree of G. Elizabeth; now fit to be inserted in Parliament.

Curse which have been off Subjects to the Law and Obedience of the King, &c.

Recognition by Parliament, that immediately upon Queen Elizabeth's Death, the Crown of England descended to King James, by lawful Birthright and Descent.

Scotland under one Imperiall Crowne, in your moste Royall Person, where is likewise rightfull and lawfull descended of the bodies of the moste excellent Ladie Margaret, eldest daughter of the most renowned King Henrie the Seventh and the High and Noble Princeesse Queene Elizabeth his Wife, eldest daughter of King Edward the Fourth; the said Ladie Margaret being eldest Sister of King Henrie the Eighth, Father of the High and Mightie Princeesse of famous Memory, Elizabeth late Queene of England: In Consideration whereof, albeit Wee your Majesties loyal and faithfull Subject, of all Estates and Degrees, with all possible and publike Joye and Acclamation, by open Proclamations within fewe Housers after the Decesse of our late Sovereigne Queene, acknowledginge therewith one full voice of Tongue and Heart, that your Majestie was our onlie lawfull and rightfull liege Lorde and Sovereigne, by our unspeakable and generall Rejoycinge and Applause at your Majesties moste happie Inauguration and Coronation, by the affectionate desire of infinite numbers of Us, of all Degrees, to see your Royall Person, and by all possible outward meanes have endeavoured to make Demonstration of our inward Love Zeale and Devotion to your moste excellent Majestie, our undoubted rightfull liege Sovereigne Lorde and Kings; yet as Wee cannot doe it too often or enough, so can there be no meanes or wayes so fit, both to sacrifice our unfained and heartie Thanks to Almighty God, for blessings us with a Sovereigne adorned with the rarest Gifts of Mynde and Bodie, in such admirable Peace and Quietnesse, and upon the Knees of our Harts to againe our moste constant Faith, Obedience and Loyaltie to your Majestie, and your Royall Progenie, as in this High Court of Parliament, where all the whole Bodie of the Realme, and everie particular Member thereof, either in person or by Representation (upon their owne free Elections) are by the Lawes of this Realme deemed to be personall Present. To the Acknowledgment whereof to your Majestie, we are the more deeplie bounden and obliged, inwell in regarde of the extraordinary Care and Paines which with so grante Wisdome Knowledge Experience and Dexterity your Majestie (whereas the Imperiall Crowne of this Realme descended to you) have taken for the Continuance and Establishment of the blessed Peace, both of the Church of England in the true and sincere Religion, and of the Commonwealth, by due and specific Administration of Justice, as in respects of the gracious Care and inward Affection which it pleased you on the first day of this Parliament soe lively to expresse by your owne wordes, soe full of high Wisdome Learninge and Vertue, and soe replete with royall and thankfull Acceptation of all our faithful and constant Endeavours, which is and ever will bee to our Inestimable Consolation and Comfort. Wee therefore your moste humble and loyal Subject the Lordes Spirituall and Temporall and the Citizens in this Present Parliament assembled, doe, from the bottomes of our Harts, yield to the Divine Majesty all humble Thanks and Praises, not onlie for the said unspeakable and Inestimable Benefices and Blessings above mentioned, but also that he hath further enriched your Highnesse with a moste Royall Progenie, of moste rare and excellent Gifts and Forwardnes, and in his goodness is likelie to encrease the happie number of them; And in moste humble and lowlie manner doe beseeche your moste excellent Majestie that (as a Memoriall to all Posterities, amongst the Records of your High Courts of Parliaments for ever to endure, of our Loyall Obedience and heartie and humble Affection) it may be published and declared in this High Court of Parliament, and enacted by authoritie of the same, That Wee (beinge bounden therunto both by the Lawes of God and Man) doe recognize and acknowledge (and therewith expresse our unspeakable Joye) That immediately upon the Dissolution and Decesse of Elizabeth late Queene of England, the Imperiall Crowne of the Realme of England, and of all the Kingdomes Dukes and Right belonging to the same, did by inherient Birthright and lawfull and undoubted Succession, descend and come to your moste excellent Majestie, as beinge likewise justly and lawfull next and sole Heire of the Blood Royall of this Realme, as is sheweth, and that by the goodness of God Almighty, and lawfull Right of Descent, under one Imperiall Crowne, your Majestie is of the Realmes and Kingdomes of England Scotland France and Ireland the moste potent and mightie Kinge, and by Gods goodness more able to protect and govern Us your lovinge Subject in all Peace and Placitie then any of your Noble Progenitors; And therunto Wee most humble and faithfull doe submit and oblige our selves, our helres and posterities for ever, untill the last droppe of our Blood be spent, and doe beseeche your Majestie to accept the same as the free frutes in this High Court of Parliament of our Loyall and Faith to your Majestie, and your Royall Progenie and Posterity for ever: Which if your Majestie shall be pleased (as an Argument of your gracious Acceptation) to adorne with your Majesties Royall Assent, without which it can neither be complete and plene, nor remaine to all Posterity accordinge to our most humble desire, (as a Memoriall of your princelie and tender Affection towards Us,) Wee shall adde this also to the rest of your Majesties unspeakable and Inestimable Benefices.

CHAPTER II.

AN ACTE authorizinge certaine Commissioners of the Realmes of England to treat with Commissioners of Scotland, for the Weale of both Kingdomes.

Upon the Proclamation of the King in his Speech to Parliament, certain Poynt and Articles of Parliament applied to be Considered, to treat and confer with Commissioners from the Parliament

WHEREAS his moste Excellent Majestie hath bene pleased, oute of his grante Wisdome and Judgement, not onlie to represent unto us by his owne prudent and princelie speeche on the first day of this Parliament, howe much he desired (in regards of his inward and gracious Affection to both the famous and ancient Realmes of England and Scotland, now united in Allegiance and loyal Subjection in his Royall Person to his Majestie and his Posterity for ever) that by a specific measure and sound deliberation such a further Union might followe, as should make plene that mutual Love and Uniformitie of Manners and Customes which Almighty God in his Providence for the strength and safte of both Realmes, hath sheweth so far begonne in apparent sight of all the Worlde, but also hath vouchsafed to expresse many wayes howe fure it is and our shalbe from his royall and sincere Care and Affection

to the Subject^t of England to alter [and'] Innovate the fundamentall and ancient Lawes Priviledge^t and good Customes of this Kingdome, whereto not onely his Regall Authoritie but the Peoples Securitie of Landes Living^t and Priviledges (both in generall and particuler) are preserved and maintained, and by the abolishing or alteration of which it is impossible but that great confusion will fall upon the whole state and frame of this Kingdome: Forasmuch as his Majesties humble faithfull and loving Subject^t have not onely conceived the Weight of his Majesties Reason, but apperhending to their unspeakable Joye and Comforte his plaine cleere and gracious Intention to seeke no other Change or Alteration, but of suche particuler temporarie or indifferent manner of Statutes and Customes as may both prevent and extinguish all and everie future questions or unhappie Accidents, by which the pfect and constant love and friendship betweene the Subject^t of bothe the Realmes aforesaide, may be complected and confirmed, and alsoe performe and accomplish that reall and effectuall Union already inherent in his Majesties Royal Blood and Person, and now desired by his Majestie to be performed and brought to an end for the weale of both Kingdomes, by this course followinge: Be it therefore enacted by the Kinges most excellent Majestie, by and with the Assent and Consent of the Lordes Spirituall and Temporall, and the Cōmons in this presente Parliament assembled, and by Authoritie of the same, That Thomas Lorde Ellesmere Lord Chancellor of England, Thomas Earle of Dorset Lorde Treasurer of England, Charles Earle of Nottingham Lord High Admirall of England, Henrie Earle of Southampton, William Earle of Pembroke, Henry Earle of Northampton, Richarde Bishoppes of London, Tobye Bishoppes of Dureme, Anthony Bishoppes of S Duriis, Robert Lorde Cecil Principall Secretarie to his Majestie, Edwards Lorde Zouches Lorde President of Wales, William Lorde Mountague, Raphe Lorde Eure, Edwards Lorde Sheffield Lord President of the Council in the North, Lordes of the Higher House of this present Parliament, and Thomas Lorde Clifton, Robert Lorde Buckhurst, Sir Francis Hastings Knight, Sir John Stanhope Knight, Vicechamberlaine to the King^t Majestie, Sir John Herbert Knight Second Secretarie to his Majestie, Sir George Carewe Knight, Vicechamberlaine to the Queenes Majestie, Sir Thomas Strickland Knight, Sir Edward Stafford Knight, Sir Henrie Nevill of Berkeshire Knight, Sir Richarde Bulkeley Knight, Sir Henrie Billingsley Knight, Sir Daniel Duns Knight, Duns of the Archies, Sir Edwards Hobbie Knight, Sir John Savile Knight, Sir Robert Wrothe Knight, Sir Thomas Challoner Knight, Sir Robert Mansell Knight, Sir Thomas Ridgway Knight, Sir Thomas Holcroft Knight, Sir Thomas Hesketh Knight, his Majesties Attorney of the Courte of Wardes and Liveries, Sir Francis Bacon Knight, Sir Laurence Tanfelth Knight, Sergeant at Lawe, Sir Henrie Hubbard Knight, Sergeant at Lawe, Sir John Bennet Knight, Doctor of the Lawes, Sir Henrie Withrington, Sir Raphe Gray, and Sir Thomas Lake Knight, Robert [Askewich,'] Thomas James, and Henrie Chapman, Merchantes Knight^t Citizens and Burghesses of the Howse of the Cōmons of this Parliament (Cōmissioners selected and nominated by authoritie of this present Parliament) or any Eight or more of the saides Lordes of the said Higher Howse, and any twentie or more of the said Knights Citizens and Burghesses of the said Howse of the Cōmons, shall by force of this Acte from and after the end of this present Session of Parliament, have full Power Libertie Cōmission and Authoritie at any tyme or tymes before the nexte Session of this Parliament, to assemble and meete, and thereupon to treat and consulte with certayne selected Cōmissioners to be nominated and authorized by authoritie of Parliament of the Realme of Scotland, accordinge to the tenor or purpore of their Authoritie or Cōmission in that behalf, of and concerninge suche an Union of the said Realmes of England and Scotland, and of and concerninge suche other Matters Causes and Thing^t whatsoever, as upon mature Deliberation and Consideration, the greatest parte of the said Lordes of the said Higher Howse which so shall be assembled as is aforesaide, and the greatest parte of the said Knight^t Citizens and Burghesses of the said Howse of the Cōmons, which also shalbe soe assembled as is aforesaide, and the Cōmissioners to be nominated and authorized as is aforesaide by the Parliament of the Realme of Scotland, accordinge to the tenor or purpore of their Authoritie or Cōmission in that behalf, shall in their wisdomes thinke and deeme convenient and necessarie for the honour of his Majestie and the weale and cōmon good of bothe the said Realmes duringe his Majesties life (which Almighty God long preserve) and under all his Royall Progresse and Posteritie for ever; which Cōmissioners of bothe the said Realmes shall accordinge to the tenor or purpore of their said Authorities or Cōmissions in that behalf, reduce thre deloynt and proceeding^t thereto into Writing^t or Instrument^t tripartite, everie parte to be subscribed and sealed by them; to the end that one parte thereof may in all humbles be presented to his most excellent Majestie, the seconde parte thereof to be offered to the Consideration of the nexte Session of this Parliament for the Realme of England, and the thirde to be offered to the Consideration of the nexte Parliament for the Realme of Scotland, that thereupon such further Proceeding^t may be had as by bothe the said Parliament^t shall be thought fit and accomode for the weale and cōmon good of bothe the said Realmes.

of Scotland,
respecting to Union
of the Two Realms,
and to make
Reports thereon,
to be presented to
the King and to
the Parliaments
of both Kingdoms.

CHAPTER III.

An Acte againste the Diminution of the Possessions of Archbishops and Bishops, and for everdyeing of Disputations of the same.

WHEREAS all the Archbishops and Bishops within this Realme of Englande were in ancient tymes founded by his Majesties moste noble Progenitors, Kinges of this Realme, and in respect thereof his Majestie is lawfull and rightfull Person of all and everie of the same, and where also by the Lawes and Statutes of this Realme no Archbishop or Bishoppe can make any Coveneant Assurance or Estate whatsoever of any Honore Canons Mannors Landes Tenement^t or Hereditament^t, parcell of the possessions of his Archbishops or Bishops,

Bishops, &c.
founded by
the Crown.

By Law no Bishop
may make any Lease
of his Land to a
Subject for more
than 21 Years, &c.

For maintaining
the Revenue of
Bishopricks,
in future

Bishops desired
should be from
showing any
Preference of
their Bishops to the
Crown.

Every such
Alienation
desired void.

or united apperteyning or belonging to any of the same, to any Subjects whatsoever, whereby any Estate should or might pass from any Archbishoppe or Bishop, other then for term of one and twentie yeeres or three lives, with such reservations of Rent, and in such manner and forme as by the Lawes and Statutes are provided: His most excellent Majestie understanding that divers Persons have with greute envie and importunite sought to frustrate the true end and intente of the said good Lawes and Statutes in that Behalf, of his Christian and Princelike Piety and Care, mindinge not to patronize and protecte the said Possessions from Alienation or Diminution, as that the same may accordinge to the true intente of the Founders remaine and continue in succession to the Archbishops and Bishops of this Realme and their Successours, for the better Maintenance of Gods true Religion, keepinge of Hospitalitie, and avoidinge of Dilapidations, and therfore for ever hereafter to avoide all Snares and Importunities for or concerninge any of the said Possessions, hathe oute of his owne meere and godlie motion, and of his blessed disposition for the publicke good, without all regards of any private respectes vouchsafed, and is pleased that it maye be enacted and established by his Majestie, by and with the Assent of the Lordes Spirituall and Temporall and the Councils in this present Parliament assembled, and be it enacted and established by authority of the same, That every Archbishoppe and Bishoppe within this Realme, and their and everie of their Successours, shall be from and after the end of this present Session of Parliament, for ever whollie and utterlie disabled in Lawe to make doe leveie or suffer any Acte or Acte of Thinge or Thinge, whereby or by means whereof any of the said Honourable Castles Mannours Landen Tenement, or Hereditament, or any parte of them, or any of them, shall or maye be aliened assured given granted demised charged or in any sort conveyed to our said Soveraigne Lords the Kings, his Heires or Successours; and that all Alienations Assurances Givenes Grants Leases Charges and Conveyances whatsoever, from and after the end of this present Session of Parliament, to be done suffered or made to our (') Soveraigne Lords the Kings, his Heires or Successours, by any Archbishop or Bishop, or their or any of their Successours, or of out of any of the said Possessions, or of or out of any parte or parcell of them or any of them, and all and everie Confirmation and Confirmations of the same, shall be from and after the end of this present Session of Parliament utterlie voide and of none Efficie to all Intents Construction and Purposes; Any former Lawe Statute Acte Ordinance or other Matter or Thinge to the contrary notwithstanding.

CHAPTER IV.

AN ACTE for the due Execution of the Statutes againste Jesuites Seminarie Priests Recusants &c.

All Statutes
made, temp. Eliz.
against Jesuites,
Seminarie, &c.
confirmed.

FOR the better and (') due execution of the Statutes heretofore made, aswell againste Jesuites Seminarie Priests and other suche like Priests, as also againste all manner of Recusants; Be it ordained and enacted by authority of this present Parliament, That all and everie the Statutes heretofore made in the Realme of the late Queene of famous memorie Elizabeth, aswell againste Jesuites Seminarie Priests, and other Priests Deacons Religious and Ecclesiasticall Persons whatsoever, made ordained or pleased, or to be made ordained or pleased by any Authoritie or Jurisdiction derived chalenged or pretended from the See of Rome, as those which do in any wise concerne the withdrawinge of the Kinges Subject from their due Obedience and the Religion nowe professed, and the takinge of the Othe of Obedience unto the Kings Majestie, his Heires and Successours, together with all these made in the said late Queenes tyme against any Manner of Recusant shall be put in due and exacte Execution.

It
Proviso for
Recusants
containing.

PROVIDED nevertheless and be it enacted by the authority of this present Parliament, That if any that is or shalbe a Recusant shall submit or reforme him or herselfe and become obedient to the Lawes and Ordinances of the Church of England, and repaire to the Church, and continue there duringe the tyme of the Divine Service and Sermons accordinge to the true meaninge of the Statutes in that behalfe in the said late Queenes tyme made and provided, that then everie such person for and duringe suche tyme as he or shee shall soe continue in suche conformitie and obedience, shall from thenceforth be freede and discharged of and from any the penalties and losses which the same person might otherwise susteine and beare in respecte or by reason of such persons Recusance: And if any Recusant shall hereafter dye, his heire bringe no Recusant, that in everie such case every suche Heire shalbe freed and discharged of all and singular the Penalties Charges and Incumbrances happeninge upon him or her in respecte or by reason of his or her Ancestors Recusance: And if at the decease of any such Recusant, his heire shall happen to be a Recusant, and after shall become conformable and obedient to the Lawes and Ordinances of the Church of England, and repaire to the Church, and continue there duringe the tyme of the Divine Service and Sermons, accordinge to the intente and true meaninge of the said Statutes and Ordinances in that behalfe made as is aforesaid, and shalbe take the Othe of Supremacie in suche sort as that Othe is expressed in one Acte of Parliament made in the firste yere of the Reigne of our late Soveraigne Ladye Queene Elizabeth, before the Archbishop or Bishoppe of the Diocese, that in everie such case everie such Heire shall be freed and discharged of all and singular the Penalties Charges and Incumbrances happeninge upon him or her in respecte or by reason of any of his or her Ancestors Recusance.

Proviso for
Heire, not being
Recusant,
or otherwise
containing.

III.
Proviso for
Heire under
statute Years
of Age.

PROVIDED also and be it enacted by authority of this present Parliament, That if the Heire of any Recusant shall happen to be within the age of sixteen yeeres at the tyme of the Decese of his or her Ancestor, and shall after his or her said age of sixteen yeeres become or be a Recusant, that in everie such case any such Heire shall

not be freed or discharged of all or any of the Penalties Charges and Incumbrances happenings upon him or her, in respect or by reason of any of his or her Ancestors Recusancy, until hee or shee shall submit or reforme his or her selfe, and become obedient to the Lawes and Ordinances of the Church of England, and repaire to the Churches, and conuynce there during the tyme of the Divine Service and Sermons, according to the intent and true meanings of the said Statutes and Ordinances in that behalf, as is aforesaid, and shall take the said Oathe of Supremacy in manner and forme afore expressed; and yet notwithstanding from and after suche Submission and Oathe had and taken, euerye suche Heire shall be freed and discharged of all and singular the Penalties Charges and Incumbrances happenings upon hym or her in respect or by reason of any of his or her Ancestors Recusancy.

AND be it further enacted by authoritie of this present Parliament, That where any Scirene shalbe had of the two part of any Landes Tenement Hereditament Lesse or Farmes, for the not payment of the reuente poundes due and payable for each Month, accordinge to the Statute in that case hitherto made and provided, That in euerye suche case euerye suche two part shall, accordinge to the extent thereof, goe towards the Satisfaction and Payment of the reuente poundes due and payable for each Month, and, untill by anye suche Recusant; And that the thirde parte thereof shall not be extended or seized by the King's Majestie, his Heires or Successors, for not payment of the said reuente poundes payable for each Month forfeited or lost by anye suche Recusant: And where anye suche Scirene shalbe had of the two partes of the Landes Tenement Hereditament Lesse or Farmes of anye suche Recusant as is aforesaid, and suche Recusant shall die, (the Debit or Debit by reason of his Recusancy, not paid satisfied or discharged) that in euerye suche case the same two partes shall conuynce in his Majesties possession until the residue or remainder of the said Debit or Debit be therable or otherwise paid satisfied or discharged. And that his Majestie his Heires or Successors shall not seize or extend anye thirde parte descendinge to anye suche Heire, or anye parte thereof, other by reason of the Recusancy of his or her Ancestor, or of the Recusancy of anye such Heire.

IV.
Application of
Two-thirds of a
Recusant's Lands
to satisfy Penalties,
and One-third for
his own Support &
Support of his Heir.

AND be it further enacted by the authoritie of this present Parliament, That all and euerye person and person under the King's Obediency, which at any tyme (after the ende of this Session of Parliament) shall passe or goe, or shall send or come to be sent anye Childre, or other person under theire or any of theire Government, into anye the part beyond the Seas out of the King's Obediency, to the intent to enter into or to be resident in anye Colledge Seminarie or House of Iesuite Priests or any other Popish Order Mission or Calling whatsoever, or repaire in or to anye the same, to be instructed provided or strengthened in the Popish Religion, or in anye more to greue the same, euerye suche person so sending, or causing to be sent, anye Childre or other person beyond the Seas to anye suche purpose or intent, shall for euerye such Offence forfeite to his Majestie his Heires and Successors the some of One hundred poundes; And euerye such person so passing or bringing sent beyond the Seas to anye suche lawfull purpose as is aforesaid, shall by authoritie of this present Act, as in respect of hym or her selfe could, and not to or in respect of any of his Heires or Posteritie, be disabled and made incapable to inherite purchase take have or enjoye anye Mannors Landes Tenement Annuities Office Commodities Hereditament Goodes Chattell Debt Ducies Legacies or Summes of Money within this Realme of England or any other his Majesties Dominions; and that all and singular Estates Termes and other Interest whatsoever hereafter to be made suffered or done to or for the use or behoofe of anye suche person or persons, or upon anye trust or confidence mediately or immediately to or for the benefit or rebelle of anye suche person or persons, shalbe utterly void and of none effecte, to all intent Contractions and Purposes.

V.
Penalty on sending
Children, &c. to
foreign Colleges,
&c.

Persons not
incapacitated
from inheriting
any Lands, &c.

AND be it further enacted by the authoritie aforesaid, That if any person borne within this Realme, or any the King's Majesties Dominions, be at this present in any Colledge Seminarie House or Place in anye partes beyond the Seas, (to the end to be instructed or strengthened in the Popish Religion) which shall not make retourne into this Realme, or some of his Majesties Dominions, within one yeere nexte conuynce after the end of this Session of Parliament, and submit hymselfe as is aforesaid, shalbe in respect of hymselfe and, and not to or in respect of any of his Heire or Posteritie, utterly disabled and incapable to inherite have or enjoye anye Mannors Landes Tenement Hereditament Goodes Chattell Debts or other Thing aforesaid, within this Realme or any other his Majesties Dominions: Provided always, That if anye suche person or childre soe passinge come sendings or now bringe beyond the Seas as aforesaid, to such intent as is before mentioned, shall after become conformable and obedient unto the Lawes and Ordinances of the Church of England, and shall repaire to the Churches, and there remaine and be as is aforesaid, and continue in suche Conformity accordinge to the true intent and meanings of the said Statutes and Ordinances; that in euerye suche case euerye such person and childre, for and duringe suche tyme as he or shee shall soe continue in such Conformity and Obediency, shall be freed and discharged of all and euerye suche Disability and incapable as is before mentioned.

VI.
Persons in foreign
Colleges, &c.
not receiving
inheritance, &c.

Persons for
their conformity.

AND be it further enacted by the authoritie of this present Parliament, That no Woman, nor any Childre under the Age of one and twente yeeres, (excepte Baylers or Ship Boyes, or the Apprentice or Factor of some Marchant in Trade of Merchandises) shall be permitted to passe over the Seas (except the same shall be by license of the Kings his Heires or Successors, or of some one or more of the King's Privie Counsell theruntoe firste had under their Handes) upon paine that the Officers of the Ports that shall willingly or negligentlye suffer anye suche to passe, or shall not cause the names of suche Passengers Remord, shall forfeite his Office and all his Goodes and Chattell; and upon payne that the Owner of anye Ship or Vessell that shall willingly or willinglye carrie anye such over the Seas without license as is aforesaid, shall forfeit his Shipps or Vessell, and all the Tackles; and everye Master or Mariner of or in any Shipps or Vessell offendings as aforesaid, shall forfeit all theire Goodes, and suffer imprisonment by the space of twelve monthes, without Baile or Mainprize.

VII.
Women and
Children shall
not pass over the
Seas without License,
&c.

Penalties.

VIII.
Penalty on
Schoolmasters, &c.
who neglect
their duties,
pen. per Day.

AND be it further enacted by the authorities aforesaid, That no person after the Feast of S^t Michael Thoroughgall next, shall keep any Schools or be a Schools Master out of any the Universities or Colleges of this Realm, except he be in some publick or free Grammar Schools, or in some such Noblemans or Nobleswomens or Gentlemans or Gentlewomens Houses as are not Rectories, or where the same Schools Master shall be specially licensed thereto by the Archbishop Bishop or Guardian of the Spirituallities of that Diocese, upon paine that should the Schools Master as also the Parties that shall receive or maintain any such Schools Master contrary to the true intent and meaning of this Act, shall forfeite each of them for every day so writingly offendinge fofte shilling^s; The one halfe of all the Fines and Sums of Monye before mentioned to be forfeited, to be to the Kinge, his Heires and Successors, the other to him or them that shall or will sue for the same in any the Court of Records in Westminster, by Action of Debt Bill Plaint or Information, in which no Ensigne Protection or Wager of Lawe shalbe allowed.

CHAPTER V.

AN ACTS to prevent the offence of the People by Stewards of Courts Leets and Courts Barons.

Penalty on the Lords
of Courts Leets, &c.
who neglect their
duties, pen. per
Day.

WHEREAS the King^s moste excellent Majestie the Lordes Spirituall and Temporall, and other his Highnes Subject of this Realme of England and Wales, have in divers places of the same, many Franchises Jurisdictiones Priviledges and Liberties to keepe Courts Leets or Court Barons for the true administration of Justice and to the punishinge and suppressing of offences; the profits and perquisites of which Courts have heretofore bene used to be levied and collected by the Bayliffe or other Minister of suche Courts, and by him accounted for to his Highnes Progenitors, or other Lordes or Ladies of such Courts and Mannours, and as of righte it oughte to be; but now by reason of the grasse increase of people, the wilde gifts and perquisites of Courts are grown to be of a better yearlie value than in ancient tymes it hath bene, divers that are now Stewards of such Courts have heretofore in their owne names, or in the names of some other to their use, obtained and gotten divers Grants of all the gift^s and perquisites of such Court^s wherof they are Steward^s, whereby many of his Majesties Subject^s are unjustly vexed, and by grievous Fynes and Amercement^s unduly punished, grieved to the wrongings and impoverishing of the Tenants and Inhabitants where such Stewards are, proceeding out of a greedy desire to make and obtaine an undue and extraordinary Gaine to themselves; It is therefore by the authority of this Present Parliament established and enacted, That no Stewards Dupre Stewards or other Under Stewards of any the Courts aforesaid, shall directly or indirectly, in his owne name, or in the name of any other, from and after the expiration of one yere nexte after the end of the Session of this Present Parliament, take receive or make benefit to his owne use, in Monye Goodes or any other thinge to the value of Twelve pence or more, by vertue or colour of any Denise or Grants hereafter to be made of any the Fines or Perquisites or Amercement^s of any such Court^s wherof they are Stewards, which rightfulls shall belonge to the Lordes of the same; upon paine that everie Stewards offendinge contrary to the tenor of this Present Act of Parliament, shall for everie such his Offence forfeit the some of Fofte Poundes, and to be disabled ever after to be Stewards of such Courts or of any other; the one halfe of the forfeiture to be to our Soveraigne Lordes the King^s Majestie his Heires and Successors, the other halfe to any of his Majesties Subject^s that shall complaine in any of his Highnes Court^s of Records, by Action of Debt Bill Plaint or Information, in which Sute no Ensigne Protection Wager of Lawe or other dilatorie Plea shall be allowed.

Stewards shall not
take such Profits
under any Statute
Grant.

CHAPTER VI.

AN ACTS made for the explanation of the Statute made in the Fiftre Yere of the late Queene Elizabeths Reigne concerning Labourers.

Enactment of Stat.
3 Edw. 6. c. 13.
concerning
Labourers to take
Wages of Service,
&c.

WHEREAS by an Acte made in the Parliament holden at Westminster in the Fiftre yere of the Reigne of the late Queene Elizabeth of famous Memorie, intuled An Acte touching divers Orders for Arificers Labourers Servants of Husbandrie and Apprentices, it was grided and enacted by the Authority of the same Parliament, for the declaration and limitation what Wages Servants Labourers and Arificers, either by the yere or day, or otherwise, shoulde have and receive, that the Justices of Peace of everie Shire Riding or Liberte within the Limits of their severall Circuitions, or the more part of them, being then resident within the same, and the Sheriffe of that Countie, if he conveniently may, and everie Mayor Bayliffe or other Head Officer within any Cite or Towne Corporate, wherein is any Justice of Peace within the Limits of the said Cite or Towne Corporate, and of the said Cite Corporate, shoulde before the tenth day of June next ensuing, and afterwards shoulde yearly at everie Generall Sessions first to be holden and kepte after Easter, or at some tyme convenient within sixe weekes next followinge everie of the said Justices of Peace assemble themselves together, and they so assembled, callinge unto them such divers and grave persons of the said Countie, or of the said Cite or Towne Corporate, as they shall thinke meete, and conferreing together respectinge the plaints or complaits of the tyms, and other circumstances

necessary to be considered, should have authority by virtue thereof, within the limits or precincts of their several Chanceries, to hear and appoint the wages of such and see many of the said Artificers Handymen Husbandmen or any other Labourer Servant or Workman, whose Wages in times past have bene by any Laws or Statutes rated and appointed, and also the Wages of all other Labourers Artificers Workmen or Apprentices of Husbandrie which have not bene rated, as they the same Justice Mayors or Head Officers within their several Chanceries or Liberties should thinke meete, by their Discretions to be rated limited or appointed, by the year or by the day weeke month or otherwise, with meate and drinke, or without meate and drinke, and what wages every Workman should take by the greasse for mowings reapinge or threshinge of Corne and Graine, and for mowings and makings of Hay, or for ditchinge palinge rilinge or hedginge by the Rodde Peareh Legge Yard Pole Rope or Fowle, and for any other kinde of reasonable Labour or Service, and should yearlye before the twelfthe daye of Jule nexte after the said Assesment and Rate bee appoynted and made, certifie the same ingrossed in Parchment, with the Considerations and Causes thereof, under their Handes and Seales, into the said Queens moste Honourable Courte of Chancerie, to the ende that Proclamation should be made in the name of the Queenes Majestie her Heirs or Successors, for observinge of the same Rates in suche sorte manner and forme as in the said Acte more at large is declared: And whereas the said Acte hath not, accordinge to the true meaninge thereof, bene duelie put in execution, whereby the rates of Wages for poore Artificers Labourers and other persons whose Wages was meant to be rated by the said Acte, have not bene rated and apportioned accordinge to the plainne sense and necessitie and respectes of the tyme which was politike intended by the said Acte, by reason that Ambiguities and Question have risen and bene made whether the ratings of all manner Artificers Workmen and Workwomen his and their Wages, other then such as by some Statute and Lawe have bene rated, or els such as did worke about Husbandrie, should or might be rated by the said Lawe: Forasmuche as the said Lawe hath ben founde beneficiall for the Commonwealthe, Be it enacted by authority of this Present Parliament, That the said Statute, and the Authority by the same Statute given to any person or persons for ratinge and ratings of Wages, and the authority to them in the said Acte cimited, shall be expounded and construed, and shall by force of this Acte give authority to all persons havinge anye suche authority to rate Wages of any Labourers Warrers Spinners and Workmen or Workwomen whatsoever, either writings by the Daye Weeke Month Year, or takinge anye Worke at anye person or persons hand whatsoever, to be done in grasse or otherwise.

Declarat. as to the
Extent of this
Power;

declared to extend
to all Labourers,
Warrers, and
Spinners.

And whereas in divers Shires within this Realme the Justices of Peace have not usuallye kepte their severall Sessions in one place of the Shire together, but the said Sessions have bene kepte in several Places for severall Divisions, by reason whereof the meate parts of the Justices of the Peace cominge not together, no ratings of Wages could be well made in the said Shire where suche generall Sessions have bene used, and for other respect, Be it enacted by authority of this Present Parliament, That the Justices of Peace, or the more parts of them, resident in any Shire, or in any Ridinge Libertie or Division where suche Sessions have bene usuallye severall kepte, shall at any generall Sessions of the Peace to be holden for the same Shire Division Ridinge or Libertie, or at suche tyme of ratings of Wages as is limited by the said Acte made in the fift yere of her Majesties Raigne, have as full authority and power to rate all manner of Wages to be rated within suche Shire, and within the limits of suche Division in any such Shire Ridinge or Libertie, as if the same were done in the generall Sessions for the said Countie, or by the meate parts of the Justice meetings for the ratings of Wages by the said Acte of the fift yere of the late Queene, for the Wages mentioned in the same Acte.

II.
Wages may be
rated by Sessions
for Division
of Shires.

And be it further enacted, That after the Rates made for Wages, and ingrossed in Parchment under the Handes and Seales of them, havinge authority to rate the same, it shall and may be lawfull to the Sheriffe of the said Countie, or to the Mayor or cheife Officer or Officers of any Cite or Towne Corporate, to cause Proclamation to be made of the severall Rates so rated in so many places within their authorities as to them shall seeme convenient, and as if the same had bene set downe printed by the Lorde Chanceller or Keeper, after Declaration thereof to his Majestie, and Efficates of the same into the King's moste honourable Courte of Chancerie; and that everie person it pces shall be bounde to observe the said Rates in givinge and receivinge Wages, upon the Paynes and Punishment mentioned in the said Acte, and to be recovered, or Punishment inflicted, as in the said Acte is mentioned.

III.
Proclamation
shall be made by
the Sheriffe of the
Rates of Wages.

And furthermore be it enacted by the authority aforesaid, That if any Clerk or other shall refuse to obey the said Order Rate or Assessment of Wages as aforesaid, and shall not paye nor meate or so grasse Wages to their Warrers Spinners Workmen or Workwomen as shall be so set downe rated and appointed, accordinge to the true meaninge of this Acte, that then everie Clerk and other person and persons so offendinge shall forfeit and loose for everie such Offence, to the Partye grieved, Tenne shillings: And that if the said Offence and Offences of not payinge so much or so grasse Wages to their said Workmen Workwomen and others shall be comfessed by the Offender, or that the same shall be proved by two sufficient and lawfull Witnesses before the Justices of Peace in their Quarter Sessions of the Peace, the Justice of Assize in their Sessions, or before any two Justices of the Peace, whereof one to be of the Quop; that then everie such person shall forthwith stande and be in Laws convicted thereof; which said Forfeiture of Ten shillings shall be levied by Distresse and Sale of the Offenders Goodes, by Warrant from the said Justice before whome anye such Conviction shall be had; which Sale shall be good in Lawe against anye such Offender or Offenders.

IV.
Penalty on Clerk
not paying Wages
rated in the
Workmen, &c.

upon Conviction
or Confession.

And be it further enacted, That no person or persons shall incurre anye danger or penaltye for not makinge Certificates unto the King's moste honourable Courte of the Chancerie of any rates of Wages appointed to be certified by the said Acte made in the said fift yere of the said late Queene, so as the same be galynted accordinge to the true

V.
Rates of Wages
and not to be
certified into the
Chancery, if
produced.

Continuance
of this Act.

VI.
Clothier shall not
act as a Justice in
suing Wages of
Workmen, &c.

issue of this Leave; but the said Rates increased in Parchment, and sealed as aforesaid, shall, if the same be in any Shire, be kept by the Countess Retsing of the said Countie amongst the Records in his custody for the said Shire, and in any Cite or Towne Corporate amongst the Records of the said Cite or Towne Corporate: This Acte to continue until the ende of the nexte Parliament.

(*) PROVIDED nevertheless and be it enacted by the authoritie aforesaid, That no Clothier beinge a Justice of Peace in any Shire or Libertie, shall be any ruler of any Wages for any Weaver Tucke Spinster or other Artisan that dependeth upon the makinge of Cloth; and in case there be not above the number of two Justices of Peace within eache Shire or Libtie but such as are Clothiers, that in such case the same Wages shall be rated and assessed by the major parte of the Common Councells of such Precincts or Libertie, and such Justice or Justices of Peace (if any there be) as are not Clothiers.

CHAPTER VII.

AN ACTE for the Continuance and Explanation of the Statute made in the 39 yere of the Reigne of our late Queene Elizabeth, intituled An Acte for Punishment of Rogues Vagabondes and Sturdie Beggars.

Revised Stat.
22 Eliz. c. 6. § 1.
Seditious Players,
See to be
Vagabonds:

WHEREAS by a Statute made in the nine and thirtieth yere of the Reigne of the late Queene Elizabeth, there was an Acte made, intituled An Acte for Punishment of Rogues Vagabondes and Sturdie Beggars, it was enacted, That all persons callinge themselves Scholars goinge aboute begginge, all Seaferinge men p'endinge loss of their Shippes or Goods on the Sea, goinge aboute the Countrie begginge, all idle persons goinge aboute in any Countrie, either begginge, or usinge any subtilie Crafts or unlawfull Games or Playes, or feyninge themselves to have knowledge in Phisognomie Palmestry or other like craftye Science, or p'fendinge that they can tell Destinies Fortunes or such other like fantasticall Imaginations; all persons that be, or utter themselves to be Proctors Procurors Patent Gatherers or Collectors for Gaoles Prisons or Hospitals; all Fencers Bearwardes often Players of Enterludes, and Minstrels wandringe abroad, (other then Players of Enterludes belonginge to any Baron of this Realme, or any other honourable Personage of greater Degree, to be authorized to playe under the Hande and Seale of Armes of such Baron or Personage,) shalbe taken adjudged and deemed as Rogues Vagabondes and Sturdie Beggars, and shall suffer such Paine and Punishment as in the said Acte is in that behalf appointed, as by the same Acte more at large is declared; Stithence the makinge of which Acte divers Doubts and Questions have bene moved and growen by diversitie of Opinions taken in and upon the letter of the said Acte: For a plaine Declaration whereof it is declared and enacted, That from henceforth no Authoritie to be given or made by any Baron of this Realme or any other honourable Personage of greater Degree, unto any other person or persons, shall be available to free and discharge the said persons, or any of them, from the Paines and Punishment in the said Statute mentioned, but that they shall be taken within the Offence and Punishment of the same Statute.

No License by any
Mastershall
except Players.

II.
Proviso in Stat.
22 Eliz. c. 6. § 1.
for Glassemen:

AND Whereas in the said Statute there is a Proviso coneyned, That the said Statute nor any thinge therein contained shall extend to any such Glassemen as shall be of good Behaviour, and shall travell in or through any Countie without begginge, havinge license for their travellinge, under the Hande and Seales of three Justices of the Peace of the same Countie where they travel, whereof one to be of the Quop, as by the Statute more at large appeareth; by reason of which Libertie many notorious Rogues and Vagabonds and evill disposed persons have undertaken and do p'se the Trade of Glassemen, and by colour thereof do travell up and downe divers Counties of this Realme, and doe civill many Pickpocket Felonies and other Misdemeanors: For the avoidinge of which Inconvenience, be it established and enacted by the authoritie of this Present Parliament, That from and after two Moneths nexte after the end of this Present Session of Parliament, all such persons and persons as shall wander up and downe the Countie to sell Glasse, shall be adjudged deemed and taken as Rogues and Vagabonds, and shall suffer the like Paine and Punishment in everie Degree as is appointed to be inflicted upon Rogues Vagabonds and Sturdie Beggars by the instant and true meaninge of the said Statute made in the xxxix. yere of the Reigne of the said late Queene Elizabeth, and shall be set downe limited and appointed by this Present Acte; Any thinge in the said Statute of the nine and thirtieth yere of her said late Reigne to the contrary thereof in any wise notwithstandinge.

Such Glassemen
charged Rogues,
&c.

III.
Proviso in Stat.
22 Eliz. c. 6. § 1.
for buildinge
dungeons Rogues;

AND Whereas by the said Statute made in the nine and thirtieth yere of the Reigne of the said late Queene Elizabeth, it was further enacted, That if any of the said Rogues shall appeare to be dangerous to the inferior sorte of the people where they shall be taken, or otherwise be such as will not be reformed of their regular kind of life, that in everie such case it shall be lawfull to the Justices of the Peace of the same Countie where any such Rogues shall be taken, to commit that Rogues to the House of Correction or to the Gaole of the Countie, there to remaine until the nexte Quarter Sessions to be holden in that Countie, and then such of the Rogues as are released, or by the Justices of the Peace then and there Present, or the major parte of them, shall be thought fit not to be delivered, shall or may lawfully by the same Justices, or the major parte of them, be banished out of the Realme and all other the Dominion thereof, and at the charges of that Countie shall be conveyed into such part beyond the Seas as shall be at any tyme hereafter for that purpose assigned by the Privie Councill unto the

said Queens Elizabeth, her Heirs and Successors, or by any six or more of them, whereof the Lord Chancellor or Lord Keeper of the Great Seal or Lord Treasurer for the time being to be one, or otherwise be adjudged speciall to the Gallies of this Realme, as by the said Justices or the more parte of them shall be thought fit or expedient; And if any such Rogue shall returne (being banished as aforesaid) againe into any parte of this Realme or Dominions of Wales, without lawfull Licence or Warrant so to doe, that in evrie such case such offence shall be Felonie, and the partie offending therein suffer death as in case of Felonie, the same Felonie to be heard and determined in that Countie of this Realme of Wales, in which the Offender shall be apprehended, as by the said Statute more at large appereth; which branch of the said Statute is taken to be somewhat defective, for that the said Rogues havinge no marks upon them to be knowne by, notwithstandinge such Judgment of Banishment may returne or retire themselves into some other part of this Realme where they are not knowne, and so escape the due punishment which the said Statute did intende to inflict upon them: For remedie whereof he it ordained and enacted, That such Rogues as shall after the end of two monethes next after the end of this Session of Parliament be adjudged as aforesaid incorrigible or dangerous, shall also by the Judgements of the same Justices, or the more parte of them than foute in their open Sessions of the Peace, be branded in the left Shoulder with an hot burninge Iron of the breadth of an English Shilling, with a greene Roman R upon the Iron, and the brandinge upon the Shoulder to be so thoroughlie burned and set on upon the shins and shins, that the letter R be more and remaine for a perpetual mark upon such Rogue duringe his or her life, and thereupon be sent by the same Justices to the place of his dwelling, if he have any; if not, then to the place where he last dwelt by the space of a yere, if that can be knowne by his confusion or otherwise; and if that cannot be knowne, then to the place of his birth, there to be placed in labour as a true subjecte ought to doe; and after such punishment of any such Rogue as aforesaid, if any Rogue so punished shall offend againe in begging or wandering contrary to the said Statute, or this present Acte, that then in evrie such case the partie so offending shalbe judged a Felon, and shall suffer as in case of Felonie, without benefite of Clergie, the same Felonie to be tried in the Countie where any such Offender shall be taken.

Here ended;

Incorrigible Rogues, &c. shall be branded with an R, and sentenced to Labour; and as second Offenders, declared Felons without Clergie.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforesaid, That after two monethes nexte after the end of this present Session of Parliaments, evrie person or persons shall apprehend or come to be apprehended such Rogues Vagabonds and Sturdy Beggars, as he or they shall see or knowe to resort to their houses to beg gather or receive any Almes, and him her or them shall carrie or cause to be caried to the nexte Constable or Tithingman, upon paine to forfeite for evrie default ten shilling¹, to be levied and employed in manner and forme, and upon such like proofe and conviction as penalties and forfeitures are to be levied and employed by the said Statute of the nine and thirtieth yere of the said late Queene; And in default of any such levie then to be levied and employed by the Lords of the Leete or his Officer where such Offence shall be committed, in such manner as the persons authorized by the said Statute might or should have levied and employed the same.

IV.
All Persons shall apprehend Rogues, &c.

Penalty, &c.

And be it further enacted, That if such Constable or Tithingman doe not cause the said Rogues Vagabonds and Sturdy Beggars to be punished accordinge to the forme set downe in the said Acte made in the nine and thirtieth yere of the Reigne of the said late Queene Elizabeth, and to be conveyed accordinge to the p^oorte of the said Acte, that then the said Constable or Tithingman shall forfeite and loose the sume of twenty shilling¹ for evrie default, to be levied and employed in manner and forme as in the said Statute is set forth and declared.

V.
Penalty on Constables, &c. for Neglect, &c.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforesaid, That the said Statute made in the nine and thirtieth yere of the Reigne of the said late Queene Elizabeth, with the Alterations Explications and Exclusions therein contained and contrayned, shall continue and stand in force so longe as this present Acte shall be and remaine in force and strength.

VI.
In 39 Eliz. c. 6. amended, as enacted.

Provided also, That this present Acte shall continue but untill the end of the nexte Parliament.

VII.
Continuance of Act.

(¹) Provided further, That this Acte or said Things therein contained, or any Authoritie thereto given, shall not in any wise extend to disinherit Justice or hinder John Dutton of Dutton in the Countie of Chester Esquire, his heires or assigns, for touchings or concerning any Liberte Priviledge Preeminence and Authoritie, Jurisdiction and Intendances which the said John Dutton now lawfully useth or hath or lawfully maye or ought to use, within the Countie Palatine of Chester and the Countie of the Cite of Chester, or either of them, by reason of said ancient Charters of any King of this Land, or by reason of any Prescription or lawfull Usage or Title whatsoever.

VIII.
Proviso for John Dutton.

¹ This Proviso is inserted in the Original Act in a separate Schedule.

CHAPTER VIII.

AN ACTE to take away the Benefit of Clergie from some kinde of Murtherers.

Striking any one,
not having a
Weapon drawn,
nor having struck
the Offender,
without Clergie,
although no Murder
be proved.

TO the ende that stabbinge and killinge men on the suddaine, done and committed by manie inhumaine and wicked poene in the tyme of their rage drunkenness hidden displeasure, or other passion of minde, contrarye to the cleasement of Almightye God and the comon Peace and Tranquillitie of this Realme, may from henceforthe be restrained, through feare of due punishment to be inflicted on suche cruell and bloodie Malefactors, whoe havebefore have bene therewith imboldened by presuming on the benefit of Clergie; Be it therefore enacted by the Kinge moste excellent Majestie, the Lordes Spirituall and Temporall, and the Comons in this Present Parliament assembled, That everie poon and poene which after one month nexte ensueing the end of this Present Session of Parliament, shall stabbe or thruste any poon or persons that hath not then any weapon drawne, or that hath not then firste striken the partie which shall soe stabbe or thruste, soe as the person or persons soe stabbed or thruste shall thereof die within the space of sixe monthes then next followinge, although it cannot be proved that the same was done of malice forethoughten, yet the partie soe offendinge, and beinge thereof convicted by verdicte of twelve men, confession or otherwise, accordinge to the Lawes of this Realme, shall be excluded from the benefit of his or thaire Clergie, and suffer Death as in case of Wilfull Murder.

It.
Proviso for
Self-Defence,
Murtherers,
Preservation
of the Peace,
Correction of
Servants, &c.

Continuance
of this Act.

PROVIDED always, That this Acte or any thinge therein conteyned, shall not extend to any person or poons which shall kill any person or persons as defendende, or by misfortune, or in any other manner then as aforesaide; nor shall extend to any person or persons which in keepinge and preservinge the Peace, shall chauce to commit Murthering, soe as the said Murthering be not committed wholy willingly and of purpose, under Pteute and colour of keepinge the Peace; nor shall extend to any person or poons which in chaurginge or correctinge his Child or Servant, shall besides his or thaire intent and purpose, chauce to commit Murthering; This Acte to continue untill the end of the firste Session of the next Parliament.

CHAPTER IX.

AN ACTE to restrain the inordinate hauntinge and tiplinge in Innes Alehouses and other Victuallinge Houses.

The true Use of
Inns and Alehouses.

WHIEREAS the ancient true and principall use of Innes Alehouses and Victuallinge Houses, was for the Receipte Reliefe and Lodginge of wayfaring people travellinge from place to place, and for such Supplie of the wants of such people as are not able by greater Quantities to make their provision of Victualls, and not meant for entertainment and harbouringe of lewde and idle people to spende and consume thaire money and thaire tyme in lewde and drunken manner; Be it therefore enacted by the Kinge moste excellent Majestie, the Lordes Spirituall and Temporall, and Comons in this Present Parliament assembled, and by the authoritie of the same, That if after forthi dayes next ensueing after the end of this Present Session of Parliament any Inne keeper Victualler or Alehouse keepr within this Realme of England or the Dominion of Wales, doe pmit or suffer any poon or poons inhabitinge and dwellinge in any Citty Towne Corporate Market Towne Village or Hamlett within this Realme of England or Dominion of Wales, where any such Inne Alehouse or Tiplinge house is or shall be, to revounde and consynne drinkinge or tiplinge in the said Inne Victuallinge House Tiplinge house or Alehouse, other then such as shalbe invited by any Traveller, and shall accompanie hym onlie duringe his necessarie abode there, and other then labouringe and handicraftsmen in Cities and Townes Corporate and Market Townes, upon the usuall workinge daies, for one houre at dymmer tyme, to make their Diet in an Alehouse; and other then Labourers and Workmen, which for the followinge of thaire worke by the day or by the grents in any Citty Towne Corporate Market Towne or Village, shall for the tyme of thaire said consynnyng in worke there, sojourne lodge or victuall in any Inne Alehouse or other Victuallinge house, other then for urgent and necessarie occasions to be allowed by two Justices of Peace, that then everie such Inne keeper Victualler or Alehouse keeper shall for everie such offence forfeit and lose the summe of tenne shillinge of current Money of England, to the use of the Poore of the Parishes where such offence shall be committed; the same offence beinge viewed and sente by any Mayor Bayliffe or Justice of Peace within their severall Innes, or proved by the Oathe of Two Witnesses, to be taken before any Mayor Bayliffe or any other Head Officer, or any one or more Justice or Justices of the Peace, who by vertue of this Acte shalbe authorized to minister the said Oathe to any poon or poons that can or will justifye the same, beinge within the Innes of thaire said Cittyshipp.

Proviso on
Alehousekeepers
considering themselves
drinkinge in the
Innes, Inn, or
View of Justice, &c.

It.
Proviso of Ale
and their said
Alehouses.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforesaide, That if any Innekeeper Alehouse keeper or Victualler shall at any tyme utter or sell more then one full Ale quart of the best Beere or Ale for a pennis, and of the small two quaters for one pennis, that then everie such Inne keeper Alehouse keeper or Victualler shall forfeite for everie such offence beinge proved in manner above limited, the summe of Twentie Shillinge of lawfull Money of England, to the use aforesaide; All and everie the said Penalties to be levied by the Constables or Churchwardens of the Parish or Parishes where the offence or offences shall be committed, by wayes of distresse to be taken and devised for the said forfeiture, and for default of satisfaction within sixe dayes nexte ensueing, the same then to be piently apprysed and sold, and the surpluses or remainder over and above to be delivered to the poore of whose the distresse was taken, and for want of sufficient distresse the partie or parties offendinge to be by the Mayor Bayliffe or other Head Officer or Justice or Justices aforesaide, chained to the common Gaule, there to remaine untill the said Penalties or Penalties be wrothly paid.

And he it further enacted by the authority aforesaid, That if the Constables or Churchwardens doe neglecte their duties in levyinge, or do not leve the aide severall Penalties, or in default of Distraine or Distresses, from tyme to tyme doe neglecte to committe the same Default of Distraine, by the space of twentie dayes then next ensuinge to the Mayor Bayliffe and other Head Officer or Justice of the Peace within whose Jurisdiction the Offence is committed, then everie such person and persons so offendinge shall forfeit for everie such Default the sime of Twentie shillinges of current Money of England to the use of the Poore of the Parishes where such Offence shalbe committed, to be levied by writ of Distraine of the Offenders Goods, by Warrant from any one or more Justice or Justices of the Peace Mayor Bayliffe or other Head Officer within the limits of their Jurisdiction respectivelie, under his or their Hands and Seal, to be taken and detained for the aide Forfeitures, for the space of three dayes then next ensuinge; within which tyme if payment be not made, the same Goods to be presently appraised and sold, and the surplusage and remainder over and above (if any be) to be delivered to the parties of whom the Distraine was taken; and for wante of such sufficient Distraine, the Constables Churchwardens or Churchwardens so offendinge to be by the Mayor Bayliffe or other Head Officer Justice or Justices of Peace committed to the common Gaule, there to remaine until the aide Penalty or Penalties be treble paid, for all which Penalties which so shall be levied by the aide Constables or Churchwardens, they the said Constables and Churchwardens shall be accountable to their Successors and other the Parishioners, in such sort as they usually be in other Churches reckoninge or Account; and for all Forfeitures to be levied by reason of any neglect of the Constables or Churchwardens, those shall be accountable, who by force of any Warrant or Precept doe leve the same, or upon the enlargement of persons committed, doe receive the same.

III.
Penalty on
Constables and
Churchwardens
neglecting to
levy Penalties as
Offenders etc.

And be it further enacted, That all other Lawes and Statutes touchinge Inkeepers Vicarages and Alehousekeepers shall still remaine in their former force and be put in due execution: This Acte to continue to the end of the first Session of the next Parliament.

IV.
Former Lawe
confirmed.
Continuance
of this Act.

(1) PROVIDED always and be it enacted by the authority of this present Parliament, That the Correction and Punishment of such as shall offend against this Acte, or any parte thereof, within either of the two Unities of this Realme, or the Pictet or Liberties of the same, shall be done upon the Offenders, and Justice shall be ministered in this behalf according to the intent and true meanings of this Lawe, by the Governours Magistrates Justice of the Peace or other principal Officers of either of the same Unities, to whom in other cases the Administration of Justice and Correction and Punishment of Offenders by the Lawes of this Realme and their severall Charters doth belonge or appertaine, and that no other within their Liberties for any Matter concerninge this Lawe contrarie to their severall Charters doe intermeddle, and that all Penalties and Summes of Money to be forfeited or lost by force of this Acte within either of the Unities, or the Liberties or Pictet of the same, shall be levied by the Officers or Ministers of either of the said Unities to be from tyme to tyme in that behalfe appointed by the Vicechancellours thereof for the tyme beinge respectivelie, and that all Powers and Authorities either of Imprisonment or otherwise before given or appointed by this Acte, shall by the Governours Magistrates and principal Officers aforesaid of either of the said Unities, be duly executed and done within either of the said Unities, and the Liberties and Pictet of the same, according to the true intent and meanings of this Acte.

V
Proviso as to
Officers in the
Unities.

CHAPTER X.

AN ACTE for the better execution of Justice.

FORASMUCH as all Executions Extortions and Corruptions are odious, and prohibited in all well governed Common Weales; Be it enacted, That no person to whom any Order or Cause shall be committed or referred by any of the Kings Judges or Courts at Writth, or any other Court, shall directlie or indirectlie, or by any Arte Shille Coloure or Device, have take or receive any Money Fee Rewards Covenant Obligation Promiss Agreement or any other thinge for his Reports or Certificates, by writings or otherwise, upon paine the forfeiture of One hundred poundes for everie such Report or Certificate, and to be deprived of his Office and Place in the same Court: the one myeste of the aide Forfeiture to be to our Sovereigne Lord the Kinge, his Heires and Successors, the other myeste to the parties grieved which will sue for the same at any tyme during the aide Suite, or within one yere after the same cause discontinued or decreed; and in his default of such Suite, to him or them that will sue for the same, by Originall Writ Bill Plaint or Information in his Majesties High Courts of Star Chamber, or in any his Majesties Courtes of Records at Westminster, in which Suite, by Writ Bill Plaint or Information, no Wager of Lawe Ensigne Priviledge Supplicans Protection or any other Delay shalbe suffered or admitted: Provided nevertheless, That it shall be lawfull for the Clerke to take for his Paines for writings of everie such Report or Certificate twelve pence for the first daye, and two pence for everie aide after, and no more, upon paine to forfeite Twente shillinges for everie pence taken over and above the aide summe, to be had and recovered as aforesaid.

His Majesty shall be
served by Referees
from Courts for
his Reports,
Penalty given.

Penalty to the Clerk
for supplying.

¹ This Proviso is inserted to the Original Act in a separate Substante.

CHAPTER XI.

AN ACT to restrain all persons from Marriage until their former Wyves and former Husbands be dead.

Marrying a second
Husband or Wife,
the former being
belonged to
Widow.

FORASMUCH as divers evil disposed persons being married, runne out of one Countie into another, or into places where they are not knownen, and there become to be married, leaving another husband or wife living, to the greave dishonour of God and utter undoings of divers honest mens children and others; Be it therefore enacted by the King's Majestie, with the consent of the Lordes Spirituall and Temporall, and of the Comons in this present Parliament assembled, That if any person or persons within his Majesties Dominions of England and Wales, being married, or which hereafter shall marie, doe at any tyme after the ende of the Session of this present Parliament, marrie any person or persons, the former husband or wife beinge alive, that then everie such offence shalbe Felonie, and the person and persons so offendinge shall suffer death as in cases of Felonie; And the parties and parties so offendinge shall receive such and the like proceedings trial and execution in such Countie where such person or persons shalbe apprehended, as if the offence had bene committed in such Countie where such person or persons shall be taken or apprehended.

II.
Provided for
Husband or Wife
beinge dead,
or for seven Years.

PROVIDED also, That this Act nor any thinge therein contained, shall extend to any person or persons whose Husband or Wife shalbe continually remarrying beyond the Seas by the space of seven yeeres together, or whose Husband or Wife shall absent byn or her selfe the one from the other by the space of seven yeeres together, in any part within his Majesties Dominions, the one of them not knowinge the other to be livinge within that tyme.

III.
Provided for
Husband, &c.

PROVIDED also and be it enacted by the Authoritie aforesaide, That this Act nor any thinge herein contained shall extend to any person or persons that are or shalbe at the tyme of such marriage divorced by any sentence had or hereafter to be had in the Ecclesiastical Courts, or to any person or persons where the former Marriage hath bene or hereafter shall be by sentence in the Ecclesiastical Courts declared to be void and of no effect; nor to any person or persons for or by reason of any former Marriage had or made, or hereafter to be had or made within age of consent.

IV.
No Corruption
of Blood, &c.

PROVIDED also, That no Attainder for this Offence made Felonie by this Act, shall make or worke any corruption of Blood Loose of Dower or disinherison of Heire or Heires.

CHAPTER XII.

AN ACT against Conjuracion Witchcrafts and dealinge with evill and wicked Spirits.

§ This is a bill
repealed.

BE it enacted by the King our So^{veraigne} Lordes the Lordes Spirituall and Temporall and the Comons in this present Parliament assembled, and by the authoritie of the same, That the Statute made in the fift yeere of the Reigne of our late So^{veraigne} Ladie of most famous and happie memorie Queene Elizabeth, intituled An Acte against Conjuracions Inchantment and Witchcraft, be from the Feast of St. Michael the Archangell next cominge, for and concerninge all Offences to be committed after the same Feast, utterly repealed.

II.
Involving or
conjurating with
Evil Spirit,
taking up Dead
Bodies, &c. for
purposes of
Witchcraft, &c.
or practicing
Witchcraft, &c.
to the harme of
others, declared
felony without
Clay.

AND for the better restraining the said Offences, and more severe punishinge the same, be it further enacted by the authoritie aforesaide, That if any person or persons, after the said Feast of Saint Michael the Archangell next cominge, shall use practise or exercise any Invocation or Conjuracion of any evill and wicked Spirit, or shall consult covenant with entertaine employ feede or rewards any evill and wicked Spirit to or for any intent or purpose; or take up any dead man woman or child out of his her or thaire grave, or any other place where the dead bodie smeth, or the skin bone or any other parte of any dead person, to be employed or used in any manner of Witchcraftes Sorceries Charmes or Inchantment; or shall use practise or exercise any Witchcraftes Inchantment Charmes or Sorceries, whereby any person shalbe killed destroyed wasted consumed pined or lamed in his or her bodie, or any parte thereof; that then everie such Offender or Offenders, thaire Ayders Abettors and Counsellors, being of any the said Offences dole and lawfullie convicted and attainted, shall suffer paine of death as a Felon or Felons, and shall loose the priviledge and benefit of Clergie and Sanctuary.

III.
Penalty on
disturbing by
Witchcraft where
Treasure, &c. is
hidden; preventing
natural Lawe;
or attempting
to hurt Land or
Person.
as Offence,
Inchantment;
or, Felony
without Clary.

AND further, to the intent that all manner of practise use or exercise of Witchcraftes Inchantment Charmes or Sorceries shoulde be from henceforth utterly destroyed abolished and taken away, Be it enacted by the authoritie of this present Parliament, That if any person or persons shall from and after the said Feast of Saint Michael the Archangell next cominge, take upon him or them by Witchcraftes Inchantment Charmes or Sorceries to kill or destroy in what place any treasure of Golde or Silver shoulde or might be founde or had in the earth or other secret place, or where Good or Thing? love or hatred should be founde or become; or to the intent to provoke any person to uncharitable love, or whereby any Carrell or Goods of any person shall be destroyed wasted or impaired, or to hurt or destroy any person in his or her bodie, although the same be not effected and done; that then all and everie such person or persons so offendinge, and being thereof lawfullie convicted, shall for the said Offences suffer imprisonment by the space of one whole yeere, without bail or mainprize, and once in everie quarter of the said yeere, shall in

some Market Towne, upon the Market Day, or at such tyme as any Faire shalbe kepte there, stande openlie upon the Pillorie by the space of three houres, and there shall openlie confesse his or her error and offence: And if any person or persons beinge once convicted of the same offences as is aforesaid, doe chuseyn apurpose and shew the like offence, that then everie such Offender, beinge of any the said offences the second tyme lawfullie and duelie convicted and standen as is aforesaid, shall suffer paines of death as a Felon or Felons, and shall loose the benefit and priviledge of Clergie and Sanctuary: Savings to the wife of such person as shall offend in any thinge contrarie to this Acte, her title of dowry; and also to the heire and successor of everie such person his or thaire titles of Inheritance Succession and other Rights, as though no such Attainder of the Ancestor or Predecessor had bene made: Provided always, That if the Offender in any the Cases aforesaid shall happen to be a Peere of this Realme, then his Trialle thereto be had by his Peeres, as it is used in cases of Felonie or Treason, and not otherwise.

Sealing of Deeds,
Inhabitant, &c.

Peere shall be tried
by Peere.

CHAPTER XIII.

AN ACTE for new Executions to be used agaynst any which shall hereafter be delivered out of Execution by Priviledge of Parliament, and for discharge of them out of whose custody such person shall be delivered.

FORASMUCH as heretofore Doubt hath ben made, if any person being arrested in Execution, and by priviledge of either of the Houses of Parliament set at libertie, whether the partie at whose Suite such Execution was pursued be for ever after barred and disabled to sue forth a new Writ of Execution in that case: For the avoidinge of all further Doubts and Trouble which in like cases may hereafter come, Be it enacted by the Kings moste excellent Majestie, by the Lordes Spirituall and Temporall, and by the Commons in this Present Parliament assembled, That from henceforth the partie at or by whose Suite such Writ of Execution was pursued, his Executors or Administrators, after such tyme as the priviledge of that Session of Parliament in which such priviledge shall be so granted shall come, may sue forth and execute a newe Writ or Writs of Execution, in such manner and forme as by the Lawe of this Realme has or they might have done if no suche former Execution had bene taken forth or served: And that from henceforth noe Sheriffe Bayliffe or other Officer from where Arrest or Contedie any such person so arrested in Execution shalbe delivered by any such Priviledge, shall be charged or chargeable with or by any Actes whatsoever for delivering out of Execution any such priviledged person so as is aforesaid, by such Priviledge of Parliament set at libertie: Any Laws Customs or Priviledges heretofore to the contrary notwithstandinge. Provided always, That this Acte or any thinge therein contained shall not extend to the diminishinge of any Punishment to be hereafter by censure in Parliament inflicted upon any person which hereafter shall make or give to be made any such Arrest as is aforesaid.

Execution may be
served upon
Persons discharged
by Priviledge of
Parliament, when
they come to be
priviledged.

Shall not be liable
to Discharge of
priviledged Person.

Proviso for Censure
by Parliament.

CHAPTER XIV.

AN ACTE for Recoverie of Small Debts, and relievinge of poore Debtors in London.

WHEREAS for Reliefe of poore Debtors beinge Citizens and Freemen of London, all Citizens and Freemen of the Cite of London tyme out of mynde have been subject to the Rule Ordinances and lawfull Government of the Lordes Mayor Aldermen and Aldermen of the same Cite, and to such lawfull and reasonable Actes and Ordinances as by the said Lordes Mayor Aldermen and Citizens Council of the same Cite for the good Government of the same Citizens and Freemen should from tyme to tyme be made ordeined and guided; the same not beinge contrarie repugnant or derogatorie to the Lawes and Statutes of this Realme: And whereas it was amongst other thinge enacted by Acte of Citie Council within the Cite of London, the firste day of Februarie in the sixth yere of the Reigne of our late Sovereigne Lordes of famous memorie King Henrie the Eight, That the Lordes Mayor and Aldermen of the same Cite for the tyme beinge should monthlie assigne and appointe two Aldermen and foure ancient discrete Commissioners, to be Chosenmen, and sit in the Court of Request, commonly called The Courte of Conscience, in the Guild Hall of the same Cite, there to heare and determine all matters brought before them betwixen Parties and Parties, beinge Citizens and Freemen of London, in all cases where the due Debts did not exceede the sime of fourtie shillinges: And this Acte was to continue for two yeres then next ensuing; in which two yeres the said Acte was found to be charitable and piteable for the Reliefe of such poore Debtors Citizens and Freemen of London, as were not able to make Present payment of thaire Debt and restraine of many malicious persons beinge also Citizens and Freemen of London from goodwills in thair wilfull Sutes, as also for the ease and helpe of such poore persons Citizens and Freemen of London as have Debt owinge them of small summes, and are not able to procure Sutes for the same elsewhere, as the same hath ben by divers Actes continued, and the number of Commissioners Chosenmen on this behalf increased to twelve: Now of late divers people, beinge Citizens and Freemen of London, and bounde to observe the lawfull and reasonable Ordinances of the same, repling at the authoritie of the same Courte, not regarding the equities of any charges how grasse never, as they may have thaire debts upon thaire poore Debtors, and undaunted thereto by divers Attorneys and Solicitors of Bayen at the Citie Lawe, for thaire owne private Gains,

Court of Request
established in
London, for
Recovery of Debts
under giv. by Act
of Citie Council
1 Feb. 9 H.VIII.

Equities of
Justice of
that Courte.

who to avoid the jurisdiction of the said Court in London, doe daylie commence Sutes for such Partie Causes, against his Majesties said poore Subject Citizens and Freemen of the Cite of London, in his Highnes Court at Westminster, or in some other Court, were adverting to the said Cite of London, to avoid the authoritie of the said Commissioners, that they shall not stye such Sutes, nor examine the said Causes, nor to cause the poore Defendant, beinge Citizens and Freemen of the Cite of London, many tymes to pay sine tymes as muche Charges as their principall Debte or Damages doth amount unto, to the utter undoing of such poore Debtors, their Wives and Children, and also the filling of the Prisons with Poore as aforesaid, where in the said Court the Plaintiffe may have his Debte with eight pence or twelve pence charges at the more: For remedie whereof, be it enacted by authoritie of this present Parliament, That everie poore and poore whatsoever, beinge free of London, which now hath or hereafter shall have any Debte or Debt^e owing unto hym or them, not amountinge to forthe shilling^e, by any Debtor or Debtors inhabiting in London or within the Liberties thereof, shall or may cause suche Debtor or Debtors to be warned or summoned by the Bode or Officer of the said Court of Request for the tyme being, to appeare before the Commissioners of the said Court holden in the Guildhall of the said Cite; And that the Commissioners, or the greater parte of them, shall from tyme to tyme set downe each Order or Orders betwene such Partie or Parties Plaintiffe, and his or their such Debtor or Debtors Defendant, touching such Debte, not exceeding the value of Fourtie Shilling^e, in question before them, as they shall finde to stande with equite and good Conscience; All such their Orders or Orders to be registered in a Booke as they have bene accustomed, and avall the Partie Plaintiffe as the Debtor or Defendant to observe pforme and keepe the same in all point.

Proviso of
Appearance and
Purcellage of
Commissioners
repealed.

II.
Defendants
refusing to obey
Process, &c. may
be imprisoned.

And be it further enacted by authoritie aforesaid, That if any such Defendant or Debtor shall after warnings given hym her or them by the said Officer of the said Court for the tyme being, refuse or neglect to make his appearance in the said Court of Request before the Commissioners for the tyme being, at the tyme appointed; or if any Partie Plaintiffe or Defendant shall not pforme suche Order as the said Commissioners shall set downe, that then it shalbe lawfull for the said Officer of the said Court, or any of the Sergeant^e at Mace within the said Cite, by Order of the Commissioners of the said Court for the tyme being, or of the greater part of them, to commit such Partie or Parties to Prison into one of the Counters of the said Cite, there to remaine untill he or they shall pforme the Order of the same Commissioners, or of the more parte of them in that behalfe made.

III.
Process using
Officers of London
in Superior Courts
for Debt under
pen, shall not have
Costs there, &c.

And be it further enacted by authoritie aforesaid, That if any poore or poore whatsoever, beinge free of London, and there inhabiting, shall hereafter for any Debte not amountinge to Forthe Shilling^e sue any person or persons whatsoever, beinge Citizens or Freemen of London dwellinge within the said Cite of London or the Liberties thereof, in any of the King^e Court at Westminster or elsewhere out of the said Cite, everie such Defendant shall be free from payinge to the Plaintiffe the Costs and Charges due to hym for the same Sute; And the same Plaintiffe shall pay so muche ordinary Cost^e to the Partie Defendant as such Defendant shall justlie prove before the Commissioners in the said Court or the greater parte of them it hath truelie come hym in defence of the said Sute; And if suche poore or persons Plaintiffe shall after warnings given hym or them or to his or their Attourney or Attourneys in the said Sute, by the said Officer of the said Court of Requests refuse to appeare in the said Court before the said Commissioners beinge thereunto warned by the Officer of the said Court, or to satisfy to the Defendant so much for his or their Charges as shalbe proved before the said Commissioners and by them assessed as above; or if the said Plaintiffe or Defendant shall not pforme such Order as the said Commissioners or the more parte of them, shall set downe for his or their Debt^e or other controversies not exceedinge Forthe Shilling^e; That then it shall be lawfull for the said Officer of the said Court or any other of the Sergeant^e at Mace of the said Cite, by order of the said Commissioners or (*) the greater parte of them to commit such parte or partes to Prison into one of the Counters of the said Cite, there to remaine untill he or they shall pforme the order of the said Commissioners in that behalfe.

IV.
Proviso for Costs
respecting Rent,
&c.

(*) PROVIDED That this Act, nor any thinge therein conteyned, shall extend to any Debt for any Rent upon any Lease of Land or Tenement or other Real Concessions, nor to any other Debte that shall arise by reason of any Cause touching Tenement^e or Marriage, or any Thinge concerninge or apperlye belonginge to the Ecclesiastical Courts; where the same shalbe under Forthe Shilling^e; Any Thinge before contained to the contrary in any wise notwithstanding.

CHAPTER XV.

An Act for the better Reliefe of the Creditors againste such as shall become Bankrupt.

FOR that Fraudes and Deceits as new Devices daylie increase amongst such as live by buyinge and sellinge, to the Hindrance of Traffique and mutuall Commerce, and to the general Harre of the Realme, by such as wickedly and wilfully become Bankrupt; and for that the Description of a Bankrupt in former Statutes is not so fully expressed, nor the power given thereto to the Commissioners for Bankrupt not large as is meete, in such cases of Deceits, to prevent the deceitfull Actions of Bankrupt: For Remedy whereof he is therefore enacted by our Soveraigne Lords the Kinge and by the Lordes Spirituall and Temporall and Commons at this present Parliament assembled and by the authoritie of the same, That all and everie suche person and persons whome or that shall use the Trade of Merchandize, by way of Bargayninge Exchange Bartrie Cheviance or otherwise, in groce or by retails, or seekinge his her or their Trade of livinge, by buyinge and sellinge, and beinge a Subjecte borne of this Realme or any the King's Dominions, or Denizens, who at any tyme either the firste day of this present Parliament, or at any tyme hereafter shall departe this Realme; or begine to keepe his or her House or Houses, or otherwise to abode hym or her selfe, or take Sanctuarie; or suffer hym or her selfe willinglie to be arrested for any Debte or other Thinge not groven or due for Money delivered Ware sold or any other just or lawfull cause, or good Consideration or Purposes; or hath or will suffer hym or her selfe to be outlawed, or preide hym or her selfe to prison; or willinglie or fraudulently hath or shall give hym or her selfe to be arrested, or his or her Goods Money or Chattels to be attached or sequestred; or departe from his or her Dwellinge House; or make or cause to be made any fraudules, Grants or Conveyances of his her or their Landes Tenement Goods or Chattels, to the intent or wherby his her or their Creditors, beinge Subjecte borne as aforesaid, shall or may be defensed or delayed for the Recoverie of their juste and true Debt; or beinge arrested for Debte, shall after his or her Arreste lie in prison Sixe moneths or more upon that Arreste, or upon any other Arreste or Detention in prison for Debte, and lie in prison Sixe Moneths upon such Arrest or Detention, shall be accounted and adjudged a Bankrupte to all intent and purposes.

AND be it further enacted by the authoritie of this present Parliament, That the like Commissioners Orders Statutes and Remedies which are and be provided and limited by the said former Acte of Parliament made in xij sup Elizabeth Regine againste any Bankrupt therein described, or for or concerninge his her or their Landes Tenement Hereditament Fees Annuities Offices Goodes Chattels Wares Merchandises and Debts or any of them shalbe had pursued taken and expounded againste suche person and persons that are herein expressed to be Bankrupt, his her and their Landes Tenement Hereditament Fees Annuities Offices Goodes Chattels Wares Merchandises and Debts, in suche like manner and forme as the same oughte or mighte have bene if the person herein described to be Bankrupt, had bene described to be Bankrupt accordinge to the intent of the said former Statute: And that it shall be lawfull for any of the Creditors of the said Bankrupt within fower moneths after any such Commission shalbe used forth, and untill Distribution shall be made by the said Commissioners for the payment of the Bankrupt Debts, as in suche case hath bene used, to partake and joyne with the other Creditors that shall sue forth any such Commission for satisfaction and payment of his her or their Debts to hym or them owinge, without any Hindrance Let or Disturbance of any of the same Commissioners, or of any of the other Creditors of any such Bankrupt, the same Creditors see causeing in to contribute to the charges of the said Commission; and that if the Creditors come not in within fower moneths, then the Commissioners to have power to distribute.

Be it further enacted, That if any person which hereafter is or shall be a Bankrupt by intent of this Statute, shall convey or give, or cause to be conveyed to any of his Children, or other person or persons, any Mannours Landes Tenement Hereditament Offices Fees Annuities Leases Goodes Chattels, or transfeere his Debts into other Mens Names, excepte the same shall be purchased conveyed or transferred for or upon marriage of any of his or her Children, bothe the parties married beinge of the yeres of consent, or some valuable Consideration, shalbe in the power and authoritie of the Commissioners in this behalf to be appointed, or the more parte of them, to bargain sell grante convey devise or otherwise to dispose thereof, in so simple manner as if the said Bankrupte had bene actually seized or possessed thereof, or the Debts were in his owne name of the like Estate or Interest to him or their owne use, at such tyme as he or she became Bankrupt; And that everie such Grante Bargaine Sale Conveyance and Disposition of the said Commissioners or of the greater parte of them shall be good and available to all Intents Constructions and Purposes in the Lawe againste the Offender or Offenders his Heires Executors Administrators and Assignes, and such Children and persons as shall be subjects to this Statute, and againste all other person and persons clayming by from or under suche Offender or Offenders, or such other persons, to whomne suche Conveyance shall be made by the said Bankrupte, or by his assent or consent.

Also for that the practices of Bankrupt of late are soe secret and soe subtille so that they can verie hardlie be founde out or brought to light, and for that the former Statute givinge power to the Commissioners to examine others than the Bankrupt, hath not fully or sufficiently authorized them to examine the said Bankrupt upon Oath: For Remedy whereof he is further enacted by the authoritie of this present Parliament, That the said Commissioners maye call before them, or the greater parte of them, the said Bankrupt; and if upon lawfull warninge late or made in writinge at three severall tymes at the Dwellinge place or House where the said Bankrupt his Wife or Familye for

Force
Discrepancy
of Bankruptcy
months;

Acts of Bankruptcy
by Trades defend;

having the Rents;
leaving at Home;
Act. 1
being unduly
arrested, outlawed,
Act. 1

departing from
Home;
making fraudulent
Conveyances, Act. 1
lying in Prison.

II.
R. 12 Eliz. 6. p.
Bankrupt.

Creditors may
prove within
Four Months, &c.

III.
Assignment by
Commissioners
of Lands, Goods,
&c. fraudulently
conveyed by
Bankrupt, declared void.

IV.
Secret Practices
of Bankrupts;

on Refusal of
Bankrupts to
appear before
Commissioners.

Purchaser
shall be made, and
it may be granted
by this Warrant :

and committed
to the Prisoners
of his Estate, &c.

Upon Refusal to
answer, he may
be committed
to the Prison :

and in case of
Fidelity, he
may be released

the more parts of his Abode, did lodge or remaine within one yeare nexte before he shew or they became Bankrupt the said Bankrupt shall not appeare before the said Commissioners or the greater parte of them, That then and from thenceforth it shall be lawfull for the greater number of the said Commissioners to appointe to pchaîne the said Parte a Bankrupt at such publicke place or places where the said Commissioners or the greater parte of them shall thinke meete, warning him her or them to appeare before them upon the said Commission at some tyme appoynted ; And that if upon five severall Pclamations made in some publicke place the partie offending appeare not before the said Commissioners and yelde his her or their Bodies to them or some of them, the said Commissioners or the greater parte of them shall or may awarde a Warrant to such fit person or persons as they thinke meete to apprehend the Bodies and Bodies of the said Offendor and Offendors and to bringe hym her or them so offending before the said Commissioners wheresoever the said Parte or Parties offendings may be founde, in place privileged or not, to be examined by the said Commissioners or the greater parte of them : And that it shall be lawfull for the said Commissioners or the greater parte of them to examine the said Offendor or Offendors upon such Interrogatories touchinge the Landes Tenementt^r Goodes Chattels Debt^r Bills Bond^r Bookes of Account and such other thinge as may tready to discusse his her or their Estate, or the secret Grant^r Conveyances and cloynings of his her or their Landes Tenementt^r Good^r Money and Debt^r as they shall thinke meete. And that if therin the Offendor or Offendors shall refuse to be examined or to answer fully to everie Interrogatorie to hym to be ministred by the said Commissioners or the greater parte of them, it shall be lawfull for the said Commissioners or the greater parte of them to commit the said Offendor or Offendors to some strait or close Imprisonment, there to remaine untill has shew or they shall better conforme hym or herselfe : And that if upon his her or their Examination, it shall appere that he shew or they have committed any wilfull or corrupte *Pyurie* tendinge to the hurte or damage of the Creditors of the said Bankrupte to the value of Tenne Poundes of lawfull money of England or above, the Parte so offendings shall or may thereof bee indicted in any of the King^s Majesties Court^r of Records, and beinge lawfully convicted thereof, shall stande upon the Pillorie in some publicke place by the space of Two Houres, and have one of his Eares nailed to the Pillorie and cut off.

And wherby of 4 p.
of 15 Edw. 6. p.
to be Forfeited
being in their
Bank. Estates
of Bankrupts :

Such Persons
relating to arrest
or give Bailments
may be committed
by Warrants of
Commissioners
and committed
until they shall.

AND wherby the former Statute made in the said thirteenth yeare of the Reigne of the late Queene Elizabeth, the Commissioners for Bankruptt^r have power given to them to sende for each person or persons as the Creditors shall knowe suppose or suspecte to have detaine or keepe any parte of the Money Goods Chattels or Debt^r of the said Offendor or Offendors, or to be indebted to the said Offendor or Offendors, to be examined by the said Commissioners, as by the same Statute appeareth, but have not good meanes or remedie by Imprisonment or other Possible to geve the person so sente for by them to appeare before them, nor havinge appeared before them to make answer upon his Othe to suche Interrogatories as shall be ministred unto hym by the said Commissioners, for and upon the speiall certaintie true declaration and knowledge of such Land^r Tenementt^r Hereditamentt^r Good^r Debt^r or other Thing^r of any such Offendor or Offendors as be or shalbe, or which shalbe suspected to be in his Custodie Use or Possession, or in the Custodie Use or Possession of any other to his Knowledge, and of all Debt^r owinge so or for the benefit of such Offendor or Offendors, by hymselfe or by any other to his Knowledge, so as many tymes a great parte of the Offendor or Offendors Landes Tenementt^r Hereditamentt^r Good^r Chattels or Debt^r, which by the true laient of the said Statute should be employed to the Satisfaction of the Creditors of the Offendor or Offendors, are concealed or detaine in the hands of such person and persons as refuse to come, or beinge come refuse to be sworne before the said Commissioners, to be examined in that behalf, to the greute encouragement of all Bankruptt^r and thaire wicked confederates and accessories, and to the greute hinderance of the juste remedie of the Creditors of the said Bankruptt^r, for thaire true and juste Debt^r to them owinge : For remedie wherof be it further enacted by the authoritie aforesaid, That if any person or persons beinge known, supposed or suspected to have or detaine any parte of the Landes Tenementt^r or Hereditamentt^r Goods Chattels or Debt^r of the said Bankrupt, or to be indebted to or for the benefit of the said Bankrupt, shall after lawfull warning to the said person or persons given, to come before the said Commissioners, or the greater parte of them, to be examined accordinge to the laient of the said Statute, refuse to come, or shall not come before the said Commissioners at the tyme appoynted, havinge no lawfull impediment such as shall be admitted and allowed of by the said Commissioners, or the more parte of them, which shalbe then signified or made knowne to the said Commissioners at the tyme of thaire assemble, or that any such person or persons havinge knowledge or warning of any other assemble or meetinge of the said Commissioners, againe shall not come and appeare before them at such tyme as he or she lawfully may come, havinge no such lawfull impediment as shall be then made knowne to the said Commissioners, and by them admitted and allowed of as aforesaid, or beinge come before them, shall refuse to be sworne, and to make answer to suche Interrogatories as shall be ministred unto hym or them accordinge to the true intent and meaninge of the said Statute made in the said thirteenth yeare of the Reigne of our said late Sovereigne Ladie Queene Elizabeth or of this Present Acte, That then it shall be lawfull for the said Commissioners, or for the greater parte of them, to commit to such Wardes and Prison as to them or to the greater parte of them shall be thought meete, all such person and persons as shall so refuse to be sworne, and make answer to suche Interrogatories as shalbe so ministred as aforesaid, and also to directe thaire Warrant^r to such person or persons as to them or the greater parte of them shall be thought meete, to apprehend and arrest such person or persons as shall refuse to come & appeare before them as aforesaid, and to bringe hym her or them before the said Commissioners, or the greater parte of them, to be examined as aforesaid, and upon his her or their refusal to come, or to be committed before the said Commissioners as aforesaid, to commit the said parte as refusinge to such Prison as the said Commissioners or the greater parte of them shall thinke meete, there to remaine without Ryle or Malaprice untill such tyme as the said

person so refusing to come, or to be sworn to answer before the said Commissioners, shall subvert him or her self to the said Commissioners, and to be by them examined according to the true intent of the said Statute and of this present Act.

PROVIDED also, That such Witnesses as shall be so sent for shall have such Costs and Charges as the Commissioners in their discretion shall think fit, the same Charges to be payable borne by the Creditors of the said Bankrupt, according to the proportion of each of their several Debts; And if any person or persons other than the Bankrupt, either by Subornation Unlawfull Swearing sinister suggestion or Means of any others, or by his own Act or Consent or Agreement shall wilfully and corruptly commit any manner of wilfull Perjury by his Deposition to be taken before the said Commissioners, or the greater parte of them, as aforesaid, that then the partie or parties so offending, and all and every person and persons that shall unlawfully and corruptly procure any such unlawfull wilfull and corrupt Perjury, shall or may therefore be indicted in any of the King's Majesties Court of Records, and after his or their Conviction thereof shall incurre such Forfeiture, and receive and suffer such Paines and Punishment as are limited by the Statute made concerning Perjury, in the fiftie yeere of our late Sovereigne Ladie Queene Elizabeth.

AND be it further enacted, That all and every stime and stimes of Money which shall be forfeited by force of this present Act, shall be used for and recovered by the said Creditors civile, or any of them that will see for the same by Action of Debt Bill Plainte or Information in any of the King's Majesties Court of Records, and the stime or stimes of Money so recovered, the Charges of Suite being deducted, shall be distributed and divided toward the payment of the said Creditors of the Bankrupt.

AND for that the power and authoritie given to the Commissioners of Bankrupts touching the Debt due to the said [Bankrupt¹] is not so full and pfecte as that the full benefit thereof in due course might be employed to the use of the said Creditors as was intended: For Remedye thereof be it further enacted by the authoritie aforesaid, That the Commissioners of Bankrupts, or the greater parte of them, shall have power to grant and assigne, or otherwise to order or dispose all or any of the Debt due or to be due to or for the benefit of the said Bankrupt, by what person or persons soever, or in what manner it forme soever, to the use of the Creditors of the said Bankrupt according to the true intents of the said former rected Statute of Bankrupts; and that the same Grants Assignment or Disposition of the said Debt in forme aforesaid, to be made by the said Commissioners, or to the greater parte of them, shall so vest the Speciall Right and Interest of the said Debt and Debt in the person or persons of him or her or them to whom it shall be granted assigned or ordered by the said Commissioners, or the greater parte of them, as fullie as in fullie and purposes as if the said Bill Band Band's Statute Recognizances Judgment or Contracts whereupon the said Debt or Debt's Dues or Duedes shall arise or growe, had bene made to or with or for the said person or persons to whom the same shalbe so granted assigned or disposed by the said Commissioners; and that after such Grants Assignment or Disposition made of the said Debt, that neither the Bankrupt nor any other to whom any such Debt shall be due, shall have power to recover the same, nor to make any Release or Discharge whome any such Debt shall be due, shall be attached to the Debt of the Bankrupt, or such said other person or persons to whom the same shall be due by any other person or persons, according to the Custome of the Cite of London or whome the same shall be due by any other person or persons, shall have like remedie to recover the same, as fullie and lawfullie in the same or names of the person or persons to whom the same shall be so granted assigned or ordered by the said Commissioners in all respects and purposes as the parties themselves might have had; Any Lawe Statute Use or Custome to the contrary thereof in any wise notwithstanding.

PROVIDED also, That no Debtor of the Bankrupte be herelike endangered for the payment of his or her Debts, treacle and bona fide to any such Bankrupte, before such tyme as he shall understande or knowe that he is become a Bankrupte.

PROVIDED also, and be it further enacted, That each of the said Commissioners as shall put the said Commission in execution, shall upon lawfull requests to them made by the said Bankrupte, not onlie make a true declaration to the said Bankrupte, of the employinge and bestowinge of his her or their said Landes Tenement² and Hereditament³ Offices Fees Goods Wares Money Carrels and Debt which shalbe paid and certified to their said Creditors, as in in like case limited or appointed by the said former Statute made in the said thirteenth yeere of the said late Queene Majesties Reigne, but also make payment of the overplus of the same, if any such shalbe, to the said Bankrupte thre Executors Administrators and Assignes; and that the said Bankrupte after the full satisfaction of the said Creditors, shall have full power and authoritie to recover and receive the Residue and Remainsder of the Debt to them owinge; Any thing in this Acte contained to the contrary in any wise notwithstanding.

Be it further enacted, That if any Action of Treaspase or other Suite shall happen hereafter to be brought against any Commissioner authorized by the Statute made in Decimo Vico of our late Sovereigne Ladie Queene Elizabeth for Bankrupt⁴ or any other person or persons havinge authoritie by vertue or under the Commission authorizinge the said Commissioner for the doings or encroachings of any matter by force of the said Statute or this present Statute, that the Defendant or Defendants in any such Action or Suite may pleade Not guilty or otherwise justifye, that the Acte or Thing wherof the Plaintiffe or Plaintiffs complained was done by the authoritie of the said Acte made in the thirteenth of Elizabeth or in this present Acte respectively, without expresseing or rehearsal of any other matter of circumstance conveyed in either of the said Acte, and without inforcing byn or them to shew forth the said Commission authorizinge the said Acte or Thing, whereunto the Plaintiffe shalbe admitted to replye, that the Defendant

VI.
Witnesses, shalbe
their Charges;
Quality of Perjury
shall be punished
as under Stat.
1 Eliz. c. 9.

VII.
Forfeitures
recoverable, etc.
only by Creditors.

VIII.
For increasing
Power of
Commissioners
as to Debts due
to Bankrupts;
Bank Debts shall
be assigned by
Commissioners,
and recoverable
only by their
Assignes.

IX.
Debtor not liable
without Statute
of Bankruptcy.

X.
Commissioners
shall declare to the
Bankrupt how they
have bestowed his
Lands and Goods,
etc.

XI.
In Actions against
Commissioners
they may plead
the Statute made.

¹ Bankrupts G.

did the said Facts supposed in the Declaration of his owne wronge, without any such cause alledged by the said Defendant, whereupon the Yasse in suche Action shalbe joynted to be tried by the verdict of twelve Men, and upon the Trial of this Issue, the whole Matter to be given on bothe parties in Evidence accordinge to the verie truth of the same; And if Verdict upon such Yasse shall passe for the Defendant, the Defendant to have his Cost^s.

XII.
Complaints
shall present to
the Commission,
through the
Bancroft etc.

PROVIDEN alsoin and be it further enacted, That after any Commission of Bancroft^s hereafter used furthe and sent in by the Commissioners, the Offendours hapned to die before the Commissioners shall distribute the Good^s Land^s and Debt^s of the Offendours or any of them by force of the foreside Statute of the thirteenth yere of the Reigne of our late So^{veraigne} Ladie Queene Elizabeth and this Statute or either of them, that then nevertheless the said Commissioners shall and may in that case proceede in Execution in and upon the said Commission for and concerning the Offendours Good^s Land^s Tenement^s Hereditament^s and Debt^s, in such sorte as they might have done if the Parties Offendours were livinge.

CHAPTER XVI.

AN ACTE concerning Wherryemen and Watermen.

No Waterman
in the Thames
shall take any
Apprentice,
unless he has served
Five Years.

FORASMUCH as it haabe often happened that divers and sundrie people passinge by Water upon the River of Thames betwene Windsoore and Gravesend, have byn put in greate hazarde and danger of the losse of theire Lives and Good^s, and many tymes have perished and bin drowned in the said River through the unskillfulness and want of knowledge or experience in the Wherryemen or Watermen that did transporte or carrie them and theire said Good^s from place to place upon the said River in Wherries Tilbust^s and Barges; And for that hitherto there haabe not bene any sufficient Prison had and made for Remedie herein, Be it now enacted and established by the King^s mooste excellent Majestie the Lordes Sp^{eciall} and Temporall and the Comons in this present Parliament assembled, and by the Authoritie of the same, That from henceforth no Wherryman or Waterman that now is or that hereafter shalbe, shall rowe upon the said River of Thames, and shall transporte or carrie any Passengers or Good^s in any Wherries Tilbust^s or Barges (other then Westerne Barges Milbost^s and all other Vessells ordinarie for service for other uses then the carryinge of Passengers) shall retaine or take any Servant or Apprentice to serve hym as a Waterman upon the said River, unless the said Wherryman or Waterman that so shall retaine take or have any such Servant shall have bene an Apprentice to a Wherryman or Waterman by the space of Five Yeaeres before such retayninge; And further, That no Wherryman or Waterman that now is or that hereafter shall be upon the said River of Thames, shall retaine have keepe or take any person or persons to serve hym to row upon the said River as his Apprentice unless the said person so to be retained or to become an Apprentice shall then be of the Age of eightene yeaeres at the least, and shalbe retained and bound to his Master to serve upon the said River for and during the tennure of seven yeaeres at the least, upon paine that everie person or persons doinge the contrarie shall from tyme to tyme for everie such Offence forfeite the ssume of tennre pound^s of lawfull Englishe Money, the one halfe wherof shalbe unto our said So^{veraigne} Lorde the Kinge his Heires and Successors, and the other halfe unto any person or persons that will use for the same in any of the Court^s of Records of our said So^{veraigne} Lorde the Kinge his Heires or Successors by Action of Debt Bill Plainte or Information, in which no Wage of Love Ensigne Protection or other Delay shall be admitted or allowed.

Apprentice shall
be 18 Yeaeres of Age,
and bound for
seven Yeaeres.

Penalty of etc.

It
Penalty for those
of Watermen being
18 Yeaeres old.

PROVIDEN alsoin, That this Acte nor any thinge therein conveyed shall extend to the some or somen which now are, or hereafter shalbe, of any Wherryman or Waterman abovesaide, (beinge of the age of Sixteene yeres at the leaste and of convenient growth and strength,) that formerlie haabe byn, or that hereafter shalbe tryened and brought up in rowinge, or have or haabe accustomed to rowe upon the said River, and there have used or shall use to transporte or carrie Passengers from place to place; but that all and everie suche some or somen shall and may from tyme to tyme from henceforth be admitted and allowed to serve, and may serve upon the said River, and there transporte or carrie Passengers from place to place as an Apprentice, as hithertofoe they have done; Any thinge in this Acte conveyed to the contrarie in any wise notwithstandinge.

XX.
Orders of the
Company of
Wherryemen shall
be read in their Hall
Twice a Yeaer.

AND be it further enacted and established by the authoritie aforesaide, That the Eight Overseers or Rulers of the Societie or Company of Wherryemen or Waterman that now are, and that from tyme to tyme hereafter shalbe, from henceforth twice in everie yere, that is to say, upon the firste day of September, and upon the firste day of Marche, shall openly reade and publish, or cause openlie to be read and published in the Hall or Place of their common Assemblie, where they usually either have or hereafter shall appointe to assemble and meete together, all and everie the Constitutions and Orders already made by them, or that at any tyme hereafter shall be made by the Overseers and Rulers for the good or better orderinge or government of the said Wherryemen or Watermen, upon paine that everie of them shall from tyme to tyme for everie such offence forfeite to our said So^{veraigne} Lorde the Kinge, his Heires and Successors, the ssume of three pounden threene shilling^s and foure pence of lawfull Englishe money, the one halfe wherof shall be to our So^{veraigne} Lorde the Kinge, his Heires and Successors, and the other halfe thereof unto any person or persons that will use for the same in any of the King^s Majesties Court^s of Records, by Action of Debt Bill Plainte or Information, wherof no Wage of Love Ensigne or other Delaye shalbe admitted or allowed.

CHAPTER XVII.

AN ACT for the better execution of the former Lawes touching the makings of Hatt and Felt, and for the more restraint of unskillfull and decedible Workmanship therein used, to the Wrongs of all Sortes of the People of this Realme.

WHEREAS in the Parliament by Proclamation holden at Westminster the laste day of September in the right yere of the Reigne of the late Queene Elizabeth Queene of England, there was made an Acte, intituled An Acte for the true makings of Hatt and Caps, by one Branche whereof it was enacted, That no person or person by him or her selfe or any other should after the Feaste of the Nativitie of St. John Baptist then nexte cominge make or worke any Felt or Hat of or with any forraigne Wooll or Staffe, unless such person should first have bene Apprentise or Covenant Servant to such Master of Hatt and Felt makinge, by the space of Seven yeres at the least, upon paine to forfeite all such Hatt or Felt as he should make or cause to be made, while he worketh contrarie to the forme of the saide Acte, and Five poundes in money for everie month that he should so contravene, as by the saide Acte (amongst divers other thinge therein contayned) more plainly may appeare: Forasmuch as by the saide Acte no parte of the Forfeitures or Penalties for such as set up and doe exercise the saide Arte of Hat and Felt makinge, and have not been Apprentise or Covenant Servant thereunto by the Space of Seven yeres, nor no Penaltie nor Forfeiture at all for takings of Apprentises or Covenant Servants contrarie to the tenor of the saide Acte is given or appointed to any citizen person that would use for the same; the execution of the saide Acte hath bene wholly neglected, and the same in this Two Branches [have] bene likewise transgressed, and diverse person that never were Apprentises to the saide Arte, and some that have served but onlie some fewe yeres therein, have taken upon them to set up and exercise the same Arte, and retaine great numbers of Apprentises, who daylie goe awaye from their Masters, and before their termes be ended, and being unskillfull, doe make and put to sale great Quantities of Hatt and Felt verie fable and decifullie made and wrought, to the great damage of his Majesties moone lovinge Subject: For Reformation whereof be it enacted by the King's moste excellent Majestie the Lordes Spiritual and Temporall, and the Commons in this present Parliament assembled, and by the authoritie of the same, That from and after forth dayes next ensuinge the end of this present Session of Parliament, the mystry or one halfe parte of all and everie the Forfeitures and Penalties contayned in the same former Acte, that shall arise or growe due after the end of the saide forth dayes next ensuinge the end of this Session of Parliament, and also the mystry or one halfe parte of all and everie the Forfeitures and Penalties hereafter limited and appointed in and by this present Acte, shall be to our Soveraigne Lordes the King's Majestie, his Heires and Successors, and thother mystry or halfe parte thereof to such person or person as will sue for the same, by Action of Debt Bill Plaint or Information to be commenced or brought or prosecuted in any Courte of Records, wherein no Exceuse Protection or Wager of Lawe shalbe admitted or allowed for the Defendants.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforesaide, That no person or person from and after the saide forth dayes, shall make or cause to be made any Felt or Hat of or with any Wooll or Staffe whatsover, unless he or they shall have first served as Apprentise in the foresaide Trade or Arte of Felt makinge duringe the space of seven yeres at the least, neither shall they retaine and set to worke in the saide Arte any other person or person then Journeyman that have lawfullie served in that Arte, and Apprentises lawfullie bounde in the said Trade or Arte, nor above the number of two Apprentises at one tyme, nor those for any lease terme then seven yeres, upon paine to forfeite Five poundes for everie month that he shall contravene offendings contrarie to the true meaninge of this Acte, to be recovered to the use and in manner aforesaide.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforesaide, That no person or person from and after the saide forth dayes shall retaine or set on worke in the said Arte of Hat or Feltmakinge, any person or person borne out of his Majesties Realme and Dominions of England Scotland and Ireland, upon paine to forfeite Five poundes for everie month wherein such person or person shall so offend contrarie to the meaninge of this Acte, and to be recovered to the use, and in manner and forme aforesaide.

Provided always, That nothinge in this Acte or in the saide former Acte contayned shall extend to charge any person or person lawfullie exercisinge the said Arte, with any paine or forfeiture for settinge or usinge his or their owne naturall combe or combes to the makings or workings of Hatt or Felts in his or their owne House or Houses, as as everie such combe or combe be bounde by Indenture or Apprentishood for the terme of seven yeres at the least, which terme shall not be to expire before he shalbe of the full age of two and twentie yeres; Any thinge shewen to the contrary notwithstandinge.

Provided also, and be it enacted by the authoritie aforesaide, That everie Felt-maker that now is, and by the space of one yere laste past before the beginninge of this present Parliament, was a Maker or Worker of Felt, and beinge an Householder, and all such as now are Apprentises Covenant Servant or Journeyman in the same Arte or Mystry of Felt-makinge, so as the same Apprentise serve the residue of seven yeres at the least, shall or may duringe such persons naturall Life continue makings of Hatt and Felt, albeit the same person were not bound Apprentise to the same Arte for the space of seven yeres; Any thinge in this Acte or shewen to the contrary notwithstandinge.

Revised by the
S. E. 11.
as to the House, etc.

Half the Penalties,
under that Act and
this, given to the
Inferiours.

II.
None shall make
Hatt who have
not served as
Apprenticeship.

Punish'd if
per Month.

III.
Aliens shall not
be employed in
Hatt-making.

IV.
Proviso for those
of Hatt-making.

V.
Proviso for making
Felt-makers, &c.

CHAPTER XVIII.

AN ACTS for avoiding of deceitfull sellings buyings or spendings corrupte and unwholesome Hoppes.

Foras much as the
Importation of
Foreign Hoppes;

FORASMUCH as of late greates Fraudes and Decceit are generallie practised and used by Foreigners Merchants Strangers and others in foraine parts beyonde the Seas, in the false packinge of all foraine Hoppes brought into this Realme of England from foraine parts, by way of Merchandise here to be uttered and sold, with Loose Chalkes Powder Sande Strawe, and with Loggett of Wood Drosse and other Soile in vnto many Sack of Hoppes, for encrease of the Weight thereof, sellings the same together for so muche Money as the Hoppes are sold for, to the inrichinge of themselves by Decceits; by meanes of which false packings of foraine Hoppes the Subject of this Realme have bene of late yeeres abused and decelved unto the value of Twentie thousande poundes yearlye at the leaste, besides the danger of the Subject's Healthes, for that in many Sack of foraine Hoppes there is not founde scarce one Thirde Parte to be good and cleane Hoppes, the reste beinge Drosse and Soile: For reformation whereof be it therefore enacted by our Soveraigne Lorde the Kinge, and by the Lordes Spirituall and Temporall and Cōmons in this present Parliament assembled, and by the authoritie of the same, That if any Forreiner Stranger native Englishman Denizen Merchant or any other person or persons whatsoever, do at any tyme or tymes from or after the Feast of St. Michael the Archangell next cominge after the end of this present Session of Parliament, bringe or cause to be brought into this Realme of England, out from any other foraine Realme or Dominion from beyond the Seas, any Hoppes beinge deceitfull or corruptly uncleanse corrupte or mixt with any Powder Drosse Drosse Sand or any other Soile whatsoever, that everie person so offendinge therein contrarie to this Acte, shall forfeit the same Hoppes so brought into this Realme.

Foreign Hoppes, not
beinge clean, are
forfeited.

II.
Brewees which such
Hoppes shall feede
the Value thereof.

And for the better avoidinge of the danger of Sicknesse by usinge of the falsly packed uncleanse and corrupt Hoppes: Be it therefore further enacted by the authoritie aforesaid, That if any Brewer of Beere or Ale, or any other person which shall buy the same Hoppes so brought from beyond the Seas, or growinge within this Realme, and shall employ and spende the same about the makinge or brewinge of Beere or Ale to be sold, beinge uncleanse corrupte or mixt with any Powder Drosse Drosse Sande or any other Soile whatsoever, everie person so offendinge therein contrarie to the intent of this Acte, shall in like sort forfeit the value of those Hoppes so bought employed or spent in brewing; the one moiety of all which Forfeitures shall be to our Soveraigne Lorde the Kinge his Heires and Successors, the other moiety thereof to hym or them that will seize the same, or see for the same by Bill Pleade Information or Action of Debt in any of the King's Court of Records, in which no Excelesse Protection or Wager of Lawe shalbe allowed &c.

III.
Continuance
of this Act.

That this Acte to continue to the ende of the first Session of the next Parliament.

CHAPTER XIX.

AN ACTS for the well garbings of Spices.

Almes by not
garbling Spices.

WHEREAS heretofore greates Decceits and Almes have bene committed in utteringe sellings and puttings to sale of sundrie sortes of uncleanse corrupt and mingled Spices Druggs Wares and other Merchandises garbleable, to the jeopardie of his Majesties person, and of his Subjects usinge the same in their Meates Drincks and other needfull Occasions, and to the greates Decceits Lome and Hindrance of such of his Majesties Subject as shall buy the same: For Remedie whereof be it ordeined and enacted by the King's moste excellent Majestie the Lordes Spirituall and Temporall and the Cōmons in this present Parliament assembled and by the authoritie of the same, That from and after the laste day of September nexte ensuinge the end of this Session of Parliament, all Spices Wares Druggs and other Merchandises garbleable; that is to say, Pepper Cloves Mace Nutmegs Cynamon Ginger Longpepper Wormseedes Cominseedes Ammyseedes Colanderseedes Bysantpepper Almonds Dates Gallen Gummes of all sortes and kinds garbleable, Spikenard Gallegall Turmericke Serwall Canis Fitcha Ginniepepper Senle Barbivies Rie Erles Starvisher Calamus Fennyrichs Canis Lignum Graines Carroweysseedes, and all other Spices Druggs Wares and other Merchandises that have bene usually garbled, or ought to be garbled cleanned severd sorted or divided in the Cite of London and the Liberties thereof, shall for the Vnto usually allowed in that behalf, be sufficiently cleanned severd garbled and divided, and afterward sealed by the Garbler thereunto appointed for the tyme beinge, or by his sufficient Deputies or Deputies, Servant or Servants, before that the same or any parte thereof shalbe sold, upon paine of forfeiture of all and everie such Spices Druggs Wares and other Merchandises, or the value thereof which shall be so sold.

All Spices
garbleable in
London, shall
be garbled
before being
sold on Pain of
Forfeiture.

II.
Spices which
are being garbled,
may be sealed.

And be it furthermore enacted by authoritie aforesaid, That if any the said Spices Druggs Wares and other Merchandises shall be mixed with any Garbler Masse or Thing whatsoever, after such tyme as the same shalbe first garbled sorted or divided by the Garbler thereunto appointed, or by his sufficient Deputies or Deputies, Servant or Servants, and sealed as aforesaid, that then the said Spices Druggs Wares and other Merchandises, or the value thereof, shalbe wholly forfeited.

And be it further enacted by the authority aforesaid, that for the better and more true execution of this Acte it shall and may be lawfull to and for the said Garbler of Spices Drugges and Merchandises, within the said Cite of London and Liberties thereof for the tyme beinge, and to and for his Deputie or Deputies Assignes or Assignes, by vertue of this Acte at all and every tyme and tymes in the day tyme, to enter into any Shoppen Warehouses or Sellers within the said Cite or Liberties thereof, where any such Drugges Spices Wares or Merchandises bought or sold or mixed contrary to the true meaninge herof, which have bene accustomed to be garbled, shall be or shall be suspected to be, and there to view see and search the same; and if he or they shall finde any such Spices Drugges Wares or Merchandises there ungarbled, which have bene accustomed to be garbled, then and so often it shalbe lawfull to and for the said Garbler, and his Deputie or Deputies, Assignes or Assignes, to garble, or to cause his or their Servant^s to garble and make cleane the same; the one moiety of all forfeitures in this Acte mentioned, to be to our said Sovereigne Lorde the King^s Majes it, his Heires and Successors, and the other moiety to him or them that will sue for the same by Action of Debt Bill Plainte or Information to be prosecuted in any Courte or Courte of Records within the Realme of England, in which Suits no Examine Protection Wager of Lawe Writ of Priviledge or Injunction shalbe allowed.

III.
City Clerk may
work for and
give Splem.

Application
of Forfeiture.

(¹) PROVIDED always, and be it enacted by authority of this Present Parliament, That if any Merchant, or any person or persons (other than Merchant^s Allen, or made or to be made Denison) shall bringe any Spices Drugges or other Merchandises that be garbleable within this Realme, and shall not offer the same to sale or sell the same within this Realme, but shall bona fide, and without Fraude or Covine reserve or reserve the same unmade to be transported againe out of the Realme, and shall transporte the same within eight moneths, to be accompanied from his first landing or arrival, with such Spices Drugges or other Merchandises garbleable by the provision and Intention of this Acte, that for such Spices Drugges and Merchandises soe to be transported ungarbled, and not sold within this Realme, no Forfeiture mentioned in this Statute shall be forfeited or incurred by any person or persons (other than Merchant^s Allen or Denison as aforesaid); Any thinge herin before contained to the contrary in any wise notwithstandinge.

IV.
Proviso for
Splem re-appeared.

CHAPTER XX.

AN ACT for redresse of certaine Abuses and Deceits^s used in Paintings.

WHEREAS the Arte or Misterie of Painters is an ancient Arte and Misterie, and hath tyme oute of mynde bene an ancient Companie and Fellowship within the Cite of London, and of late upon due considerations, the Freemen of the said Cite of that Facultie Arte or Misterie (by Letters Patent^s under the great Seale of England, dated at Westminster the nyntetenth day of Julye in the three et twentieth years of the Reigne of Queene Elizabeth) were incorporate by the name of Maister Wardens and Cōmunaltie of the Freemen of the Arte or Misterie of Painters, commonly called Painters Stewards, within the Cite of London and the Suburbs and Liberties of the same Cite: And furthermore by the said Letters Patent^s it is prohibited enjoyned and cōsented, that no person or persons, of whatsoever Estate Degree or Condition they were, should use exercise or occupie the sayd Arte or Misterie of Painters commonly called Paynters Stewards, or any Workes or Workes Colours or Colours Paintings or Paintings in the said Arte or Misterie occupied, unless such person or persons before that tyme had bene brought up and instructed or should from that tyme forward be brought up and instructed by or with some one person of the said Arte or Misterie as an Apprentice, by the space of Seven yeeres at the lesste: And whereas for the avoidinge of Deceits to be used in the said Arte or Misterie of Paintings, the said late Queene by the foresaid Letters Patent^s, did graunte unto the said Master and Wardens, and to their Successors, that they should have full power and authoritie for ever to make or cause to be made due searche of all and singular the Workes Colours Paintings and other things whatsoever to the said Arte or Misterie of Paintings in any wise appertayninge or touching or concerning the same, as well upon the Freemen of the said Myserie, as upon any person or persons whatsoever, sellings makings or workinge the same within the Cite of London, or the Liberties or Suburbs of the same, And the said Workes Colours and Paintings whatsoever, use deceitfulls made to write and take awaye, and the offenders therein to punish and correcte as by the same Letters Patent^s more at large is docthe and may appere: And whereas the Painters within the Cite of London, of olde tyme usinge nothinge but lithering drawlinge phantasmies and fymyngs did and yet doe procure therfor for themselves and their said Families a convenient livinge and maintenance; yet not satisfied with that reasonable livinge that they doe make of their said apper Facultie and Trades, wherevith and whereof they have byn brought uppe to Apprentices, have now of late used and practised the Arte and Misterie of Painters Stewards, as well with Oyle Colours as Sizre Colours, and thus since the makings of the said Letters Patent^s more unskillfull than in former tymes they have used or did: Whereby not onlie many of the said Arte and Misterie of Painters, who have well and honestly as Apprentices to the same, served for the space of seven yeeres and upwardes, and by their Labours and Industries have attained to the full and pfect skill and knowledge therof are not only disabled to get any competent livinge thereby, for the reliefe of themselves, their poore Wives and Children, but alsoe for that the said Painters not having byn trained up in the said Arte or Misterie of Paintings, neither can or doe make any such good Workes, or such sure and pfect Colours as others havinge

The Company
of Painters, or
Painters-Stewards,
of London
have granted
19 July, 25 Eliz. 1

by Charter,
publishing Painting
by Persons not
apprenticed;

with Power to
the Master and
Wardens for Search
of Colours, &c.

Institution of
Painters into
the Business of
Painting.

¹ This Proviso is enacted to the Original Act in a separate Subordinate.

He Painter, or
Person employed
by a Painter,
shall use the Art
of Painting in
London, unless
he be the Servant
or Apprentice
of a Painter;

Penalty 5^s.

II.
Provided that
White Paints, &c.
with Oyle.

III.
Wages of Painters.

beinge trained uppe in the same Trade, and Apprentices thereunto, and yet utter the same for good and pfect Colours, and beinge no Freeman of the said Compagnie of Painters Steynors, escape therefore unpunished, to the grante abuse and decepte of y^e Majesties moste lovinge Subject, and wherobie the said Arte or Ministerie of Painting is likely in such sorte in shorte tyme to decaye, as that there will not be sufficient Workemen of Skill in and aboute the said Cite to serve in the said Arte his Majestie or any other his Majesties Subject: For remedie whereof he is enacted by the authoritie of this present Parliament, That from and after the xxiii. day of September, which shall be in the yeeve of our Lorde God one thousand sixe hundredth and sixe nexte cominge after the end of this present Session of Parliament, no manner of person or persons, beinge or pretendinge to be a Painter, or hereafter to become or to be a Painter, or beinge or which shalbe a Servant or set on worke by any Painter, shall use exercise or set uppe the Arte Ministerie or manuell Occupation of a Painter, commonly called a Painter Steynor, or any pte thereof, in the Cite of London or the Liberties or Suburbs of y^e same, or shall within the piers aforesaide make any manner of Worke or Workes, or lay any manner of Colour or Colours Paintings or Painting(whatsoe), in the said Arte or Ministerie of Painters Steynors aforesaide at any tyme heretofore occupied or used, unless he or they be or shalbe the Servant or Servant^s Apprentice or Apprentices of a Painter, otherwise called a Painter Steynor, or have served or shall serve as an Apprentice or as an Apprentise by the space of Seven yeres at the lease to a Painter, otherwise called a Painter Steynor; upon paine that everie such pson or psons so shall hereafter doe or offend contrarie to the true intent and meaninge of this present Acte, shall forfeit for every tyme that he or they shall so doe or offend the s^me of five poundes of lawfull money of England; the one mytie of all which Forfeitures shalbe to the King^s Majestie, his Heires and Successors, and the other mytie to hym or them that will see for the same in any of the King^s Majesties Court of Record by Action of Debt Bill Plaint or Information; in which said Sute no Engine Protection or Wager of Law shall be admitted or allowed for the said Defendant; Any Law Usage or Custome heretofore had or used to the contrarye thereof in any wise notwithstandinge.

Provided nevertheless, That it shall and may be lawfull to and for any of the Compagnie of Painters, or their Servant^s or Apprentices, to lay and use Whitinge Blacking Red Lende Red Oxar Yellow Oxar and Rume mingled with Sine onlie, and not with Oyle; This present Acte or any thinge therein contained to the contrarye notwithstandinge.

Provided also, That no Painter, or Painters Servant or Apprentise, shall have or take above sixtene pence by the day for layinge of any flat Colour whatsoever, mingled or mixed with Oyle or Sine, upon any Tymber Stone Iron or Lende.

CHAPTER XXI.

AN ACTE AGAINST BROKERS.

Antient Statute
of Aldermen
and Brokers
in London;

FORASMUCH as of longe and ancient tyme by divers hundred yeres there have ben used within the Cite of London and Liberties thereof, certaine Freemen of the Cite to be selected out of the Compagnie and Mysteries wherof they are free and Members, and the same persons, to be p^onted at lease by sixe approved and known honest persons of the same Materie to the Lorde Mayor of London for the tyme beinge, and to the Aldermen his Brethren, and to be recommended by such Presenters to bee persons for their known approved Honeste Integritye and Faithfulness, p^ons meete for to be Broker or Brokers, and upon such relation made to the Mayor and Aldermen and partly by their owne Knowledge and diligent inquiries made of the said persons, and of their honest Fame Reports Fidelitye and Skill, have byn thereupon admitted allowed and approved by the Lorde Mayor of the Cite and Aldermen in the Courte of Aldermen, to be Brokers within the said Cite and Liberties of the same, and have taken their Corporall Oathes before the said Mayor and Aldermen from tyme to tyme, as they were so p^onted and admitted, to use and demean themselves uprightlye and faithfullie betweene Merchant Englishes and Merchant Strangers and Trademen, in the contrivinge makinge and concluding Bargaynes and Contract^s to be made betweene them concerning their Ware and Merchandises to be bought and solde and contracted for within the Cite of London, and Monneys to be taken up by Exchange betweene such Merchant and Merchant^s and Trademen, and these kinde of p^ons so p^onted allowed and sworn to be Brokers as aforesaide have had and borne the Name of Brokers, and have known called and taken for Brokers, and dealings in Brokerage or Brokerie, who never of any ancient tyme used to buy and sell Garment^s Household stuffe, or to take Promes and Billes of Sole of Garment^s and Apparell, and all thing^s that come to hand for Mooney, hide out and lust upon Uerrie, or to keepe open Shoppes, and to make upon Shewes, and open Trade, as now of late yeres hath and is used by a number of Citizens assuminge unto themselves the name of Brokers and Brokerage, as though the same were an honeste and a lawfull Trade Ministerie or Occupation, turninge and naminge themselves Brokers, whereas in truth they are not, abusinge the true and honeste ancient name and trade of Broker or Brokerage: And forasmuch as many Citizens Freemen of the Cite, beinge Men of Manuell Occupation, and Handicraftsmen and others inhabiting and remayinge neare the Cite and Suburbs of the same, have late and given over, and daylye doe have and give over their handie and manuell Occupations, and have and daylye doe set up a Trade of buyinge and selling and taking to p^ones of all kinde of wanne Apparell, whether it be cloth or fells the worse for wearinge, Household Stuffe and Goods of what kind ever the same be of, findinge shewable that the same is a more idle and vaine kinde of Trade of beinge, and that there sleeth and groweth

Origin of
Brokership
or Dealers in
Apparell, &c.

to them a more ready more gentle more profitable and speedier Advantage and Gain than by their former manual Labour and Trades did or could bring them: And forasmuch as the said kinde of counterfeit Brokers, and Pawnbrokers upon Usurie, or otherwise for ready Money, are grown of late to many Hundreds within the Cite of London, and other places next adjoining to the Cite and Liberties of the same, and are like to increase to farr greater multitudes, being Friperers, and no Brokers, nor exercising of any honest and lawfull Trade, and within the memorie of many yet livinge such kinde of persons Tradesmen were verie fewe and of small number: And forasmuch as there are not any Garment Apparell Household Stuffs or other Goods of any kinde whatsoever the same be of, either bringe stolen or robbed from any, or bodlie or unlawfullie purloyned or come by, but these kinde of upstarte Brokers, under colour and Psece they be Freeman of the saide Cite of London, or Inhabitinge in Westminster, where they pretende to have the like overt Market, as the Cite of London, and therfore Pseminge to be lawfull for them to use and set up the same idle and needlesse Trades, being the verie means to uphold maintenance and embolden all kind of lewde and bad persons to robbe and steale, and unlawfullie to get and come by true Mens Goods, knowinge and findinge that no sooner the same Goods can be stolen or unlawfullie come by, but that they shall and may psonally utter vast sell and pawns the same to such kinde of new upstart Brokers for ready Money: For Remedy wherof, and for the avoidinge of the saide Mischiefes and Inconveniencies, and for reprisinge and abolishinge of the sayd idle and needlesse Trades, and upstart Brokers, and for the avoidinge of Thieftes Robberies and Felonies and bad People, and for the reprisinge of such kinde of Nourishers and Ayders of Thieves and bad People, and for the defence of honest and true Mens goods and interest in their Goods: Be it enacted and declared by our Sovereigne Lordes the Kings, with the assent of the Lordes Spirituall and Temporall and Commons in this Present Parliament assembled and by the authority of the same, That no Sale Exchange Pawns or Mortgage of any Jewell Plate Apparell Household Stuffs, or other Goods of what kinde nature or qualitie soever the same shall be of, and that shall be wrongfullie or unjustly purloyned taken robbed or stolen from any person or persons or Bodies Politicke, and which at any tyme hereafter shall be sold uttered delivered exchanged pawned or done awaye within the Cite of London or Liberties thereof, or within the Cite of Westminster in the Countie of Middlesex, or within Southwarke in the Countie of Surrey, or within two miles of the saide Cite of London, to any Broker or Brokers, or Pawns takers, by any way or means whatsoever, directlie or indirectlie, shall worke or make any change or alteration of the pperitie or interest, of and from any person or persons or Bodies Politicke from whome the same Jewell Plate Apparell Household Stuffs or Goods were or shalbe wrongfullie purloyned taken robbed or stolen; Any Laws Usage or Customs to the contrary notwithstandinge.

2. If any such Goods, to any Pawnbroker in London, Westminster, or Southwarke, shall show the Property thereof.

3. If any such Goods, to any Pawnbroker in London, Westminster, or Southwarke, shall show the Property thereof.

And for the better maintaininge of true and honest dealinge, and for the eschewinge and avoidinge of Falshood Frauds and Deceits in such kinde of Brokers and Pawnbrokers, Be it furthermore enacted and established by the like authority, That if any person or persons or Bodies Politicke, from whome any Jewell Plate Apparell Household Stuffs or any kinde of Goods whosoever shall be wrongfullie purloyned taken stolen or robbed, shall require and demande of any such Broker or Pawnbroker to declare whether any such Goods bee come to his or their Possession, and to declare shewe and manifeste the same, and howe and by what means he had them or came by the same, and howe when and to whom he hath delivered conveyed or bestowed and employed the same; And that such Broker, upon any such Request and Demand to be made, shall denye and refuse to discloze tell or manifest the same traffic and justice, shall forfeite unto the true Owner or Owners of such Jewell Plate Apparell Household Stuffs and other Goods, from whome the same were wrongfullie purloyned taken stolen or robbed, Double the value thereof that shall be denyed and refused to be disclozed tolde and manifest as aforesaid; The same double value to be recovered by the true Owner or Owners of such Goods from whome the same were wrongfullie purloyned taken robbed or stolen, to be recovered by Action of Debt Bill or Plaint in any of the Kings Majesties Court of Records at Westminster, or within the Cite of London; in which no Exceuse Wager of Law or Protection shalbe allowed.

4. If any such Goods, to any Pawnbroker in London, Westminster, or Southwarke, shall show the Property thereof.

Provided always, That this Acte nor any thinge therein contained, shall not be Judicill or hurtfull to the ancient Trade of Brokers within the Cite of London, using and exercising the ancient Trade of Brokers, betwixen Merchant and Merchant, or other Traders or Occupiers within the saide Cite and the Liberties of the same, beinge selected as aforesaid.

5. If any such Goods, to any Pawnbroker in London, Westminster, or Southwarke, shall show the Property thereof.

CHAPTER XXII.

An Acte concerninge Tanners Carriers Shoemakers and other Artificers occupyinge the cuttings of Leather.

WHEREAS the Lawes and Statutes formerly established and made for the true and just dealinge carryinge and workinge of Leather have not taken that good effecte which was expected, aswell for that divers of the saide Statutes did not sufficiently provide for the redress of those Decaies and Abuses which have bene and are continuallie practised by the Tanners Carriers and Workers of Leather, as for that other of the same Statutes have bene so sharpe and rigorous, tynging and bindinge the persons occupyinge the several Minuties or Trades aforesaid, to divers Inconveniencies and sundrie Matters and Things impossible for them to performe; by reason of which to muche Stupiditie and Rigour the same Statutes have not bene put in execution, but have bene in effecte whollye disposed without: To the intent therefore, that a reasonable and indifferent course, for the true and well managinge carrying and workinge of Leather may be from henceforth established and appoynted, and yet the persons usinge and occupyinge the

6. If any such Goods, to any Pawnbroker in London, Westminster, or Southwarke, shall show the Property thereof.

- several Craft and Mysterie aforesaide may not be further or more strictlie bounde restrained or limited than the necessarie regards of the Cōmon Wealth and generall Cōmoditie of all sortes of Subjects within this Realme requireth: Be it enacted by the King's moste excellent Majestie the Lordes Spirituall and Temporall and Cōmons of this Present Parliament assembled, and by the authoritie of the same, That from and after the Feaste of S^t Bartholomewe the Apostolicke cominge, no Butcher by hymselfe, or by any other person, shall gash slaughter or cut any Hide of any One Bull Steere or Cowe in slaying thereof, or otherwise, whereby the same shall be impaired or hurt, upon paine of forfeiture for everie Hide so gashed slaughtered or cut, twentie pence: And that no Butcher shall water any Hide excepte oncelie in the monthes of June Julie and Auguste, nor shall offer or put to sale any Hide beinge purfied or rotten, upon paine of forfeiture for everie Hide so watered, and for everie Hide so purfied or rotten, and offered or put to sale, Three shillings and foure pence.
- II.** And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforesaide, That no Butcher or other person or persons after the Feaste of Saint Bartholomewe nexte cominge, shall kill any Calfs to sell beinge under five weekes olde, upon paine to forfeit for everie Calfs so to be killed and sold, Sixe shillinge and eighte pence.
- III.** And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforesaide, That no person or persons occupyinge the Craft or Mysterie of a Butcher, shall after the Feaste of S^t Bartholomewe the Apostolicke nexte cominge, occupie or use by hymselfe, or any other person or persons, the Feate Crafts or Mysterie of a Tanner, duringe the tyme that he shall use the Crafts or Occupation of a Butcher, upon paine of forfeiture of Sixe shillinge eight pence for every day that he shall so use the Feate Crafts or Mysterie of a Tanner.
- IV.** And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforesaide, That no person or persons shall, from and after the Feaste of Saint Bartholomewe nexte cominge, tanne any Leather, or shall use take or have any Profit Gaine or Cōmoditie of or by the saide Crafts or Mysterie of Tanninge of Leather, excepte suche person or persons as had a Tannehouse at the beginninge of this Present Session of Parliament, and did then occupie the Mysterie of tanninge of Leather; and except such as have house or housewife shall be brought up instructed or taught as Apprentices, or covenant or bind Servant for that purpose by the space of seven yeeres, in the Mysterie of Tanninge of Leather; and except the Wife and such Sonne or Sonnes of a Tanner as hath house brought up, and hath used the Mysterie of tanninge of Leather by the space of foure yeeres, or the Sonne or Daughter of a Tanner, or such person who shall marrie such Wife or Daughter, to whom he hath or shall leave a Tannehouse and Pate, upon paine of forfeiture of all such Leather by hym or them to tanned, or whereof hee or they shall receive any Profit or Cōmoditie by Tanninge, or the just value thereof.
- V.** And be it further enacted by the Authoritie aforesaide, That no person or persons usinge the Mysterie of tanninge of Leather by hymselfe or by any other person or persons, from and after the said Feate of Saint Bartholomewe, shall, duringe that tyme that he shall use the said Mysterie, occupie or use the Craft or Mysterie of a Shoemaker Currier Butcher, or of any other Artificer usinge or exercisinge callinge or worke of Leather, upon paine to forfeite and loose all and everie such Hide and Hide Skins and Skins so by them or any of them wrought or tanned duringe the tyme that he shall use the Mysterie or Crafts of tanninge aforesaide or the just value thereof.
- VI.** And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforesaide, That no person or persons after the Feaste of Saint Bartholomewe nexte cominge shall bargain buy make any contracte for or bespeake any rough Hide or Calves Skins in the Haire, but onelie suche person or persons as by vertue of this Acte may lawfullie use the Crafts or Mysterie of tanninge of Leather, and shall tanne the same, or such person or persons which shall use the same, (excepte such Hides for the necessary use of Ships,) upon paine to forfeite and loose all and everie such Hides and Skins so bought or the just value thereof: And that no Tanner or other person or persons shall forestall any Hides cominge towards any Faire or Market, nor shall buy any Hyde any other where then in open Faire or Market, unless he be of such person or persons as shall kill the same Beasts whereof the said Hide shalbe, for the Provision of his or their owne House or Houses, upon paine of forfeiture for everie Hide so forestalled or bought contrary to the true meaninge of this present Acte, Sixe shillinge Eight pence.
- VII.** And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforesaide, That no person or persons shall or may, after the Feaste of the Nativitie of our Lord God nexte cominge, buy sell bargain bespeake or take promise to have exchange or put away any tanned Leather, not wrought and converted into made Ware, but onelie suche person and persons as will and shall worke and convert the same Leather into made Ware; upon paine of forfeiture of the Leather so boughte sold exchanged or put away or the value thereof.
- VIII.** Provided alwise and be it enacted by the authoritie aforesaide, That all and everie Artificer and other person and persons usinge to convert tanned Leather into made Ware, aswell Strangers borne as other, may lawfullie buy all kinde of tanned Leather, to make or convert the same into made Ware, at London Hall in London upon everie Monday, the same beinge first duellie searched sealed and registered as is herebefore limited. Provided also, That the Sellers and Buyers may sell their Moches Shreddes of tanned Leather redde, without incurringe any Paine or Forfeiture for the same.
- IX.** And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforesaide, That after the said Feaste of S^t Bartholomewe nexte cominge, no person or persons whatsoever which shall after the said Feaste occupie or use by hym or themselves or by any other person or persons the Crafts or Mysterie of Tanninge of Leather shall suffer any Hide or Skins to lye

In the Lymes tyll the same be overtaken; Nor shall put any Hides or Skinnes into any Tanne Fats before the Lymes be well and pfectly scalded and wrought out of them and errie of them, nor shall use impley occupie or put by themselves or by any other person or persons any thinge or stuffe in or about the workmanshippe or tanning of Leather but onlie Ashes Barke Oaks Barke Tapwort Maile Maile Lymes Calver Dounge or Hendsunge, nor shall willingly suffer his or thaire Leather to be layed or to hange or to lie wet in any Fente untill the same be frozen; Nor shall drie or parche the said Leather with the heate of the Fyre or the Sommer Sunne; Nor shall tanne or cawe to be tanned any Hide or Skynne beinge putrified or rotten by longe lyinge, either before the puttinge of it into the Lymes or after in the Water or Liquor or by any other meanes; Nor shall suffer the Hides for utter Sole Leather to lye in the Woones any less tyme then Twelve Moneths at the lease, nor the Hides for upper Leathers in the like Woones any less time then Nynne Moneths at the lease; Nor shall negligentlye worke the Hides in the Woones, but shall renewe and make stronger ther Woones as often as shall be requisite; Nor shall after the said Fente of Saint Bartholomew put to sale any tanned Hide or Skynne which shall be after the said Fente wrought and tanned in any other sorte then by this Statute is limited and appointed; upon paine of forfeiture of every One Hide Bull Hide Steers Hide Cowe Hide or Skinnes tanned or wrought and offered to be put to sale contrary to the true meaninge of this Present Acte, or the just value thereof.

And for as much as much damage hath redounded to the Common Wealtie by reason that divers Tanners for thaire private lareve have used to convert to Sole Leather suche Hides as are altogether insufficient for that use, which Hides they doe raise in the workmanshippe by divers Mixtures, therby makinge the same to seeme verry strange and substantial Leather, whereas the same doeth in the wearinge prove hollowe decayfull and altogether unprofitable for the Common wealtie: Be it enacted by the authoritie aforesaid, That no person or persons usinge or which hereafter shall use the Crafts or Mysterie of tanninge of Leather, shall after the said Fente of Saint Bartholomew next cominge, raise with any Mixtures any Hide to be employed and converted to Buckes Blend Leather Clouting Leather or any other Sole Leather, Excepte the same Hide be for largenesse state and growthe fit and sufficient for that use and purpose; The same to be tried by the Triers hereafter in this Present Acte to be appointed, upon paine of forfeiture of all such Hides which shalbe raised and converted to Sole Leather contrary to the true meaninge of this Present Ordinance.

X.
Insufficient Hides shall not be applied to Sole Leather.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforesaid, That from the said Fente of Saint Bartholomew next cominge no person or persons whatsoever shall put or cause to be put to sale, exchange, or otherwise departe with, any kinde of tanned Leather redde and unwrought, but in open Faire or Markett in the Places therfore cinnallie accustomed and therefore prepared, unless the same Leather have bene before lawfullie searched and sealed in some open Faire or Markett or other Place lawfullie appointed to and for the searchinge and sealinge of Leather, nor shall after the said Fente offer or put to sale any tanned Leather red and unwrought before the same be searched and sealed accordinge to the Lawes and Order of this Statute hereafter mentioned; upon paine of forfeiture for every Hide or Pece of Leather, so soldde exchanged or otherwise departed with contrary to the true meaninge of this Acte, Six Shillinge Eight pence, and for everye Dozen of Calve Skinnes or Sheep Skinnes, Three Shillinge Foure pence, and the Hide or Hides Skinnes or Skinnes and Leather in any other wise soldde exchanged or bought, or the value thereof.

XI.
None shall sell tanned Leather red and unwrought, except in open Market, or after being searched and sealed.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforesaid, That if any person or persons usinge or which shall use the Mysterie or Facultie of Tanninge, shall at any tyme or tymes hereafter offer or put to sale any kinde of Leather which shalbe insufficiente or not thoroughlie tanned, or which shall not then have bene after the tanninge thereof well and thoroughlie dried, so that the same by the Triers of Leather lawfullie appointed accordinge to this Present Acte for the tyme beinge shalbe founde to be insufficiente or not thoroughlie tanned or not thoroughlie dried as aforesaid, that then all and everye suche person and persons soe offendinge shall forfeite and loose so much of his or thaire said Leather as shalbe soe founde insufficiente and not thoroughlie tanned or not thoroughlie dried as aforesaid, That is to say; The whole Hide Bucke or Skinnes or other Pece of Leather, if the whole be insufficiente or not thoroughlie tanned or not thoroughlie dried; And if the whole Hide Bucke Skinnes or other Pece of Leather be not sufficiente or not thoroughlie tanned, or not thoroughlie dried, then onely so much of the Hide Bucke Skinnes or other Pece of Leather as shalbe insufficiente or not thoroughlie tanned or not thoroughlie dried, the same to be cut out by the s^ol^oight discretion and direction of the Triers hereafter in this Acte to be appointed upon the Oathes of the said Triers.

XII.
Hides sold by Tanners, being insufficiently tanned, &c., shall be forfeited.

And whereas divers Tanners for greedines of guine doe overmuch lessen the tanninge of thaire Leather, and for that purpose doe use divers crafts and subtle Practises, sometimes lyinge their Leather in thaire Fentes set in thaire old Tymbles, where it may be tanned in the hott Woones, takinge unkinde hams in the same Hill, and sometimes by putting of hott Woones into their Tanne Fats where the same Hides or Leather lie, by which and other like fraudulent Practises they make their Leather to seeme bothe faire and well, and sufficientlie tanned within a very shorte space: For Reformation whereof, be it enacted by the authoritie aforesaid, That after the said Fente of Saint Bartholomew next cominge, no person or persons shall set thaire Fats in Tymbles or other Places where the Woones or Leather that shall be put to tanne in the same shall or may take any unkinde hams or shall put any Leather into any hott or warme Woones, or shall name any Hide Calve Skinnes or Sheep Skinnes with any hott or warme Woones whatsoever, upon paine that everye person soe offendinge shall forfeite for everye such Offense Tanne Poundes; And shall also for everye such Offense stand upon the Pillorie three severall Market Dayes in the Market Towne next to the Place where the said Offences shall be committed.

XIII.
Hides shall not be tanned in hot Ovens, &c.

XIV.
Bark shall not
be exported
or ingrossed.

And for as much as Bark is of late become verie deare and scarce, which happeneth partly by reason that diverse persons do ingrosse and buy grante quantities thereof, and then doe sell the same againe at excessive and unreasonable prices, and partly by the unreasonable felling of Oake out of the barkinge tyme: Be it enacted by the authoritie aforesaide, That no person or persons shall regrete ingrosse or get into his or their Handes by buyinge contrarie to grante taken, any Oaken Barke before it be stripped, or after, to the intent to sell the same againe, upon paine of forfeiture of all such Barke so by him or them regreated ingrossed or bought contrarie to the true meaninge of this Poene Branch, or the full value thereof.

XV.
Oake shall be felled
only in April, May,
and June.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforesaide, That no person or persons shall, from and after the midde Feaste of S^t Bartholomew nexte cominge, fell or cause to be felled any Oaken Trees meete to be barked, where Barke is worthe Two shillingt a Carte loade over and above the charges of barkinge and pillinge, (Timber to be employed to it for the necessarie and needfull buildinge or reparation of Houses Shippes or Milles only excepted,) but betwene the firste day of April and the laste day of June, upon paine of forfeiture of everie such Oaken Tree so felled, or y^e double the value thereof.

XVI.
Purveyors shall
fell Oake only
in Barkinge-tyme,
and shall not take
Lops, Topps, or
Bark thereof.

And for the better preservation of Tymber, which by the takers of Tymber is spoiled, through the greivous deaire of Gaime of the Lops Topps or Barkes of Timber Trees, Be it therefore enacted by the authoritie aforesaide, That no Taker or Takers Purveyor or Purveyors of Tymber, or his or their Deputie or Deputies, shall fell or cause to be felled for the use of the Kingt Majestie his Heires or Successors, any Oaken Timber Tree or Trees meete to be barked but in barkinge tyme, (Trees to be felled for the needfull and necessarie buildinge or repairinge of any his Majesties Houses or Shippes onlie excepted), or shall in any wise take or receive any manner of Profit Gaime or Commoditie by any Loppes Toppes or Barkes of any Trees, to be taken by them or any of them, or shall in any wise take carrie away give sell or dispose from the Owner any more of any Tree to be taken as is aforesaide, then onlie the Timber of the same Tree or Trees to be used and bestowed or employed onlie in upon or about the Kingt Majesties Buildingt or Shippes, upon paine of forfeiture to the partie grieved for every Tree, and for the Loppes Toppes or Barkes of everie Tree taken contrarie to the meaninge of this Article, foris shillingt; and that it be lawfull to the parties of whom such Tree or Trees shall be taken, or to any other for and in his name to take retaine withhold and keepe to himselfe all the Barkes Loppes and Toppes of such Tree or Trees; Any Cōmision or other Matter whatsoever notwithstandinge.

XVII.
Regulations for
currying Leather.

And forasmuch as no Leather can be so well tanned but it may be marred in the curryinge: Be it therefore enacted by the authoritie aforesaide, That from and after the Feaste of S^t Michael the Archangell nexte cominge, no person or persons shall currie any kinde of Leather in the House of any Shoemaker or other person, but onlie in his owne House, situate in a Corporate or Market Towne, nor shall currie any kinde of Leather excepte if he well and plectie tanned, nor shall after the midde Feaste of Saint Bartholomew, currie any Hide or Skins, beinge not thoroughlie drie after his wet season, in which wette season he shall not use any Scale Urine or any other decayfull or unwholl Mixture Thinge Way or Meane, to corrupt or hurte the same, nor shall currie any Leather meete for utter Sole Leather with any other stuffe then with hards Tallowe, nor of any less of that then the Leather will receive, nor shall currie any kinde of Leather meete for over Leather and inner Soles, but with good and sufficient Stoffe, beinge fresh and not stale, and thoroughlie liquored till it can receive no more, nor shall burne nor skalde any Hide or Leather in the curryinge, nor shall have any Leather too thinn, nor shall gash or hurte any Leather in the shavings, or by any other meanes, but shall worke the same sufficientlie in all point and respect, upon paine of forfeiture for everie such Offence or Acts done contrarie to the true meaninge of this Article, (other than in gashing or harding in shavings) six shillingt eight pence, and the value of every such Skins or Hide marred by his evill Workmanship, and for everie Offence to be done againste this Article, in gashing or harding by shavings, double so much to the partie grieved as the Leather shalbe impaired thereby, by the Judgement of the Wardens of the Carriers, and the Wardens of the Company whereof the partie grieved shall be.

XVIII.
Leather shall be
carried in London,
etc. only by Persons
of the Carriers
Company.

And be it further enacted, That no Cordwainer Shoemaker or other person or persons, dwellings or inhabitinge within the Cite of London or the Liberties of the same, or dwellinge within three miles of the said Cite, and occupyinge w^{ch} carried Leather in his Arte or Occupation, shall put or cause to be put any Leather to be carried, but to such person or persons as be or shall be free of the Company of the Carriers of the Cite of London, upon paine of forfeiture of all such curried Leather, or the value thereof.

XIX.
Leather carried
in London shall be
searched and sealed.

And be it further enacted, That no person or persons shall by any meanes occupe or put in any made Ware within the Cite of London or three miles of the same Cite, any Curried Leather before the same shall be searched and allowed by the Wardens of the Carriers of London for the tyme beinge, or such persons as they shall thereto assigne, and be sealed with a Seale therefore to bee prepared, upon paine that everie Shoemaker and other Artificer, Carter of Leather, offendinge againste this Article, shall forfeite for every Hide or Skins otherwise curried or employed as is aforesaide, six shillinge eight pence, and the value of everie such Hide or Skins.

XX.
Carriers shall
not use Tymber.

And be it further enacted, That no person occupyinge the Poste or Ministerie of a Carrier shall use or exercise the Poste or Ministerie of a Tanner Cordwainer Shoemaker Butcher, or other Artificer usinge cutting of Leather, duringe the tyme that he shall so use or occupe the Ministerie of a Carrier; upon paine of forfeiture of six shillinge and eight pence for everie Hide or Skins that he shall currie duringe the tyme that he shall occupe or use any of the Ministeries aforesaid, contrarie to the meaninge of this Article.

And further be it enacted, That no Carrier or Carriers shall after the said Feast of Saint Bartholomew refuse to currie any Leather, to hym or them for that purpose brought by any such Artificer as is or shall be a Carter of Leather, the same Artificer or his Servant bringings with him or them good and sufficient Straffe as is before mentioned for the perfect knowledge of the same Leather, and that the said Leather in the Posses of the said Artificer Carvers of Leather, his Servant or Servants, (if he or they will be Pleas,) shall be liquored and curried in all Thingt and Degrees of cleane; and if he or they will not be Pleas, it shall nevertheless be likewise liquored and curried in his or their Absence of cleane, with an convenient Speede as may be, not exceedinge eight dayes in the Sommer, and discrete dayes in the Winter, after he shall or may take it in hande, upon paine to forfeite to the partie grieved, for everie Hide and pece of Leather not in this manner curried and well and speedilie dressed, Ten shillingt.

XXI.
Carriers shall on
refer to every
Leather, &c.

And be it further enacted by the authorities aforesaid, That the Wardens of the Carriers for the tyme beinge, or such persons as they shall assigne and appointe, shall from tyme to tyme search and trie all such curried Leather as shall be brought to any of their Companie to be curried, and shall with a Seale thereto be signed, with convenient Speede, not exceeding one day after the curryinge and request made, sende such Leather as they shall finde insufficiently curried; takinge for everie Hide so sealed, after the rate of a penny for the Dicker, and for everie size down of Calves Skins, one pence and not above, to be paid by the Currier, upon paine of forfeiture for every Hide, which shall not be searched and sealed as is aforesaid, sixe shillingt and eight pence.

XXII.
Wardens of the
Carriers shall
search and seal
all Leather curried
in London.
Pen shillings

And forasmuch as Leather well tanned and curried may, by the Negligence Decree or evill Workmanship of the Cordwainer or Shoemaker, be used deceitfully, to the hurte of the Occupier or Wearer thereof: Be it further enacted by the authorities aforesaid, That no gown or gown which, after the said Feast of S^t Bartholomew next cominge, shall occupie the Mistris or Occupation of a Cordwainer or Shoemaker, shall make or cause to be made any Shoon Shoes Buskins Startups Slippers or [Pantofles,'] or any parte of them, of Englishe Leather, wet curried, (other then Deere Skins Calves Skins or Goats Skins made or dressed, or to be made or dressed like unto Spanishe Leather) but of Leather well and truele tanned and curried, in manner and forme aforesaid, or of Leather well and truele tanned onlie, and well and substantially sewed with good Thred well reined and made, and sufficient warded with waxe well reined, and the stiches hard drawn with Hand Leathers, as hath bene accustomed, without mixinge or minglinge Overleathers, that is to say, parte of the Overleathers beinge of Neotes Leather, it parte of Calves Leather, nor shall put into anye peece of said Shoon Shoes Buskins Startups Slippers or Pantofles any Leather made of a Sheepe Skins Bull Hide or Horse Hide, nor into the upper Leather of any Shoon Shoes Startups Slippers or Pantofles, or into the [inther'] parte of any Bootes (the inner parte of the Shoon onlie excepted) any parte of any Hide from which the Sole Leather is cutte, called the Wombes Neckes Shanche Flanche or Cheeke, nor shall put into the utter Sole any other Leather then the beste of the Oxe or Steere Hide, nor into the inner Sole any other Leather than the Wombes Necke Poll or Cheeke, nor in the Traverses of the double soled Shoon, other then the Flanche of any the Hides aforesaid; nor shall make or put to sale in any yeere, betwene the laste of September and the twentieth of Aprill, any Shoon Shoes Buskins Startups Slippers or Pantofles, made for any person to weare exceedinge the age of foure yeares, wherein shall be any drie Englishe Leather; (other then Calves Skins or Goats Skins made or dressed, or to be made or dressed like unto Spanishe Leather, or any parte thereof;) nor shall shew to the instant to put to sale any Shoon Shoes Buskins Startups Slippers or Pantofles upon the Sunday; upon paine of forfeiture for everie paire of Shoon Shoes Buskins Startups Slippers & Pantofles made sold shewed or put to sale contrary to the true meaninge of this Acte, three shillingt and foure pence, and the June and full value of the same.

XXIII.
Regulations for
making Shoon, &c.
by Shoemakers.

Shoemakers shall
not sell Shoon on
Sundays.

And be it further enacted for the true execution of this Statute, That the Masters and Wardens of the severall Mistris of Cordwainers Carriers Girdlers and Saddlers of the Cite of London for the tyme beinge, by what name or names sever they be incorporated or intituled, or the more parte of the said Master and Wardens of verie of the said severall Mistris, upon paine to forfeite forthe pounde for everie yeere that they may make default, the one halfe thereof to be to the Kingt Majestie his Heires and Successors, and the other halfe to hym or them that will use for the same, shall by vertue of this Acte, foure tymes in the yeere at the harte, that is to say, once every quarter of the yeere, or oftener if neede require, as they shall thinke good, make true search and view of and for all Shoon Shoes Buskins and other Ware and Thingt whatsoever made of tanned Leather, in all and everie House and House Place and Place privileged or not privileged, as well within the Cite of London and Suburbs thereof as in everie other place within three miles of the same Cite, where any Shoemaker Saddler Girdler Carrier or other Artificer, whosoever workinge or dressinge of Leather, doth or shall dwell or occupie any of the Occupations of cartinge workinge or dressinge of Leather, whether the same Shoon Shoes Ware Straffe and other Thingt be made of tanned Leather, and be wrought accordinge to the purposes effect and true meaninge of this Statute or not, and that it shall and may be lawfull to and for the said severall Masters and Wardens of the said severall Mistris which shalbe for the tyme beinge, to take seise and carie away to their severall Clinton Halls all such Shoon Shoes Ware Straffe or other Thingt which the said severall Masters and Wardens in their severall Searches insufficiently made curried or wrought: Provided always, That none of the said severall Masters and Wardens of the said severall Companies of Cordwainers Carriers Girdlers or Saddlers shall search any gown or persons but such as use and exercise the Mistris or Occupation of the said Master and Wardens; and that the Cordwainers dwellinge within the said Cite of London or three miles from the same, shall bee under the survey and search of the Master and Wardens of the Companie of the Saddlers of London.

XXIV.
Masters and
Wardens of
Cordwainers,
Carriers, Girdlers,
and Saddlers of
London, shall search
all Shoon and
Ware of Leather.

XXV.
Mayor, Sec. of
London shall
appoint Eight
Searchers and
Sealers of Leather
in Londen.

And be it further enacted, That the said Mayor of the Cite of London, and the Aldermen for the tyme beinge, upon like payne of fortie poundes likewise to be levied and impoyred, shall likewise yeelely appointe eighte of the moste substantiall honest and expert psons, beinge free men of some of the Companies of Cordwainers Carriers Saddlers or Girdlers within the Cite of London, wherof one shall be a Sealer, and keepe a Seale for the sealinge of Leather, to be prepared, who shall also be sworn before the said Mayor and Aldermen for the tyme beinge, to do their office truely: which said Searchers and Sealers shall viewe and search all and everie tanned Hide Skins or Leather which shall be brought as well to the Markett at Londenhall as to any other lawfull Faire or Markett therefore usually appointed within three miles of the said Cite, whether the same be sufficientlie and throughlie tanned, and throughlie dried, accordinge to the purposes and true meanings of this Statute, or no; and findinge it sufficientlie and throughlie tanned and throughlie dried, in such manner and forme as by this Statute is appointed, shall seale the same with the said Seale.

XXVI.
How Searchers
and Sealers shall
be appointed
in other Places
than London.

And be it further enacted by the authority aforesaid, That all Mayors Bayliffs and other Head Officers for the tyme beinge in all other Cities Boroughs and Market Townes of this Realme, and all Lordes of Liberties Faires and Markets out of the circuit or compass of the said three miles, shall, upon like paine of fortie poundes likewise to be levied and impoyred, everie yere that they make default therein, appointe and swear yeelely two three or more persons of the moste honest and skillfull men within their severall Offices or Liberties by their discretion, to searche and view within the Precincte of their said Offices Liberties and Authorities, which shall as often as they shall thinke good or neede shall, make like searche within their Limits, and shall have a Marke or Seale prepared for that purpose; and that the said Searchers or one of them shall keepe the same Seale or Marke, and with the same shal seale and write such Leather as they shall finde sufficient, and so other; And if the said Searchers or any of them doe finde any Leather sold or offered to be sold or brought to be searched or seale, which shall be tanned wrought converted or used contrarie to the true intent and meaninge of this Statute, or any Leather insufficientlie curried, or any Bootes Shoes Bridles or any other thinge made of tanned or curried Leather, insufficientlie tanned curried or wrought contrarie to any Provision in this present Acte, it shall be lawfull to the said Searchers, or any of them, to enter all such Leather Shoes or other Wares made of Leather, and to retaine the same in their Custodie untill such tyme as the same be tried by such Tryers, and in such manner and forme as is hereafter in this Statute appointed.

XXVII.
How Searchers
shall appointe Tryers
of Leather sold.

And to the end there may be an indifferent and equall course established for the tryinge of all such Leather Bootes Shoes and other Wares made of Leather as shall be seized by vertue of this Acte; be it enacted by the Authority aforesaid, That the Mayor of the Cite of London for the tyme beinge, within Sixe Dayes after Notice to hym given of any Seizure made of any Leather redde and unwrought, within the Jurisdiction of the said Cite or Three Miles distant from the same, either by the Owner or Owners or by the Seiners of the said Leather, shall electe and appointe sixe honest and expert Men, wherof three shall be of the better sorte of the Company of Cordwainers of Londen Two, of the better sorte of the Carriers of Londen Two, and other Two of the better sorte of Tanners usinge Londenhall Markett, who shall bee no Kinne or of Affinitie to the said Owner or Owners, who upon their corporall Oathes to be taken before the said Mayor, shall on the seconde or thirde Markett Day at the furthest, to be holden upon the Monday for Leather next after the said Seizure in the Afternoone of the same Day, (to the intent the Owner or Owners may conveniently be present), enquire straightlie examine and trie whether the said Leather so seized shall be sufficient and servicable or not, accordinge to the intent and true meaninge of this present Acte.

XXVIII.
Mayors, Bayliffs,
Sec. or other Psons
shall appointe
and Tryers.

And be it further enacted, That everie other Mayor Bayliffe or other head Officer or Lorde of Liberties or his sufficient Deputie out of the said Compass of the said Three Miles within whose Precinct or Liberties any such Seizure of any kinde of tanned Leather red or curried or of any Shoes Bootes or other Wares made of tanned Leather shall happen to be, shall with all convenient speede after Notice unto hym given of any such Seizure, appointe sixe honest and expert men to trie whether the same Leather Bootes Shoes or other Wares so seized, be sufficient and accordinge to the true intent of this Statute or not, the same Trial to be made openlie upon some Markett day and within Fifteene Dayes at the furthest next after such Seizure made upon the Oathes of the said Tryers.

XXIX.
Penalty on Mayors,
Sec. or other Psons
for neglecting
appointing such
Tryers, &c.

And be it further enacted by the authority aforesaid, That if the said Mayor of the Cite of London for the tyme beinge or any other Mayor Bayliffe or other head Officer of any other Cite Borough Corporate or Market Towne or any Lorde of any Liberty Faire or Market shall make default in the Nomination or Appointment of any of the aforesaid Tryers to be nominated and appointed in such manner and forme as is before ordained, That then everie such Mayor Bayliffe or other head Officer or Lorde of Liberties Faire or Market makings such default shall forfeite and lose for everie such default Five Poundes; The one Halfe thereof shalbe to the Kinge's Majestie his Heires or Successors, and the other Halfe to hym or them that will see for the same in any of the Kinge's Majesties Court of Records by Bill Plaint Information or otherwise; And that the said persons so elected and appointed for Tryall of the said Leather Shoes Bootes or other Wares made of tanned Leather so to be seized as aforesaid, shall goode and doe their Duties therein without Delay, accordinge to the true intent and meaninge of this present Acte; upon paine that everie of them makings default therein shall for everie such default forfeite and pay Five Poundes.

AND be it further enacted, That Four of the said Eight Searchers and Sealers so to be appointed within the said City of London as aforesaid, shall at the end of every yeere changed and removed, and so many new chosen in their Roomes and Places; And that noe person or persons shall remaine continue or be in the said Office of searchinge or sealinge of Leather within the said City of London above the space of Two yeeres together; And he or they which shall serve or be employed in the said Office of searchinge and sealinge of Leather Two yeeres, shall not in the said Office be chosen serve or employed againe untill the end of Three yeeres at the leaste then next followinge, upon paine that every person offendinge or doinge the contrarye shall forfeite and loose for every month that he shall use contrarie use and exercise the said Office, Tenne Poundes.

XXX.
Four of the
Searchers of
Leadenhall shall
be renewed
annually, &c.

AND be it further enacted by the authoritie aforesaid, That if any Searcher or Sealer of Leather shall refuse with convenient Speede to make any Leather sufficientlie tanned wrought and used accordinge to the true meaninge of this Present Acte, or doe allowe that which shalbe insufficient, Then every Searcher and Sealer shall forfeite for everye such Offence Forre Shillinge: And further, That if any Searcher of Leather shall receive any Bribe or exacte any other Fee for the execution of his said Office then is by this Present Statute limited for the searchinge sealinge and registeringe of Leather, That then everye such Searcher or Sealer so offendinge shall forfeite for everye such Offence Twentie Poundes; And that if any person or persons duely elected accordinge to the true meaninge of this Present Acte to see the execution of the said Office of searchinge or sealinge of Leather refuse to execute the said Office, Then then the said person or persons so refusinge shall forfeite and pay Ten Poundes.

XXXI.
Penalties
on
Neglect,
Corruption, &c.
of Searchers.

AND be it further enacted by the authoritie aforesaid, That all redde tanned Leather which shall be brought into the City of London or within Three Miles compass from the same, whether it be to be sold or be brought before hands or not, shall be brought to Leadenhall before it be housed in his or their owne Houses, and there viewed whether it hath bene searched or sealed or no, and shall also bee registered by the Searchers to be appointed as is aforesaid, with halfe such Fees to be paid for each of the said tanned Leather as shall be bought out of the said City of London or Three Miles compass from the same, and shall be duely searched and sealed before it be brought within the said City as is heretofore expressed for Leather to be sold in Leadenhall, upon paine that everye person housinge or not bringinge his Leather to Leadenhall as is aforesaid shall forfeite for everye Hide or Skins Six Shillinge Eight Pence: Provided That this Article shall not extend to any Leather to bee bought in Bartholomew Faire or Southwarke Markett beinge searched sealed and registered accordinge to the true meaninge of this Acte.

XXXII.
All redde tanned
Leather brought
to London, shall
be searched and
sealed at Leadenhall.

Penalty for
Bartholomew Fair.

AND be it also further enacted by the authoritie aforesaid, That no tanned Leather shall be sold within the City of London or Three Miles distant from the same before the same have bene searched and sealed by the Searchers and Sealers by virtue of this Acte to be appointed to and for the searchinge and sealinge of Leather within the said City and Three Miles distant from the same, upon paine of forfeiture of all such tanned Leather otherwise sold, or the full value thereof.

XXXIII.
Such Leather
sold before being
sought, forfeited.

AND also be it further enacted, That if any person will after the said Feast of Saint Bartholomew sell any thinge willfully withstandinge or done any such Searcher to be made accordinge to the tenor of this Acte as is aforesaid, or will not suffer the said severall Masters and Wardens of the severall Companies of Cordwainers Carriers Girdlers or Saddlers or other Searchers so appointed to enter into his or their House or Houses or other Place to viewe and searche at their will and pleasure all manner of tanned Leather and all manner of Shooes Bootes Males Saddles Coachcoveringe and Harness and all manner of Ware wrought and made or to be wrought and made of Leather, and to seize and carrie awaye all such Leather Shooes and Ware as they shall finde insufficientlie tanned curled or wrought or made of ill stuffe, Then then all and everye such person and persons so denyinge and withstandinge or not sufferinge the said Masters and Wardens and Searchers or any of them so appointed for the tyme beinge to enter and make searche and seize as aforesaid shall loose and forfeite for everye tyme so denyinge and withstandinge, Five Poundes.

XXXIV.
Penalty on
denyinge
Search, &c.

AND be it further enacted, That such person and persons as heretofore shall be assigned and appointed Searchers and Sealers of tanned Leather by virtue of this Acte, shall within the limits and precincts of everye of their Searchers keepe one Booke or Register wherein they shall enter all such Bargaines as shalbe made for Leather Hides or Skins as by person or persons duringe and by all the tyme of the Faire or Market beinge thereunto required by the buyer or the seller, and also the Prices of such Leather bought and sold, with the Names and Dwellings Places of the buyer and seller: takings for the searchinge sealinge and registeringe of everye Tenne Hides Backes or Bats of Leather, with the Neckes Wombers and Dibbles or other Pieces of Offall cut of from the said Backes or Bats of Leather of the seller of everye such Ten Hides Backe or Bats of Leather one centred, Two Pence, and so after the Rate; and for everye Six Dozen of Calves Skins or Sheeps Skin, Two Pence; and of the beler after the same Rate; and no more greater or other stene or stons of Money to be paid for searchinge sealinge or untaging of any tanned Leather.

XXXV.
Searchers shall
register sales
of Leather.

That Pen.

AND be it further enacted by the authoritie aforesaid, That no person or persons shall after the said Feast of Saint Bartholomew sell any thinge sell exchanged or put away or come to be sold exchanged or put away any manner of tanned Leather red and unwrought, except he or they register or come to be registered the said tanned Leather and everye parte and parcell thereof and the Price thereof, upon paine of forfeiture of the value of the Leather so sold exchanged or put away and not registered.

XXXVI.
None shall sell
tanned Leather,
unless so registered.

XXXVII.
None shall buy
Leather until
searched, sealed,
and registered.

And he is further enacted by the authorities aforesaid, That it shall not be lawful to or for any person or persons to buy any tanned Leather before the same shall be searched and sealed, nor to carry or cause to be carried out of the Fair or Market any Leather till it be registered as aforesaid, upon paine to forfeite the said Leather or the value thereof so bought and not searched and sealed or carried away and not registered.

XXXVIII.
Leather
insufficiently
searched, or Where
made tanned,
forfeited.

And he is further enacted by the authorities aforesaid, That if any Carrier within the said Cite of London or Three Miles compass of the same, after the Feast of Saint Bartholomew next coming, doe carry any Leather insufficiently tanned, or after the said Feast doe not carry such Leather as he doth or shall carry, substantiall and well according to the meanings and purposes of this Act; Or if any Shoemaker Cordwainer or Cobler within the Cite of London or Three Miles compass of the same, after the said Feast of Saint Bartholomew next, put any tanned Leather into any Shoes Bootes Buskins Stirrups Slippers Pantofles or other thing made of tanned Leather which shall not be well and perfectlly tanned according to the purport and true meaning of this Act, Or after the said Feast doe put any carried Leather into any Bootes Buskins Stirrups Shoes Slippers Pantofles or other thing made of Leather, which shall not be well and sufficientlly tanned and carried as is aforesaid, Or doe make Bootes Buskins Stirrups Slippers Pantofles or other thing made of English tanned Leather in any other manner than is above specified and ordained; Or if any Shoemaker Sadler or other Artificer using cutting or workings of Leather doe make any Ware of any tanned Leather insufficientlly tanned, or of tanned or carried Leather beinge not sufficientlly tanned and carried as is aforesaid, or doe not make their Wares belonginge to their severall Occupations sufficientlly and substantiall, That then every person so offending shall forfeite for every such severall Offence or Default the said Ware and the just value thereof.

XXXIX.
All Leather Wares
in London shall
be sold in open
Market, &c.

PROVIDED always and he is enacted, That no manner of person or persons shall, after the said Feast of Saint Bartholomew, utter or sell or cause to be uttered or sold, within the said Cite of London or within Three Miles compass of the same, any manner of Wares appertaininge to the Craft or Mystery of an Artificer usinge cutting of Leather, but only in open Shop clemes Fair or Market, where the said Wardens may have the true search of the same; upon paine of forfeiture of all such Wares so sold and Tenne Shillinges for every time.

XI.
Artificers of
Leather in London
shall be under
Survey of their
Companies.

PROVIDED always and he is enacted, That all and every person and persons whomsoever now beinge or that hereafter shall be free of the said Cite of London, of what Companies soever, and all Forreiners English or Aliens and Strangers borne, dwelling or inhabiting or which hereafter shall dwell or inhabit within the Cite of London or Three Miles compass of the same, as well within Places privileged as not privileged, usinge or exercising any manuell Occupation of cutting or working of Leather into made Wares, shall be under the survey and search of the Masters and Wardens of such Companies of the said Cite of London as the Artificers clemes usinge the same Mystery or Occupation beinge Freeman of the Cite of London and of the same Companies be, teachinge and concerninge such their Wares and stuffe made of or with Leather, in like manner and forme as other Freeman of the same Companies be or shall be; And shall contribute and pay to the severall Masters and Wardens of the said severall Companies for the tyme beinge within the said Cite as the Artificers usinge the same Mystery, beinge Freeman of the said Cite and of the same severall Companies, shall contribute and pay; The same to be recovered by Distresse or Action of Debt in any of the King's Majesties Court of Records, in which no Wager of Lawe for the Defendant to be allowed.

XII.
Appraisement
of Penalties
and Forfeitures
under this Act.

ALL which Penalties and Forfeitures aforesaid of summes of Money aforesaid, (except such Penalties and Forfeitures as are before or hereafter by this Acte shall otherwise be disposed,) shall be divided into three equal parts; One part whereof shall bee to our Sovereigne Lord the Kinge his Heires and Successors, and an other parte to hym or them that shall firste sue for the same in any of the Court of Records of the King's Majestie his Heires and Successors, by Action of Debt Bill Plaint Information or otherwise; In which Suit no Wager of Lawe or Enowe shallbe admitted or allowed; And the third parte thereof shall goe to the Cite Borough Towne or Lord or Lessee of Liberties where the Offences shall be committed or done; And all such Leather Shoes Bootes Buskins Stirrups Slippers Pantofles Wares stuffe & other Thing whatsoever made of tanned Leather or carried Leather which shall be seized by virtue of this Act, and shall be founde by the Tryers to be appointed as is aforesaid, or by the Masters and Wardens of the severall Companies aforesaid to be insufficient, shall be forfeited and distributed so hereafter followeth; that is to say, such Leather or stuffe so seized within the Cite of London, or within three miles compass of the same, to be brought to the Guild Hall in London, there to be priced by indifferent persons, and the value thereof to be divided into three parts, whereof one parte to be to the firste Seizor and Seizors of the said unlawful stuffe, and another parte to the use of the Chamber of London, and the other parte to be distributed to the poore Fellows, as well beinge within the New Hospital of Saint Bartholomewes in London as to such poore Householders as shall be inhabiting within the Cite of London, or the Circuit aforesaid, at the discretions of such persons as the Mayor of the said Cite and foure Aldermen of the same for the tyme beinge shall appoint for the same; And that all such Leather Bootes Saddles Wares stuffe and Thing made of or with Leather as is aforesaid which shall be founde within any other Cite Borough Towne or Place within this Realme, out of the said Cite of London and three miles compass, insufficientlly wrought tanned or carried as is aforesaid, and shall be seized and sold to be forfeited in manner and forme aforesaid, shall be brought to the Chancery Hall of every such Cite Borough and Towne, or to some convenient and open Place to be appointed by the Lords of the Liberties or his Deputy, where no Chancery Hall is, there to be priced as is aforesaid; one parte of the said value thereof to be disposed unto the Poore and in

other Deeds of Chastitie in those Parts, after the discretion of the Mayors Bayliff, Headboroughes and Lodes of Liberties; in other parts to be delivered to the Mayors Bayliff and other Head Officers of any Cite Borough or Towne Corporate to the use of the Constables of such City Borough or Towne Corporate, and where no such Officers be, then to the Lodes or Lodes of the Liberties where any such Forfeiture shall be committed, or Seizure had; and the third parte to the Seiner or Seiners of such Leather Stuffs or Wares insufficiently tanned carried or wrought as is aforesaid, for his and theires Paines: Provided always, That no person to whom any such unlawfull Leather or Stuffs shall be given by this Act, shall give or sell any such Leather or Stuffs to any person or persons that shall sell the same, upon paine that the Buyer shall forfeite for everie parcel of such unlawfull Leather or Stuffs to be sold contrary to the true meaning of this late Clause, Three shillinge fower pence.

Previous always, That this Act nor any thing therein contained, shall not in any wise be prejudiciall or hurtfull to the Chancellors Vicechancellors Proctors Tutors and Scollers, their Officers Ministers Assignes or Farmours of the Universities of Oxford and Cambridge, or any of them, of for or concerning the authoritie of Seache of tanned Leather, or any of the Forfeitures of the same, which they lawfully had or might have had before the making of this Present Act, so as they doe in all thinge observe such order in about or for searching sealing and registering of Leather, as by this Act is prescribed and appointed, upon the paine therein contained; Any thinge herein contained to the contrary notwithstanding.

XLII.
Penalty for the Universities.

Also for the avoiding of all Ambiguities and Doubt which may and doe growe upon the Definition and Interpretation of this worde Leather, It is enacted and declared by their present, That the Hides and Skins of One Beere Bull Cow Calfc Deere, red and fallow, Goates and Sheepes, beinge tanned or trowed, and everie other Hide, is shalbe and ever hath bene reputed and taken for Leather.

XLIII.
Definition of Leather.

Also for the better execution of this Act, Be it further enacted, That all Justices of Assize Justices of Gaole Delivrie Justices of Peace and Stewards of Franchises Leetes and Lawdales, within their severall Precincts Jurisdictions and Liberties, and Mayors of London for the tyme beinge within the saide Cite, and within three miles compasse of the same Cite, and all other Mayors Bayliff and other Head Officers of Cities Boroughes and Townes within their severall Jurisdictions Liberties Precincts Offices and Authorites, shall enquire of all the Premises in their Seassons Leetes or Lawday, and heare or determine the same, and also by their discretions examine all persons suspected as offend this Act, or any part thereof.

XLIV.
Justices of Peace, &c. may determine Offences.

Also be it further enacted, That where any Mannor Libertie or Franchise intitledly appertaineth to the King's Majestie his Heires or Successors, the Stewards for the tyme beinge of everie such Mannor Libertie and Franchise, shall have the like Authorities Powers Jurisdictions and Advantages, and also shall heare and pay all the like Paines Penalties and Forfeitures as are given appointed limited or layde by this Statute to or upon the Lordes of Liberties and Franchises, as in this Statute is expressed.

XLV.
Power of Stewards of Royal Mannors as to Franchise, &c.

Also be it further enacted, That all curryinge and dressing of Leather, commonly called Drye curryinge and Frying, shalbe construed to be dressing and currying of the manner of Spanish Leather, of what colour soe it be; and that to all Artificers, (other then Shoemakers, pexcept between the lute of September and the twentieth of Aprill), it shall be lawfull to use all kinds of Leather dressed and carried in that manner of drie currying and frying, as they lawfully might before the making of this Act, so that the same Leather so to be used be well and sufficientlie tanned according to the forme prescribed in this Act, and also well and substantiallie dressed carried and fried, in the manner of drie currying and frying aforesaid.

XLVI.
Using of Leather dry-curved.

Also be it enacted by the authoritie aforesaid, That this Act and every parte thereof shalbe construed and adjudged to extend to Wales as ample as it doeth to this Realme, to all Inhabitants Constructors and Purposers.

XLVII.
Act extended to Wales.

Also inasmuch as (notwithstanding the good Lawes and great Penalties in that behalf provided) grante quantities of Leather are still transported out of this Realme, and especially by the Negligence and Corruption of Commissioners Customers Searchers and all their Deputies: Be it therefore enacted by the authoritie aforesaid, That if any Leather wrought cut or unwrought, to the intent to be sold or bartered, shall hereafter unlawfully be transported, or purposed to be transported into the Part beyond the Sea, from and out of any Parte Haven or Creeke of this Realme or Wales; everie Controller Customer Surveyor Collector of Tonnage and Pundage and the Searchers, and the Deputies of any of them, or any other person hearing or knowing by any wayes of any Leather meant to be transported from any Place within his Office, and do not his best Endeavour to seize the same, or being transported doe not declare or cause to be declared the same within fower daies next after such knowledge or hearing of the same in some Court of Records, so as the Offender may be punished according to the Lawes in that case provided, shall for everie the first Offence obtained against this Article, forfeite an Hundred pounden, and for the second Offence shall forfeite his Office.

XLVIII.
Penalty on Officers permitting the undue Exportation of Leather: viz. Officers of Customs, of Ports, of Leas of Offices.

Also be it further enacted, That everie Customer Officer or Officers Deputies that shall make any false Certificate of the Arrivall of any Leather in any Parte Creeke or Place of this Realme, shall also forfeite for everie such Offence an Hundred Pounde.

XLIX.
Penalty on false Certificate, &c.

L.
Not to extend to
Scottish Hides
brought to
Berwick, and
there registered.

PROVIDES also, That neither this Acte nor any Article Exposition or Thing therein contained, shall extend to any Scottish Hides to bee brought into the Towne of Berwicke out of the Realme of Scotland, beinge registered in a Booke there to be kepte by each pson or psons as the Mayor of the said Towne for the tyme beinge shall determine name and appoint, with the name and surname of the Buyer and Seller, to the intent the English Hides might be knowne from the Scottish; but that the Inhabitant of the said Towne of Berwicke may send carrie and transporte such Scottish Hides as they lawfully might transport before the makinge of this Acte.

L.L.
Provided the
Letters Patents
dispensing with
Registration
of this Act.

PROVIDED also, and be it enacted by the authoritie aforesaid, That if any person or psons shall at any tyme hereafter procure or obtaine any Grant or Letters Patent, purporting to give Licences or authoritie to any pson or psons to dispense with or tolerate any Offence against any Clause Provision or Article in this present Acte, That then and immediately from and after such Letters Patent or Grant obtained, all and everie such Clauses Articles and Provisions so by the said Letters Patent or Grant authorized or licensed to be dispensed with, or tolerated as aforesaid, shalbe utterly repealed velle and of no effect; Any thinge in this present Acte contained to the contrary in any wise notwithstanding. This Acte to endure untill the end of the next Session of the next Parliament.

L.L.
Stat. 3 Edw. c. 2.
As amended.

AND be it further enacted by the authoritie aforesaid, That as well one Statute made in the fifth yeare of the Reigne of our late Soveraigne Ladie Queene Elizabeth, entituled An Act concerning Tanners Carriers and other Artificers occupying cutting of Leather, as all former Statutes, and every part or part of any former Statute or Statutes therein repeated, shall from henceforth be utterly repealed for ever.

CHAPTER XXIII.

AN ACTS for the better preservation of Fishings in the Countie of South Devon and Cornwall, and for the Relief of Balcers Condors and Fishermen against malicious Sutes.

*Herring Fishery,
Act. in Devon and
Cornwall;*

*Attendance of
Goldiers, &c. on
Lands adjoining
to the Sea Coast,
Act. to direct
Fishermen;*

*Actions of Trespass
by Owners of
Lands, &c. against
such Goldiers, &c.*

WHEREAS the Trade of Fishing for Herringe Filchard and Searse Fische within the Countie of Sommeret Devon and Cornwall is and of late tyme hath bene verie grante and profitable as well to divers of the Fishermen and Inhabitant which dwell neere the Sea Coastes within the said Countie as in the Cities of London and Excester and elsewhere within the Realme of England and the Dominions thereof: And whereas also for the necessarie use of the takinge of the said Herringe Filchard and other Searse Fische, divers psons within the said Countie called Balcers Heores Condors Directors or Guidors at the fishing tymes for the said Herringe Filchard and other Searse Fische within the said Countie tyme out of tyme have used to warch and attend upon the high Hillen and Grounde neere adjoininge to the Sea Coast within the said Countie for the discoverie and givinge Notice to the Fishermen and Inhabitant neere adjoininge when the said Herringe Filchard and Searse Fische come towards or neere the Sea Coast there, and for the guiding and directing of the Fishermen in their Boate upon the Sea Coastes for the takinge of the said Herringe Filchard and other Searse Fische: And whereas also now of late divers persons havinge Landes Tenement and Hereditament neere or adjoininge to the Sea Coast within the said Countie where the fishing places for the takinge of the said Herringe Filchard and other Searse Fische are, have brought there Actions of Trespass at the Common Lawe as well in the High Court of Records at Westminster as in Inferiour Court within the said Countie, not onlie againste such Balcers Heores Condors Directors and Guidors, but also againste such Fishermen and other persons for breakinge of their Close as have attended their Seanes or Netts for the drawinge and carrying of the said Fische on Lande or Shore, and have recovered against them Cost and Damages, to their grante Lasse and Expences; by reason whereof such Watchmen Balcers Heores Condors Directors and Guidors and such other psons as heretofore have attended the said Seanes and fishings have forborne to enter into or goe upon the Landes Tenement and Hereditament neere adjoininge to suche fishinge Places within the said Countie, for the watchinge or discoverie of the said Herringe Filchard and other Searse Fische or to bulke bee comde or direct, or to attend the Seanes or Nettes as heretofore they have done and will likewise forbear the same hereafter if Oviden be not had and made that they may lawfully enter into and upon suche Landes Tenement and Hereditament as doe lye neere or adjoininge to the said Sea Coast and Places of fishing as aforesaid for their watchinge bulkinge directinge and attendinge of the Seanes as is aforesaid: For REASONS whereof, and for the maintenance of the said Trade of Fishings, which doeth so grante vnde to the Pitt of mynys of the Inhabitant within the said Countie and others, Be it therefore enacted by our Soveraigne Lorde the Kinge, the Lordes Spirituell and Temporall and the Commons in this present Parliament assembled, That it shall and may be lawfull at all tyme and tymes hereafter to and for everye suche Watchmen Balcers Heores Condors Directors and Goldiers, and all suche Fishermen and other persons as shall accomplye attend the said Seanes or Netts as aforesaid, at the tymes of fishinge for Herringe Filchard and other Searse Fische within the said Countie where such Fische shall hereafter be taken, to enter and goe into and upon any Landes Tenement and Hereditament which doe lye or adjoyne neere unto any suche fishinge Place, and sit convenient and necessarie to warche and bulke in or to drawe or carie the said Fische on Shores, and there to warche for the said Fische, and to bulke bee comde direct and guide the Fishermen which shalbe upon the said Sea and Sea Coast for the takinge of the said Fische, and to drawe and carie the said Fische on Lande or Shore; any Lawe Usage or Customs to the contrary in any wise notwithstanding.

*Goldiers, &c. and
Fishermen may
enter Landes near
Fishing Places,
to warch and
draw Fische on
Shore, &c.*

And he is further enacted by the authorities aforesaid, That if any Action of Trespass or other Sute shall at any time hereafter happen to be attempted and brought against any person or persons for carrying and going on the Lande for wounding of the said Fische, or for balking beinge conducting directing or guiding of the said Fishermen in their Boat upon the Sea or Sea Coast for taking of the said Fische, or for the landings of the said Fische as aforesaid, by authority of this Present Acte, the Defendant or Defendants in any such Action or Sute shall and may please Not guide for any thinge doing by vertue of this Acte; and upon the trial of that Issue the whole Matter to be given on both parties in Evidence, according to the verie truth of the same: And after such Issue tried for the Defendant or Defendants, or Nominis of the Plaintiffe or Plaintiffs after Appearance, the same Defendant or Defendants to recover his or their Damages by reason of his or their wrongfull vexation in that behalf, with Costs alone in that behalf sustained, and that to be assessed by the same Jurie that shall trie the said Issue, or do by Writ to the order of the Damages as the case shall require; for which Cost and Damages such Defendant shall and may by vertue of this Acte sue and sue forth such Execution as the Defendant in a Replevin may doe.

It.
Defendants may
plead General Issue.

Damages and Costs
to be Verdict for
Defendants, &c.

CHAPTER XXIV.

AN ACTE against the decapfull and false makings of Mildernix, and Powle Davies, whereof Sails Cloth for the Navie and other Shippings are made.

WHEREAS the Clothes called Mildernix and Powle Davies, whereof Sails Cloth and other Furniture for the Navie and Shippings are made, were heretofore altogether brought out of France and other part beyond the Seas, and the Skill and Arte of making and weaving of the said Clothes never knowne or used in England until about the two and thirtieth yeare of the Reigne of the late Queene of famous Memorie Queene Elizabeth, about what time and not before, the secret Arte and Skill of making and weaving of the said Clothes was attained unto, and since practised and continued in this Realme, to the great Benefit and Commoditie thereof: And whereas of late many of the King's Majesties Subject, not trained nor brought up in the said Art, nor any waies skillfull therein, have notwithstanding upon desire of Gaine, made and weaved, or cause to be made and weaved, manie Clothes in Buson and shew of Mildernix and Powle Davies, but in truth neither made of such Stoffe as the said Mildernix and Powle Davies are and ought to be made of, nor so well driven or weaved, nor yet of that Length nor Breadth as the true Clothes called Mildernix and Powle Davies are and ought to be, inasmuch that the said Clothes do yearlye and daylie growe worse and worse, and are made more thinner sleighter and meener then heretofore they have bene, to the great Decay and Hurte of all his Highnes lovinges Subject that are to use & employ the same about the Sails and other Furniture of their Ships and Sailinge Vessels, and to the greave damage of his Highnes Navie, the chiefest Strength of this Realme (next unto God and his Highnes), and within shorte time like sterle to overthrow the said Trade of makinge Cloth of that kinde within this Realme; whereupon his Highnes said Subject, aswell the Makers as Users of the said Clothes are much hurte and impoverished through the deceitfull unskilfulness and ignorance of the Warrers and Makers of the said Clothes: For Remedy and Redresse whereof, Be it enacted by the King's most excellent Majestic, with the assent of the Lordes Spirituall and Temporall and the Comons in this present Parliament assembled and by the authority of the same, That no person or persons resident inhabitant or dwellinge within this Realme, shall at any time after the firste day of Auguste next cominge, make weave or cause to be made and weaved, any such Cloth or Clothes for Sails or Furniture of Shippes or other sailinge Vessels, called termed or knowen by the name or names of Mildernix and Powle Davies, or any of them, but such as now doe use the same or any of their Servants, or such as shall hereafter be Apprenticed, and trained and brought up in the Trade and Arte of making of the said Clothes, by the space of seven yeares together at the leaste; nor shall set any man to worke in the makinge or weaving of any such Clothes, being not a Workman trained up before the firste day of Auguste nexte cominge, in the said Arte and Minster, upon paine that everie such person offending or doinge the contrarye shall forfeite and lose for everie Defaulte, Twentie shillinge for everie Month.

Cloth called
Mildernix and
Powle Davies,
used for sails of
ships, imported
and 2s 6d.

Unskilfulness
of Workmen,
and lacken of
such Cloth, lately
made in England.

None shall make
such Cloth except
such as shall have
been apprenticed
or brought up to
the Trade, &c.

And further, That no person or persons from & after the said firste day of August shall make or weave the said Clothes of any other Stoffe then of good and sufficient Hempe, nor of any less length than three and thirte yarde, nor of any less Breadth than three quarters of a yarde, nor that the Weaver or other person or persons shall sell or offer to sell any of the said Clothes before the Stoffe be well buson scored bleached, and the Cloth well driven with a buson or iron Shute, upon paine that everie person offending or doinge the contrarye herein shall forfeite and lose for everie such piece of Cloth woven made or sold contrarye to the forme of this Acte, Five shillinge.

It.
Such Cloth
shall be made
only of Hempe;
Length and
Breadth thereof.

Penalty 5s.
per Piece.

And be it further enacted by the authorities aforesaid, That the use make of the Benefice of all the Purveyours and Purchas in this Acte contained shall cease and be unto the King's most excellent Majestic his Heires and Successors, and the other mystra thereof unto such as will see for the same in any of the King's Majestic Court by Bill Plaint Action of Debt Information or otherwise, in which Actions Sutes Plaints or Informations no Wager of Love Emage or Protection shalbe allowed.

It.
Application of
Benefice.

CHAPTER XIV.

An Acts for continuance and revivings of divers Statutes, and for repealing of some others.

- B**E it enacted by authority of this present Parliament, That one Acte made in the one and twentieth yere of the Reigne of the late King Henrie the Eight, intituled An Acte for the true makinge of Cables Halcers and Ropes; And that an Acte made in the foure and twentieth yere of the Reigne of the saide King Henrie the Eight, intituled An Acte againste killinge of yonge Beas't called Wessling^e; And that two Act^s, made in the Parliament holden at Westminster by Prorogation the fourth day of November, and continued untill the firste day of Februarie next after, in the thirde and fourthe yere of the Reigne of the late King Edwards the Sixte, the one concerning the buyings and sellings of Rother Beas't and Cattell, the other intituled An Acte for the buyings and sellings of Butter and Cheese; And that one Acte made in the firste yere of the Reigne of the late Queene Elizabeth, intituled An Acte for preservation of Sparrow and Fry of Fish; And that an Acte made in the fift yere of the Reigne of the saide late Queene Elizabeth, intituled An Acte for avoyding divers serraime Warre made by Handicraftsmen beyond the Seas; And so much of [an^y] other Acte made the same yere, intituled An Acte touchinge certaine Politike Constitutions made for the maintenance of the Navie, as is not repealed by any later Statute, nor doeth concerne the transportation of Herring or other Sea Fish, nor freedom of Custome Subsidie or Tonnage for the same, nor transportation of Corne, together with all and everie other Additions Explanations and Alterations made therunto or thereof, or of any parte thereof, by any Statute or Statutes made since the makinge of the said late mentioned Acte, and now standinge in force; And that an Acte made in the Eight yere of the Reigne of the said late Queene Elizabeth, intituled An Acte for Bowyers and the Prices of Bowes; And that three Act^s made in the thirtieth [yere] of her (') late Majesties Raigoe, one intituled An Acte that Purveyors may take Graine Corne and Victualls within five miles of Cambridge and Oxford in certaine Cases, another, An Acte against Fraudes defeating Remedies for Disputations, the thirde, An Acte touchinge Lessees of Benefices and other Ecclesiasticall Living^s with Cure, together with all and everie Explanations Additions and Alterations thereof, or of any of them, or to any of them made by severall Statutes of the fourteenth eighteenth and three and fortieth yere of her said late Majesties Raigoe; And that an Acte made in the eighteenth yere of her said late Majesties Raigoe, intituled An Acte for the repairing and amending of Bridges and Highways nere unto the Cite of Oxforde; And so much of another Acte made the same eighteenth yere, intituled An Acte for settinge the Poore on worke, and avoyding Idleness, as concerneth Bastard begotten out of lawfull Matrimons; And that two Act^s made in the seven and twentieth yere of her said late Majesties Raigoe, the one, intituled An Acte for the good Government of the Cite or Burroughs of Westminster, thother, An Acte for revivinge a former Statute for the true makinge of Maulte, together alsoe with an Acte made in the nine and thirtieth yere of her said late Majesties Raigoe, intituled An Acte to restraine the excessive makinge of Maulte; And a thirde Acte made in the said seven and twentieth yere of her said late Majesties Raigoe, intituled An Acte for keepinge the Seabankes and Setworks in the Countie of Norfolk; And two Actes made in the one and thirtieth yere of her said late Majesties Raigoe, the one, intituled An Acte for the true gaging of Vessels brought from beyonde the Seas converted by Brewers for the utterance and sale of Ale and Beere, the other, An Acte for revivings and enlarging of a Statute made in the three and twentieth yere of her said late Majesties Raigoe, for the reliefe of the Cite of Lincolne; And that three Act^s made in the five and thirtieth yere of her said late Majesties Raigoe, one intituled An Acte to retaine the Queenes Majesties Subject^s in their due obedience, another, for Reformation of sundrie Abuses in Clothes called Devonshire Kermels or Downs, accordinge to a Proclamation of the foure and thirtieth yere of her said late Majesties Raigoe, the thirde, An Acte for the bringinge in of Clapbord^e from the part^e of beyond the Seas, and the restraining of transportation of Wyne Casks for the springe and perving of Tymber within the Realme; And the severall Act^s hereafter mentioned made in the nine and thirtieth yere of her said late Majesties Raigoe, that is to saye, An Acte intituled An Acte againste the decaying of Townes and Houses of Husbandrie, An Acte intituled An Acte for the maintenance of Husbandrie and Tillage, together with such Explanations and Provisions as thereunto are added by the Statute made in the three and fortieth yere of her said late Majesties Raigoe; An Acte intituled An Acte for the increase of Mariners and for spainement of the Navigation, repealinge a former Acte made in the three and twentieth yere of her said late Majesties Raigoe, bearinge the same Title; An Acte intituled An Acte for explanation of the Statute made in the fifth yere of her said late Majesties Raigoe, concerninge Labouers; An Acte intituled An Acte prohibitinge the bringinge into this Realme of serraime Cordes for Wool; An Acte intituled An Acte against lewde and wandring persons [pendings] to be Soldiers or Mariners; An Acte intituled An Acte for the [punishment] of Rogues Vagabondes and Sturdy Beggars, with this Provision to be annexed therunto, by authority of this present Parliament, That the said late mentioned Acte, nor any thing therein contained, shall impeach avoide prejudices or restraine such Libertie and Inheritance as John Duttes of Dutton in the Countie of Chester Esquire, and his Ancestors (whose Haire he is) have lawfully used and exercised, in allowinge Minstrels in the Countie Palatine and Countie of the Cite of Chester, and for government of Minstrels there, and keepinge a Court yearly for that purpose; And that the severall Act^s hereafter mentioned made in the three and fortieth yere of the Reigne of the said late Queene Elizabeth, that is to saye, An Acte intituled An Acte for the necessarye Reliefe of Soldiers and Mariners; An Acte intituled An Acte to avoide triflings and frivolous Suits in Lawe in her Majesties Courtes at Westminster; An Acte intituled An Acte for the Reliefe of the Poore, with this addition, *videlicet*, Be it enacted, that all psons to whom the Overseers of the Poore shall, accordinge to this Acte, bynde any Children Apprentices, may take and receive and keep them as Apprentices, Any former Statute to the contrary notwithstandinge; An Acte intituled An Acte for the true makinge and workinge of Wollen Cloath;

1^o and G.2^o and G.3^o and G.4^o punishing G.

An Acte intituled An Acte to prevent Perjurie and Subornation of Perjurie, and unnecessary Expences in Sutes in Lawe, shalbe continued and remaine in force untill the end of the first Session of the nexte Parliament: Provided nevertheless, That so muche of everie of the said Actes as by any new Acte made in this Session of Parliament shall be altered or repelled, shall stande discontinued.

Revised Act
of continued to
End of session
Session, unless
repelled, &c.

PROVIDED also and be it further enacted by the Authoritie of this present Parliament, That when the Priore of Cornes or Graines exceeds the Rate hereafter followinge, at the Tymes Harrens and Places where and when the same Corne or Graine shalbe shipped or laden, viz. The Quarter of Wheate at Sixe and twentie Shillinge Eight Pence; The Quarter of Rye Pense and Beanes at Fifteene Shillinge; The Quarter of Berley or Maize at Fourteene Shillinge of current Englishe Money; That then it shall be lawfull for all and everie person and persons bringe Subject, of the Kinge's Majestie his Heires or Successours, to transporte of his owne, and to buy and transporte, any of the said Corne and Graines unto any partt beyonde the Seas in Amble with his Majestie to sell as Merchandize in Shippes Crayers or other Vessels, whereof any English borne Subjects or Subjects then shall be the Owner or Owners; Any Law Usage or Statute to the contrary hereof notwithstanding. And that the Kinge's Majestie his Heires and Successours shall have and receive by the Customers and Officers of his Portes for the Custome or Poundage of everie Quarter of Wheate to be transported by force of this Statute, Two Shillinge, Of everie Quarter of other Graine, Sixteene Pence; which said severall summes see to be had and taken as Custome or Poundage to be in full Satisfaction of all Manner of Custome or Poundage for the said Corne or Graine by any Constitution Order Statute Law or Custome heretofore made used or taken for transportinge of any such manner of Corne or Graine.

II.
Expenses of
Corn purchased
when not exceeding
the Quarter of
Wheat, six. 8d.
Rye, six. 12d.
Barley, six. 10d.

Duties of Customs,
see on Corn
as requested.

PROVIDED also and be it enacted by the Authoritie of this present Parliament, That the Kinge's Majestie his Heires and Successours may at all tymes by his and their Write of Proclamation to be published, generallie in the whole Realme, or in any of the Countie of the Realme where any Porte Townes are, command that no person shall by vertue of this Acte transport or convey any manner of Graine out of his Highnes Dominions generallie or out of any speciall Portes to be in the same Proclamation particularlie named for such tyme as shalbe therein limited and appointed; And it shall not be lawfull for any person to carie out any such Graine contrary to the tenor of the same Proclamation, upon such Paines and Forfeitures as by the Lawes and Statutes of this Realme are and have bene provided and ordained in that Behalfe: This Acte or any thinge therein contained to the contrary notwithstanding.

III.
Exportation of
Corn may be
prohibited by
Proclamation.

PROVIDED also and be it enacted, That no person or persons shall incurre any Finesse for want of length breadth or weight of Welsh Conons under the Price of Fifteene Pence the Yarde or Two Shillinge the Gonde, so as they be not mixte with Hare or other deceitfull Stuffe, nor for any others above that Price, except they be mixte as aforesaid or shall shrinke above the Rate of Halfe a Yarde in twelve Yards of length or weigh less than foureteene Ounces the Yards or hold not full three quarters of a Yarde broad.

IV.
Length, &c. of
Welsh Conons.

AND also be it enacted, That an Acte made in the fife yere of the Reigne of the said late Queene Elizabeth, for punishment of Perjurie shalbe revived and continued untill the End of the first Session of the nexte Parliament; And that one Acte made in the fourteenth yere of the Reigne of the late Queene Elizabeth, intituled An Acte against the deceit of Undercollectours of the Tenths and Subsidies of the Cleargie, And one other Act made in the seven and twentieth yere of the Reigne of the said late Queene, intituled An Acte for the explanation of the Statute made in the [thirtieth] yere of the Reigne of the said late Queene, intituled An Acte to make the London Tensment Goods and Chattels of Tellors Receivers, &c. liable to the payment of their Debt, shall from the end of this present Session of Parliament, be revived and stand in force; Any Repeale heretofore made thereof or of any of them to the contrary notwithstanding: And that so much of one Acte made in the fourteenth yere of the Reigne of the said late Queene Elizabeth, intituled An Acte for the punishment of Vagabondie, and for the Reliefe of the Poore and Impotent, as concerneth the taxing ratings levyinge receivings and employings of Grosse Money, shalbe revived from henceforth and stande and continue untill the end of the first [Session] of the nexte Parliament.

V.
Corne Act
revived and
continued untill
the End of the
next Parliament
15 Eliz. c. 9.
16 Eliz. c. 9.
17 Eliz. c. 9.
18 Eliz. c. 9.
19 Eliz. c. 9.
20 Eliz. c. 9.

15 Eliz. c. 9. 16
and Money.

AND be it also further enacted by the Authoritie aforesaid, That the Statute made in the seven and twentieth yere of the said Queene Elizabeth, intituled An Acte for the maintenance of the Poore and Cob of Lyme Regis in the Countie of Dorset, shalbe continued and stande in force and strength for and duringe the space of ten yeres next ensuinge the first day of this Parliament, and from thence to the end of the nexte Session of Parliament.

VI.
17 Eliz. an. 1. p.
Lyme Regis Pore,
continued.

AND be it also enacted by the Authoritie of this present Parliament, That so much of all Statute as concerneth shippes Persons and Subornation, or ordering or governing of Persons shippes or in Subornation, made before the five and thirtieth yere of the late Queene Elizabeths Reigne, shall also stande repelled and be void; And also that an Acte made in the two and twentieth yere of the Reigne of King Edwards the Fourth, against sellings of Hare Beanes and Cops in sellinge Miller; And an Acte made in the thirde yere of Kinge Henrie the Eighth, intituled An Acte concerning the makings of Cops and Hats; And an Acte made in the one and twentieth yere of Kinge Henrie the Eighth, intituled An Acte touching the Price of Hats and Cappen brought from beyond Seas; And an Acte made in the seventh yere of Kinge Edwards the Sixth, intituled An Acte for the true selling and thicking of Cops; And an Acte made in the first yere of Queene Marie, intituled An Acte for the sale of Hats and Cops made beyond

VII.
Corne Act
revived and
continued untill
the End of the
next Parliament
15 Eliz. c. 9.
16 Eliz. c. 9.
17 Eliz. c. 9.
18 Eliz. c. 9.
19 Eliz. c. 9.
20 Eliz. c. 9.

4 H. V. c. 2. s. 2.
Edw. IV. c. 2.
Patten-makers.

15 Ric. II. c. 11.
Girdlers.
4 & 5 E. VI. c. 21.
Pedlars, &c.
2 E. VI. c. 2. s. 2.
Wines.

2 E. IV. c. 2.
English Horses.

24 H. VIII. c. 12.
15 & 16 E. VI. c. 2.
and all Acts as
to Apparel.
4 & 5 E. VI. c. 2.
Armour.

1 Eliz. c. 2.
Lathers.

VIII.
1 Mary, c. 2. s. 2.
as to Religious
Services, &c.
repealed.
6 & 7 E. VI. c. 21.
4 & 5 E. VI. c. 118.
as to Marriage
of Priests, &c.
repealed and
made perpetual.

These Children
declared to be
legitimate.

the [Sea?]; an Acte made in the fourth yeere of Kinge Henrie the [Fourth,] That Patten Makers should make no Pattens nor Clogs of Tymber called Aspe, together with an Acte made in the fourth yeere of Kinge Edwards the Fourth, That Patten Makers might make Pattens or Clogs of such Peices of Tymber called Aspe as was not convenient or sufficient for Shafts; And an Acte made in the fifteenth yeere of Kinge Richards the Secunde, touching Girdlers garnishing their Girdles with white Metall; And an Acte made in the fift yeere of King Edwards the Sixte, intuled An Acte against Pedlars and Tinkers; And so muche of an Acte made in the seventh yeere of the Reigne of the saide Kinge Edwards the Sixte, intuled An Acte made to avoide the greuts and excessive Prices of Wines, as doth concerne the selling of Wine at certaine Prices, or forbidding or restrayning the havinge of Wines in Mens Houses; And an Acte made in the fourth yeere of Kinge Edwards the Fourth, That no Stranger or Alien should buy any Englishe Horses unwrought, and that the Wardens of the Horses should have power to searche all manner of Wares pertainyng to their Myserie in London, and foure and twentie Miles on every side of it; And that an Acte made in the foure and twentieth yeere of the late Kinge Henrie the Eight, For Reformation in excesses of Apparel, together with another Acte bearinge the same Title, made in the first and seconde yeeres of the Reignes of the late Kinge Philip and Queene Marie, and all other Acte heretofore made concerning Apparel; And an Acte made in the fourth and fiftie yeeres yeeres of the late Kinge Philip and Queene Marie, For the havinge and keepinge of Horse Armour and Weapon; And a Statute made in the fift yeere of the Reigne of our late Soveraigne Ladie Queene Elizabeth, intuled An Acte touchyng Tanners Curriers Shoemakers and other Artificers occupying the cooings of Leather, shall shewie from henceforth be repealed and voided.

And be it further enacted by the Authoritie of this present Parliament, That an Acte made in the first yeere of the Reigne of Queene Marie, intuled An Acte for the repeale of certain Statutes made in the tyme of Kinge Edward the Sixte, shall stande repealed and voided. And that an Acte made in the Session of Parliament holden upon Proclamation at Westminster the fourth day of November in the second yeere of the Reigne of the late Kinge Edwards the Sixte, and there continued and kepte to the fourteenth day of Marche in the thirde yeere of the saide late Kinge's Reigne, intuled An Acte to take away all positive Lawes made againste the Marriage of Priest; And an Acte made in the Session of Parliament holden upon Proclamation at Westminster the three and twentieth day of January in the fift yeere of the Reigne of the saide Kinge Edwards the Sixte, and there continued and kepte until the fiftenth day of Aprill in the sixte yeere of his Reigne, intuled An Acte made for declaration of a Statute made for the Maringe of Priest, and for the Legitimation of their Children, shall stande revived and be in force for ever; The saide Acts of Repeale notwithstanding; And the Children of Ecclesiastical persons in the saide Acte mentioned, shoulde and continue legitimate and inheritable to all interest and Purposes in such sorte as Children of Lay Persons doe enjoy and may inherit; Any Canon or Constitution to the contrary notwithstanding.

CHAPTER XXVI.

AN ACTS for the continuance and due observance of certaine Orders for the Exchequer, first set downe and established by vertue of a Privie Seale from the late Queene Elizabeth.

Orders made
under Privie Seal
An. 15 Dec.
for regulating
Process, Fees, &c.
in the Office of
Lord Treasurer's
Remembrancer
in the Exchequer;

These last
and last
declared shall be
repealed, according
to such Orders.

II.
Penalty on
Remembrancer,
or his Clarke,
using contrary
to the said Orders,
&c.

MOSTE humble pray your Excellent Majestie your moste lovinge and faithfull Subjectt the Lord^s Spirituall and Temporall and the Comons in this present Parliament assembled, That whereas the late Queene Elizabeth in the thirteenth yeere of her happie Reigne, out of her princelie grace and meere motion, by her gracious Privie Seale to the then Lorde Treasurer Chaucellor and Barons of her Majesties Exchequer directed, did authorize and comand them to set downe and stablish certain Orders touchyng the awardinge of Process, Discharge without pleyding, Discharge of lawes, and the Rates of Fees, within the Office of the Lorde Treasurers Remembrancer in the Exchequer; by vertue of which her Royall Comendement, upon grave deliberation and with the Privie and Consent of her Majesties then learned Councell thenceunto called, divers Orders, beinge moste honorable and agreeable to Justice, were conceived and established; which Orders be to this Bill annexed: May it please your moste Excellent Majestie, for the establishment continuance and furtherance of her saide Majesties then moste gracious intention, and of your Majesties most abundant grace and favourable inclination to the good and ease of your Highnes Subjectt, that it may be enacted and by the Authoritie of this present Parliament be it enacted by the King^s most Excellent Majestie with the Assent of the Lordes Spirituall and Temporall and Comons in this present Parliament assembled, That all manner of lawes lites and forfeited, or hereafter to be lites and forfeited, which by the true intent of the same late Queenes most gracious Privie Seale, and the said Orders heretofore annexed, ought to be remitted and discharged againste her saide Majestie, be and at all tymes for ever hereafter shall be accordingly by vertue of this present Acte cleerly discharged and acquitted againste your Majesty your Heires and Successors.

And be it further enacted by the Authoritie aforesaide, That if the Lorde Treasurers Remembrancer for the tyme beinge or any of his Clarkes shall, from and after the laste day of this present Session of Parliament, awarde any Process, execute any Pleydings, or take any Fees, or otherwise in any point doe misse hys or themselves, contrary to the true meaninge of any the saide Orders, That then for every such Offence, which the saide Lorde Treasurers Remembrancer or his Deputie or any of his or their Clarkes shall think, the person so offending, or in case any such

1 See G.

2 So also in Original Act, but the Act is 4 Hen. V. c. 2. s. 2.

person so offending be unable to satisfy, the said Lords Treasurers Remembrancers hymselfe, shall forfeite and lose the summe of Twentie Poundes; whereof the one myneye to be to your Majestie your Heiern and Successors, and the other myneye to the partie grieved, to be used for within two yeares of the Offence committed, by Action of Debt Bill Plainte or Information in any your Majesties Court of Records at Westminster, wherein no Excepcion Protection Wager of Lawe or Priviledge shalbe allowed.

Recovery and
Application
of Forfeite.

THE ORDINANCE set downe, for respecte of Homage, by the Right Honourable Sir William Cecil, of the Honourable Order of the Garter Knight, Baron of Burghley, Lords Treasurer of England and Master of the Courte of Wardes and Liveries, Sir Walter Mildmay Knight, Chancellor and Vicetreasurer of her Highnes Courte of the Exchequer, Sir Edward Saunders Knight, Lords Chaife Baron of the said Courte, and other the Barons of the same, callinge unto them Gilbert Gerrarde Esquire, her Majesties Attorney Generall, and Thomas Bromley Esquire, her Highnes Solicitor Generall, and made the sixteenth day of June in the yeare of our Lorde God One thousand five hundred threecore and thirtieone, and in the sixteenth yeare of the Reigne of our Soveraigne Lady Elizabeth by the Grace of God Queene of England France and Ireland, Defender of the Faith, &c. Accordinge to her Majesties Privie Seale to the said Treasurer and Barons in that behalfe directed and witnessed under their Handes as followeth :

Time of the Ordinance
made 15 June 1577
An. 15th Dec.
by Treasurers
and Barons of
the Exchequer;

FIRSTE, That no Proccesse *Ad facied homagii* & fidelitatem, or *Ad facied fidelitatis*, nor any Writ of Scire Facias Capias or Distress from the Fines straited out of the Courte of Cimon Pleas, shall goe out of the Treasurers Remembrancers Office, upon any appoall, upon paine by former Lawes and Statutes limited, and by the Orders of the said Courte in that case provided, but upon a good and juste grounde, and the same shalbe vouched in ower of the said Proccesse accordinge to the Booke Terme Yeere Roll and Record thereof that it may be conveniente founde; And yet if by any knowne Recorde remayninge in that Office it may appaare the same Tenure hath bene traversed, then the said Proccesse to be discharged by the said Travers without plendings.

No Proccesse
upon Appoall.

2. Upon the strait of the original of the Chancerye of the first grant of any Landes or Tenementes holden in Chief, or by Knight Service or Socage in Chiefs, or of any Lychens of Alienation Pardon of Alienation Ouster he make, generall or speciall Lycherie, or Inrolment of any of them, proccesse shalbe made onells for the service due thereupon, and the parties upon the same shalbe admitted, without plendings as it hath bene accustomed, to shewe their Fine for respecte of Homage or to doe their Feible forthwith, whosoever they will appaare, and pray to be received for the same, paying the Charges of their said Fine as hereafter is appointed.

Fines for Rights
of Homage as
Appoynted
without Plea.

3. Where the first Tenant in any such Writ from the said Original or suche Inrolment is returned by the Sheriff Mort or Nilil let, then shall goe out accordinge to the ancient course of the said Courte, a Flaringe trowl against the Tenant of the same Lande to the Sheriff to doe their service due to the King, and to shewe their entrie into the same; who returninge the Name of the Tenant of the Landes in the Writ there shall goe Proccesse then ower Terme against the said new Tenant to doe their said service, and also to shewe their entrie, and they to knowe howes thereupon until they come in and make their Fine for respecte of Homage or Feible, or doe their Feible upon the same accordinge to the ancient course of the Exchequer.

Process of
Distress, &c.
as Touches
the Tenant.

4. To avoid the Charges of plendings, upon shewings of any Mans Entrie, it shall be lawfull for everie person that by force of any Lychens of Alienation doeth come to any Landes or Tenement holden in Chief, assured to hym in Fee Simple Fee Taile generall or speciall or for terme of Life by any manner of Conveyance in Lawe, from the parties in the first Original or the Inrolment of the same, to bringe the same Lychens and Conveyance to the said Treasurers Remembrancers, and thereupon the said Barons of the Exchequer or the said Treasurers Remembrancers findings the said Lychens of Alienation to be good and agreable to the Assurance thereupon made, and likewise agreable to and from the said Original and from and with all the Vouchers of the same, the parties to whom such Lychens of Alienation is made shalbe received to Inroll the said Lychens onells, and to make his Fine thereupon for respecte of Homage without any further plendings or other shewings of his Title for the same; And likewise whosoever shall enter into any Lande by Liverie generall speciall or Ouster in Maine bringings the same and the Schedule of his Liverie with hym he shall be received to like Inrolment and makings of his Fyne without any plendings.

Inrolling Lychens
of Alienation, &c.
and Receipt of
Homage, &c.
thereupon, without
plendings.

Inrollment of
Liverie, &c.

5. Likewise whoso that hath a Lychens of Alienation of Landes and Tenement holden in Chief, which therby are assured unto hym by Fyne, the same person may also bringe in his said Lychens and Assurance thereupon to be examined so before in the Fourth Article is mentioned; And the same agreings together, and also agreings from and with the Original, and from and with the Vouchers of the same, then the Parties to be discharged without plendings.

Lychens
of Alienation
as Assurances
by Fyne.

6. Where any Writ of Reversion shalbe made upon any Records for Landes or Tenement wherein the Prince is in Reversion, if it doe appaare by any sufficient Matter of Records within the Courte that the Grants or Records whereupon the said Writ of Reversion is made is cleavelie avoided or determined, in such case the parties upon shewing forth of such Records shalbe discharged without plendings.

Discharge on
Writs of Reversion
without plendings.

7. Where there be two Mannors or moor, or other Landes and Tenement of one Name, in one Countie, and the one holden of the Prince in Chief or by Knight Service, and the other not, in such case where the Mannor shall so appaare of Records, the parties that hath the Mannor or Landes so not holden shalbe discharged of the Proccesse, without plendings, and the Yemes thereupon loose to be saved.

Issues sued on
Mannors not holden
in Chief, &c.

The count done
in which issue lost,
or to be lost,
shall be discharged.

8. The issues lost by her Majesty's Subject, which her Highness of her gracious favour and goodness hath appointed by her Majesty's Privie Seale to be discharged, be as followeth, videlicet. All issues lost and to be lost upon any that are or shalbe returned Tenant of Lands which they have not, shalbe now discharged though they have other Land within the Shire that could not so have bene before the said Privie Seale was granted. All issues lost or to be lost upon any Heire or Ward being within Age or in Custodie or committed to any, shalbe now as before discharged that were wont to remaine while the Heire came to full Age. All issues lost or to be lost upon the Chanceries of any Warden Landen by Lease or returned Tenant thereof, shall be now discharged that otherwise should have bene paid by the said Communities if they had any Landen or Tenement Goods or Chattels within the said Countie. All issues lost or to be lost upon any Land in the Queenes Majesties Hand by extent or otherwise, shalbe now discharged, that otherwise could not have bene by the course of the Courte. All issues lost or to be lost upon the Farmours and Tenant of any Landen for Life Years or at Will, shalbe now discharged that were wont to pay them, being returned Tenant thereof by the Sheriff if they had any Land or Overie within the Shire. All issues lost or to be lost upon Tenant of Land in chief by extent, shalbe now as afore discharged, and could not so have bene before, but were alwaies leviable upon the Landen. All issues lost or to be lost by sundrie other variations to witt by entree Retournes and Misreturnes of Sheriff and Undersheriff shall or may be discharged moderated or otherwise ordered, as the Courte shall thinke meete that were infinis before and could not be discharged, but the parte was driven to take his Remedy against the Sheriffe. All issues lost or to be lost upon any former grantees of Landen and Tenement in Chief that are afterwarde given not to be holden in Chief, shall be now discharged by this Privie Seale, and could no way have been remitted untill the second grante had bene holden and pleaded. All issues lost or to be lost by any person returned in sole Juris in the Exchequer or in any Annals or Juris in the King's Bench or Chancery Place at Westminster or in any Juris before the Justice of Assize in any Courte within the Realm, which at the tyme of their Appoyntment were byrnde Sen in her Majesty's Service or by speciall Licence in Writing, or were or shalbe in prison or in Ordinarie of her Majesty's Chamber or Household, and bound to their personall attendance there, shalbe now discharged cleare that before could by no means be helped.

Item of Fees and
Dues on Receipt
of Writings.

RATA sunt p hanc tunc Dns Regis p unum unum integrum respectand, cum fide Rememorand Thome
Et p hanc fide cum Record inde fact ac p fide Annot p eodem uno integro exhib Parliament.

Valor Prop.	Plura Regia.	Fund Rati Thel.	Pro intrat.	Pro fide munit.
LI. LI.	a.	d.	d.	By some xl d.
A C. ad li.	x.	xx.	III.	
LI. LI.	mar.	d.	d.	
A li. ad xxx.	dis.	xx.	III.	By some xxx d.
LI. LI.	a.	d.	d.	
A xxx. ad xx.	v.	xx.	III.	By some "
A xx. ad xv.	xl.	xx.	III.	
LI. LI.	a.	d.	d.	By some voluntarie Annot for all Matters.
A xv. ad x.	li.	xx.	III.	
LI. marc.	d.	d.	d.	
A x. ad x.	xx.	xx.	III.	These never have been, but have their Plura paid, whether they come or come not.
Marc. a.	d.	d.	d.	
A x. ad C.	xxj.	xxj.	III.	By some voluntarie Annot for all Matters.
a. a.	d.	d.	d.	
A C. ad li.	vij.	vij.	III.	
a.	d.	d.	d.	By some voluntarie Annot for all Matters.
A li. & infra	III.	III.	III.	

Item, That the said Plura shalbe paid after the said Rate exhibited to the Parliament House and not otherwise.

Accessories to the said Treasures Remembrance own offer for himselfe and the Clerks of his Office, it is ordered, That he himselfe shall pay every Subject Charges, as by the Courte of Exchequer shalbe set out and ordered, that shalbe voted by any Writ upon a supposal and not upon a good and just grounds vouched and set downe in every Writ, as before is declared. The Clerks of the said Treasures Remembrance Office shall pay all losses that any of his Majesties Subject shall lose, after he hath paid his ordinarie Fine for respect of Homage to any of them for any Land or Tenement, and to may be proved by any of their Acquaintances. W. Burley, W. Mildmay, Edwards Saunders, George Frevle, John Birche. Et p G. Gerrard, Thomas Bromley. Et p John Osborne, vij Novemb^r 1601.

Payment of Charges
to Persons who
by Writ upon
Supposal, &c.

PROVIDED always nevertheless and be it enacted by the Authoritie aforesaid, If in case it shall be thought fit for the true knowledge and preservation of the Treasures apperteyning to the Crowne, and as ordered in the open Courte of Exchequer, that Process should issue out of the said Courte against any, that in every such case the said Treasures Remembrance or any his Clerks may send out the said process without knowledge any the Penalties of this Act; in which case, so such Treasures apperaine to the Courte, the parties shalbe clearly damned without any manner of pleadings or payeing any Fees at all.

It
Process for
Treasures, under
Order of the Court.

CHAPTER XXVII.

AN ACT for the better execution of the intent and meaning of former Statutes made against shewings in Games, and for the Purvation of the Game of Phœnant and Partridge, and against the destroyings of Hares with Harqueps, and trawling Hares in the Snow.

FORASMUCH as there be divers good and necessarie Lawes and Statutes which do inflict and impose divers grante and hevie Penalties Punishment and Forfeitures, upon such as should with any Gunnes Nets Crossbowes or other Instrument, or Engine spoyle or destroy the Game of Phœnant Partridge Heame Mallards and such like, and upon such as kill or destroy Hares with Harqueps Cordes or other Engine, or should kill any Hare by trawling; and counsaile them with Dogges in the Snow; And nevertheless of late yeeres the severall Games above mentioned have bene more excessive and outrageous spoiled and destroyed then hath bene in former ages, especially by the vulgar sort and men of small worthes, making a Trade and a Livinge of the spoyle and destroyings of the said Games, who are not of sufficientie to pay the said Penalties in the said Statutes mentioned, nor to answer the costs and charges of any that should informe and prosecute against them in any of his said Majesties Court of Record at Westminster, upon any of the said small Lawes and Statutes, by reason whereof few Suites have bene attempted upon the said Lawes, and for the said Forfeitures, whereby the good therofe meant and hoped hath not succeeded, and thereby great scarcitye of the said Games in all or in the moste parte of this Realme hath followed, and presently is, and so is like to be, if some remedie be not in that behalfe provided: Be it therefore enacted by the authoritie of this present Parliament, That all and every person and persons which from and after the firste day of Auguste next following, shall shoote at kill or destroy with any Gunne Crossbowe Stonebow or Longbow, any Phœnant Partridge House Dove or Pigeon Heame Mallards Ducks Teale Wigons Grasses Heesthecks Morgames, or any such Fowls, or any Hare; or after the said firste day of Auguste shall take kill or destroy any Phœnant Partridge House Dove or Pigeon, with settings Dogges or Nets, or with any manner of Netf Snare Engines or Instrument whatsoever; or shall take the Eggs of any Phœnant Partridge or Swanns out of the Nestf, or willinglie breake spoile or destroy the same in the Nests; or after the said firste day of Auguste shall trawle or counseil any Hares in the Snow, or at any tyme take or destroy any Hares with any Harqueps Cordes or with any such Instrument, or other Engines; And the same Offence or Offences beinge proved by the Confession of the parties, or by the testimony of two sufficient Witnesses upon Oathe, before two or more Justices of Peace of the same Countie Cite or Towne Corporate wherein the offence shalbe committed, or the parties offendinge apprehended, shall be by the said Justices of Peace for every such Offence committed to the Cūmon Gaole of the said Countie Cite or Towne Corporate where the Offence shalbe committed, or the parties apprehended, there to remaine for Three Moneths without Bayle or Mainprize, unless that the said Offendours doe or shall forthwith upon the said Conviction pale or come to be paid to the Churchwardens of the said Parishes where the said Offences shalbe committed, or the parties apprehended, to the use of the Poore of the said Parish the summe of Twentie shillings for every Phœnant Partridge House Dove Pigeon Heame Mallards Ducks Teale Wigons Grasses Heesthecks Morgames or any such Fowls, and for every Egge of Phœnant Partridge or Swanne, and for every Hare which any and every such person and persons so offendinge, and convicted as aforesaid, shall take kill or willinglie destroy, contrary to the true purport and true meaninge of this Statute; and after one Month after his Commitment, together with two sufficient Sureties become bounde by Recognizance in the summe of Twentie poundf a piece to the Kingf Majesties use, his Heires and Successors, with condition that be the said parties so offendinge shall not at any tyme hereafter shoote at kill take or destroy any of the said Games before mentioned, by any of the means aforesaid; which said Recognizances shall be taken by any two or more Justices of Peace of the said Countie Cite or Towne Corporate where the Offendours shalbe so imprisoned as aforesaid, and shalbe returned to the then next Quarter Sessions, and there to remaine of Record as other Recognizances taken for the Poore.

Transgression of
Acts for Protection
of Game, by Persons
not able to pay the
Penalties.

Penalty on
Persons shooting,
&c. any Phœnant,
Partridge, &c. or
Hare; or taking
such Birds with
Netts, &c. or taking
Eggs; or trawling
Hares in Snow, &c.
or taking them with
Harqueps;
Imprisonment for
Three Months,
unless they pay
ten, per Head, &c.
or, before Month's
imprisonment, give
Security for good
Behaviour.

II.
Penalty on
unlicensed Persons,
(viz. not having
of or per Assize
Pheasants, etc. or
other Partridge)
paying any
Sheriff, &c.
etc.

And for the better preservation of Deere Hares and other the Games aforesaid, Be it further enacted by the authority aforesaid, That all and every person and persons which from or after the said first day of Auguste shall have or keepe any Greyhound for coursing of Deere or Hare, or Setting Dogges or Dogges, or Netts or Netts, to take Pheasants or Partridges, (except such person or persons which shalbe seized in their owne Right or in the Right of their Wives, of Landes Tenement or Hereditament of the cleare yeerlie value of Tenne poundes by the year or more, over and above all Charges and Reprises, of some Estate of Inheritance, or of Landes Tenement or Hereditament in his owne Right or in the Right of his Wife, for terme of Life or Lives, of the yeerlie value of thirte poundes, over and above all Charges and Reprises, or be possesse of Goods or Chattels to the full value of Two hundred pounde to his owne use, or be the some or somes of any Knight, or of any Baron of Parliament, or of some pson of higher Degree, or the Some and Heire Apparent of any Esquire,) and being thereof convicted as aforesaid, shall by the said Justices of Peace be committed and imprisoned in manner and forme as in and by this present Acte before is expressed specified and declared; excepte such person and persons so offending, and thereof convicted as aforesaid, doe forthwith pay or cause to be paid to the Churchwardens of the said Parishes where the said Offence shalbe committed, or the parties apprehended, to the use of the Poore of the said Parishes the ssum of fourtie shilling of good and lawfull Money of England.

III.
Penalty on selling,
or buying to sell,
Deer, Hare,
Partridge, or
Pheasant,
etc. etc. and not
per Head.

And be it further enacted by the authority aforesaid, That every person and persons which at any time after the said first day of Auguste shall sell, or buy to sell againe, any Deere Hare Partridge or Pheasant, (except Partridge and Pheasant reared and brought up in House or Houses, or brought from beyond the Seas) shall forfeite for every Deere so bought and sold Fortie shilling, for every Hare Tenne shilling, and for every Partridge Tenne shilling, and for every Pheasant so to be bought and sold, Twentie Shilling; of all which forfeitures the one moietye shall be to hym or them that will sue for the same by Bill Indictment or Information; And the other moietye to the Poore of the Parishes where the said Offence or Offences shall be committed.

IV.
None shall be
punished for such
Offences under
former Laws, etc.
whereas may
determine Offences.

And be it further enacted by the authority aforesaid, That no person or persons shall or may after the said first day of Auguste be punished by force of any former Statute or Law for any of the said Offences for which by force of this Law any Punishment shalbe inflicted; and that all Justices of Assize in their severall Circuit, and all Justices of the Peace in their severall Quarter Sessions, and any two Justices of Peace or more together out of any Sessions, shall and may by force of this present Acte have full power and authority to examine heare punish and determine all Offences to be committed against this present Statute, and to administer Othes as aforesaid, and pforme and execute all and every Acte and Things fit or requisite for the due execution of this present Acte.

V.
Pheasants and
Partridges may
be taken in the
Day-time with
Netts, by qualified
Persons, from
Shirburne to
Chichester.

PROVIDED always, That it shall and may be lawfull for every person or persons which have or shall have free Warren, and to and for every Lorde of a Mannour, and to every Freeholder which is or shalbe seized in his owne Right or in the Right of his Wife, of Landes Tenement or Hereditament of the cleare yeerlie value of Tenne pounde or more by the year, over and above all Charges or Reprises of some Estate of Inheritance, or of Landes Tenement or Hereditament in his owne Right or in the Right of his Wife, for terme of Life or Lives, of the yeerlie value of Thirte poundes, over and above all Charges and Reprises, or be or which shalbe worthe in Goods or Chattels Two hundred poundes by hym or themselves, or by his or their Meniall Servant, (sufficiently authorized from his or their Master for that purpose) to take Pheasant and Partridges in the Day tyme onlie with Netts, in and upon his and their owne, or his and their Masters Free-Warren Mannor and Freehold, or on any parte of them, betwixt the Feast of Saint Michael the Archangell and the Feast of the Birth of our Lorde God, yeerlie; any thinge in this Lawe to the contrary notwithstanding.

VI.
Licenses to shoot
and kill by
Hunt's Mast.

And be it also further enacted by the authority aforesaid, That it shall and may be lawfull to and for every person and persons keeping any Hawke or Hawkes, which at the General Quarter Sessions of the Countie (where hee and they shall dwell) shalbe licensed to shoote Halfe Shot in Hand Guns or Birding Peces, at Crowe Choughs Pie Rocks Ringdove Jay or smaller Birds, for Hawkes meate onlie, to shoote and kill Hawkes meate, according to the old License onlie; so that such parties as to be licensed doe at the same Quarter Sessions wherein he shalbe licensed become bounde to the King's Majestie by Recognizance in Twentie pounde not to shoote at any the Fowle or Game, at which shootinge is prohibited by this Law; and so that hee or they shall not shoote in any Hand Gunns or other Gunns within one hundred paces of any Hornerie, nor within one hundred paces of any Pigeon House, or in any Parks Forest or Chace, whereof the parties so licensed, or his Master, is or shall not be the Owner Keeper or Governour; for which License and Recognizance the Clarke of the Peace is to take onlie Twelve pence, and so more.

VII.
Continuation of Act.

That Law to continue to the ends of the four Session of the next Parliament.

CHAPTER XXVIII.

An Act for Confirmation of the Kinges Majestie Charter and Letters Patent granted to the Mayor Bayliffe and Burgesses of the Burroughes of Berwiche upon Tweede, and their Successors, and of the Franchises Liberties Priviledges Jurisdictions and Customes of the saide Burroughes.

IN all humblemen beweeche your moste excellent Majestie your moste bounden and moste faithfull Subject the Mayor Bayliffe and Burgesses of your Majesties Burroughes of Berwiche upon Tweede, That Whereas since such tyme as the saide Burroughes of Berwiche first became Englishe, your Majesties moste noble Progenitors Kinge and Queenes of this Lande, have successively by their Charters and Letters Patent under the Greene Seale of England, granted and confirmed to the saide Burrough sundrie Franchises Priviledges Jurisdictions Liberties Freedoms and Immunities; which, together with other the Righte Customes and Unges to the saide Burroughes apperteyninge, have bene confirmed and saved to the saide Burrough by divers Acte and Statute in sundrie Parliaments of this Realme, and are allowed and approved by sundrie Orders Judgemente and Decrees in your Majesties Courte at Westminster and elsewhere within this your Highnes Realme of England: And Whereas your Majestie, since the beginninge of this present Parliament, by your Highnes Charter and Letters Patent under the Greene Seale of England, bearinge date at Westminster the thirtieth day of April, in the yeere of your Reigne of England France and Ireland the Secunde, and of Scotland the seven and thirtieth, have given granted and confirmed to the saide Mayor Bayliffe and Burgesses of the saide Burrough of Berwiche upon Tweede, and their Successors for ever, divers Franchises Priviledges Jurisdictions Liberties Freedoms Immunities Exemptions Quotaunces Righte Unges and Customes: And Whereas also your Majestie by your Highnes saide Charter and Letters Patent, bearinge date as aforesaid, hath given and granted to the saide Mayor Bayliffe and Burgesses of the saide Burrough of Berwiche upon Tweede, and their Successors for ever, all that the Seignorie Maner Burrough Towne and Soke of Berwiche upon Tweede aforesaid, with all and singular the Righte Members and Appurtenances thereunto belonginge, and also all those Landes and Fieldes neere unto the saide Burrough adjoininge, commonly called the Felde and Bounde of Berwiche; and also all those Messuages Houses Edifices Buildinge Cottages Landes Tenemente Meadowes Pastures Feedinge Warre Cisternes Grounde and Soke, and all other Hereditament whatsoever, with the Appurtenances situate lyinge and beinge within the saide Seignorie Maner Burrough Towne and Soke, and in and within the saide Felde and Bounde of Berwiche aforesaid, and the Suburbs Hamlets Liberties and Precinct thereof, (exceptinge and reservinge as in your Majesties saide Charter and Letters Patent is excepted and reserved), to have hold use and enjoy the saide Franchises Priviledges Jurisdictions Liberties Freedoms Immunities Exemptions Quotaunces Righte Unges and Customes, and the said Seignorie Maner Burrough Towne and Soke, and the said Felde and Bounde of Berwiche aforesaid, and the said Messuages Houses Edifices Buildinge Lande Tenemente and other Hereditament, with all their Righte Members and Appurtenances whatsoever, in your Majesties saide Charter and Letters Patent contained mentioned or expressed, (except before excepted,) to the said Mayor Bayliffe and Burgesses of the saide Burrough of Berwiche upon Tweede, and their successors for ever, by and under suche Tenures Rent Reservations and Services as in your Majesties saide Charter and Letters Patent are expressed, as in and by your Majesties saide Charter and Letters Patent more at large appeareth: May it therefore please your moste excellent Majestie, of your abundant Grace and Bountie, and of your Majesties especiall favour and gracious Disposition and Inclination toward the Advancement and Establishment of the estate and publique good of the saide Burrough of Berwiche, That it may be ordeined enacted adjudged and established by your Majestie, with the Assent and Consent of the Lordes Spirituall and Temporall and the Commons of this present Parliament assembled, and by the authoritie of the same, and be it enacted and adjudged by the authoritie of the same, That the saide Charter and Letters Patent as to the saide Mayor Bayliffe and Burgesses, and their Successors, by your Majestie made and granted as aforesaid, and all Grant and Thinge therein contained mentioned or expressed, from and after the end of this present Session of Parliament shall stand remaine continue and be, and from thenceforth for ever be taken reputed deemed and adjudged good and perfect effectually and available in the Lawe to all lawfull Constructions and Purposes against your Majestie your Heires and Successors, accordinge to the purporte true intent and meaninge of the same: And that the saide Mayor Bayliffe and Burgesses of the saide Burrough of Berwiche upon Tweede, and their Successors, shall and may from thenceforth for ever after, have holde use and enjoy the saide Franchises Priviledges Jurisdictions Liberties Freedoms Immunities Exemptions Quotaunces Righte Unges and Customes, and also the saide Seignorie Maner Burrough Towne and Soke, and the saide Felde and Bounde of Berwiche aforesaid, and the said Messuages Houses Edifices Buildinge Lande Tenemente and Hereditament, and all other thinge whatsoever in your Majesties saide Charter and Letters Patent granted contained mentioned or expressed, with all and every of their Righte Members and Appurtenances, and every parte and parcell thereof, (except as in the saide Charter and Letters Patent is excepted,) under the Tenures Rent Reservations and Services in your Majesties saide Charter and Letters Patent contained mentioned and expressed, against your Majestie your Heires and Successors, accordinge to the purporte true intent and meaninge of the same: And also that the saide Mayor Bayliffe and Burgesses of the saide Burrough of Berwiche upon Tweede, and their Successors, shall and may from thenceforth for ever after have holde use and enjoy all Franchises Liberties Freedoms Priviledges Jurisdictions and Customes which now are, or at any tyme heretofore were to the saide Burrough belonginge or apperteyninge, and which are granted or confirmed, or made or made to be granted or confirmed in and by the saide Charter and Letters Patent, accordinge to the purporte true intent and meaninge of the same.

Franchise, as granted to the Burrough of Berwiche, done by bearinge English.

Charter and Letters Patent 30 April, An. 1 Jac. I. to the said Burrough.

Tenure of such Charter and Letters Patent.

The said Charter and Letters Patent confirmed by Parliament.

And all Franchise, etc. confirmed to the Mayor, Bayliffe, and Burgesses.

II.
Grand Jurors of the
County of Devon.

SAVED to every person and persons Bodies Politicke and Corporate, their Heires and Successors, (other than your Majestie your Heires and Successors,) all such Estate Right Title Action Lease Interest Condition Service Rente Profit Charge Emolument Hereditament and other Demand whatsoever, as they or any of them lawfully have or hereafter lawfully may have or chyme of in to or out of the said Belgavia Maner Burrough Towne and Soke, and the said Felde and Bound of Berwick aforesaid, and the said Messuages Houses Land Tenement and Hereditament and other Thing in your Majesties said Charter and Letters Patent granted contained mentioned and expressed, or any part thereof, in as ample and beneficiall manner to all intent and purposes as if this Acte had never bene made: And your said Subject shall daylie pray to God for your Majestie in all Honor Prosperitie and Safete longe to reigne over us.

CHAPTER XXIX.

AN ACT to encourage the Seamen of England to take Fish, whereby they may increase to furnish the Navie of England.

For Increase of
Seamen by the
Fisheries.

His Licence
under g. Eliz. c. 3.
15 p. 1. shall
authorize Persons
to use Meat in Lent.

FOR the better increase of Seamen, to be ready at all tymes to serve in the King's Majesties Navie and the Navie of England, of which the Fishermen of England have ever bene the chiefest Seminarie and Nurserie, which in this latter Age have growne decayed; Be it enacted by the King's moste excellent Majestie the Lordes Spirituall and Temporall and the Commons in this present Parliament assembled and by the authoritie of the same, That no Licence or Licences heretofore made or granted, or hereafter to be made or granted, to any sickle or infirme person or persons to take Fleashe, during the tyme of his her or their Sicknesse or Infirmitie, by force of the Statute of Anne quinq Regine Elizabeth, shall from the Feast of Saint Michael next cominge be any sufficient Warrant to any such person or persons to take any Beefe Veale Porkes Mutton or Bacon in the tyme of Lent, or upon any day now observed as a Fish day; but that the said sickle or infirme person or persons shall, for dressing or eatinge of such Beefe Veale Porkes Mutton or Bacon, incur the danger and penable comprised therefore in the said Statute, notwithstanding any such Licence heretofore granted, or hereafter to be granted to the contrary.

III.
Butchers shall not
kill Beefe in Lent,
except for
dressing the
Body, &c.

AND be it further enacted by the authoritie aforesaid, That no Butcher or other person, whether he be licensed or not licensed to kill Fleashe, shall from henceforth at any tyme in the tyme of Lent kill or drease to the intent to put to sale any Oxen or Oxen Beeves Beeves Hogges Calves Rammes Ewes or Wethers, except Oxen or Beeves for victualling of shippes into service part, and except all Fleashe to be killed three dayes next before Easter yecelle, upon paine to forfeit and loose the same Oxen Beeves Beeves Hogges Calves Rammes Ewes and Wethers so killed and dreased contrary to this Statute, or the value of them.

III.
Justices may enter
Vitrallers Houses,
and search for
and seize Meat in Lent.

AND be it further enacted, That all Justices of the Peace, Mayors Bailiffs Head Officers and Constables, nowell of Cities and Townes Corporate as in every Countie of this Realme, shall have power and authoritie by force of this Acte, yecelle in the tyme of Lent, to enter into all Houses of Vitrallers and common vitrallage Houses within their Jurisdiction, where such Offences shall be suspected to be committed, and findinge any such Oxen Beeves Beeves Hogges Calves Rammes Ewes or Wethers killed or dreased, or any parte or parcell of the same, contrary to this Statute, shall take and seize the same as forfeited, and shall give and distribute the same to Prisoners and other poor Folkes by their discretion.

IV.
Penalties on
Inkeepers
during Fish
in Lent.

AND because the greatest Disorder and Libertie in eating of Fleashe upon Fish daies and Dayes prohibited by the Lawe, is commonly founde to be in Tavernes citizen Innes Tabling Houses Cookes Houses Ale Houses and Tipping Houses: Be it therefore enacted, That every Taverner Innekeeper Keeper of every citizen Tabling House citizen Cookes citizen Typler or Alehouse Keeper, offending at any tyme hereafter in the drinkinge of any Fleashe Victuall contrary to the said Statute of Anne quinq Elizabeth, or contrary to this Statute, shall not onely forfeit all the said Fleashe so dreased, but also the penable imposed by the same Statute of Anne quinq Elizabeth, for every Offence to be committed after the Feast of Saint Michael the Archangell next cominge; the one halfe of all which Forfeitures, (except such Forfeitures as shalbe founde and taken by the Justices of Peace Mayors Bailiffs Head Officers and Constables, accordinge to the tenor of this Acte), shall be to our Sovaigne Lords the Kings; and the other halfe to such person or persons to be named or named in any Court of Records, by Action of Debt Bill Plainte or Information, whereof no Enjoyne Protection or Wager of Lawe shall be allowed to the Defendants.

V.
Continuance of Act.

This Acte to continue to the ends of the three Session of the next Parliament.

CHAPTER XXX.

AN ACTS for the erectinge and buildinge of a Church in Melcombe Regis, to be the Parishes Church of Radpoll; and for makinge the old Church of Radpoll a Chappell belonginge to the same.

WHEREAS there is in the Countie of Dorset within the Diocese of Bristol, one Parishes Church called by the Name of the Parishes Church of Radpoll, wherunto the Inhabitant^s of that parte of the late united Towne of Wymouth and Melcombe Regis in the saide Countie of Dorset, before the saide Union cleavelie called and knowen by the Name of Melcombe Regis, are Parishoners, which Parishes Church of Radpoll is full distant from any parte of Melcombe Regis aforesaide one mile and a halfe at the leaste and is so little of itselfe that the saide parte of the Parishoners of that Parishes cannot at any tyme be conveniently therein received: And Whereas also there is in the same Melcombe Regis one little Chappell of Ease which is not able for the number thereof conveniently to receive above the one halfe of the saide Inhabitant^s, by the meanes whereof the saide Inhabitant^s of Melcombe Regis being in number tenne for one unto all the Residue of the saide Parishes have bene greivously annoyed and much hindred for their cominge to Gods Divine Service, as unto the due tie of all good Christians appertaineth; the saide Inhabitant^s bordering upon the maine Sea, well consideringe the Damages and Dangers which they are subjecte unto, and may happen unto them in their Houses and Shippes either by Fire Tempest^s Incurision of farrine Enemye or of Rovers and Pirates who in the tyme of Divine Service with small force may surprise robbe spoile and set on fire all their Houses and Shippes, and without danger departe before such tyme as the saide Inhabitant^s can repaire home from the saide Parishes Church to make resistance: For Reformation and preventings of the saide grieves and dangers the saide Inhabitant^s there moove humble beseech that it would please the King^s Highnes by the Assent and Consent of the Lord^s Spirituall and Temporall with the Cōmons assembled in this present Parliament, and by the Authoritie of the same to enacte, and be it enacted, That the Inhabitant^s of that parte of the saide Towne which was knowen by the Name of Melcombe Regis, may at their owne proper Cost^s and Charges, upon the Ground where the saide new Chappell standeth, and upon the Ground^s next adjoininge, to erecte builde and make a Church sit and convenient to receive all the Inhabitant^s of the Parishes of Radpoll to heare Divine Service and to inclose the waste Ground^s which abutte upon the North and South sides of the same Chappell, beinge Parcell of the Possessions of the saide Towne of Wymouth & Melcombe Regis to make a fit and convenient Churchyarde and Place to burie the dead Bodies of the same Parish; And if there be not sufficient of the Ground^s of the saide Towne adjoininge to the same Place where the same Church shall be erected made and built, to make a Churchyarde and Place of Buriall, That then it shall be lawfull for the Inhabitant^s of that Parte which was called Melcombe Regis as aforesaide to procure and purchase so much of the Ground^s neere adjoininge to the saide waste Ground^s as may be fit for the intent and purpose aforesaide, which Grounds so purchased it shalbe lawfull for them also to inclose to make a fit Place for a Churchyarde and Place of Buriall; And from and after that such Church shalbe so erected builded and made, and such Churchyarde and Place of Buriall shalbe inclosed, then and from thenceforth the saide Church as erected made and built, with a Churchyarde or Buriall Place as aforesaide, shall bee and shall bee called and knowen by the Name of the Parochiall Church of Radpoll, and that such Divine Service Buriall of Dead and all other Parochiall Rights, which of Duety formerly were and of Right ought to be saide done or celebrated by the Parson or Incumbent of the saide old Church of Radpoll and his Successors, at and within the saide old Church and Churchyarde for the Inhabitant^s of Melcombe Regis, shall from and after such tyme as such new Church shalbe so erected made and builded, and such Churchyarde and Place of Buriall shall be so inclosed, be celebrated done and administered at and within the saide new Parishes Church and Churchyarde by the saide Parson and Incumbent and his Successors for ever hereafter; And that the now Parson and Incumbent of Radpoll aforesaide and his Successors, from and after such tyme as the saide new Church shall be so erected made and built with a Churchyarde and Place of Buriall, shall bee Parsons and Incumbent successively of the same new Church and Churchyarde: And that that from henceforth the saide old Parochiall Church of Radpoll shall be and shalbe reputed to be but a Chappell of Ease for the Inhabitant^s of the Village or Hamlett of Radpoll, and shall bee from thence called and knowen by the Name of the Chappell of Radpoll; And yet nevertheless the same Chappell shall receive and have for the Inhabitant^s of the saide Village or Hamlett of Radpoll onlie all and everie such Parochiall Right to be done and celebrated by the Parson and Incumbent of the saide new Church and by his Successors for ever or by his or theirs sufficient Curate as were done and celebrated before the makinge of this Acte in the saide old Church or Churchyarde.

AND the saide Inhabitant^s of Melcombe Regis aforesaide humble pray that it may be further enacted by the Authoritie of this present Parliament, and be it enacted by the Authoritie of the same, That the now Parson and Parsons, which have any Estate or Estates in Possession Reversion or Remainder of or in the Patronage of the saide old Parishes Church of Radpoll, shall have such and the like Estate and Estates Right Title and Tithes of and in the Patronage of the saide new Church as to be erected made and built as he and they now have of in and in the Patronage of the saide old Church; And that it shalbe lawfull for hym and them accordingly to their Right^s and Estates respectively from tyme to tyme for ever hereafter from and after the Death of such Parson as shalbe the last Incumbent of the same new Church, by the Intente of this Acte to present upon everie vacation a fit Person to be Incumbent of the saide new erected Church; which Person or Persons and his and their Successors so successively to be presented after Institution and Induction, shall be Incumbent and Incumbent^s successively of the saide new

Parish Church of Radpoll, and a Chapel at Melcombe Regis, sufficient for the United Town of Wymouth and Melcombe Regis;

Inhabitant^s of Melcombe Regis may erect and make a Church and Churchyard, on the Site of the Chapel and Land adjoining;

Said Church, &c. shall be the Parochiall Church of Radpoll;

And the present Parson of Radpoll shall be Incumbent thereof;

The Old Church shall become a Chapel of Ease for the Hamlett of Radpoll; but with Parochiall Rights.

If the Parson of the Old Church shall become Parson of the New.

Church and of the said intended Chappell, and shall have and enjoy such Houses Glebes Tithes Profit and Commodities as the now Incumbent of Radpoll by the true meaning of this Act ought to have or any of his predecessors Parsons of Radpoll aforesaid ought of right to have had and enjoyed.

III.
A Rectory House,
to be provided for
the Incumbent of
the said Church.

And for the better performance of the Premises, and to the intent the Incumbent of the said new Church and his Successors may have a convenient Place of Habitation at that parts of the said Towne which was knowne by the Name or Names of Melcombe Regis aforesaid, The said Inhabitant of Melcombe Regis aforesaid humble pray that it may be enacted by the Authoritie of this present Parliament, and be it enacted by the Authoritie of the same, That from and after the erection of the said new Church one Mansion House with a Backside and Garden thereto adjoining, now the Inheritance of one Thomas Barfote Mayor of Weymouth and Melcombe Regis aforesaid, situate and beinge in the East Street of that parts of the said Towne which before the said Union was called Melcombe Regis, boundings in the North side upon one Messuage now in the Possession of one Andrew Keyche, and on the Southside upon a Messuage now in the Possession of one William Hitt, and on the East parte on the maine Sea, and on the West parte on the side street, shall be to the said Parson and Incumbent of the said new Church and his Successors Parsons and Incumbent there for ever; And that the said Parson and Incumbent and his Successors shall by the Authoritie of this present Parliament bee and adjudged to be from the new erecting makinge and buildinge of the said Church situate in his Demesne as of Fee as in the Right of the said Church of and in the said House Backside and Garden, and the said House Backside and Garden shall be thenceforth for ever Part of the said Rectory of Radpoll.

IV.
General Statute

SAVINGE to all and everie other Person and Persons Bodily Politique and Corporate their Heires and Successors, other than to the said Thomas Barfote and other than to the Mayor Aldermen Bayliff Burgesses and Comynables of Weymouth aforesaid, all such Right Title and Interest of in and to the said House Garden and Backside and to everie of them as they and everie or any of them had at the tyme of the makinge of this present Act.

CHAPTER XXXI.

AN ACT for the charitable Reliefe and orderings of persons infected with the Plague.

For preventing
Infection, &c.
by the Plague.

FORASMUCH as the Inhabitant of divers Cities Boroughs Townes Corporate and of other Parishes and Places beinge visited with the Plague are founde to be unable to relieve the poorer sorte of such People so infected, who of necessity muste be by some charitable course provided for, lest they should wander abroad and thereby infecte others; And Forasmuch as divers persons infected with that Disease, and other inhabiting in Houses and Places infected, as well poore People and unable to relieve themselves that are carefullie provided for, as others which of themselves are Able, beinge censured by the Magistrate or Officer, or of within the Place where the infection shal be, to keepe their Houses or otherwise to separate themselves from Companies for the avoidinge of further infection, doe notwithstandinge very dangerouslie and disorderlie misdemene themselves: Be it therefore enacted by the Authoritie of this present Parliament, That the Mayor Bayliff Head Officers and Justices of Peace of everie Cite Borough Towne Corporate and Places priviledged, where any Mayor and Bayliff Head Officers or Justices of Peace are or shall bee, or any two of them, shall have Power and Authoritie from tyme to tyme to taxe and assess all and everie Inhabitant, and all Houses of Habitation Land Tenement and Hereditament, within the said Cite Borough Towne Corporate and Places priviledged, or the Liberties or Precinct thereof, at such reasonable Taxes and Payment as they shall thinke fit for the reasonable Reliefe of such persons infected, or inhabiting in Houses and Places infected, in the same Cite Boroughs and Townes Corporate and Places priviledged, and from tyme to tyme to levee the same Taxes of the Goods of everie person refusing or neglectinge to pay the said Taxes, by Warrant under the Hand and Seale of the Mayor and Bayliff and Head Officers aforesaid, or two such Justices of Peace, to be directed to any person or persons for the Execution thereof; And if the Parties to whom such Warrant is or shalbe directed shall not finde any Goods to levee the same, and the Parties taxed shall refuse to pay the same Taxes, Then then upon Returne thereof, the said Mayor Bayliff Head Officers or Justices of Peace or any two of them shall by the Warrant under their Hands and Seales cause the same person so taxed to be arrested and committed to the Gaole without Bail or Mainprize untill he shall satisfie the same Taxes and the Arrarges thereof; And if the Inhabitant of any such Cite Borough Towne Corporate or Place priviledged, shall finde themselves unable to relieve their said poore infected persons and others as aforesaid, that then upon Certificate thereof by the Mayor Bayliff Head Officers and other the said Justices of Peace, or any two of them, to the Justices of Peace of the Countie of or neare to the said Cite Borough Towne Corporate or priviledged place so infected, or any two of them, to be made, the said Justices of or neare the said Countie, or any two of them, shall or may take and assess the Inhabitant of the Countie within five miles of the said place infected, at such reasonable wholelike Taxes and Rates as they shall thinke fit to be levied by Warrant from any such two Justices of Peace of or neare the Countie by sale of Goods, and in Default thereof, by Imprisonment of the Bodies of the Parties taxed as aforesaid:

Houses, &c.
of Cities and
Townes Corporate
supposed to be
the Inhabitant
by Relief of
Infected Persons.

Taxes shall be
levied by Warrant,
&c.

Counties may
be assessed by
Justices, in all
of Cities, &c.
if required.

And if any such Infection shalbe in any Borough Towne Corporate or privileged Place where there are or shalbe no Justices of Peace, or in any Village or Hamlet within any Countie, that then it shall and may be lawfull for any two Justices of Peace of the said Countie wherein the said Place infected is or shalbe, to take and assume the Inhabitant^s of the said Countie, within five miles of the said Place infected, at such reasonable weeklie Taxes and Rates as they shall thinke fit for the reasonable Reliefe of the said places infected, to be levied by warrant from the said Justices of Peace of the same Countie by sale of Goods, and in default thereof by Imprisonment of the bodie of every partie so taxed as aforesaid: The same Taxes made by the said Justices of Peace of the Countie for the reliefe of such Cities Boroughs Townes Corporate and Places privileged where there are no Justices of Peace, to be disposed as they shall thinke fit, And where there are Justices of Peace, then in such sorte as to the Mayor Bailiff Head Officers and Justices of Peace there, or any two of them, shall seeme fit and convenient: All which Taxes and Rates made within any such Cite Borough Towne Corporate or Place privileged, shall be certified at the next Quarter Sessions to be holden within the same Cite Borough Towne Corporate or Place privileged; And the said Taxes and Rates made within any parte of the said Countie, shall in like sorte be certified at the next Quarter Sessions to be holden in and for the said Countie: And that if the Justices of Peace at such Quarter Sessions respectively, or the more part of them, shall thinke it fit the said Taxe or Rate should continue, or be enlarged or extended to any other part^s of the Countie, or otherwise determined, then the same to be so enlarged extended or determined increased or taxed and levied in manner and forme aforesaid, as to the said Justices at the Quarter Sessions respectively shalbe thought fit and convenient; and everie Constable and other Officer that shall wilfully make default in levying such Money as they shall be commanded by the said Warrant or Warrant^s, shall forfeite for everie such Offence Ten shilling^s, to be employed on the charitable uses aforesaid.

Certificate of Assessment to Quarter Sessions, who may increase the Rate, &c.

And be it further enacted, That if any person or persons infected, or beinge or dwellinge in any House infected, shall be by the Mayor Bailiff Constable or other Head Officer of any Cite Borough Towne Corporate privileged Place or Market Towne, or by any Justice of Peace Constable Headboroughs or other Officer of the Countie, (if any such Infection be out of any Cite Borough Towne Corporate privileged Place or Market Towne,) commanded or appointed as aforesaid, to keepe his or theirs House for avoidings of further Infection, and shall notwithstanding wilfully and contemptuously disobey such Direction and Appointment, offeringe and attemptinge to breake and goe Abroade and to resist, or goinge Abroade and resistinge, such Keepers or Watchmen as shall be appointed as aforesaid, to see them keepe in, that then it shall be lawfull for such Watchmen, with violence to enforce them to keepe their Houses; And if any hurte come by such enforcement to such disobedient persons, that then the said Keepers Watchmen and any other their Assistant^s shall not be impeached therefore; And if any infected person as aforesaid be commanded to keepe House, shall contrarie to such Comandement wilfully and contemptuously goe abroad, and shall converse in companie, havinge any infectious sore upon hym uncurd, that then such person and persons shalbe taken deemed and adjudged as a Felon, and to suffer Prison of Death as in case of Felonie; but if such person shall not have any such sore found about hym, then for his said Offence to be punished as a Vagabond in all respect^s shoud or ought to be by the Statute made in the nyne and thirtieth yere of the Reigne of our late Soveraigne Ladie Queene Elizabeth for the punishment of Rogues and Vagabond^s, and further to be bounde to his or theirs good behavior for one whole yere. PROVIDED, That no Attainder of Felonie by vertue of this Acte shall extend to any Attainder or Corruption of Blood, or forfeiture of any Goods Chattels Land^s Tenement^s or Hereditament^s.

The Infected Person compelleth by force to keepe within their House.

Penalty on Infected Persons going out, Felony, &c.

And be it further enacted by the authorities aforesaid, That it shall be lawfull for Justices of Peace Mayors Bailiff^s and other Head Officers aforesaid to appointe, within the severall Lincolne, Searchers Watchmen Examiners Keepers and Barriers, for the persons and places respectively infected as aforesaid; and to minister unto them Othes for the performance of their Offices of Searchers Examiners Watchmen Keepers and Barriers, and give them other Directions, as unto them for the present necessary shall seeme good in their discretions. And this Acte to continue no longer than until the ende of the first Session of the next Parliament.

III. Appointment of Searchers, Watchmen, &c.

Continuance of this Act.

(¹) PROVIDED shoud and be it enacted by authority of this present Parliament, That no Mayor Bailiff^s Head Officers or any Justice of Peace shall, by force or power of any thinge in this Acte contained, doe or execute any thinge before mentioned, within either the Universities of Cambridge or Oxford, or within any Cathedral Church, or the Liberties or Precinct^s thereof, in this Realme of England, or within the Collegies of Eton or Winchester; But that the Vicechancellor of either of the Universities for the tyme beinge, within either of the same respectively, and the Bishop and Deane of everye such Cathedral Church, or one of them, within such Cathedral Church, and the Provost or Warden of either of the said Collegies within the same, shall have all such power and authority, and shall doe and execute all and everye such Acte and Act^s Things and Thing^s in this Acte before mentioned, within their severall Precinct^s and Jurisdictions aforesaid, as whollie absolute and fullie to all intent^s and Purposes as any Mayor Bailiff^s Head Officers or Justices of Peace within their severall Precinct^s and Jurisdictions may shoud by force of this Acte doe and execute.

IV. Proviso for Exemption of this Act within the Universities, Eton, and Winchester.

¹ This Proviso is omitted to the Original Act in a separate Schedule.

CHAPTER XXXII.

AN ACT for repaire of Dover Haven.

*Twelve Tunnage
Duties granted on
Ships, to be applied
to the Repaire of
Dover Haven;*

BE it enacted by authority of this present Parliament, That from and after the end of this Session of Parliament, *BE* duringe the space of seven yeeres next ensuinge, and no longer, there shall bee paid by the Master or Owner of everie Ship Vessel or Croyer, (other then the Shippes Vessels or Croyers of Lynce Regis in the Countie of Dorset,) wherof any of his Majesties Subjects of England shalbe Owners or Part Owners, of the Burthen of Twentie Tunnas or upward, for everie Voyage loadinge or discharginge within this Realme, to or from any forraigne Countrie brynd the Seas, and passage to or from London, or for from to or by Dover, or cominge into the Harbour there, not havinge a Coquet, testifyinge his payment before for that Voyage, towards the repaire of Dover Haven, the summe of three pence for everie Tonne of the Burthen of everie such Vessel or Croyer; except Vessels laden with Sea coales or Grindstones, and for everie Chaldron of Sea coales or Grindstones, pence halfe pence; the same to be paid to the Customeer or Collectour of Customes or Subsidies, or their Deputy within this Realme, from whence such Ships Vessel or Croyer shall come, or where such Shipps Vessel or Croyer shall arrive, before theye loade or unlode the Goods therein; the account of the number of the saide Tunnas to bee made accordinge to the entrie of Goods in everie such Shipps Vessel or Croyer in the Custome House, and no entrie thereof to be allowed in any Office of Customes or Subsidies, without true information before made by Oathe of the Master Owner or Shipper of such Shipps Vessel or Croyer, concerninge the burthen thereof, and payment by hym made of the summes aforesaide; of which payment the Master Owner and Shipper payinge the same shall have allowance of the Merchant accordinge to the rate of the Goods in the same Shipps Vessel or Croyer, by way of Average; And the Customeer or Collectour, or his Deputy receivinge the summes aforesaide, or any of them, shall disburse and pay the same from tyme to tyme to such person and persons as shall be assigned to receive and expend them in and about the repaire of the saide Haven, by warrant of the Lords Warden of the Cinque Port for the tyme beinge, and two other of the Commissioners at the least, assigned for seeinge the reparations done of the saide Haven; And everie Customeer or Comptroller and their Deputies that shall make any entrie of Customes or Subsidies of any Goods in the saide Shipps Vessels or Croyers, before such information as aforesaide concerninge the burthen thereof shall be made, or before payment made of the summes before limited to be paid by this Act, or shall make any wilfull default in not collectinge the saide summes, or not payinge the same over from tyme to tyme to such person or persons as shalbe assigned to receive the same or any parte thereof, by Warrant of the saide Lords Warden of the Cinque Port for the tyme beinge and two at the least of the saide Commissioners, shall forfeite to the use of the Reparations of the saide Haven, Tenne pounde for everie such default, to be recovered by Action of Debt in any Court of Record, by the Mayor and Jurasse of the Towne of Dover; in which Case no Ensayne Protection or Wager of Lawe shall be allowed.

*Penalty on Officers
of the Customes
neglecting to
collect and account
for the same.*

CHAPTER XXXIII.

AN ACTS of a Subsidie of Tonnage and Poundage.

*Subsidie
immemorably
granted to the
Crown, by
Parliament, for
the Subsidage
of the Seas;*

IN these moste humble wise shewe unto your moste excellent Majeste, your loyall and obedient Subject and Cittyzen in this your present Parliament assembled, That Where as well your noble grante Grandafather of worthe memorie King Henrie the Seventh, the noble King of famous memorie King Henrie the Eight, the late King of worthe memorie Kinge Edwards the Sixte, the late Queene Marie, and the late renowned Soveraigne Ladie Queene Elizabeth, as other your right noble and famous Progenitors Kinge of this your Realme of England tyme out of mynde have had and enjoyed unto them by Authority of Parliament for the Defence of this your Realme and the keepinge and safeguarde of the Seas for the intercourse of Merchandize able to come into and passe out of the same, certaine summes of Money named Subsidies of all manner of Goods and Merchandize cominge in or goinge out of the same your Realme; And Forasmuch as wee your saide poore Cittyzen undoubtedly and moove unwarelike doe trave and have sure confidence in your Majesties good favour and will towards us your saide Cittyzen, in and for the keepinge and sure defendinge of the Seas againste all persons invadinge or that shall intend the disturbance of us your saide Cittyzen in the intercourse and the travellinge of this your Realme, to our molestacion inquietinge and losse which at any tyme cannot be borne without the greave Excesse and intolerable Coste Charge and Expences of your Majeste, which is not when needs shall require in such case to be loked at any tyme; but rather we your saide Cittyzen wishinge that such Furtherance of all thinge may be had in readinesse from tyme to tyme when neede shall require, for the speedie indoloyed provision and helpe for the suppressinge of such Inconveniens Disturbances and Invasions, humble desire your moste excellent Majeste benignite and favourable to take accept and receive these our poore Grante hereafter

And also, as granted of true heart and good willes which wee beare unto your Highnes towards¹ your mids great
 Coun² Charges and Expences which may be expended and hide out by your Majestic for the Causes aforesaid when
 needs shall require, as the First Fraters of our good wils and hearkes towards your Highnesse, although the same
 or hereafter shall nothing in effecte contravert the same your greates Charges, nor yet Wee your saide private
 Chances able fully to gratifie your Highnesse by any means; yet nevertheless Wee your said Chances, by the Advice
 and Consent of the Lords Spiritual and Temporal in this your present Parliament assembled, and by the Authoritie
 of the same, to the intent aforesaid, doe give and graunte to you our Supremie Lorde and Sovereigne, one
 Subsidie called Tonnage; That is to say, Of everie Tonne of Wine that is or shall come into this Realme or any your
 Majesties Dominions by way of Merchandise, the summe of Three Shilling³, and so after that Rate; And of everie
 Tonne of sweete Wines, as well Malverney as other, that is or shall come into this Realme by any Merchant Alien,
 Three Shilling³, and so after that Rate, over and above the Three Shilling³ above mentioned; And of everie Assise
 of Rhenish Wine that is or shall so come in, Twelve Pence; And also one other Subsidie called Poundage, That
 is to say, Of all manner of Goods and Merchandise of everie Merchant Denizen and Alien caried or to be caried
 out of this Realme or any your Majesties Dominions, or to be brought into the same, by way of Merchandise, of the
 Value of everie Twentie Shilling³ of the same Goods and Merchandise, Twelve Pence, and so after the Rate; And of
 everie Twentie Shilling³ Value of Tissue and Power Vencell caried out of this Realme by everie or any Merchant Alien
 Twelve Pence over and above the Twelve Pence aforesaid.

For providing
 such Subsidies
 where necessary,
 toward to the King
 a Subsidy of
 Tonnage, viz.
 3s. per Ton on all
 Wines imported;
 3s. additional on
 sweet Malverney
 imported by Aliens;
 and 12d. per Assise
 on Rhenish Wine!

Poundage, viz.
 12d. per Pound
 on all Goods
 imported and
 exported;
 and 12d. additional on
 Tin, &c. exported
 by Aliens.

For providing such safeguard where necessary, loan to the King a Subsidy of Tonnage, viz.

30. per Ton on all Wars imported;

32. ad valorem on Sweet Wares imported by Alien; and 12. per Aune on Rhenish Wares;

Poundage, viz.
12d. per Pound
on all Goods
exported and
imported; and
12d. additional on
Tin, &c. exported
by Atom.

11.
Excesses from
Poundage, via
Cloth reported
by Subjects;
Wool, Ac. reported
Wool, Fash, Ac.
imported.

Export and forwepord out of this Grount of Subsidie of Poundage, All manner of Woollen Cloth made or wrought or which shalbe made or wrought within this Realme of England, and by everie or any Merchant Denizen and not borne Alien, caried or to be caried out of this your said Realme; And all manner of Woollen Woollefelles Hides and Backes of Leather that is or shall be caried out of this your said Realme; And all Wines, not before limited to pay Subsidie or Tonnage, And all manner of Freshe Fishes and Brewall, cominge or that shall come into the same your Realme.

ii.
Exportes from
Poundage, viz
Cloth exported
by Subjects
and not borne
Wine, Fish, etc.
imported.

And Further We your said poor Children by the Advice Assent and Authority aforesaid, doe give and graunte unto you our said Liege Lordes and Sovereigne, for the Causes aforesaid, one other Subsidie, This is to wite, Of everie Merchant borne Denizen of it for every Sacke of Wool, Thirte three Shilling^s Fourre Pence, And of and for everie Two hundredth and fortie Woolfilds, Thirde three Shilling^s Fourre Pence; And of and for everie Laste of Hides and Backs, Three Pounds Six Shilling^s Eight Pence, and so after the same Rate for everie lease or greater quantitie for any the same Merchandise more or lesse; And of everie Merchant Stranger not borne Denizen, of and for everie Sacke of Wool, Three Pounds Six Shilling^s Eight Pence, And of and for everie Two hundredth fortie Woolfildes, Three Pounds Six Shilling^s Eight Pence; And for everie Laste of Hides and Backes, Three Pounds Thirteene Shilling^s Fourre Pence; And so of all the saide Wooln Woolfilds Hides and Backes and of everie of them, after the Rate: To have take enjoy and percieve the Subsidies aforesaid, and everie of them, and everie part and parcell of them, to your Highnes from the eighteenth day of March laste paste duringe your Life naturall.

117.
Subsidiary on
Wood, &c. viz.
from Subspers,
3 1/2. 4. per Each
of Wood, &c.
and 4 1/2. 6. 8. per
Each of Hides, &c.
from Abram,
4 1/2. 6. 8. on
Wood, &c.
and 4 1/2. 12. 4.
on Hides, &c.

**The Subsidies
granted to the
King for his Life.**

And that it may be further extorted by the Authoritie aforesaid, That if any Wines Goods or other Merchandises whereas the said Subsidies aforesaid are or shall be due, shall at any time hereafter be shipped per into any Boats or other Vessell to the intent to be carried into the port beyond the Seas, or els be brought from the port beyond the Seas into any Ports of this Realme or other your Majesties Dominions, by way of Marchandize, and unshipped to be lade on Land, the Subsidie Customs and other Duties due or to be due for the same not paid or lawfully tendered, or the Collector thereof or his Deputie with the Consent and Agreement of the Comptroller and Surveyor there, or one of them at the lease, not agreed with for the same in the Customs House according to the true meaning of this Act, That then from the said eighteenth Day of Marche here past, all the same Wine Goods and Merchandises whatsoever shall forfeite to your Highness during the time aforesaid; The one moiety of the Rate thereof to your Highness and the other moiety to him or them that shall sell the same or use for the same.

IV.
Goods reported as
imported without
Payment of Duty
shall be forfeited.

And that it may please your Highness that all Merchants, newell Dealers as Strangers cominge into this your Realme be well and honestlie intreated and demanded for such thinge as Subsidie by this Acte is granted for, as they were in the tyme of your said noble Progenitors and Predecessors, without oppression to them to be done payinge the Subsidies aforesaide.

V.
Merchants shall
be protected.

And be it further enacted by the Authorities aforesaid, That if any Goods or Merchandise as aforesaid of any Merchant beinge borne Downland, after the said eighteenth day of March during the terme of this Grande hach bee or shalbe taken by any Enemyes or Pirates upon the Sea, or perished in any Shipps or Shippers that shall happen to be taken or perished within the tyne of the said Grande, whereof the Subsidies and other Duties aforesaid are or shalbe due due paid or agreed for as aforesaid, and that doo be proved before the Treasurer of England or Chief Barren of the Exchequer for the tyne beinge by the examination of the same Merchant, if they be alive, or of thure Executors or Administrators if they be dead, or by two credible Witnesses at the same or over, or other reasonable Witnesses and Prouers ower, then the same Merchant or Merchant, his or thure Executors or Administrators shall not any newlye shalbe in the same Forfe where the Goods or Merchandise aforesaid were or shalbe

VI.
Penes for
Goods lost at Sea.

customed see much other Merchandise or Goodes as the same Good^e and Merchandise that are or shalbe here as aforesaid shall amount unto in Customs, without payinge any thinge for the same, see as the same Proofs be recorded and allowed of in the Courts of Exchequer, and certified unto the Collectors of the Customs of the Ports where the same Wares and Merchandises are to be newe shipped without Customs as aforesaid.

VII.
Goods shipped to
Gambia, &c. shall
pay Allen Duty.

Also further that every Merchant Dealman that shall hereafter shippe any Wooll Woollickes Elkes or any other Goodes and Merchandise in any Carricke or Gallie, shall paye to your Majestie all manner of Customs and all the Subsidies aforesaid as any Allen borne out of this Realme.

VIII.
Fish caught by
English may
be exported
Duty-free

Proviene also, That it shall and may be lawfull to all and every of the Subject^e of our Sovereigne Lords the Kings, at his and their will and pleasure, to carrie and transporte out of this Realme in the Shippes or other Vessels of any the Subject^e aforesaid, all and every kindes of Herring^e or other Sea Fish, to be taken upon the Seas by any the Subject^e aforesaid, from or out of any Ports or Harbours of this Realme, to any Place out of the King^e Dominions, without payinge of any Customs Subsidies or Foundages Money, for the same Herring^e and Fish so caried or transported, during the Space of years of Subsidies of Tonnage and Foundages; Any thinge before contained to the contrary notwithstanding.

Anno 3^o [& 4^o] JACOBI, I. A.D. 1605. [& 1606.]

STATUTES MADE IN THE PARLIAMENT,
HOLDEN BY PROROGATION AT WESTMINSTER, ON THE FIFTH DAY OF NOVEMBER,
IN THE THIRD YEAR, AND THERE CONTINUED
UNTIL AND UPON THE TWENTY-SEVENTH DAY OF MAY NEXT FOLLOWING,
IN THE FOURTH YEAR, OF THE REIGN OF K. JAMES, I. (')

**Ex Statute Parliamenti de anno regni Jacobi Regis Angliæ, Scotiæ, Franciæ,
 et Hiberniæ, tertii.**

[IN PAR[...]'MENTO Incognito et tunc per Prorogation[...]' apud Westmonasterium quinto die Novembris An[...]'
 [...]'Jubilæis reg. Excelsimissimi Dom[...]'Jri Jacobi, Dei gratia Angliæ Scotiæ Franciæ et Hiberniæ Regis
 Fidelis Defensoris, scilicet. videlicet. Angliæ Franciæ et Hiberniæ Tercii, et Scotiæ Tercii anno; reg. ibidem continuato
 reg. ad et in vicissimum septimum diem Maii tunc proxime sequenti, et prorogato reg. ad et in decimum
 octavum diem Novembris proxime sequenti; Cunctis omnibus Dominis seu Spiritibus quam Temporalium
 et Communalium communitas, et Regis Majestas tunc presentis Assensu, inter alia Sancta Inviolata Ordinem et
 Statuta fuerunt sequenti hoc Statuta ad verbum ut sequitur.

PUBLICKE ACTES.

1. An Acte for a publique Thanksgiving to Almighty God everie Yeere on the fift day of November. Chap. 1.
2. An Acte for the Attainder of diverse Offenders in the late moste barbarous monstrous detestable and damnable Treasons. Chap. 2.
3. An Acte declaratorie employing a Branch of an Acte made in the first Session of this Parliament, intitled an Acte authorizing certaine Commissioners of the Realme of Englande to treat with Commissioners of Scotlande for the Waile of both Kingdoms. Chap. 3.
4. An Acte for the better discovering and repressing of Popish Recusant. Chap. 4.
5. An Acte to Prevent & avoid dangers which may grow by Popish Recusant. Chap. 5.
6. An Acte to enable all his Majesties loving Subject of Englande and Wales to trade freely into the Dominions of Spaine Portugal and France. Chap. 6.
7. An Acte to reforme the Multitudes and Misbehaviour of Attornies & Solicitors at Lawe, and to avoid sundrie uncommodious Suits and Charges in Lawe. Chap. 7.
8. An Acte for the avoiding of uncommodious delays of Execution. Chap. 8.
9. An Acte for the reliefe of such as lawfully use the Trade and Handicrafts of Skynners. Chap. 9.
10. An Act for the rating and levying of the charges for conveying Malefactors and Offenders to the Gaole. Chap. 10.

¹ This Statute has in all Printed Copies been entitled as of the Third Year of the King's Reigne. All the Acts in the List of 'Publicke Actes' at the Head of the Incumbent have always been printed in the Statutes at Chapters 1. in XXVII. Chapters XXIV. XXV. and XXVII. although intitled in the above List, are not inserted; These are therefore printed from the Original Acts in the Parliament Office. No Titles are entered on the Margins of the several Acts on the Roll; but it has been thought convenient to register the Titles in the above List at the Head of each Chapter. None of the Acts in the List of 'Private Actes' are entered on the Incumbent.

² The Roll is now in these Places.

11. An Acte for Transportation of Beere over the Seas. Chap. 11.
12. An Acte for the better Preservation of Sea Fishes. Chap. 12.
13. An Acte against unlawfull hunting and stealing of Deere & Conies. Chap. 13.
14. An Acte for the [exp--siti'] of the Statute of Severn. Chap. 14.
15. An Acte for the recovering of Small Debt, and for the relieving of Poore Debtors in London. Chap. 15.
16. An Acte for the repeale of [- - - -'] made in the fourteenth yeare of Queene Elizabeth Reign, concerning the length of Kervies. Chap. 16.
17. An Acte concerning Welsh Cottons. Chap. 17.
18. An Acte for the bringing in of a frische stream of running Water to the North part of the City of London. Chap. 18.
19. An Acte for repairing of the Highway from Nonnuch to Taleworthe in the Parishes of Ewell and Longlinton in the County of Surrey, leading to Kingston upon Thames in the County aforesaid. Chap. 19.
20. An Acte for clearing the Passage by Water from London to and beyond the Chye of Ousefords. Chap. 20.
21. An Acte to restraine Abuses of Playes. Chap. 21.
22. An Acte for paving of Drury Lane and the Towne of S^t Giles in the Fieldes within the County of Middlesex. Chap. 22.
23. An Acte for the newe making up & keeping in Reparation of Chapevire Bridge. Chap. 23.
24. An Acte for the verdufying of a Bridge over the River of Severne neare the Towne of Upon upon Severne. Chap. 24.
25. An Acte for Confirmation of the Subsidies granted by the Clergie. Chap. 25.
26. An Acte for the Grant of Three entire Subsidies and Six Fifteemes and Tenths granted by the Temporal. Chap. 26.
27. An Acte for the King's most gracious good and free Pardon. Chap. 27.

PRIVATE ACTES.

1. An Acte for the anneringe of certaine small parcels of Ground to Robert Earle of Salisburie and his Heires, for the enlargement and comodious use of his Mansion House in the Strand, now called Salisbury House, and for recompence to be given for the same.
2. An Acte for the assurance of the Joincture of the Right Honorable Francis Countesse of Essex Wife of the Right Honorable Robert Earle of Essex.
3. An Acte for the President and Schollers of Corpus Christi Colledge in the University of Oxenford.
4. An Acte for the better Sale of certaine Landes of Henry late Lorde Windsor deceased, for payment of his Debt, and better performance of his last Will and Testaments.
5. An Acte for the establishing of the Possessions and Inheritance of Edmund late Lorde Chancons of Sudbery deceased.
6. An Acte to establish in the Crowne the Landes and Possessions of Henry late Lorde Cobham and George Brooke Esquier stained of High Treason, with a Confirmation of Grant made by his Majestie.
7. An Acte for the Confirmation of certaine Leases and Estates made by the Right Honorable Robert Lorde Spencer and by his late Father deceased and his Mother now living.
8. An Acte for the restoring and enabling of Henry Lorde Danvers as sonne and heire to Sir John Danvers Knight deceased, notwithstanding the Attainder and Corruption of Blood of Sir Charles Danvers Knight deceased, elder Brother of the said Lorde Danvers.
9. An Acte for the Confirmation of the King's Majesties Letters Patent made to the Provost and Schollers of Orford Colledge in Oxenford.
10. An Acte for Confirmation of Letters Patent made to the Governours of the Free Grammar Schole at S^t Bees in the County of Cumberland.
11. An Acte to enable Sir Christopher Hatton Knight to dispose of certaine Landes Tenements and Hereditaments, notwithstanding a Limitation or Clause of Forfeiture annexed to his Estate.
12. An Acte to move and confirme the Sale of certaine Landes lying within the County of Middlesex to Thomas Lake Knight and Dams Marie his Wife.
13. An Acte for Sale of certaine Landes of Sir Jonathan Troloway Knight deceased for payment of his Debt.
14. An Acte for the annering of the Joincture of Dams Elleanor Care Wife of Sir Thomas Care of Stanfords in the County of Northampton Knight.

} The Bill is read in these Places.

} Explanation Calendar & C.

} An Act Calendar & C.



Enrollment of the A. S. James I. Chapter I.

[illegible]

and whose Religion, both place and place should be acknowledged and be seen
that at our English Church, since turned to the other name of the English Church
has it not pleased Almighty God, the inspiring, the King most Excellent Majesty
with a divine spirit to interpeted some duties, principles, a letter, The Lord to his
wisdom, shew and beyond all ordinary constitution, chiefly unparalelly
discovering this, that our Church not more Godly, but more appointed time
for the execution thereof: As for the King most Excellent Majesty the
Lord's power and commandment, and all his ministers, faithful and loving, as
substant do minister with the King, the King and his most Excellent Majesty
has so preceded wisely, from God's great mercy, and to his most Excellent
and as for the King, his own glory and praise, and to his end this, his most
high and all-wise, may be forgotten, but he had not yet that he minister
that it appeared to some may well praise to his done, minister for the done
and made in memory this, his most Excellent Majesty.

So it therefore entered by the King most Excellent Majesty, the Lord's
commandment and the King most Excellent Majesty, the King most Excellent
and by the authority of the done, that all and singular, ministers in every
Church, and all his ministers, or other, should place for the done, that
in this, the King of England and the dominion of the done, that
it should be upon the King of England, day morning, place, and give
to all singular, God thanks for this, his most happy deliverance, and that all
and every, person and person, ministering within this, the King of England and
the dominion of the done, should attend upon that day diligently and
faithfully, place to the King's Church, or Church, as they are accustomed, as to done, as
should the King or Church, before the day morning, place, that they should
offer, deliver of the King, as they are used, and then and there to attend, as they are
used, during the time of the done, that they should minister or other, deliver of
God there to be used and ministered.

And because all and every, person, may be put in mind of this duty and
be the better, placed to the done, God, the King, so it entered by authority
of the done, that every minister, that give, during to his, the King's
publicly, in this, the King at morning, place, the Sunday before, before, the
first day of November, for the done, deliverance of the done day, and that
after, morning, place, or ministering upon the done, the first day of November, as
they read publicly, deliverance, and pray after this, the done,

Dominions of the same, shall shewen upon that day diligently and faithfully resort to the Parische Church or Chappell accustomed, or to some usual Church or Chappell where the said Morning Prayer Preaching or other Service of God shall be used, and then and there abide orderly and soberly during the tyme of the aforesaid Prayer Preaching or other Service of God there to be used and ministered.

II.
The Minister
shall give Warning
of the Day, at the
Sunday before.

And because all and evrie Person may be put in mynde of this duty and be the better prepared to the aforesaid Holy Service, Be it enacted by Authority aforesaid, That evrie Minister shall give warning to his Parishioners publickly in the Church at Morning Prayer the Sunday before evrie such fift day of November, for the due observance of the aforesaid day. And that after Morning Prayer or Preaching upon the aforesaid fift day of November they read publickly distinctly and playnly this Poest Acte.

CHAPTER II.

AN ACTS for the Attainders of diverse Offenders in the late moste barbarous monstrous detestable and damnable Treasons.

These
Officers
of the
Court, Justice
and others, Judges,
do, in this
the Justice
of England,

IN moste humble manner beseechen your most Excellent Majesty your most loyal faithfull and true hearted Subject the Lordes Spall and Temporal and the Cōmons in this Poest Parliament assembled, That whereas Arthur Crowell Justice, who at the tyme of his execution to be a Justice tookes upon hym the Name of Joseph Crowell, Oswald Tensmond Justice, and Thomas Winter late of Huddington in the County of Worcester Gentleman, the last day of June in the fower and fortieth yere of the late Queene Elizabeth of famous memorie, at Valdoilde within the Kingdome of Spaine, and at diverse other dayes within the same fower and fortieth yere of the aforesaid late Queene, at Valdoilde aforesaid, and elsewhere within the same Kingdome of Spaine, by the meanes procurement and privytye of Robert Catesby late of Ashby in the County of Northampton Esquire, Francis Tresham late of Rushton in the sayd County of Northampton Esquire, and Henry Garnett Justice (assuming upon hym to be Superior of the Justice within this Realme of England), and others being naturall borne Subject of this Realme, did traitorously and against the duty of their Allegiance move and incite Philip then and yet King of Spaine, then being at open Enmity and Hostilitie with the aforesaid late Queene, with force to invade this Kingdome of England, and to joyne with the Papist and disaffected persons within this Realme of England, to depose and overthrow the same late Queene and of from her Crowne, and of and from all her Royall Estate Title and Dignitie, and to suppress and abolish the true Religion of Almighty God true and sincerely given within this Kingdome, and to restore the superstitious Romish Religion within the same, and to bring this ancient famous and most renowned Kingdome to utter ruine and miserable Captivitee under Varragins Power; And for that the greatest impelliment unto the same Invasion would be the want of help of good Horres, the aforesaid Thomas Winter the rather to encourage the same King therunto, was to offer [unto] the same King, on the behalfe of the Papist of England, to give hym assistance piently upon the handling of his Forces, with one thousand five hundred or two thousand Horres; And that for their better accomplishing thereof he should move the same King to furnish the Papist of England with a good summe of Money, partly to be employed to provide and furnish the Horres and partly in Pensions to be employed upon some such as were to be prepared for that service: All which the said Thomas Winter did relate to the sayd King of Spaine, who (the said Kingdome of England and Spaine then standing in Hostilitie) tookes that offer in verie good part, saying, That he would respect and account of the Catholiques of England (meaning the Papist) as of his owne Castilians, and thereupon agreed that he would make Invasion and sett foote in England aboute the Spring then nexte following, and would by way of exchange send over unto the Papist of England one hundred thousand Crownes, to be paid at two severall Dayes agreed upon; All which Particulars are extant in the Confession of some of the chiefe Offenders: At which tyme sundrie Papist of England did extraordinarily furnish themselves by the traitorous and wicked provision and meanes of sundry Justices, both with Horres and Armour; But before these thinge could be effected, Almighty God called the said late Queene to his Mercy; Immediately after whose Decesse, that is to say, in the same month of March wherein she departed out of this World, Christopher Wright late of London Gentleman, was employed by the sayd Robert Catesby Francis Tresham Henry Garnett and others late Spaine, to negotiate with the said King of Spaine by the meanes of the aforesaid Crowell the Justice and others, to provide in that Invasion which the said Thomas Winter had before negotiated with hym; And afterward on the two and twentieth day of June in the first yere of your Majesties Reigne over this Realme of England, Sir William Stanley Knight, Hugh Owen Esquire, William Baldwin Justice and others, did by and with the traitorous procurement and consent of the Offenders aforesaid from and out of Flanders in the parties beyond the Seas, under the Government of the Archduke, traitorously employ and send Gory Fawkes late of London Gentleman unto the aforesaid King of Spaine, to negotiate with hym on the behalfe of the aforesaid Papist of England for Invasion to be had agins this Realme of England, to the same effect as was obtained to the aforesaid Christopher Wright as is aforesaid; And the aforesaid Gory Fawkes and Christopher Wright, though they had all the Furtherance of the aforesaid Crowell the Justice that he could give, yet finding no such entertainment with the aforesaid King, who (as by the aforesaid apparant) growe late detestable with the aforesaid execution and indignities as they expected or desired, but being wholly disappointed of all their hopes concerning that matter, the sayd Robert Catesby and diverse other persons within this Realme did send over the aforesaid Thomas Winter into the said Countrey of Flanders to perswade the said Gory Fawkes a naturall borne Subject of this Realme, and yet a moste traitorous desperate and bloody rascall person, then serving as a Souldier in the

The King of Spaine
Assent thereto;

Subsequent
Court, Justice
and Employment
of Gory Fawkes
to blow up the
House of
Parliament;

Low Countries, to come over into this Realm, and by and with the traitorous Conspiracie and Consent of the said Henry Gernon Oswald Tensmond John Gerrard and other Jesuites, and Thomas Percy late of London Esquire, John Wright late of London Gentleman, the said Christopher Wright Francis Treham Robert Winter late of Huddington shireward Esquire, John Graunt late of Northbrook in the County of Warwicke Esquire, Ambrose Rookewood late of Stanningfield in the County of Suffolke Esquire, Everard Digby late of Goteburst in the County of Buckingham Knight, Robert Keyes late of London Gentleman, and Thomas Bates late of London Yeoman, to undertake the Execution of the most wicked barbarous execrable and abominable Treason that ever could enter into the heart of the most wicked men, by blowing up with Gunpowder the House of Parliament at such time as your moste excellent Majestie and your dearest Consorte the Queene and the most noble Prince Henry, together with the Lordes Spirituall and Temporall, the Judges of the Realm, and the Knightes Citizens and Burgesses of Parliament should be in the said Parliament House assembled (for which most traitorous and barbarous purpose there were secretly layed in a Vault or Celler under the Parliament House Thirty six Barrells of Gunpowder or thereabout), to the utter overthrow and subversion of the whole State of this flourishing and renowned Kingdome, if God of his infinite Mercy had not most miraculously by your Majesties blessed Direction discovered the same, in finding out the said Barrells of Gunpowder in the said Vault or Celler but few Houres before the time appointed for the Execution thereof; All which most heynous horrible and damnable Treasons are most manifest and apparant, by the voluntarie confessions and acknowledg^mts of the Offenders themselves: Of which most barbarous bloody and detestable Treason, for conspiring and plotting to blowe up the said Parliament House with Gunpowder, the said Robert Winter Thomas Winter Guy Fawkes Robert Keyes Ambrose Rookewood John Graunt and Thomas Bates have bene lately indicted and during this present Session of Parliament arraigned convicted by Verdict and thereupon attainted; And the said Sir Everard Digby Knight hath likewise bene indicted and during this present Session of Parliament convicted and attainted by his owne confession of Record upon his Arraignment according to the Lawes of this your Majesties Realm, as by the Records of their severall Indictment^s and Attainders it doth and may more playnly appeare; And for the which Offences the said Sir Everard Digby Robert Winter Thomas Winter Guy Fawkes Ambrose Rookewood John Graunt Robert Keyes and Thomas Bates have suffered penes of Death according to their desert^s; And the said Robert Carewe Thomas Percy John Wright and Christopher Wright were lately slain in open Rebellion by them and others the said most wicked Traitors moved and stirred within divers Partes and Countyes of this Realme shortly after the said discovery of their said most detestable and damnable Treason, in conspiring and plotting to blowe up the said Parliament House as aforesaid: And the said Hugh Owen doeth (of purpose and for feare of condigne Punishment according to his desert^s) hide and keepe himselfe beyond the Seas, by means whereof he cannot in respect of such his voluntarie Absence be arraigned and publicly by due Trial of Lawe upon apparant testimony and proofs against him be proved unthill for his said most heynous and abhominable Treasons: And the said Francis Treham bring likewise one of the said most detestable Traitors, and being apprehended and imprisoned in the Tower of London, having by sundry his examina^tions confessed himselfe a principall Traytor in all the said most wicked and abhominable Treasons died in the said Tower during the tyme of his said Imprisonment, and before he could be indicted of the said Treasons: It may therefore please your Majestie of your blessed care and disposi^tion to and for the continuance of Gods true Religion and Service, and for the preservation and safetie of your most excellent Majestie and the gracious Queene, the most noble Prince and the rest of your Royall Progenie, and for the entire Love Favour and hearty Affec^tion that your Majestie hath alwaies heretofore borne and yet beareth to the Common Wealth and Safety of this your Realme of England (to the end that all others may hereafter feare to enter in any cogita^tion to attempte the like barbarous and detestable Treasons), That all and every the Convictions and Attainders of the said Robert Winter Thomas Winter Guy Fawkes Ambrose Rookewood John Graunt Robert Keyes Thomas Bates and Sir Everard Digby, may be approved and confirmed, and be the same approved and confirmed by the Authority of this present Parliament. And that it may be further enacted by the Authority aforesaid, That as well the said Robert Winter Guy Fawkes Ambrose Rookewood John Graunt Robert Keyes Thomas Bates and Sir Everard Digby, as also the said Robert Carewe Thomas Percy John Wright Christopher Wright Hugh Owen and Francis Treham and evrie of them, for their said most abhominable and detestable Treason in conspiring and plotting the blowing up of the said Parliament House, stand and be adjudged and by Authority of this present Act convicted and attainted of High Treason; And that such and soe many of the said Offenders and persons as are named by the course of the Common Lawes of this Realme as is aforesaid, shall loose and forfeit to your Majestie and to your Heires and Successors all and every such their Manors Messuages Landes Tenement^s Rent^s Reversions Remainders Possessions Right^s Conditions Interest^s Offices Fees Annuities and all other their Hereditament^s Goodes Chattels Debts and other thing^s, of whatsoever Names Natures or Qualities they be which they the said Offenders and persons already attainted by the course of the Common Lawes of this Realme as is aforesaid or any of them had, or any other good or goods to their or any of their use or uses had the Day of the said severall Treasons specified in the said Indictment^s whereupon they have bene attainted, by them or any of them committed perpetrated or done as is aforesaid, or at any tyme since; And that the said Robert Carewe Thomas Percy John Wright Christopher Wright Hugh Owen and Francis Treham shall forfeit and loose to your Majestie your Heires and Successors all and every such their Manors Messuages Landes Tenement^s Reversions Remainders Possessions Right^s Conditions Interest^s Offices Fees Annuities and all other their Hereditament^s Goodes Chattels Debts and other thing^s, of whatsoever Names Natures or Qualities they be which they the said Robert Carewe Thomas Percy John Wright Christopher Wright Hugh Owen and Francis Treham or any of them had, or any other good or goods to their or any of their use or uses had the dayes and tymes of their said attainted Treasons by them and every of them committed perpetrated and done as is aforesaid, that is to say, the said Robert

Discovery thereof;

Conviction,
Attainder,
Execution of
Guy Fawkes and
other Traitors;Other Traitors
slain in open
Rebellion;Absconding of
Hugh Owen;Confession
and Death of
F. Treham;Convictions
and Attainders
confirmed;All the Treasons
named, declared
attainted;and their Landes
Goods forfeited;

and declared to
cancel Possession of
the Crown, whether
Office found.

Cathery Thomas Purdie John Wright and Christopher Wright the twentieth day of May in the second year of your Majesty's Reigne of England France and Ireland, and of Scotland the seven and thirtieth, or at any time aforesaid; the said Hugh Owen the twentieth day of May last past, or at any time after; and the said Francis Trounsham the fourteenth day of October last past, or any time aforesaid: And that all and singular such Mannors Messuages Landes Tenement^z Rent^z Reversion Reminders Possessions Right^z Conditions Offices Fees Annuities and all other Hereditament^z Good^z Chancel^z Debt^z and other the Payment of all and singular the said Offences as by the Lawes and Statut^z of this Realme, or by force of this Acte of Parliament are or shalbe forfeited to your Majesty, shalbe deemed vested and judged to be in the actual and full Possession of your Majesty without any Office or Inquisition thereof hereafter to be taken or found.

II.
General Saving for
Title of Burroughs.

SAVING to all and every person and person Bodies Politique and Corporate, and to their Heires Successors and Assignes of everye of them, other than the said person attainted, and other then the said Offenders, before by this Acte attainted, and their Heires and the Heires of everye of them chyming any thing in the said Mannors Messuages Landes Tenement^z and other the Possessions or any parte thereof, only as Heire or Heires, and all and every other person and person chyming or having any thing in the Possessions or any parte thereof to their use or to the use of any of them; All such Estate Right Title Use Possession Interest Reversion Remainder Estate Condition Fees Offices Rent^z Annuities Leases Commons Accion^z Sales Partitions Executions and all other Hereditament^z, and all Accions and Mooves to recover or obtaine the same whatsoever, which they or any of them had or ought to have in the Possession, or any parte thereof, at or before the said severall Transmons by the said several Offenders respectively obtained or done, in as large and ample manner to all intent^z and purposes as if this Acte had never bene had nor made; Any thing thereto contained to the contrary thereof notwithstanding; ['And also all such Estate Right Title Use Possession Interest Reversion Remainder Estate Condition Fees Offices Rent^z Annuities Cimon^z and all other Cimon^z and Hereditament^z whatsoever, which they or any of them (except the persons before excepted) now have, or at any time hereafter shall or may have, only by vertue of any lawfull Conveyance or Limitation made before the same severall Transmons obtained or done, for which the said Offenders have bene attainted, or are by this Acte attainted, in as large and ample manner to all intent^z and purposes as if this Acte had never bene had or made: This Acte or any thing thereto contained to the contrary thereof notwithstanding.

III.
Proviso for Good^z
Chancel^z, &c. by such
Persons before
the Acte.

PROVIDED shalbe, That this Acte or any thing therein contained, shall not extend to give the King^z Hisnes his Heires or Successors any Benefice or Cimon^z of or to any Good^z Chancel^z or Debt^z that were any of the said person at the Common Law, or by this Acte attainted, at the time of the said Transmons by them done and committed, and by them or any of them lawfully and justly without Fraude or Covise given grunted bargained released or discharged before the fift day of November last past, but that all and everye such person and person to whom any lawfull Bargaine Covise Grante Release or Discharge hath bene made as is aforesaid, shall and may have holde and enjoy the same, and be acquitted and discharged thereof in such and the same and forme to all intent^z and purposes, as though this Acte had never bene had or made.]

CHAPTER III.

AN ACT declaratorie, explaining a branch of an Acte made in the three Session of this Parliament, intituled An Acte authorizing certayne Commissioners of the Realme of Englande to treat with Commissioners of Scotland, for the Weale of both Kingdomes.

Proceedings for
the Title of
England and
Scotland, under the
Act 1 Jac. I. c. 2, 3
shall be continued
in any future
Session.

WHEREAS in the Session of Parliament holden at Westminster the synecrenth day of Marche in the first years of the Reigne of our most dread Sovereigne Lorde James by the grace of God, of England, France, and Ireland, King Defender of the Faith, &c. and of Scotland the Seven and thirtieth, for the Honor of His Majesty, and the weale and comon good of both the said Realmes; there was amongst other Thing^z made and ordained, one good and pfectible Acte of Parliament, intituled An Acte authorizing Certain Commissioners of the Realme of England to treat with the Commissioners of Scotland for the weale of both Kingdomes: And albeit by the long & worthy labours of the Commissioners authorized by both Parliament^z of the said Realmes, all Thing^z have in all Particular bene fully and effectually pursued and accomplished, which by vertue of the said Acte were and ought to have bene done either before or at this present Session of Parliament, about the Execution of the said Commission, or the putting of the Invention^z concerning the same: And that of Matters of greatest Importance these ought to be had tynely and due consideration, yet for that it is knowne to all what tyme hath bene justly and necessarily bestowed upon divers other Important Businesses, pressing point resolution and dispatch, particularly depending upon the goodwill^z incident to the late most barbarous and picious Complot^z: And in respecte of the length of this Session, and of the growing Charges of all that attend these Services, together with the saving of the year, the doubt of sickness, the approaching of the next Tynne for the publicke Administration of Justice, the tyme that the behaving of the said worthy Labors of the said Commissioners to their due Effort and Commission will require; and the great Weare that the Resident of this Session should be spent in the close

and confirmations of those Bills, many of them of great Importance, which have bene with good Deliberation begunne and proceeded within this Session of Parliament, and shall utterly perishe if the same receive not life and place in this present Session: And for that it is manifest by the said Acts that thus which is yet to be done and performed by force of the said Acts, may as well be done and performed in the next Session of this present Parliament, with all convenient Expedition, and without any unreasonable Delay or unreasonable Deliberation: Be it declared and enacted by the Kings our Sovereigne Lords, by and with the Assent of the Lords Spiritual and Temporall and the Commons in this present Parliament assembled, and by authority of the same, That all and every Proceeding and Proceeding, Matter and Matters, Thing and Things whatsoever, which are yet to be had made done or performed of or concerning the said Acts, or in or about the full and full Execution of the same, shall and may in every respect be as effectually and fully had made performed and done in any other Session of this Parliament, as if the same had bene had made done and performed in this present Session.

CHAPTER IV.

AN ACT for the better discovering and repressing of Popish Recusants.

FORASMUCH as it is found by daylie Experience, that many his Majesties Subject that adhere in their Heart to the Popish Religion, by the infection drawne from thence, and by the wicked and devilish counsell of Jesuit Seminars and other like places dangerous to the Church and State, are now farre pressed in the point of their Loyalties and due Allegiance (unto) the King's Majesty and the Crowne of England, as they are ready to undertake and execute any treasonable Conspiracion and Practise as evidently appears by this more than barbarous and horrible attempt to have blownen up with Gunpowder the Kings Queens Prince Lorden and Councill in the House of Parliament assembled, tending to the utter Subversion of the whole State, lately undertaken by the instigation of Jesuites and Seminars, and in advancement of their Religion by their Schollers taught and instructed by them to that Purpose, which Attempt by the only goodness of Almighty God was discovered and defused: And where divers persons Popishly affected doe nevertheless, the better to cover and hide their false Hearts, and with the more safety to attend the opportunity to execute their mischievous Designes, require sometimes to Church so escape the Penalties of the Lawes in that behalf provided: For the better discovery therefore of such persons and their evil Affections to the King's Majesty and the State of this his Realme, to the end that being knownen their evil Purposes may be the better prevented: Be it enacted by the King's most Excellent Majesty, the Lordes Spiritual and Temporall, and the Commons in this present Parliament assembled, and by the Authoritie of the same, That every Popish Recusant convicted, or hereafter to be convicted which heretofore hath conformed him or her selfe, or which shall hereafter conforme him or her selfe, and repaire to the Church and continue there during the tyme of Divine Service, according to the Lawes and Statutes in that behalf made and grided, shall within the first yeere next after the End of this Session of Parliament, (if he or she be conformed as aforesaid, before the End of this Session of Parliament) or within the first yeere next after that he or she shall after this Session of Parliament see conformed him or her selfe and repaire to Church as aforesaid, and after the said first yeere shall once in every yeere following at the least, receive the blessed Sacrament of the Lordes Supper, in the Church of that Parishes where he or she shall most usually abide, or be within the said yeere, wherein by the true meaning of this Statute he or she ought one to receive: And if there be noe such Parishes Church, then in the Church next adjoining to the Place of his or her such most usual abode: And if any Recusant see conformed shall not receive the said Sacrament of the Lordes Supper accordingly, he or shee shall for such not receiving loose and forfeite for the first yeere Twenty Poundes, and for the second yeere for such not receiving Forty Poundes, and for everie yeere after for such not receiving Threescore Pounde, untill he or shee shall have received the said Sacrament as is aforesaid: And if after hee or shee shall have received the said Sacrament as is aforesaid, and after that oftentimes at any tyme offend in not receiving the said Sacrament as is aforesaid, by the Space of one whole yeere, that in every such case such person so offending shall for everie such Offence loose and forfeite Threescore Poundes of lawfull English Money; the one Moitie to be to our Soveraigne Lordes the King's Majesty his Heirs and Successors, and the other Moitie to him that will sue for the same, and to be recovered in any the King's Courtes of Record at Westminster, or before Justices of Assize or goodly Quene's Deliberate, or before Justices of the Peace at their quarter Sessions, by Actin of Dubes Bill Plaint or Information, wherein no Ensayes Processes or Wager of Law shalbe allowed.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie of this present Parliament, that the Churchwardens and Constables of every Towne Parishes or Chappell for the tyme being, or some one of them, or if there be none such then the chiefe Constables of the Hundred where such Towne Parishes or Chappell is or shalbe, or one of them, aswell in Places exempt as not exempt, shall once in every yeere present the monthly shewes from Church of all and all manner Popish Recusants within such Townes and Parishes, and shall present the Names of everie of the Children of the said Recusants, being of the Age of seven yeeres and upwards, abiding with their said Parents, and as neere as they can the Age of everie of the said Children, as also the Names of the Survivors of such Recusants, at the Colleds or Quarter Sessions of that shire Lincsh Division or Liberties.

Danger from
Popish

Questioned
Conformity of
some by attending
Church, &c.

Popish Recusants,
conforming and
repaying to Church,
shall receive the
Sacrament three
times a Year.

Penalties,
1st Year, 20*l*.
2d Year, 40*l*.
3d Year, 60*l*.

Apportion
and Recovery
of Penalties.

II.
Churchwardens,
&c. shall yearly
present to Justices
Assizes of Popish
Recusants from
Church, and the
Names of their
Children and
Survivors.

III.
Penalties
shall be recorded;

Penalty for
Neglect:
Recorded as
Condition.

Also be it further enacted by the Authority aforesaid, That all such Payment^s shall be accepted entered and recorded in the said Sessions by the Clerke of the Peace or Towne Clerke for the tyme being, or his Deputy, without any fee to be had asked or taken for the same: And in default of such Payment to be made, the said Churchwardens Constables or High Constables respectively, shall for everie such default forfeit Twenty Shilling^s. And in default of such accepting entering and recording without Fee as aforesaid, the said Clerke of the Peace or Towne Clerke shall for every such Offence forfeit and loose Forty Shilling^s: And that upon every Payment of such monthly Absence as aforesaid, whereupon such Party as Presented shall after happen to be indicted and convicted (not being for the same Absence before Presented) then the said Churchwardens Constables or High Constables respectively, not making such Payment^s shall have a Reward of Forty Shilling^s, to be levied out of the Recusant^s Good^s and Estates, in such manner and forme as by the more Parte of the said Justices shall be by Warrant under their Handes and Seales then and there ordered and appointed.

IV.
Proceedings
against Offenders
at Assize or
Sessions.

Also be it further enacted by the Authority aforesaid, That the Justices of Assize and Gaole Deliverie at their Assizes, and the said Justices of Peace at any their said Sessions, shall have Power and Authority by vertue of this Act, to enquire here and determine of all Recusant^s and Offenders as well for not receiving the Sacrament aforesaid according to the meaning of this Lawe, as for not repairing to Church according to the meaning of former Lawes, in such manner and forme as the said Justices of Assize and Gaole Deliverie doe or may now doe by former Lawes in the case of Recusancy for not repairing to Church: And also shall have Power at their said Assizes and Gaole Deliverie, and at the Sessions (in which any Indictment against any person either for not repairing to Church according to former Lawes, or not receiving the said Sacrament, according to this Lawe shalbe taken) to make p^{re}sentation, by which it shall be consued that the Body of every such Offendor shalbe rendered to the Sheriffe of the same County, or Bayliffe or other Keeper of the Gaole of the Liberty before the nexte Assize and Gellall Gaole Deliverie, or before the nexte Gellall or Quarter Sessions respectively to be holden for the said Shire Lynne Division or Liberty: And if at the said next Assizes and Gellall Gaole Deliverie or Sessions, the same Offendor not p^{re}tynded shall not make Appearance of Records, that then upon everie such Defaulte recorded, the same shalbe so sufficient a conviction in Lawe of the said Offence, whereof the Party shall stand indicted as aforesaid, so if upon the same Indictment a Triall by verdict thereupon had passed and borne fownde against hym or her and recorded.

V.
Recusant
not
convicted shall pay
fine a Month and
they continue.

Also be it further enacted, That every Offendor in not repairing to Divine Service, but forbearing the same contrary to the Statut^e in that behalf made and grided, that hereafter shall fortune to be thereof once convicted, shall in the case of the Termes of Easter and Michaelmas as shall be next after such Conviction, pay into the Receipt of the Exchequer after the rate of Twenty poundes for every month, which shalbe contained in the Indictment whereupon such Conviction shall be, and shall alsoe for every month after such Conviction, without any other Indictment or Conviction, forfeit Twenty poundes, and pay into the Receipt of the Exchequer aforesaid, at two tymes in the yere, that is to say, in every Easter and Michaelmas Terme, as much as then shall remaine unpaide after the rate of Twenty poundes for every month after such Conviction, except in such cases where the King shall and may by force of this Acte refuse the same, and take two part^s of the Landes Tenement^s Hereditament^s Lienes and Farmes of such Offendor, till the said partye being indicted for not coming to Church contrary to former Lawes, shall conforme himselfe and come to Church according to the meaning of the Statute in that behalf made and grided. And that everie Conviction recorded for any Offence before mentioned, shall from the Justices before whom the Record of such Conviction shall be remoyning, be certified into the King^s Majesties Courte of Exchequer before the end of the Terme following such Conviction, in such convenient certaintie for the tyme and other circumstances as the Courte of Exchequer may thereupon award out Procurre for the seizure of the Landes and Goodes of everie such Offendor, as the case shall require; and if defaulte shall be made in any parte of any payment aforesaid, contrary to the forme herein before limited, that then and soe often the King^s Majesties his Heires and Successors shall and may by Procurre out of the said Exchequer take seize and enjoy all the Goodes, and two part^s as well of all the Landes Tenement^s and Hereditament^s Lienes and Farmes of such Offendor as of all other the Landes Tenement^s Hereditament^s lible to such seizure, or to the Punishes aforesaid by the true meaning of this Acte, leaving the thirde part only of the same Landes Tenement^s and Hereditament^s Lienes and Farmes to and for the maintenance and reliefe of the same Offendor his Wife Children and Family.

All Convictions
shall be certified
into the Exchequer.

In Default
of Payment, the Goods
and Two-thirds
of the Lands of
Offenders may be
seized, &c.

VI.
15 Eliz. c. 1. § 4.
Imposing fine
on Month for
Neglect of
Divine Service;

Also Whereby an Act made in the Session of Parliament holden by Prorogation at Westminster in the three and twentieth yere of the Reigne of the late Queene Elizabeth, intitled An Acte to retaine the Subject^s of the said late Queene in their due obedience, it was amongst other thing^s enacted by authority of the same Parliament, That every person above the age of sixteen yeres which should not repair to some Church Chappell or usual Place of C^om^on Prayer, but forbear the same contrary to the tenour of a Statute made in the first yere of the Reigne of the said late Queene, for Uniformity of C^om^on Prayer, and being thereof lawfully convicted, should forfeit unto the said late Queene for everie month after the ende of the said Session of Parliament which hee or she should soe forbear, Twenty poundes of lawfull Englishe money, as in and by the said Acte of Parliament made at large appeareth: And whereaforesaid by an other Acte of Parliament of the said Queene, it was further enacted by the authority of the said Parliament (amongst other Thing^s) how and when the said payment of the said Twenty pound^s should be made, and that if Defaulte should be made in any parte of any payment of the said Twenty poundes contrary to the forme in the said last aforesaid Statute limited, that then and soe often the said Queene should and might, by Procure out of her Highnes Exchequer, take seize and enjoy all the Goodes, and two part^s as well of all the Landes

15 Eliz. c. 1. § 4.
In default
of such Payment
by failure of
Land, &c. of
the Offender;

Tenement^r and Hereditament^r Lenses and Farmes of such Offender, as of all other the Landes Tenement^r and Hereditament^r liable to such Seizure, or to the Penalties aforesaid, by the true meaning of the said Acte of Parliament, leaving the third parte only of the same Landes Tenement^r and Hereditament^r Lenses and Farmes to and for the maintenance and reliefe of the same Offender his Wife Children and Family, as in and by the last specified Statute made at large also may appere: Nowe forasmuch as the said Penalty of Twenty poundes monthly is a greater burden unto Men of small Living then unto such as are of better Abilitie, and doe refuse to come unto Divine Service as aforesaid, who rather then they will have two partes of their Landes to be seized, wille readily alwaies to pay the said Twenty poundes according to the Limitation of the said Statute, and yett remaine the residue of their Living^r and Inheritance in their owne Handes, being of great yearly value which they doe for the most part employ (as Experience hath taught) to the maintenance of Superstition and Popish Religion, and to the reliefe of Jesuites Seminarie Popish Priests and other dangerous persons to the State: Therefore to the intent that hereafter the Penalty for not repairing to Divine Service might be inflicted in better proportion upon Men of great Ability, Be it enacted by the authority of this Present Parliament, That the King^r Majesty his Heires and Successors shall from and after the Feast of S^t Michael the Archangell nexte ensuing after the end of this Session of Parliament, have full power and liberte to reduce the penalty of Twenty poundes a Month, though it be tendered ready to be paid according to the Lawe, and thereupon to seize and take to his owne use, and the uses intent^r and purposes hereafter limited, two partes in three partes to be divided as well of all the Landes Tenement^r and Hereditament^r Lenses and Farmes that at the tyme of such seizure shalbe, or afterward shall come to any the said Offenders, in not coming to Church, or any other to his or her use, or in truste for hym or her, or at his or her Disposicion, or whereby or wherewith, or in consideration whereof such Offender or his Family or any of them shalbe relieved maineynteyned or kept, as of all other Landes Tenement^r and Hereditament^r in any wise, or at any tyme liable to such Seizure or to the Penalties aforesaid, and the same to remaine to his owne and other uses intent^r and purposes hereafter in this Acte appointed, till every such Offender shall conforme him or herselfe respectively as aforesaid, in full recompence of the Twenty poundes monthly that during his such Seizure and Retainer shall incurre; Any Thing in the said Statute or in any of them, or any other Statute to the contrary in any wise notwithstanding. Saving to our So^veraigne Lords the King^r Majesty his Heires and Successors, and all and everie pson and psons Bodies Politicke and Corporate, their Heires and Successors, other then the said Offender, his or her Heires, and all cheyning to his or thire use, or in truste for him or them, or at his or thire Will or Disposicion, all and all manner Lenses Rent^r Condition and other Right^r and Tithes whatsoever had made and done (bona fide) and without Fraude and Covine before such Seizure.

Disproportion
Effect of such
Penalties, &c.

The Crown may
reduce the fine
per Month, and
in all Cases seize
Two-thirds of the
Landes of
Recusants, until
they Conformity.

General Seizing
of Landes, &c.

Provided always and it be enacted by the authority aforesaid, That the King^r Majesty his Heires and Successors shall not take into his two partes, but leave to such Offender his chiefe Mansion House as part of his third part, and shall not demise lease nor put over the said two partes nor any part thereof to any Recusant, nor to or for the use of any Recusant; and that whosoever shall take the same in Lease or otherwise of his Majesty his Heires and Successors, shall give such Sureties not to commit nor suffer Waste to be committed in or upon any the said Houses as by the Courts of Exchequer shall be allowed sufficient.

VII.
Proviso for
Mansion House
of Recusant,
and Lease by
the Crown of the
Two-thirds.

And for the better tryall howe his Majesties Subject^r stand affected in point of thire Loyalty and due Obedience, Be it also enacted by the authority aforesaid, That from and after the end of this Present Session of Parliament, it shall be lawfull to and for any Bishop in his Diocese, or any two Justices of the Peace, whereof one of them to be of the Quene, within the limits of their Jurisdiction out of the Sessions, to require any pson of the age of eighteenth years or above, being or which shalbe convict or indicted of or for any Recusancy, other than Noble men or Noble women, for not repairing to Divine Service according to the Lawes of this Realme, or which shall not have received the said Sacrament twice within the yeare then next past, Noble men and Noble women excepted, or any pson passing in or through the Countrey Shire or Liberties, and unknown, except as is last before excepted, that being examined by them upon Oath, shall confesse or not deny himselfe or herselfe to be a Recusant, or shall confesse or not deny that he or shee had not received the said Sacrament twice within the yeare then last past, to take the Othe hereafter following, upon the Holy Evangelist; which said Bishop or two Justices of the Peace shall certifye in writing subscribed with his or thire Handes at the next Gallow or Quarter Sessions for that Shire Limit Division or Liberty within which the said Othe shalbe so taken, the Christen Name Surname and Place of Abode of everie pson which shall so take the said Othe, which Certificate shall be there recorded by the Clerke of the Peace or Towne Clerke, and kept amongst the Records of the said Sessions.

VIII.
Bishops and Justices
may examine
Recusants on Oath,
and require them
to take Oath
of Allegiance.

And be it further enacted, That if any such pson or psons, other than Noble men or Noble women, shall refuse to answer upon Oath to such Bishop or Justices of Peace examining hym or her as aforesaid, or to take the said Othe so duly tendered unto hym or her by such Bishop or two such Justices of Peace out of Sessions, That then the said Bishop or Justice of Peace shall and may chaine the same pson to the Chaine Gaule, there to remaine without Bayle or Mainprize untill the next Assizes or Gallow or Quarter Sessions to be holden for the said Shire Division Limit or Liberties where the said Othe shalbe againe in the said open Assizes or Sessions required of such pson by the said Justice of Assizes or Justices of Peace then and there present or the greater number of them; And if the said pson or psons or any other pson whatsoever, other than Noble men or Noble women, of the Age of eighteenth years or above shall refuse to take the said Othe, being tendered unto hym or her by the Justice of Assizes and Gaule Delivered in thaire open Assizes, or the Justice of Peace or the greater part of them in thaire said Gallow or Quarter Sessions, every pson so refusing shall incurre the Danger and Penalty of Prisoners mentioned in the Statute

IX.
Recusants refusing
to answer on Oath,
or to take Oath
of Allegiance, may be
imprisoned until
Assizes or Sessions,
and refusing there,
shall incur
Penalties.

of Premature, made in the sixteenth yeere of the Reigne of King Richard the Second, except Women covert, who upon refusal of the said Othe shall be by the said Justices of Assize in their open Assize or Justices of Peace in their Guild or Quarter Sessions for the said Offence committed only to the Chancery Gaole, there to remaine without Baile or Mainprize till they will take the said Othe; The tenor of which said Othe hereafter followeth:

These of the Oath of Allegiance, are to be taken and subscribed by Barons.

I A. B. doe truly and sincerely acknowledge these truths and declare in my Conscience before God and the Worlde, That our Sovereigne Lord King James is lawfull and rightfull King of this Realme and of all other his Majesties Dominions and Countries; And that the Pope, neither of himselfe nor by any Authority of the Church or Sea of Rome, or by any other means with any other, hath any Power or Authority to depose the King or to dispose any of his Majesties Kingdoms or Dominions, or to authorise any Forraigne Prince to invade or annoy hym or his Countreys, or to discharge any of his Subject of their Allegiance and Obedience to his Majestie, or to give Licence or Leave to any of them to bear Armes ains^t Tunkat or to offer any violence or hurte to his Majestie Royall Person State or Government or to any of his Majesties Subject within his Majesties Dominions. Also I doe sweare from my heart, that notwithstanding any Declaration or Sentence of Excommunication or Deprecation made or granted or to be made or granted by the Pope or his Successors, or by any Authority derived or pretended to be derived from hym or his Sea against the said King his Heires or Successors, or any Abolution of the said Subject from their Obedience; I will have Faith and true Allegiance to his Majestie his Heires and Successors, and hym or them will defend to the uttermost of my power against all Conspiracies and Attempts whatsoever which shalbe made against his or their persons theire Crowne and Dignitie by reason or colour of any such Sentence or Declaration or otherwise, and will doe my best endeavour to disclose and make knowne unto his Majestie his Heires and Successors all Treasons and traitorous Conspiracies which I shall knowe or heare of to be against hym or any of them. And I doe further sweare, That I doe from my heart abhor detest and abjure as impious and hereticall this damnable Doctrine and Position, that Princes which be excommunicated or deprived by the Pope may be deposed or murdered by their Subject or any other whatsoever. And I doe beleve and in my Conscience am resolved, that neither the Pope nor any person whatsoever hath power to absolve me of this Oath or any parte thereof, which I acknowledge by good and full Authority to be lawfully ministred unto me, and doe renounce all Pardon and Dispensation to the contrary; And all these things I do plainly and sincerely acknowledge and sweare, according to these expresse words by me spoken, and according to the playne and cimon sense and understanding of the same words, without any equivocation or mental evasion or secret reservation whatsoever; And I doe make this recognisance and acknowledgement heartily willingly and truly upon the true Faith of a Christian: So help me God. Unto which Oath so taken, the said person shall subscribe his or her Name or Mark.

*X.
Indulgence for
Barons shall
not be avoided for
Want of Power.*

AND be it further enacted by the Authority aforesaid, That no Indictment or Indictment had or found or hereafter to be had or found against any person or persons for not repairing to some Church or Chappell or usual Place of Common Prayer, but absencing him or her selfe by the space of one month, contrary to the Lawes and Statute in that behalfe grided, or for not receiving the said Sacrament contrary to this Pointe Lawe, nor any Schismaticke Unlawy or other Forfeiting thereupon, shall at any tyme hereafter be avoided discharged or reversed by reason of any default in forme or lacke of forme or other defects whatso^e (other than by direct traverse to the point of not coming to Church or not receiving the said Sacrament) whereof such person or persons hath byn or shalbe indicted, but the same Indictment shall stand in force to be proceeded upon; Any such default or forme or other defects whatsoever notwithstanding.

*XI.
On Conscience
Barons may
swear Indictment.*

PROVIDED always, That if any person or persons are indicted or to be indicted shall at any tyme hereafter submit and conforme hym or her selfe, and become obedient to the Lawes of the Church of England, and repaire to the Parishes Church of his or her most abiding, and if there be none such then to the Church next adjoining to his or her such Dwelling, and there heare Divine Service according to the true meaning of the Statute in that behalfe made and grided, and there publicly receive the said Sacrament according to the Lawes of this Realme of England now established, That then every such person or persons so indicted shall and may from thenceforth be admitted and allowed to avoid discharge reverse and undo the said Indictment and Indictment and all Forfeiting thereupon, in such manner and forme as if this Pointe Acte had not bene had nor made; Any thing herin contained to the contrary in any wise notwithstanding.

*XII.
Privilege of Priests
and Officers of the
Army, to receive
the said Oath, saving
any Forfeits Prizes.*

AND for as much as it is found by late Experience that such as goe voluntarily out of this Realme of England to serve Forraigne Princes States or Potentates, are for the most part prived in their Religion and Loyalty by Justices and Fugitives, with whom they doe there converse; Be it therefore enacted by the Authority aforesaid, That every Subject of this Realme that after the Tenth day of June next coming shall goe or passe out of this Realme to serve any Forraigne Prince State or Potentate, or shall after the said Tenth day of June passe over the Sea, and there shall voluntarily serve any such Forraigne Prince State or Potentate, not having before his or theirs going or passing as aforesaid, taken the Oaths aforesaid before the Officer hereafter appointed, shalbe a Felon: And that if any Gentleman or person of higher Degree, or any person or persons which hath borne or shall borne any Office or Place of Captaine Lieutenant or any other Place Charge or Office in Camps Armes or Company of Soldiers or Condottos of Scotland, shall after goe or passe voluntarily out of this Realme, to serve any such Forraigne Prince State or Potentate or shall voluntarily serve any such Prince State or Potentate before that hee and they shall become bound by Oath, with Two such Barons as shall be allowed of by the Officers, which are hereafter by this Acte limited, to take the same Band unto our Sovereigne Lords the King Majestie, his Heires and Successors, in the Statute of Towards Founders of current English Money at the least, with conditions to the Effect following shall be a Felon; The Tenor of which

*and as Gentlemen
and Officers of the
Army, to receive
the said Oath, saving
any Forfeits Prizes
and, not to be
recovered to the
Pope, &c.*

condition followeth, *viz.* That if the within bounden &c. shall not at any tyme then after be reconciled to the Pope or Sen of Rome, nor shall enter into or consent unto any Practice Plot or Conspiracie whatsoever against the King's Majestie his Heires and Successors, or any his and their Estates and Realmes or Dominions, but shall within convenient tyme after knowledge thereof had, reveale and disclose to the King's Majestie, his Heires and Successors, or some of the Lordes of his or their honourable Privie Council, all such Practices Plots and Conspiracies that then the said Obligation to be void: And that for the due Execution of this Branch of this present Lawe, it shall and may be lawfull to and for the Customer and Comptroller of everie Porte Haven or Creeke, or one of them, and thaire or either of their Deputyes or Deputies, and some other, to receive and accepte all and every such Bond and Obligation to and for the Use aforesaid, and to minister and give the Oath aforesaid according to the true intent of this Statute (taking for each Bond Sixe pence and no more, and for the said Oath no Fee at all) which said Customer and Comptroller shall register and certifie all and everie such Bond and Oath so taken into the Court of Exchequer at Westminster once everie yeare, upon paine of Five Poundes for everie Bond not so certified, and Twenty Shilling for everie Oath not so certified.

Form of Bond to be taken by Officers of the Customs, and certified by them into the Exchequer.

Provided also, That this last mentioned Branch shall not extend to any pson or psons which are already gone or shall goe beyond the Seas to serve any Forraigne Prince State or Potentate, before the Tenth day of June next ensuing, for his said going or passing before the said Tenth day of June.

XIII.
Not to extend to Persons now Absent.

And further to be enacted by the Authority aforesaid, That if any pson or psons at any tyme after the said Tenth day of June, shall either upon the Seas or beyond the Seas, or in any other Place within the Dominions of the King's Majestie, his Heires or Successors, put in practice to absolve jurade or withdraw any of the Subject of the King's Majestie, or of his Heires or Successors of this Realme of England, from their naturall Obedience to his Majestie his Heires or Successors, or to reconcile them to the Pope or Sen of Rome, or to move them or any of them to give obedience to any Pretended Authority of the Sen of Rome, or to any other Prince State or Potentate, that then everie such Person, thaire Pencers Councillors Ayders and Maintainers, knowing the same, shall be to all Intents adjudged Traytors, and being thereof lawfully convicted shall have Judgment suffer and forfeit as in cases of High Treason: And if any such pson as aforesaid at any tyme after the said Tenth day of June shalbe either upon the Seas, or beyond the Seas, or in any other place within the Dominions of the King's Majestie his Heires or Successors, willingly absolved or withdrawn as aforesaid, or willingly reconciled, or shall give Obedience to any such Pretended Authority Prince State or Potentate as aforesaid, that every such pson and psons, thaire Pencers and Councillors Ayders and Maintainers, knowing the same shall be to all Intents adjudged Traytors, and being thereof lawfully convicted shall have Judgment suffer and forfeit as in cases of High Treason.

XIV.
Attempting to absolve or withdraw any from their Allegiance, or to reconcile them to the Pope, or being convicted &c. or reconciled, declared Treason.

Provided nevertheless, That the last mentioned Clause of this Branch, or any thing therein concerned, shall not extend or be taken to extend to any pson or psons whatsoever, which shall hereafter be reconciled to the Pope or Sen of Rome as aforesaid (for and touching the point of so being reconciled onely) that shall returne into this Realme, and thereupon within sixe dayes next after such Returne before the Bishop of the Diocese, or Two Justices of Peace (joyntly or severally) of the County where he shall arrive, submit himselfe to his Majestie and his Lawes, and take the Oath set forth by Act, in the first yeare of the Reigne of the late Queene Elizabeth (commonly called the Oath of Supremacie) as also the Oath before set downe in this present Acte, which said Oathes the said Bishop and Justices respectively shall have Power and Authority by this present Acte to minister to such psons as aforesaid: And the said Oathes so taken, the said Bishoppes and Justices before whom such Oathes shall be so taken respectively shall certifie at the next Gildhall or Quarter Sessions of the Peace to be holden within the said Shire Limit Division or Liberty wherein such pson as aforesaid shall submit himselfe and take the said Oathes as aforesaid, upon paine of every one neglecting to certifie the same as aforesaid the some of Forty Poundes.

XV.
Persons for whom reconciliation, submitting and taking the Oath of Supremacie required by 1 Eliz. c. 1. § 1. and Oath of Allegiance under this Act.

And he further enacted, That all and everie pson and psons that shall offend contrary to this present Branch of this Statute shalbe indicted tried and executed againe by and before the Justices of Assize and Gaole Delivery of this County for the tyme being, or before the Justices of the Court of King's Bench, and be there executed according to the Lawes and Statutes of this Realme against Traytors, as if the said Offence had bene committed in the same County where such pson or psons shall be so taken: Any Law Customs or Statutes to the contrary in any wise notwithstanding.

XVI.
Treason shall be tried at Assize, &c.

Provided also, That if any Pencer of this Realme shall happen to be indicted of any Offence made Treason by this Act, he shall have his Tryall by his Peeres as in other like cases of Treason is accustomed.

XVII.
Peers shall be tried by Peers.

And he further enacted, That if any Subject of this Realme at any tyme after one Month next after the end of this present Session of Parliament, shall not resort or repaire every Sunday to some Church Chappell or some other usual Place appointed for Common Prayer, and there heare Divine Service, according to the Statute made in that behalf, in the first yeare of the Reigne of the late Queene Elizabeth, that then it shall and may be lawfull to and for any one Justice of Peace of that Limit Division or Liberty wherein the said Person shall dwell, upon proofe upon him made of such Default by Confession of the Party or Oath of Witnesses, to call the said Party before him, and if he or she shall not make a sufficient Excuse, and doe Provee thereof to the Satisfaction of the said Justice of Peace: that it shall be lawfull for the said Justice of Peace to give Warrant to the Churchwarden of the said Parish wherein the said Person shall dwell, under his Hand and Seale, to levy Twelve Pences for everie such Default by

XVIII.
Proofe of not so attending Church weekly.

Distress and Sale of the Goods of every such Offender, rendering to the said Offender the Overplus of the Money raised of the said Goods as to be sold; and that in default of such Distress it shall and may be lawful for the said Justice of Peace to commit every such Offender to some Prison within the said Shire Division Limit or Liberties wherein such Offender shall be inhabiting, until payment be made of the said summe or stimes as to be forfeited, which forfeiture shall be employed to and for the use of the Poor of that Parish wherein the Offender shall be resident or abiding at the tyme of such Offence committed: Provided that no Man be Imprisoned upon this Clause, except he be called in question for his said Defaults within one moneth next after the said defaults made; And that no Man being punished according to this Branch, shall for the same Offence be punished by the forfeiture of twelve pence, upon the Laws made in the firste yere of the late Queene Elizabeth.

Limitation of
Prisoners,
One Month, &c.

XIX.
Stat. 23 Eliz. c. 2.
W. p. 6. repealed.

AND because in one Acte of Parliament begun and holden at Westminster in the five and thirtieth yere of the late Queene Elizabeth, intituled An Acte to reaine the Queenes Majesties Subject^{es} in their due obedience, there are two Branches conveyed, the firste beginning thus: (And for that every poon having Howse and Famly is in duty bound to have especial regard of the good Government and ordering of the same;) and soe forth to the nexte Clause, beginning thus: Provided nevertheless that this Acte shall not in any wise extend to punish or impeach any poon for relieving, &c. ending with these Wordes, Any thing in this Acte conveyed to the contrary notwithstanding; Which said two Branches or Clauses as found defective: Be it therefore enacted, That the said two Branches or Clauses of the said Acte, and no more, shall be by authority of this present Parliament utterly repealed and made void and in leave thereof bee it enacted, that every poon and poone which after one moneth next after the end of this present Session of Parliament, shall willingly mayntaine reaine keepe or harbour in his or their House any Servant Sojourner or Servinge who shall not goe to or repaire to some Church or Chappell or usual Place of Common Prayer to heare Divine Service, but shall forbear the same by the space of one moneth together, not having a reasonable excuse, contrary to the Lawes and Statut^{es} of this Realme, shall forfeite some pouldres for every Moneth that he shal or they shall soe relieve maintaine reaine keepe or harbour any such Servant Sojourner or Servinge in his or their House soe forbearing as aforesaid; and that every poon which shall within the tyme aforesaid reaine or keep in his her or their Service Poone or Liverie any poon or poone which shal not goe to or repaire to some Church Chappell or usual Place of Common Prayer to heare Divine Service, but shall forbear the same by the space of one moneth together shall forfeit for every moneth, he shal or they shall soe reaine keepe or continue in his her or their Service Poone or Liverie any such poon or poone soe forbearing as aforesaid, knowing the same, Tenne pouldres, the same Pouldres to be recovered and employed in manner and forme hereafter following.

Pooney on
Persons harboring
Servants, or
Serving Poones
who do not attend
Church, &c. no per
Pound.

XX.
Proviso for Parents.

PROVIDED nevertheless, That this Acte shall not extend in any wise to punish or impeach any poon or poone for mayntaining retaying relieving keeping or harboring his her or their Father or Mother wending, without fraude or coven, other Habitation or sufficient Maintenance, or the Ward of any such poon, or any poon that shalbe committed by authority to the custody of any by whome they shall be soe relieved maintained or kept; Any thing in this Acte contained to the contrary notwithstanding.

XXI.
Howe may be
lawful to take
Recusants
recusants.

AND be it further enacted by the authority of this present Parliament, That upon any lawfull Writte Warrant or Process awarded to any Sheriffe or other Officer, for the taking or apprehending of any Popish Recusant standing excommunicated for such Recusancy, it shall be lawful for such Sheriffe or other Officer authorized in that behalf, if needs be, to breake open any Howse wherein such poon excommunicate shalbe, or to raise the power of the County for the apprehending of such poon, and the better execution of such Warrant Writte or Process.

XXII.
Offences may be
committed by
Justices of Assize.

AND be it further enacted, That all and every Offence to be committed or done against this present Acte shall and may be required of heard and defined before the Justices of the King^s Bench Justices of Assize and Gaole Deliveries in their severall Assizes and Gaole Deliveries; and all Offences other than Treason shall be required heard and delivered before the Justices of Peace in their Gaol or Quarter Sessions to be holden within the Shire Division Limit or Liberty wherein such [Offence] shall happen.

(1)

XXIII.
Poone shall not
work Corruption
of Blood.

PROVIDED shalbe and be it enacted by the authority aforesaid, That any Attindor of Felony made Felony by this Acte as is aforesaid, shall not in any wise extend to take away the Dowry of the Wife of any such poon attindor, or be any barre for recovery of the same, nor shall make or work any Corruption of Blood, or Disbarment of any the Heire or Heires of any such poon or poone soe attindor: This Acte or any thing therein contained to the contrary in any wise notwithstanding.

XXIV.
Quodam law
may be granted.

AND be it further enacted, That if any Actin or Actin shall at any tyme hereafter be obtained or brought against any poon or poone doing obtaining or obtaining any Acte or Thing for or concerning the execution of this present Statute, or any Article or Clause therein contained, then then every Defendant in such Actin or Actin may plead the Gaol law, and he resolved to maintain the same by any evidence that shall prove his Doyngt and Proceedingt verifiable by this Lawe.

¹ the G.

² Offences G.

³ Several Clauses are here inserted in the Original Act, which do not appear on the Roll: These are not cited or struck through, but are omitted in the Margins thus: 'Yea'. These Clauses appear to form the Materials of Part of the succeeding Chapter V.

Provided also, That neither this Act nor any thing therein contained shall extend to take away or abridge the Authority or Jurisdiction of the Ecclesiastical Consues for any cause or matter; but that the Commissioners of his Majesty his Heirs and Successors in Causes Ecclesiastical for the tyme being, and the Archbishops Bishops and other Ecclesiastical Judges may doe and proceed as before the making of this Act they lawfully did or might have done; Any thing in this Act to the contrary in any wise notwithstanding.

XXV.
Proviso for
Ecclesiastical
Consues.

(1) Provided also and be it enacted, That no person shall be charged or chargeable with any Penaltie or Forfeiture by force of this Act which shall happen for his Wives Offence in not receiving the said Sacrament during her Marriage, nor that any Woman shall be charged or chargeable with any Penaltie or Forfeiture by force of this Act for any such Offence of not receiving which shall happen during her Marriage.

XXVI.
Proviso for
Offences of
Wives.

Provided also and be it enacted by the Authority of this Parliament, That in all cases where any Bishop or Justice of the Peace may by force of this Act require and take of any Subject the Oath above mentioned, that the Lords of the Privie Counsell for the tyme being or any sixe of them, whereof the Lords Chanceller Lords Treasurer or the principall Secretary for the tyme to be one, shall have full Power and Authority by force of this Act, at any tyme or tymes to require and take the said Oathes before mentioned of any Noblemen or Noble women (them being above the age of eighteen years); And if any such Noble man or Noble woman (other then women married) shall refuse to take such Oath or Oathes, that in everie such case such Noblemen or Noble woman shall incurre the paynes and danger of a Prisoner.

XXVII.
Privy Counsell may
require Persons, that
to take the Oath.

Provided also and be it enacted by Authority of this Parliament, That where any person or persons shall goe or passe out of the Chiques Pottes or any member thereof, to any part beyond the Seas to serve any Forreine Prince State or Potentate, that in everie such case the Lords Wardens of the Chiques Pottes for the tyme being, or any person by him in that behalf appointed or to be appointed, shall have full Power and Authority by vertue hereof to take the Bond and minister the Oath to such Passengers as is above mentioned.

XXVIII.
Wardens of the
Chiques Ports may
take Bond and Oath
from Persons
departing the
Reale.

CHAPTER V.

An Acte to Prevent & avoid dangers which may grow by Popish Recusant.

WHEREAS divers Jesuite Seminarie and Popish Priest daylie doe withdrawe many of his Majesties Subject from the true Service of Almighty God and the Religion established within this Realme to the Romish Religion, and from their loyall Obedience to his Majeste, and have of late secretly persuaded divers Recusant and Popish and encouraged and incited them to commit mooste damnable Treasons, tending to the overthrow of Gods true Religion the destruction of his Majestie and his Royall Issue, and the overthrow of the whole State and Commonwealth, if God of his Goodnesse and Mercie had not within fewe houres before the intended tyme of the execution thereof revealed and disclosed the same: Wherefore to discover and prevent such secret damnable Conspiracies and Treasons as hereafter may be put in Ure by such evil disposed persons if remedie be not therefore prived, be it enacted by the King's most excellent Majestie the Lordes Spuall and Temporall and the Commons in this present Parliament assembled, and by the Authoritie of the same, That such person as shall first discover to any Justice of Peace any Recusant or other person which shall entertaine or relieve any Jesuite Seminarie or Popish Priests, or shall discover any Masse to have beene said, and the persons that were present at such Masse, and the Priests that celebrate the same, or any of them, within Three Dayes nexte after the Offence committed, and that by reason of such discovery any of the said Offenders be taken & convicted or attainted, that then the person which hath made such discovery shall not onely be freed from the danger and penalty of any Lawe for such Offence if he be an Offender therein, but alsoe shall have the third parte of the Forfeiture of all such stonnes of Money Goodes Chattels and Debts which shall be forfeited by such Offence (as in the same totall Forfeiture exceed not the stonnes of One hundred and fiftie Poundes), and if it exceede the stonnes of One hundred and fiftie Poundes, the said person discovering the said Offence shall have the stonnes of fiftie Poundes onely for every such discovery; And such person so discovering the same, after conviction of the Offender shall have a Certificate from the Judges or Justices of Peace before whom such conviction shall happen to be, directed to the Sheriffe or other Officer of the County Limit or Place that shall send the Goodes or levie the said Forfeiture commending the said Sheriffe or other Officer to pay the same accordingly to him that doe discover the same, out of the Monies to bee levied by vertue of the said Forfeitures; which Warrant and Payment shall be effectuall in the Lawe for that purpose, and a sufficient Discharge in that behalf for the Sheriffe or other Officer upon his Accompt.

For preventing
Dangers from
Popish Priests,
Jesuite, &c.

Remedy to
Persons discovering
Recusants &c. who
harbour Priests,
or the Performers
of Masse, &c.
Indemnity, and
Gratified of the
Penalty, not
exceeding 2/3.

And whereas the require of such evil affected persons to the Courts or to the Chiefe of London may be very dangerous to his Majesties person, and may give them more liberty to meete consult and plot their Treasons and Practices against the State, than if they should bee restrained and confined unto their private Houses in the County: For Remedy hereof, be it enacted by the Authority aforesaid, That no Popish Recusant, convicted or to be

It
Penalty on Popish
Recusant confined
against at County,
&c. 2/3.

The following Provisions are annexed to the Original Act in a separate Schedule.

convicted shall come into the Courts or House where the King's Majesty, or his Heire Apparent to the Crowne of England shall be, unless he be commanded to do by the King's Majesty his Heires or Successors, or by Warrant in Writing from the Lord and others of the most honourable Privy Council of the King's Majesty his Heires and Successors, or any of them, upon paine to forfeite for every tyme so offending One hundred Poundes, the one Moyle to the King's Majesty his Heires and Successors, the other Moyle to him that will discover and sue for the same by Actiō of Debt Bill Plaint or Informatiō, in any of his Majesties Courts of Records, wherein no Ensayne Protectiō or Wager of Lawe shall be allowed: And that all Popish Recusant indicted or convicted, and all other persons which have not repaire to some usuall Church or Chappell, and there heard Divine Service, but have forborne the same by the space of Three Monthes last past, contrarie to the Lawes and Statutt of this Realme, dwelling abiding or remaining within the City of London or the Liberties thereof, or within Tenne Miles of the said City, shall within Three Monthes next after the end of this Session of Parliament, departe from the said City of London and Tenne Miles compass of the same, and also shall deliver up their Names to the Lord Maior of London in case suche Recusant doe dwell or remaine within the said City of London or the Liberties thereof: And in case the said Recusant shall dwell or remaine in any other County within Tenne Miles of the same Citie, then the said Recusant shall deliver up his or her name to the next Justice of Peace within such County where the said Recusant shall see dwell or remaine, within Forty Dayes after the end of this Session of Parliament, upon paine that every person offending herein shall forfeite to our Sovereigne Lorde the King's Majesty, his Heires and Successors, the some of One hundred Pounde, the one Moyle whereof shall be to the King's Majesty, his Heires and Successors, the other Moyle to him or them that will sue for the same by Actiō of Debt Bill Plaint or Informatiō in any of the King's Majesties Courts of Records, wherein no Ensayne Protectiō or Wager of Lawe shall be admitted or allowed. And that all Popish Recusant which shall hereafter come dwell or remaine within the said City of London or the Liberties thereof, or within Tenne Miles of the said City, which now are or hereafter shall be indicted or convicted of such Recusancy, or which shall at any tyme hereafter not repaire unto some usuall Church or Chappell, and there hear Divine Service but shall forbear the same by the Space of Three Monthes, contrary to the Lawes and Statutt of this Realme, shall within Ten Dayes after such Indictment or Convictiō depart from the said City of London and Tenne Miles compass of the same, and also shall deliver up their Names to the Lord Maior of London for the tyme being, in case such Recusant shall dwell or remaine within the said City of London or the Liberties thereof: And in case the said Recusant shall dwell or remaine in any other County within Tenne Miles of the said Citie, then the said Recusant shall deliver up his or her Name to the next Justice of Peace within such County where the said Recusant shall see dwell or remaine, within the said Tenne Dayes next after such Indictment or Convictiō, upon paine that every person offending herein shall likewise forfeite to our said Sovereigne Lorde the King's Majesty, his Heires and Successors, the like some of One Hundred Poundes, the one Moyle whereof shall be to the King's Majesty, his Heires and Successors, and the other to him or them that will sue for the same by Actiō of Debt Bill Plaint or Informatiō in any of the King's Majesties Courts of Record, wherein no Ensayne Protectiō or Wager of Lawe shall be admitted or allowed.

Recusants, &c.
repairing to usuall
Divine Service for
Three Monthes,
shall not reside
within Ten Miles of
the City of London,
and shall give their
Names to the Lord
Maior, or nearest
Justice of Peace,
&c. Penalty death.

III.
Persons for
Treasons, &c.
in London.

PROVIDED alwaies, That such person or persons as now use any Trade Miserie or manuell Occupatiō within the said City of London, or within Tenne Miles of the same, and such as have or shall have their onely Dwelling within the said Citie or Tenne Miles compass of the same, not having any other Dwelling or Place of Abode elsewhere, shall or may remaine and continue in such Place within the said Citie or Tenne Miles of the same, as they have dwelled inhabited or remained in by the space of Three Monthes next before this present Session of Parliament; Any Thing herein contained to the contrary notwithstanding.

IV.
25 Edw. 3. c. 3. &c.
repairing Recusants
to repaire to their
Place of Abode.
&c.

AND Whereas by a Statute made at Westminster in the Five and thirtieth yere of the reigne of Queene Elizabeth, intituled An Acte for the restryning of Popish Recusant to some certaine place of Abode, it was (amongst other Thing) ordained and enacted, that everie Popish Recusant then or after convicted for not repairing to Church Chappell or usuall place of Common Prayer, having any certaine place of Dwelling said Abode within this Realme, should within the tyme limited by the said Statute repaire to their place of usuall Dwelling and Abode, or not having any certaine place of Abode within this Realme should likewise within the tyme limited by the said Statute repaire to the place where such person was borne, or where the Father or Mother of such person should be dwelling, and not at any tyme remove or passe above Five Miles from thence, under the paines in the said Statute limited and given; Which Statute, by reason of sondry licencces given unto such Recusant under colour of a Proviso in the said Statute contained, hath not wrought that good Effecte in the Commonweale as was hoped; be it therefore enacted and ordained by this present Parliament, and by the Authority of the same, that the said Statute in the said Five and thirtieth yere of the said Queene Elizabeth, for and concerning the confying of the said Recusant, under the Paines and Penalties therein contained, shall by this Act be by the Authority of the same, be confirmed, and be hereafter put in due Execution according to the Tenor, true intent and meaning of the said Statute in that Behalf made: And that the said Proviso in the said Statute contained, giving power to grant Licence or Licencces unto the said Recusant to go and travell from or out of the compass of the said Five Miles, shall be from and after the End of this present Session of Parliament, utterly repealed and voided; Any Thing in the said Statute to the contrary notwithstanding.

Enacted Act
confirmed.

§ 5. of this Act,
granting Licence
to Recusants,
repealed.

V.
Licencces may
be granted to
Recusants by the
King or Privy
Council, without
their assent.

PROVIDED nevertheless, and be it further enacted by this present Parliament, and by the Authority of the same, That it shall and may be lawfull for the King's most Excellent Majesty, his Heires and Successors, or for Three or more of his Majesties moste honourable Privy Council, or for Three or more of the Privie Council of his Heires or Successors, in Writing under the Handes of the said Privie Counsellors, to give Licence to every such Recusant to

goe and travells out of the compass of the said Five Miles, for such tyme as in the said Licence shall be contained, for their travelling attending and returning and without any other cause to be expressed within the said Licence; And if any of the persons which are soe confined by vertue of the said Statute as is aforesaid shall have necessary occasion or business to goe and travell out of the compass of the said Five Miles, that then and in every such case, upon Licence in writing in that behalf to be gotten under the Handes and Seales of foure of the Justices of Peace of the same County Limit Division or Place next adjoining to the Place of Abode of such Recusant, with the private and assent in writing of the Bishop of the Diocese or of the Lieutenant or of any Deputy Lieutenant of the same County residing within the said County or Liberty under their Handes and Seales; in every of which Licence or Licences in writing are to be had and made shalbe specified and contained both the particular cause of the said Licence and the tyme howe long the said party licensed shalbe absent in travelling attending and returning, it shall and may thereupon be lawfull for every such person soe licensed to goe and travell aboute such their necessarie business, and for such tyme only for their travelling attending and returning as shall be comprised in the said Licence, the said party soe licensed first taking his corporall Oathe before the said Foure Justices of the Peace or any of them (whoe shall have Authority by vertue of this Acte to minister the same) that he hath truly informed them of the cause of this journey, and that hee shall not make any causes stayes; And that all and every Licence hereafter to be made in this behalf contrary to the tenor effect and true meaning of this Statute shalbe utterly voide frustrate and of none effect; Any thing in the said former Acte or in this Acte to the contrary notwithstanding; And every person soe confined which shall departe or goe above Five Miles from the place whereunto he is or shall bee confined, not having such Licence and not having taken such Oathe as aforesaid, shall incurre the paines and penalty and forfeite as a Recusant convicted, and passing or going above Five Myles from the said place whereunto he is or shall bee confined by the said Statute of utrimo quimo Elizabetha should doe.

And be it further enacted by the Authoritie aforesaid, That no Recusant convict shall at any tyme after the end of this Session of Parliament practise the Cimon Lawe of this Realme as a Counsellor Clerke Attorney or Solicitor in the same, nor shall practise the Civill Lawe as Advocate or Proctor, nor practise Physicke, nor exercise or use the Trade or Arte of an Apothecarie, nor shalbe Judge Minister Clerke or Steward of or in any Courte or keepe any Courte, nor shall be Register or Towne Clerke or other Minister or Officer in any Court, nor shall beare any Office or Charge as Captain Lieutenant Corporall Sergeant Ancient beaver or other Office in Campe Troupe Bande or Company of Soldiers, nor shall be Captain Minister Governor or beare any Office or Charge of or in any Shippe Canell or Fortresse of the King's Majestie his Heires and Successors, but be utterly disabled for the same; And every person offending herein shall alsoe forfeite for every such Offence One hundred Poundes, the one moiety whereof shall be to the King's Majestie his Heires and Successors, and the other moiety to him that will sue for the same by Acton of Debt Bill Pleint or Informacon in any of the King's Majestie Court's of Records, wherein an Emoyne Protection or Wager of Lawe shall be admiued or allowed.

And be it alsoe enacted by the authoritie aforesaid, That no Popish Recusant convict, nor any having a Wife being a Popish Recusant convict, shall at any tyme after the end of this Session of Parliament, nor any Popish Recusant hereafter to be convict, or having a Wife which hereafter shall be a Popish Recusant convict, at any tyme after his or her Conviction, shall exercise any publique Office or Charge in the Cimon Wealth, but shall be utterly disabled to exercise the same by himselfe or by his Deputy, (Except such Husband himselfe, and his Children which shall be above the age of nyne years abiding with hym, and his Servant in Household, shall once every Month at the least, not having any reasonable excuse to the contrary, repaire to some Church or Chappell usuall for Divine Service, and there heare Divine Service, and the said Husband and such his Children and Servant as are of mature Age, receive the Sacrament of the Lordes Supper, at such tymes as are limited by the Lawes of this Realme, and doe bring up his said Children in true Religion.)

And be it alsoe enacted by the authoritie aforesaid, That every Married Woman being or that shall be a Popish Recusant convicted, (her Husband not standing convicted of Popish Recusancy) which shall not conforme herselfe, and remaine conformed, but shall forbear to repaire to some Church or usuall Place of Cimon Prayer, and there to heare Divine Service and Sermon, if any then be, and within the said yere receive the Sacrament of the Lordes Supper, according to the Lawes of this Realme, by the space of one whole yere next before the death of her said Husband, shall forfeite and loose to the King's Majestie his Heires and Successors, the issues and gnt of two part of her Jointure, and two partes of her Dower in three part, to be divided during her Life of or out of any the Lordes Tenement or Hereditament which are or were her said Husbandes, and alsoe be disabled to be Exorcist or Administrator of her said Husband, and to have or demand any part or portion of her said late Husband's Good's or Chattels, by any Lawe Customs or Usage whatsoever.

And be it further enacted by the authority aforesaid, That every Popish Recusant which is or shall be convicted of Popish Recusancy, shall stand and be reputed to all intents and purposes disabled, as a person lawfully and duly excommunicated, and as if hee or she had bene soe denounced and excommunicated according to the Lawes of this Realme, until hee or shee soe disabled shall conforme him or herselfe and come to Church and heare Divine Service, and receive the Sacrament of the Lordes Supper, according to the Lawes of this Realme, and alsoe take the Oathe appointed and prescribed in one other Acte made this present Session of Parliament, intituled An Acte for the better discovery and repressing of Popish Recusancy; And that every person or persons used or to be used by such person soe disabled, shall and may please the same in disabling of such Person, as if hee or shee were excommunicated by Sentence in the Ecclesiasticall Courts: Provided nevertheless, That it shall and may be lawfull for any such person soe disabled, her and notwithstanding any thing in this Lawe contained, to use or generate any Acton or Suite, for or

and by Four Justices of Peace, for Cause assigned upon Oathe.

VI.
Recusants convict disabled from being Counsel, Attorneys, Physicians, Apothecaries, Officers of Courts, or to hold Commissions, etc. by Army or Navy's Penalty &c.

VII.
No Popish Recusant convict (nor Husband of any) shall bear any public Office in the Commonwealth.

VIII.
Widow being Popish Recusant convicted, shall forbear Two-thirds of her Dower, &c.

IX.
Popish Recusants convicted &c. shall stand and be reputed to all intents and purposes disabled, as if hee or shee were excommunicated by Sentence in the Ecclesiasticall Courts: Provided nevertheless, That it shall and may be lawfull for any such person soe disabled, her and notwithstanding any thing in this Lawe contained, to use or generate any Acton or Suite, for or

Penalty for Recusancy.

concerning only such of his or her Landes Tenement^t Leases Rest^t Annuities and Hereditament^t, or for the issue and gift^t thereof, which are not to be seized or taken into the King^t Handes his Heires or Successors, by force of any Lawe for or concerning his or her Recusancy, or any parte thereof.

X.
Popish Recusants
married
secretly, married
according to the
rites of the Church
of England, shall
not be Tenants by
the Curtesy, nor
in Dower, &c.

AND for that Popish Recusant^t are not usually married, nor their Children christened, nor themselves buried according to the Lawe of the Church of England, but the same are done secretly by Popish priests in secret, whereby the dayes of their Mariages Births and Burials cannot be certainly knowne: Be it further enacted by authority of this present Parliament, That everie Man being, or which shall be a Popish Recusant convicted, or who shall be hereafter married otherwise then in some open Church or Chappell, and otherwise then according to the Orders of the Church of England, by a Minister lawfully authorized, shalbe utterly disabled and excluded to have any Estate of Freehold into any the Landes Tenement^t and Hereditament^t of his Wife as Tenant by the curtesy of England; and that every Woman being, or which shalbe a Popish Recusant convicted, and whose shalbe hereafter married in other forme than as aforesaid, shalbe utterly excluded & disabled not only to clayme any Dower of the Inheritance of her Husband, whereof shee may be indowable, or any Joynure of the Landes and Hereditament^t of her Husband, or any of his Ancestors, but alsoe of her Widowes estate and fructue buncke in any customary Landes, whereof her Husbando died seized, and likewise be disabled and excluded to have or enjoy any parte or portion of the Goodes of her said Husbando by vertue of any custome of any County Citty or Place where the same shall ly or bee: And if any such Man shall be married with any Woman contrary to the intent and true meaninge of this Acte, which Woman hath or shall have no Landes Tenement^t or Hereditament^t, whereof he may be intitled to be Tenant by the curtesy, then such Man so marrying as aforesaid shall forfeite and loose One hundred poundes, the one halfe thereof to be to the King^t Majestie his Heires and Successors, and the other mytie to such poon or poon as shall sue for the same by Act^on of Debt Bill Plaint or Informac^on in any of the King^t Majesties Court^t of Record, wherein no Ensigne Protectioⁿ or Wager of Lawe shall be admitted or allowed: And that everie Popish Recusant which shall hereafter have any Child borne, shall within one month next after the birth thereof, cause the same Child to be baptized by a lawful Minister, according to the Lawes of this Realme, in the open Church of the said Parishes where the Child shall be borne, or in some other Church neere adjoining, or Chappell where Baptisme is usually administered; or if by infirmity of the Child it cannot be brought to such Place, then the same shall within the tyme aforesaid be baptized by the lawful Minister of any of the said Parishes or Places aforesaid, upon paine that the Father of such Child, if he be living by the space of one month next after the birth of such Child, or if he be dead within the said month, then the Mother of such Child shall for everie such Offence forfeite One hundred poundes of lawful money of England, one thirds part whereof to be to the King^t Majestie his Heirs and Successors, one other thirds parte to the Informer or him that will sue for the same, and the other thirds part to the Poore of the said Parishes, to be recovered by Act^on of Debt Bill Plaint or Informac^on in any of the King^t Majesties Courts of Records, wherein no Ensigne Protectioⁿ or Wager of Lawe shalbe admitted or allowed: And if any Popish Recusant Man or Woman not being excommunicate, shalbe buried in any place other then in the Church or Churchyard, or not according to the Ecclesiastical Lawes of this Realme, that the Executors or Administrators of every such poon so buried, knowing the same, or the party that causeth him to be so buried, shall forfeit the summe of Twenty pound^t; the one third part whereof shalbe to our So^overaign Lord the King, the other third part to the Informer or him or them that will sue for the same, the other third to the Poore of the Parish where such poon died, to be recovered by Act^on of Debt Bill Plaint or Informac^on in any of the King^t Majesties Court^t of Record, wherein no Ensigne Protectioⁿ or Wager of Lawe shalbe admitted or allowed.

Poverty on such
Marriage, where
the Wife hath not
Landes, &c.

Poverty on Popish
Recusants not
baptizing their
Children in the
Parish Church, &c.
&c.

Poverty on
Executors of
Recusants not
buried in the
Churchyard, &c.
&c.

XI.
Children of
Subjects sent
Abroad for
Education, without
Licence of the
King in Council,
shall not inherit
Landes and they
shall take the Oath of
Allegiance, as
required by
3 Jac. I. c. 4. § 2

AND be it further enacted by this present Parliament, That if the Children of any Subject within this Realme (the said Children not being Souldiers Mariners Marchant^t or their Apprentices or Factors) to p^{ro}vide their good educac^on in England, or for any other cause, shall hereafter be sent or goe beyond Seas, without Licence of the King^t Majestie or sine of his honorable Privye Councell (whereof the principall Secretaries to be one) under their Handes and Seales, that then all and every such Childre and Children so sent, or which shall see goe beyond the Seas, shall take no benefit by any Oath Conveyance Descent Devise or otherwise, of or for any Landes Tenement^t Hereditament^t Leases Goodes or Chattels, untill hee or they being of the age of eightene yerres or above, take the Oath mentioned in an Acte of Parliament made this f^ourth Session, intituled An Acte for the better discovering and repressing of Popish Recusant^t, before some Justice of Peace of the County Liberty or Limit where such Parent^t of such Children as shall be so sent, did or shall inhabit and dwell; And that in the meane tyme the next of his or her Kins, which shall be no Popish Recusant, shall have and enjoye the said Landes Tenement^t Hereditament^t Leases Goodes and Chattels soe given conveyed descended or devised, untill such tyme as the poon so sent or gone beyond the Seas, shall conforme him or her selfe and take the aforesaid Oath, and receive the Sacrament of the Lardes Supper; And after such Oath taken, and conforming of himselfe, and receiving the Sacrament of the Supper of the Lardes, or he or they which have soe received the gift^t of the said Landes Tenement^t Hereditament^t Goodes and Chattels, or any of them, shall make account of the profit^t soe received, and in reasonable tyme make payment thereof, and restore the value of the said Goodes to such poon as shall soe conforme him or her selfe as aforesaid: And that all such poon as shall send the said Childre or Children over Seas without Licence as aforesaid, (untill the said Childre or Children by Marchant^t, or their Apprentices or Factors Mariners or Souldiers) shall forfeite One hundred poundes, to be divided had and recovered in three equal parts, whereof the one thirds part shall be to the King his Heires and Successors, the other third part to such as shall sue for the same, and the other third part to the Poore of such Parishes where such Offendours doth inhabit or remaine, by Act^on of Debt Bill Plaint or Informac^on in any of the King^t Majesties Court^t of Record, wherein no Ensigne Protectioⁿ or Wager of Lawe shalbe admitted or allowed.

Poverty on Parents
sending Children
Abroad, &c.

And for that many Subject of this Realme, being neither Merchants nor their Factors nor Apprentices Souldiers nor Mariners, are of late gone beyond the Seas without Licence, and are not as yet returned; Be it further enacted by the authority of this present Parliament, That if any of the said persons so gone beyond the Seas without Licence, which are not yet returned, shall not within six monethes next after their returne into this Realme, then being of the age of eighteen years or more, take the Oath above specified before some Justice of Peace of the County Libertie or Limit where such person shall inhabit or remaine, that then everie such Offendor shall take no benefite by any Oathes Conuenance Decent Devise or otherwise, of or to any Landes Tenement Hereditament Goodes or Chateles, untill he or they being of the said age of eighteen yeares or above, take the said Oath; and that likewise in the same tyme the next of Kin to the person so offending, which shalbe no Popish Recusant, shall have and enjoy the said Landes Tenement Hereditament Goodes and Chateles soe given conveyed descended or devined, untill such tyme as the person so offending shall conforme himselfe and take the aforesaid Oath, and receive the said Sacrament of the Larden Supper; and after such conforming taking of the said Oathes and receiving of the said Sacrament, he or they that shall have so received the Oath of the said Landes Tenement Hereditament Goodes and Chateles, shall make account of the Oath so received, and in reasonable tyme make payment thereof, and of the value of such Goodes and Chateles, to such person as shall so conforme hym or herselfe as aforesaid.

XII.
Persons Absent
without Licence
shall not take
Landes or Goodes by
Oath, Devise, &c.
untill they take
the Oath of
Allegiance, &c.

And be it further enacted by the authority of this present Parliament, That everie person or persons that is or shall be a Popish Recusant convict, during the tyme that he shalbe or remaine a Recusant, shall from and after the end of this present Session of Parliament be utterly disabled to present to any Benefice, with Cure or without Cure, Prebend or any other Ecclesiastical Living, or to collate or nominate to any Freechole Hospital or Donative what-so-ever, and from the beginning of this present Session of Parliament shall likewise be disabled to grant any avoidance to any Benefice Prebend or other Ecclesiastical Living; and that the Chancellours and Scholars of the University of Oxeford, soe often as any of them shalbe void, shall have the Presentation Nomination Collation and Donation of and to everie such Benefice Prebend or Ecclesiastical Living, Schoole Hospital and Donative, sett lying and being in the Counties of Oxford Kent Middlesex Sussex Surrey Hampshire Berkshire Buckinghamshire Gloucestershire Worcestershire Staffordshire Warwickshire Wiltshire Shropshire Devonshire Cornwall Dorsetshire Herefordshire Northamptonshire Pembrokeshire Cardiganshire Brecknockshire Monmouthshire Cardiganshire Montgomeryshire the Citye of London, and in every City and Towne being a Countrey of it selfe, lying and being within any of the Limits or precinct of any of the Counties aforesaid, or in or within any of them, as shall happen to be void, during such tyme as the Patron thereof shalbe and remaine a Recusant convict as aforesaid: And that the Chancellor and Scholars of the University of Cambridge shall have the Presentation Nomination Collation and Donation of and to everie such Benefice Prebend or Ecclesiastical Living Schoole Hospital and Donative, sett lying and being in the Counties of Essex Hertfordshire Bedfordshire Cambridgeshire Huntingdonshire Suffolke Norfolk Lincolnshire Rutlandshire Leicestershire Derbyshire Nottinghamshire Shropshire Cheshire Lancashire Yorkshire the County of Durham Northumberland Cumberland Westmorland Radnorshire Denbighshire Flintshire Carnarvonshire Angleseyshire Merionethshire Glamorganshire, and in every City and Towne being a County of itselfe, lying within any of the Limits or precinct of any of the Counties last before mentioned, or in or within any of them, as shall happen to be void, during such tyme as the Patron thereof shall be and remaine a Recusant convict as aforesaid: Provided that neither of the said Chancellours and Scholars of either the said Universities shall present or nominate to any Benefice with Cure Prebend or other Ecclesiastical Living, any such person as shall then have any other Benefice with Cure of Soules; And if any such Presentation or Nomination shalbe had or made of any such person soe beneficed, the said Presentation or Nomination shall be utterly void; Any thing in this Acte to the contrary notwithstanding.

XIII.
Popish Recusants
convict disabled
from presenting
to Benefices;
which shall be
supplied by the
Two Universities.

Proviso against
Benefices.

Moreover, Because Recusant convict are not thought meete to be Executors or Administrators to any person or persons whatsoever, nor to have the Education of their owne Children, much lesse of the Children of any other of the King's Subject, nor to have the Marriage of them; Be it therefore enacted by the Authority aforesaid, That such Recusant convicted, or which shalbe convicted at the tyme of the Death of any Testator, or at the tyme of the granting of any Administration, shalbe disabled to be Executor or Administrator by force of any Testament hereafter to be made, or Letters of Administration hereafter to be granted, nor shall have the Custodie of any Child as Guardian in Chivalry Guardian in Socage or Guardian in Nurture of any Landes Tenement or Hereditament, being Freehold or Copyhold, but shall be adjudged disabled to have any such Wardship or Custodie of any such Child or of the said Landes Tenement or Hereditament, being Freehold or Copyhold as aforesaid; And that for the better Education & Preservation of the said Children and of their Estates, the next of the kinsmen to such Child or Children to whom the said Landes Tenement or Hereditament of such Child or Children cannot lawfully descend, who shall usually resort to some Church or Chappell and there hear Divine Service and receive the Holy Sacrament of the Larden Supper threes in the yeare next before, according to the Lawes of this Realme, shall have the Custodie and Education of the same Child and of his said Landes Tenement being holden in Knight's Service untill the full Age of the said Ward of one and twenty yeares; And of his said Landes Tenement and Hereditament being holden in Socage, as a Guardian in Socage; And of the said Landes Tenement and Hereditament holden by Cotte or Cotte Rents of any Manour, soe long as the Custome of the said Manour shall permit and allowe the same, and in every of the said cases shall yield an Account of the Oath thereof to the said Wards as the case shall require: And that if at any tyme hereafter any of the Ward of the King's Majestie or of any other shalbe granted or sold to any Popish Recusant convict, such grant or sale shall be utterly void and of none effect.

XIV.
Recusants convict
disabled to be
Executors,
Administrators, &c.

Next of Kin,
qualified and not
recusant, shall be
Guardians.

The King's
Wards shall not
be granted to
Popish Recusants.

XV.
Popish Minstres,
the shall not be
imported or
planted; Penalty,
one mark.

Justices of Peace
may search for,
and seize and
destroy, Popish
Books, Bibles, &c.

And be it further enacted by the Authority of this present Parliament, That no person or persons shall bring from beyond the Seas, nor shall print sell or buy any Popish Primers Ladies Psalters Manuals Romish Popish Catechismes Minstres Breviaries Portals Legendes and Lives of Saintes, containing superstitious matter, printed or written in any Language whatsoever, nor any other superstitious Bookes printed or written in the English Tongue, upon paine of Forfeiture of Forty Shillinges for every such Bookes; One third part thereof to be to the King's Majesty his Heires and Successors, one other third part to him that will sue for the same, and the other third part to the Poore of the Parish where such Bookes or Bookes shalbe found, to be recovered by Actiō of Debt Bill Plaint or Informatiō in any of the King's Majesties Court of Recorde, wherein no Escoyne Protecciō or Waiver of Lawe shalbe admitted or allowed, and the said Bookes to be burned: And that it shall be lawfull for any two Justices of Peace within the Limites of their Jurisdictiō or Authority, and to all Mayors Bayliffs and Chiefe Officers of Cities and Townes Corporate in their Liberties, from tyme to tyme to search the Houses and Lodgings of every Popish Recusant convict or of every person whose Wife is or shall be a Popish Recusant convict, for Popish Bookes and Reliques of Popery; And that if any Alter Pix Boudes Pictures or such like Popish Reliques or any Popish Bookes or Bookes shalbe found in their or any of their Custodie, as in the opinion of the said Justices Mayor Bayliffe or Chiefe Officer as aforesaid shalbe thought meete for such Recusant as aforesaid to have or use, the same shall be openly defaced and burnt, if it be meete to be burned; And if it be a Crucifix or other Relique of any price, the same to be defaced at the Ocell Quarter Sessions of the Peace in the County where the same shall be found, and the same soe defaced to be restored to the Owner againe.

XVI.
Armes, &c. (except
for necessary
Defence) of Popish
Recusants convict
shall be seized by
Justices of Peace.

And be it also enacted by the Authority aforesaid, That all such Armour Gunpowder and Munition of whatsoever kind as any Popish Recusant convict within this Realme of England hath or shall have in his House or Houses or elsewhere, or in the Hande or Possession of any other at his or their dispositiō, shalbe taken from such Popish Recusant or others which have or shall have the same to the use of such Popish Recusant, by Warrant of Four Justices of Peace, at their Ocell or Quarter Sessions to be holden in the same County where such Popish Recusant shalbe resident; (other then such necessary Weapons as shalbe thought fit by the said Four Justices of Peace to remaine and be allowed for the Defense of the person or persons of such Recusant, or for the Defense of his her or their House or Houses); And that the said Armour and Munition so taken shalbe kept and maintained at the Cost of such Recusant in such Place as the said Four Justices of Peace at their said Sessions of the Peace shall see downe and appointe.

XVII.
Penalty on any
disturbing or
obstructing Armours
Impment, &c.

And be it further enacted by the Authority aforesaid, That if any such Recusant having or which shall have any such Armour Gunpowder and Munition or any of them, or if any other person or persons which shall have any such Armour Gunpowder and Munition or any of them to the use of any such Recusant, shall refuse to declare or manifest unto the said Justices of Peace or any of them what Armour he shalbe or they have or shall have, or shall 't hinder or disturbe the delivery thereof to any of the said Justices or to any other person or persons authorised by their Warrant to take and seize the same, then every such person so offending contrary to this Statute in this behalf shall forfeit his house to the King's Majesty his Heires & Successors his & their said Armour Gunpowder and Munition, and shall also be imprisoned by Warrant of or from any Justice of the Peace of such County by the space of Three Months without Baile or Mainprize.

XVIII.
Armes, &c. shall be
kept and reserved
at Request of
Recusant.

And yet nevertheless be it enacted by the Authority aforesaid, That notwithstanding the taking away of such Armour Gunpowder and Munition, the said Popish Recusant shall and may be charged with the maintaining of the same, & with the buying gridding & maintaining of Horses & other Armour and Munition, in such sort as other his Majesties Subjectes from tyme to tyme shalbe appointed and commanded, according to their several Abilitie and Qualities; And that the said Armour and Munition at the Charge of such Popish Recusant for them and as their owne provision of Armour and Munition, shalbe shewed at every Muster Show or Use of Armour to be had or made within the said County.

XIX.
Penalty for
obstructed
Comes.

Provided always, That nothing this Acte nor any thing therein contained shall extend to take away or shalbe the Authority or Jurisdictiō of the Ecclesiasticall Commis, for any Cause or Matter; but that the Chancellours of his Majesties his Heires and Successors in causes Ecclesiasticall for the tyme being Archbishops Bishops and other Ecclesiasticall Judges may doe and provide as before the making of this Acte they lawfully did or might have done; Any thing in this Acte to the contrary in any wise notwithstanding.

CHAPTER VI.

AN ACTS to enable all his Majestie loving Subject^s of Englands and Wales to trade freely into the Dominions of Spaine Portugall and France.

WHEREAS divers Merchant^s have of late obtained from the King^s most excellent Majestie under the Great Seale of England a large Charter of Incorporation for them and their Companie to trade into the Dominions of Spaine and Portugall, and are also moore earnest suitors to obtaine the like from his said Majestie for France, whereby none but themselves and such as they shall thincke fit as being mere Merchant^s shall take benefit of the said Charter, disabling thereby all others his Majesties loving Subject^s of this Realme of England and Wales, who during all the tyme of her late Majesties Warren were in divers respects greatly charged for the Defence of their Prince and Countrey, and therefore ought indifferently to enjoy all the benefit of this most happy Peace, and also debarring them from that free enlargement of comon Traffique into those Dominions which others his Majesties Subject^s of his Realme of Scotland and Ireland doe enjoy, to the manifest impoverishing of all Owners of Ships Masters Mariners Fishermen Clothiers Tuckers Spinners and many thousand^s of all sortes of Handicraftsmen besides the decrease of his Majesties Customes Subsidies and other Impositions, and the ruine and decay of Navigation, together with the abating of the prices of our Woollen Cloth Corne and such like Commodities arising and growing within this his said Majesties Realme of England, and the inhancing of all French and Spanish Commodities, by reason of the insufficiency of the Merchant^s they being fewe in number, and not of Abilitie to keepe the great number of our Ships and Sea-faring men awake, and to wint the great store of Commodities which this his Majesties Dominion of England durh yeelde; And by means that all Owners and Mariners with divers others (if these Incorporations should continue) shalbe cut of from their ordinarie means of maintenance and pursuing their Estates; And finally by reason that all French and Spanish Commodities shall be in a few mens hands, in respect whereof, as also for many other manifold Inconveniences growing thereby much hurt and prejudice must needs redound to all his Majesties loving Subject^s of this his Highnes Realme of England, if reformation for the prevention of so great an evill be not had in due tyme: For Remedy whereof, Be it enacted by the King^s most Excellent Majestie, the Lordes Spuall and Temporall and Councie in this present Parliament assembled, and by the Authoritie of the same, That it shall and may be lawfull to and for all his Majesties Subject^s of this his [his'] Highnes Realme of England and Wales from henceforth at all tymes to have free libertie to trade into and from the Dominions of Spaine Portugall and France in such sort and in as free manner as was at any tyme accustomed thence the beginning of this his Highnes most happy Reigne in this his Realme of England, and at any tyme before the said Charter of Incorporation was granted, paying to the King^s most excellent Majestie his Heires and Successors all such Customes and other Duties as by the Lawes and Statut^s of this Realme ought to be paid and done for the same; The said Charter of Incorporation or any other Charter Grante Acte or any thing else heretofore made or done or hereafter to be done to the contrary in any wise notwithstanding.

Charter of Incorporation to certain Merchant^s, to trade with Spaine, Portugall, and France.

All Subjects may trade with these Nations, as freely as before such Incorporation.

Provided always, That this Acte or any thing therein contained shall not be of force to enable or give libertie to any person or persons to goe over Seas without Licence, who by the Lawes and Statut^s of this Realme, or by any Statute hereafter to be made, shalbe restrained from going beyond the Seas without Licence; Any thing to the contrary notwithstanding.

II. Provided as in Statut Dispensed from the Statute.

CHAPTER VII.

AN ACTS to reforme the Multitudes and Misbehaviour of Attorneys and Solicitors at Lawe, and to avoide sundrie unnecessary Suit^s and Charges in Lawe.

FOR that through the Abuse of sundrie Attorneys and Solicitors by charging their Client^s with excessive Fees and other unnecessary Damages, such as were not so ought by them to have bene employed or demanded, whereby the Subject^s growe to be over much burthensd, and the practice of the just and honest Sergeant and Counsellor at Lawe greatly shundered, and for that to waken the private Gaine of such Attorneys and Solicitors the Client is otherwise extraordinarily delayed: Be it enacted by the authoritie of this present Parliament, That no Attorney Solicitor, or Servant to any, shalbe allowed from his Client or Master of or for any Fee given to any Sergeant or Counsellor at Lawe, or of or for any summe or stampe of Money given for Copies to any Clarke or Clerk or Officer in any Court or Count^s of Records or Writings, unless hee have a Ticket subscribed with the Hand and Name of the same Sergeant or Counsellor Clarke or Clerk or Officer aforesaid, testifying howe much hee hath

Attorney shall not be allowed Fees, &c. to Clerk, or for Officer Copies, without a Ticket from Counsel, &c.

¹ An enormous Repetition to the Statute. G. omits.

Attorneys shall
sign their Bills
to their Clients :

Pendency on Attorney
delaying Suits, or
suffering delay from
Truile Damages,
&c.

II.
Attorneys shall be
duly qualified, &c.

Attorney shall not
allow his Name
to be used by
another :
Pendency after.

received for his Fee, or given or paid for Copies, and at what tyme and howe often : And that all Attorneys and Solicitors shall give a true Bill unto their Masters or Client^t or their Assigns of all other Charges concerning the Suits which they have for them, subscribed with his owne Hand and Name, before such tyme as they or any of them shall charge their Clients with any the same Fee or Charges : And that if the Attorney or Solicitor doe or shall willingly delay his Client^s Suits to worke his owne Gain, or demand by his Bill any other sence of Money or Allowance upon his Account of any Money which he hath not layed out or disbursed, that in everie such case the party grieved shall have his Action against such Attorney or Solicitor, and recover thereat Cost^s and Truile Damages : And the said Attorney and Solicitor shalbe discharged from thenceforth from being an Attorney or Solicitor any more.

AND to avoid the infinite numbers of Solicitors and Attorneys, Be it enacted by authority of this Present Parliament, That none shall from henceforth be admitted Attorneys in any the King^s Court of Records aforesaid, but such as have bene brought up in the same Court, or otherwise well practised in solliciting of Causes, and have bene found by their Deserving^t to be skilfull, and of honest Disposition ; and that none to be suffered to sollicite any Cause or Causes in any of the Court^s aforesaid, but onely such as are known to be Men of sufficient and honest Disposition ; And that no Attorney shall admit any other to followe any Suite in his Name, upon payne that both the Attorney and hee that followeth any such Suite in his Name, shall each of them forfeite for each Offence Twenty pounds ; the one moiety wherof to our So^{veraigne} Lords the King his Heires and Successors, and the other moiety to the party grieved, to be recovered in any the said Court of Record aforesaid, by original Writ of Debe^t Bill Faint or Information, wherein an summe of Envyne Wager of Law or Protection shalbe allowed ; And that the Attorney in such case shall be excluded from being an Attourney for ever thereafter.

CHAPTER VIII.

AN ACTS for the avoiding of unnecessary delays of Executions.

Executions shall
not be stayed by
Writ of Error, in
Actions on Bonds,
Commons, &c.
unless on
Recognisance to
double the Sum
sued.

FORASMUCH as his Highnes Subject^s are now more commonly withholden from their just Debet, and often in danger to lose the same by means of Writ^t of Error which are more commonly used then heretofore they have ben : Be it therefore enacted by the Authority of this Present Parliament, That from or after the end of this Present Session of Parliament no Execution shalbe staide or delayed upon or by any Writ of Error or Supedens thereupon to be used for the reversing of any Judgement given or to be given in any Action or Bill of Debt upon any single Bond for Debe^t or upon any Obligation with condition for the payments of Money onely, or upon any Action or Bill of Debe^t for Rent, or upon any Contracte used in any of his Highnes Court of Record at Westmst, or in the Countie Palatine of Chester Lancashire or Durham, or in his Highnes Court of Great Sessions in any the Twelve Shires of Wales, unless such poen or poen in whose Name or Names such Writ of Error shall be brought, with two sufficient Sureties such as the Court wherein such Judgement is or shalbe given shall allowe of, shall first before such Day made or Supedens to be awarded, be bound unto the party for whom any such Judgement is or shall be given by Recognisance to be acknowledged in the same Court in double the sence adjudged to be recovered by the said former Judgement, to procure the said Writ of Error with Effieice ; and also to satisfy and pay (if the said Judgement be affirmed) all and singular the Debet^s Damages and Cost^s adjudged or to be adjudged upon the former Judgement^t ; And all Cost^s and Damages to be also awarded for the same delaying of Executions.

THIS ACT to have Continuance to the End of the first Session of the next Parliament.

CHAPTER IX.

AN ACTS for the Reliefe of such as lawfully use the Trade and Handicrafts of Shymmers.

Expulsion of
Cherry-Mongers, by
Armen Shymmers,
with a Charter
of Privileg to English
Handicrafts, &c.

WHEREAS the said Arriens Shymmers before the one and twentieth yere of the late Queene were at Westmst and usually did transporte into the Eastlande Countie Cote Shymmers and Lamber Shymmers called Morthes, of the growth of this Kingdome, being in greute request in those Countie without contradi^{cti}on, in which one and twentieth yere of her Majesties Raigne the Eastland Merchant^s geared a Charter from her Majestie, in which is contayned a prohibi^{cti}on therin, that none but they the Merchant^s of those Countie might transporte any Merchandises thither, althence which tyme the said Arriens Shymmers have by colour of those Letters Patent^s bene contrayned from transporting, and thereupon did for the maintenance of them and their poore Families rely themselves to their hasty Labours, and to gride and buy within this Realme small of Petty Chapmen as others, the said Shymmers within this Kingdome ; and the surplunge over and above such as they wrought into Manufactures they

aside to the said Merchant¹ that had gotten the said Letters Patent² for transportation as aforesaid by reason whereof the said Artizan Skimmers with their Wives and Families lived in good manner and maintained many thousands Irish Townes and other workmen, and were many of them were Substante men, and men that payed many duties in good sort, untill of late time that divers Merchant³ and others, for their own private gain, doe by themselves their Factors and Servants⁴ in disorderly and unmerchantaile manner buy forestall ingrosses and gride the saids Clientelities, and doe drawe the whole Trade into their owne handes and worke the same in their owne flowes, and not contented therewith doe likewise sell and retails the said Skimmers heere againe unto other Merchant Strangers, whereby they doe deprive the said Artizan Skimmers both from buying selling and transportation, and therupon the whole Trade of Artizan Skimmers are utterly impoverished generally throughout England: Be it therefore enacted by our So^{ve}aigne Lords the King⁵ Majestie, by the Lord⁶ Spuall and Temporall and Councils at this present Parliament assembled, and by the Authority of the same, That no person or persons after the end of Three Monthes next ensuing after the end of this present Session of Parliament, using the Trade of Merchandise in any other, shall drawe or cause to be drawed in his or their House or Houses or by any workman appointed by them for that purpose (those workmen not being Artizan Skimmers, and using the Trade of the Artizan Skimmers), any of the blacke Conne Skimmers of this Kingdome, nor shall transporte or carry beyond the Seas nor cause to be transported or carried beyond the Seas, shall not packe ship or lade to the intent to transporte or carry beyond the Seas any black Conne Skimmers of the breede of this Realme, unless the same Skimmers shall firste be tawed and duly and pfectly wroughte drawed and packed within this Realme by those that are Artizan Skimmers or Townes under the said Artizan Skimmers, according to the Science Arte and Parable of the Artizan Skimmers; upon paine of forfeiture of each Skimmer so packed shipped laden & transported contrary to this Act or the justs and full value thereof.

Effect of this
Charter, &c.

No Merchant, he
shall drawe him to
Conny Skins; nor
export them, unless
drawed by
such Skimmer.

And be it further enacted by the Authority aforesaid, That no person or persons using or exercising the Trade of a Merchant shall after the end of the said Three Monthes next ensuing after the end of this present Session of Parliament buy bargain or contracte, or cause to be bought bargained or contracted for any Conny Skimmers or Lambe Skimmers commonly called Morkins, of the breede of this Realme under the number of one thousand black Conny Skimmers, or three thousand gray Conny Skimmers, or two thousand Lambe Skimmers called Morkins, at a tyme, and those not to be bought or contracted for in or by parcels, but to be contracted for bargained and delivered at one tyme entirely together and not by parcels (except it be of Artizan Skimmers), nor shall utter or sell the same againe nor any part thereof to any person or persons within this Realme in small parcels, that is to say; under the Number of one thousand blacke Conny Skimmers, and three thousand of gray Conny Skimmers, and two thousand of Morkins at a tyme, unless it be to the Artizan Skimmer; upon paine of forfeiture of the said Skimmer or the full value of the same.

II.
Merchants shall not
buy any Skins, but
by Retail, except
from the Skimmer.

And be it further enacted by the Authority aforesaid, That after the ende of the said Three Monthes next ensuing after the end of this present Session of Parliament, no person or persons shall take retaine or keepe any Servant Journeyman or Apprentice to serve or worke with him therein, except the said person use using or setting upp the said Trade Ministry or Occupa⁷on have served seven yeeres at the least as an Apprentice therein, and doe use the Trade and Handicrafts of a Skimmer; upon paine of forfeiture of the double value of all such Skimmer or Furres as shall be drawed or wrought by such person or persons his or their Servant⁸ Journeyman or Apprentice contrary to the intent of this Act.

III.
None shall employ
Journeyman
Skimmers who
have not served
Apprenticeship.

And be it enacted by the Authority aforesaid, That all Forfeitures and Penalties which by force of this Act shall arise or growe, shall be divided and distributed in manner and forme following, that is to say; the one moiety of the said Penalties and Forfeitures aforesaiden shall be to our So^{ve}aigne Lords the King⁹ Majestie his Heires and Successors, and the other moiety thereof to such person or persons as shall seize the said Skimmer or Furres so forfeited, or shall sue for the same Penalties and Forfeitures by Act¹⁰ of Debt Bill Pleine or Informa¹¹on in any Courte of Records; in which Sub¹² no Envyne Protec¹³on or Wager of Lawe shall be allowed.

IV.
Recovery and
Application
of Penalties.

(¹) This Act to endure untill the end of the first Session of the next Parliament.

V.
Continuance of Act.

CHAPTER X.

An Act for the rating and levying of the charges for conveying Malefactors and Offenders to the Gaole.

WHEREAS his Majesties honest and loving Subject¹ are muche charged and burdened in conveying Felons, and other Malefactors and Offenders against his Majesties Lawes and Statut², unto the Gaole, punishable by Imprisonment there, the said Felons and other Malefactors and Offenders having Good³ and Chances of their owne whereby to defray the same Charge themselves, to the great encouragement of such Malefactors and Offenders in these said wicked and bad courses, and to the discouragement of his Majesties said honest and loving Subject⁴ in punishing the said Malefactors and Offenders to be punished according to their desert: Be it enacted by the

Offenders, if able,
shall pay the
Charge of their
own Conveyance
to Gaol; or the
same shall be levied
by Sale of their
Goods, &c.

¹ This Chapter is enacted to the Original Act in a separate Substante.

King's most excellent Majestie the Lordes Spéall and Temporall and the Cōmons in this present Parliament assembled and by the Authority of the same, That all and everie pson and psons whatsoever that from and after the end of this present Session of Parliament shall be committed to the closter or usuall Gaole within any Countie or Liberty within this Realme, by any Justice or Justices of the Peace for any Offence or Misdemeanour to any such Gaole, that the said pson or psons soe to be committed as aforesaid, having Mennes or Ability therunto, shall beare their owne reasonable Charges for soe conveying or sending them to the said Gaole and the Charges also of such as shall be appointed to guard them to such Gaole, and shall soe guard them thither; And if any such pson or psons soe to be committed as is aforesaid shall refuse at the tyme of their commitment and sending to the said Gaole, to defray the said Charges, or shall not then pay or beare the same, that then such Justice or Justices of the Peace shall and may by writing under his or their Hand and Seale or Handes and Seales give Warrant to the Constable or Constables of the Hundred or Constable or Tithingman of the Tithing or Township where such pson or psons shalbe dwelling and inhabite or from whence hee or they shall bee committed as aforesaid, or where hee or they shall have any Goodf within the Countie or Libertye, to sell such and soe much of the Goodes and Chateles of the said persons so to be committed, as by the discretiō of the said Justice or Justices of the Peace shall satisfye and pay the Charges of such his or their conveying and sending to the said Gaole, the Appraiment to be made by Foure of the honest Inhabitantf of the Parishes or Tything where such Goodes or Chateles shall remaine and be; and the overplus of the Money which shalbe made thereof to be delivered to the partie to whome the said Goodes shall belong.

II.
If the Offender
is not able to pay,
the Charges shall
be levied by Sale
on the Parish, &c.

And be it further enacted by the Authority aforesaid, That if the said pson or psons so to be committed as aforesaid shall not have or be knownen to have any Goodes or Chateles which may be sold for the purpose aforesaid within the Countie or Libertye, that then an Indifferent Tasse or Assessment shalbe made by the Constables and Churchwardens and two or three other the honest Inhabitantf of the Parishes Township or Tithing where the said Offender or Offenders shalbe taken or apprehended, the said Taxatiō being allowed under the Hand of one or more Justice or Justices of the Peace, if there be such Constables and Churchwardens there inhabiting, and in defaulte of them by Foure of the principall Inhabitantf of the said Parishes Township or Tithing where such Offenders shall be taken or apprehended; And if any soe taxed or assessed shall refuse to pay their said Taxatiō, then the Justice or Justices of Peace by whome the said Offenders shalbe committed to Prison as aforesaid or any other Justice of Peace neere adjoining shall and may give Warrant as aforesaid to the Constable Tithingman or other Officer there to distraine the Goodes of any soe assessed which shall refuse to pay the same, and to sell the same: And that such pson or psons soe authorized shall have full power and Authority soe to distraine, and by Appraiment of Foure substantiall Inhabitantf of the said place to sell a sufficient quantity of the Goodes and Chateles of the said psons soe refusing for the levying of the said Taxatiō; And if any overplus of Money come by the sale thereof, the same to be delivered to the pson or psons Owner or Owners thereof.

III.
Defendants under
this Act may plead
the General Issue,
and shall have
Triple Damages
on Verdict, &c.
for them.

And be it enacted by the Authoritie of this present Parliament, That if any Actiō of Trespasse or other Suite shall happen soe to be attempted and brought against the pson or psons for taking of any Distresse making of any Sale or any other Acte by Authoritye of this present Acte, the Defendant or Defendants in any such Actiō or Suite shall and may either plead Not guiltye or otherwise make Avowrye Cognizance or Justification for the taking of the said Distresses making of Sale or other Acte by vertue of this Acte, alledging in such Avowry Cognizance or Justification that the said Distresse Sale Trespasse or other thinge whereof the Plaintiffe or Plaintiff complained was done by Authoritye of this Acte, and according to the tenour purport and effect of this Acte, without any expressing or rehearsal of any other matter or circumstance contained in this present Acte; to which Avowry Cognizance or Justification the Plaintiff shalbe admitted to repelle, that the Defendant did take the said Distresse made the said Sale or did any other Acte or Trespasse supposed in his Declaration of his owne wrong, without any such Cause alledged by the said Defendant, whereupon the Issue in every such Actiō shalbe joyned to be tried by verdict of twelve Men, and not otherwise, accustomed in other small Actiōes: And upon the trial of that Issue, the whole manner to be given on both parties in evidence according to the verie truth of the same: And after such Issue tried for the Defendant, or Plaintiff of the Plaintiffe after Appearance, the said Defendant to recover triple Damages by reason of his wrongfull reman in that behalf, with Costf also on that parte contained, and that to be assessed by the same Juris or Witns to enquire of the Damages as the same shall require.

IV.
Continuance of Act.

This Acte to continue until the end of the next Session of the same Parliament.

CHAPTER XI.

AN ACTS for Transporta^{ti}on of Beere over the Sea.

WHEREAS by a Statute made in the first years of the Reigne of our moste gracious So^{ve}raigne Lord King James, it is lawfull to transport over the Sea Barley or Malt, when the c^ustome price thereof shall not exceede the prices in the said Statute limited; by which said Acte it is lawfull for everie yeare and yeare, being Subject^s of the King^s Majestie his Heires and Successors, to transport of his owne, and to buy & transporte unto any Parts beyond the Seas in Amble with his Majestie, to sell as Merchandise in Ships Cargers or other Vessells, whereof any English borne Subject or Subject^s then shalbe the Owner or Owners, any Barley or Malt when the price of everie such Quarter of Barley or Malt exceedes not at the Tymer Havens and Places where and when the same shalbe shipped or laden, the stime of fourtene shilling^s current Englishe Money, paying to the King^s Majestie his Heires and Successors for the Custome and Poudage of everie such Quarter of Barley and Malt so transported, the stime of sixteen pence, in full satisfaction of all manner of Custome and Poudage for the same: Now for that by the transporting of Beere, the Custome and Poudage that will growe due to the King^s Majestie for the same Beere will be much greater then when the Barley and Malt whereof the said Beere is made is transported, and also that the Murge and Mariners of this Realme will be the more increased, for that one Ship or Boote lode of Barley or Malt will, if the same be brued out into Beere, make foure severall Ships or Boates lode of the same burthen of Beere to be transported: The Tillage likewise of this Realme will be cherished and increased, by reason of the more speedie and often vent of the Beere, then of Barley or Malt: And also by the brewing of such Maltie into Beere within this Realme to be transported, divers Port Townes will be greatly comforted and relieved, many of his Majesties Subject^s thereby employed and set on worke, and the Trades of Coopers and Brewers will be thereby better enabled to live and maintain themselves their Wives Children and Familyes: Be it therefore enacted by the King^s most excellent Majestie the Lordes Spirituall and Temporall and by the Comons of this present Parliament assembled, and by the authority of the same, That at all tymes from and after the Feast of Pentecost, which shall be in the years of our Lords God One thousand six hundred and seven, it shall and may be lawfull for all and everie yeare and yeare to transport of his owne, or to buy and transporte, or cause to be bought and transported, any Beere with the Cask unto any Place or Places beyond the Seas in Amble and League with his Majestie his Heires or Successors, to sell as Merchandise or otherwise, in Ships Cargers or other Vessells, when the price of everie Quarter of Malt at the Tymer Havens and Places when and where the same shall bee shipped and laden exceede not the stime of sixteen shilling^s current Englishe Money; Any Ordinance Lawe or Statute to the contrary thereof in any wise notwithstanding: And that the King^s Majestie his Heires and Successors shall have and receive by the Customers Compellers and Officers of his Forts where such Beere shall be soe shipped or laden to be transported, the stime of eight shilling^s six pence for [import,] and lightene pence for Custome, to be paid by everie Subjecte of the King^s Majestie his Heires and Successors for everie Tonne of Beere soe to be transported; and likewise the stime of tenne shilling^s for Import, and two and twentie pence halfe penny for Custome, to be paid by everie Stranger which shall be in full satisfaction of all manner of Custome Poundage Import or other Dutties whatsoever for the same Beere; Any Constituta^{ti}on Ordinance Lawe Statute or Custome heretofore made used or taken for transporting of any such Beere to the contrary in any wise notwithstanding.

Exportation of Barley prohibited, at certain Ports and Dates, by 1 Jac. I. c. 17. § 1.

Advantage of Exportation of Beere.

Beere may be exported when Malt is at six pence Quarter.

Import and Custome, on Beere so exported.

PROVIDED nevertheless and bee it further enacted and declared, That this Acte nor any thing therein contained shall extend to repeale or make void any Clause Article or Provision contained in any former Lawe now in force, touching the bringing in of Chappards Cask or Shaffoldbord, but that everie such Branch Article Clause or Provision shall extend as well unto all and everie transporta^{ti}on or transporta^{ti}ons made lawfull and warranted by vertue of this Acte as otherwise; Any thing conveyed in this Acte to the contrary notwithstanding.

II. Provision for Importation of Chappards.

(*) This Acte to continue but to the end of the first Session of the next Parliament.

III. Continuance of Act.

CHAPTER XII.

AN ACTS for the better Preserva^{ti}on of Sea Fish.

FORASMUCH as it is certainly known by daylie experience that the Broode of Sea Fish is sparred and keth in still Waters where it may have rest to receive Nourishment and growe to perfecti^on, and that it is there destroyed by Waters Draw Net^s and Net^s with Canes, or like Engines in the middle or bottom of them, in Harbours Havens and Creeks within this Realme, to the great damage and hurt of Fishermen, and hindrance of the Commonwealthe, for that everie Water nere the maine Sea which in twelve Houres conveyes the quantity of Five Bushels conveyes Twente conveyes Twentie or Thirtie Bushels of the Broode of the Sea Fish, and also those which use Draw Net^s Net^s with Canes, or Engines in the middle of them, doe everie day they take destroy the Broode of all the sortes of the Fish above said in great Multitudes: For reformation whereof, Be it enacted by the authority of

Prohibition of the Broode of Sea-Fish in Harbours by Draw-Nets, &c.

¹ Import &c.

² This Clause is enacted to the Original Act in a separate Schedule.

*Penalty on cutting
any Weare, in, or
about, the River,
as before, with such
Draw Nets, Sea-
nets, and Fishhooks
of Net.*

this *Present Parliament*, That every poon and poons that from and after the five and twentieth day of July next ensuing this Session of Parliament, shall erect or set up any newe Weare or Weares along the Seashore, or in any Haven Harbour or Creeke, or within five miles of the mouth of any Haven or Creeke, or shall willingly take destroy or spoyle any Sparrow Fry or Broode of any Sea Fische in any Weare or other Engine or Device whatsoever, shall forfeite for every tyme soe erecting setting up taking destroying or spoyleing contrarie to this Acte, the some of tenn pounde, of good and lawfull money of England, the one halfe to the Kingt Majestie his Heirs or Successors, and the other halfe to him that will sue for the same: And that every poon which after the firste day of October nexte ensuing this Session of Parliament, in any Haven Harbour Creeke, or within five miles of the mouth of any Haven Harbour or Creeke of the Sea, shall fische with any Draw Net or Drag Net under three Inches Mashe, videlicet, one Inch and a halfe from Knot to Knot, except for the taking of Smouldes in North-like only, or with any Net with Canes, or other Engine or Device, whereby the Sparrow Fry or Brood of Sea Fische may be destroyed, shall forfeite such Net, and also forfeite for every tyme soe doing Ten shillingt of lawfull mone: of England, the one halfe to the use of the poore People of the Cite Towne Corporate Borough Markett Towne Parishes or Libertie where the Offence or Offences shall be committed, and the other halfe to the poon that shall sue for the same, the said Forfeitures to be leyed to the Use aforesaide by the Mayor Bailiffe or other Head Officer of every Cite Borough or Towne Corporate, and by Warrant of one or more Justices of Peace, it shall be lawfull for the Constable and Churchwardens of every Markett Towne Parishes or Libertie, within which any such Offence or Offences shall be done, by way of Distraine and Sale of the Offenders Goodes, rendering to them the Surplussage according to the order of former Statutes in such cases of Forfeitures ordained.

*II.
Penalty for
Hawking Hens, &c.*

PROVIDED always, That this Acte or any thing therein contained, shall not extend to punish any poon or poons for using any Net or Net of lesser Mashe then is by this Statute appointed only for taking of Herring Plickeardt Spynnt or Lorydayn; Any thing in this Acte to the contrary in any wise notwithstanding.

*III.
Anglers exempted.*

PROVIDED further, That this Acte shall not extend to the Isle & Countie of Angulsey.

CHAPTER XIII.

An Acte against unlawfull hunting and stealing of Deere and Connyes.

*[Etc. c. 21.
These acts extend to
Groundes inclosed
there inclosed.]*

WHEREAS since the making of the Statute of Quinto Regine Elizabeth, cap. xii. there have bene divers Groundes inclosed, and used and kept for the Piervactin and maintenance of Deere and Connyes: And whereas there is not by the said Statute of Quinto Elizabeth, neither by any other Acte now in force, any sufficient Remedy grided against such Malefactoris and evill disposed poons as shall chase hunt or kill any the Deere or Connyes within such Groundes, atherne the said Statute of Quinto Elizabeth inclosed and kept and used for the maintenance and Piervactin of the said Game so aforesaide, or any former Groundes which have bene atherne the making of the said Statute in any part altered: By reason whereof many Ryses Mischiefes and other Inconveniences have bene daily comitted and done, and like to be comitted and done, if circumspect remedie be not herewith grided: Be it therefore enacted by the Kingt most Excellent Majestie the Lordes Spuall and Temporall and the Citizens of this *Present Parliament* assembled and by the authority of the same, That if any poon or poons after the Feaste of S^t James the Apostles next ensuing shall in the Night tyme or by Day wrongfully or unlawfully breake or enter into any Parke impaled, or any other severall Groundes inclosed with Wall Pale or Hedge, and used or kepte for the keeping breeding and cherishing of any Deere or Connyes, and wrongfully or unlawfully shall hunt drive or chase out, or take kill or slay any Deere or Connyes within any such impaled Parke or closed Ground with Pale Wall or other inclosure as aforesaide, against the Will Mynde or Pleasure of the Owners Occupiers or Possessioners of the same, not having lawfull title or authoritie use to doe, and thereof shalbe lawfully convicted at the Suite of our Sovereignes Lordes the King his Heirs or Successors, or the partie grieved, shall suffer Imprisonment of his or thiers Bodie by the space of Three Moneths; and also shall yeld and pay to the partie grieved his Treble Damages and Costt, to be assessed and rated by the Justices before whom he or they shalbe convicted, after the said Three Moneths expired, and shall finde sufficient Sureties for his and thiers good Abearing against the King his Heirs and Successors and all his Hedge People for the space of seven yeres after, or els shall remaine and continue still in Prison without Ryle or Mainprize until such tyme as he or they seee offendings shall finde sufficient Sureties during the said tyme and space of seven yeres.

*II.
Offences may be
committed by
Justices of Peace
and Poons.*

Also be it sheweth enacted by the authority aforesaide, That the Justices of Oyer and Terminer Justices of Assize in thaire Circuits, and Justices of the Peace and Goals Delivery in thaire Sessions, shall by vertue hereof have power and authority to enquire heare and determine all and singular the said Offences, by Examination of the Offenders, and to make and award Proccesse thereupon, aswell upon indictment taken before them as by Bill of Complaint Informacion or any other Actes; in which [said] Suite or Actes no Exchange Wager of Law or Protection shalbe allowed.

AND be it also enacted by the Authoritie aforesaide, That it shall and be lawfull to the partie grieved to sue and take his further remedies against all and evrie such Offender and Offenders for his losse and damages, and to recover the treble value of the same in that behalf well before the Justices of Oyer and Terminer Justices of Assize in their Circuites and Justices of the Peace and Gaole Delivery in their Sessions, or elsewhere in any other the King's Majesties Court of Record at Weaill; And that upon true satisfaction of the said treble damages to the partie grieved, or upon the Confession or Acknowledgment thereof by the said partie offending before the Justices in Open Sessions holden for the County wherein the same Offence shalbe committed, it shalbe at the liberte of the said partie grieved to whom the said Offence is committed to release at his pleasure the suretiship of the good behavior at any tyme within the said seven yeeres or before; Any thing in this present Acte before mentioned or declared to the contrary notwithstanding.

III.
Remedy for
Treble Damages
to the Party
grieved, who may
obtain the Treble
for good Behavior.

AND be it also further enacted by the Authoritie aforesaide, That if any poon or poones not having any Mannors Landes Tenement^{or} or Hereditament^{or} of the cleere yearly value of Forty Pounds, or not worth in Goodes or Chateles the some of Two hundred Pounds, shall use any Gunne Bowe or Crobwe to kill any Deere or Connyes, or shall keepe any Buckstall or Engine Hayes Gatesets Furnetts Ferrets or Conny Dogges, except such poon or poones as shall have any Ground imparked with Pale or inclosed with Wall or Hedge as aforesaide used for the keeping breeding or cherishing of any Deere or Connyes, the increase of which said Connyes shall amount to the cleere yearly value of Forty Shilling^{or} to bee letten at the lease, or Keepers or Warrenners in their Parkes Warrens or Groundes belonging to their Charge, That then every poon having Landes Tenement^{or} or Hereditament^{or} of the cleere yearly value of One hundred poundes in Fee simple Fee taylor or for Life, in his owne Right or in the Right of his Wife, may take from the poon or possession of such Malefactor or Malefactors, and to his owne use for ever keepe such Guns Bowes Crobwees Buckstalls or Engines, Hayes Gatesets Furnetts Ferrets and Conny Dogges.

IV.
Qualified Persons
may take the
Game, &c. of
unimpaired Persons
in certain Cases.

AND be it further enacted by the authoritie aforesaide, That if any poon or poones at any tyme hereafter shall fortune to be bound before any the Justices before mentioned to the King his Heires or Succemours, for his or their good shearing for seven yeeres, according to the tenor of this Acte, and the same party or parties so bound shall afterward within the said seven yeeres come before the Justices of the Peace of the said County where the said Offence was committed, or some of them, in open Quarter Sessions, and there in the said Sessions confesse and acknowledge his or their said Offence or Offences, and that he or they is or are sorie therefore, and satisfi the partie or parties grieved, according to the tenor of this Acte; that then the same Justices before whom the said Confession shalbe so made, shall and may have power and authoritie by vertue of this Acte, in the same open Sessions, or in any other Sessions afterwards to be holden before the said Justices in the said County, within the said terme of seven yeeres, if it shall come good to their discretion, to discharge the said Recognizance and Bond so taken, and also the said partie and parties so bound: This Acte or any thing therein contained to the contrary thereof notwithstanding.

V.
Justices in Sessions
may discharge the
Recognizance for
good Behavior,
on Submission, &c.

PROVIDED always, That this Acte or any thing herein contained doe not extend to any Parke or inclosed Ground hereafter to be made and used for Deere or Connyes without the Grant or Licence of our So^{veraigne} Lords the Kings his Heires or Succemours.

VI.
Not to extend to
Parke inclosed
without Licence.

(¹) PROVIDED always and be it further enacted, That this Acte nor any thing therein contained, shall not extend to any Offence or Offences concerning the hunting chasing or killing of Deere or Connyes, which shalbe done or committed in the day tyme, but only to such Offences as shall be hereafter done or committed in the night tyme only; Any thing in this Acte contained to the contrary thereof notwithstanding.

VII.
To extend only to
Offences committed
by Night.

CHAPTER XIV.

AN ACTS for the [exp^{re}ss^{ed} s^{en}s^e] of the Statute of Severn.

FORASMUCH as the Wallen Ditches Bankes Cutters Sewers Gates Causeys Bridges Strones and Watercourses in and aboute the City of London where no passage of Boates is used, having their Course and Fall into the River of Thames, where it doth usually ebbe and flowe, and is used for free Passage of Boats to the Sea, are already by the Commission of Sewers appointed to be surveyed reformed and amended where needs shall require, and are as needfull and meet to be surveyed reformed and amended from noyance of the said River of Thames by the Commissioners of Sewers, as those Rivers Strones and Watercourses where the Water dothe usually ebbe and flowe, and where more usual passage of Boats hath bene and yet are not under the Survey Correction and Amendment of the Commission of Sewers, nor of the Statute made for Sewers in the three and twentieth yeere of the Reigne of King Henrie the Eight, or of any other Statute made for Sewers, as by the same should have bene if the Hurtes Noyances and Inconveniencies now by daylie Experience felt and found in those Places had bene some and considered of: For Reformation wherof be it enacted by our So^{veraigne} Lords the King and by the Lordes Sp^{eciall} and Temporall and

Watercourses, be-
falling into the
Thames, within
Two Miles of
London, shall
be subject to
Commission of
Sewers under the
Statute of Sewers,
23 H. VIII. c. 5
&c.

¹ This Proviso is omitted in the Original A.D. in a separate Subtitle.
² Roll term.—³ Explanation "G."

Climate in this present Parliament assembled and by authority of the same, That the Welles Ditches Bashes Gutter Sewers Gates Cuslers Bridges Streames and Watercourses within the limits of two miles of and from the Cite of London, which Waters have their Course and Fall into the River of Thames, shall from henceforth be to all intent Construction and Purpose as fully subject to the Commission of Sewers, and to all the Statutes made for Sewers, and to all Punishes in the same Statutes and in ovrer of them contained, as if the same places were to the said Cite of London had bene particularlie named in the said Statute of Sewers, or that therein the Water had abutted and flowed, and therein free passage with Boates and Barges to the Sea had bene heretofore used; Any thing in the said Statutes or elsewhere to the contrary in any wise notwithstanding.

CHAPTER XV.

AN ACTS for the recovering of Small Debt, and for the relieving of poore Debtors in London.

Court of Request
in London
by 1 Hen. I. c. 24.

WHEREAS by vertue of divers Actes of Civill Council made within the Cite of London, the Lords Mayor and Aldermen of the same Cite, for the reliefe of poore Debtors dwelling within the said Cite, have accustomed monthly to assigne two Aldermen and twelve discreet Councillors to be Commissioners and sit in the Court of Request, commonly called the Court of Conscience in the Guildhall of the same Cite, there to heare and determine all Matters of Debt not amounting to the value of forty shillings to be brought before them: And Whereas at the Sessions of Parliament holden at Westminster the nynteenth day of March in the first yere of the Reigne of our Sovereigne Lordes the Kinge's Majesty that now is, for the further Reliefe of such poore Debtors, and more pfect establishing of the said Court, there was made and grided an Acte intituled An Acte for recoverie of Small Debt, and relieving of poore Debtors in London: And whereas since the making of the said Acte divers persons intending to subvert the good and charitable intent of the same, and taking hold of some doubtfull and ambiguous Wordes therein, doe wrest the same for their owne Lucrre and Gaine, to the avoiding the Jurisdiction of the said Courte, contrary to the good meaning of the said Acte: For the Remedie whereof, and to the intent that some more full and ample Provision may be made for the Reliefe of such poore Debtors, Be it enacted by authority of this present Parliament, That every Citizen and Freemen of the Cite of London, and every other person and persons inhabiting, or that shall inhale within the said Cite or the Liberties thereof, being a Tradesman Victualer or a Labouring Man, which now have or hereafter shall have any Debt or Debts owing unto him or them, not amounting to forty shilling, by any Citizen, or by any other person or persons being a Victualer Tradesman or Labouring Man inhabiting, or that shall inhale within the said Cite or the Liberties thereof, shall or may cause such Debtor or Debtors to be warned or summoned by the Beadle or Officer of the said Court of Request for the time being, by Writings to be left at the Dwelling House of such Debtor or Debtors, or by other reasonable warning or notice to be given to the said Debtor or Debtors, to appeare before the Commissioners of the said Courte of Request holden in the Guildhall of the said Cite; And that the said Commissioners, or any three of them or more, shall have power and authority by vertue of this Acte from tyme to tyme to set downe such Order or Orders betweene such party or parties Plaintiffe, and his or theirs such Debtor or Debtors Defendant touching such Debt, not amounting to the value of forty shilling, in question before them, as they shall finde to stand with Equity and good Conscience; all such their Order or Orders to be registered in a Booke as they have bene accustomed, and as well the Party Plaintiffe as the Debtor or Defendant to observe pforme and keepe the same in all point: And that for the more due speeding hereof, it shall bee lawfull for the same Commissioners, or any three or more of them, to administer an Oath to the Plaintiffe or Defendant, and also to such Witnesses as shalbe produced on each party, if the same Commissioners or any three of them, or more, shall so thinke it meete.

Commissioners
of the said Court
appointed to
make Orders and
execute Oathes.

II.
In Actions upon
Bills of Exchange
in London, in
superior Courts, the
Debtors shall
pay Costs.

And be it further enacted by the authority aforesaid, That if any Action of Debt or Action upon the Case upon an Assumpsit for the recoverie of any Debt to be sued or pursued against any person or persons aforesaid, in any of the Kinge's Court at Westminster, or elsewhere out of the said Courts of Request, it shall appeare to the Judge or Judges of the Courts where such Action shall be sued or pursued, that the Debt to be recovered by the Plaintiffe in such Action doth not amount to the summe of forty shilling, and the Defendant in such Action shall duly prove either by sufficient testimony or by his owne Oath, to be allowed by any the Judge or Judges of the said Courts where such Action shall depend, that at the tyme of the commencing of such Action such Defendant was inhabiting and resident in the Citty of London or the Liberties thereof, as above; That in such case the said Judge or Judges shall not allow to the said Plaintiffe any Costs of Suits, but shall award that the same Plaintiffe shall pay one much ordinary Cost to the Party Defendant as such Defendant shall justly prove before the said Judge or Judges it hath truly cost him in defence of the said Suits.

III.
Plaintiffs and
Defendants may be
imprisoned for
obeying Order
of Commissioners.

And be it further enacted, That if any such Plaintiffe or Creditor Defendant or Debtor after warning given him or them in manner and forme before in this Acte mentioned, by the said Officer of the said Courts of Request, shall without some just or reasonable Cause of Excuse, refuse to appeare in the said Courts before the said Commissioners, or shall not pforme such order as the said Commissioners or any three or more of them shall see cause for or concerning such Debt as aforesaid; that then it shalbe lawfull for the said Officer of the said Courts, or any other of the Justices at Mace of the said Cite, by order of the said Commissioners or any three or more of them, to attach such party or parties as prius into one of the Counten of the said Cite, there to remaine untill hee or they shall pforme the order of the said Commissioners in this behalf.

Provided always, That this Acte or any thing therein contained, shall not extend to any Debts for any Rent upon any Lease of Land or Tenement, or any other such Contract, nor to any other Debts that shall arise by reason of any Cause concerning Tenement or Marinerie, or any thing concerning or specially belonging to the Ecclesiastical Courts, albeit the same shall be under forty shilling^s; Any things before contained to the contrary in any Acte notwithstanding.

IV.
Proviso for Cause
respecting Rent,
do.

And be it enacted by the authority aforesaid, That the said Acte made in the first year of the King^s Majesties Raigne, be from the end of this Session of Parliament, for and concerning any Order to be made in the said Courts of Request after the ends of this Session of Parliament, utterly repealed.

V.
St. 1 Jac. I. c. 15.
repealed.

CHAPTER XVI.

AN ACTS for the repeal of [.] made in the fourteenth yeere of Queene Elizabeths Raigne, concerning the length of Kerles.

WHEREAS in the Parliament holden at Westminster in the fourteenth yeere of the Raigne of our late So^{veraigne} Ladye Queene Elizabeth, one Acte, intituled An Acte to reforme the excessive Length of Kerles was made, amounting thereby to have restrained them to the Length of Eighteene Yarden or under; Immediately upon the making of which Acte, by reason of the said Lawe it hath since fallen out many Clothing Townes, aswell within the County of Southampton as in divers other Countie within this Realme of England, whose were then in Trade with Marchant Strangers and others using the Trade of transporting of Kerles by way of Merchandise beyond the Sea, grew suddenly out of trade and in great decay, for that the said Merchant^s would no longer buy of the Clothiers any of their said Kerles wantinge their old accustomed measure of foure and twenty yarden or thereabout, they the said Merchant^s being by the like custome and usage in trade with other Merchant^s for the said Kerles of the said Measure and Length, to the greave impoverishment and ruine of divers ancient Townes, and of thousands of poore People whose were whereby them to be set on worke and maintained, and to the great Losse of our said So^{veraigne} Ladye Queene Elizabeth and of the King^s Majestie that now is, in their Customes and Subsidies, which is and by the said former venting and trading of the said Kerles did and would continually accrete and growe due for the same: Be it therefore enacted by the authority of this present Parliament, That the said Acte of the fourteenth yeere of the Raigne of our said late So^{veraigne} Ladye Queene Elizabeth, intituled An Acte to reforme the excessive Lengths of Kerles, be from henceforth cleerly and absolutely repealed.

Incorporation
making from
St. 14 Eliz. c. 15.
for regulating
Length, &c. of
Kerles;

Repealed Act
repealed.

Provided always and be it enacted by authority of this present Parliament, That Kerles called ordinary Kerles shall not exceed the length of foure and twenty yarden to be measured by the yarde and inch, and that every ordinary Kerle of the length of foure and twenty yarden aforesaid, being well scoured thicked milled dressed and fully dried, shall weigh eight and twenty poundes, and one halfe pounde at the least: And that Kerles called Sorting Kerles, shall not exceed the length aforesaid, and that everie Sorting Kerle of the length of foure and twenty such yarden as aforesaid, being well scoured thicked milled dressed and fully dried, shall weigh thirte two poundes and one halfe pound at the least; and that everie Kerle of a shorter length than foure and twenty such yarden as aforesaid, shall weigh proportionably to the forsaide weight, that is to say, everie ordinarie Kerle after the rate of one pound and three ounces weight for everie yarde that the same shall containe in length, and everie Sorting Kerle after the rate of one pound three ounces and one halfe ounce in weight for everie yarde that the same shall containe in length: And if it happen that any Kerle or Kerles hereafter to be made, shall either exceede the said length of foure and twenty such yarden as aforesaid, or shall not weigh according to the respective Rates and Proportions aforesaid, then every person or persons that shall make or cause the same to be made for sale, shall forfeite and loose for everie yarde of such Kerle exceeding the length of foure and twenty such said yarden, the sume of Five Shilling^s only and no more; And for everie pound weight that shalbe wanting according to the Proportions before respectively limited, shall forfeite Two Shilling^s for everie pound and no more; Any former Lawes or Statutes limiting or appointing any other or greater Penalties or Forfeitures, to the contrary thereof in any way notwithstanding: The one myrtle of the said Statutes Penalties and Forfeitures to be to the King^s Majestie his Heires and Successors, and the other myrtle to hym or them that will use for the same in any his Majesties Court of Record at Weith, by Bill Pleadis or Informations, wherein no Enovye Pleadis or Wages of Lawe shalbe allowed or admitted.

II.
Length and Weight
of Kerles.

Punishⁿ on
Exceed in Length,
per Yard.

no Defect in
Weight, on per lb.

Provided further and be it enacted by the Authority aforesaid, That every person and persons selling or trading any such Kerle or Kerles shall pay unto the King^s Majestie for everie poise of Kerle containing foure and twenty yard, much in Customs and Subsidies readyly as such person or persons should and ought to pay unto his Majestie for any one poise and a thirde parte of a poise containing eightaine yarden.

III.
Proportions
Customs on Kerles.

CHAPTER XVII.

AN ACTS concerning Welsh Cottons.

1 Jac. I. c. 17, 18.
as to Length, Size
of Welsh Cottons;

Such Cottons shall
not be seized,
searched, or tried;

Penalty &c.

WHEREAS in a Statute made at the first Session of Parliament holden at Westminster in the first yere of his Majesties Reigne, amongst other thinges it was gridded and enacted, That no person or persons should incurre any penalty for want of length breadth or weight of [Welsh'] Cottons under the price of Fifteene Pence the yarde and Two Shillinges the gauge, so as they be not mixed with Haire or other deceptfull stuffe, nor for any other above that price, except they be mixed as aforesaid, or shall shrinke above halfe a yarde in twelve yarden of length or weight lesse then fourteenen cotten the yarde or hold not full three quarters of a yarde broad, as by the same Statute appereth; which Proviso, in the construction of divers persons doeth not pserve such as make or sell course [Welsh'] Cottons from the pumable and danger of not adding or affixing a Scale to containe the length breadth or weight of the saide Cottons, which affixion of a Scale is needless when there is no length breadth or weight pscribed for them: And moreover for that in all antecedent Ages the saide Cottons being commonly used for Lininges were never seized as forfeited for want of the Scale of the makers put unto them, nor used to be searched or tried by water, but only by the buyer: Be it therefore enacted by our Sovereigne Lorde the King and by the Lordes Spuall and Temporall and Cōmons in this present Parliament assembled and by the Authority of the same, That from henceforth no person or persons shall incurre any Punable for want of any content Scale to containe the breadth length or weight of any Welsh Cottons; and that no Welsh Cottons shall at any tyme or tymes hereafter be searched or tried in the Water by any person or persons other then by the buyer thereof; upon paine to forfeite for everie such Offence by the party who shall make any such searche or triall contrary to the intent of this Statute, Five poundes of lawfull Money of England; the one moiety thereof to the King's Majestie his Heires and Successors, the other moiety to the party grieved, to be recovered by Action of Debt Bill Plaint or Information, wherein no Ensayne Proccesse or Wager of Lawe shalbe allowed.

CHAPTER XVIII.

AN ACTS for the bringing in of a fresh Streamme of running Water to the Northw part of the City of London.

Compensation of
Londoners proposed
to make a Trench
or New River, for
bringing Water
to London
from Chiswell
and Avenell in
Hertfordshire,
making Compensa-
tions to the
Owners of Lands,
by Agreement
with them, or
under the Orders
of Commissioners.

FOR that it is found verie convenient and necessarie to have a fresh Streamme of running Water to be brought to the North partes of the City of London from the Springe of Chiswell and Avenell and other Springe in the County of Hertforde not farre distant from the same, which upon view is found very feable, and like to be gleable to many: It is therefore enacted by the King's most excellent Majestie and by the Lordes Spuall and Temporall and Cōmons in this present Parliament assembled and by the Authoritie of the same, That it shall be lawfull to the Lorde Maior Cōmynalty and Citizens of the Cite of London and their Successors, at any tyme or tymes hereafter to begyne and continue the laying out of such convenient limits of Ground for the making of the Trench for the saide River at the breadth of Tenne Foote and not above, as to them and their Deputies and Workemen, with the Allowance of the Cōmissioners hereafter mentioned or any seven of them shall bee seeme convenient and meete for the same; And in that place that they shall finde to bee moote apt and meete for that purpose, to have and take for the purpose aforesaid the use and liberty of such and soe much Ground as shall containe Tenne Foote in breadth and not above during and by all the length as the saide new Channell Cutt or River shall passe for the conveying of the saide Water from the saide Springe to the City of London, leaving the inheritance of the Newe Cutt in the Owners thereof; And the saide Maior Cōmynalty and Citizens of London and their Successors for ever, for the considerations hereafter expressed, shall have liberty to digge the same Ground to be employed for the saide River or Newe Cutt not exceeding Ten Foote in breadth alongest all the saide whole length of the saide River or Newe Cutt, and from tyme to tyme for ever to mainteine and pserve the same, and to lay the Earthe there digged or to be digged on either side of the same River or Newe Cutt in such places as shall be thought meete for that purpose, and to have free passage to and from the saide Newe Cutt or River with Men Horses Cart and Carriages at all tymes convenient and in places convenient for the making of the same Newe Cutt or Trench, and for perving of the same and of the Banks thereof from tyme to tyme for ever, to the intent that no parte of the saide Streamme be at any tyme after the making of the Newe Cutt without the consent of the Mayor Cōmynalty and Citizens of London, turned or conveyed out of the same Newe Cutt or Water course: In consideration whereof the Maior Cōmynalty and Citizens of London and their Successors shall make such satisfaction or composition to and with the Lorde Owners and Occupiers of the same Grounds through which the Newe Cutt or River shalbe made, and with all such person and persons as shall sustaine any Damage Lesse or Hindrance in their Millen standing upon any of the Rivers or Streammes from which the Water shall be taken through the saide Newe Cutt or River, as shall be to the contentment of the Lorde Owners and Occupiers of the saide Groundes and Millen, and in default of their Agreement by mutual Assent, such satisfaction or recompense as shall bee limited and appointed by the Cōmissioners to be assigned for that purpose, according to the intent of this Statute by the Lorde Chancelier or Lorde Keeper of the Great Seale of England for the tyme being, by Choles under the Great Seale of England or by any nyne of them, whosever Powers of them to be Citizens of the City of London.

And for the better effecting of the Purposes and for the due raising of the value of the things to be compounded for by the true intent of this Statute (If the parties shall not agree). Be it enacted by the Authority of this Present Parliament, That at the request and charges of the Mayor Chieftainly and Citizens of London, Councillors or Commissioners under the Great Seale of England shalbe granted to such persons as the Lords Chancellour or Lords Keeper of the Great Seale of England for the tyme being shall nominate and appointe, whereof Foure shall be of the County of Middlesex, Foure of the County of Essex, and Foure of the County of Harford, and Foure of the City of London, and every of them having Landes and Tenement of the cleere yearly value of Fyrtie Poundes at the least; which Sixteene or any Nyne of them, whereof Two to be of the City of London, shall have power to order and set downe what Rate or Rates Bisme or Simes of Money shall be payde by the Mayor Chieftainly and Citizens of London to the Lords Owners and Occupiers of the Groundes and Hoyle and Millen for which composition is to be made by the intent of this Acte, If the parties cannot of themselves agree, and in what manner the same shall be payde; And that for the recoverie of such Money as shall be soe ordered and set downe by the said Commissioners or any Nyne of them, whereof Two to be of the City of London, the parties or parties to whom the same Money shall be due to be payde by the true intent of the said Order, shall or may recover the same against the said Mayor and Chieftainly of London by Action of Debts in any his Majesties Court at Westminster, wherein no Exceuse Procession or Wager of Lawe shall be allowed.

II.
Commissioners
shall be appointed
by Chancery for
negotiating such
Composition, &c.

Provided always and be it enacted, That if in the Newe Cutt there happen any Breaches Inundation or Hurt, the Mayor Chieftainly and Citizens of London shall from tyme to tyme stoppe the Breaches at their owne Charges, and sufficiently mainteyne them from tyme to tyme, and make sufficient Recompence to the Parties grieved for the Damage sustained by the said Breaches rising by their default, to be recovered by Action of the Case grounded upon this Statute.

III.
Compositions
shall repay all
Breaches, &c.

And be it further enacted by the Authority aforesaid, That the Mayor Chieftainly and Citizens of London and their Successors for ever shall make and mainteyne at their Cost and Charges from tyme to tyme convenient Bridges and Wayes for the Passage of the King's Subject and their Cartell and Carriages over or through the said Newe Cutt or River in places meete and convenient.

IV.
and erect Bridges.

And further be it enacted, That untill or before a full Agreement with the Lords Owners and Occupiers of the Purposes be had, or that such Order or Meanes be devised and agreed upon by the Commissioners by the Lord Chancellour or Lords Keeper of the Great Seale of England to be nominated and appointed, or the more parts of them, as shall seeme meete for the due effecting of the Purposes, and the said Commission returned into the High Courte of Chancery, it shall not be lawfull to the said Lords Mayor Chieftainly and Citizens to put the said diggings trenching or new cutting of the said new River from the said Spring in execution, nor to cutt or take in any Ground for Passage of Water from the said Spring or any of them by force of this Statute; Any thing in this Acte to the contrary notwithstanding.

V.
No Land to
be taken until
Compensation
agreed for.

And be it further enacted by the Authority aforesaid, That after such tyme as there shall be a newe cutt Brasse or River brought from the Spring aforesaid or any of them to the City of London, that for the better mainteynance and preservation of the said River or newe Cutt, and of all the Water therein runnalls to be brought to the City of London, the same shall be subjecte to the Commission of Sewers, and to the Lawes and Statutes made for Sewers, as fully to all intent and purposes as if the same River or new Cutt had bene expressly mentioned in the said Statute of Sewers to be under the survey of the said Commissioners.

VI.
New River shall
be subject to
Statute of Sewers.

Provided nevertheless and be it enacted, That all such things as shall be done at any tyme hereafter for the mending chauncing unending and [consolidation] of the said newe River or Cutt, shall be at the owne Costs and Charges of the Mayor Chieftainly and Citizens of the City of London; and that all Fynes and Admencement which shall be imposed by virtue of the said Commission of Sewers, for any wilfull Annoyances and Offences which shall be at any tyme hereafter committed to the hurt or prejudice of the said newe River or Cutt or any thing thereto apperteyning, shall be to the only use benefit and behoofe of the said Mayor Chieftainly and Citizens of London and of their Successors for ever.

VII.
All Expenses
shall be paid by,
and all Fines paid
by, the Corporation
of London.

"assembly for conservation"

CHAPTER XIX.

AN ACT for repairing of the Highway from Nonneuch to Tolworth, in the Parishes of Ewell and Longditch, in the County of Surrey, leading to Kingston upon Thames in the County aforesaid.

For repairing
Highway from
Nonneuch to
Kingston;

Owners, Inc. of
Lands charged
with such Repairs;

under Orders
of Justices at
Sessions;

who may appoint
Overseers and
Collectors;

Rate leviable by
Dismess and Sale;

Collectors shall
account yearly;

Penalty on
Overseers and
Collectors for
Neglect, Inc. etc.

On Neglect of
Justices to set,
Compensation
shall be appointed
by Chancery.

WHEREAS the King's Majesty High way leading from Nonneuch to Kingston upon Thames in the County of Surrey is for such parts thereof as lyeth between Ewell and the Hamlet of Tolworth in the Parishes of Long Ditton, bringe in length about a Mile and a half, at this present in such decay with Sloughes Waters and Holes in most places of the same way as neither Man nor Beast without great danger is able to passe, whatsoever Occasion or Necessity shall happen; by reason whereof many people with their Waines Carriages and Cattel have bene and are often hurt and endamaged, and through the which Waye the chiefe parte of the Carriages to his Majesties Houses of Nonneuch Richmond Outlandes and Hampton Courte of necessity passeth, as also greates store of Ship Tymber and other Provisions for his Majesties Houses at London and Office of Ordnance, and for other his Majesties Services, are continually through that Way carried to the Towne of Kingston and to the Water side nere thereabout, his Majesties Subject having no other Way, and that Way soe necessarie as that the same cannot conveniently be forborne, and the Parishes wherein the same lyeth not able to repaire the same: Be it therefore enacted by the Authority of this present Parliament, That the Owners Tenant Farmers Inhabitants and Occupiers of the Landes Tenement and Hereditaments lying in the Hundred of Kingston Emblebridge Copthorne Elingham Wallington Wotton and Rigate (the Burroughs of Rigate excepted), in the saide County of Surrey, shall be charged with the repairing amending and maintaining of the saide High way from tyme to tyme for ever hereafter: And that the Justices of the Peace of that County, or four of them at the least, (whereof two to be of the Quop) dwelling in the saide Hundred, or the limits thereof, or nexte therunto, yearly from tyme to tyme, aswell as the Oedall Sessions of the Peace holden next after Easter, as otherwise, shall have full power and authority to call before them, or before four of them at the least (whereof two to be of the Quop) the saide Owners Tenant Farmers Inhabitants and Occupiers, and all such poon and poons as by this Acte (as is aforesaid) shall be bound to repaire and amend the said Highway, or such and soe many of them as to the same Justices of the Peace, or four of them at the least, (whereof two to be of the Quop) shall be thought most meete and convenient, and thereupon to take and make such reasonable Orders and Directions from tyme to tyme for & concerning the making repairing and amending of the saide Highway, and for the charges thereof to make from tyme to tyme such Assessment and Taxation of Money or otherwise upon the saide Owners Tenant Farmers Inhabitants and Occupiers, and all such poon and poons as by this Acte (as is aforesaid) shall be bound to repaire and amend the saide High way, having good and indifferent respects to the severall abilities neerestes and remotestes, and other like charges for the amending of High waies of them and everie of them, as to the saide Justices of the Peace, or four of them at the least, (whereof two to be of the Quop) dwelling in the saide Hundred, or the limits thereof, or nexte therunto, shall be thought most meete expedient and convenient, notwithstanding the saide Owners Tenant Farmers and Occupiers of the saide Landes Tenement and Hereditaments in the saide Hundred be dwelling out of the compasse and limits of the said Hundred; And that it shall be lawfull to & for the saide Justices, or four of them, (whereof two to be of the Quop) yearly to nominate and appoint Overseers for the performing of such Orders and Directions as by the saide four Justices shall be made for the repairing making and amending of the saide High way, and Collectors for the gathering and collecting of the sumes of Money soe to be taxed and assessed, and that the saide Taxation and Assessment soe to be made shall be levied and employed only for and toward the repairing and maintaining of the saide High way by such poons, as by the saide Justices, or four of them, (whereof two to be of the Quop) that shall assent and take the same, shall be limited and appointed: And if any poon shall refuse or neglect to pay any sume of Money soe taxed and rated, it shall be lawfull for the saide poons soe to be appointed, or in Default thereof, for the High Constables or High Constable of the Hundred for the tyme being, (in which the saide poon and poons so refusing or neglecting to pay shall be inhabiting dwelling or holding any Land,) by Warrant under the Handes and Seales of the same four Justices of the Peace, or any two of them (whereof one to be of the Quop) to levy the same by Distresse and Sale of the Good of the Party so refusing or neglecting, delivering and paying to the party soe refusing and Owner of the same Good, the Overplus of the Mooney made of or by the saide thereof; and in default of such Distresse, then it shall be lawfull to the saide four Justices, or any two of them, (whereof one to be of the Quop) to commit him or them soe refusing to pay to prison, there to abide without Bayle or Mainprize till hee or they hath or have payed the same: And the saide poons so to be appointed for the collecting and gathering of the saide sumes of Money yearly to account and to deliver the Arranges thereof, if any happen to be, to the saide four Justices of the Peace, or to any two of them, (whereof one to be of the Quop) at such tyme and place as by them shall be appointed, and the saide Arranges to be employed for and toward the repairing of the ways aforesaid: And if any shall be appointed Overseer or Collector (as aforesaid) doe refuse to execute the saide Office, or if any Collector doe not yearly, being thereunto warranted by the said four Justices of the Peace, or any two of them, (whereof one to be of the Quop) make a true and just account of such Money as he shall have received, and give up the Arranges, (if he have saye,) that then all such poon or poons soe offending shall forfeit the sume of Five Pounds: Which saide forfeitures shall be levied and employed in such manner as by this Acte is formerly appointed.

And be it further enacted by the authority aforesaid, That if the Justices of the Peace of the saide County of Surrey doe refuse or neglect to put this Acte in execution in manner and forme aforesaid within the space of sixe weekes next after the gildall Sessions after Easter before mentioned, according to the forme and true meaning of the same Acte, that then the Lords Chancellour of England or the Keeper of the Great Seale of England for the

year being, upon request to be made to hym, shall and may make forth Commission or Commissions under the Great Seale of England to such discrete persons as to hym shall be thought meete and convenient, to put this present Acte in execution in every parte thereof according to the intent and true meaning thereof.

And be it further enacted by the authority aforesaid, That the same Commissioners shall and may have full power and authority to put the same in execution accordingly in every part thereof, in such forme and sorte as to them shall seeme meete and convenient, and so the said Justices of Peace of the said County of Surrey by virtue of this Acte should or might doe, according to the former effects and true meaning of the same Acte.

III.
Process of such
Commissioners.

And be it further enacted, That if any Actiō of Trespass or other Suite shall happen to be interrupted and brought against any person or persons for taking ('') any Discreet, making of any Sale, or any other thing doing by authority of this present Acte, the Defendant or Defendants in any such Actiō or Suite shall and may either pleade not guilty, or otherwise make Averoy Cognizance or Justification for the taking of the said Discreet, making of Sale or other thing doing by virtue of this Acte, alledging in such Averoy Cognizance or Justification, that the said Discreet Sale Trespass or other thing, whereof the Plaintiff complained was done by authority of this Acte, and according to the tenour purpose and effects of this Acte, without any expressing or rehearsal of any other matter or circumstance contained in this present Acte; to which Averoy Cognizance or Justification the Plaintiff shall be admitted to reply that the Defendant did take the said Discreet, made the said Sale, or did any other Acte or Trespass supposed in his declaration of his owne wronge, without any such cause alledged by the said Defendant, whereupon the issue in every such Actiō shall be joynt to be tryed by verdict of Twelve Men, and not otherwise, as is accustomed in other personall Actiōs; and upon the Trial of that issue the whole matter to be given on both parties in evidence according to the verie truthe of the same, and shew suche issue trial for the Defendant or Defendants of the Plaintiff after Appearance, the same Defendant to recover treble damages by reason of his wrongfull violation in that behalf, with his costes also in that parte entayned, and that to be assessed by the same Jury or writ to enquire of the Damages, as the same shall require; And this Acte to continue untill the end of the three Session of the same Parliament.

IV.
Defendants may
plead General issue
and answer
Treble Damages.

CHAPTER XX.

An Acte for clearing the Passage by Water from London to and beyond the Citye of Oxforde.

WHEREAS the River of Thames is from the Citye of London till within a fewe miles of the Citye of Oxforde verie navigable and passable with and for Boates and Barges of great Content and Carriage, and whereas it is conceived that by the removing rectifying and amending of some fewe Lett^r Impediment^t and Obstruction in or about the Channell of the said River, the same would be made also passable both unto the Citye of Oxon, and from thence also some parte of the Countie of Oxon Berkes Wiltes and Gloucester, which would redound to the great Comodity Ease Benefit and Enrichment of the said Countie of Oxon Berkes Wiltes and Gloucester, and of the Unif^rity and Citye of Oxon, and would be also a verie great help for conveyance of Carriages unto the King^s Majesties Manour House of Woodstocke, or verie neere thereunto, which if it shalbe effected, will bee a great helpe to the bettering of the Highways lying through these Countie, which now by the continuall Passage of Carriages by Waines and Carres are soe worned and broken, as the same in the Winter Seasons are hardly to be travellid through: Be it therefore ordained and enacted by the King^s Ma^{ty} the Lord^s S^hall and Temporall and the Cōmons in this present Parliament assembled, and by the Authoritie of the same, That the Lorde Chancellor or Lorde Keeper of the Great Seale of England for the tyme being, at such tyme after the end of this present Session of Parliament, shall and may by his discre^{ti}on appoint and authorize by Commission under the Grante Seale of England Eightene Commissioners, whereof five to be of the Countie of Oxon, videlicet, One to be of the Unif^rity, one to be of the Citie, and foure of the said Countie, not being of the Unif^rity nor Citie of Oxforde, and foure of the Countie of Berkes, and foure of the Countie of Wiltes, and foure of the Countie of Gloucester, every of which said Commissioners of the said foure severall Countie (the said foure Commissioners for each severall Countie to be chosen out of Sixe, to be severally and respectively nominated and certified to the said Lorde Chancellor or Lorde Keeper of the Great Seale, by the more parte of the Justices of Peace of each of the said severall Countie assembled at any their O^{ld}ball Assizes or Quarter Sessions) which said Commissioners, or the more parte of them, shall have full power and lawfull authority by virtue of this Acte, to treatre compound and agree with every such person as shall or may receive Harre Lease or Discoment by any Acte or Thing necessary to be done for the clearing effecting or p^{ro}ceeding of the said free Passage of the said River of Thames, soe as it may beare Barges and Boates to the portes and places aforesaid, and in case any person shall be obtinate and will not be reasonably compounded withall, then to determine appoint and set downe what and howe much Recompence and Satisfaction every such person shall have; and after such Recompence are agreed upon or set downe by the said Commissioners, or the more parte of them, then it shalbe lawfull for them or any person or persons by them to be appointed, to digge or cutt awaye the Land Ground Soile and Inheritance of any person in shoote or adjoining to the said River which shalbe meete and necessary for the more free Passage of the said River, and the making of the same meete to carrie any Vessell Boate or Barge to the Port^s and Places aforesaid.

For making the
River Thames
navigable to
Oxford, &c.

Commissioners
shall be appointed
by Chancery.

to treat with
and recompence
Persons dissenting.

II.
Commissioners
may cause Rates
to be paid
by the
Inhabitants
of the
County, for
the
said
Rate.

And for that it is reasonable just and equal that those who partake in the benefit of any good works should in fit proportion contribute to the cost and charges thereof: Be it further enacted by the authority aforesaid, That the said Commissioners or the more parte of them, shall and may have full power and lawfull authority to take and receive such of the Inhabitants of the said severall Counties, as shall in their opinion be likely to receive Ease or Benefit by the said Passage, and sell them in the said Universitie as in the Cite of Oxen, at such reasonable stimes of Money and Payment as they in their discretions shall thinke fit and convenient; the said stimes and everie of them to be disposed and employed for and towards the satisfaction as well of the poore damaged or to be damaged as aforesaid, as also of other necessarie Charges touching the effecting of the said good and plicable works, and the maintaining supporting and continuance of the same; and that the said Commissioners or the more part of them, shall at all and everie tyme and tymes hereafter, have full power and authoritie by this present Acte to nominate and appointe such poore and poones as they shall thinke fit, to collect and gather the said severall stimes soe to be assessed and taxed, and that such poore and poones as the said Commissioners, or the more part of them, shall appointe for the gathering and levying thereof, shall have hereby full power and authority by way of Distresse, upon Denyall Refusall or Non-payment, within Tenne Dayes after Demand thereof made to levie the same, and to make Sale of such Distresses, and of the Sale thereof to receive and percieve all the Money soe taxed upon such poore as aforesaid, and if the value of the Distresse be better, to deliver to the Owner the Residue thereof, and the same Money so to be levied to be delivered over and paid to the said Commissioners which shall make the said Assessment, or such other poore or poones as the said Commissioners shall appointe, whoe shall employ the same with as much Speed as may be to the Purpose aforesaid: And if any poore or poones within the Counties, Universitie and Cite of Oxforde aforesaid, whoe shalbe taxed or rated to pay any stime or stimes of Money in forme aforesaid, doe refuse the Payment thereof, or otherwise withstand their Distresses, or if any other which shall be charged to gather or levy any the Monies aforesaid, shall refuse withstand deny or impugne to accomplish the Order or Commandement of the said Commissioners, or the more parte of them, then everie such poore or poones shall be imprisoned without Baile or Mainprize, by the discretions of the said Commissioners, or the more part of them, untill such tyme as they or everie of them soe offending shall conformable to please and abide the Order of the said Commissioners, or the more part of them.

III.
Penalty on
obscuring
Money assessed,
Tithes or Annuities.

And moreover be it enacted by the authority aforesaid, That if any poore or poones having received any the stime or stimes of Money aforesaid, towards the good and plicable Workes aforesaid, doe deteine the same or any part thereof in his or their Handes, and doe not impley the same in all convenient Speed as aforesaid, but shall use it to his or their owne private Profit Commodities or Benefices, to the Hindrance of the said good Workes, that then everie such poore soe offending, for every such Default shall forfeite and loose the Treble Value of everie such stime soe detained or not employed, one Moylet whereof shalbe employed towards the pformance of the said good Workes, and the other Moylet to him or them which will see for the same in any the King's Majesties Court of Record, by Actes of Debt Bill Plaint or Informacion, whereas no Ensayne Protection or Wage of Lawe shalbe admitted or allowed: And if any shall find themselves grievd wronged or unjustly charged or demanded by reason of any Acte Order or Determinacion of the said Commissioners, or in default of Satisfaction to hym or them given or appointed, that then upon the Complaint of everie such poore to the Justices of Peace of the Countrey in which such wrong shalbe done or such want of Satisfaction sustained at their next Quarter Sessions of the Peace, the said Justices, or the most parte of them, at their said Sessions shall and may order and appoint such Redress Reliefe and Reformation therein, as to their discretions shall seeme fitt: And that in Default thereof everie such poore shall and may upon othe exhibited in the King's Majesties High Court of Chancery have such Reliefe as to Justice Right and Equitie apperaineth.

IV.
Vice-Chancellor,
he, may cause
orders to be
Wharfeage, &c.
in Oxford.

And be it enacted by the authority aforesaid, That it shalbe in the Power of the Vicechancellor of the said Universitie for the tyme being, and the three senior Doctors, being Masters or Chiefe Governors of Colleges, and of the Master of the Cite of Oxen for the tyme being, and the three senior Aldermen of the said Cite, or any five of them, whereof the said Vicechancellor and Master for the tyme being to be two, from tyme to tyme to order all Thinges touching Wharfeage in or at the said Cite, and touching all Payment for the same to be made.

V.
Two Commissioners
to be chosen in each
County.

(*) PROVIDED always, That no Inhabitant of any of the said severall Counties shalbe taxed or imprisoned as aforesaid without the Consent of Two of the Commissioners or more of and for that Countie of or in which he is or shall be Inhabitant.

* This Proviso is annexed to the Original Act in a separate Schedule.

CHAPTER XXI.

AN ACT to restrain Abuse of Players.

FOR the preventing and avoiding of the greivous Abuse of the Holy Name of God in Stage-plays Interludes Maygames Shewes and such like; Be it enacted by our Sovereigne Lords the King's Majesty, and by the Lords Spiritual and Temporall, and Commons in this present Parliament assembled, and by the authoritie of the same, That if at any tyme or tymes, after the end of this present Session of Parliament, any person or persons doe or shall in any Stage play Interlude Shewes Maygame or Pageant jestingly or sphauntly speake or use the holy Name of God or of Christ Jesus, or of the Holy Ghost or of the Trinitie, which are not to be spoken but with feare and reverence, shall forfeite for everie such Offence by hym or them committed Tenne Poundes, the one Moyle thereof to the King's Majestie his Heires and Successors, the other Moyle thereof to hym or them that will sue for the same in any Courte of Records at Westminster, whereun to Ensigne Protection or Wager of Lawe shalbe allowed.

Penalty on Stage Players particularly taking the Holy Name of God.

CHAPTER XXII.

AN ACT for paving of Drury Lane and the Towne of S^t Giles in the Fieldes within the County of Middlesex.

WHEREAS the Towne of S^t Giles in the Fieldes, and that part thereof which leadeth to Holborne, and the Lane called Drury Lane, leading from S^t Giles in the Fieldes towards the Strand, and towards Newe lane, in of late yerres by occasion of the continual Rode there, and often Carriages become deepe foule and dangerous to all that passe those Wayes: Be it enacted by authoritie of this present Parliament, That for Amendment Repaire and Paving of that Part of the Towne of S^t Giles in the Fieldes leading to Holborne, and of the saide Lane called Drury Lane, within three yerres from and after the end of this Session of Parliament, the Justices of Peace of the County of Middlesex for the tyme being in their Quarter Sessions, or out of the saide Quarter Sessions any foure of them, shall and may assesse and raise, according to their discretions all and everie the Occupiers of any Houses Gardenes Landes or Tenement, and Owners of the Freehold or Inheriitances thereof, adjoining to the saide Lane at either end, or on any Side thereof, and all and everie or any the Inhabitant of the severall Parishes of S^t Giles, S^t Martins in the Fieldes, S^t Clement Dunes, the Savoy, and soe much of the Parishes of S^t Andrews in Holborne as is within the saide County of Middlesex, being the Five Parishes into which the saide Towne and Lane dothe extend, or the Occupiers of Landes within any of the saide Parishes, with such tyme & stiles of Money towards the Amendment Repaire and Paving of the saide Towne of S^t Giles and Lane called Drury Lane, or soe much thereof as in the discretions of the saide Justices, or any foure of them shall be thought meet and convenient: And the saide Justices, or any foure of them, shall have power to nominate nominate and appoint of the substantiall Inhabitant of every of the saide Parishes, one to be Surveyor of the Workes, and in every of the saide Parishes one other to be Collector of the saide Summes within the saide Parishes, which Surveyors and Collectors shall take upon them the Charge and Busines of the saide Amendment Repaire and Paving; and shall and may by authority of this Acte levy by Distresse and Sale of Goodes of such persons as shall be assessed to paye and doe not within their severall limit pay all such stiles as shall be behinde and unpaid of the Taxation and Assessment above mentioned, rendering the overplus of such Goodes sold to the Owner of the saide Goodes: And the saide Surveyor and Collectors shall also from tyme to tyme place set on worke and pay Workemen, and provide and pay for all manner of Stuffe necessarie and needfull for the aforesaide Amendment Repaire and Paving, and the saide Collectors, their Executors or Administrators, shall at the end of the saide three yerres, or within one month after the saide three yerres or sooner, and as often within the space of the saide three yerres as by the saide Justices of the Peace, or any foure of them, shall be thought meete and appointed, deliver and make a true Account of their Collecton and Disbursement to the Clarke of the Peace of the saide County of Middlesex, at the open Quarter Sessions of the saide County, which Account being delivered in open Sessions shalbe examined by the saide Justices of the Peace in Sessions, or the greatest Part of them, or such of them as the Courte of Sessions shall assigne; and the Parties that see shall examine the saide Account shall and may by their discretions allow or disallow any the particulars of the saide Account, which they shall not finde to be juste and necessarie, such and soe much as they shall thinke meete, and set downe the true Arrerages of the same Account, which Arrerages of the saide Account everie Accountants, his Executors or Administrators respectively, for his or their Parte and Portion, shall paye and paye into the Handes of the Churchwardens of every of the saide Parishes where the Arrerages shall be founde, within Tenne Dayes after the saide Arrerages set downe, upon paine that in default thereof the Party offending shall be committed to prison by the saide Justices soe assigned for the taking of the saide Account, there to remaine untill Payment thereof made, which Arrerages shall remaine in the Handes of the saide Churchwardens of every of the saide Parishes to be employed for newe Repaires or Amendment afterwards of the saide Lane, as needs shall require; And that after the saide Street and Lanes shall be fully paved and finished, that for ever hereafter all such Houses Landes and Tenement or Hereditament as are or shall be adjoining, or next adjoining to the said Lane, shall be yearly chargeable towards the repaire and maintenance of the saide Lanes and Streets at such Rates as foure of the saide Justices of Peace shall in their discretions thinke fit.

For paving Saint Giles's and Drury Lane.

Justices may raise Occupiers and Owners of Houses, Landes, &c.

and appoint a Surveyor and Collector;

who shall complete the Work within Three Year; and account for the same at the Quarter Sessions, &c.

Inhabitants chargeable to make by yearly Rates.

CHAPTER XXIII.

An ACT for the new making up & keeping in Reparation of Chepstow Bridge.

*As, it Elio. c. 23.
for repairing
Chepstow Bridge,
repealed.*

IN all humble manner shewen and informe your most excellent Majestie, the Inhabitant^s of the greatest parte of South Wales, that whereas a certaine greates Bridge of Wood called Chepstow Bridge, was of late standing over the Water or River of Wye, which parteth the Countie of Monmouth and Gloucester, being the meetest and moost necessary Passage and Hightway leading into the part^s of Southwales, and out of the same to London Bristol and other part^s of England: And whereas alsoe at a Parliament holden at Westminster in the Eighteenth yere of the Reigne of the late Queene Elizabeth of famous memory, it was enacted that the Shire or Countie of Gloucester, and the Shire or Countie of Monmouth, should stand for evermore chargeable for the maintenance repairing amending and newe making of the foresaide Bridge when and as often as needs should require, videlicet, everie of them for such part and myeids as lay to the middle of the Stream of the foresaide Water of Wye, on the sides of the Lordship of Chepstow in the Countie of Monmouth, and the Lordshippe of Tiddensham in the Countie of Gloucester; and that for the assessment rating collection gathering and employing of the Moneys thereupon to be spent, such forme and order should be observed as was appointed by an Acte made in the two and twentieth yere of King Henrys the Eight, intituled An Acte concerning repairing and amending of Bridges in Hightways; And that for the more speedie performance of the Premises, it was alsoe enacted, That if the Justices of Peace of the foresaide Shires of Gloucester or Monmouth or any of them, did make any Defaulte in not appointing executing and observing the order appointed by the saide Acte for the assessment collection and employment of the Moneys to be collected according to the meaning of the saide Act, by the space of three Monthes next after the saide Session of Parliament holden in the saide eighteenth yere of the saide late Queene Elizabeth, that then they and every of them (being resident and inhabiting in the saide Shires) should forfeit for such default the s^me of Tenne pound^s a peece, to be recovered before the then Queenes Majesties Councell in the Marches of Wales, by Informaⁿ to be employed to and for the use and reparaⁿ of the foresaide Bridge; Forasmuch as the saide Acte made in the saide eighteenth yere of the saide late Queene is otherwise founde to be not defective and insufficient, as well in the power given thereby to Justices of Peace of the saide Countie for the assessing and rating of the Inhabitant^s thereof, and for collecting of Money towards the saide Bridge, as also in the manner for recovery of the Penalties thereby imposed upon Justices of Peace of the saide Countie for their defaulte in taking order in the Premises, as that thereby no such Remedy Benefit and Order for the maintenance and reparaⁿ of the saide Bridge could be effected as was intended to be guided by the same: And for that by reason thereof the Justices of Peace of either the saide Countie neglecting to take order for the maintenance and reparaⁿ of the saide Bridge, the same is of late broken fallen downe and quite caried away with the Stream of the saide Water, whereby the saide Passage and Hightway is utterlie taken away, to the greates Charge Griefe Noyse and Hurte of a great multitude of the King^s Majesties Subject^s travelling those part^s: And for that alsoe the saide Bridge cannot be newe made erected or kept in reparaⁿ without some other and more effectual Lawe or Provision to be ordained by Parliament in that behalf: Be it therefore enacted by the Kings our So^{ver}aign Lord and by the Consent of the Lordes Spuall and Temporall and Commons in this present Parliament assembled and by the authority of the same, That the saide Acte or Ordinance made in the saide eighteenth yere of the late Queene Elizabeth, for the repairing of the saide Bridge, be from henceforth utterly repealed advoided and of none effect.

*II.
The Two Shires
of Gloucester
and Monmouth
charged liable
to the Repaire of
the said Bridge.*

*Justices in the
said Countie shall
cause Rates for
such Repaire.*

*and appoint
Collectors to
levy Rates by
Warrant, &c.*

AND be it further enacted by the authority foresaide, That the saide Shire or Countie of Gloucester, and the Shire or Countie of Monmouth, shall for evermore stand chargeable respectively and severally, for the erecting building newe making up and continuall reparaⁿ and maintenance of the saide Bridge, when and as often as needs shall require, videlicet, The saide Countie of Gloucester, from the middelt of the saide Bridge, or from the place where the middelt of the saide Bridge stood in the saide River, for that part or myeids of the saide Bridge, which lyeth on that side unto the Lordship of Tiddensham, and the saide Countie of Monmouth, from the middelt of the saide Bridge, or from the place where the middelt of the saide Bridge stood in the saide River, for that part or myeids thereof which lyeth on that side unto the Lordshippe of Chepstow; And that the Justices of Peace, or any foure of them, in either of the saide Countie, whereof one to be of the Quop, severally and respectively shall have Power and Authority by this Acte to take assess and rate all and everie the Inhabitant^s of the saide severall Countie of Gloucester and Monmouth, severally and respectively, as well within Liberties as without, to such reasonable summe and stimes of Money from tyme to tyme as to the saide Justices or any foure of them in either of the saide Countie severally and respectively, whereof one to be of the Quop, shall be thought fit needfull and convenient for the building newe making up and erecting of the saide Bridge, and for the continuall Reparaⁿ thereof, and after such Taxaⁿ made the saide Justices or any foure of them in either of the saide Countie, whereof one to be of the Quop, within the Limits of their Authoritie Chanciers and Divisions, shall cause the Names and Stimes of everie particular person in either of the saide Countie to be taken, to be written in severall Rollis indented, and shall alsoe have Power and Authority to appoint Collectors of everie Hundred in either of the saide Countie severally and respectively, within the Limits of their saide Authoritie Chanciers and Divisions for the severall Collectiⁿ of all stimes of Money by them taxed; which Collectors in either of the saide Countie, receiving severall partes of the saide Rollis indented, under the Handes and Seales of the saide Justices, or any foure of them, within the Limits of their Authoritie and Chanciers, whereof one to be of the Quop, shall have Power and Authority to collect and receive all the particular stimes of Money therein contained, and to distraine every such Inhabitant as shall be taxed, and refuse to make payment thereof in his Lawfull Goodes and Chattels, and to sell such Distraines, and of the Sale thereof receive and paye all the Money taxed, and the Residue (if the Distraines bee better) to deliver to the

Owner thereof, and that the same Justices or four of them, in either of the said Counties, whereof one to be of the Quop, within the Limits of their Commissions and Authorities, shall also have power to name and appoint four sufficient persons out of the said several Counties, to be Surveyors from time to time, as needs shall require, to survey and set forward the Works for building and repairing of the said Bridge, videlicet, two to be Surveyors for the County of Gloucester, and two to be Surveyors for the County of Monmouth, into whose Hands the said Collectours of the said County severally and respectively, shall pay the stimes of Money by them levied and collected, to be employed for the building erecting and repairing of the said Bridge from time to time, as needs shall require, and shall make Rolles indicated, to be subscribed interchangeably betweene them, and the said Surveyors, in either County respectively, mentioning the tymes and payment^t thereof: And that the said Collectours and Surveyors, and everie of them, and the Executors and Administrators of everie of them, from time to time when they shalbe therunto required, shall make true Declaracions and Account^t in Writing to the Justices of Peace, in either of the said Counties, wherein they are appointed Collectours or Surveyors, or to any four of them, whereof one to be of the Quop, of the Receipt^t Payment^t Employment^t and Expences of all the stimes of Money by them in that behalf received or bestowed; And if they or any of them shall refuse soe to doe, or to pay (without delay to the use aforesaid) such Parte thereof as shall be found to remaine in their Hands, as such pson or psons as by any four of the said Justices of Peace in either County, at their Quarter Sessions respectively, shall be nominated or appointed in that behalf; that then the said Justices of Peace, or any four of them, in either of the said Counties, whereof one to be of the Quop, from time to time by their discretions shall have Power and Authority within the Limits of their Commissions and Divisions, to make s^ecess against the said Collectours and Surveyors and everie of them, and the Executors and Administrators of everie of them, by Attachment or Copias under their Seales, for shure Appoyntment, returnable at the g^eall Sessions of Peace in either of the said Counties, and if they appeare, then to compell them to account and pay as is aforesaid, or els if they or any of them refuse soe to doe, then to commit such of them as shall soe refuse to ward, there to remaine without Baile or Mainprize until their said declaracion and account be truly made, and until they make payment of such money as shall appeare to be by them detraied and not employed; And that the said Justice of Peace, or any four of them, in either of the said Counties respectively, shall take order that one part of all the severall Rolles concerning all Taxation Collecti^ons and Account^t of everie of the said Collectours and Surveyors, from time to time in either of the said Counties (being subscribed aswell by the said Justices, as also by the said Collectours and Surveyors) may remaine and be safely kept amongst the Records of the severall Sessions of the Peace in either of the said Counties respectively, whereby it may alwaies appeare how much money is taxed collected and employed from time to time in that behalf.

Justices may
also appoint
Surveyors;

Collectours and
Surveyors shall
account before
Justices;

Process against
them for Neglect
in accounting, &c.

Assessments shall
remain with the
Records of Sessions.

AND be it also enacted by the Authority aforesaid, That everie of the Justices of Peace of the said County of Monmouth from time to time (being resident and inhabiting in the said County), and also everie of the Justices of Peace of the said County of Gloucester (being resident and [inhabitant] in the said County or within the County of the Citie of Gloucester) omitting or neglecting the due execution of this Statute, according to the power and direction thereby to them given (after request made in that behalf by any two of the Inhabitants in either of the said Counties respectively), shall forfeite and lose the stime of Five Pounds apeece monthly for everie Month (after the expiration of Eight Weekes next ensuing the end of this present Session of Parliament), in which an Assessment Collecti^on employment of Money or other effectuell s^ecceding towards the building of the said Bridge, shall be by them done or used or p^eared to be done or used according to the intent and true meaning of this Acte, until the said Bridge be fully firmly and sufficiently made up built and erected, and afterward shall loose and forfeite Forfeit Shilling^t a p^ece for every monthly negligence or default by them committed, after like request made in that behalf in not taking order for reparati^on thereof from time to time as necessity shall require in manner as by this Acte is prescribed and limited.

AND be it also enacted by y^e Authority aforesaid, That it shall and may be lawfull to and for everie such pson and psons, as well in the said County of Gloucester as also in the said County of Monmouth, as by the said Justices of Peace or any four of them in either of the said Counties respectively (whereof one to be of the Quop in each County), in their g^eall Sessions of the Peace shalbe nominated and appointed in that behalf, to take receive and take of any of the King^s Majesties Subject^s of South Wales of the Citie of Bristol or any other pson or psons travelling by that way or passage where the said Bridge is to be built (any Act or Statute to the contrary in any wise notwithstanding) all such stime and stimes of Money or Benevolences as they or any of them without compulsion will willingly give towards the building and erecting of the said Bridge until the same be fully built and erected, and that true Account^t upon Oath shall be made and delivered by everie of the said psons monthly of all such stime or stimes as shall be soe received or collected; and that the Money thereupon due shall be by everie of them likewise monthly paid over unto any two of the Justices of Peace respectively in either of the said Counties wherein they were soe nominated and appointed, whereof one to be of the Quop, by severall Writing^t indicated, to be subscribed interchangeably betweene the said Justices and the said Accountant^t, upon paine that everie of the said psons shall forfeite and loose Forfeit Shilling^t for every default by them committed in not making such Account and Payment; and the said Money so received to be by the said Justices respectively disposed and employed towards the building of the said Bridge, and that such part^t of the said Writing^t of Account and Payment as shalbe from time to time delivered to the said Justices in either County, shall remaine and be kept amongst the Records of the Sessions

III.
Penalty on Justices
for Neglect, &c.
5^s per Month.

IV.
Persons collected
by Justices may
receive voluntary
Contributions,
to be applied
to the Repairs
of the said Bridge.

of the Peace in either of the said Counties respectively, whereby it may appear how much is given and reco towards the said Bridge, and aswell the poone to be appointed in either of the said Counties for receiving said Gift and Benevolence, as also the Collectors and Surveyors afore mentioned in either County shall and have such reasonable Allowance towards their pains and Charges in the Premises as by the more part of Justices of Peace at their Quarter Sessions respectively in either of the said Countyes shalbe ordered and downe under their Handes in that behalfe.

V.
Peace and
Benevolence for
the repair of
the said Bridge.

And moreover he is enacted by the authority aforesaid, That if the said Justices of Peace in either of the Counties or any of them or any other to him or there use have or hath heretofore had or received any sume or all of Money given taxed or collected, or shall at any tyme hereafter take or receive any Money given taxed or colle towards the erecting and newe making of the said Bridge or the reparacon thereof, and shall and doe detain same or any parte thereof in his or their Handes and doe not employ it toward the building or reparacon of said Bridge with all convenient speede upon request to him or them in that behalfe made, That then everie Justice of Peace or other poone so offending, for everie such Default or Offence shall forfeite and loose the sume Parte Forwaide; And if any of the said Justices of Peace or any other poone or poone whatsoever which have ha gotten or hereafter shall have or gett into his Handes any Money given rated received or collected for or tow the building or reparacon of the said Bridge, shall conceal detain or convert the same to his or their use, and shall refuse to make payment thereof to be employed accordingly, upon request made in that beh That then it shall and may be lawfull for any poone or poone to sue the Party or Partys (detaining Money) in the High Courte of Chancery, or any other Courte of Equity, by English Bill for recoverie the and the same being recovered by Decree or Order of that Courte shall be employed toward the building repairing of the said Bridge by directon of the said Court; and that such Allowance or [Coste'] shall be ord by the said Court to be paid to such as shall see use for the same towards his or their Charges and Pa bestowed therein as shall be thought meete and convenient.

VI.
Recovery and
Application of
Fines.

And he is likewise enacted by the Authority aforesaid, That all and every of the said Forfeitures herein be mentioned shall and may be recovered against the said Justices of Peace or other poone so offending and es or any of them by Action of Debt Bill Plaint or Informacon in any of the King's Majesties Courtes of Law at Westminster, wherein no Assigne Wager of Law or protecton shall be admitted or allowed; And every of the said Forfeitures which shalbe recovered, being divided into Fourte Part; One Part thereof to remaine and be to the use of such poone or poone as shall see complace or Informe for the same, tow his or their Charges therein, and the other Three Part thereof, after such Recoverie, shalbe employed bestowed toward the making and repairing of the said Bridge from tyme to tyme by Directon and Or of the Courte wherein the same shall be see recovered.

CHAPTER XXIV.

AN ACTS for the rectifying of a Bridge over the River of Severne, neere the Towne of Upton upon Severne.

St. 22 H. VIII. c. 1.
An Act for Repair of
County Bridges.

Bridge over
the River, near
Upton-upon-Severne
in Worcestershire,
out of Repaire, &c.

WHEREAS by an Acte of Parliament made in the two and twentieth yere of the Raigne of the late Ki of famous memory Henry the Eight, it was enacted, That decayed Bridges being without Chyrge or Tow Corporate, should be made and repaired by the Inhabitant of the Shire within which the said decayed Bridges shou happen to be; And whereas there hath byn heretofore a Bridge over the River of Severne, neere adjoyning to Towne of Upton upon Severne in the County of Worcester, very necessarie and convenient for the comon Use a Passage of the King's Majesties Subject in those part which being divers yeares since fallen into greave ruine a decaye hath bene attempted by the Justices of Peace of the said County of Worcester, with the Consent of the mo part of the Inhabitant of the same County to be redified at the Charge of the same County according to the fo of the aforesaid Statute; By reason whereof divers sumes of Money to the value of Seven hundred Poundes have bene levied of the Inhabitant of divers partes of the said Countye, and employed in the rectifying the same Bridge, soe as the same, with some small further Charge might have bene pfectly finished; Nevertheless all which, by the wilfulness of some pculer poone being unwilling to contribute any thing toward so charitable works, and drawing others dailie to like obstinacie, whereby the Inhabitant of some part of the said County was not yeld or consent to the making or levying of any Taxacon or Assessment toward the building of the said Bridge, the said good and charitable works hath bene given over, soe as some part of the said Bridge for that was left unfinished is againe fallen downe and the rest greatly decayed, and like in shorte tyme to fall downe unles some speedy course be taken for the finishing thereof: For Remedy whereof, may it please the King's moste excellent Majestie the Lordes Spirituall and Temporall and the Commons in this Present Parliament assembled that it may enacted, and he is enacted by the Authority of the same, That the said Bridge shall be wholly made erected build and finished within the space of Three yeares after the end of this Session of Parliament by the Inhabitant of the said County of Worcester, other than the Citizens of the City of Worcester inhabiting in the said City, and that on concerning the Landes Goodes and Charnels within the said Citye and their Liberties thereof, upon paines of forfeitu

That Bridge shall
be repaired by
the Inhabitant of
the County, within
Three Yeares.

of One hundred Pounds for every year after the end of the said Three years that the said Bridge shall happen to be unfinished, to be paid by the Inhabitants of the said County, other than the said Citizens as aforesaid; the one moiety thereof to be employed towards the rectifying and repairing of the said Bridge, the other moiety to him or them that will sue for the same in any of the King's Majesties Court of Records by Acton of Debt Bill Plaint or Informacion, wherein no Emage Protection or Wager of Law shall be admitted or allowed.

Punish,
2000 l. Year.

And be it further enacted by the Authority aforesaid, That the Justices of Peace of the said County of Worcester or any Three Four or more of them to be nominated and agreed on by the Justices of Peace of the said County at the next parts of them in their Generall Quarter Sessions shall have full Power and Authority from tyme to tyme as often as neede shall require, untill the said Bridge shalbe fully rectified and builded, to rate taxe and increase the said County of Worcester and the severall Hundreth Townes Parishes Villages and Hamletts within the same, and every Inhabitant or Dweller within any the said Hundreth Townes Parishes Villages and Hamletts, other than the said Citye of Worcester and Citizens aforesaid, concerning their Landes Gordes and Chateles aforesaid, to such reasonable stime and stimes of Money as to the said Justices are nominated as aforesaid, or any Three Four or more of them shalbe thought fit and convenient: And that the Justices of Peace of the said County of Worcester or the more parts of them at their Quarter Sessions shall at all and every tyme and tymes hereafter have full Power and Authority by this Power Acte to nominate and appointe such poon and poons as they shall thinke fit to collect and gather the said severall stimes; And that such poon and poons as the said Justices so shall appointe for the gathering and levying thereof shall have hereby full Power and Authority by way of Distresse upon Denyall Refusal or Nonpayment to levye the same, and to make Sale of the same Distresse or Distresses according to the said Statute made in the two and twentieth yearre of the Reigne of our said late Sovereigne Lorde King Henry the Eight; and the same Money due to be levied to be delivered over and paid to the said Justices of Peace so nominated as aforesaid or to such poon or poons as the said Justices of Peace are nominated shall appointe, who shall employ the same with as much speede as may be for the purpose aforesaid; And if any poon or poons within the said County of Worcester, who shalbe taxed or rated to pay any stime or stimes of Money in forme aforesaid, doe refuse the payment thereof, or otherwise withstande their Distresses or Distresses, or if any other that shalbe charged to gather levye or pay over any the said stimes of Money shall refuse withstand deny or impugne to accomplaish the Order or Commandement of the said Justices of Peace or of th^r more parts of them, in their Quarter Sessions, or of the said Justices of Peace so nominated aforesaid, Then every such poon and poons shalbe imprisoned without Baile or Mainprize by the discrecion of the said Justices or any two of them, untill such tyme as they and every of them so offending shalbe conformable to pforme and abide the Order of the said Justices are to be taken as is aforesaid for the said Offences.

II.
Justices of the
County shall make
Rate for such
Repairs;

and appoint
Collection to
levy the same by
Distress, etc. under
as H. VIII. c. 5.

And be it further enacted by the Authority aforesaid, That if the said Justices or any of them, or any other poon or poons are to be appointed as aforesaid, having received any stime or stimes of Money aforesaid towards the erecting and making of the said Bridge doe devine the same or any parts thereof in his or their Houses, or doe not employ the same with all convenient speede as is aforesaid, That then every such Justice of Peace, and every such poon or poons so offending, for every such default: shall forfeite the stime of One hundred Pounds: The one moiety thereof to be employed towards the rectifyinge and building of the said Bridge, to be levied by Distresse as is aforesaid, and the other moiety to him or them that will sue for the same in any the King's Majesties Court of Records by Acton of Debt Bill Plaint or Informacion, wherein no Emage Protection or Wager of Law shalbe admitted or allowed.

III.
Punish as
Mis-application of
Money is directed,
2 l. or 5 c.

God SAVE THE KING.

CHAPTER XIV. (')

AN ACTE for Confirmation of the Subsidies granted by the Clergie.

WHERE the Prelates and Clergie of the Province of Canterbury, have for certaine Considerations, lovinglie and liberrallie given and granted to the King's most excellent Ma^{ty}, Power Subsidies of Power Shillinge in the pound, to be taken and levied of all and singular their Promotions Spiritual^l wthin the same Province, at such daies and tymes and in such certaine manner and forme, and wth such Exceptions and Provisions, as be specified and declared in a certaine Instrument by them thereof made, and delivered to the King's Highnes, under the Seale of the most Reverend Father in God Richard now Archbishop of Cantuarbie and Primate of all England; W^{ch} Instrument is now exhibited in this present Parliament to be ratified and confirmed: The Tenor whereof enoweth in these Wordes, vis:

Given, by the
Clergy of the
Province of
Canterbury, of
Power Subsidies of
10 in the Pound:

RECALLANTURUS et potentissime in Christo Principi, et Domino nro Clementissimo, Domino Jacobo, Dei gr^a Angl^e Sancte Francie et Hibernie Regi, Fidel Defensori, etc. Richardus Divina Providentia Cantuariensis Archiepiscopus, totius Angl^e Primas et Metropolitaneus, commendamus obedientiam et subjectionem, ac felicitatem et salutem, in eo per quem Reges regnant et Principes domitant: Vestra clementissime Regis sublimitati per premissa publicum Instrumentum, dno

These of the
said Grant:

From the Original Act. See Note at the beginning of this Year.

has tres alios testamentales, significantes et notum facimus, quod Prelati et Clerus nre Cantuariensis Provinciae, in hac Synodo Provinciali sive Convocatione, Vigore et auctoritate brevis vñ Regi Reverendissimo in Christo Patri, Domini Johanni, Permissione Brevis Cantuariensi Archiepiscopo totius Angliæ Primati et Metropolitano, predecessori suo mo defuncto, ac vigore Brevis vestri Regi, Custodi Spiritualitatis Archiepiscopo Cantuariensi, (inde Archiepiscopo Cantuariensi vacante) In ea parte respective directi, in Domino Capitulari Ecclesie vñ Cathedralis Sancti Pauli Londæ vñ vicibus de mensis Martii, Anno Domini iuxta cursum et computationem Ecclesie Anglicanæ, Millesimo sexcentodesimo tertio, ultimo preterito inclusate et celebrata, ac de die in diem et loco in locum usq. ad et in octavum diem mensis Februarii, Anno Domini iuxta cursum et computationem Ecclesie Anglicanæ, millesimo sexcentodesimo quarto tunc proinde sequente, continuata et prorogata, et a dño octavo die mensis Februarii, vigore et auctoritate Brevis vestri Regi in parte nobis directi, de die in diem, et loco in locum usq. ad et in secundum diem presentis mensis Aprilis eisdem tena et continata in Ecclesia Collegiata divi Petri Westmonasteriensis, legitime congregati, pro quibusdam magnis arduis et urgentibus causis per nos eis propositis, ac inter eos maturâ deliberatione ponderatis, pro defensione Regni: et Dominiorum vestrorum, necnon et pro eorum erga vestram Regiam sublimitatem observantia et obsequio, Quam ultroque ac spontanea et voluntaria Subsidia, vñ Regis munificentia: unanimi eorum consensu et assensu dedere et concesserunt, prout tenore presentis publici Instrumenti, (verlem concessionis hujusmodi in se continentis), plenè liquet et apparet; Humiliter et obnixæ vestre Regi Majestati supplicantes quatenus hec eorum quatuor Subsidia pro vestra solita Clementia benignè accipiat, ac bene consulere gratoque dignemini: Tenor vero dicte Concessio de verbo in verbum sequitur, et est talis:

Monition for
this Grant:

Most Religious and Gracious Sovereign, yo' Ma'te humble Subjectt the Prelates & Clergie of the Province of Canterbury, called together by the auctoritie of yo' Highnes Writ, and orderlie assembled at this present in a Provinciall Synode or Convocation, knowing by the direction of Holle Scripture, not onelie how lawfull is needefull the Scriptures and Wordes of Princes are beere on Earth, for the repressing of Wronge and Violence, as preserving of Peace and Equitie amongst Men (so wth ende they were first erected, and are still continued by the Ordinance of God himselfe), but also how honorable & profitable the Persons and Powers of Christian Kingt was and should be to all the faithfull, God having promised them as nourishing Fathers to the Church of Christ, that and them Wee might lead a safe and quiet life in all Godlines and Honesty, and wth all remembering, after the death the late Queene of famous memorie, when our unthankfulness to God so deserving, and of destruction of Mynde amongst ourselves making waie thereunto, Wee justlie feared the Rage of Enmities Abroad and the Rote of Malecontents at Home, how graciously God dealt wth us and this whole Land, by speedilie bringing yo' Ma'te to the rightfull Possession of the Crowne of this Realme, as next Heire to the same by lineall Descent from King Henrie the Seven most worthilie renowned for many Princelike vertues, but speciallie for reuniting the two Royall Stockes & Family of this Kingdome, most dangerously divided before that tyme, and in him most happilie conjoynd, and quiet placing yo' in the Princelike Throne of that yo' most noble Progenitor, wth the joyfull & wonderfull Applause of scores of yo' People, and choicelike of such as sincerelie and troelike served God and loved his Truth; And having as since so manifest and manifold trialles of Gods most admirable Goodnes & Blessing bestowed, as well on yo' our Person, excelling in all Wisdome Learnings Prudence Pietie Clemencie and Bountie, as on yo' Royallike Government adorned wth Peace on all Sides, Placitie of all Thingt, and Safetie from all forraigne Maligners as domestical Impugners, notwithstanding the unshamefast Broode of Antichrist the Jesuites and their Adherentt, leave us meanes brought to trouble the Tranquillitie of yo' State, and undermine the felicitie of yo' Raigne as much as them selfe; and still beholding yo' inflamed and resolute Zeale and Love to the Gospell of Christ dalle to excrease yo' earnest and exquisite Desire and Care for the order and unitie of his Church alwaies to augment, yo' extraordinary and right princelike Favour and Honor afforded to his Ministers and Servantt the Pastors and Leaders of his Flock more & more to abound, might not so much forgett themselves as not to acknowledge it so be their bounden dutie first to render all possible Praise and Glorie to God for these his exceeding Graces and Mercies plentifulle poured on the Church and Realme of England by yo' Royall Person and happie Regiment, wth their ardent and humble Prayers to God longe to continue these heavenly Blessingt to the People of this Kingdome, under yo' religious as blessed Government; and next to shew themselves observant suppliant and obedient to yo' godlie Proceeding and likewise mynistrall and thankfull for so rare & inestimable Bounties and Benefitts as they have received from yo' Princelike Handes and Loves, to their no small Comfort and Encouragement: MAY it THEREFORE please yo' excellent Ma'te to be informed, That upon Conference had amongst yo' said Prelates and Clergie how they might best witness and expresse to yo' Princelike benignitie their loyal and dutifull Hartt & Affections; They finding to be great and excessive Charges the Funeralit of the late Queene (now living wth God) in so exorbitant & sumptuous manner as yo' Royall Pleasure was that should be performed, the happie Coronation of yo' Ma'te and yo' most noble Consort of gracious Queene that now is, in such sort and state as was fitt for so high and mightie Princes, and it might seeme many and frequent Entertainementt of so great & honorable Embassages, as both Neighbour and strange Kingt and Commonwealthes sent to congratulate yo' prosperous & peaceable succeeding in the Throne and Crowne of this Realme, must needs amount unto, besides many other inevitable and importable Burdens and Expences at yo' first Entrance into this Kingdome, Yo' said Prelates and Clergie, have with a generall and uniforme Accord and Consent most willingly and readilie given and granted, and by these Presents doe give and grant to yo' Highnes yo' Haire and Successor, Power might and entire Subsidies in manner and forme following: That is to wite; That every Archbishopp Bishop Domes Archdeacon Provost Master of Collegi Prebendarie Person and Vicar and curie other person & persons of whatsoever Name or Degree be or they be wth in the Province of Canterbury, having and enjoying any Spiritual Promocion or other Temporal Promocion to the same Spiritual Promocion annexed, now not decide

Grant of 1605 to the
Pope for each of
the Four Subsidies,
on all Spiritual
Promotions, as
related to the
Bishop's Court under
the 25th of JAC. I. c. 25.

nor separated by Act of Parliament or otherwise from the possession of the Clergie, shall pay to yo^r Highness yo^r Heires and Successors, for everie Pounds that he may yerely receive and dispend by reason of the sayd Spirituall Promotion, the summe of Foure Shillinges for everie of the sayd Foure Subsidies: And for the true and certaine value of all the Promotions and everie of them, whereof the payment of these Foure Subsidies shall be made, the Rate Taxatⁿ Valuation and Estimacⁿ now remayning of Record in yo^r Ma^ts Court of Exchequer for the payment of a perpetual Disme or Tenth granted unto King Henry the Eighth of worthy Memory, in the six and twentieth yere of his Reigne, concerning such Promotions as now be in the Possession of the Clergie, shall only be followed and observed, without makinge any other Valuation Rate Taxation or Estimation then in the sayd Record is comprised: Provided always, That sovermuch as the tenth part of the said Rate and Valuatⁿ before mentioned, is yerely paid to yo^r Highness for the sayd perpetual Disme or Tenth, so as there remayne only nyne part^s yerely to the Incumbent clere, These Foure Subsidies of Foure Shillinges of the pounds shalbe understoode and meant only of everie full pound of the sayd nyne part and no more: And yo^r Prelates and Clergie do also grant that these Foure Subsidies of Foure Shillinges of the full pound of the nyne part^s of the yerely value of every Spirituall Promotion aforesayd within the sayd Province (as in aforesayd shalbe paid to yo^r Ma^t yo^r Heires and Successors) in manner and forme following, That is to say, The first payment of these Foure Subsidies, viz^t Eightene pence of everie full pound as aforesayd, to be due at and upon the second day of October nowe next ensawing; And the second payment of these Foure Subsidies, viz^t Eightene pence of every full pound as aforesayd, to be due at and upon the six and twentieth day of March, w^{ch} shalbe in the yere of our Lord God One thousand six hundred and seven; And the third paym^t of these Foure Subsidies, viz^t Eightene pence of everie full pound as aforesayd, to be due at and upon the second day of October, w^{ch} shalbe in the yere of o^r Lord God One thousand six hundred and seven; And the fourth payment of these Foure Subsidies, viz^t Eightene pence of every full pound as aforesayd, to be due at it upon the six and twentieth day of March w^{ch} shalbe in the yere of our Lord God One thousand six hundred and eight; And the fifth payment of these Foure Subsidies, viz^t Eightene pence of every full pound as aforesayd, to be due at and upon the second day of October, w^{ch} shalbe in the yere of our Lords God One thousand six hundred and eight; And the sixt payment of these Foure Subsidies, viz^t Eightene pence of every full pound as aforesayd, to be due at and upon the six and twentieth day of March, w^{ch} shalbe in the yere of our Lord God One thousand six hundred and nyne; And the seventh payment of these Foure Subsidies, viz^t Eightene pence of every full pound as aforesayd, to be due at and upon the second day of October, w^{ch} shalbe in the yere of our Lord God One thousand six hundred and nyne; And the eight payment of these Foure Subsidies, viz^t Eightene pence of everie full pound as aforesayd, to be due at upon the six and twentieth day of March, w^{ch} shalbe in the yere of our Lord God One thousand six hundred and ten; And the nynth payment of these Foure Subsidies, viz^t Eightene pence of every full pound as aforesayd, to be due at and upon the second day of October, w^{ch} shalbe in the yere of o^r Lord God One thousand six hundred and ten; And the tenth payment of these Foure Subsidies, viz^t Eightene pence of every full pound as aforesayd, to be due at and upon the six and twentieth day of March w^{ch} shalbe in the yere of our Lord God One thousand six hundred and eleven; And the last payment of these Foure Subsidies, viz^t Twelve Pence of every full pound as aforesayd to be due at and upon the second day of October w^{ch} shalbe in the yere of our Lord God One thousand six hundred and eleven, to be delivered and paid by such person and persons as in this present Grant shalbe appointed to have the Collection thereof to the L. High Treasurer or Under T^r of England for the time being, or to such person or persons and in such place or places as shall please yo^r Highness to appoint to be paid, viz^t Every of the aforesayd payment^s w^{ch} shalbe due upon the second day of October in any of the aforesayd yeres, to be made at or before the last Retourne of Hilary Terme next following everie of the aforesayd daies in w^{ch} every of the sayd payment^s shalbe due; And every of the aforesayd payment^s w^{ch} shalbe due upon the six and twentieth day of March as aforesayd, to be made at or before the last Retourne of Trinitie Terme next following every of the aforesayd dayes when the sayd payment^s shalbe due; without paying any thing to the Receiver or to any other Officer or Person to be assigned for the Recch thereof, for any Acquittance or other Discharge or Dispatch upon any such Payment or Recche of any of the sayd Subsidies or any part thereof, but only Foure Pence, and that to the Clerk for the writing of the Acquittance or Discharge for every of the said Payment^s. Provided always, That no person that hath bene promoted to any Benefice or Spirituall Promocⁿ, and hath compounded w^{ch} yo^r Ma^t for the First Fruit of the same, from the second day of October last past, viz^t in the yere of our Lord God One thousand six hundred and five, and before the six and twentieth day of March in this present yere of o^r Lord God One thousand six hundred and six, shalbe contributory or charged for the same Benefice or Promotion to yo^r Highness yo^r Heires or Successors, with the first payment of these Foure Subsidies due upon the second day of October next ensawing; And that no person w^{ch} hereafter shalbe promoted to any Benefice or Spirituall Promocⁿ, and shall compound w^{ch} yo^r Ma^t yo^r Heires or Successors for the First Fruit of the same, from the six and twentieth day of March in this present yere of o^r Lord God One thousand six hundred and six, and on this side the six and twentieth day of March w^{ch} shalbe in the yere of our Lord God One thousand six hundred and eleven, shalbe contributory or charged for the same Benefice or Promotion to yo^r Highness yo^r Heires or Successors, with the two payment^s of these Foure Subsidies w^{ch} shalbe due next after the day of his sayd Compensatⁿ for his First Fruit or w^{ch} any part thereof: And that no person w^{ch} shalbe promoted to any Benefice or Spirituall Promocⁿ, and shall compound w^{ch} yo^r Ma^t yo^r Heires or Successors for the First Fruit of the same from and after the six and twentieth day of March w^{ch} shalbe in the yere of our Lord God One thousand six hundred and eleven, shalbe contributory or charged for the same Benefice or Promotion to yo^r Highness yo^r Heires or Successors w^{ch} the last paym^t of these Foure Subsidies; Item, Yo^r Highness sayd Prelates and Clergie doe grante, that such Archbishops Bishops, and (the See being void) every Disme and Chapter of that See void, and some other persons or persons, shalbe Collectors of these Subsidies w^{ch} in their proper

but payable on
New-Terms only;

Times of Payment
of the said Four
Subsidies, by
The Half-yearly
Payments of six sh.
and One of six p^{rs}
per Pound.

Clerk's Fee
on Acquittance
to Collectors;

Subsidies not
payable on the
First Year after
Promotion; and
compounding for
First Fruits;

Collectors, &c. shall
be Collectors;

Payments shall be
received from
Collectors when
required by them;

And Accounts to be
taken by Auditors,
Sec. Preamble &c.

Collectors shall
have the same
Power, Sec. as for
Tithes, &c.

Allowance
for Collection,
Sec. in the Preamble

Incumbent of
any Benefice, or
Parson of Subsidy
from him, and
Caretaker, by the
Bishop, or the
Bishop's
of Management,
shall take
such Benefit;

Dycesse during the time appointed for the payment of these Four Subsidies: And ye' said Prelates and Clergie doe most humbly beseech ye' Ma' that it may be enacted by ye' Majestie and ye' High Courte of Parliament (for the speedy payment of the said Four Subsidies, and to avoid delays thereof), that when and as often as any Collector or Collecto' chargeable wth the Collection of these Subsidies or of any part of them, or their or any of their Undercollecto' or Undercollecto' Deputie or Deputies of any of them, shall offer the payment of them or of any part of them, to the use of ye' Ma' ye' Heires or Successors, to any person or persons appointed to receive the same by ye' Highnes or by the Lord High Treasurer, that the said person or persons so appointed shall wthin fower daies next after each Appointment, receive or cause to be received the Money so offered to be paid wthout any further delay, and deliver one sufficient Bill testifying the receipt thereof to the said Collecto' or his Undercollecto' or Deputie upon everie such particular payment: And that everie such Audit^r, as is or shalbe appointed to take or receive the Account of any such Collecto' or Collecto' or of their severall Undercollecto' or Deputies, shall wthin sixe daies next after Request to him to be made; truelle and indifferetlie take the said Account and make Allowance as by this Graunt is appointed; upon payne that everie such person or persons appointed to receive the same summe or summes of Money so offered, and everie such Audit^r shall loose and forfeit for everie default or delay to be made, to the Collecto' or Collecto' Undercollecto' or Undercollecto' Deputie or Deputies so offering to make Payment or Account as is aforesaid, the summe of Ten Pound^s of lawfull Money of England, the one moiety thereof to be to ye' Ma' ye' Heires and Successors, and the other moiety to the said Collecto' or Collecto' Undercollecto' or Undercollecto' Deputie or Deputies so given, the same to be paid upon complaint to be made to the said Lord Treasurer Under Treasurer or to the Lord Cheefe Baron of ye' Ma' Court of Excheq^r who upon such complaint shall presently examine the matter, and fynding default shall commit the Offender to Ward, there to remaine untill hee shall have paid the said severall summes so forfeited: And for better levying and recovering of these Four Subsidies, ye' said Prelates and Clergie doe likewise most humbly beseech ye' Ma' that it may be enacted by ye' Ma' and ye' said High Court of Parliament in manner and forme following, that is to saye, That everie Collecto' of the said Subsidies and of everie part and parcell of them, and their lawfull Undercollecto' or Undercollecto' Deputie or Deputies, may have full Power & Authoritie to use all such Waies and Meanes and Processes as be prescribed in the Act of perpetuall Dimes for the Collection and levying thereof, and may make Account of the same before the Lord High Treasurer or Under Treasurer of England for the tyme being, and in such place as ye' Ma' shall likewise assigne, in such wise and after such forme onlie as the said Archbishopps and Bishopps be now charged to make Account for the said perpetuall Dimes and Tenth; whereby is meant that the lacke and default of payments of and for any Spirituall Promotion or Promotions, shall onlie charge such Incumbent or Incumbent, and such others as be bound to paie the same; And that the Archbishopps Bishopps Deanes & Chapter, gathering that wth they can receive, and making payment thereof, shall for the rest, not by them received, be discharged by their Certificate to be made unto ye' Highnes Courte of Exchequer for everie of the aforesaid payment wth shalbe due upon the second daie of October in any of the aforesaid yeares, at or before the last retorne of Hillarie Terme next following everie of the aforesaid daies, when everie of the said payment shalbe due; And for everie of the aforesaid payment wth shalbe due upon the sixe and twelfth daie of March in any of the aforesaid yeares, at or before the last retorne of Trinitie Terme, next and immediatlie following everie of the aforesaid daies when the said payment shalbe due; And that nine pence of everie pounce wherewth the Collecto' shalbe charged in his Account, shalbe to be paid into the Receipt of your Ma' Excheq^r, or into such other place as shall please ye' Highnes to appoint, shalbe allowed to the said Collecto' upon his Account for the same, at everie of the aforesaid severall tymes of payment, for the Charges of the said Collection Portage safe conveying and paying of the said Subsidies: And moreover that it may be enacted likewise, that after any payment of the said Subsidies shalbe once due by vertue of this Graunt, if any Incumbent of any Benefice or Promotion Spirituall charged to the Payment of any of the said Subsidies, or any part thereof, being at any time after that the same Payment shalbe due, lawfullie withheld, either personally or at his Dignitie Stall Church or Maner House, by the Archbishopps or Bishopps of the Diocesse, or his Undercollecto' or Undercollecto' Deputie or Deputies, or by the Deane and Chapter (the See being voyd), or by any of their Undercollecto' or Undercollecto' Deputie or Deputies authorized in that behalf, to appeare by himself or his Deputie, at a certayne Daie and Place of convenient distance to the said Incumbent then to be signified and prefixed, and then and there to paie such part of the said Subsidies of his Benefice or Promotion Spirituall or the whole, so then by vertue of this Graunt shalbe due, do not either at the same Daie and Place see to him signified and prefixed, truelle content and pay, or cause to be contented and paid, such payment of the said Subsidies as then by him shalbe due to be paid unto the same Archbishopps or Bishopps or to his Undercollecto' or Undercollecto' Deputie or Deputies, or to the Deane and Chapter of any See being voyd, or to their Undercollecto' or Undercollecto' Deputie or Deputies, or to one of them, shewing sufficient Deputacion from the said Archbishopps Bishopps or Deane and Chapter, under his or their Seale in that behalf, being made at the said Daie and Place so signified & prefixed to receive any Payment of the said Subsidies then due, and openlie demanding the same, or the pay everie of the payment of these severall Subsidies given by this Graunt wthin sixe daies next after any such prefixed daie of warning at the furthest (so that open demand be made of everie of the said payment of the said Subsidies in and at the said place & daie before prefixed) that then such Incumbent so making default of any of the Payment aforesaid, wth shalbe due from him for any of the partes of the said severall Subsidies as aforesaid, after such default thereof certified into ye' Ma' Excheq^r in Writing, under the Seale and Handwriting of any Archbishopps or Bishopps, or the Chiefe Seale of the Deane & Chapter (the See being voyd,) charged wth the Collection of the same Subsidies, so that the same Certificate shalbe made according to the forme hereunder expressed, and exhibited into ye' Ma' said Court of

Excheq^r, viz. for everie of the aforesaid payment^s of these sever Subsidies w^{ch} shalbe due the second daie of October in any of the aforesaid yeares at or before the last Returne of Hillarie Terme next following everie of the aforesaid daies when everie of the said payment^s shalbe due; And for everie of the aforesaid payment^s which shalbe due upon the sixe and twentieth daie of March in any of the aforesaid yeares, at or before the last returne of Trinitie Terme next following everie of the aforesaid daies when the said payment^s shalbe due as aforesaid, shall forfeite and lose unto yo^r Ma^{ty} yo^r Heires & Successors, all the Profit^t w^{ch} of that onells Dignitie Benefice or Promotion for the w^{ch} he maketh such default of Payment, and whereof suche Certificate shalbe made, shall cōsum grow and arise unto him, (over and above the Charges of serving the Cure and the annuall Tenth dew to be paid out of his said Living,) in one whole yeare next after such Certificate made & delivered unto yo^r Highnes Courts of Excheq^r, and there admitted, in case the said Incumbent shall so longe live; and that everie such Certificate of any such default of Payment shalbe made according to the Tono^r and Effect ensuing, mutatis mutandis: Honorabilibus et egregiis viris, Dominis Thesaurario et Baronibus de S^ccario Illustrissimis Dñis n^{ost}ri Domini Jacobi Dei grā Anglie Scotie: Francie et Hibernie Regis, Fidei Defenso^r, &c. Vester humilis l. permissione Divina, L. Episcopos, authorize et vigore ejusdem Actus Parliamenti annis hui^{us} dñi Regis n^{ost}ri Anglⁱ Francie et Hibernie tercio & quarto, et Scotie tricesimo nono editi et provisⁱ, ad colligendum et levandum Subsidia eidem Domino Regi in eodem Parlamento per Prelatos et Clerum Cantuarij Provincie concessa, viz. pro prima solutione dictorum quatuor Subsidiorum solvend^o secundo die Octobris ultimo preter^{iti}, infra Diocesan n^{ost}ram L. deputatus et autorizatus, quodam reverentiam tantis viris debitum cum honore. Vñs Reverentiam harum serie annuncio et certifico, me prefatum Episcopum, modo quo prefatur deputat et authorizatus, sufficiens et cum omni diligencia requisivisse per N. O. Subcollectorem seu deputatum meum in hac parte, de quavis Beneficio et Promocōe Ecclesie in quadam Scheda Juribus annexa specificatis, status dñe prime solutōis dictorum quatuor Subsidiorum pro dñis Beneficiis et Promocōibus debitas, et solvend^{as} dñs secundo die Octobris ultimo preter^{iti}, prout in eadem Scheda Juribus annexa plenius liquet et apparet; Sed dñs status ex causis in eadem Scheda allegatis recipere non potuit. In cujus rei testimonium, sigillum meum Juribus apposui. Dat^o die mensis Anno Dñi

Form of such
Certificates

Clivus L. vel Deaconus de H. A. B. Rector, vel Vicarius illam monitus fuit apud predicti die
dñs preter^{iti} per N. O. subcollectorem seu deputatum meum, ad solvend^{um} apud Ecclesiam de L. in
coll^o B. die pro sequent solutionem rive illam partem dictorum quatuor Subsidiorum per ipsum debitam
secundo die Octobris ult preter^{iti} pro Promocōne sua predicta. Sed predictus A. B. nec apud Ecclesiam de L. predictam
eodem die nec alibi per quinquaginta dies pretes, statim per ipsum debitam (ut prefertur)
solvit vel satisfecit; nec dñm summam de proficiu dñe promocōnis nec de bonis et catallis dñi A. B. aliquo
modo levare, sive recipere potuit. Provided aliter, That if any Person or Incumbent, chargeable by this Act or
Grant to any Payment of these sever Subsidies, or any part thereof, shall proffer to tender Payment of any summe
due, to the Archbishop or Bishop or to the Deane and Chapter where the See is void, or to any Undercollect^{or} or
Undercollect^{or} Deputy or Deputies of any Archbishop Bishop or Deane and Chapter aforesaid, at any time before
the Certificate exhibited into the Excheq^r as is aforesaid, that then notwithstanding the Certificate made as is
aforesaid against any such person, the said Incumbent, or Person against whom the Certificate was soe made,
shall and may avert the Offer or Tender of his Payment as is aforesaid, And of the same shalbe tried, either
by sufficient Witnesses, before the Lord Treasurer and Barons of the Exchequer, or by the Trial of twelve Men
upon any Yasse thereupon to bee joyned betwixt the said Incumbent and any other person or persons, that he or
any for him did offer or tender Payment of the same due as aforesaid, w^{ch} being found for the Incumbent, then everie
such Incumbent shall have and enjoye his Promotion or Promotions still, w^{thout} Forfeiture or losse unto yo^r Ma^{ty}
yo^r Heires or Successors any the Profit^t thereof, and as though no Certificate or Default of any such Payment had
bin made or exhibited; Any Thing in this present Grant or Act to the contrary notwithstanding: And further,
That it may be enacted likewise, That every Archbishop and Bishop, and Deane and Chapter of everie See
vacant, and other persons chargeable to and w^{ch} the Collection of these Subsidies w^{ch} in the said Province of Canterbury,
shall and may have upon everie Payment of the same Subsidies, made to the Lord High Treasurer or Under
Treasurer of England for the tyme being, or to such other person or persons in place and places to whom and
where it shall please yo^r Highnes or yo^r Court of Excheq^r to appoint for the Receipt thereof, at everie of the
aforesaid tymes of payment, a sufficient Acquittance Discharge or Quietus est in Writing of the aforesaid Lord High
Treasurer or Under Treasurer, or of such other person or persons as eyther yo^r Highnes or yo^r said Court of
Excheq^r shall assigne for the Receipt thereof, or as heretofore in the like Cases it hath bin accustomed, the same
Acquittance Discharge or Quietus est witnessing the Receipt of so much of the same summe of the said Subsidies
as shalbe so received; And everie such Acquittance Discharge or Quietus est in Writing, subscribed w^{ch} the Name
or Names of the Lord High Treasurer or Under Treasurer for the tyme being, or of such Audito^r or other person
or persons as it shall please yo^r Highnes or yo^r said Court of Excheq^r to appoint for the same Receipt, or of
such others as heretofore in like Cases it hath bin used, shall and may be good and effectual in the Law, and be also
as sufficient a discharge to all and everie of the said Collecto^rs, to all such Intentes Constructions and Purposes, as
if the same were made by Act of Parliament: And that everie of the said Collecto^rs shall paie but onells three
shilling^s sever pence for everie generall or small Acquittance, Discharge or Quietus est, for everie Payment of the
said sever Subsidies: And if any person so assigned shall refuse or delay to make such a generall or small Acquittance
Discharge or Quietus est, for any payment of the said sever Subsidies, or shall require and take for the same any
more then three shilling^s sever pence, or yf any other Officer of the Excheq^r shall require and take of any Collecto^r
or Collecto^r, or of his or their Undercollecto^rs or Undercollecto^rs Deputy or Deputies, in respect of the Collection
Payment or Account of the said Subsidies or any part thereof, or for expeditioⁿ or for any other cause or promise

and Subsidies
to be answered.

Incumbent may
under the Statute,
at any Time before
Certificate is
exhibited.

Agreement to
Collectors paying
Subsidies to Lord
Treasurer

Fee thereof

Penalty on English
or Scottish in the
Officers of the
Exchequer, &c.

whateuer concerning the same, any Fees or Sums of Money, other then are before in this present Grant expresse allowed unto them, shall forfeit the Sum of Ten poundes of lawfull Money of England, to be paid and recovered in like manner and to the same uses as is before limited and expressed in this Statute touching the like forfeitures of Receivers and Auditors: And also that every particular Acquittance w^{ch} upon any payment of any of the said Subsidies shalbe made by any Collecto^r or Collecto^rs of the same Subsidies, or of any payment of them, or by his or their Undercollecto^rs or Undercollecto^rs Deputies or Deputies in that behalf, to any Incumbent of any Benefice or Promotion Spirituall, or to any person or persons contributories & chargeable to and w^{ch} the same Subsidies, or any part or payment of them, shall be good & effectuall in Law, and a full and sufficient discharge to every such Incumbent, and other person, and his Benefice and Promotion Spirituall, of and for all such Summes and Sums of Money as by the same Acquittance shalbe acknowledged to be received, in respect of the same Benefice or Promotion Spirituall, for any Payment or any part of the same Subsidies: And that none Acquittance of any other person or persons made before such Certificate shall in any wise discharge any person or promotion, for any part or payment of his said Subsidies, nor of any Payne Penaltie or Forfeiture specified in this Grant: And to the intent it may be knowne to the Court of Excheq^r who be the Undercollecto^rs or Undercollecto^rs Deputies or Deputies of every such Archbishopps Bishopp or Deane & Chapter, authorized to receive the same, and to make Acquittances thereof, every Archbishopps Bishopp and Deane and Chapter of any See being voyd, shall yerely, together with their Certificate afore mentioned, certifie the Names of every the Undercollecto^r or Deputies to be appointed as is aforesaid: Provided always, that no Collecto^r of these Subsidies or of any parte of them, shall use any Process or compulsion Menues, or exact any Fees or Sums of Money for the same, or otherwise of any person for not paying the sayd Subsidies or any part thereof, at such certaine day and place as shalbe by the Collecto^r or his Undercollecto^r or Deputy prefixed, in case the sayd person shall tender the same unto the Collecto^r or his Undercollecto^r or Deputy within twenty dayes next after such prefixed day: and that the sayd Collecto^r shall not by themselves or any others, take of any person for the Receipt of any severall payment of the sayd Subsidies and for his Acquittance thereupon, any more then foure pence, by any collie^r or pretext whatsoever: Provided always, that no Spirituall Promotions, or any Land^r Possessions or Revenues annexed to the same, being charged by this Grant of the Province of Canterbury, or any Good^r or Chattell^r growing being or renewing upon the same, or elsewhere apperteyning to the Owners of the said Spirituall Promotions or to any of them, shall be charged or made contributory to any Fine or Tenth, or to any other Subsidy already granted to yo^r Highnes by the Laytie, or hereafter to be granted during the time appointed by this Grant for the payment of the sayd four Subsidies: Provided also, That all Deanes Archdeacons Dignities Masters Wardens & Prebendaries of all Cathedral and Collegiate Churches and Colliges, or any of them, within the sayd Province, shalbe charged with these Subsidies for those Possessions Revenues & Promotions only w^{ch} to their severall Promotions Dignities and Ranges are clerely and distinctly limited, and to their only use severed, thereof to pay (the Tenth pte being deducted) for every and each of the sayd four Subsidies foure shilling of every full Pound, in manner and forme as is above rehearsed: And that all those Rent^r Possessions Profit^r Portions Hereditam^r and Spirituall Promotions, and every of them, heretofore by yo^r Highnes or any of the King^r or Queens of this Realme, or any other person or persons whatsoever, given granted bequested devised or improprietied unto the sayd Cathedral or Collegiate Churches or Colliges, or to any of them, w^{ch} any wayes be assigned employed or used either for or toward^r the yearly Maintenance of Rectors of Divinity Free Men Scholemasters Ushers Grammarians Pety Canons Conduct^r Vicars Choral^r Singingmen Choristers Virgins Sextons, or of any other necessary or dayly Officers or Ministers in such Cathedral or Collegiate Churches or Colliges, or any of them, or for or toward^r their reedifying or repairing of any of the same Cathedral or Collegiate Churches or Colliges, shall not be charged with any part of these Subsidies: The certaintie of w^{ch} Portions, aswell chargeable to these Subsidies as not chargeable in this behalf, the Archbishopps, or Bishopp of y^r Diocesse, or (the See being voyd) the Deane & Chapter, or any other to whom the same shall or may appertain, upon due Search & Examination, shall certifie under his or their Seales into yo^r Highnes said Court of Excheq^r at or before the severall Retournes aforesayd appointed for the payment of the sayd four Subsidies: Provided always, that every Parson Vicar or Spirituall person paying any Pension whereof no Allowance is made in the Valuations of his Promotions or Benefice, shall and may retaine to his owne use and reliefe so much of every pounce of every such Pension for every payment of the said four Subsidies as he standeth charged by this Grant to pay for every part and payment of the sayd four Subsidies out of every pound for the whole valuation of his Spirituall Promotions: Any Covenant Grant or Bond to the contrary notwithstanding: Provided also, and yo^r sayd Prelates & Charge do most humbly beseech yo^r Highnes that it may be enacted by yo^r Ma^rs Authoritie and yo^r High Court of Parliament, That where certaine Land^r Tenement^r Rent^r Spirituall Promotions Taken Pensions Portions Profit^r and other Hereditam^r, lately belonging to divers Cathedral Churches, and to other places and persons Ecclesiasticall within the sayd Province of Canterbury, w^{ch} were given and assigned to be bestowed and spent in and finding and maintaining of certaine Chantries Anniversaries Obits Light^r Lampes, and other like Charges Intent^r and Purposes, of late came into the Hands and Possessions of the late King of famous memory Edward the Sixt, by force of a Statute thereof made in the first yere of his Reigne, as by the said Statute more plainly appereth: That the Cathedral Churches and the Bishoppes Deanes or Prebendaries & Chapters and Prebendaries of the same, and all other places and persons Ecclesiasticall and every of them, to whom the sayd Land^r Rent^r and other the premises or any of them did lately appertain, shall not during the tyme appointed by this Grant for the payment of the said four Subsidies, be charged to & w^{ch} any payment of Subsidies, of and for that parte is portioⁿ of Land^r Tenement^r Rent^r Spirituall Promotions and other Hereditam^r or any of them, whereunto the said late King by force of the sayd Statute was intitled or possessed of, nor of any yere^r Rent^r or Payment^r goinge out of the sayd Cathedral Churches & other the places and persons Ecclesiasticall aforesayd;

Particular Acquittances by Collectors or Undercollectors.

Names of Deputy Collectors shall be certified.

Twenty Days after Demand shalbe allowed for Payment, without Fine, &c.

No Spirituall Promotions shall be liable to the Lay Subsidy.

Deane, &c. chargeable for their Promotions.

Exemption of Rectors of Cathedral, &c. appropriated to the Cure, &c.

Certificates of such Rectors.

Parson paying Pension may retaine the Subsidy.

Exemption for lands of Chantries, &c. vested in the Crown, &c. Stat. 1 Edw. VI. c. 14. or there, or Land committed, &c.

And that Deduction and Allowance thereof be made to them and every of them accordingly, in and upon every payment of the said Subsidies, out of the whole Valuation Taxation and Estimacion made for the payment of the said perpetual Dimes or Tenth reassigning of Record in yo^r Highnes Courte of Exchequer as aforesaid, for the rate and portion of Lande Tenement Rent^l Shiall Promotions and other Hereditament^l and those yerely payment wherunto the said late King was intitled or possessed of, or which since the making of the said Statute, by reason that they have bin found as Lande Tenement Rent^l Tithes or other Hereditament^l concealed from the said late King Edward the first, the late King Henry the Eight, the late Queene Mary, the late Queene Elizabeth, or any of them, or from your Ma^{ty}, or otherwise are severd from the possessions of the said Cathedral Churches and other places and persons aforesaid or of any of them by force of the Statute premised or any otherwise: Provided also, That these foure Subsidies granted by the Clergie, or any part of them or any of them, shall not be demanded or leavyed out of any Benefice House of Student^l or Colledge^l, situate or sett within either of the Universities of Cambridge or Oxford, or any Benefice Lande or other Revenues unto the said Universities or either of them, or to any House of Student^l or Colledge in any of the said Universities, united appropriated or apperteyning, or out of any Benefice Lande or Revenues of the Colledge of Windsor, or of the Colledge of Westminster, or of the Colledge of Eaton nere Windsor, or of the Colledge called S^t Mary Colledge by Winchester, founded by William Wickham sometime Bishop of Winchester, or of any Hospital^l Almes Houses or Grammar Scholes, or to any of them annexed appropriated or otherwise apperteyning: Provided also, That all Parson Vicars & all other Ecclesiasticall persons, whose Benefices are not above this pound^l thirthe shilling^l foure pence by the years, after the Taxa^{ti}on aforesaid, shall not be charged wth these foure Subsidies or any pt^l of the same: Provided also, That every Vicar whose Benefice is Eight pound^l or above it not above Ten pound^l by the years after the Taxa^{ti}on aforesaid, shall pay unto yo^r Highnes yo^r Heires and Successors, at every of the aforesaid ten payment^l of the said Foure Subsidies afore limited Five shilling^l, and at the last paym^l of these Foure Subsidies, Three shilling^l & foure pence, at such times and to such persons as is aforesaid, for his parte of the said Subsidies: And if any Vicaridge be under Eighte pound^l in the Taxa^{ti}on aforesaid, the Incumbent shall not be charged with any parte or payment of the said Foure Subsidies. And for the sure and true payment of these Foure Subsidies, granted by yo^r said Prelat^l and Clergie of the Province of Canterbury, according to the teno^r purport effect and true meaning of this Juste Grant, Yo^r said Prelat^l and Clergie most humbly desire yo^r Highnes that this their said Gifte Grant and Subsidies, and every Matter summe of Money Perteyn^l Clause Provisiōs Revertuēs and Sentences in this instrument conteyned concerning the said Subsidies, may be ratified established and confirmed by the Authorite of yo^r Highnes Court of Parliament. In quorum omnium et singulorum testimonium, &c. hoc processu publicum Instrumentum, ad humilem rogatum Prelatorum et Cleri predictorum, sigilli nostri appensione ac signo nomine ac subscripsiōne Johannis Cantuariensis Archiepiscopi et fecimus communi. Datum 4^{to} secundo die mensis Aprilis, Anno 1^o millesimo quingentesimo sexto, regni, vii^o felicissimi scilicet Angl^{ie} Francisc^l et Hiberniæ, quarto, et Scotiæ tricesimo nono, et n^o Translationis Anno secundo.

WHEREFORE for the true and sure payment of the said Subsidies, granted by the said Prelates and Clergie of the said Province of Canterbury, according to the Tenor Effect and true Meaning of the said Instrument, Be it enacted by the Kinges most Excellent Ma^{ty} with the assent of the Lord^l Spirituall and Temporall and the Commons in this present Parliament assembled, and by the Authorite of the same, That the said Gifte Grants and every Matter summe of Money Perteyn^l Provision Clause and Sentence in the same Instrument conteyned, shall stand and be ratified established and confirmed by the Authorite of this present Parliament.

AND Further be it enacted by the Authorite aforesaid, That every person that shalbe appointed to the collection and gathering of the said Subsidies, shall have full power and authorite to levie take and percieve the said Subsidies by the Authorite of the Consensus of the Church, That is to wite, by Suspensiōs Excommunicatiōs or Interdictiōs, and also by Sequestratiōs of the Fruitt^l and Profit^l of their Benefices and Promotions Spirituall, in whose Hand^l never they be, and to make sale of the same Fruitt^l and Profit^l, without danger of the Lawes of this Realme; or by Distresse upon the Possessions of the Farm^l or Occupers of the Lande^l and Tenement^l, chargeable by the said Instrument, for or to the payment of said summe or stimes of Money to be due by force thereof, or otherwise by the discretion of the Collector thereof: And that no Remp^l Prohibitiōs or Superadditiōs shalbe allowed or obeyed for this persons makinge default of the payment of the said Subsidies, or sale of them, contrary to the tenor of the Grant thereof, until such time as they have truly satisfied and contented all such parties and parties as to them in that behalfe apperteyning: And that every such Farm^l and Farm^l, their Executors and Assignes, that shall fortune hereafter to be charged to or wth the payment of the said Subsidies or any parte thereof, shall by the authority aforesaid be allowed and remaine in his Handes as much of his yerely Rent and Farme as the same wth he shall fortune to paie for his Lord or Lessor shall extend unto; Except that the said Farm^l or Farm^l, their Executors or Assignes, by the Lease & Grante that they have of any pt^l of the Lande^l Tithes Profit^l and Tenement^l chargeable to the said Subsidies, or by force of any Covenante or Article therein conteyned, be bound and charged to paie the same, and thereof to discharge the Lessor and Landlord duringe the Termes limited in the said Lease.

And likewise be it enacted by the Authorite of this present Parliament, That whereas divers Curates liable to these Subsidies beinge absentees removable, do serve as well in divers Impropriations belonging to the King^l Ma^{ty}, as in other Spirituall Promotions belonging to other persons; That for the specific Recovery of the said Subsidies, it

Exemption for
Colleges in the
Universities, &c.

Benefices not
exceeding
40. l. p. 4.
Vicars from
20. l. to 40. l.
to pay 12s. 6d.
to each Subsidy.

These Subsidies
to be confirmed
by Parliament.

Each Subsidy
confirmed by
Parliament,
accordingly.

II.
The said Subsidies
shall be levied by
Spiritual Censors
or by Distresses
and where paid by
Vicars shall be
allowed out of their
Rents; unless on
express Consent
to the contrary.

Subsidies upon
Impropriations
may be levied
on the Farms
thereof.

Distresses may be
appointed and sold.

IV.
Lay Impropriations
shall be charged
under this Act
for their Spiritual
Promotions.

V.
Subsidies of the
Parishes of York
shall be collected
under this Act.

VI.
All Provisions
in the Grants
contained.

may be lawful to the said Collectors or Collectors of the said Subsidies, their Deputies or Deputies, to levy the said Subsidies upon the Farms or Farms or Occupiers of all such Impropriations or Spiritual Promotions, by all Curatores of the Church aforesaid and every of them, or by any of the Distresses of Tithes of the said Impropriations or Impropriations and Spiritual Promotions, or otherwise upon the Goods and Chattels of the said Farms and Farms and Occupiers, in w^{ch} case no Inhibition Prohibition Replevie or other Process awarded to the contrary, shall obeyed; Any Lawes Statutes Priviledges or Customes to the contrary hereof, heretofore made granted or used, or hereafter to be made granted or used, to the contrary in any wise notwithstanding: And that yt may bee lawful to the Collectors, and other Officers and Ministers of such Archbishops Bishops Domes and Chapter, for not payment of the said Subsidies after the same shall be due in or at any of the said tymes of payment, to prise and value the said Distresse or Distresses by two indifferent Neighbours by him to be chosen, and for the Distresses and Distresses to prise to sell, and thereof to decayne so much Money as shall amount to the same payable to the Kings Ma^{ty} w^{ch} the reasonable Charges also of the said Collectors contained in that behalf; and the rest of the Money made a the said Distresse, to bee delivered and payed to the Owner and Occupier thereof.

PROVIDED always and be it enacted by the authorities aforesaid, That every Lay person havinge Spiritual Promotion chargeable by this Act, and alsoe havinge Temporall Possessions Goodes Chattels & Debtes charged to the said Subsidies granted in this Parliament by the Temporalties, shalbe taxed charged and sett for the said Spiritual Promotion w^{ch} the Clergie, and his Temporall Possessions and Chattels Real w^{ch} the Temporalties, and not otherwise; As Things before mentioned to the contrary notwithstanding.

AND be it further enacted by the authorities aforesaid, That all and every Grants and Grants of all and every sums and sumes of Money granted, or w^{ch} hereafter shall be granted to the Kings Ma^{ty} by the Clergie of the Province of Yorke, shalbe of the same strength force and effect in all things as the said Grants made by the said Province of Conestabury; and shalbe taxed certified collected levied gathered and payed, according to the true force and effect of this present Act of Parliament, to all Intents Constructions and Purposes, in such manner and forme as though it were speciallie plainelie and particulerly expressed and rehearsed in this present Act, by express Wordes Termes and Sentences in their severall Natures and Kindes.

PROVIDED always and be it enacted by the authorities aforesaid, That all Provisions before rehearsed, contained or to be contained in the said Grants of the Prelate and Clergie of the Province of Conestabury, and the like of the same Provisions contained in the said Grants of the Prelates and Clergie of the Province of Yorke, shall be good and effectual, and to be observed and kept in every Point and Article, according to the purports and true meanings of the same.

CHAPTER XXVI (')

AN ACTE for the Grant of Three entire Subsidies and Six Fifteenes and Tenths granted by the Temporality.

Reason for Grant
of Subsidies:

MOST GRACIOUS SOVERAIGNE, as at the first entrance of your Majestie into this Kingdome there appeared universally in all your loving Subjectes greater demonstration of Affection towards your Royall Person then ever hath bene observed towards any former King upon a joyfull and forerunning expectation of your Majesties religious just and gracious Government; so finding by the grounded experience of Three yeares now complete of the same yo^r happy Government that your Majestie hath turned our hopes into wishes and actual Benefitt, We cannot but all settle and increase in Love Zeale and Devotion towards you, which We thinke fit more and more to make manifest to your Majestie, not by externe Shewes but by reall Effect; And therefore We your most loving and loyal Subjectes being by your Royall Authoritie assembled in Parliament to consult of the great and important Causes of this yo^r Kingdome, have entered into due consideration both of yo^r Majesties great Benefitt and of yo^r present Estate (in the support whereof, the continuance of those Benefitts doth principally consist); Wherein We doe in first place call to minde that: by Godd great Mercies and Blessing and yo^r Majesties religious Care in Execution of the good Lawes for that purpose ordained, the true Religion of Almighty God freed and delivered from the servitude of blinde and ferragine Superstition, is continued unto us, and that in such sorte as considering yo^r Majesties constant and judicious profusion thereof, and the religious Education of your Children, We rest assured that under Gods Favour we shall comfortably enjoy the same to Us and our Posteritie for ever: Next to Religion and Peace with God, We will remember that universal Peace of Estates both at Home and Abroade which under yo^r Christian and prudent Government We enjoy, whereof Wee have the less reason to doubt any interruption, when We behold the greatness and reputation of your Majesties Power, and the goodness and excellencie of yo^r Royall Disposition, whereof the law is not like to give the Cause or Occasion, and the former is like to shew the Courage and Force of any hostile Attempt; And lastly we cannot but with unspeakable joy of heart consider of that blessing which having respect to later times in this State, is rare and unenvied, which is the blessed Fruits and Royall Truce of singular tranquillity and comfort which God hath given to your Majestie with great hope of many the like; these being indeed as Arrows

¹ From the Original Act. See Note at beginning of this Year.

In the Hand of the Mighty, able to chastise yo^r Enemies, and to secure yo^r loving Subject^s, and to assigne yo^r Royall Person, and to shield and protect each other, and to be a pledge to Us and our Posteritie of future and plurable felicity; These Reverend and Blessing^s (divine Sovereignty) amongst many others as We gladly acknowledge to yo^r Majesties great Honour and our great Comfort, so nevertheless having upon mature Advice concluded to present to your Majesty a Glad in proportion and speed of payment exceeding all former present^s of Parliament (the times of Peace considered) We doe further thinke fit to add and expresse those reasons speciall and extraordinary which have moved Us therunto lest the same our doing^s may be drawne into prejudice, to the prejudice of the State of our Countrey and our Posteritie: A first and principall reason is, that late monstrous Attempt of that accursed crew of desperate Papist^s to have destroyed yo^r Excellent Majesty, the Queene, and yo^r Royall Progenie, together with the Reverend Prelate Nobilitie and Cōmons of this Land assembled in Parliament, to the great confusion yf not subversion of this Kingdome; this barbarous mallice in some unnatural Subject^s We have thought fit to check and encounter with this certaine demonstration of the universall and redoubted love of yo^r loyall and faithfull Subject^s, not only for the present to breede in yo^r Majesty a more confident Assurance of our utmost Aydes in proceeding with a princely resolution to repress them, and to furnish yo^r Majesty against hostile Attempt^s both by Sea and Land, but also for the future time, to give them their Fettes and Partakers to understand, that yo^r Majesty can never want in this Kingdome meanes of Defence of yo^r Rightes Revenge of yo^r Wrong^s and Support of yo^r Estate: A second reason is, that memorable Benefit wherwith it hath pleased the Divine Providence in great Grace and Favour to bless this Nation in your Majesty person by addition of another Kingdome, whereby both ancient Hostilities are quite extinguished, and all Footing and Approaches of any Forrainger in this Island are excluded, and yo^r Majesties other Dominions the more secured, which happie Event was nevertheless attended with sundrie rare and necessarie circumstances of Charge now at yo^r Majesties first entrance and settling, such as the like hath not been in former times, nor is like to be in succeeding Ages: A third and most urgent reason is, the great and excessive Charge which the unnaturall Warre of Ireland newly finished before our late renowned Queenes Decesse did necessarily impose upon yo^r Majesty, by drawing with it a long traine of after Expence even in yo^r Majesties time till the Peace thereof were thoroughlie settled and assured, which Kingdome is now since yo^r Majesties time become in the vastest Provinces thereof capable of the plantation of Religion Justice Civillitie and Population, and may in no long time arise to be a most profitable and useful Member of yo^r Imperiall Crowne: A fourth reason ariseth from the great contentment and joy which We have in the remembrance of your Majesties most gracious Disposition to the good of yo^r People, testified as well as yo^r first entrance into this Kingdome by the princely care you tooke out of yo^r own Royall Minde to free these by your Proclamation from any burdens of Monopolies and other unlawfull thing^s which then remayned in use, so also of late yo^r comfortable Messages sent unto Us during this Session of Parliament purporting the continuance of this gracious intention towards them, where joy occasion of griefe should appeare; which joy of ours hath bred a desire in Us to expresse in more then ordinary manner our extraordinary and humble Thank^s unto yo^r Majesty for the same and to make it appeare on our partes that We will at no time omit any testimonies of Love and Devotion towards yo^r Majesty that may procure or deserve the perfecting and accomplishing of so princely a worke (so well begun) of Grace and Favour towards Us, it being farre from our dispositions to entertaine any such unthankfulness unto our hart as not cheerfully to assist with our Goods and Substance and all other Duties of Subject^s such a Sovereigne by whome we find ourselves so tenderly regarded: Thus (gracious Sovereigne) out of these extraordinary Reasons and Considerations, as also out of our great Love and Affection towards yo^r Majesties Person Vertues and Felicity, We doe with all humble and cheerful Affections present to your Majesty Three Subsidies and Six Fyftenth and Tenth^s: And We doe most humble beseeche your Majesty that it may be enacted by authority of this present Parliament in manner and forme following, that is to say: That your Majesty shall have Six whole Fifteenth and Tenth^s, to be taken paid and levied of the moveable Goods Chattells and other Thing^s usual to such Fifteenes and Tenth^s to be contributive and chargeable, within the Shires Cities Burroughes Townes and other Places of this yo^r Majesties Realme, in manner and forme aforesaid used; (Except the sume of 36000 £. thereof fully to be deducted That is to say, 6000 £. of every of the said whole Fifteenes and Tenth^s, in Reliefe Comfort and Discharge of the poore Townes Cities and Burroughes of this yo^r said Realme, wasted demolit or destroyed or over greatly impoverished after such Rate as was and hath afore this time bene had and made to every Shire, and to be divided in such manner and forme as hereafter for one whole Fyftene and Tenth hath bene had and divided: And the same Six Fyftenth and Tenth^s (the Exception and Deduction aforesaid therupon had deducted and allowed) to be paid in manner and forme following, That is to say: The first of the said whole Fyftenth and Tenth^s (except before excepted) to be paid to yo^r Highnes in one entyre payment in the Receipt of yo^r Exchequer, on or before the first day of August next ensuing; And the second of the said six whole Fyftenth and Tenth^s (except before excepted) to be paid to yo^r Highnes in one entyre payment in the said Receipt of yo^r Exchequer on or before the first day of May, which shalbe in the years of our Lord God one thousand six hundred and seven; And the third of the said Six whole Fyftenth and Tenth^s (except before excepted) to be paid to yo^r Highnes in one entyre payment in the said Receipt of yo^r Exchequer, on or before the first day of November, wh^{ch} shall be in the said years of our Lord God One thousand six hundred and seven; And the fourth of the said whole Fyftenth and Tenth^s (except before excepted) to be paid to yo^r Highnes in one entyre payment in the said Receipt of yo^r Exchequer on or before the first day of May which shalbe in the years of our Lord God One thousand six hundred and eight; And the fift of the said whole Fyftenth and Tenth^s (except before excepted) to be paid to yo^r Highnes in one entyre payment in the said Receipt of yo^r Exchequer on or before the first day of May, which shalbe in the years of our Lord God One thousand six hundred and nine; And the sixt and last of the said Six whole Fyftenth and Tenth^s (except before excepted) to be paid to yo^r Highnes in one entyre payment in the said Receipt of yo^r Exchequer, on or before the first day of May which shall be in the years of our Lord God One thousand six hundred and ten.

Papst Plot;

Union of Scotland;

Wars in Ireland;

The King's singular Disposition;

Grant of Six whole Fifteenes and Tenth^s on Personalty (abstracting 26,000 out of sum for Poor Townes, &c.) payable, the Part on 1 Aug. which the second and third on 1 May and 1 November (say, the Fourth, Fifth, and sixth on 1 May which shalbe, and shalbe.

II.
Collectors shall be
appointed by the
Members of the
Parliament for the
annual Shires, &c.

Qualifications
of Collectors.

Such Collectors
shall be chosen to
several Divisions,
and chargeable for
the same yearly;

and their Names
enrolled into
Chancery)

or in Default, such
Collectors shall be
appointed by the
Lord Chancellor;

This Allowance;

Proviso upon
Shires.

And Be it further enacted by the auctoritie aforesaid, That the Knight elected and returned of and for the Shire within this Realm for this present Parliament, Citizens of Cities, Burgesses of Burroughes and Townes, where Collectors have been used to be named and appointed for the Collection of any Fyffene and Tenth before this time granted, and name and appoint before the first day of June next coming, sufficient and able persons to bee Collectours for Collection of the said first of the said Fyffene and Tenth; and also shall likewise name and appoint before the first day of March, which shalbe in the yere of our Lord God One thousand six hundred and six, other sufficient and persons to be Collectors for the Collection of the said second of the said Fyffene and Tenth; and also shall likewise name and appoint before the first day of September, which shalbe in the yere of our Lord God One thousand six hundred and seven, other sufficient and able persons to bee Collectors for the Collection of the said third Fyffene and Tenth; and also shall likewise name and appoint before the first day of March, which shalbe in the yere of our Lord God One thousand six hundred and seven, other sufficient and able persons to be Collectors for the Collection of the said fourth Fyffene and Tenth; And also shall likewise name and appoint, before the first day of March, which shalbe in the yere of our Lord God One thousand six hundred and eight, other sufficient and persons to be Collectors for the Collection of the said fift Fyffene and Tenth; And shall likewise name and appoint, before the first day of March which shalbe in the yere of our Lord God One thousand six hundred and nine, other sufficient and able persons to be Collectors for the Collection of the said six Fyffene and Tenth every of the said Shires Cities Burroughes and Townes; the said persons so to be named and appointed to Collectors for the Collection of the said first Fyffene and Tenth, and also of the said second Fyffene and Tenth and also of the said third Fyffene and Tenth, and also of the said fourth Fyffene and Tenth, and also of the said fifth Fyffene and Tenth, then having Landes Tenement and or Hereditament in their own Right, of an Estate of Inheritance of the yearly value of forty Poundes, or in Good worth fowre hundred pounde at the least each of them, after such Rate and Value as he or they shalbe assessed and rated as in the Subsidie Booke, if any such bee in the said lymittes, and for want of such so assessed, that it shalbe appointed Collectors that then shalbe rated and taxed in the Subsidie Booke in Land or Good next to several values aforesaid; And also such person and persons so by them to be named and appointed for Collection of the said Six Fyffenes and Tenths, shalbe by them severally appointed and allotted into Hundre Rapes Wapentakes Cities Burroughes and Townes; And also the said persons so named and appointed for Collection of the said several Fyffenes and Tenths, shalbe severally charged and chargeable, upon his or it Account or Accounts in the Exchequer to be made, with all such simes and stimes of Money as the Hundre Rapes Wapentakes Cities Burroughes and Townes where he or they shall so happen to be appointed shall amount unto, and of no more sime or stimes; And upon the payment of such simes of Money as he or they shalbe charged with, shalbe discharged and have his and their Quietus est; The not accepting or non payment of; other his Fellowes, or the insufficiency of them or any of them notwithstanding; And the Names and Surnames of every of the said Collectors for the said first Fyffene and Tenth, together with the places allotted to th Collection and Charge, the said Knight Citizens and Burgesses, for the Shires Cities and Burroughes where they are allotted named and returned, shall certifie before the King's Majestie in the Chancerie before the first of July next coming; and likewise also the Names and Surnames of every of the said Collectors so to be named and appointed for the Collection of the said second of the said Fyffenes and Tenths, together with the Places allotted to their Collection and Charge, the said Knight Citizens and Burgesses shall likewise certifie into the Court of Chancerie before the first day of April, which shalbe in the yere of our Lord God One thousand six hundred and seven; and likewise also the Names and Surnames of every of the said Collectors so to be named and appointed for the Collection of the said third Fyffene and Tenth, together with the Places allotted to th Collection and Charge, the said Knight Citizens and Burgesses shall likewise certifie into the said Court of Chancerie before the first day of October, which shalbe in the yere of our Lord God One thousand six hundred and seven; and likewise the Names and Surnames of every of the said Collectors so to be named and appointed for the Collection of the said fourth Fyffene and Tenth, together with the places allotted to their Collection and Charge, the said Knight Citizens and Burgesses shall likewise certifie into the said Court of Chancerie before the first day of April, which shalbe in the yere of our Lord God One thousand six hundred and eight; and likewise the names and surnames of every of the said Collectors so to be named and appointed for the Collection of the said fifth Fyffene and Tenth, together with the places allotted to their Collection and Charge, the said Knight Citizens and Burgesses shall likewise certifie into the said Court of Chancerie before the first day of April, which shall bee in the yere of our Lord God One thousand six hundred and nine; and likewise the names and surnames of every of the said Collectors so to be named and appointed for their collection of the said six Fyffene and Tenth, together with the places allotted to their Collection and Charge, the said Knight Citizens and Burgesses shall likewise certifie into the said Court of Chancerie before the first day of April, which shall bee in the yere of our Lord God One thousand six hundred and ten, according to the tenour of this Act; And yf defaulte of any such certifying he had or made in form as is aforesaid, then the Lord Chancellor of England, or Keeper of the Great Seale for the time being, shall by himselfe after, name and appoint Collectors for the Collection of every of the said Fyffenes and Tenths, in such like manner and forme as the said Knight of Shires Citizens of Cities, and Burgesses of Burroughes should have done, as so aforesaid hath been used; The which said Collectors, and every of these so to be named and appointed; as is aforesaid, shall have Allowance upon their Accounts for their Fee Wages and Rewards for the Collection of the said Fyffenes and Tenths, in so large manner and forme as any Collectors or Collectors of any Fyffene and Tenth have had at any season in time past; And that the Burges of the King's Exchequer for the time being shall and may from time to time cause such process for speedy Payment of the said several Fyffenes and Tenths against the Collectors or Collectors of the same, so by their Discretions shalbe thought convenient.

PROVIDAS aforesaid and be it enacted by the authority of this present Parliament, That the said Lord Chancellor or Keeper of the Great Seale for the time being, Knight of the Shires, Citizens of Cities, Burgesses of Burroughes Townes and other Places, havinge authority by this present Act to nominate the said Collectors of or for the Collection of the said severall Fyffteens and Tenthes, shall upon their Nomination and Election had and made, take by authority of this present Parliament sufficient Recognizances or Obligations of every person so by them to be named, to be bound to the King's Majestie in the double some of the some of their Collection, and to be endorsed upon such Condition, that if the same Collectors and Collectors of the said first Fyffteene and Tenth, and likewise the Collectors or Collectors of the said second Fyffteene and Tenth, and likewise the Collectors or Collectors of the said third Fyffteene and Tenth, and likewise the Collectors or Collectors of the said fourth Fyffteene and Tenth, and likewise the Collectors or Collectors of the said fifth Fyffteene and Tenth, and likewise the Collectors or Collectors of the said sixt Fyffteene and Tenth, doe truly content and pay to the use of the King's Majestie in his Receipts of his Exchequer for the said first Fyffteene & Tenth, at or before the said first day of August next coming, and for the said second Fyffteene and Tenth at or before the said first day of May which shalbe in the yeere of our Lord God One thousand six hundred and seaven, and for the said third Fyffteene and Tenth, at or before the said first day of November which shalbe in the yeere of our Lord God One thousand six hundred and seaven, and for the said fourth Fyffteene and Tenth at or before the said first day of May which shalbe in the yeere of our Lord God One thousand six hundred and eight, and for the said fifth Fyffteene and Tenth at or before the said first day of May which shalbe in the yeere of our Lord God One thousand six hundred and nyne, and for the said sixt Fyffteene and Tenth, at or before the said first day of May which shalbe in the yeere of our Lord God One thousand six hundred and ten, as much of the said some of Money allotted and appointed to his Collection as the same Collectors shall have collected and gathered, and doe likewise, after the said first day of August next coming, and the said first day of May, which shalbe in the yeere of our Lord God One thousand six hundred and seaven, and the said first day of November which shalbe in the yeere of our Lord God One thousand six hundred and seaven, and the said first day of May which shalbe in the yeere of our Lord God One thousand six hundred and eight, and the said first day of May which shalbe in the yeere of our Lord God One thousand six hundred and nyne, and the said first day of May which shalbe in the yeere of our Lord God One thousand six hundred and ten, content and pay to the King's Majestie use at the same Receipt of the Exchequer, the Residue of his Collection and Charge, within one Month next after such time as he shall have gathered and collected the same Residue, That then the said Recognizance or Obligation to be void, or els to stand in his full strength and power; which Recognizances or Obligations so taken, the same Knights of the Shires Citizens and Burgesses, and every of them taking any such Recognizance or Obligation, shall certifie and deliver to the Lord Treasurer and Barons of the same Exchequer, before the said first day of August next coming, and the said first day of May which shalbe in the yeere of our Lord God One thousand six hundred and seaven, and the first day of November, which shalbe in the said yeere of our Lord God One thousand six hundred and seaven, and the first day of May which shalbe in the yeere of our Lord God One thousand six hundred and eight, and the first day of May which shalbe in the yeere of our Lord God One thousand six hundred and nyne, and the said first day of May which shalbe in the yeere of our Lord God One thousand six hundred and ten; upon paine of Forfeiture of Ten Pound^e to the King's Majestie for everie Recognizance or Obligation so to be taken and not certified; And that every such Collector upon Request to him made, shall make and acknowledge the same Recognizance or Obligation accordingly, upon paine of Forfeiture of Twenty Pound^e to the King for his refusall thereof; And that the Thier and Barons of the Exchequer for the time being, upon Payment of the said Collection at the dales, shall cancel and deliver the said Recognizance or Obligation to the said Collectors or Collectors without any other Warrant, and without any Fee or Reward to be paid to any person for the same.

And Furthermore for the great and weightie considerations aforesayd, We the Lords Spirituall and Temporall, and the Citizens of this present Parliament assembled, doe by our like assent and authority of this Parliament give and grant to your Highnes our said Sovereigne Lord the King's Majestie your Heires and Successors, Three entire Subsidies, to be rated taxed levied and paid at six severall Payment^s, of every person Spirituall and Temporall, of what Estate or Degree he or they be of, according to the tenour of this Act, in manner and forme following, That is to say; As well that everie person borne within this Realme of England Wales or other the King's Dominions, as all and every Fraternitie Guild Corporation Misterie Brotherhood and Cominalty, corporated or not corporated, within this Realme of England Wales or other the King's Dominions, being worth Three pound^e, for every pound so well in Coyne and the value of every pounce that everie such Person Fraternitie Guild Corporation Misterie Brotherhoods and Cominalties, corporated or not corporated, hath of his or their owne or any other to his or their use, as also Plate Stocke of Marchandises, all manner of Corne and Grayne Household Stuffs and of all other Goodes moveable, as well within this Realme as without, and of all such stumes of money as to him or them is or shalbe owing, wherof he or they trust in his or their consciences surely to be paid, (Except and out of the Primes deducted such stumes of money as he or they owe, and in his or their consciences inwardly truly to pay, And except also the Apparell of every such person their Wives and Children belonging to their owne Bodies, Saving Jewells Gold Silver Stones and Pearles), shall pay to and for the said first Subsidie in two severall payment^s, Two shilling^s and eight pence of every pound, in manner and forme following; that is to say, at the first payment of the said first Subsidie twenty pence of every pound, and to and for the second payment of the said first Subsidie twelve pence of every pound, and to and for the said second Subsidie in two severall payment^s, Two shilling^s eight pence of every pound in manner and forme following; That is to say, at the first payment of the said second Subsidie the some of Twenty pence of every pound, and at the second payment of the said second Subsidie the some of Twelve pence of every pound;

III.
Such Collectors shall enter into Recognizances for the Payment of the Fifteenth, &c.

IV.
Grant of Three entire Subsidies on Personallty & on Subjects above 15th shill. per Pound, by Two Payment^s of 2s. 8d. and 12s. for each Subsidie.

On Allen
as he pay Poll
by Two Payment
of 4s. 6d. and 2s.
for each Subsidie.

Poll Tax on
Allien not held
on the Subsidie
but on each of the
Two Payment of
Subsidie.

These Subsidie on
Lands of son, per
Jure, and upwards,
etc. Of which
son, is the Poll
by Two Payment,
as. 6d. and 2s. 6d.
for each Subsidie.

Upon Allen
Subsidie the
said Assesse
competely.

Exception;

Made of rating
Parliament, etc.

and to and for the said third Subsidie in two severall payment, Two shilling^t eight pence of every pound in manner and forme following. That is to say, at the first payment of the said third Subsidie, the s^me of Twen pence of every pound, and at the second payment of the said third Subsidie the s^me of Twelve pence of every pound. And also every Allen and Stranger borne out of the King^t Obedience, as well Denizen as others, inhabiting with this Realme, of every pound that he or they shall have in Coyne, and the value of every pound in Plate Cost Ordine Merchandise Household stuffe or other Good^t Jewell^t Chattelle moveable or unmoveable as is aforesaid, well within this Realme as without, (Except and out of the same premises deducted every such s^me or s^ms of Money which he or they doe owe and in his or their conscience or consciences intend truly to pay), shall pay to and for the said first Subsidie at two severall payment, Five shilling^t and foure pence of every pound, in manner and forme following, that is to say, at the first payment of the said first Subsidie the s^me of Three shilling^t four pence of every pound, and at the second payment of the said first Subsidie the s^me of Two shilling^t of every pound and to and for the said second Subsidie at two severall payment, Five shilling^t and foure pence of every pound in manner and forme following, that is to say, at the first payment of the said second Subsidie the s^me of Three shilling^t foure pence of every pound, and at the second payment of the said second Subsidie the s^me of Two shilling^t of every pound; and to and for the said third Subsidie at two severall payment, Five shilling^t and foure pence of every pound, in manner and forme following, that is to say, at the first payment of the said third Subsidie the s^me of Three shilling^t and foure pence of every pound, and at the second payment of the said third Subsidie the s^me of Two shilling^t of every pound: And also that every Allen and Stranger borne out of the King^t Dominions, bein Deyren or not Deyren, not being contributorie to any the Rates aforesaid, and being of the Age of Seven years or above, shall pay to and for the said first payment of the said first Subsidie, foure pence for every Poll, and to and for the second payment of the said first Subsidie, foure pence for every Poll; and to and for the first payment of the said second Subsidie, foure pence for every Poll, and to and for the second payment of the said second Subsidie, foure pence for every Poll; and to and for the first payment of the said third Subsidie, foure pence for every Poll; and to and for the second payment of the said third Subsidie, foure pence for every Poll; And the Maister or he or she with whom the said Allen is or shalbe abiding at the time of the Taxation or Taxation thereof, to be charge with the same for lack of payment thereof.

And be it further enacted by the authorities aforesaid, That every person borne under the King^t Obedience, an everie Corporation Fraternitie Guild Minerie Brotherhood and C^mminally, Corporate or not Corporate, for ever p^mounds that everie of the same persons, and every Corporation Fraternitie Guild Minerie Brotherhood and C^mminally Corporate or not Corporate, or any other to his or their use, hath in Fee simple Fee taylor, for terme of Life, term of Years, by Execution Wardship or by Copie of Court Roll, of and in any Honor^t Castle Manor^t Land^t Tenement^t Rent^t Services Hereditament^t Alluison Ven^t Corrodies or other yearlie Profit^t of the yearlie value of Twenty shilling^t, as well within ancient Domesnes and other Places privileged as elsewhere, and so upward, shall pay to and for the said first Subsidie at two severall payment, foure shilling^t of and for every pound, in manner and forme following, that is to say, at the first payment of the said first Subsidie, the s^me of sixteen pence for every pound; and to and for the said second Subsidie, at two severall payment, foure shilling^t of and for every pound in manner and forme following, that is to say, at the first payment of the said second Subsidie the s^me of Two shilling^t and eight pence and at the second payment of the said second Subsidie the s^me of sixteen pence; and to and for the said third Subsidie, at two severall payment, foure shilling^t of and for every pound, in manner and forme following, that is to say, at the first payment of the said third Subsidie the s^me of sixteen pence; And every Allen Denizen or not Denizen, borne out of the King^t Majesties Obedience, in such case to pay to and for the said first Subsidie, in two severall payment, eight shilling^t of every pound, in manner and forme following, that is to say, at the first payment of the said first Subsidie the s^me of five shilling^t and foure pence, and at the second payment of the said first Subsidie the s^me of two shilling^t and eight pence; and to and for the said second Subsidie, in two severall payment, eight shilling^t of every pound, in manner and forme following, that is to say, at the first payment of the said second Subsidie the s^me of five shilling^t and foure pence of every pound, and at the second payment of the said second Subsidie the s^me of two shilling^t and eight pence of every pound; and to and for the said third Subsidie, in two severall payment, eight shilling^t of every pound, in manner and forme following, that is to say, at the first payment of the said third Subsidie the s^me of five shilling^t foure pence of every pound, and at the second payment of the said third Subsidie the s^me of two shilling^t eight pence of every pound: And that all s^ms to be presumed and chargeable by this Act, either for Good^t and Debt^t or either of them, or for Land^t and Tenement^t and other the premises as is in this Act contained, shalbe at everie of the said payment^t sett and taxed after the Rate and Purten according to the true meaning of this Act; Land^t and Tenement^t chargeable to the Disen of the Charge, and yearly Wagon doe a servant for their yearlie service, (other than the King^t servant taking yearly Wagon of free p^mounds or above and excepted and forep^mitted); And that all Plate Coyne Jewell^t Good^t Debt^t and Chattelle Personall, and all Land^t Tenement^t and other the premises as aforesaid, being in the Rule and Canons of any person or persons to the use of any Corporation Fraternitie Guild Minerie Brotherhood or any C^mminally, being Corporate or not Corporate be and shalbe rated sett and charged by reason of this Act, at the value certified by the Freeholders of that Countie of every pound in Good^t and Debt^t as is aforesaid, and for every pound in Land^t Tenement^t Alluison Ven^t Corrodies and other yearlie Profit^t as is aforesaid; and the s^ms that are above assessed sett and taxed, to be

brived and taken of them that shall have such Good^e in Canadie, or otherwise charged for Land^e as is before rehearsed, And the same person and persons and Bodies Corporate, by Authoritie of this Act, shalbe discharged against him or them that shall or ought to have the same at the time of the payment or delivery thereof, or at his otherwise departure from the Canadie or Possession of the same: Except and allowaies foregriven from the Charge and Assessment of these Subsidies, all Good^e Chancelle Jewells and Ornaments of Churches or Chappells, which have beene ordained and used in Churches or Chappells for the honour and service of Almighty God.

Exemption for
Overseers of
Churches, &c.

VI.
Times of raising
and paying the
said Subsidies
respectively.

And the first payment of the said first Subsidie shalbe, by authoritie aforesaid, taxed assessed and rated according to this Act, in everie Shire Ryding Lath Wapentake Rape Citie Burrough Towne and every other Place within this Realme of England and Wales and other the King^e Dominions, before the twentieth day of June next cōming, And the second payment of the said first Subsidie shalbe by the authoritie aforesaid taxed assessed and rated before the twentieth day of Marche, which shalbe in the yeare of our Lord God One thousand six hundred and six; And the first payment of the said second Subsidie shalbe, by the Authoritie aforesaid, taxed assessed and rated before the twentieth day of September, which shalbe in the yeare of our Lord God One thousand six hundred and seven, and the second paym^{nt} of the said second Subsidie shalbe by the authoritie aforesaid taxed assessed and rated before the twentieth day of March, which shalbe in the yeare of our Lord God One thousand six hundred and seven; And the first payment of the said third Subsidie shalbe by the authoritie aforesaid taxed assessed and rated before the twentieth day of March, which shalbe in the yeare of our Lord God One thousand six hundred and eight, and the second payment of the said third Subsidie shalbe by the authoritie aforesaid taxed assessed and rated according to this Act, in everie Shire Ryding Lath Wapentake Rape Citie Burrough Towne and every other place within this Realme of England Wales and other the King^e Dominions, before the twentieth day of March, which shall be in the yeare of our Lord God One thousand six hundred and nine; And the particular sūmes of every Shire Ryding Burrough Towne and other Places aforesaid, with the particular Names of such as are or shall be chargeable for and to the payment of the said first payment of the said first Subsidie, to be taxed and set by the Cōmissioners to the same to be lymited or two of them at the least, with the Names of the High Collecto^r, and in the same forme shalbe certified into the King^e Exchequer before the twentieth day of July next cōming; And the particular sūmes of everie Shire Ryding Burrough Towne and other places aforesaid, with the particular names of such as are or shalbe chargeable for and to the payment of the said second payment of the said first Subsidie, to be taxed and set by the Cōmissioners to the same to be lymited, or two of them at the least, with the names of the High Collecto^r, and in the same forme shalbe certified into the King^e Exchequer before the twentieth day of April in the yeare of our Lord God One thousand six hundred and seven; And the particular sūmes of every Shire Ryding Burrough Towne and other Places aforesaid, with the particular Names of such as are chargeable for and to the first payment of the said second Subsidie, to be taxed and set by Cōmissioners to the same to be lymited or two of them at the least, with the Names of the High Collecto^r, and in the same forme shalbe certified into the King^e Exchequer before the twentieth day of October, which shalbe in the yeare of our Lord God One thousand six hundred and seven; And the particular sūmes of every Shire Ryding Burrough Towne and other Places aforesaid, with the particular names of such as are chargeable for and to the second payment of the said second Subsidie, to be taxed and set by the Cōmissioners to the same to be lymited, or two of them at the least, with the names of the High Collecto^r, and in the same forme shalbe certified into the King^e Exchequer before the twentieth day of April, which shalbe in the yeare of our Lord God One thousand six hundred and eight; And the particular sūmes of every Shire Ryding Burrough Towne and other places aforesaid, with the particular names of such as are chargeable for and to the first payment of the said third Subsidie, to be taxed and set by the Cōmissioners to the same to be lymited, or two of them at the least, with the names of the High Collecto^r, and in the same forme shalbe certified into the King^e Exchequer before the twentieth day of April, which shalbe in the yeare of our Lord God One thousand six hundred and nine; And the particular sūmes of everie Shire Ryding Burrough Towne and other places aforesaid, with the particular names of such as are chargeable for and to the second payment of the said third Subsidie, to be taxed and set by the Cōmissioners to the same to be lymited, or two of them at the least, with the names of the High Collecto^r, and in the same forme shalbe certified into the King^e Exchequer before the twentieth day of April, which shalbe in the yeare of our Lord God One thousand six hundred and nine; And the said sūmes in manner and forme aforesaid to be taxed and set for the second payment of the said first Subsidie, shalbe paid in one entire sūme into the King^e Receipts of Exchequer aforesaid, to the use of our said Sovereigne Lord, at or before the first day of August next cōming; And the said sūmes in manner and forme aforesaid to be taxed and set for the second payment of the said first Subsidie, shalbe paid in one entire sūme into the King^e Receipts of Exchequer aforesaid, to the use of our said Sovereigne Lord, at or before the first day of May, which shalbe in the yeare of our Lord God One thousand six hundred and seven; And the said sūmes in manner and forme aforesaid to be taxed for the first payment of the said second Subsidie, shalbe paid in one entire sūme into the Receipts aforesaid, to the use aforesaid, at or before the first day of November, which shalbe in the yeare of our Lord God One thousand six hundred and seven; And the said sūmes in manner and forme aforesaid to be taxed for the second payment of the said second Subsidie, shalbe paid into the Receipts aforesaid to the use aforesaid, at or before the first day of May, which shalbe in the yeare of our Lord God One thousand six hundred and eight; And the said sūmes in manner and forme aforesaid to be taxed for the first payment of the said third Subsidie, shalbe paid into the Receipts aforesaid to the use aforesaid, at or before the first day of May, which shalbe in the yeare of our Lord God One thousand six hundred and nine; And the said sūmes in manner and forme aforesaid to be taxed for the second payment of the said third Subsidie, shalbe paid into the Receipts aforesaid to the use aforesaid, at or before the first day of May, which shalbe in the yeare of our Lord

to be paid in full
within Liberty
as without :
(Sic) XXX.)

God One thousand six hundred and ten. And the times above said of and for the said Subsidies shall be taxed in such and demanded taken gathered levied and paid to the use of our said Sovereign Lord his Heirs and Successors in forme above said, nowell within the Liberties Franchises Sanctuaries ancient Demesne and oth whatsoever Places, exempt or not exempt, as without ; Except such Shires Places and Persons as shall be foreprie in and by this present Act ; Any Grant Charter Prescription Use or Liberty by reason of any Letters Patent, or other Privilege Prescription Allowance of the same, or whatsoever other Matter of Discharge, heretofore to it contrarie made granted used or obtained notwithstanding.

VII.
Rating of
Aldermen and
others, according
to Assessment, &c.

And it is further enacted by the authority of this present Parliament, That everie such person, nowell such as is borne under the King's obedience, as everie other person Stranger borne, Denizen or not Denizen, inhabiting within this Realme or within Wales or other the King's Dominions, which at the time of the same Assessing or Taxing or every of them be had or made, shalbe out of this Realme or out of Wales, and have Goodf Chancel Landf or Tenementf Free or Absolutes or other Profitf within this Realme or in Wales, shalbe charged as chargeable for the same by the Certificate of the Inhabitantf of the place where such Goodf Chancel Land Tenementf or other the premises then shall be, or in such other place where such person or persons or his or the Factorf Depuie or Attorney shall have their most resort unto within this Realme or in Wales, in like manner as the said person were or had been at the time of the said Assessing within this Realme ; And that everie person abiding or dwelling within this Realme or without this Realme, shalbe charged or chargeable to the same Subsidie granted by this Act, according and after the Rate of such yearly substance or value of Landf or Tenementf Good Chancel and other the premises, as every person so to be charged shall be set at, at the tyme of the said Assessm or Taxatōn upon him to be made, and no otherwise.

VIII.
Appoyment of
Commissioners
for raising
Assessments in
Shires, Cities, &c.

And be it further enacted by the authority aforesaid, That for the assessing and ordering of the said Three Subsidies to be duly had, the Lord Chancellof of England or the Lord Keeper of the Great Seale, the Lon Treasurer of England, the Lord Steward of the King's Majesties Household, the Lord Admirall of England, the Lord Chamberlaine of the King's most honorable Household for the time being, or two of them at the least whereof the Lord Chancellof of England or Keeper of the Great Seale for the time being to be one, shall an may name and appoint of and for everie Shire Ryding and other Places, nowell within this Realme as in Wales, and othe the King's Dominions, as also of and for every Citie and Towne being a Countie of it selfe, and of and for the hile of Wight, such certaine number of persons of everie of the same Shires Rydingf Lathes Wapentakes Rapes Citie Townes and hile of Wight, and everie other place, as they shall thinke convenient, to be Commissioners of and with the same place, whereof they be Inhabitantes ; And also of and for the honorable Household of the King's Majestie in what Shire or other Place the said Household shall happen then to be ; And the Lord Chancellof or the Lon Keeper of the Great Seale, and other with him before named, or two of them (as is aforesaid), in like manner may name and appoint of every other such Burrough and Townes Corporate, nowell in England as in Wales, and othe the King's Dominions, as they shall thinke requisite, sixe five fowre three or two of the head Officers, and othe honest Inhabitantf of every of the said Cities Burroughs and Townes Corporate, according to the number and multitude of the people being in the same ; The which persons, yf any such be, therunto named of the said Inhabitantf of the said Burroughs and Townes Corporate, not being Countie of themselves, shalbe joynted and put in as Commissioners with the persons named for such Shires and Rydingf as the said Burroughs and Townes Corporat (not being Countie in themselves) be set and have their being ; Which persons so named for and of the said Burroughs and Townes Corporate, not being Countie, by reason of their dwelling in the same, shall not take upon them nor none of them, to put any part of their Commission in execution for the premises out of the said Burroughs and Townes Corporate, wherein they be so named only ; nor to execute the said Commission within the Burrough or Towne Corporate where they be so dwelling, but at such daies and times as the said other Commissioners for the same Shire and Ryding shall therunto hymnit and appoint, wth in the same Burrough and Towne Corporate, not being a Countie whereof they be so named, and not out of such Burrough or Towne ; And in that manner to be syding and assiding with the said other Commissioners in and for the good executing of the effect of the said Commission, upon paine of every of the said Commissioners, so named for everie such Citie Burrough and Towne Corporate not being a Countie, to make such Fyne as the said other Commissioners in the Commission of and for the same Shire or Ryding so named, or three of them at the least, shall by their discretion sett and certifie into the King's Exchequer, there to be levied to the use of the King's Majestie, in like manner as yf such or like times had been sett and read upon everie such person for the said Subsidies ; The which Commissioners so named, of and for the said Cities Burroughs and Townes not being Countie, and onely put into the said Commission by reason of their dwelling in the same, shall not have any part of the portion of the Fyne and Reward of the Commissioners and their Clerk in this Act aforesaid specified and allowed. And the Lord Chancellof of England or Keeper of the Great Seale of England for the time being, shall make and direct out of the Court of Chancerie under the Great Seale, severall Commissions, (That is to say,) For everie Shire Ryding Lathes Wapentakes Rapes Citie Towne Burrough hile and Household, unto such persons and persons as by his discretion or any of the other with him before named and appointed, as is before rehearsed, shallbe thought sufficient, for the raising and levying of the said Three Subsidies in all Shires and Places according to the true meaning of this Act ; Which Commission for the first payment of the said first Subsidie, shall be directed and delivered to the said Commissioners or to one of them before the last day of May next coming ; And the Commission for the second payment of the said first Subsidie shallbe directed and delivered to the said Commissioners or to one of them before the tenth day of February which shall be in the yere of our Lord God One thousand sixe hundred and six ;

Rated Prices
of Commissioners
in Corporations ;

Commissioners
shall be taxed
out of Chancery.

And the Commission for the first payment of the said second Subsidie shall be directed and delivered to the said Commissioners or to one of them, before the twentieth day of August which shall be in the year of our Lord God One thousand six hundredth and seven; And the Commission for the second payment of the said second Subsidie shall be directed and delivered to the said Commissioners before the twentieth day of Februarie which shall be in the year of our Lord God One thousand six hundredth and seven; And the Commission for the first payment of the said third Subsidie shall be directed and delivered to the said Commissioners or to one of them before the twentieth day of Februarie, which shall be in the year of our Lord God One thousand six hundredth and eight; And the Commission for the second payment of the said third Subsidie shall be directed and delivered to the said Commissioners or to one of them before the twentieth day of Februarie, which shall be in the year of our Lord God One Thousand six hundredth and nine: And to every of the said Commissions, Ten Scotsh, concerning in them the Tens of this Act, shall be added; By y^e which Commission, the Commissioners in every such Commission named according to this Act, and as many of them as shall be appointed by the said Commission, shall have full Power and Authority to put the Effect of the same Commission in Execution: And that by Authority of this Act, after such Commission to them directed, they may by their Assent and Agreement sever themselves for the Execution of their Commission, in Hundred^r Lathes Wardes Rapes Wapentakes Townes Parishes and other Places within the Liberties of the said Commission, in such forme as to them shall seeme expedient to be ordered, and between them to be chosen and agreed, according to the Tenor and Effect of the Commission to them therein directed, upon which severance every person of this present Parliament that shalbe Commissioner shalbe assigned unto the Hundred where he dwelleth: Provided always, That no person be or shalbe compelled to be any Commissioner to and for the Execution of this present Act, but only in the Shire where he dwelleth and inhabiteth: And that any person assigned to the contrary thereof in any wise, shall not be compelled to put in execution the effect of this Act or any part thereof.

Commissioners
may divide, and sit
to their separate
Divisions;

Commissioners
shall be Residents.

And be it also enacted by the authority of this present Parliament, That the Commissioners and every of them which shalbe named limited and appointed according to this Act, to be Commissioners in every such Shire Riding Lathes Wapentake Rape Citty Towne Burrough Isle and the said Household, or any other place, and none other, shall truly effectually and diligently for their part execute the effect of this present Act according to the Tenor thereof in every behalf, and no otherwise, by any other means, without Omission Fave Dread Mallice or any other thing to be attempted or done by them or any of them to the contrary thereof: And the said Commissioners or as many of them as shalbe appointed by the said Commission, and none other, for the Execution of the said Commission and Act, shall for the Taxaⁿ of the said first payment of the said first Subsidie, before the tenth day of June next ensuing; And for the Taxaⁿ for the second payment of the said first Subsidie before the tenth day of March which shall be in the year of our Lord God One Thousand six hundredth and six; And for the Taxaⁿ of the first payment of the said second Subsidie, shall before the tenth of September in theyere of our Lord God One Thousand six hundredth and seven; And for the Taxaⁿ of the second payment of the said second Subsidie, shall before the tenth of March which shall be in the year of our Lord God One Thousand six hundredth and seven; And for the Taxaⁿ of the first payment of the said third Subsidie, shall before the tenth of March in the year of our Lord God One thousand six hundredth and eight; And for the Taxaⁿ of the second payment of the said third Subsidie, shall before the tenth of March which shall be in the year of our Lord One thousand six hundredth and nine, by virtue of the Commission delivered unto them in forme aforesaid, direct their severall or joyn^t precept or precept unto eight seven six five four three or two, as for the number of the inhabitant^r shalbe requisite, of the most substantial discreet and honest persons inhabitant^r, to be named by the said Commissioners or by as many of them as shalbe appointed by the said Commission, of and in Hundred^r Lathes Rapes Wapentakes Ward^r Parishes Townes and other Places, aswell within Liberties Franchises ancient Domesne places exempted and Sanctuaries as without, within the Liberties of the Shires Ryding^r Lathes Wapentakes Rapes Citty Townes Burroughes and Isle aforesaid, and other Places within the Liberties of their Commission, and to the Constables Subconstables Bayliff^r and other like Officers and Ministers of every of the said Hundred^r Townes Ward^r Lathes Wapentakes Parishes and other Places aforesaid, as to the said Commissioners and every number of them, or unto three or two of them by their discretion in division, shall seeme expedient, as by the manner and use of those part^r shalbe requisite; Straightly by the said Precept charging and commanding the said inhabitant^r Constables and other Officers aforesaid, to whom such precept shall be so directed, to appear in their proper persons before the said Commissioners or such number of them as they shall divide themselves, according to the tenor of the said Commission, at certain Dates and Places by the said Commissioners or any number of them as is aforesaid, within Citty Burroughes or Townes Corporates or without, in any other Place as is aforesaid, by their discretion shall be limited thence, to doe and accomplish all that to them on the part of the King^r Majesty shalbe enjoyned touching this Act; Commanding further by the same precept, that he to whose Hand^r such precept shall come, shall shew and deliver the same to the other inhabitant^r or Officers named in the same precept; And that none of them faile to accomplish the same, upon paine of Forfeit^r Shilling^r to be forfeited to the King^r Majesty.

IX.
Commissioners
shall act without
Forme, &c.

and shall at several
Periods in each Year
summon Inhabitants
Constables, &c.
to attend Meetings
for putting this
Act in Execution.

And it is further ordained by the authority of this present Parliament, That at the said day and place limited and limited in the said Precept, every of the said Commissioners then being in the Shire, and having no sufficient excuse for his absence, at the day and place limited for that part wherunto he was limited, shall appear in his proper person, and there the same Commissioners being present, or as many of them as shall be appointed by the King^r Majesty Commission, shall call or cause to be called before them, the said inhabitant^r and Officers to whom

X.
Inhabitants and
Officers concerned
shall appear before
Commissioners.
on Penalty of fine,
and be charged to
obey and comply

the Value of all
Property, suitable
to the said
second Subsidies;
as Penalty
of *ss. lxx.*

Charge of the
Commissioners
to such Inquirers:

Further Day shall
be given to bring
in Certificates, by
such Inquirers:

Penalty of *ss. lxx.* on
Non-appearance or
Refusal to certify:

Rendering
Certificates
and making
Assessments:

Rendering Petition
under-said:

to be committed,
but not on Oath:

they have directed their said precept, and which had in Commendment there to appear by virtue of the said precept: And if any person so warned make default, unless he then be letted by sickness or lawfull excuse, and that let then be witnessed by the Oathes of two credible persons, Or if any appearing refuse to serve in forme following, then everie such person so making default or refusing to serve, shall forfeite to the King's Majesty Forfeite Shilling; and so at everie time appointed by the said Commissioners for the same Taxation, untill such time the number of everie such persons have appeared and certified in forme under writen, every of them so making default or refusing to serve, shall forfeite to the King's Majesty Forfeite Shilling: And upon the same Appearance had, they shalbe charged before the Commissioners by all convenient wayes and meanes, (other then by Corporall Oath,) to enquire of the best and most value of the Substance of everie person dwelling and abiding within the limits of the Place that they shalbe charged with, and of other which shall have his or their most resort unto any of the said Places, and chargeable with any sime of Money by this Act of the said Subsidies, and of all other Thing requisite touching the said Act, and according to the intent of the same; and thereupon as soever as it may be or shall come to their knowledge, without respect of any former Taxation heretofore had, truly to shew and certify before the said Commissioners the names and surnames and the best and uttermost Substance and Value of everie of them, aswell of Land's Tenement and other Hereditament's Possessions and Profit as of Good's Chattell's Debt or other Thing chargeable by the same Act, without any Concomitant Love Favo' Affection Dread or Malice, upon paine of forfeiture of Five Pound or more, to be taxed extracted and levied in forme as hereafter in this present Act shall be limited or appointed: And thereupon the said Commissioners shall openly there read or cause to be read unto them the said Rates, in this Act mentioned, and openly declare the effect of their Charge unto them, in what manner and forme they ought and should make their Certificate, according to the Rates and Simes thereof above-said, and of all manner persons, aswell of Allens and Strangers, Denizens or not Denizens, inhabiting within this Realme, as of such persons as bee borne under the King's Obisance chargeable to this Act, and of the Possessors Good's Chattells of Fraternities Guilds Corporations Brotherhoods Miners Commissions and other as is above-said, and of persons being in the part beyond the Seas, having Good's Chattells Land's or Tenement within this Realme as is above-said, and of all Good's being in the comodie of any person or persons, to the use of any other as is above-said; by the which information and shewing, the said persons should have such plaine knowledge of the true intent of this present Act and of the manner of their Certificate, that the same persons shall have no reasonable cause to excuse them by ignorance: And after such Charge and the Statute of the said Subsidies, and the manner of the said Certificate to be made in writing, containing the names and surnames of everie person, and whether he be borne without the King's Obisance or within, and the best value of everie person in every degree, aswell of the yearly value of Land's and Tenement and of such like Possessions and Profit as of the value of Good's and Chattells Debt and everie thing to their Certificate requisite and necessarie to them declared, the said Commissioners there being, shall by their discretions appoint and limite unto the said persons another day and place to appear before the said Commissioners, and charging the said persons that they in the meane time shall make diligent inquiry by all wayes and meanes of the premises, and then and there everie of them, upon paine of forfeiture of Forfeite shilling to the King's Majesty, to appear at the said new prefixed day and place, there to certify unto the said Commissioners in Writing according to their said Charge, and according to the true intent of the said Grant of Subsidies, and as to them in manner above-said hath beene declared and shewed by the Commissioners: At which Day and Place so to them fixed, if any of the said persons make default, or appear and refuse to make the said Certificate, that then everie of them so offending to forfeite to the King's Majesty Forfeite shilling, Except there be a reasonable excuse of his default by sickness or otherwise, by the Oathes of two credible persons there witnessed; and of such as appear ready to make Certificate as is above-said, the said Commissioners there being, shall take and receive the same Certificate and everie part thereof, and the Names Values and Substance of everie person so certified: And if the said Commissioners see cause reasonable, they shall examine the said Precepts thereof, and thereupon the said Commissioners at the said Dayes and Place, by their Agreement amongst themselves, shall from time to time there openly prefixe a Day at a certain Place or Places within the Lynette of their Commission by their discretion, for the further proceeding to the said assessing of the same Subsidies: And thereupon at the said Day of the said Certificate as is above-said taken, the same Commissioners shall make their Precept or Precepts, to the Constables Subconstables Bayliff or other Officers of such Hundred's Wapentakes Townes or other Places above-said as the same Commissioners shall be of, comprising and contraying in the said Precept the Names and Surnames of all persons presented before them in the said Certificate, of whom if the said Commissioners or as many of them as shalbe therunto appointed by the King's Commission shall then have vehement suspect to be of more greater value or substance in Landes Good's Chattells or sime of Money owing to them, or other substance above-said, then upon such person or persons so certified and specified as above-said, the same Commissioners shall make their Precept or Precepts directed to the Constable Bayliff or other Officers, commanding the said Constable Bayliffes or other Officers to whom such Precept shalbe directed, to warne such persons whose names shall be comprised in the said Precept at their Mansions, or to their persons, that the same persons named in such Precept, and everie of them, shall personally appear before the said Commissioners at the said new prefixed day and place, there to be examined by all wayes and meanes, (other then by Corporall Oath,) by the said Commissioners, of their greatest Substance and best Value, and of all and every sime of Money owing to them, and other whatsoever matter concerning the premises or any of them according to this Act: At which Day and Place so prefixed the said Commissioners then and there being, or as many of them as shalbe therunto appointed by the King's Commission, shall cause to be called the said persons whose Names shall be comprised in the said Precept as is above-said, for their Examination: And if any of these persons which shall be warned so is above-said to

be examined, which at any time after the warning and before the prefixed Day shalbe within such Place as he may have knowledge of his said Appearance to be made, make default and appear not, unless a reasonable cause or do a reasonable excuse by the Oathes of two credible persons before the said Commissioners to be truly alleged for his discharge, that then everie of them so making default, to be taxed and charged to the King's Majestie, with and at the double sime of the Rate that he should or ought to have bene set at, for and after the best value of his Land^r or Substance upon him certified yf he had appeared, by the discretion of the Commissioners there being: Which Commissioners shall traile with everie of the other persons so then and there appearing, whose Names shall be expressed in the said Precept or Precept^r, and in whom any vehement suspect was or shalbe had in forme aforesaid, by all such waies and means as they can, (other then by Corporall Outh^r), for the better knowledge of their best value, either in Hevelement^r or Possession, or els in Good^r or Debt^r, and thereupon shall have power and authoritie by vertue of this Acte according to their discretions to enlarge and increase the Taxaⁿ of such persons as they shall so finde by due examinacⁿ to be of greater value or substance in Land^r or Good^r then they were presented at: And that everie Spiritual^r person at everie of the said Taxaⁿ of the sayd three Subshires, shalbe rated and sett, according to the Rate aforesaid, of and for everie pound that the same Spiritual^r person or any other by his use, hath by Dicret Bargaine or Purchase, in Fee Simple Fee Taile terme of Life terme of Yeares, by Executⁿ by Wardship or by Copie of Court Roll, in any Maner Land^r Tenement^r Rasc^r Services Office Fees Curatⁿ Almes or Hevelement^r, after the true just and yearlie value thereof, and according as other the King's Majestie Subject^r borne within this Realme be charged, in forme above remembred, so that it extend to the yearlie value of Twentie shilling^r or above.

Parties not appearing shall be rated Double;

Parties appearing shall be examined, but not on Oath;

Rating Spiritual Persons for their Lay Possessions.

And it is further enacted, That yf the said Tax^r or Assess^r shall not duly behave themselves in their Inquire Taxaⁿ Assessment or Certificate, but shall affectionately corruptly or partially demean themselves in that behalf, in such wise that the Commissioners shall by their Consideracⁿ deeme them Offend^r worthy of punishment for not doing their Dutie therein, That then fower or more of the Commissioners in that County for the same Subshire, shall have power and authoritie by their discretions, either to charge the said Assess^r upon their corporall Oathes for the better service aforesaid in that behalf, or els by their discretions to tax and sett upon every of the said Assess^r for their Misdemeanor in that behalf, such a Fyne or Paine as they shall thinke good, so that it exceed not the sime of Ten Pound^r; And the same Fyne or Paine at their discretions to extende into the Court of Exchequer; Everie which Fyne so taxed and sett by Force of the said Commissioners or more, and being extorted with the Schedule and Bookes of that Inquire, shalbe levied and answered to the King's use, in like manner and forme to all Inquer^r and purposes as any other simes that shalbe taxed and become due by vertue of this Statute and Act of Subshires, and not in any other wise or manner: And yf any person certified and rated by vertue of this Act, whether he be a Commissioner or other, to any manner of value, doth finde himselfe grieved wth the same preassessment taxing or rating, and thereupon complaine to the Commissioners before whom he shalbe called assessed or taxed, or before two of them, before the same Taxaⁿ be certified into the Court of Exchequer, That then the said Commissioners, or two of them, shall by all wayes and means, examine particularly and distinctly the person so complaining, upon his Oath, and others his Neighbour^r by their discretions, of everie his Land^r and Tenement^r above specified, and of everie his Good^r Chattell^r and Debt^r above mentioⁿ; And after due examinacⁿ and perfect knowledge thereof had and perceived by the said Commissioners or two of them, which shall have power by Authoritie aforesaid, the said Commissioners, or two of them to whome any such Complaint shalbe made, by their discretion upon the Oath of the said person so complaining, may abate default increase or enlarge the said Assessment^r according as it shall appere unto them just upon the same Examinaⁿ; And the same sime so abated default increased or enlarged, shall be by them extorted in forme as hereafter ensueth: And yf it bee proved by witnesses or by the parties owne Confession, or other lawfull waies or means, within a yeare after any such Oath made, that the same person so rated and sworn was of any better or greater value of Land^r Good^r or other Thing^r above specified at the time of his said Oath, then the same person so sworn did declare upon his said Oath, That then everie such person so offending shall lose and forfeite to the King's Majestie so much lawfull Money of England as he the same person so sworn was sett or taxed to pay.

xi.
Commissioners may sue Assessors for Neglect, &c. not exceeding 10 s. Ann.

Commissioners, Complaint, on Oath of Persons, may decrease or increase Charge.

Penalty on Excess, on Pretence of Overcharge, the full sum recover.

And also it is enacted by the same Authoritie, That everie person to be rated & taxed as is aforesaid, shall be rated and sett, and the sime on him sett, so be levied at such place where he and his familie were resident for the most part of the yeare next before the same Preassessment and Taxaⁿ made, and no where els: And that no Commissioner for this Subshire shall be rated or taxed for his Good^r or Land^r but in the Shire or other Place where he shalbe Commissioner; And that yf any person chargeable to this Act at the time of the same Assessing happen to be out of this Realme and out of Wales, or farr from the place where he shall be knowne, then he to be sett where he was last abiding in this Realme or within Wales, and after the Substance Value and other Profit^r of everie person to be knowne by the Examinaⁿ Certificate or other manner of value as is aforesaid; And that the said Commissioners or so many of them as shalbe appointed by the King's Majestie Comission or Comissions, shall after the Rate and Rates aforesaid, cause everie person so to be set rated and taxed according to the Rate of the Substance and Value of his Land^r Good^r Chattell^r and other Profit^r chargeable by this Act, whereby the greatest or most best sime or simes according to his most substance by reason of this Act might or may be set or taxed: And that everie person taxed in any Countie or Place, other then where he and his familie were resident for the most part of the yeare then next before, or in any Countie or Place other then where he is a Commissioner for the Subshire, yf he be a Commissioner, upon Certificate made to the said Court of Exchequer under the Hand

xii.
Parties shall be rated where dwelling, &c.

Commissioners, within Nerve.

Assessors, where last abiding.

according to the highest Rate, &c.

Rating upon Double Charge.

and Scales of two Chancelors for the same Subsidie in the same County or Place, where such person and his family were resident for the most part of the year then next before, or where he is a Chancelor for the Taxation and Payment of the same Subsidie, testifying such his most Residence, having a Family, or being a Chancelor, shalbe a sufficient Discharge for the Taxation of that person in all other places, and of and for all other sones of Money upon such persons so set and taxed, save only the Taxation made in that County or Place from which such Certificate shalbe made as is aforesaid, and for the sime of Money upon such person there assessed or taxed; And that such Certificate, without any Fine or other Circumstance, shalbe a sufficient Warrant as well to the Barons and Auditors and Auditors of the said Court of Exchequer, as to all and everie other Officers to whom the Allowance thereof shall appertain, paying for such Discharge and Allowance only Six pence and no more.

XIII.
Persons rated for
Real Property shall
not be rated for
Personality, &c.

None shall be
doublely charged.

PROVIDED also, That everie such person which shalbe rated or taxed according to the intent and true meaning of this Act, for payment of and to these Subsidies, for and after the yearlie value of his Land^e Tenement^e and other Real Possessions or Profit^e at any of the said Taxations, shall not after be set and rated for his Good^e and Chattels or other moveable Substance at the same Taxation; and that he shalbe set charged or taxed for the same Subsidie for his Good^e Chattels and other Moveables at any of the said Taxations according to the true meaning of this Act, shall not after be charged taxed or chargeable for his Land^e or other Real Possessions and Profit^e aforesaid, at the same Taxation or any of them; Nor that any person by any Taxation be double charged for the said Subsidies, nor set or taxed at severall Places by reason of this Act; But yf any person happen to be double set taxed or charged either in one place or at severall places, then he to be discharged of the one Taxation and charged with the other, according to the meaning and intent of this Act; Any thing contrary in this present Act to the contrary notwithstanding.

XIV.
On Complaint of
Double Charge
Certificates of one
Rate shall be
produced;
Penalty on Estates
under such Process,
for Double Rate.

AND that it be ordained and enacted by the said Authoritie of this present Parliament, That no person having two Mansions or two Places to resort unto, or calling himself Household Servant or writing Servant to the King^e Majestic or other Lord or Lady Minister or Ministres, be excused upon his saying from the Taxes of the said Subsidies in neither of the Places where he may be set or taxed, unless he bring a Certificate in writing from the Chancelors in where that he is so set or taxed in deed at one Place; And yf any person that ought to be set and taxed to these present Subsidies by reason of his removing or resorting to two places, or by reason of his saying that here also where was taxed, or by reason of any privilege, of his dwelling or abiding in any place not being forsworn in this Act, or otherwise by his Covin or Craft, or by any Words or Saying^e or otherwise, Or yf any that is a Chancelor or Assessor of others, happen to escape from the said Taxation for the payment of these Subsidies or any of them, and be not set and taxed according to the true intent of this Act, and that proved by Presentment Examination Informacion or otherwise before the said Chancelors or two of them, or before the Barons of the King^e Majesties Exchequer or two Justices of the Peace of the County where such person dwelleth; Then everie such person that, by such means or otherwise, willingly by Covin or without just cause, shall happen to escape from the said Taxation or Payment aforesaid or any of them, and shall not be rated taxed and set, shalbe charged upon the knowledge and proove thereof, with and at the double value of so much as he should might or ought to have bene set and taxed at by virtue of this Act; And the same double value to be levied gathered and paid of his Good^e and Chattell^e Land^e and Tenement^e towards the said Subsidies, and further to be punished according to the discretions of the Barons Justices and Chancelors before whom he shalbe convicted for his Offence and Deceit in that behalf.

XV.
Chancelors
shall cause
Certificates and
the Assessors.

AND he it further enacted by the Authoritie aforesaid, That the said Chancelors in everie Chancelon which shalbe or inhabite in any County or Place within the Lythrit^e of their Chancelon, or the more part of them, shall have full Power and Authoritie by this Act to set and set and cause everie other Chancelor joyned with them in everie such Chancelon, and the said Chancelors within their Division shall also cause every Assessor within their Division for his or their Good^e Land^e and other the premises as is aforesaid; By the which said Chancelon the said Chancelors to whom it shall appertain, shall indifferently set and set themselves and the said Assessors, and that sovell the sime upon every of the said Chancelors and Assessors so assessed rated and taxed, as the sime made and presented by the Presentment as is aforesaid, shalbe written certified set and assessed, and the Letters thereof to be made, with other the Inhabitant^e of that part, and within the Lythrit^e of the same Chancelon and Division as to be gathered and levied, in like manner as it ought or should have bene yf the said Chancelors had not bene in the said Chancelon.

XVI.
None shall be
assessed by the
Lord Chancelor,
Thames, &c.

AND that all persons of the Estate of a Baron or Barons, and everie Estate above, shalbe charged with their Freehold and Value as is aforesaid, by the Chancelor or Lord Keeper of the Great Seale of England, the High Treas^r of England for the time being, or one of them, together with other such persons as by the King^e Majesties Authoritie or Commandement shalbe named and appointed, and they to be charged for the said several payment^e of the said Subsidies after the forme of the said Grant, according to the Taxation aforesaid; And the sime of and upon them to be taxed and set, with the Manner of the Collectors appointed for the gathering and paying of the same, to be entrusted delivered and certified at Dates and Places above specified by the Lord Chancelor or Keeper of the Great Seale and Lord Treas^r or one of them, together with other such persons as shalbe named as is aforesaid.

AND be it further enacted by the Authorities aforesaid, That after the Taxes and Assessments of the said sines upon and by the said Assessing and Certificate as is aforesaid made, the said Commissioners or as many of them as shalbe therunto appointed, and have Authoritie by the King's Majestie's Commission, shall with all speede and without delay, by their Writing, certifye the said Taxes thereof, under the Seales and Signes Manuell of the said Commissioners or as many of them as shalbe appointed at the least; And the same shall deliver unto sufficient and substantiall Inhabitants Constables Subconstables Bayliff and other Officers jointly, of Hundred Towns Parishes and other Places aforesaid within their Lymitt, and to other sufficient persons Inhabitants of the same, only by the discretion of the said Commissioners with the Assent of the High Collectors, and as the place and parties shall require, avell the particular Names and Surnames as the Remembrance of all sines of Money taxed and set of and upon every person as well Man as Woman chargeable to this Act, Householders and all other Inhabitants and Dwellers within the said Parishes Townes and Places contributorie to this Act of Subsidies; By Authoritie of which Writing and Extrasse so delivered, the said Officers and other persons so named and deputed, severally shall have full Power and Authoritie by vertue of this Act, immediately after the deliverie of the said Writing or Extrasse, to demand levee and gather of every person therein specified the sines and sines in the same Writing or Extrasse comprised; And for non payment thereof to distraine the same person or persons so being behind, by their Goods and Chattells, and the Distresse so taken to keepe by the space of eight dayes, at the Cost and Charges of the Owner thereof; And yf the said Owner doe not pay such sines of Money as shalbe taxed by Authoritie of this Act within the same Eight dayes, then the same Distresse to be appraised by Four or Three or Two of the Inhabitants where such Distresse is taken, and also then to be sold by the Constable or other Collectors for the payment of the said Money, and the Overplus coming of the sale and keeping thereof (yf any be) to be ymmediately returned to the Owner of the same Distresse; which said Officers & other persons so deputed to take take gather and levee the said sines, shall answer and be charged for the portion only to them assigned and lymitted, to be gathered levied and comprised in the said Writing or Extrasse so to them as is aforesaid delivered, to the use of our Sovereigne Lord the King's Majestie and his Heires and Successors; And the said sines in that Writing or Extrasse comprised, to pay unto the High Collectors or Collectors of that place for the Collection of the same, in manner and forme under written therunto to be named and deputed; and the same Inhabitants and Officers so gathering the same particular Sines, for their Collection thereof, shall receive for every Twenty Shilling so by them received and payed, Two pence; and that to be allowed at the payment of their Collection by them to be made to the High Collectors or Collectors.

XVII.
After Assessement, Extrasse shall be delivered by the Commissioners to Officers, who shall levy the Sines named by Distresse, and pay the same in their several Districts to the High Collectors.

AND further be it enacted by the said Authorities, That the said Commissioners, or the more part of them as shall take upon them the Execution and Busines of the said Commission, shall for every of the said Payment of the said Subsidies, name such sufficient and able persons which then shall have and possess Land and other Hereditaments in their owne Right of the cleere yearly value of forty pound, or Good to the value of four hundred pound at the least, as he shalbe rated in the Subsidie Booke, yf any such be in the said lymitt, and for wante of such so named, then those to be appointed Collectors that then shall be sufficient, and rated and taxed in the Subsidie Booke in Land or Good accret to the values aforesaid, as by their discretions shall be thought good, in Shires Ryding Lathes Wapentakes Rapen Cities Townes Corporate and other whatsoever places, as well within places privileged as without, not being forgeried within this Act, to be High Collectors and to have the Collection and Receipte of the said sines set and leviable within the Precinct Lymitt and Bound where they shalbe so lymitted and appointed to be High Collectors; And to every of the said Collectors so severally named, the said Commissioners, or two of them at the least, with all speed and without delay, after the said whole sines of any payment of the said Subsidies be sent by all the lymitt of the same their Commission, or in such lymitt as the High Collectors shall be so severally assigned, shall under their Seales and Signes Manuell deliver one Extrasse indented in Parchment, comprising in it the Names of all such persons as were assigned to levee the said particular sines, and the sines of every Hundred Wapentake Towne or other Place aforesaid, with the Names and Surnames of the persons so chargeable, according to the Extrasse so therof first made and delivered as is aforesaid; And the Collectors to be assigned shalbe charged to answer the whole sines comprised in the said Extrasse lymitted to his Collection as is aforesaid.

XVIII.
Commissioners shall appoint High Collectors for receiving the Sines so levied.

PROVIDED always and be it enacted by the authorities aforesaid, That the said Commissioners having authoritie by this Act to name and nominate the same High Collectors of every of the said Subsidies, shall immediately upon their Nomination and Election, take by Authoritie of this present Parliament, sufficient Recognizances or Obligations, without any Fee or Reward to be paid thereof, of every person so by them to be named to be High Collectors to be bound to the King's Majestie in the double sines of the sines of his Collection, and to be indured and made upon such Conditions, That is to say; For the Collection of the said first payment of the said first Subsidie, That yf the said Collectors his Heires or Executors doe truly content and pay to the use of the King's Majestie his Heires or Successors in the Receipt of the said Exchequer, at or before the first day of August next ensuing, so much of the said sines of Money assessed and appointed to his Collection, as hee shall collect and gather, and content and pay the Remainder of his Collection and Charge within one Month next after such time as hee hath collected and gathered the same Remainder, Then then the said Recognizances or Obligations to be void, or els to stand in full strength and vertue; And for the Collection of the said second payment of the said first Subsidie, upon condition that yf the said Collectors his Heires or Executors doe truly content and pay to the use of the King's Majestie his Heires or Successors, in his Receipt of the Exchequer at or before the said first day of May which shalbe in the year of our Lord God One thousand six hundred and seven, so much of the said sines of

XIX.
High Collectors shall enter into Recognizances to pay same received by them, to be certified into the Exchequer by the Commissioners.

Money allotted and appointed to his Collection, as he shall collect and gather, and content and pay the Residue of his Collection and Charge, within one Month next after such time as he hath gathered and collected the same Residue, That then the said Recognizances or Obligations to be void, or els to stand in full strength and vertue And for the Collection of the said first payment of the said second Subsidie, upon condition that yf the said Collector his Heires or Executors doe truly content and pay to the use of the King^s Majestie his Heires or Successors in his Receipte of Exchequer at or before the said first day of November, which shalbe in the yeare of Lord God One thousand six hundredth and seven, so much of the said s^{um}e of Money allotted and appointed to his Collection as he shall collect and gather, and content and pay the Residue of his Collection and Charge within one Month next after such time as he hath gathered and collected the same Residue, That then the said Recognizances or Obligations to be void or els to stand in full strength and vertue; And for the Collection of the said second payment of the said second Subsidie, upon condition that if the said Collector his Heires or Executors doe truly content and pay to the use of the King^s Majestie, his Heires or Successors in his Receipte of Excheq^r at or before the said first day of May, which shalbe in the yeare of our Lord One thousand six hundredth and eight, so much of the said s^{um}e of Money allotted and appointed to his Collection as he shall collect and gather, and content and pay the residue of his Collection and Charge within one month next after such time as he hath collected and gathered the same Residue, and then the said Recognizances or Obligations to be void, or els to stand in full strength and vertue; And for the Collection of the said first payment of the said third Subsidie, upon Condition that if the said Collector his Heires or Executors doe truly content and pay to the use of the King^s Majestie his Heires or Successors in his Receipte of Exchequer, at or before the said first day of May, which shall be in the yeare of our Lord God One Thousand six hundredth and nine, so much of the said s^{um}e of Money allotted and appointed to his Collection as he shall collect and gather, and content and pay the Residue of his Collection and Charge within one month next after such time as he hath collected and gathered the same Residue, that then the said Recognizances or Obligations to be void, or els to stand in full strength and vertue; And for the Collection of the second payment of the said third Subsidie, upon condition that yf the said Collector his Heires and Executors doe truly content and pay to the use of the King^s Majestie into the Receipt of his Exchequer at or before the said first day of May, w^{ch} shalbe in the yeare of our Lord God One thousand six hundredth and ten, so much of the said s^{um}e of Money allotted and appointed to his Collection as he shall collect and gather, and content and pay the residue of his Collection and Charge within one month next after such time as he hath collected and gathered the same Residue, that then the same Obligations or Recognizances to be void, or els to stand in full strength and vertue; Which said severall Recognizances or Obligations so taken, the said Commissioners shall severally certifie and deliver into the King^s Majesties Exchequer, with the severall Certificates of the said Taxat^{ors} and Rates of the payment of the said Subsidies, at and by the time to them prescribed and appointed by this Act for the Certificate of the said severall Taxat^{ors} of the said Subsidies; upon paine of Forfeiture of Ten Pound^s to the King^s Majestie for everie such Recognizance or Obligation not so certified; And that everie such Collector elected named and chosen, upon request to him made, shall knowledge and make the said Recognizance or Obligation, upon paine of Forfeiture of Twentie pound^s to the King^s Majestie for the refusal thereof; And that the Treasurer and Barons of the Exchequer for the time being, upon payment of the said severall Collections of the said Subsidies at the daies and times herein limited for the payment thereof, shall cancell and deliver the Recognizances or Obligations for the payment thereof to the Collectors or Collectors, without any other Warrant, and without any Fee or Reward to be paid for the same to any person: And everie Collector so deputed having the said Extrate in Parchment as is aforesaid, shall have Authoritie by this Act, to appoint daies and Places within the Circuite of his Collection for the payment of the said Subsidies to him to be made, and therof to give warning by Proclamation or otherwise, to all the Constables or other persons or Inhabitants having the Charge of the particular Collection within the Hundred^s Parishes Townes or other Places by him or them limited, to make payment for the said particular Collection of every s^{um}e as to them shall appertain; And yf at the same day and place so limited and prefixed by the said High Collectors, the said Constable Officers or other persons or Inhabitants as is aforesaid, for the said particular Collection assigned and appointed within such Hundred Little Towne or other Place, do not pay unto the said High Collectors the s^{um}e within their severall Hundred^s Townes Parishes and other Places, due and comprised in the said Extrate therof to them delivered by the said Commissioners or some of them as is aforesaid, or so much thereof as they have by any means received, (Two pences for everie pound for the said particular Collection as is aforesaid within therof to be allowed excepted and shewed,) And then it shalbe lawfull to the said High Collectors and every of them and to their Assignes, to distraine everie of the said Constables Officers and other Inhabitants, for their said severall and particular Collection of the said s^{um}e comprised in the said Extrate and Writing therof to them and everie of them as is before expressed delivered, or for so much of the same s^{um}e as to them shall happen to be gathered and levied and behind and unpaid, by the Good^s and Chattells of everie of them so being behind; And the Distraine so taken to be kept and appraised and sold as is aforesaid, and ther to take and have the s^{um}e so then being behind and unpaid; And the overplus coming of the sale of the said Distraine (if any be) to be restored and delivered unto the Owner in forme above remembered.

Punish on High
in certifying, & so
on High of
Recognizances, &c.

High Collectors
shall call on
Constables, &c.
to pay Money
by Act, shewing
them the per Pound.

On Petition,
Constables, &c.
may be distrained.

XX.
Collectors of
the first Payment
shall not be named
Collectors of the
second, without
consent of the
Petition for the
Petition.

Provision aforesaid and to be enacted by the authorities aforesaid, That no person or persons shall be nominated or appointed to be a High Collector or Collector for the second payment of any Pythones Tenth or Subsidie granted by this Act, which before that time hath bene a Collector or Collector for the first payment of any part of the same Pythones Tenth or Subsidie, unless such person or persons so to be nominated and appointed High Collector or Collector for the said second payment, doe first shew forth before him or them by whom he shall be nominated

and appointed, his Quota on for the discharge of his Collection before appointed to his Charge, upon pain of One Hundred Pound^s to be paid and forfeited by him or them that so shall nominate and appoint any such Collector contrary to this present Act.

Provided also, That no person inhabiting in any Cite Burrough or Towne Corporate, shalbe compelled to be any Amew^r or Collect^r, or for any part of the said Subsidie, in any Place or Places out of the said Cite Burrough or Towne Corporate where he dwelleth.

XXI.
Amew^r and
Collect^r shall
be Indebted.

And it is also by the said Authoritie enacted, That yf any Inhabitant^r or Officers, or whatsoever person or persons charged to and for the Collection and Receipt of any part or porcion of the said Subsidie by any manner of meanes according to this Act, or any person or persons, for themselves or as Keeper Gardian Depuie Factor^r or Attorney of or for any other person or persons, for any Good^s or Chattells of the Owner thereof, at the time of the said Assessing to be paid, being out of this Realme or in any other part^r not knowne, or of and for the Good^s and Chattells of any other person or persons, of any Corporation Fraternitie Myserie or other whatsoever C^ommunitie, being Corporate or not Corporate, and all persons having in their Rule Governance and Custodie, any Goods or Chattells at the time of the said Assessing, or any of them to be made, Or which for any Cause for and by Collection, or for himselfe or for any other, or by reason that he hath the Rule Governance or Custodie of any Good^s or Chattells of any other person or persons, Corporation C^ommunitie Fraternitie Guild or Myserie, or any such other like, or as Factor^r Deputy or Attorney of or for any person, shalbe taxed valued rated and sett to any one or times by reason of this Act, and after the taxat^on and assessing upon any such person or persons as shalbe charged with the Receipt of the same, happen to dye, or depart from the Place where he was so taxed and sett, or his Good^s and Chattells be so enoyed or in such privy or covert manner kept, as the said person or persons charged with the same, by Estates or other Writing^s from the said C^ommisioners, or as many of them as shall be therunto appointed by the said C^ommision as is aforesaid, can ne may levie the same one or times comprised within the same Estates, by Distresse within the Lyf^tim^t of their Collection as is aforesaid, or cannot sell such Distresse or Distresses as be taken for any of the said payment^s, before the time lyf^tim^ted to the High Collect^r for his payment to be made in the King^s Majesties Receipte, then upon relation thereof with due Examina^on by the Oath or Examina^on of such person or persons as shalbe charged with and for the Receipte and Collect^on of the same, before the said C^ommisioners, or as many of them as by the said C^ommision shall be therunto appointed, where such person or persons or other as is aforesaid their Good^s and Chattells were sett and taxed, and upon plain Certificate thereof made into the King^s Majesties Exchequer by the same C^ommisioners, aswell of the Dwelling Place Names and S^omes of the said persons of whose the same S^omes cannot be levied and had as is aforesaid, then aswell the Constable and other Inhabitant^s appointed for the same particular Collection, against the High Collect^r, as the High Collect^r upon any Account and Oath in the said Exchequer, to be discharged thereof; and Process to be made for the King^s Majestie out of the same Exchequer, by the discretions of the Barons of the same Exchequer against such person, his Heires or Executors so being behind with his payment: And over that, the same C^ommisioners, to whom any such Declara^on of the premises shall be made in forme aforesaid, from tyme to tyme shall have full Power and Authoritie to direct their precept or precept^s to the said person or persons charged with any s^ome of for and upon any such person and persons or other as is aforesaid, or to any Sheriff Steward Bayliffe or other whatsoever Officer Minister person or persons of such place or places where any such person or persons so owing any such s^ome or s^omes shall have Land^s and Tenement^s or other Hereditam^{ie} or Reall Possessions Good^s & Chattells, whereby any such person or persons so indebted, his Heires Executors or Assignes or other having the Custodie Governance or Disposicion of any Good^s or Chattells Land^s Tenement^s or other Hereditam^{ie}, which ought or may by this Act lawfully be distrayned or taken for the same, hath and shall have Good^s Chattells Land^s Tenement^s or other Possessions, whereof such S^ome and S^omes which by any such person or persons may or ought to be levied, be it within the Lyf^tim^t of such C^ommision where such person or persons was or were taxed, or without, in any Place within this Realme of England Wales or other the King^s Majesties Dominions Marches or Territories; By which precept aswell such person or persons shalbe charged to levie such Money, as the Officer of the Place or Places where such Distresse may be taken, shall have full Power and Authoritie to distraine every such person indebted charged or chargeable by this Act, or his Executors or Administrators of his Good^s and Chattells, his Gardian Factor^r Depuie Lessee Farmers and Assignes, and all other persons by whose Hand^s or out of whose Land^s any such person should have Fee Rent Advuise or other Profit, or which at the time of the said assessing, shall have Good^s or Chattells or any other thing movable of any such person or persons being indebted or owing such s^ome; And the Distresses so taken, came to be kept appraised and sold, in like manner and forme as is aforesaid for the Distresse to be taken upon such persons to be taxed to the said Subsidie, and being sufficient to distraine within the Lyf^tim^t of the Collect^r Inhabitant^s or other Officers charged with or for the said s^ome so upon them to be taxed; And yf any such Distresse for non payment happen to be taken out of the lyf^tim^t of the said persons charged and assigned to levie the same, the persons so charged for the levying of any such s^ome by Distresse, shall give and take of the same Distresse, for the Labour of every person going for the execution thereof, for every Mile that any such person so labourerth for the same, Two pence; And every Farmer Tenant Gardian Factor^r or other whatsoever person, being distrayned or otherwise charged for payment of any such s^ome or s^omes, or any other s^ome by reason of this Act, shall be of such s^ome or s^omes, of him or them so levied & taken, discharged and acquitted at his next day of Payment of the same, or at the deliverie of such Good^s and Chattells so that it is so distrayned had in his Custodie or Governance, against him or them that shalbe so taxed and sett; Any Oath or Writing Obligatory or other whatso^er Matter to the contrary made heretofore

XXII.
In case of Death
of Collect^r, or of
Factor^r chargeable
for themselves
or others, and
successor^s of the
Money due
from such Person,
and Process shall
issue against the
Person liable.

Commissioners may
use their Power
to levy such S^ome
by Distresse on
Farmers, Lessees,
&c. of Farms
haby, who may
retain the same
out of their Rents,
&c.

On Failure of
any such Distress,
Commissioners may
issue Process to
attach the Body
of the Party
Bailed, who shall
be imprisoned
until Payment;

notwithstanding: And if any such person that should be so distrained, have no Land^r or Tenement sufficient, whereby he and his Tenant^r and Farmers may be distrained, or have aliened, dyled^r or hid his Good^r and Chattels whereby he should or might be distrained, in such manner that such Goods or Chattels should not be knowne or found, so that the same of or by him to be paid in the said fines, shall not be conveniently levied, Then upon relation thereof to the Commissioners or to as many of them as by the said Commission shall therunto appointed, where such person or persons was taxed and set, by the Oathes of him or them that shalbe charged with the levying and payment of that same or simes, The same Commissioners shall make a precept in such manner as is aforesaid, for to attache take and arrest the Body of such person or persons that ought to pay the said simes, and by this Act shall be charged with and for the said sime or simes; And then so taken safely to keepe in Prison within the Shire or other Place where any such person or persons shall be taken and attached, there to remaine without Baile or Mainprize, untill he hath payed the said sime or simes, that such person for himselfe or for any other by this Act shalbe chargeable or ought to be charged withall, and also for the Fees of every such Arrest to him or them that shall execute such precept, Twentie pence; And that everie Officer unto whom such precept shall be directed, doe his true diligence and execute the same upon every person so being indebted, upon paine to forfeit to the King^r Majestie for everie default in that behalf, Twenty Shilling^r; And that no Keeper of any Gaole, from his Gaole suffer any such person to goe at large by letting to Bayle, or otherwise to depart out of his Prison, before he hath paid his said Debt and the said Twentie pence for his said Arrest, upon paine to forfeite to the King^r Majestie Fortie Shilling^r. And the same Gaoler to pay to the King^r Majestie the double value, as well of the Rate which the said person so ymprisoned was taxed at, as of the said Twentie Pence for the Fees: And like Process and Remedy in like forme shalbe granted by the said Commissioners, or as many of them as by the said Commission shall be therunto appointed, at like Information of every person or persons being charged with any Summe of Money for any other person or persons by reason of the said Subsidies, and not therof paid, but willfully withdrawn, nor the same leviable within the Lyfetime where such persons were therunto taxed: And if the said sime or simes, being behind unpaid by any person or persons as is aforesaid, be levied and gathered by force of the said Process to be made by the said Commissioners, or if in default or for lack of Payment thereof, the person or persons so owing the said Sime or Simes of Money, by Process of the same Commissioners to be made as is aforesaid, be committed to Prison in forme aforesaid, Then then the said Commissioners which shall award such Process, shall make Certificate thereof in the said Exchequer of that shalbe done in the premises, in the Terme next following after such sime or simes of Money so being behind shall be levied and gathered, or such person or persons for non payment of the same committed to Prison: And if it happen any of the said Collecto^r to be hanged, or any Maiors Sheriffs^r Stewards^r Constables^r the Headborough Bursholder Bayliffe or any other Officer or Minister or other whatsoever person or persons, to disobey the said Commissioners or any of them, in their reasonable Request to them made by the said Commissioners for the execution of the said Commission, Or if any of the Officers or other persons doe refuse that to them shall appertain and belong to doe of reason of any precept to him or them to be directed, or any reasonable Comandement Instance or Request touching the premises, or other default in any Appearance or Collection to make, or if any person, being suspected not to be indifferently taxed as is aforesaid doe refuse to be examined according to the tenor of this Act before the said Commissioners, or as many of them as shall be therunto assigned as is aforesaid, or will not appeare before the same Commissioners upon warning to him made, or sh make Resistance or Rescue upon any Distresse upon him to be taken for any parcell of the said Subsidies, or commit any Misbehaviour in any manner of wise contrary to this Act, or commit any willfull Omission or other whatsoever willfull doing or madoing, contrary to the tenor of this Act or Grant; the same Commissioners and everie number of them above remembered, or two of them at the least, upon probable knowledge of any such Misdoings had by Informa^rtion or Examina^rtion, shall and may set upon every such Offendo^r for every such Offence, in the Name of a Fyne by the same Offendo^r to be forfeited, Fortie Shilling^r or under, by discretion of the same Commissioners; And further, the same Commissioners, and everie number of them or two of them at the least, shall have authoritie by this present Act, to punish everie such Offendo^r by ymprisonment, there to remaine and to be delivered by their discretion as shall seeme to them convenient; the said Fynes, if any such be, to be certified by the said Commissioners that so accused the same, into the King^r Majesties said Exchequer, there to be levied and paid by the Collecto^r of that part for the said Subsidies returned into the said Exchequer, to be therewith charged with the payment of the said Subsidies, in such manner as if the said Fynes had been set and taxed upon the said Offendo^r for the said Subsidies.

Like Process
against Person
chargeable for
others;

Quittance of all
such Process into
the Exchequer;

Collectors and
Officers disobeying
Commissioners,
Persons refusing to
appear or to be
examined, or being
guilty of any
Misbehaviour,
may be fined and
imprisoned by
Commissioners.

And it is also enacted by the said Authoritie of this present Parliament, That every of the said High Collecto^r which shall account for any part of the said Subsidies in the said Exchequer upon their severall Account^r to be yielded, shalbe allowed at everie of the said Paym^t of the said Subsidies, for everie pound yielded to his Collection wherof any such Collecto^r shalbe charged and yield Account, Six pence as parcell of their Charge; that is to say, of every pound thereof for such persons as then have had the particular Collection of the Townes and other Places as is aforesaid specified in his Collection, two pence; and other two pence of every pound thereof, overis of the said Chiefe Collecto^r or their Accomptant^r to retaine for their owne use for their Labour and Charge in and about the premises; and two pence of every pound yielded, to be delivered allowed and paid by the said Collecto^r so being thereof allowed, to such of the Commissioners as shall take upon them the busines and labour for and about the premises; that is to say, Everie Collecto^r or Commissioners which had the ordering of the Yielding^r of and for everie of the said Subsidies where the said Collecto^r or Collecto^r had their Collection, for the expenses for the said Commissioners, so taking upon them the said busines and labour of their Clerk^r writing the said Process^r and Remitt^r of the said Collecto^r; the same last Two pence of every pound, to be divided amongst the said

XXIII.
Answer to
High Collectors,
tho in the French,
for themselves,
Under Collectors,
and Commissioners.

Commissioners, having regard to their labour and business taken by them and their said Clerk in and about the premises; for which part so to the said Commissioners appertaining, the said Commissioners, six five four three or two or as many of them as shall thereto appointed by the King's Ma^{ty} Commission, and every of them jointly and severally for his and their said part, may have his Remedy against the Collectors or Collectors which thereof been or might have been allowed, by Action of Debt, in which the Defendants shall not wage his Lawe, neither Protection neither Injunction or Excoyne shall be allowed.

And that no person now being of the number of the Companies of this present Plément, nor any Commissioner, shall named or assigned to be any Collector or Subcollector or Prentice of the said Subsidies, or of any part thereof; nor any Commissioners shall be compelled to make any Prentisement or Certificate, other then into the King's Majesty said Exchequer, of for or concerning the said Subsidies or any part or parcel thereof; and likewise that no other person that shall named or assigned to be Commissioners in any Place to and for the execution of this Act of Subsidies, be or shall be named or assigned Head Collector of any of the Payment of the said Subsidies, neither of any part thereof; And that everie such person or persons which shall named and appointed as is aforesaid, to be Head Collector of and for the first Payment of the said first Subsidie, or of any part thereof, shall not be compelled to be Collectors for the payment of the second payment of the said first Subsidie, nor of any part thereof; And he that shall named or appointed as aforesaid to be Collectors of the second payment of the said first Subsidie, shall not be compelled to be Collectors of the first payment of the said second Subsidie, nor of any part thereof; And he that shall named or appointed as aforesaid to be Collectors of the first Payment of the said second Subsidie, or of any part thereof, shall not be compelled to be the Collectors for the Payment of the said second payment of the said second Subsidie nor of any part thereof; And he that shall be named or appointed as aforesaid to be Collectors for the second payment of the said second Subsidie, or of any part thereof, shall not be compelled to be Collectors of the first payment of the said third Subsidie, nor of any part thereof; And he that shall named or appointed as aforesaid to be Collectors for the first payment of the said third Subsidie or of any part thereof, shall not be compelled to be Collectors of the second payment of the said third Subsidie nor of any part thereof; And the said Collectors which shall named and assigned for the Collection of the said three Subsidies, or of any part thereof, and every of them, be and shall be acquitted and discharged of all manner Fees and Rewards and of every other Charges in the King's Majesty Exchequer or els where, of them or any of them, by reason of that Collection Payment or Accompt or any thing concerning the same to be asked; And that if any person receive or take any Fees Rewards or Pleasures of any such Accountant, or use any unnecessary delay in their Account, that then he shall forfeit to the King's Majesty for every penny or value of every penny or pennyworth so taken, Five shilling, And Five pound to the party grieved for every such delay, and suffer imprisonment at the King's Majesty Pleasure.

And also every taxing and assessing of the said severall Subsidies as is aforesaid had or made, and the said Extract thereof in parchment, unto the Collectors in manner and forme before rehearsed delivered, The said Commissioners which shall take upon them the execution of this Act within the Lymitt of their Commission, by their Agreement shall have Meeting together, at which Meeting everie of the said Commissioners which then shall have taken upon them the Execution of any part of the said Commission, shall by himselfe or his sufficient Deputie, true and lawful bring forth unto the said Commissioners named in the said Commission, the Certificate and Prentisement made before him and such other Commissioners as were lymitted with him in one Lymitt, so that the same Certificate may be accepted and cast with the other Certificates of the other Lymitt within the same Commission; and then the said Commissioners and every number of them unto two at the least as is aforesaid, if any be in Life, or their Executors or Administrators of their Good, if they then be dead, shall jointly and severally as they were divided within their lymitt, under their Seales by their discretion, make one or severall Writing indented, containing in it as well the Names of the said Collectors, by the Commissioners for such Collections and Account in the Exchequer and payment in the same Receipts deputed and assigned, as the grosse and severall sūmes written unto everie such Collectors to receive the said Subsidies; And also all Fynes Amercement and other Forfeitures, if any such by reason of this Act happen to be within the Precinct and Lymitt of their Commission, so be certified into the King's Ma^{ty} said Exchequer by the said Commissioners; In which Writing or Writing indented so to be certified, shall plainly declared and expressed the whole and entire sūme or sūmes of the said Subsidies severally lymitted to the Collection of the said Collectors severally deputed and assigned to the Collection of the said sūmes; So that none of the said Collectors so certified in the said Exchequer, shall be compelled there to account or to be charged, but only to and for the sūmes lymitted to his Collection, and not to or for any sūme lymitted to the Collection of his Fellowes, but every of them shall be severally charged for their part lymitted to their Collection; And if the said Commissioners joynt in one Commission amongst themselves in that Matter cannot agree, or if any of them be not ready, or refuse to make Certificate with other of the same Commissioners, Then then the said Commissioners may make severall Indentures in forme aforesaid of their severall Lymitt or Separations of Collectors within the Lymitt of their Commission, upon and in the Hundred Ward Wapentakes Lathes Rapes or such other like Divisions within the said severall Lymitt of their Commission, as the Places there shall require to be severed and divided, and as to the same Commissioners shall seeme good, to make Divisions or other Lymitt or Collections for the severall Charges of the same Collectors; So that every one Collector shall be charged and account for his part to him to be lymitted only by himselfe, and not for any sūme lymitted to the part of any of his Fellowes, and the charges of every of the Collectors to be sent and certified severally upon them; And every such Collector upon his Account and Payment of the sūme of Money lymitted within his Collection to be severally by himselfe acquired and discharged in the said Exchequer without paying any manner Fees or Rewards to any person or persons for the same, upon paine and penalty last aforesaid, and not to be charged for any portion of any other Collectors; And if any Commissioner after he hath taken Certificate of them that

XXIV.
Members of
Parliament,
Commissioners,
etc. shall not be
Collectors, &c.

Collectors shall
not pay Fees at
the Exchequer.

XXV.
After Assurances,
Ac. Commissioners
shall meet and
verify their oaths
and Assurances, with
the Names of
Collectors,
Fines, &c.

Severall
Commissioners may
be made, where
Commissioners
do not all agree.

Collectors shall
answer for their
respective Divisions.

Executors,
Heirs, &c.
of Commissioners or
Collectors, &c.
dying, shall
complete their
Deeds.

Form of the Plot
and subsequent
Certificates,
where all the
Commissioners
do not join.

XXVI.
Stanford Barne
shall be rated with
the Burrough of
Stanford.

XXVII.
Persons having
Lease and Spiritual
Possessions, and
Personal Property,
shall be charged for
Lease, &c. or for
Personalty only,
according to the
Ingle's Rate, and
not double charged.

XXVIII.
Exemption for
Lease, Personalty,
and Officers, in
Scotland, Ireland,
Jersey, and
Guernsey.

XXIX.
Exemption for
English Inhabitants
of the Western
Counties.

as is aforesaid shalbe before any such Commissioners examined, and the simes rated and sett, and the Bookes and Writings therof being in his Hande, or yf any Collecto^r or other person charged with any Receipte of any part of the said Subsidies or any other persons taxed or otherwise by this Act charged with or for any parcel of the said Subsidies or with any other Some Fynes Amercement Penalties or other Forfeiture happen to dye before the Commissioners Collecto^r or other whatsoever person or persons have executed accomplished satisfied or sufficiently discharged that which to every such person shall appertain or belong to doe according to this Act, then the Executors and Heires of every such poon and all other seized of any Lande and Tenement that any such person being charged by this Act, and deceasing before he be discharged therof, or any other to his use only had of an Estate of Inheritance at the time that any such person was named Commissioner Collecto^r or otherwise charged with or for any manner of thing to be done satisfied or paid by reason of this Act, and all those that have in their Possessions or Hande any Good^e Chattells Leases or other thinge that were to any such person or persons at the time of his Death, or say Lande or Tenement that were the same persons at the time he was as is aforesaid charged by this Act, shalbe by the same compelled and charged to doe and accomplish in every Case as the same person to being charged should have done or might have beene compelled to doe if he had bene in plaine Life, after such Rate of the Lande and Good^e of the said Commissioner or Collecto^r as the parties shall have in his hande: And if the said Commissioners for Causes reasonable then moving shall thinke it not convenient to joyne in one Certificate as is aforesaid, then the said person or persons that shall first joyne together or he that shall first certifie the said Writing indented as is aforesaid shall certifie all the Names of the Commissioners of that Comision, wherupon such Writing shalbe there then to be certified with Divisions of the Hundred^e Wapentakes Ward^e Tything^e and other Places to and among such Commissioners of the same Comision, with the Names of the same Commissioners where such Separations and Divisions shalbe, with the grosse simes of Money as well of and for the said Subsidies taxed or sett of or within the said Hundred^e Wardes Wapentakes or other Places to him or them divided or assigned that shall so certifie the said first Writing as of the Fynes Amercement Penalties and other Forfeitures, yf any happen to be within the same lymitt wherof the same Writing shalbe certified; And after such Writing indented, which as is aforesaid shalbe certified, and not contains in it the whole and full simes sett and taxed within the lymitt of the same Comision, the other Commissioners of the same before the day of Payment of the said Subsidies shall certifie into the said Exchequer by their Writing or Writing indented to be made as is aforesaid, the grosse and severall simes sett and taxed within the Places to them lymitt for every of the said Subsidies and other Fynes Amercement Penalties and Forfeitures with the Names of the Hundred^e Ward^e Wapentakes and other Places to them assigned, or els by their said Writing indented to certifie at the same Place before the same day of Payment, such reasonable causes for their excuse why they may not make such Certificate of and for the said Subsidies Fynes Amercement and other Forfeitures growing or sett by reason of the Causes of their lenth or of their not certifying as is aforesaid, or els in default therof Proove to be made out of the King^e Majesties said Exchequer against the said Commissioners and every of them not making Certificate as is aforesaid by the discretion of the Treasurer and Barons of the said Exchequer.

PROVIDEN allwise and be it enacted by the Authorite aforesaid, That the Inhabitants of the Parish of Saint Martyn called Stanford Barne in the Suburbs of the Burroughs and Towne of Stamford in the Southpart of the Water there called Welland^e which hereafter shalbe contributories to the Payment of these present Subsidies granted to the King^e Majestie his Heires and Successors, shalbe assessed rated and taxed for the same by such Commissioners which shalbe appointed for the taxing rating and setting of the same Subsidies within the County of Lincoln, and shalbe for the same contributories and pay the said Subsidies to the Collecto^r or Collectu^r which shalbe assigned & appointed for the levying and gathering of the same with the Aldermen and Burgesses of the same Burrough and Towne of Stanford.

PROVIDEN allwise and be it further enacted by the Authorite aforesaid, That all and everie person and persons having Man^e Lande Tenement and other Hereditament chargeable to the payment of the said Subsidies granted to the King^e Majestie by this Act, and also having Spiritual Possessions chargeable to his said Majestie by the Grant made by the Charge of this Remane in their Convocation; and over this, having Substance in Good^e and Chattells chargeable by this said Act, That then yf any of the said person or persons be hereafter charged assessed and taxed for the said Man^e Lande and Tenement and Spiritual Possessions, and also charged assessed & taxed for his and their Good^e and Chattells, That then he or they shalbe only charged by vertue of this Act for his and their said Man^e Lande Tenement Hereditament and Spiritual Possessions, or only for his said Good^e and Chattells, the best therof to be taken for the King^e Majestie, and not to be charged for both or double charged for any of them; Any thing in this Act contained to the contrary in any wise notwithstanding.

PREVIDEN allwise, That this Grant of Subsidies, or any thing therein contained, in any wise extend not to charge the Inhabitants dwelling in Scotland Ireland Jersey and Guernsey, or any of them, of or for or concerning any Man^e Lande Tenement or other Possessions, Good^e Chattells or other moveable Substance, which the said Inhabitants or Dwellers or any others to their use, have within Scotland Ireland Jersey and Guernsey, or in any of them, or of or concerning any Fees or Wages which any of the said Inhabitants or Dwellers have of the King^e Majestie for their Attendance and doing service to our Sovereigne Lord the King^e Majestie in Scotland Ireland Jersey and Guernsey, or in any of them; Any thing in this present Act to the contrary in any wise notwithstanding.

PROVIDEN also, That this present Act of Subsidies nor any thing therein contained, extend to any of the English Inhabitants or Resident in any of the Countyes of Northumberland Cumberland Westmerland, the Towne of Berwick, the Towne of Newcastle upon Tyne, and the Bishoprick of Durham, or to any of them, of or for or concerning any Man^e Lande Tenement or other Possessions Good^e Chattells or other moveable Substance, which the same English

Inhabitant^r or Dweller, or any other to their use, have within the said Countie of Northumberland Cumberland Westmerland, or the Towne of Berwick, the Towne of Newcastle upon Tyne, or the Bishoprick of Durham, or any of them, or of for or concerning any Fee or Wages which any of the English Inhabitant^r or Dweller have of the King^s Majestie for their Attendance or doing service to the King^s Majestie, for or within the said Countie of Northumberland Cumberland Westmerland, the Towne of Berwick, the Towne of Newcastle upon Tyne, or the Bishoprick of Durham, or any of them, or for the said taxing levying gathering or payment; but that the English Inhabitant^r and Resident and every of them of the said Countie, Bishoprick, and Townes, and every of them, shall be of and from the said Subsidies, and everie parcel thereof, only for their Mannor Land^r Tenement^r Fee Wages Good^r and Chattells, lying and being in the said Countie Townes and Bishoprick, or any of them, everie acquitted and discharged; Any Thing in this present Act before rehearsed to the contrary notwithstanding.

PROVIDED also, That all Letters Patent^r granted by the King^s Majestie or any of his most Noble Progenitors to any Cities Burroughes or Townes within this Realme, of any manner of Liberties Priviledges or Exemptions, from the burthen and charge of any such Grant^r of Subsidies, which be at this present tyme in force and available, shall remaine good and effectuell to the said Cities Burroughes and Townes hereafter, according to the purport thereof; although the Inhabitant^r of the same and also the said Corporations shall, upon the great and weightie consideration of the Grant sheweth, be for this Grant charged and contributours, in like manner forme and sort as other Cities Burroughes and Townes which be not in any wise priviledged, but by this Act charged.

PROVIDED also and be it enacted by the authoritie aforesaid, That noe Orphane or Infant within the Age of one and twentie yeares, borne within any of the King^s Majesties Dominions, shalbe charged to any payment of these Subsidies for his or her Good^r and Chattells to him or her left or bequeathed; Any Thing in this Act contraryed to the contrary notwithstanding.

PROVIDED also, That this Act now any Thing therein conteyned, shall extend to the Good^r or Land^r of any Colledge Hall or House within the Universities of Oxford and Cambridge, or any of them, or to the Good^r or Land^r of the Colledge of Wynton, founded by Bishop Wickham, or to the Good^r or Land^r of the Colledge of Eaton next Windesore, or to the Land^r Tenement^r or Revenues only assigned and appointed for the sustentation and lvyng of the poore Knight^r founded in the Castell or Colledge of Windesore by our late Sovereigne Lord King Henrie the Eighth, or to any of the Good^r or Chattells of the same Knight^r, or any of them, or to the Good^r or Land^r of any ciuill Free Grammar Schoole within the Realme of England or Wales, or to the Good^r of any Reader Schenckmaster or Scholler or any Graduate or resident or remaining for Studie, without fraud or coyn within any of the said Universities and Colledges or Townes of Cambridge or Oxford or Suburbs of the same, or to any of them, or to any their servant^r daily attending upon any of them, nor to the Good^r of any Officer Minister Almes men or servant belonging to any of the said Universities Colledges Halls or Houses, and dwelling and resident within the said Universities or either of them, or within either of the said Townes of Cambridge and Oxford and the Suburbs of the same, without fraude or coyn, or to the Good^r and Land^r of any Hospitall Maison Dieu or Spittle House, prepared and used for the sustentation and Reliefe of poore People; Any Thing in this Act contained to the contrary in any wise notwithstanding.

PROVIDED also and be it further enacted, That the said Grant of Subsidies or any Thing therein conteyned, doe not in any wise extend or be prejudiciall or hurtfull to any of the Inhabitant^r or Resident^r having dwelt for the most part of the yeare next before the taxing and assessing of these Subsidies as aforesaid within the Five Port^r corporate, or to any their Members incorporated or united to the same Five Port^r, or to any of the same Five Port^r, but that such the Inhabitant^r or Resident^r as aforesaid in the said Five Port^r corporate, and their Members, be and shall be of and from the said Grant and Payment of everie of the said Subsidies and every part thereof, and only during such their Residence as aforesaid and noe longer, clearly discharged and acquitted; Any Matter or whatsoever Thing in this present Act had or made to the contrary notwithstanding.

PROVIDED also, That the said Grant of Subsidies and Six Pyffennes and Tenthes, doe not in any wise extend to be prejudiciall or hurtfull to the English Inhabitant^r or Resident^r at this present tyme within the Liberties of Romney Marshes, of or for any part of the said shires granted in this present Parliamt^r, of the said English Inhabitant^r now there resident^r, or any of them, to be taxed not asked levied or paid, But that the said English Inhabitant^r and now Resident^r of Romney Marshes aforesaid, and every of them, be and shall be of and from the said Grant and Payment of the said Subsidies and Six Pyffennes and Tenthes, during their residence there and noe longer, acquitted and discharged; Any Matter and whatsoever things in this present Act made to the contrary notwithstanding.

PROVIDED nevertheless and be it enacted by the authoritie aforesaid, That yf any Alien or Stranger borne, Dweller or not Dweller, and dwelling or inhabiting within this Realme of England, shall assigne and convey over unto his or their Child or Children borne within this said Realme of England, any his or their Land^r Tenement^r Good^r or Chattells, to the intent thereby to defraud the Kings Majestie of his said Subsidies of or for the same, That then all and every such Child or Children as being wound of any such Land^r and Tenement^r, or possessed of any such Good^r or Chattells, shall be charged and chargeable to and with the payment of double the said Subsidies for the same Land^r Tenement^r Good^r and Chattells, at the said Rates and Values as Aliens and Strangers, Dweller or not Dweller, are before lvynted and appointed to pay.

XXX.
Pardon for
Liberties of Cities
in respect to
these Subsidies:
(See § VI.)

XXXI.
Exemption for
Parish of St.
Orphan, &c.

XXXII.
Exemption for
Colleges in the
Universities,
Windesore, &c.
Hospitals, &c.

XXXIII.
Exemption for
the Cinque Ports.

XXXIV.
Exemption for
the English
Inhabitants of
Romney Marsh.

XXXV.
Children of Aliens,
to whom Lands or
Goods are assigned
in Fee-simple of this
Act, shall pay
Double Rates.

XXXVI.
Persons chargeable
with Mises in
Wales, &c. shall
not be charged with
Subsidies under
this Act, until
Tenthings of
such Mises.

PROVIDED also, That forasmuch as divers and sundrie the King's Majesties Tenants and other Inhabitant and Dwellers within the Countie of Penbrooke Carmarthen Cardigan Glamorgan Brecon Radnor Montgomery Denbigh Flint Merioneth Anglesey Carnarvon and the Countie Palatine of Chester, be at this present time charged and chargeable wth the severall payment of divers great simes of Money, by the name of Mises due to his Majestie according to the severall Customes of the said Countie: Be it therefore ordained and enacted by the authoritie aforesaid, That this Act of Subsidie or any thing therein contained shall not extend to charge any of the King's Tenants and other Inhabitant and Dwellers within any of the said Countie of Penbrooke Carmarthen Cardigan Glamorgan Brecon Radnor Montgomery Denbigh Flint Merioneth Anglesey Carnarvon and the Countie Palatine of Chester, being charged or chargeable with the said Mises payable to the King's Majestie for or in any of the Payment of the said Subsidies granted to the King's Majestie by this Act, untill the said severall daies and times for the Payment of the said Mises shall be expired; And that then the first Payment of the said first Subsidie shalbe made at the Receipt of the Eschequer, at or before the first day of August next following after the last daies appointed for the last Payment of the said Mises; And the second Payment of the said first Subsidie to be made at or before the first day of May then next following the said first Payment of the said first Subsidie; And the first Payment of the said second Subsidie to be made at or before the first day of November then next following the said second Payment of the said first Subsidie; And the second Payment of the said second Subsidie to be made at or before the first day of May then next following after the said first Payment of the said second Subsidie; And the first Payment of the said third Subsidie to be made at or before the first day of May then next after the said second Payment of the said second Subsidie; And the second Payment of the said third Subsidie to be at or before the first day of May then next following after the said first Payment of the said third Subsidie.

XXXVII.
Certification of
Tithes of
such Mises.

And furthermore to be enacted by the authoritie aforesaid, That the Tenant and Dwellers of every of the said Countie in this Proviso remembered, shall severally before the Feast of Saint Luke the Evangelist now next commencing carrye into the said Court of Eschequer, under the Seales of two Justices of Peace of every of the said Countie, (whereof the one to be of y^e Quop) when and what day the last payment of the said severall Mises now due in any of the said Countie shall end and expire.

XXXVIII.
Exception for
Maritime Countie
to a XXXIX
shall not be drawn
into Precedent.

PROVIDED alwaies and be it further enacted, That the Exception and Exemption of the Bishoprick of Durham, the Countie of Cumberland Northumberland and Westmerland, and of the Townes of Newcastle and Burwick, from the payment of the Subsidies and Pyffences before in this present Act mentioned given and granted, be nor shalbe at any time hereafter any Cause President or Example why y^e said severall Places and Countie (which by his Majesties happy Possession of both Crownes of England and Scotland are one of the former Miseries and Troubles) should not be charged and chargeable with such Subsidies and Pyffences as shalbe hereafter thought fit to be given and granted.

CHAPTER XXVII ('')

AN ACTE for the Kings Majesties most gracious generall and free Pardon.

Mises for
this Purpos

THE Kinges Majestie most graciously consideringe the good Will and faithfull Hart of his most loving and obedient Subjectes which as at all times so at this first specially they have wth most dutifull Affection shewed towards his Highnesse, and for the Defence of this Realme; And understanding that the same his loving Subject have many and sundry waies by the Lawes and Statutes of this Realme fallen into the danger of divers great Penalties and Forfeitures, Is of his princely and Mercifull disposition most graciously inclined by his liberrall and free Pardon to discharge some parte of those great Paines Forfeitures and Penalties wherewith his said Subject stand now burthensd and charged, trusting they will be thereby the rather moved and induced from henceforth more carefully to observe his Highnes Lawes and Statutes, and to continue in their loyall and due Obedience to his Majestie: And therefore his Ma^{ty} is well pleased and contented that it be enacted by the authority of this present Parliament, in maner and forme followinge: That is to say; That all and every the said Subject, aswell Spiritual as Temporall, of this his Highnes Realme of England Wales the Iles of Jersey and Guernsey and the Towne of Burwick, the Heires Successors Executors and Administrators of them and every of them, and all singular Bodies in any manner of wise corporated, Cities Boroughs Shires Ridings Hundreds Lathes Rapes Wapentakes Townes Villages Hamlets and Tithings, and e^{ve} of them, and the Successors and Successors of e^{ve} of them, shalbe by the authority of this present Parliament acquitted pained & released and discharged against the King's Ma^{ty} his Heires and Successors, and e^{ve} of them, of all manner of Treasons Felonies Offences Contempts Entries Wronges Damages Middlemarch Forfeitures Fines and Simes of Money paines of Death, paines corporall & pecuniarie, and generally of all other Things Causes Quarrells Sutes Judgments and Executions, in this present Act hereafter not excepted nor foreclosed, w^{ch} may be or can be by his Highnes in any wise or by any means pained, before and unto the fyve it twentieth day of September last past, to every or any of his said Subject Bodies corporat Cities Boroughs Shires Ridings Hundreds Lathes Rapes Wapentakes Townes Villages and Tithings, or any of them.

General Pardon
of all Offences,
but not especially
excepted, &c.
Enacted by the
Act. 3 Jac. I.

¹ From the Original Act. See Note at the beginning of this Year.

And also the Kinges Ma^{ty} is contented that it be enacted by the authority of this present Parliament, That his said free Pardon shall be as good and effectfull in the Lawe to every of his said Subject, Bodie Corporate, and others before rehearsed, in for and against all thinges w^{ch} he not heretofore in this present Acte excepted and foreprized, as the same Pardon should have bin, if all Offences Contempts Forfeitures Causes Mattes Issues Quarrells Judgements Executions Penalties and all other thinges, not heretofore in this present Acte excepted & foreprized, had bin particularly singularly specially and plainly named rehearsed and spild, and also p^{ro}vided by proper and exp^{re}sse Wordes and Names in their kindes natures and qualities, by Wordes and Termes therunto requisite to have bin put in and expressed in this present Acte of free Pardon; And that his said Subjectes, not any of them, not the Heires Executors or Administrators of any of them, nor the said Bodie Corporate and other before named and rehearsed, nor any of them, be nor shall be sued vexed or inquieted in their Bodie Goodes Chappies Landes or Tenem^{ts}, for any maner of Matter Cause Contempt Misdemeanor Forfeiture Trespasse Offence or any other thinge, suffered done or committed, before the said fyve & twenty day of September last past, against his Highnes his Crowne Dignitie Prerogative Lawes or Statutes, but onely for such Mat^{rs} Causes and Offences as be rehearsed mentioned or in some wise touched in the Excep^{ti}ons of this present Acte heretofore mentioned to be foreprized and excepted and for none other; Any Statute or Statutes Lawes Customes or Usages heretofore had made or used to the contrary in any wise notwithstanding.

II.
This Pardon is
not by general
Words, as if all
Offences be-
were particularly
specified.

And the Kinges Highnes of his bounteous liberality, by the Authority of this present Parliament, graunth and freely giveth to e^{ve}ry of his Subject, and to e^{ve}ry of the said Bodie Corporate and others before rehearsed, and e^{ve}ry of them, all Goodes Chattell Debt Fynes Ymowes Profitf Adjudgements Forfeitures and Sumses of Money by any of them forfeited, w^{ch} to his Highnes doe or should belong or apperteyne, by reason of any Offence Contempt Trespasse Entry Misdemeanor Mat^{rs} Cause or Quarrell done or committed by them or any of them before the said xxth day of September, w^{ch} be not heretofore in this present Acte foreprized and excepted.

III.
Grant of all
Forfeitures, or
Offences
particular.

And so he enacted notwithstanding, That all Graunt thereof, or of any parte thereof, made by any such as have so forfeited the same, and are thereby restored as aforesaid, and all Executions thereof or of any pte thereof, had against any such after such Forfeiture thereof committed or made shall be of such Force and Effect as if no such Forfeiture thereof had bin had or made, and of no other; The same Forfeiture or any thinge before in this Acte to the contrary notwithstanding. And that all and every the Kinges said Subject, and all and singular Bodie Corporate and others before rehearsed, may by him or themselves, or by his or their Deputie or Deputies or by his or their Attorney or Attorneys, accordinge to the Lawes of this Realme, pleade and minister this present Acte of free Pardon, for his or their discharge of and for any thing that is by vertue of this present Acte pardoned discharged given or granted, w^{thout} any Fee or other thing in any wise payinge to any person or persons for Writing or Entry of the Judgment or oth^{er} Cause containinge such Plea Writing or Entry, but onely Sixtene pence to be paid to the Offic^{er} or Clarke that shall enter such Plea Mat^{rs} or Judgement for the ptes discharged in that behalfe; Any Lawe Statute Usage or Custome to the contrary notwithstanding.

IV.
Pardon may be
pleaded without
Fee; except s^{td}.
to the Clerk.

And Furthermore the Kinge Highnes is contented and pleased that it be enacted by the authority of this present Parliament, That his said free Pardon by the g^{ra}ntall Wordes Clauses and Sentences before rehearsed, shall be reputed deemed adjudged expounded allowed and taken, in all maner of Court of his Highnes and elsewhere, most beneficiall and available to all and singular his said Subjects Bodie Corporate and others before rehearsed, and to e^{ve}ry of them, in all thinge not in this present Acte excepted or foreprized, w^{thout} any Ambiguities Question or other delay whatsoever it shall be, to be made pleaded objected or alledged by the King o^r So^{ve}raigne Lord his Heires or Successors, or by his or any of their g^{ra}ntall Attorney or Attorneys, or by any person or persons for his Highnes or any of his Heires or Successors.

V.
This Pardon
shall be construed
most beneficially
for the Subject.

And furthermore it is enacted by the Kinge o^r So^{ve}raigne Lord by the authority of this present Parliament That if any Officer or Clarke of any of his Highnes Court commonly called the Chancery King^s Bench and Common Place, or of his Excheq^{er}, or any other Offic^{er} or Clarke of any other of his Highnes Court w^{ch} in this Realme, at any time after the last day of this present Session of Parliament, make out or write out any maner of Writtes Processes Summons or other p^{ro}cess whereby any of the said Subject or any of the said Bodie Corporate or others before rehearsed or any of them, shalbe in any wise arrested attached distrained summoned or otherwise vexed inquired or grieved in his or their Bodie Landes Tenem^{ts} Goodes or Chattell or in any of them, for or because of any maner of thinge p^{ro}vided or discharged by Force of this Acte of free Pardon; Or if any Sherriffe or Exchequer or any other their Deputy or Deputies or any Bailiff or other Officer whatsoever by Cole^r of his or their Office, or otherwise, after the said last date of this present Session of Parliament, doe levy recover take or w^{ould} of or from any person or persons any thinge p^{ro}vided or discharged by this Acte, that then every such p^{ro}cess so offending and thereof lawfully convicted or condemned by any sufficient Testimony Witnesses or Proofs, shall yield and pay for Recompence thereof to the pte so grieved or offended thereby, his or their trouble Damage shoulde all Costs of the Sute, and shall also forfeit and loose to the King^s Ma^{ty} for e^{ve}ry such default, Ten pound: And notwithstandinge all and singular such Writtes Processes and p^{ro}cesses so to be made for or upon any maner of thinge p^{ro}vided or discharged by this present Acte of free Pardon, shalbe utterly void and of none effect.

VI.
Penalty of Officers
of Courts issuing
Process for Offences
lawfully pardoned,
Trespass Damages
and Pains
declared said.

Excepted and shoulde be excepted out of this g^{ra}ntall and free Pardon, all and all maner of High Treasons and other Offences committed or done by any person or persons against the King^s most Royall person, and all Conspiracies and Confederacies wherewithall had committed or done by any person or persons against the King^s Ma^{ty} Royall person,

VII.
Exception
from this Pardon:
Certein Treasons.

and all and all manner of levying of Warre, and Rebellions and Insurrections whatsoever: And also excepted all and every manner of Treasons committed or done by any person or persons in the seas beyond the Seas or in any other Place out of the King's Dominions: And also all Suites Punishments Executions Fines of Death Forfeitures and Penalties for or by reason or occasion of any the Treasons and Offences before rehearsed: And also excepted out of this Pardon all Offences of forging and false counterfeiting the King's Ma^{ty} Great or Privy Seale, Signe Manuall or Privy Signett, or of any the Monies current w^{thin} this Realme: And also all Offences of unlawfull diminishinge of any the said Monies by any way or means whatsoever contrary to the Lawes and Statutes of this Realme: And also all Misdemeanors and Contempts of Highe Treason: And also all abettinge syding comforting or geyring of the same Offences or any of the said Treasons: And also excepted out of this Pardon all manner of voluntary Murders Petit Treasons and willfull Poisoninges done or committed by any person or persons, and all and every the Accessories to the same Offences or any of them, before the said Offences committed: And also excepted and forepardon out of this full Pardon, all and every Offences of Piracie and Robberie done upon the Seas, and all and every comfortinge procuring or abetting of the same Offences had done or committed: And also excepted out of this Pardon all Burglaries, committed or done in any Dwelling House or Houses, and all Accessories to any the said Burglarie before the same Burglary committed: And also excepted all Robberies done upon or to any Man or Woman person in the High way or elsewhere, and all his ingul^l Accessories of or to any such Robberies before the said Robberie committed: And also excepted the felonious stealing of any Horse Gelding or Mare, and all Accessories therunto before the same Felony committed, and all Judgments and Executions of and for the same: And also all willfull Burninge of any dwelling House or Houses, or of any Barne or Barnes wherein any Corne was: And also excepted all Rapes and carnall Ravishment of Women: And also all Ravishment and willfull taking away or marryinge of any Mayd Widow or Damozell against her will, or w^{ithout} the Assent or Agreement of her Parents or of such as then hold her in Custody: And also all Offences of syding comfortinge geuring or abetting of any such Ravishment willfull taking or marrying had committed or done: And all Offences made Felonie by a certaine Acte made at the last Session of Parliament, intituled An Acte to restraine all Persons from Marriage untill their former Wives and former Husbands be dead: And also excepted all willfull Escapes of any Traytors: And also excepted out of this Pardon, all persons now attained or outlawed of or for any Treason Petit Treason Murd^r Willfull Poisoning Burglary or Robbery, and all Executions of and for the same: And also excepted all Offences of Invoocations Conjuracions Wytecheres Sorceries Inchantment and Charmes, and all Offences of procuringe abetting or comfortinge of the same, & all persons now attained or convicted of any the said Offences: And also excepted all and every manner of takinge from the King's Ma^{ty} of any Good or Chatties, or the Yasses Rent^s Revenues or Profit^s of any Mannor Landes Tenet^s or Hereditam^{ts} w^{here} were of any Traitor Murderer Felon Clark or Clarke attained or Fugitives, or any of them: And also excepted all Good and Chatties in any wise forfeited to the King's Ma^{ty} by reason of any Treason Petit Treason Murder or Felony heretofore committed or done: And also excepted all Offences of or in makinge writinge printing or publishinge or in consueing to the makinge writinge printing or publishinge of any false sceditious or scanderous Bookes or Bookes Libell or Libells in any wise against the King's Ma^{ty} or the present Government of this Realme, in Causes either Ecclesiasticall or Temporall, or against any person or persons: And also excepted out of this Pardon, all Intrusions and spoile of Woods had made or done by any person or persons in or upon any of the Mannor Landes Tenement^s or other Hereditament^s of o^{ur} said Sovereigne Lord the King, and all Wastes done committed or suffered upon any such Landes Tenet^s or Hereditament^s of o^{ur} said Sovereigne Lord the King, and all the Rent^s Yasses and Profit^s of the same Mannor Land^s Tenet^s or Hereditament^s of o^{ur} said Sovereigne Lord the King, and also all Suites Accusation and Impediments of and for the same: And also excepted out of this Pardon, all Alienations of any Land^s Tenement^s or Hereditament^s without License, and all Fines Yasses and Fittes that may or ought to growe or come to the King's Ma^{ty} by reason of any such Alienations w^{ithout} License: And also excepted out of this Pardon all Wastes committed or done in any of the King's Wardes Land^s, or in the Ward^s Land^s of any of the King's Countiees: And also all and every Fine and Fines for the single or double Value of the Marriage or Marriage of all and every Ward^s or Wardens at any time heretofore given to the King's Ma^{ty} or any his noble Progenitor: And also excepted all concerned Wardens and the Land^s of such Wardens concerned, and all Lifes and Primer Seizures and Outters is makes that ought to be had done or sued for the same: And also excepted out of this full Pardon, all Ravishment and wrongfull taking or w^{oulding} of any of the King's Ward^s or Ward Land^s, or the Rent^s & Profit^s of the same at any time comen or given to the King's Ma^{ty}, and every Thinge that by reason of any Ward or Ward Land^s, or for default of suing or prosecuting of any Livery, ought to come or be to the King's Ma^{ty}, and w^{here} so yet is not discharged: And also excepted all Fines that should or ought to growe to the King's Ma^{ty} of any of his Widdowes that have married w^{ithout} License.

VIII.
Livery of Lands
shall be duly made,
and Fines therein
paid by all Persons,
according to Custom
in that behalf.

Provided always and be it enacted by the Authority of this present Parliamt^{nt}, That the King's Ma^{ty} his Heires and Successors, shall have and enjoy the full and whole lawfull Benefite Profit and Advantage of all Wardshippe Lifes Primer Seizures and Outters in manner of Landes Tenet^s and Hereditament^s, and all maner Yasses Rates and Profit^s for not procuring or not suing of any Livery or Outter in manner, as if this Acte had never bene had or made: And that all and every person or persons w^{ho} have tendered or ought to sue his her or their, or any of their Livers or Outters in manner, of or for any Mannor Land^s Tenement^s or Hereditament^s whatsoever they be, shall sue his her and their Livers and Livers and Outters in manner out of o^{ur} said Sovereigne Lord the King's Ma^{ty}, and shall receive and pay their Fines Yasses and maner Profit^s for his or their Mannor Land^s Tenet^s or Hereditament^s, in the same and forme to every respect as they and every of them should or ought to have done if this Acte had not

been had no made, notwithstanding the not finding of any Office or Offices, or any other Matter whatsoever; Any Article Things or Things in this present Acte of full Pardon comprised and specified to the contrary notwithstanding.

And also excepted it forepardon out of this Pardon, all such persons as the last day of this present Session of Parliamt be in Prison within the Tower of London, or in the Prison of the Marshalsey, or in the Prison of the Fleet, or otherwise restrained of Liberty, by express Comendement from the King's Ma^y, or by the Comendement or direction of any of his Ma^y Privy Counsell: And also excepted out of this Pardon, all and every such person or persons w^h at any time since the beginning of the King's Ma^y Reigne, have fled out of this Realme of England, or any other the Kinges Dominions, for any Offence of High Treason Petit Treason or Murther of Treason: And also excepted all such persons as be gone or fled out of this Realme for any Cause contrary to the Lawes and Statutes of this Realme w^hout the Kinges Ma^y Licence; And also excepted, all such persons as have obtained and had Licence to dep^rte this Realme for a certaine time, now doe abide out of the Realme w^hout any lawfull excuse after the time of their Licence expired: And also excepted out of this Pardon, all and every Concealment or wrongfull Detainment of any Customs or Subsidy due to the King's Ma^y, and all Corruption and Misdemeanors of any Officer or Minister or of any Conchinge Customs or Subsidy, and all Account Imp^rsonation and Seizure to be had made or done for the same: And also excepted, all and singular Account of all and every Collectors and Collectors of any Subsidy W^henever Customs or other Thing, and all Account of every other person whatsoever that ought to be accountable to the King's Highnes or to King Henry the Eight, or to King Edward the Sixt, or Queen Mary, or Queen Elizabeth, or to any of them, and the Heires Executors and Administrators of every such person that ought to account, for all Things touching only the same Account, and all and singular Arranges of Account, and all untrue Account, and all Imp^rsonation Charges of Seizures Seizes Demandes and Executions w^h may or can be had of or for any Account or Accounts, or any Arranges of the same: And also excepted all Inclosures and decayes of Houses or Husbandry, and the confining and keeping of any Land from Tillage to Pasture, made done committed or permitted contrary to the forme and effect of any Statute or Statutes heretofore made: And also excepted and forepardon out of this Pardon, all and all small of Deceit and Offences of all and singular Mayors and other Officers Miners and Workmen or of in any the Kinges Ma^y Mine w^h in this Realme or any other his Dominions, and all Imp^rsonation and Punishment for the same: And also excepted, all Titles and Actions of Quare Impedit, and all Homages Reliefs and Relief Harriot Rent Vicine Rent Charges Rent Sockt and the Arranges of the same, now done or paid to the King's Highnes: And also excepted, all Conditions and Covenant, and all Penalties Tythes and Forfeitures of Condition or Condition Covenant or Covenant accrued or grown to the Kinges Ma^y by reason of the breach and not performing of any Covenant or Condition whatsoever: And also excepted, all claims of Money granted to the King's Ma^y or any his noble Pr^ogenitor, by way or means of Subsidy W^henever Truth or otherwise, and all Concessions Fraudes and Offences by w^h his Ma^y hath bene deceived, or not truly answered of or for the same: And also excepted out of this Pardon, all Debt w^h were or be due to o^r Sovereigne Lord the Kinge or to the most noble King of famous Memory King Henry the Seventh, King Henry the Eight King Edward the Sixte, Queen Mary, or the late Queen Elizabeth, or to any person or persons for or to any of their Uses, by any Comendement Recognizance Obligation or otherwise: (other then such Debt as are due upon any Obligation or Recognizance forfeited before the said xxvth daie of September, for non appearance in any Court or other Place whatsoever, or for not keeping of the Peace or not being of good Behavior w^h Debt grown or accrued upon these Causes by this free P^rdon be and shall be clearly pardoned and discharged): And also excepted and forepardon out of this Pardon, all and singular Penalties Forfeitures and claims of Money, being due or accrued to o^r Sovereigne Lord the Kinge, by reason of any Acte Statute or Statutes, w^h Forfeitures Penalties and claims of Money be conf^rmed into the Nature of Debt by any Judgment Order or Decree, or by the Agreement of the Offender or Offender: And also excepted all Forfeitures of all Leases Estates or Inheritance of any Land Tenement or Hereditament holden of o^r Sovereigne Lord the King's Ma^y by Knight Service, or in Socage in Capite, or otherwise by Knight Service, made in one or several Assurances or Leases for any terme or termes of years, whereupon the said and accustomed Rent or more is not reserved: And also excepted all Fine Fines and Tenures at this present being due to be paid to his Ma^y by force of any Acte Statute or Statutes or otherwise: And also excepted all Penalties and Forfeitures whereof there is any good Value in any Suite given or put for the King's Ma^y: And also excepted all Forfeitures and oth^r Penalties and Values now due accrued or grown, or w^h shall or may be due accrued or grow to the King's Ma^y, by reason of any Offence Misdemeanor or Contempt, or oth^r Act or Deed had suffered committed or done contrary to any Acte Statute or Statutes, or contrary to the common Lawes of this Realme, and whereof or for the which any Actin Bill Pleint or Information at any time w^h in eight years next before the last daie of this present Session of Parliamt hath bin or shall be exhibited commenced or sued in the Court of Starre Chamber or Exchequer Chamber, or in any the King's Ma^y Court at Westminster, and now ya, or the said last daie of this Session of Parliamt shall be there depending or remaying to be prosecuted, or whereof the King's Ma^y by his Bill signed heretofore hath made any Oath or Assignment to any person or persons: And also excepted out of this full and free Pardon all Offences Contempt Disorders Covens Fraudes Deceit and Misdemeanors whatsoever heretofore obtained or done by any person or persons, and whereof or for the w^h any Suite by Bill Pleint or Information at any time w^h in four years next before the last daie of this present Session of Parliamt, ya or shalbe commenced or exhibited in the Court of Starre Chamber at Westminster, and shall be there the same last day of this Session of Parliamt depending, or whereupon any Sentence or Decree is given or entered: And also excepted out of this Pardon, all Offences of Perjury and subornation of Witnesses, and Offences of forging and counterfeiting of any false Deeds Receipts or Writings, and all procuring and counselling of any such counterfeiting or forging to be had or made:

IX.
Further
Exceptions:
Persons in
several County
Taverns for
Treason, &c.

Persons absent
from the Realm
without Licence

Comendement
of Customs, &c.

Collectors and
Accountants to
the Crown;

Unlawful
Inclosures, &c.

Officers of
Miners, &c.
of the Mines

Quare Impedit,
&c.

Branches of
Covenant to
the Crown;

Subsidies

Debts to the
Crown except
as aforesaid
Remission;

Forfeitures
of Statute, &c.

Forfeitures of
Leases, &c.

Fine Fines
and Tenures:
Penalties reserved
by Writ, or
promised for,
or granted by
the Crown;

Contempt, &c.
according to the
Stat-Chapter;

Perjury;
Forgery of
Deeds, &c.

of the same Offences: And yet nevertheless whosoever the same persons or any of them shall willingly submit themselves in their due Obedience to his Ma^{ty}, and will come to the Church to hear Divine Service, & willingly refuse the said wilfull Obstinacy, and conforme themselves in the said cases of Religion and Doctrine, and continue in such their Conformitie and due Obedience to his Ma^{ty}, according as by the Lawes & Statute of this Realme they ought to doe, That then and from thenceforth all and every such person and persons so submitting and yielding themselves in their due Obedience towards his Ma^{ty} and so continuing in the same, shall forthwith be received and enabled by force of this Acte to have and enjoy the full Benefit of this g^ollall Pardon, so largely and fully in all Respect^s as any other of his Ma^{ty}'s good Subject^s have or ought to enjoy by Force of this Acte of g^ollall Pardon: And also excepted out of this Pardon, all such persons as he and remaine still attainted or condemned, and not already pardoned of or for any Rebellion or levying of Warre, or of or for any Conspiracy of any Rebellion or levying of Warre, w^{ch} in this Realme or in any other the King^s Dominions: And also excepted all fals forging and counterfeiting of any Letters Certificats or Returne of any Commission or Commissions obtained or gotten forth of any Court or Court^s to enquire of the Land^s Tenement^s or other Thing^s whatsoever; and all and small falsifications of any particula^r or of any Bill or Bills signed by his Ma^{ty} after the beginning thereof, and before the passing of the same unto the Great Seale: And also except out of this Pardon, all Offences committed or done by any person or persons in new building dividing of tenement^s taking of houses new lachmises and other Newances in any place w^{ch} in the Citie of London and Suburbs of the same, or within three miles of the said Citie, contrary to the Law, or any his Ma^{ty}'s Proclamations in that behalf made.

Pardon extended
of Rebellion;

Pardons of
Inquisitions,
Commissions, Bills
signed by the
King, &c.

New Erections
of Buildings.

PROVIDEN also and he it enacted by the authority aforesaid, That it shall and may be lawfull to all and e^{ch} Clarke and other Offic^{er} of the King^s Court^s, to award and make Writ^t of Capias Utin^g, at the Suite of the Party Plaintiffe, against such persons outlawed as be pardoned by this Acte, to the intents to compell the Defend^{er} and Defendantes to make answer to the Plaintiffe and Plaintiffs at whose Suite he or they were outlawed; and that every person so outlawed shall use a Writ^t of Scire facias, against the party or parties at whose Suite he or they were so outlawed, before this Pardon in that behalf shall be allowed to him or them that is so outlawed.

X.
Pardon for
Outlawries in
Civil Actions.

PROVIDEN also and he it enacted by the authority of this Present Parliament, That this Acte of g^ollall Pardon shall not in any wise extend to any person outlawed upon any Writ^t of Capias ad satisfaciend^{um}, until such time as the person so outlawed shall satisfy or otherwise agree w^{ch} the party at whose suite the same person was so outlawed or condemned.

XI.
Defendants
outlawed on
Capias ad
satisfaciend^{um}
shall satisfy
their Plaintiffs.

PROVIDEN likewise and he it enacted, That neither this Acte of g^ollall Pardon, nor any thing therein contained, shall in any wise extend to any person that is or shall be put to Execution at any time before some dates after the end of this Session of Parliament; Or to pardon and discharge any Offence or Misdemeanor committed or done by any Purveyor or other Taker whatsoever, in taking or purveying of any Provision whatsoever for the King^s Ma^{ty}'s Household or otherwise to the King^s Ma^{ty}'s behoofe, or by promise or color thereof, contrary unto or against any the Lawes or Statute in that behalf made and ordeyned.

XII.
Exemption
of Persons in
Execution:
Purveyors
taking Supplies.

PROVIDEN also & he it enacted by the Authority aforesaid, That neither this Acte nor any things therein contained, shall extend to pardon or discharge any Offence committed or done by any Chamberlaine Captaine or other person whatsoever in the corrupt taking or having of any Money or other Gifts or Rewards for the changing releasing or discharging of any Scandall print or appointed to serve his Ma^{ty} in the Defense of the Realme or otherwise; or any Offence committed or done by and against the Ecclesiastical State or Government established in this Realme, or any Heresy or Schisme in Religion whatsoever.

XIII.
Pardon
Exemption:
Corruptly dis-
charging Soldiers;
Soldiers
Offences;
Heresy, &c.

Anno 4^o [& 5^o] JACOBI, I. A.D. 1606. [& 1607.]

**STATUTES MADE IN THE PARLIAMENT,
HOLDEN BY PROROGATION AT WESTMINSTER, ON THE EIGHTEENTH DAY OF NOVEMBER,
IN THE FOURTH YEAR, AND THERE CONTINUED
UNTIL AND UPON THE FOURTH DAY OF JULY NEXT FOLLOWING,
IN THE FIFTH YEAR OF THE REIGN OF K. JAMES, I. (1)**

**Ex Rotulo Parliamenti de Anno regni Jacobi Regis Anglie Scotie Francie
& Hibernie, Quarto.**

IN PARLIAMENTO inchoato & tenso per Prorogationem apud Westm, Decimo octavo die Novembris Anno Regni Serenissimi nos, Excellentissimi Domini nostri Jacobi Dei gratia Anglie Scotie Francie et Hibemie Regis, Fidel Defensoris, &c. videlicet Anglie Francie et Hibemie Quarto, & Scotie Quadragesimo, nos, ibidem continuati nos, ad et quartum diem Julii tunc proxime sequentis, et tunc prorogato nos, ad et in certum diem Novembris proxime sequentis, Cum omnia Domini tam Spiritualium quam Temporalium et Comunitatis canonici, et Regie Majestatis tam presentis seniores, inter alia Sancta Inactum Ordinem et Statuta fuerunt sequencia hec Statuta, ad verbum ut sequitur.

PUBLICUS ACTUS.

1. An Act for the utter abolition of all memory of Hostile and the Dependences thereof between England and Scotland, and for the suppressing of occasions of Discord and Disorders in ryme to come. Chap. 1.
2. An Act for the true makinge of Woollen Clothes. Chap. 2.
3. An Act to give Cost^s to the Defendant upon a Nonrute of the Plaintiff, or upon a Verdict against him. Chap. 3.
4. An Act to restrayne the utterance of Beere and Ale to Alehouse keepers and Tiplers not licensed. Chap. 4.
5. An Act for repressing the odious and leachouse rymes of Drunkenness. Chap. 5.
6. An Act for the repealinge of soe much of one Branch of a Statute made in the firste yere of his Majesties Reigne, intituled An Act concerninge Tanners Carryers Shoemakers and other Artificers occupiinge the cuttings of Leather, as concerneth the sellinge of Shoope Skynnes, and to avoide sellinge of tanned Leather by Weights. Chap. 6.
7. An Act for the foundinge and incorporating of a free Grammar Schoole in the Towne of Northleach in the Countie of Gloucester. Chap. 7.
8. An Act touching the drowned Marches of Lanes and Pant^s in the Countie of Kent. Chap. 8.
9. An Act to explaine a former Act made the last Session of this Parliament, intituled An Act to enable all his Majesties lovinge Subject of England and Wales to trade freely into the Dominions of Spaine Portugal and France. Chap. 9.

(1) This Statute in all Printed Copies has been entitled as of the Fourth Year of this King's Reigne. The first Thirteen Acts in the List at the Head of the Inactum have always been printed as Chapters I. to XIII. of the Statutes of this Year. No Titles are entered in the Margle of the several Acts on the Roll, but it has been thought convenient to repeat the Titles in the above List at the Head of each Chapter. None of the Acts in the List of Private Acts are entered on the Rollment.

10. An Act for Confirmation of some parts of a Charter granted by E. Henry the first to the Mayor, Bayliff and Burgesses of the Towne of Southampton, and for Relief of the said Towne. Chap. 10.
11. An Act for the better grise of Meadowe and Pasture for accurate Maintenance of Husbandry and Tillage in the Mannors Lordshippe and Parishes of Marden also Mounten Bodenhun Wallington Sutton S^t Michael Sutton S^t Nicholas Marton upon Lag and the Parishes of Pippe, and everie of them, in the Countye of Hereford. Chap. 11.
12. An Act for explanation of the Statute made in the thirde yeare of the Reigne of Kinge James, intitled An Act for the bringinge of a fresh Stream of runnyng Water to the Mariner partes of the Citty of London. Chap. 12.
13. An Act for the draynage of Bayne Fenme and Lowe Grounde w^{ch} in the lfe of Edy, subject to harts by surroundings, conveyinge above six thousand Acres compassed aboute with Saline Runche chieslye called and named the Rings of Waddesbury and Coldham. Chap. 13.

PRIVATE ACTES.

1. An Act for the assurance of the Howes of Theobalds and divers Mannors and other Landes to the Queenes Majestie for terme of her Life, and of the same Howes Mannors and Lande with other Mannors and Lande to the Kinge most Excellent Majestie his Heires and Successors, and for the Assurance of other Mannors and Lande to the Earle of Salisburie and his Heires.
2. An Act for the enablinge of John Goode Esquire to convey unto his Majestie a small portion of Lande duringe a terme of yeares.
3. An Act for the Establishment and Assurance of divers of the Possessions and Hereditamentes of Ferdinando late Earle of Derby.
4. An Act whereby Richard Seckvile Esquire is enabled to make a Surrender under the E. Majestie of the Offices of Chiefe Butler of England and Wales, notwithstandinge his Minoritie of yeares.
5. An Acte for the marriage of the Adverson of the Vicarage of Cheshunt to Robert Earle of Salisburie and his Heires, and of the Adverson of the Rectorie of Over to Richard Bishop of London and his Successors.
6. An Act for Confirmation of an Agreement betwixt Edwards Lord Bruce and Michael Doyley and others for the Lande late of William Ilograve deceased.
7. An Act for the Confirmation of the Kinge's Majesties tres Patent made to Robert Baburst Esquire of the Mannor and Borough of Luchlad in the Countye of Glouc.
8. An Act for the Confirmation of the Kinge's Majesties tres Patent made to William Boucher Esquire of the Mannor of Birdslay in the Countie of Gloucester.
9. An Act for Confirmation of Ten Landes to the Warden and Colledge of the Bowles of all fullfill people deceased of Oxord, and of other Lande to Sir William Smith Knight.
10. An Act for securinge and confrminge of the Lande Tenement and Rent heretofore granted devised or conveyed to severall Companies within the Citty of London, and to the Mayor and Commonaltes and Citizens of the Citty of London.
11. An Act for further Assurance to the Purchasers of Ten Lande late Sir Jonathan Tredwells Knight deceased appointed by Act of Parliament to be sold for payment of his Debt.
12. An Act for Restitucion in Blood of the Sonnes and Daughters of Edwards Windsor.
13. An Act for the better enablinge of John Evelyn Esquire to make Sale of Ten Lande for the payment of his Debt.
14. An Acte for the Assignment of a Johnare to such Wife as John Tompson Sonne and Heire of Robert Tompson a Lunaticke shall marry, and for quiet enjoymente of the said John.
15. An Act for the Sale of the Lande of William Waller Esquire to pforme a Deed in Chancery for the payment of 505 lb. tenes shillinge six pence.
16. An Act for the naturalizinge of John Steward Esquire Brother and Heire Appoynt to Pasche Earle of Orkney.
17. An Act for the naturalizinge of Peter Baro also Barow Doctor of Physicke and Maie his Wife.
18. An Act for the naturalizinge of James Dunscombe of the Parish of S^t Dunstons without Aldgate and Mary his Wife.
19. An Act for the naturalizinge of Pebyen Smith.
20. An Act for the naturalizinge of John Ramadan.

Parliament of the Realme of Scotland shall by their said Act make as full and ample declaration concerninge their cleere Intencion and desire of Repale of all other hostile Lawes of their parte not before mentioned, if they were knownen, as on the parte of this Realme of England hath bene in this Present Act made and expound.

And be it further enacted by the Authoritie aforesaid, That one Act made in the fifth year of Kinge Richard the Second concerninge the restrainte of Passage of his Majesties Subject^{es} out of this Realme, and every Ordinance Pivine Article or Clause therein conteyned, shalbe from henceforth utterly repulad.

And be it further enacted by the Authoritie of this Present Parliament, That one person or persons whatsoever Subject of either Realme shalbe punished send delivered or remanded, or any waye troubled or called in question for Life Member Damage Recompence Restitucion or other Satisfaction whatsoever, for or by reason of any Offences Spoyles Wrong^{es} or Trespasses (before the Decese of the late Quene Elizabeth of famous memorie) which were delinnyable by the Lawes of Constitution of the Borders w^{thin} the Court^{es} and Jurisdiction of the late Wardens or otherwise, which purported actions of Hostilitie by the Sea or Land by him or them committed, or whereunto hee or they were Accessaries before or after such Offence or Fact committed, or pryve or sidinge to the same, or for or in respects whereof he or they were or are plaig^{ed}, or otherwise by any wain or means whatsoever answerable or chargeable, or els stand charged or chargeable with any Faine Contract Bill Bonds Bill^{es} fyled Sentence Decree or other [Assurance^{es}] given or taken for the same cause or for any such cause or such other [Assurance^{es}] as was given or is in force for that cause and for no other.

And Forasmuch as no abolition of hostile Lawes, or of the memorie of hostilitie or of Sute and Controversies thereupon dependinge, can p^{re}vent and at once extirpate and reforme those inveterate evil Customes and Disorders, as well of Feuds and Blood as of Theft and Spoyles, wherewith the worst sorte of Inhabitant^{es} neere the Lynne of both Realmes were infected and enured, although by his Majesties incessant Care and princely Pollicie those parte^s be alreadye reduced to a more civill and peaceable Estate then could in (' short tyme have been expected : And Whereas experience teacheth that the Malefactor^{es} of either Realme havinge committed their Offence^s in the other Realme doe forthwith fly and escape many tymes into their owne Countrie, thereto to purchase their yampunitie, to the great and manyfeyt [grievance^s] of the one Realme and the dishonour of the other : And Whereas in regard of some difference and inequalitye in the Lawes Tryall^{es} and P^{ro}ceeding^{es} in cases of Life between the Justice of the Realme of England and that of the Realme of Scotland, it appereth to be most convenient for the contentment and satisfaction of all his Majesties Subject^{es} to procede with all possible severitie against Offender^{es} in their owne Countrey according to the Lawes of the same whereunto they are borne and inheritable and by and before the naturall borne Subject^{es} of the same Realme if they shalbe then apprehended : Be it therefore enacted by the Authoritie aforesaid, That all Offence^s of Conjuracion Witchcrafts and dealings with evil and wicked Spirit^{es} Murder Manslaughter felonious burnings of Houses and Corne Burglarie robbinges of Houses by Day Robberie Theft^{es} the detestable vice of Buggerie committed with Man and Beast and Rape, heretofore done and committed by any his Majesties Countreye to the Crowne of England, or hereafter to be done or committed, by any his Majesties naturall borne Subject^{es} of this Realme of England or the Dominions of the same, w^{thin} the Realme of Scotland or the Dominions thereof, and the Accessories of and to the same, shalbe from henceforth enquired thereof heard and delinnyed before his Majesties Justice of Assize or his Commissioners of Oyer and Terminer or Gaole Deliverie, beinge naturall borne Subject^{es} within this Realme of England and none other, by good and lawfull Men of the Countie of Cumberland Northumberland Westland or any of the said Countie at the Election of the said Justice of Assize or Commissioners, in like manner and forme to all intent and purposes (the Afflicions hereafter in this Act exp^{re}ssed only excepted) as if such Offence^s had bene done and committed within the same Shire where they shalbe so enquired of heard and delinnyed as is aforesaid : At which Tryall^{es}, for the better discoverie of the Truth, and for the better information of the Conscience^s of the Jurie and Justice, there shall be allowed unto the parte as assigned the benefit of such Witness onlie to be examined upon Oath that can be p^{ro}ved for his better clearing and justification, as hereafter in this Act are p^{ro}vided and allowed.

And be it further enacted by the Authoritie aforesaid, That every Justice of Peace of the Countie aforesaid, unto whom Complainte shall be made, shall have full Power and Authoritie by vertue of this Act to bynd over by Recognizance in a convenient othe taken to his Majesties use, as well the partie p^{ro}secuting, as any Witness which he shall desire to p^{ro}ceede (so as the said Witness may have their reasonable Charges first tendered unto them) to p^{ro}ceede and give in evidence before such his Majesties Justice as aforesaid as the case shall require.

And be it further enacted by the Authoritie aforesaid, That every Commander Prerer Counsellor Abbotte Comfessor Recover or other Accessorie of or to any the Offenders or Offences aforesaid, so committed in Scotland as aforesaid, offendinge w^{thin} the Realme of England or Scotland, shalbe p^{ro}vided withall indicted tried judged and executed without delaye notwithstandinge the principall^{es} or any of them be not convicted or attainted : And that noe such Offender either Accessorie or Principall shalbe allowed the benefit of his Clergie nor admitted to his p^{ro}prie Challenge of above the number of fyve : And that every Indictment of any of the Offences aforesaid so committed as aforesaid shalbe adjudged of as good force in Lawe notwithstandinge the wordes (Caus p^{re}sum Coramam & dignissimum m^{er}ito) be entred as if the said Word^{es} had bene therein conteyned.

And be it further enacted, That noe Sheriffe Undersheriffe or other Minister to whom it appereth, shall receive any Jarow to enquire of or trie any of the Offences aforesaid, so committed as aforesaid, except such Jarow shall have frehold in possession to the value of fyve pound^{es} by the yeare in the Countie where such

IV.
Rt. II. c. 1. s. 6.
Benefit of Subject
out of the Realme,
repulad.

V.
None shall be
p^{ro}secuted for any
Offences under the
Borders Lawes,
committed before
Death of Q. Eliz.

VI.
For Conviction of
felony Offences on
the Borders, &c.

Offences committed
in Scotland, by
English Subjects,
shall be tried in the
Northern Countie
of England :

Witnesses for
Offenders shall
be none.

VII.
Justice of Peace
shall bind Parties,
&c. to p^{ro}secution.

VIII.
Accessories may
be tried before
Principals :
No benefit of
Clergie to others
Challenging.
P^{ro}ved Indictment.

IX.
Qualification
of Jarow
of Frehold.

Inquire and trial shalbe, upon payne to forfeit for everie Jurour that shalbe returned contr'ye to this Act, the ome of forie pounde, the one myorie to the King's Majestie, his Heires and Successors, the other to the partie that will sue for the same, by Action of Debet Bill Plaint or Information in any of his Majesties Court at W^{est}, wherein noe Envyne P^{re}ssion or Wager of Lawe shalbe allowed; And that the Offender shall and may challenge any Jurour that shall passe upon his Life for wante of such freshold as aforesaid.

X.
English Subjects
for such Offences
shall not forfeit
their Lands, &c.

PROVIDED always, and he yt enacted by the authoritie aforesaid, That noe naturall Subject of his Majestie of the Realme of England, or of the Dominions of the same, shall for any the Offences aforesaid comitted within the Realme of Scotland, or for things accessorie to the same, forfeit any Landes Tenement^t or Hereditament^t, either Fre Coppie or Customarie holde, neither shall the blood of each Offender be corrupted, nor the Wife loose her Dowry; yet notwithstanding the said Offenders shall forfeit to his Majestie, his Heires and Successors, their Good^t Chattell^t and Credit^t whatsoever.

XI.
Like Act to be
passed in Scotland,
by Parliament of
Scotchmen only
in England;
Persons arrested in
England shall be
brought to judgement
in Scotland, &c.

AND Forasmuch as it is intended that an Act like unto this shalbe ordeyned in the Realme of Scotland for the Trial^t and Punishment of Offenders beinge his Majesties naturall borne Subject^t of the same Realme, which shall comyt any of the Offenc^t aforesaid within the Realme of England, or the Dominions thereof, and shall after escape or returne backe into Scotland: Be it therefore enacted by the authoritie aforesaid, That upon complaints made by any his Majestie Subject^t of the Realme of England to any of the Justices of Assise, Commissioners of Oyer and Terminer or Gaole Delyverie or Justice of the Peace within the shire^t of their severall Comissions respectivelie, being naturall borne Subject^t within the Realme of England, touching any such Offence comitted by any his Subject^t of the Realme of Scotland within the Realme of England, in case where the Offender is returned into the Realme of Scotland as aforesaid, the said Justice or Commissioner shall have full power and authoritie to bynde over as well the said partie complaying or pursuing as any [witness] that he shall desire to produce (soe as their reasonable charges be first tendered unto them) by Recognizance in convenient ome to his Majestie use, to prosecute and give in evidence within the Realme of Scotland; wherein if defaulte shalbe made, and the same given by Certificate or otherwise before the Lord Treasurer Chancelour and Barons of the Exchequer, or any of them in the Exchequer Chamber, and a Dervoe there made, that the same Recognizance shall stand forfeited, then the Courte of Exchequer shall thereupon proceede for the levyinge of the Debet of the said Recognizance, as if it were adjudged forfeited by the course of the Common Lawe.

XII.
Scotchmen
prosecuting in
England shall be
brought to judgement
in Scotland, except for Treason
or Murder.

AND be it further enacted by the authoritie aforesaid, That on the other parte everie of his Majestie Subject^t of the Realme of Scotland, either partie grieved or witness, w^h shall prosecute in the Court aforesaid, within the Realme of England, and thereby shall have occasion to make his repaire hither, either voluntarie or by the lyke Bond as is before expressed on the parte of the Realme of England, shall have and enjoy privilege and liberte from all manner of Arrest^t touching all Offences or other causes, as well capitall as civile, comytied done or occasioned before he shall see come into England as aforesaid, (except Treason or wilfull Murder,) so longe as hee or they shalbe accomt^tle goinge comyng or steydinge within the said Realme of England for the prosecution of the said Offenders.

XIII.
Fines shall be laid
where comitted.

PROVIDED nevertheless, That everie such Offence soe comitted as aforesaid, shalbe laide and alledged in the Indictment or other Declaration to be done and comitted in the Realme of Scotland, accordinge to the truth of the fact, and not in the Counties where the trial^t is lymitied to be had and made as aforesaid; Any thinge in this Act heretofore contrayned to the contr'ye notwithstanding.

XIV.
Persons arrested,
&c. in Scotland
shall not be sent
to England for
the same Offence.

PROVIDED alsoe and be it further enacted, That if any his Majestie Subject^t of the Realme of Scotland shalbe grieved with and tried in the Realme of Scotland, upon the prosecution of any partie grieved, and upon evidence in open Courte, for any offence done or comitted within the Realme of England, that noe such poon shalbe aforesaid called in question, or grieved with for the same fact within the Realme of England; but that it shalbe lawfull for every such poon to pleade and alledge for himself upon his Arraignement, that he was forliffe lawfullie acquitted convicted or attaynted of the same Offence within the Realme of Scotland, and that thereupon all further proceedings shall staye untill the Court have sufficientlie informed themselves by Certificate from the Realme of Scotland, or by any other good Wayes and Meanes of the truth of the said Allegacions, which if they shall finde true, the said poon shalbe forthwith discharged of all further ympeachment or proceedings.

XV.
English Subjects
shall not be sent into
Scotland for Treason,
until the Lawe be
enacted.

AND be it further enacted by the authoritie aforesaid, That noe naturall borne Subjects of the Realme of England, or the Dominions of the same, shall for any High Treason Murther or Concoment of any High Treason Purve Treason, or any other whatsoever Offence or Cause comitted within Scotland, be sent out of England, where he is apprehended, to receive his Trial^t, untill such tyme as both Realmes shalbe made one in Lawes and Government, which is the thinge soe much desired as that where the full glorie of the blessed Union shalbe begyne in his Majesties Royall P^{er}son cometh.

XVI.
For Prevention
of Purvey, the
Tary shall not
be sent
according to this
Act.

(*) AND because there is too greave reason to feare that the partialitie and corruption of many that live in these parts, through their linge and evill course of Life, cannot but place much and frequent spore at such Trial^t as aforesaid, if the harts in their proceedings doe not use great wisdom and circumspection, in which respect it is most juste and reasonable to guide as well that the gailles shalbe not escape, as that the innocent shalbe not be condemned: Be it therefore guided and enacted by the authoritie aforesaid, That at all such Trial^t the Jurors

* witness &c.

* The Two following Clauses are annexed to the Original Act in a separate Schedule.

then and there sworn, or the greater part of them, (who in respect of the great Trust and Charge which must now be laid upon them as by virtue of this Act, as before appareth, to be persons of better condition and quality than the Law required heretofore for Jurors in Tryall of like Offences,) shall have in their power and election, according to their conscience and discretion upon their oaths, to receive and admitt onely such sufficient good and lawfull Witnesses upon their oaths, either for or against the Parte assignad, as shall not appere to them or the greater parts of them to be unfaith and unworthy to be Witnesses in that case, either in regard of their hatred and malice, or their favour and affection, either to the Parte proceeding or to the Parte assignad, or of their former evil Life and Conversation.

Provision also, and he is further enacted, That if the Offender in any the Cases aforesaid, shalbe a Purve of the Realm, then his Trial shalbe shalbe by his Peeres, as is used in cases of Felony or Treason, and not otherwise.

XVII.
Pen shall be
sent by Pen.

CHAPTER II.

An Act for the true makinge of Woollen Cloth.

FOR the avoidinge of many Inconvenienc^e happeninge to his Highnes Subject^e exercisinge the Myserie and Trade of makinge and workinge of Woollen Cloth of dyvers Names and Natures, and that the Buyers of such Cloth may have true and just commerce w^out Fraude or Deceite; It pleaseth his most Excellent Majestie, with the Consent of the Lord^e Spirituall and Temporall, and the Cōmons in this present Parliament assembled, That it be enacted, it by the authority of the same it is enacted, That from and after fourscore dayes next after the end of this Session of Parliament, every longe Broad Cloth and Clothe, which shalbe made of dyed Woolles and mingled Colours within any of the Shires of Kent York^e or at the Towne of Reddinge, or elsewhere of like makinge, shall conteyne in Length at the Water, everie peere beinge thoroughly wete betweene thirte and foure and thirte yarden, every yarde yarde and lach of the Standard and not more, and in breadth six quarters and half of a yarde at the least wⁱⁿ the List^e by the whole length of the same Cloth; And that everie Piece of the same Cloth beinge well scoured thicke milled and fully dyed, shalbe in weighte eightie six pound^e at the least; And that every white Cloth which shalbe made within the Shire of Worcester Coventre and Hereford, cōmonly called Longe Worcenters, or elsewhere of like makinge, shall conteyne in length beinge wete, betweene thirte and thirte three such said yarden and inches as aforesaid, and shalbe in breadth seven quarters throughout all the whole Cloth, and beinge close scoured thicke milled and fully dyed shall weigh sevenie eight pound^e at the least; And that all and every longe colored Cloth, cōmonly called Flanckett^e Assens and Blues, and longe White Cloth, which shalbe made in any of the Shires of Suffolke Northfolke and Essex, or elsewhere of like makinge shall containe in length beinge wete, betweene twentye nyne and thirte two such said yarden and inches as is aforesaid, and shalbe in breadth six quarters and one half quarter wⁱⁿ the Lines at the least it beinge well scoured [thickened] milled and fully dyed, shall weigh eightie pound^e at the least; And that all and everie Short Cloth coloured, and Shorte White Cloth, cōmonly called Norringe Cloth, which shalbe made in any of the Shires last before mentioned or elsewhere, of like sorte and makinge, shall conteyne beinge wete in length betweene twentye three and twentye six such said yarden and inches as is aforesaid, and in breadth throughout the whole Piece six quarters within the Lines at the least, and beinge well scoured thicke milled and fully dyed, shall weigh sixte foure poundes the Cloth at the least; And that all and every Short Cloth coloured, and Shorte White Cloth, cōmonly called Pyne Shorte Suffolkes, which shalbe made in the Shires last before mentioned, or elsewhere of like makinge, shall conteyne beinge wete in length betweene three and twentye six and twentye such said yarde and inches as is aforesaid, and in breadth throughout the whole Piece six quarters and a halfe within the Lines at the least and beinge well scoured thicke milled and fully dyed shall weigh sixte foure pound^e the Cloth at the least; And that every such norringe Shorte Cloth shal be differenced from the said Pyne Cloth last before mentioned, by a blew selvage or edginge on both Listes; And that every White Cloth which shalbe made within the same mentioned Shires or elsewhere of like makinge cōmonly called Handwyrpes, shall conteyne in length betweene twentye nyne and thirte two such said yarden and inches as is aforesaid, and in breadth seven quarters, and beinge well scoured thicke milled and fully dyed, shall weigh sevenie six pound^e at the least; And that all Broad Flanckett^e Assens Blues and other coloured Cloth, which shalbe made within the Shires of Wiltshire and Berke-shire, or elsewhere of like makinge, shall containe beinge thoroughly wete, betweene twentye six and twentye eight such yarden and inches as is aforesaid, and in breadth six quarters and a half within the Lines, and beinge well scoured thicke milled and fully dyed, shall weigh sixte eight pound^e the Cloth at the least; And that every Cloth cōmonly called Shorte Cloth which shalbe made of dyed Woolle and mingled Colours within the Countie of York^e, or elsewhere of like makinge, shall conteyne in length, beinge thoroughly wete, betweene twentye three and twentye fyve such yarden and inches as is aforesaid, and in breadth six quarters and a halfe between the Listes, and beinge close scoured thicke milled and fully dyed, shall weigh sixte six poundes the Cloth at the least, and every half Piece thereof, cōmonly called Doozes, to be made and wrought after the same Rate in every respect; And that all Broad Lined Whites and Red^e which shalbe made in any of the Countie of Wiltshire Gloucestershire Oxfordshires and the Countie of Berke-shire or elsewhere of like makinge, cōmonly called Serlinge Piche Broad Lined Cloth, shall conteyne in length beinge wete betweene twentye six and twentye eight such said yarden and inches as is aforesaid, and

Length, Breadth,
and Weight of
Cloth, viz.

Long Broad Cloth
made of dyed Woolle
in Kent, York,
Redding, &c.

White Cloth,
called Long
Worcenters;

Flanckett, Assens,
Blues, and long
White Cloth of
Suffolke, Northfolke,
and Essex;

Short Cloth,
coloured and white,
and Norringe Cloth;

Pyne short Suffolkes;

Blue List or
Short Cloth;
Handwyrpes;

Wiltshire and
Berke-shire
Flanckett, &c.

Short Yorkshire
Cloth made of
dyed Woolle;

Half Piece
or Dooze;
Serlinge Piche
Broad Lined Cloth,
white and red, of
Wiltshire, &c.

¹ thickened G.

- shaies in breadth six quarters and a half throughout the whole Cloth at the least, and beinge cleane scoured thicke mylled and fully dried, shall weigh every peice of the same Cloth sixtie four pounde the Cloth at the least; And that all Narrow Lined Whites and Red^d which shaies made in Wiltshire Gloucestershire Oxfordshire and the Easterne Lynette of Southeshire or elsewhere of like makinge cimonie called Sortinge Packs Clothes, shall conteyne in length beinge sett betwene twentie six and twentie eighte such said yardes and inches as is aforesaid, and shaies in breadth within the Lises six quarters and a halfe throughout the whole Cloth at the least, and lined with Narrow Lises as hath bene accustomed for Sortinge Pack Clothes, and beinge cleane scoured thicke mylled and fullie dried, shall weigh every peice bringe White sixtie one poundes at the least, and beinge Red shall weighe sixtie pounde the peice at the least; And that every Fyne Cloth with playne Lises made in the Countie of Wiltshire Gloucestershire Southeshire and Oxford, or elsewhere of like makinge, shall conteyne in length betwene twentie nyne and thirte two such said yardes and inches as is aforesaid, and in breadth six quarters and a half betwene the Lises througho out the whole Clothe, and beinge cleane scoured thicke mylled and fullie dried, shall weighe seventye two pounde at the least; And that all and every Clothes havinge stoppe Lises and not playne Lises, shall conteyne in length betwene thirte and thirte three of such said yardes and inches as is aforesaid, and in breadth seven quarters within the Lises throughout the whole Clothe, and in weighte severnte eighte poundes at the least, as all Worcester Clothes are lynked; And that every Broade Cloth chieflie called Tauntons [Bridgwaters'] and Dunsters made in the Western parts of Southeshire or elsewhere of lyke makinge shall conteyne beinge throughly sett, betwene twelve and thirte such said yarde and inches as is aforesaid, and in breadth seven quarters of a yarde at the least, and beinge well scoured thicke mylled and fully dried, shall weigh thirte pounde the Cloth at the least; And every narrowe Cloth of lyke sorte and makinge within the said Countie of Southeshire or elsewhere, shall conteyne in length beinge throughly sett, betwene twentie four and twentie fyve such yardes and inches as is aforesaid, and in brevitie one yarde within the Lises at the least, and lined wth a narrowe Lise and well scoured thicke mylled and fullie dried, shall weigh thirte poundes a peice at the least; and the half Cloth thereof to be of a proportionable length and weight, and of like breadth as aforesaid; And that all such lyke Broade Clothes and Narrowe Clothes last before mentioned, made wthin the Countie of York, into Whites and Red^d, the Broad Cloth to hold the same lengthth breadth and weight, but the Narrowe Cloth to be allowed by this Statute to conteyne betwene seavente and eightene yardes of the measure breadth and in weighte proportionable as aforesaid; And that all Devonshire Kerries called Dosses, shall conteyne in length at the Water betwene twelve and thirte such said yardes and inches as is aforesaid, & being well scoured thicke mylled and fullie dried, shall weigh thirte pounde the Cloth at the least; And all Clothes called Church Kerries Straites and plaine Orises, shall conteyne in length at the water, betwene seavente and eightene such said yardes and inches as is aforesaid, and in breadth one yarde at the least by all the length, and being well scoured thicke mylled and fully dried, shall weigh twentie four pounde the peice at the least; And that all Clothes called Ordinarie Penytentes or Forrest Whites, shall conteyne in length in the Water betwene twelve and thirte such said yardes and inches as is aforesaid, and in breadth fyve quarters and a half, and beinge cleane scoured thicke mylled and fullie dried, shall weighe twentie eighte poundes the peice at the least; And that all Penytentes called Sortinge Penytentes shall conteyne in length in the Water betwene thirte and fouretee such yardes and inches, and shaies in breadth six quarters and a half, and beinge cleane scoured thicke mylled and fully dried, shall weigh thirte fyve poundes the peice at the least.
- Also be it shewen enacted by the authoritie aforesaid, That all Cogware Kendall and Carpenters shall from henceforth be made in such sorte as shall best please the Buyer, and shall not be searched or sealed or be subject to any other Penaltie then such as was ymposed thereon before the nyne and thirtieth yere of the reigne of our late Sovereigne Ladye Qweene Elizabeth, nor as they shalke not above one yarde for everie twentie yardes.
- Also be it enacted by the authoritie aforesaid, That all Kerries called Wabers or Wash Whims, made within the Countie of Yorks Lancastor or elsewhere of like makinge, shall conteyne in length at the Water, beinge half thicke, betwene seavente and eightene yardes of the measure aforesaid, and beinge quarver thicke, shall conteyne betwene eightene and nyneeteen such yardes and inches as is aforesaid, and beinge cleane scoured and fully dried shall weighe seaventeen poundes the peice at the least; And that no Clothworker Shoreman or Fuller shall raise or rove, or cause to be raised or roved any kinde of Clothes or Kerries in or wth any Oyle Gougrecene Bryngrecene, or any such lyke thinge of any kinde of Greasse or Oyle, but shall shewe the same Cloth plaine and straight, without layings in or layings on any of the aforesaid Oyle Gougrecene Bryngrecene, or any other liquid or moist thinge, but onlie upon the edge of the Shores with Sunset or Oyle, upon paine to forfeite for everie time soe doings contrarie to the true meaninge of this Statute thirteene shillings foure pence; And that no Clothworker Shoreman or Fuller shall raise fall or rove or shewe the Lise and Sides of Clothes and Kerries better then the middell, but shall worke all shyde, upon payne of forfeitinge for every Cloth Kerrie playne and straight, done contrarie to the true meaninge of this Statute thirteene shillingth foure pence; And that no Clothworker or any other person or persons whatsoever shall have or use for the cuttinge or takinge away of the Wool from the backside of any Cloth and Kerries, any Kalfs or Karyes, Rabbits or Rabbits Puntions or any other Device whatsoever, but onlie to shewe the same backside with a Pale of Shewen, on payne of forfeitinge for every peice whereof or whereupon the same shaies soe done, the sume of Thirteene Shillings foure pence.
- Also be it further enacted by the authoritie of this present Parliament, That no Clothworker Shoreman or Fuller, or any other person or persons whatsoever, shall from and after the Feast of St John Baptist next ensueinge the end of this present Session of Parliament, blow upon or bedewe any kinde of Broadcloth or Kerrie on the Sides and Edges

more the Lines thereof, w^{ch} any Water or other Liquid or moist Thing whatsoever, whereby the Edges or Sides of any Clothe or Kersey, may make shew to be better then it is in the Ridge Creste or Midst thereof, upon payne to forfeit for every such Offence the some of Thirtene Shilling^s foure pence of lawfull Money of England; And if any gown or gown shall blowe spotted wet or bedewed, or come to be blown spotted wet or bedewed with any Liquid or moist Things any Kinde of Cloth or Kersey of whatsoever Countrey Makinge or Name, for increase of Weighte, thereby to deceaue the Buyers or Surchers, such gown or gown shall forfeite and loose for every such Offence the some of Foure Shilling^s of the lawfull Money of England.

Also be it further enacted by the authoritie aforesaid, That all the said white Clothe and coloured Clothe which by this present Act are not lymited and appointed to be wrought dressed and shorne, shall have Allowance and Abatement for the dyinge drawinge ravinge and sheringe thereof, for every such side Short Broade Woollen Clothe foure pound^s in Weight and noe more, and the Longe Clothe fyve pounden and noe more, and so after that Rate in all and every the same Half Woollen Cloth Kersey, and other the said Woollen Cloth.

Be it also enacted by the authoritie aforesaid, That it shall and may be lawfull to and for any gown or gown lawfully exchanginge the Trade or Arte of a Clothier or makinge of Clothes to make Flose Thrusies and Lambes Weell lene Cloth of one ealls kynde or makings, which shall coterseye in Length, beinge thoroughly wet, betwene Twelve and Thirtene such Yards and laches as is aforesaid, and in Broadthe One Yarde at the least w^{ch} in the List^r, and beinge cleane severed thicke mylled and fully dried, shall weighe fiftene pounden the price at the least.

Also for the better and more exat Distinction and Knowledge of every such Cloth from Cloth made of pfect Wool, every Clothe made of Flose Thrusies and Lambes Wool, shall have the One List wholye of Blache Yarne, and on the other Side a Selvedge onely; and that from henceforth noe gown or gown shall put any Haire Flose Thrusies or any Yarne made of Lamb^s Wool or other deervable Things or Things in or upon any other Broad Woollen Cloth Half Cloth Kersey Frise Downe Bayse Pannystone Cotton Trunton Cloth Bridgewater Downster Cotton or other Cloth of what Nature Kynde or Name never made to be sold, and sold not bringe made and lene, with such Blache Lise and Selvedge as aforesaid, upon payne to forfeite every such of the said Woollen Cloth Half Cloth Kersey Frise Downe Pannystone Cotton and other Woollen Cloth, of what Nature Kynde and Name never, other then such as shalbe listed and made as aforesaid, whereinto or upon which any such Haire Flose Thrusies Yarne of Lambes Wool or other deervable Things shalbe put or used, or the Value thereof.

PROVIDED always, That in such Townes Places and Counten where Flannel Walmal^s and Coverlet^s or Blanket^s are usually made, the same may be made in such Sorte as heretofore hath byn lawfulls used and accustomed; this Statute or any thinge therein coterseyed to the contrarye thereof in any wise notwithstanding: And if any of the said Broade Woollen Clothe or Half Cloth, or any other Kynde of Woollen Clothe Downe Cottons or other Sort of Woollen Cloth before mentioned in this present Act, of what Nature Kynde or Name soever they be of, made to be sold and sold, shalbe more in Length than is therefore respectively lymited and appointed in this present Act, then every gown or gown sellinge the same shall forfeite and pay for every Yard and lach exceedinge the Length soe appoynted, the some of Ten Shilling^s and noe more; And if any such Cloth shall not weighe pporcionably for every such Yard and lach to the overall and respective weighte to them soe lymited and appointed, then the said gown or gown sellinge the same shall forfeite and loose for every Pound Weighte that shalbe wantinge above Twoe Pound^s, the some of Ten Shilling^s and noe more; any former Lawe or Statute to the contrarye thereof in any wise notwithstanding: And if any such Cloth before mentioned not exceedinge the overall Lengthe to them by this Statute lymited or appoynted and holdinge the overall and respective Weighte lymited and appointed, doe yet fortune to waste of the just Breadth lymited or appoynted, then the said gown or gown sellinge the same, shall forfeite and lose for every Cloth fallinge narrowe through the whole Cloth Twentie Shilling^s, and throughout Half the Cloth Ten Shilling^s and under Half the Cloth Fyve Shilling^s only and noe more; any former Lawe or Statut^s inflictinge other or greater Penaltie or Penalties to the contrarye thereof in any wise notwithstanding: And if any Cloth or Clothes of any the Names Nature or Makinge aforesaid, which by this Statute or any Clause or Article therein, or any other Statute nowe in force and not repealed, shall upon due and convenient Trial, within convenient tyme after Sale thereof, in presence of the parties that sold the same, or other gown or gown by him appoynted, if he or they will^e present at the Search and Trial thereof, or if he or they will not be present, havinge reasonable notice, then in his or their absence be founde to be of less Length then the Scale or Scales thereon fixed at the tyme of the Sale thereof doe purport, then the Owner or gown or gown sellinge the same, shall forfeite and lose to the Merchant Draper or other gown or gown that shall have bought the same, for as much as shalbe wantinge of the Length appoynted in the Scale or Scales of the said Cloth, after the Rate of Six Shilling^s Eight pence for every Yard, over and besides the true Value of soe much of the said Cloth or Clothes as shalbe founde wantinge of the Length appoynted by the said Scale or Scales, and noe more; Any former Lawe or Statute inflictinge other or greater Penaltie to the contrarye thereof in any wise notwithstanding.

Also be it further enacted by the authoritie of this present Parliament, That all and every Branch Clause and Statute in any former Statute, wherebye any other Length Breadth or Weighte of the Clothes before mentioned, or any of them, or any other Penaltie or Forfeiture challengeth the Length Breadth or Weighte of the aforesaid Clothes, or any of them, or any other Offence by this Act intended to be reformed is lymited, or wherebye any Penaltie or Forfeiture for the Offences in this Bill mentioned, or any of them, are given to any other gown or gown then is and by this Statute is lymited and intended shalbe from henceforth utterly repealed and made void.

V.
Allowance in
Weight for drawing
certain Clothe.

VI.
Length, &c.
of Cloth allowed
to be made with
Floshe, &c.

VII.
Such Cloth shall be
designated by a
black List and
selvedge.
All other Clothe
made with Floshe,
&c. is forbidden.

VIII.
Penalties for
Penalties,
for Excess of
Length in Clothe;

for Deficiency
of Weight;

of Breadth;

for Deficiency of
Length, according
to the Scale.

IX.
Penalties due
to all Clothe
mentioned,
repealed.

X.
Cloth used
according to
the Statute
of the 1st of
Elizabeth
shall not be
used, except by
the Mayor.

Application of
Penalties under
this Act, for
Cloth found
deficient or
short.

For Deficiency
demanded by
the Mayor.

XI.
Penalty, for
Cloth that is
shortened to
the Length.

XII.
Every Clothier
may make any
kind of
Woolen Cloth.

XIII.
Continuation of Act.

XIV.
Penalty for
Counterfeiting
the King's Armes.

Also be it further enacted by authority of this present Parliament, That none of the Clothes aforesaid, which by the Lawes and Statutes of this Realme ought to be sealed, of what Name Nature or Qualitie soever they be of, beinge made by the Overseers authorized, aswell by a Statute made in the nyne and thirtieth yere of the Reigne of our late Sovereigne Lady Queene Elizabeth, intituled An Act against the deceitfull stretching and untwininges of Northern Cloth, as also by a Statute made in the thre and fortieth yere of her said Raigne, intituled An Act for the use workings and makings of Woollen Cloth, shall [afterward] be searched tried or wearred by any other person or persons whatsoever, but only by the Merchant or Draper or other person to whom the same shalbe sold; and that if any Woolen Cloth, upon the Search by the Searchers or Overseers of the Cyties Countes Townes or Places where the Cloth is made, shalbe found either to exceede the Length, or to waste of the weight by this Statute limited, the said Searchers or Overseers fyndinge and Certifyinge the said Overlength, and the Weight that shall waste, or such of them wherein the Offence shall happen to have been committed by him or their Seale or Seales, shall have the one Moytie of all such Fines and Forfeitures as by this Statute are given limited and appointed for excess of length or waste of weight, and noe other person or persons, and shall or may use for and recover the same by Action of Debt Bill Plainte or Information, in any of his Majesties Court of Record at Westm, wherein noe Excoise Pardon or Wager of Lawe shall be allowed; and our Sovereigne Lord the King's Majestie, his Heires and Successors, shall have the other moytie: And also if any Woolen Cloth or Clothes of any the Nature Name or Making aforesaid, shall after such Search in the [County] or other Place aforesaid, be founde to be faulty in any thinge not Rated, and apperayng by the Seale or Seales of the said Overseers and Searchers, by the Merchant or Draper or other person or persons buyinge the same, upon due and convenient Tryall within convenient tyme after the Sale thereof in presence of the parties that sold the same, or of other person or persons by him or them to be appointed, if he or they will be present at the Search and Tryall thereof, or if he or they will not be present, havinge reasonable Notice gyven, then in his or their Absence the said Merchant or Draper or other person that bought the same, and noe other, shall have the one Moytie of all the Fines and Forfeitures by this Statute imposed and incurred, and not become due to the Overseers and Searchers aforesaid, to his owne use after use and before, any former Statute Matter or Thinge whatsoever to the contrary hereof in any wise notwithstandinge: And also shall or may use for and recover the same in any of his Majesties Court of Record at Westm by Action of Debt Bill Plainte or Information, wherein noe Excoise Pardon or Wager of Lawe shalbe allowed, and his Majestie, his Heires and Successors shall have the other Moytie.

Also forasmuch as of late it hath been reputed that a broad Woolen Cloth should and ought to consist of foure and twentie such yards and inches as aforesaid, and not above, and payment and other duties have been accordingly demanded and payd for the same: Be it therefore enacted by the authority aforesaid, That if any Broad Woolen Cloth be made longer or shorter then foure and twentie such said yards and ynches, all duties and payment hereafter to be paid for the same, shalbe demanded and made proportionable accordinge to the rate and proportion of foure and twentie such said yards and inches for a whole Cloth and not otherwise.

Also whereas by this and divers other Statutes concerninge Drapery and Clothing, it is enacted, That all and every Broad Cloth and Clothes which shalbe made in Kent & Sussex or at the Towne of Readinge or elsewhere of like makings, shalbe of a such length breadth and weight in this or other the said Statutes expressed and limited: And in like sort for Woolen Clothes most usually made in some other Countie or Townes are first specially and particularly named in this and other the said Statutes: And after followe thise Wordes (or elsewhere of lyke makings) yepavinge that it should be lawfull for any Clothier of whatsoever Towne or Countie within this Realme, to make Cloth of lyke makings, and accordingly the same hath heretofore bene put in use: Yet forasmuch as of late some doubt hath therupon risen, Be it therefore expressed and enacted, That it is and shalbe lawfull for every Clothier, of what Towne or Countie soever within this Realme, where Clothinge hath heretofore been used, to make or cause to be made any true Woolen Cloth of what Name Nature or manner of makings soever the same be, albeit the same kynde of Woolen Cloth doe beare specially the Name of some other Countie Citty or Towne within this Realme.

This Act to continue untill the end of the first Session of the next Parliament.

Providens also be it enacted by the Authority aforesaid, That neither this Act nor any thinge therein contained, shall extend to abridge or diminish any Customs or Duties apperayninge to our Sovereigne Lord the King's Majestie his Heires or Successors or to any his Officers or Ministers, for the searchinge measuringe or callinge any the Clothes before mentioned, nor to hurt or prejudice the lawfull use and exercise of the Office of Almayor, so as after any Cloth once lawfully searched and lawfully sealed the same be not compelled to be further viewed searched measured or sealed.

afterward G.

County G.

CHAPTER III.

AN ACT to give Cost^s to the Defendant upon a Nonsuite of the Plaintiff, or upon a Verdict against him.

WHERAS in the three and twentieth yere of y^e Reigne of King Henry the Eighte of famous memorie, a good and feasible Lawe was made, whereby it was enacted, That in cases where the Plaintiffe in any Action Bill or Plaint of Debt Treason upon the Case Detrayne Account and in some other Actions therein especiall^y mentioned should become Nonsuite, or a Verdict should be had against the said Plaintiffe, That then in such cases the Defendant should have Judgment to recover his Costes against every suche Plaintiffe as by the said Lawe appereth; which Lawe both byn founde to be very good and beneficiall for the Citizen Wealth, and thereby many have bene discouraged from bringinge frivolous and unjust Sutes because such parden are to make recompence to the parties unjustly vexed for the said unjust vexations: And forasmuch as Actions of Treason and Actions of Ejec^tioe firme, and many other Actions real and personall are within the same Mischiefe as the said other Actions were at the Citizen Lawe, and yet were excluded out of the Privie of the said Lawe: For Remedy whereof be y^e enacted by the King^s most excellent Majestie the Lord^s Spirituall and Temporall, and the Citizens in this present Parliament assembled, and by the authoritie of the same, That if any pson or psons at any time after the end of this present Session of Parliament, shall chauce or use in any Courte of Records, or in any other Courte, any Action Bill or Plaint of Treason or Ejec^tioe firme, or any other Action whatsoever, wherein the Plaintiffe or Demandant might have Costes, if in case Judgment should be given for him; And the Plaintiffe or Plaintiff Demandant or Demandant^s in any such Action Bill or Plaint after Apperance of the Defendant or Defendant^s be nonsuited, or that any Verdict happen to passe by any lawfull Triall against the Plaintiffe or Plaintiff Demandant or Demandant^s in any such Action Bill or Plaint, that then the Defendant and Defendant^s in every such Action Bill or Plaint shall have Judgment to recover his Cost^s against every such Plaintiffe and Plaintiff Demandant and Demandant^s to be assessed taxed and levied in manner and forme as Cost^s in the said recyted Actions are to be assessed taxed and levied in and by the said Lawe of the three and twentieth yere of Kinge Henry the Eighte.

Costs given by
11. VII. c. 15
to Defendants in
certain Actions;

Costs also given
to Defendants on
Nonsuit or
Verdict in
Actions of Treason
Ejec^tioe, and in
all other Actions
where Plaintiff is
excluded to Costs, on
Judgment for him.

CHAPTER IV.

AN ACT to restrayne the Utterance of Beere and Ale to Alehouses-keepers and Tiplers not licenced.

FOR the better repressinge of Alehouses, whereof the Multitudes and Abuses have bene and are founde intollerable, and still doe and are like to increase: Be it enacted by the Kinges most excellent Majestie, and the Lord^s Spirituall and Temporall and the Citizens in this present Parliament assembled, and by the authoritie of the same, That noe pson nor psons by himself or by any other Wales or Menner, directly or indirectly, shall at any tyme, after Three Monethes next after the ende of this present Session of Parliament, sell utter or deliver, or cause to be sold uttered or delivered any Beere or Ale to any pson or psons, or into the House or Cellar of any pson or psons that then shall sell or utter Beere or Ale as a common Tipler or Alehouse Keeper, the same pson not having any Licence then in force to sell Ale or Beere other than for the convenient Use and Expence of his her or their Household only, upon payne to forfein for every Barrell sold uttered or delivered contr^y to the forme and true meaninge of this Act, the sume of Six Shilling^s eight pence, and noe after that rate for a greater or lesser quantitie.

None shall sell Beere
to Alehousekeepers,
nor being licensed,
except for private
Use.

Penalty.
6s. 8d. per Barrell.

II.
Recovery and
Appellacion of
Penalties.

AND be it further enacted by the authoritie aforesaid, That all Offences to be done or committed contr^y to the true meaninge of this Act, and all Penalties aforesaid, shalbe enquired of sued for heard and delivysed in the Sessions of the Peace for the Countie Cytie or Burroughs Towne or Libtie, or in the Courte of Records of the Cytie Burroughs Towne or Libtie, wherein such Offence shalbe comitted, by Action of Debt Informacion Indictment or Prossuement, wherein noe Excoyse Spec^tion or Wager of Lawe shalbe allowed to the Defendant; And the one Half of all which Forfeitures shalbe to the Use of the poore People inhabiting within the Cytie Burroughs Hundred Towne or Libtie where such Offence shalbe committed from tyme to tyme, and the other Half thereof to him or them that will sue for the same.

III.
Poor^s share of the
Penalties shall be
paid to Overseers.

AND to the end that the said one half of the said Forfeitures above lynded to be to the use of the said poore people may be truly employed and bestowed upon them according to the true meaninge of this Act, Be it further enacted, That the Sheriff Bayliffe or other Officer or pson that shall levy or receive any sime or stime of Money forfeited and recovered according to the true meaninge of this Act, shall and may by Voe of this Act without further Warrant deliver the one half of the same sime and stime of Money by him or them so levied or received to some one or more of the Churchwardens and Overseers of the Poore of the same Parish where the same Offence shalbe committed, to be by them and every of them distributed and bestowed amongst the said poore people according to the true meaninge of this Act, whose shall therunto have Authoritie by vertue of this Act to distribute and bestowe the same accordingly.

AND be it further enacted, That every Sheriff Bayliffe and other Officer and pson which shall levy or receive any such Forfeiture or Forfeitures aforesaid, and shall pay over the sayde and one half thereof according to the true meaninge of this Act, shall be thereof discharged against the Kinges Majestie his Heires and Successors.

IV.
Shall be discharged
of such Sutes.

V.
Penalty on
the Corporation
of such town.

And be yt further enacted, That if any Sheriffe Bayliffe or other Officer or person shall refuse to paye over the same and one halfe of the said Money by him or them levied or recovered, or that the said Churchwardens and Overseers to whom the said Money shalbe soe paid, shall not from tyme to tyme wthin convenient tyme traile disburse and bestowe the same to and amongst the poore people accordinge to the true meaninge of this Act, That then every person soe offendinge shall forfeite double the value thereof, to be received and employed as aforesaid.

CHAPTER V.

AN ACT for suppressing the offences and lewesome synne of Drunkenness.

Penalty on
Drunkenness.

WHERAS the lewesome and odious Synne of Drunkenness is of late grown into custome within this Realme, beinge the roote and foundation of many other [enormous] Synnes, as Bloodshed Stabbinge Murder Swearinge Fornication Adultery and such lyke, to the great dishonour of God and of our Nation, the overthrowe of many good Artes and Manuall Trades, the disablinge of dyvers Workmen and the g^{ra}nd ympeyming of many good Subject, shewlesly wounding the good Conscience of God: Be it therefore enacted by the Kinge's most excellent Majestie the Lord's Spirituall and Temporall and Commons in this present Parliament assembled and by the authoritie of the same, That all and every person or persons which after Forthe Dayes next followinge the end of this present Session of Parliament shalbe drunke, and of the same Offence of Drunkenness shall be lawfully convicted, shall for every such Offence forfeite and loose Fyve Shillinge of lawfull Money of England, to be paid within one weeke next after his her or their Conviction thereof, to the Handes of the Churchwardens of that Parish where the Offence shalbe committed, who shalbe accountable therefore to the use of the Poore of the same Parishes; And if the said person or persons soe convicted shall refuse or neglect to paye the said Forfeiture as aforesaid, Then the same shalbe from tyme to tyme levied of the Goodes of every such person or persons soe refusinge or neglectinge to paye the same, by Warrant or Precept from the same Courte Judge or Justices before whom the same Conviction shalbe; And if the Offender or Offenders be not able to paye the said summe of Fyve Shillinges, then the Offender or Offenders shalbe committed to the Stocke for every Offence, there to remaine by the space of Sixe Moethes.

II.
Penalty on
Persons convicted
of Drunkenness, &
for neglecting to
paye the same
to the Poore.

And be yt further enacted by the authoritie aforesaid, That if any Constable or any other inferior Officer of that Parish or Place where the Offence shalbe committed, to whom that shalbe given in charge by the Precept of any Mayor Bayliffe, other Head Officer or Justice of the Peace within their severall Lynette, doe neglect the due correction of the said Offender, or the due levyinge of the said Penalties where Distresse may be had, then every person soe offendinge shall forfeite the summe of Tenne Shillinge of current Money of England to the use of the Poore of the same Parishes or Place where the Offence shalbe committed, to be levied by way of Distresse by any other person or persons havinge Warrant from any Mayor Bayliffe or other Head Officer Justice of Peace or Courte where any such Conviction shalbe, and to be paid to the Churchwardens as before lynetted, whoe are shalbe to accompt for the same to the Use aforesaid.

III.
Penalty on Persons
found tippling
on View of Justices,
Sec. or on Proof in
evid^{ce} & on Proof in
Sec. or on Proof in
Sec.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforesaid, That if any person or persons within this Realme of England or the Dominion of Wales, shall remayne or contynue drinckinge or typinge in any Inne Victuallinge House or Alehouse, beinge in the same Cite Towne Village or Hamlet wherein the said person or persons soe remayninge drinckinge or typinge doth dwell and inhabite at the tyme of such drinckinge and typinge, & the same bange viewed and come by any Mayor or other Head Officer Justice or Justices of Peace within their severall Lynette or dulye gived in such manner and forme as is lynetted in and by one Act of Parliament made in the first Session of this present Parliament, intituled An Act to restraine the inordinate hawkinge and typinge in Innes Alehouses and other Victuallinge Houses, unless it be in such case or cases as be tolerated or excepted in the said Act, that then every person or persons soe offendinge shall forfeite and loose for every such Offence the summe of Three Shillinge and four pence of current Money of England, to the Use of the Poore of the Parishes where the same Offence shalbe committed, to be levied by way of Distresse, in such manner and forme as is before appointed by this Act, for the levyinge of the Penalties of Fyve Shillinge for beinge drunke; And if it happen that any Offender or Offenders against the true intent of this Clause or Branch, beinge thereof lawfully convicted, be not able to paye the said Forfeiture or Forfeitures, then it shall and may be lawfull for any Mayor Bayliffe or other Head Officer Justice or Justices of Peace or Courte where any such Conviction shalbe, to punish the said Offender or Offenders, by settinge him her or them in the Stocke for every such Offence by the space of foure hours.

IV.
Offences shall be
punished by the
Justices of the Peace
or Justices.

For the more due execution of this Statute, and for the better and more due goodlinge against such Offenders, all Offenses of Drunkenness and of excess and unmeasurable Drinckinge; Be it further enacted by the authoritie of this present Parliament, That all y^e Offences in this Act, and in the said former Act amended, shalbe from tyme to tyme diligently enquired of, and punished before the Justice of [Assizes] in their Circuit Justices of the Peace in their Quarter or Ordinary Sessions, and before the Mayors Bayliffes or other Head Officers of every Cite or Towne Corporation, who have Power to enquire of Trespasours Riotous Rouses Forcible and such like Offenses, and in every Courte Leete, and thereupon such due goodlinge against the Offender and Offenders for their due conviction in that behalf, as in such lyke cases, upon any Indictment or Presentment is used by the Laynes of the Realme or Justices of the Chiefe Towne or Place where such Presentment or Indictment shalbe enquired of and founde.

And it is further enacted by the authority aforesaid, That if any person or persons being once lawfully convicted of the said Offence of Drunkenness, shall after that be again lawfully convicted of the like Offence of Drunkenness, that then every person and persons so secondly convicted by the said Offence of Drunkenness shall be bounden with two Sheriffs to our Sovereigne Lords the King's Majesties his Heires and Successors in one Recognizance or Obligation of Ten pounds, with Condition to be from thenceforth of good Behaviour.

V.
Offenders convicted
a second Time
shall be bound to
good Behaviour.

Be it further enacted by the authority aforesaid, That all Constables Churchwardens Headboroughs Tithingmen Aleconners and [Hydemen,] shall in their severall Other incident to their severall Offices be charged in like sort to prevent the Offences contrary to this Statute.

VI.
Constables, &c.
shall be charged to
prevent Offences.

Providen always, That this Act or any thing therein conteyned doe not in any wise shridge or restrain the Ecclesiasticall Power or Jurisdiction, but that all Ordinaries and other Ecclesiasticall Judges and Officers shall and may proceede to enquire of censure and punish all such Offenders according to the Ecclesiasticall Lawes of this Realme, in such manner and forme as before they lawfully might doe; Any thing in this Act to the contrary notwithstanding: Provided alsoe, That when any of the Offenders against the true intent of this Act, or any Branch or Article thereof, hath bene once punished or corrected for his or her Offence by any the wayes or meanes before limited, that then the said Offender shall not be otherwise punished or corrected for the same Offence by any other wayes or meanes.

VII.
Proviso for
Ecclesiasticall
Courtes, &c.

Offenders shall be
only once punished.

Providen always, That this Act or any thing therein conteyned shall not bee Judiciall to either of the two Universities of this Lande, but that the Chancellors Masters and Schollars, and the Successors of them and either of them, may as fully use and enjoye all their Jurisdictiones Rightes Privileges and Charters as heretofore they have or might have done; Any thing in this Act to the contrary notwithstanding.

VIII.
Proviso for the
Universities.

Providen always, That no person or persons shall be punished ympeached or molested for any Offence mentioned in this Statute, unless hee shall be for the same Offence [pleaded indicted or convicted wⁱⁿ six monethes after such Offence comitted: This Act to continue until the ende of the first Session of the next Parliament.

IX.
Limitation of
Prosecutions,
Six Monethes
Continuance.

CHAPTER VI.

AN ACTS for the repealinge of soe much of one Branch of a Statute made in the first yere of his Majesties Reigne, intituled An Act concerning Tanners Carryours Shoemakers and other Artificers occupyinge the cuttings of Leather, as cometh the sealings of Sheepes Skynnes, and to avoide sellings of tanned Leather by Weight.

WHEREAS by the same Statute yt plainlye appeareth that the intent and meaninge thereof was to make void all former Statutes made concerninge Tanners Carryours Shoemakers and other Artificers occupyinge the cuttings of Leather, and to comprehend in one Statute all thinge mentioned in the same former Lawes needfull to be enacted concerninge Tanners Carryours Shoemakers and other Artificers occupyinge the cuttings of Leather; and for that in divers Branches of the said late Statute touchinge the sealings of Leather, amongst many other hyndes of tanned Leather therein peculerly named to be sealed, a rate is not downe to bee paid for sealings of Sheepskynnes, as if Sheepskynnes had bene by the intent of the former Lawes usually sealed, whereas in truth Sheepskynnes are not merite to be sealed, nor were at any time appointed or lyttled by any former Lawe to be sealed, because the sealings of them is a fruitles Charge tendinge to the grette hurte and losse of many thousand poore Men, and for the good of none, but only for the gayne of the Sealer thereof: For Reformation whereof be it enacted by our Sovereigne Lord the King's Majestie, and by the Lord's Spirituall and Temporall and Comons in this present Parliament assembled and by the authority of the same, That no person or persons shall at any tyme hereafter incurre any Penaltie Loss or Forfeiture for hawkinge sellings or buyings of any tanned Sheepskynnes unsearched or unsealed, soe as the said Sheepskynnes unsearched and unsealed, shalbe wroughte and converted into made Warre within this Realme of England; Any thinge in the said Statute to the contrary notwithstandinge.

St. 1 Jac. I. c. 22.
[The Statute
concerning
Sheep-skins]

No Penaltie
shall be incurred
for buying or
selling Sheep-skins
not searched or
sealed.

St.
Tanned Leather
shall not be sold
by Weight.

And [where'] since the makinge of the said Statute his Majesties Subject have byn much deceived and abused by selling of tanned Leather by Weights, the said Leather beinge neither sufficiently tanned nor thoroughly dried as it ought to be, and before tyme was wont to be: Be yt therefore further enacted by the authority aforesaid, That no person or persons after the end of this present Session of Parliament shall utter or sell or cause to be uttered or sold by weight, any hynde of tanned Leather whatsoever, upon payne of forfeiture of the said Leather soe uttered and sold; The said Leather or the value thereof to be recovered in any of the King's Majesties Court of Record, by Action of Debt Bill Plea or Information, wherein noe Wager of Lawes Enquest or Pardon shall lye or be allowed, the one moiety of the said forfeiture to be unto the Kinge our Sovereigne Lords his Heires and Successors, and the other moiety unto each person or persons that shall sue for the same.

* Hydemen G.

* Where G.

CHAPTER VII.

AN ACT for the foundinge and incorporation of a Free Grammar Schoole in the Towne of Northleech, in the Countie of Gloucester.

Myr, & His
Devoy of the
Barony of
Chedworth, Inc.
in Gloucestershire
by Hugh Westwood
to Thomas
for foundinge a
Grammar Schoole
in Northleech;

His application
by the reverend
Trustees;

Application to
Chancery, and
Reference to the
Justices of Assize,
according to the
Direction of
the Will of
H. Westwood.

Certificate of the
said Justice to
Chancery, for
Incorporation, Inc.
of the said School.

Schoolmaster and
Ward of the said
School incorporated
accordingly, and
agreed to take
the Statute devised,
Inc.

HUMBLE beech your Majestie your loyal and dutifull Subject the Inhabitant of your Highnes Towne of Northleech in the Countie of Gloucester; That Whereas Hugh Westwood, late of Chedworth in the said Countie of Gloucester Esquire deceased, was in his Life tyme seized in his demene as of Fee of and in the Rectorie and Parsonage Imprie of Chedworth aforesaid, wherunto the Advowson Parsonage and Righte of Presentation of the Vicaradge of Chedworth aforesaid then was and yet is appendant and belonging, and of and in all and all manner of Glebe Land Tenches Tythes Precious Porcions Oblacions Obventions Hytt Comodities and Hereditament, with the Appurtenances of whatsoever Nature Kynde or Degree they be in Chedworth aforesaid or elsewhere to the said Rectorie or Parsonage of Chedworth belongings or appenyngs, and of and in one Messuage or Tenement and one Close and two yarfe land and a half with the appurtenances in Chedworth aforesaid late in the Occupation of one James Grillich; and so seized as aforesaid by his last Will and Testament in Writings made and bearing date the firste daye of Maye in the firste year of the Reigne of our late Sovereigne Ladye Queene Elizabeth, did amongst other thinge gyve will devise and bequeath all and every the said Parsonage and Psonnes with the appurtenances unto the Righte Honorable Edmund then Lord Chancel, Sir Giles Poole Knight, Sir Thomas Throgmorton Knight, Sir Nicholas Arnold Knight, William Reade Walter Bokerville and Henry Hodgkyns Esquires, Thomas Marshall Thomas Watson William Partridge Gentlemen, Thomas Apparye and Hugh Ratcliffe Yeomen, and to their Heires and Assignes for ever, to the only Use and Intent that the said Devisors, their Heires and Assignes, by and with the gift of the Psonnes, should found erect and maynteyne one Free Grammar Schoole for ever in the said Towne of Northleech; by which Will the Nomination of the Schoolemaster of the said Schoole was appointed unto the Heires of the said Devisor, and alsoe the Delmyncacions of all the Doubt and Ambiguities that might arise touching his said Will, was referred to the Justices of Assize of the said Countie for the tyme being, to the and the same mighte be by them composed without any Controuersie in Law; And shortly after the said Devisor died, after whose Decesse the said Devisors entered, and wese of the said Psonnes seized by Vise of the said Will; And the Inhabitant of the said Towne of Northleech, accordinge to the direction of the same Will, purchased and secured to be conveyed in fee, to some of themselves and other Gentlemen of the Countie as Feoffees in trust for the said Schoole, a convenient Howse Garden Backside and little Close to be the Schoolehouse and Habitation of the Schoolemaster; after which all the said Devisors but the said Thomas Apparye dyed, and he survivinge all the rest of the said Devisors, and being by vertue of Survivor only seized of the said Parsonage and other devined Psonnes, soughte to defraude the said Trust in him reposed by makinge a Lease of the said Parsonage and other the Psonnes to one of his sonnes for a verye small Rent, and by conveying the Reffson and Inheritance thereof to one other of his sonnes; And also Robert Westwood nowe lykewise deceased, then Cousen and Heire of the said Devisor, did enter upon the said Parsonage and Psonnes devined, challenginge the same as Heire unto the said Devisor, and seekinge to ympeach the said Will, which tended to the utter Overthrowe of the said charitable and godly Intent of the said Devisor; Whereupon the then Schoolemaster and the Inhabitant of Northleech aforesaid, exhibited their Bill of Complaint into the High Courte of Chancerie; And Sir Christopher Hatton Knight, the then Lord Chancellor of England beinge informed of the Intente and Purpote of the said Will, whereby all Controuersies thereupon growinge were referred to the Justices of Assize of the said Countie of Gloucester, directed his tress to Sir Roger Manwood Knight, Lord Chiefe Baron of the Exchequer, and Francis Wyndham, one of the Justices of the Common Pleas, then Justices of Assize of the said Countie, for the hearinge and fyndall orderings of the said Cause, to the end that what they should thinke fit should stand and be taken as an Order of the said Courte in that Behalf; who upon mature and deliberate hearinge and consideration of the said Cause thought fit, and see fitt into the said Courte that the said Schoole should be incorporated, and that the said Parsonage and Psonnes should be conveyed to the said Schoolemaster and his Successors; And that the Provost and Schollers of the Queenes Colledge in the Univeritie of Oxford should name order vaine and displace the Schoolemaster of the said Schoole and his Successors for the tyme being; And that the reformation of all Abuses either in the said Colledge or Schoolemaster should be referred to the Justices of Assize of the said Countie for the tyme being or one of them; which said Opinion and Direction of the said Justices of Assize was accordingly ordered by the said Lord Chancellor and High Courte of Chancery and after decreed by Sir John Puckeringe Knight, then Lord Keeper of the Great Seale, and since confirmed by the Right Honorable Sir Thomas Egerton Knight Lord Filmer now Lord Chancellor of England, then Lord Keeper of the Great Seale: It shal therefore please your Majestie that it may be enacted by your Highnes the Lordes Spiritual and Temporall and the Common in this present Parliament assembled, and be it enacted by the Authoritie of the same, That the said Schoole of Northleech shall from henceforth stand and be incorporated established and founded in Name and in Deede a Body Politic, and Corporate to have continuance for ever, by the Name of the Schoolemaster and Usher of the Free Grammar Schoole of Hugh Westwood Esquire in the Towne of Northleech and by that Name shall have hold and enjoye all and every the said Parsonage and Psonnes Yarde Land Messuage Tenement and Hereditament w^{ch} the Appurtenances intended by the said Hugh Westwood and by the said Inhabitant of the said Schoole (the Parsonage of the Vicaradge of Chedworth only excepted) and the Reffson and Reffsons of the same and all and every Rente and Rents reserved upon any Demise or Demises thereof or thereupon made; The Statute of Mortmaine or any other Lawe or Statute to the contrary in any wyse notwithstanding; And by the same Name shall have power abillie and capacite to demise lease and graunte their Possessions and Hereditament, and to take acquire and purchase and to sue and to be sued and so doe please and execute all and every other lawfull Act

and Things necessary or profitable for the said Incorporation in so full and ample manner to all Intents Constructions and Purposes as any other Incorporation or Body Politic, or Corporate fully and lawfully founded and incorporated may do; And that William Lichbarrow Bachelor of Artt and now Schoolemaster of the said Schoole, shalbe the first Schoolemaster of the said Schoole, and that John Stone Bachelor of Artt shall be the first Usher of the said Schoole; And that they the said William Lichbarrow Schoolemaster of the said Schoole, and the said John Stone Usher of the said Schoole and their Successors for the tyme beinge, shall have a Cymon Seale for the makinge of such their Deemings and Letters and for the doing of all and every other thinge abovesaid touchinge the said Incorporation, in which shalbe ingraven the Armes and Name of the said High Weirwood.

And that it may be further enacted, and be it further enacted by the Authoritie aforesaid, That the said Provost and Scholars of the Queens Colledge in the said Universitie of Oxford, and their Successors for the tyme beinge, shall have full Power and lawfull Authoritie to nominate and appointe, and shall nominate and appointe from tyme to tyme, when and as often as the Place of Schoolemaster of the said Schoole by Death Resignacion Deprivation or otherwise shall become vacante, and within One Month after such voydance, by Writinge under their Cymon and Colledge Seale, one learned and discrete Man, beinge a Graduate of the Universitie of Oxford, to be Schoolemaster of the said Schoole; And in case the said Provost and Scholars shall not within One Month after such voydance make such Nomynacion and Appoyntment as aforesaid, Then then and soe often the Justices of Assise of the said Countrey for the tyme beinge w^{thin} One Month after such defaulte shall and may by Writinge under their Handes and Seales nominate and appointe some discrete and learned Man, beinge a Graduate as aforesaid, to the Place of Schoolemaster of the said Schoole.

II.
Appoyntment of
Schoolemaster from
to Queens Colledge
Oxford;

as, on their Highnes,
to the Justices of
Assise.

And that it may be further enacted, and be it further enacted by the authoritie aforesaid, That the said Provost and Scholars of the said Colledge for the tyme beinge shall and may from tyme to tyme nominate and appointe some one learned and discrete Man, havinge bene tryed up in the said Universitie of Oxford, to be Usher of the said Schoole, when and as often as the same shall become vacante by Death Deprivation Resignacion or otherwise; and in case the said Provost and Scholars shall not within one Month after the voydance of the Place of Usher nominate and appointe some other such fit person thereunto, that then the said Justices of Assise for the tyme beinge shall and may nominate and appointe some discrete Man, tryed up in the Universitie as aforesaid, to be Usher of the said Schoole.

III.

Usher to be
appointed in
the Month.

And that it may be further enacted, and be it further enacted by the authoritie aforesaid, That the said Provost and Scholars for the tyme beinge shall have power and authoritie under their Colledge Seale to make and ordeine and prescribe such Orders Rules Statutes and Ordinances for the Order Rule and good Government of the said Schoole, and of the Schoole Masters Ushers and Scholars thereof, as to them the said Provost and Scholars and their Successors shall seeme meete and convenient; and that the same Orders Rules Statutes and Ordinances^{es} nor by them made and sett downe shalbe and stand in full force and strength in Lawe, nor shalbe that the same be not repugnant nor contrary to the Kinges [Progrative Royall], nor to the Lawes or Statutes of this Realme of England, nor to any Ecclesiasticall Canons or Constitutions of the Church of England; And that the said Provost and Scholars for the tyme beinge shall have full power and authoritie to visite the said Schoole, and to order reforme and redresse all Disorders and Abuses in and touchinge the Government of the same; and further to censure suspend and deprive the Schoole Masters and Ushers of the said Schoole for the tyme beinge, as to them shall seeme just fit and convenient; So always that noe Visitation Act or Thinge in or touchinge the same be had or done otherwise then by the Provost himselfe and one of the Fellows, or by twoe of the Fellows at the least, of the said Colledge thereunto authorized under the said Colledge Seale.

IV.
The Colledge
may make Orders for
governinge the
School; and to be
Visited thereunto.

And that it may be further enacted, and be it further enacted by the authoritie aforesaid, That if any Difference Controversie or Debate touchinge the Privileges, at any tyme hereafter shall happen to arise betwixt the said Provost and Scholars of the said Colledge and the said Schoolemaster and Usher for the tyme beinge, or either of them, or if any the Inhabitant^s of the said Towne of Northlecher shall fynd themselves grieved, that the Interest of the said Devour is not observed in the free and diligent teachinge of their Children or otherwise, and shall not after Complainte thereof made to the said Provost and Scholars finde and receive in fyve tyme convenient Redresse therein, that then upon the Complainte of the said Inhabitant^s Schoolemaster or Usher, the Justice of Assise of the said Countie of Gloucester for the tyme beinge shall have full power to call before them both the parties grieved, and the parties complained of, and upon hearinge of the said Discontented Controversies and Complainte^s, to compose decide order and determine the same, as to them in their Judgment and Wisdom shall seeme just and fyve; and that such Order Decision and Determinacion by the said Justice of Assise set downe in writinge under their Handes and Seales, shall stand and be observed.

V.
Justice of Assise
may determine
Differences between
the Colledge and the
Schoolmaster, &c.

And that it may be alsoe enacted, and be it enacted by the authoritie aforesaid, That the said Provost and Scholars for the tyme beinge shall have hold and enjoye to them and their successors for ever, the Advowson Patronage Presentation and free Disposition of the Vicarage and Church of Chadworth aforesaid, and that they shall and may present their sufficient Clerke unto the said Church and Vicarage, when and as often as the same shall become void by Death Deprivation Resignacion or otherwise.

VI.
Advowson of the
Church vested in
the said Colledge.

Provided always, That all Letters Grants Comenances Conveyances Assurances and Estates whatsoever, to be had or made of the said Patronage and Priories, with the Appoyntment^s or of any parts thereof, other than Letters for years wherewith shalbe reserved to the said Schoole Master and Usher for the said Patronage, with the

VII.
All Letters shall be
made at certain
Rents.

Appurtenances, soe much in one entire or severall yearlye Rent or Rent^s upon one or more devises as shall amounte to the some of Fifte Pound^s of lawfull English Money or more, and for the said Messuage and Tenement, with the Appurtenances and other Landes therunto belonging, shalbe reserved soe much in one entire or severall yearlye Rent or Rents, upon one or more devises, as shall amounte to the some of Twenty six shilling, s and eighte pence of lawfull English Money at the least, the said severall Rent^s to be payable at the Foore usall Feast^s in the yere, by equall and even Portions, that is to saye, at the Annunciation of S^t Marie the Virgin, the Nativite of S^t John the Baptist the Feast of S^t Michael the Archangell and the Nativite of our Lorde, and whereunto the said Provost and Schoollas shall under their Colledge Seale give their Consent Allowance or Confirmation, shalbe void and of none Effect in the Lawe; And that no Lessee whatsoever hereafter to be made of the said Parsonage Tenement and P^{ar}ishes, or any parte or partes thereof, other then one entire Lease or severall Leases for the Terme of one and twentie yeres or three lyres from the tyme of the making thereof, once only to be made before the Feast of the Annunciation of the Blessed Virgin Marye which shalbe in the yere of our Lord God One thousand six hundred and tenne, shalbe good or effectuell any longer then such Schoole Master as shall make such Lease shall continue Schoole Master there, which said Lease or severall Leases for one and twenty yeres or three lyres beinge therefore granted to be made, that by fyne therupon somewhat may be levied toward^s the Satisfaction and Discharge of the some of One Hundred and Threetyre Poundes agreed to be paid to William Westwood Gentlemen, Some and Heire of the said Robert Westwood, in fiew and Recompence of and for the Nominacion of the said Schoole Master, and of and for all Pleaced Rightes to the P^{ar}ishes, and of other S^{er}vices and Charges occasioned for y^e p^{er}fectinge of the said Incorporacion and Establishment of the P^{ar}ishes, shall stand and be good and effectuell in the Lawe, any thinge in this Pleas^t to the contrarye thereof in any wise notwithstanding: Soe alwayes that there be reserved thereupon so much in yearlye Rent or Rent^s at the least as is aforesaid, and that the P^{ro}visore and Schoollars aforesaid, and their Successors for the tyme beinge, shall and may under their Colledge Seale ordaine set downe and appointe howe the Rent^s and Fyney^s of the P^{ar}ishes shalbe apportioned divided and distributed to amongst and betweene the Schoole Master and Usher of the said Schoole for the tyme beinge, soe as the whole Rent^s be disposed betweene the said Schoole Master and Usher of the said Schoole.

Lease (except one the said Money for the Year of Twentie) shall be made to continue only during the Incumbency of the Schoolemaster.

Appurtenances of Rents reserved.

VIII.
Proviso for an
entire Lease
and Annuity.

PROVIDED always, That this Act nor any Thinge therein conteyned shall extend to deface frustrate or make void one Lease of the said Parsonage and P^{ar}ishes for the terme of dyverse yeres, made to John Stone and Thomas Hill by Henry Lord Bishop of Carlisle John Reynold^s and John Aglionby Doctors of Divinitye then and yet Professors to the behoofe of the said Schoole, whereupon is reserved the yearlye Rente of Fyfte poundes, nor to deface frustrate or impeach one Annuite or yearlye Rente of thirte poundes by yere out of the P^{ar}ishes, ordered and decreed to Eustace Apparie some of the said Thomas Apparie for the terme of his naturall life, and for twoe yeres after his Decese, in consideration of his yielding up of his said Lease and Conveyance of the said Parsonage and P^{ar}ishes to the said Professors, by the direction of the Right Honorable the now Lord Chancellor of England, but that they the said John Stone and Thomas Hill and the sayd Eustace Apparie, shall and may enjoy their said severall Inheritance and Estates according to the purport and effect of the said Lease Order and Decree, as amply as if Inheritance and Purposes as if this Act had never bene made; Any thinge in the P^{ar}ishes conteyned to the contrarye in any wise notwithstanding.

IX.
General Binding
for the King, his

And savings to our Sovereigne Lord the King^s Majestie his Heires and Successors, and to all and every other p^{ar}son and p^{ar}son Bodies Politic, and Corporate their Heires and Successors, other then the severall Heires of the said Hugh Westwood and of his said Devisees, and other then all and every other p^{ar}son and p^{ar}son and their Heires, charyngs any thinge in the P^{ar}ishes, or any parte thereof, by from or under the Heires of the said Hugh Westwood, or from by or under the said Devisees, all such Rightes Tytles Estate Condition Clauses Possession Rent^s Services C^{on}demn^{er} Demand^s Accords Remedies Recoveries Interest Fyney^s C^{on}modities Advantages and Demand^s whatsoever, which they or any of them shall or may have, or of Right ought to have of in or to the said Parsonage, or any of the London Tenement^s and Hereafterment^s aforesaid, or any part or parcel thereof, or y^enyngs or gelyngs out of the same, or any parcel thereof, as if this Act had never bene made.

CHAPTER VIII.

AN ACT touching the drowned Marshes of Lesnes and Fint^s in the Countye of Kent.

Contract by
William Burrell,
with Owners of
certain Marsh
Grounds in Kent,
to Indure and
renew them.

FOR that the leasing and wynnings of the Marshes Groundes lyinge in the drowned Marshes of Lesnes and Fint^s in the Countie of Kent (which hath bene of longe tyme past surrounded with Waters flowings and charyngs from the Ryver of Thames) which beinge leasid will better the Channell of the same Thames, and be very commodious for Navigation, and both for that and the Commodities there aforesaid much benefit to the C^{on}monwealthe, and especially to the C^{it}ie of London, beinge w^hin some sales thereof; And for that William Burrell of Ratcliffe in the Countye of Midd^{le} Gentlemen, hath undertaken covenanted and agreed with the Lordes and Owners of the same surrounded Ground^s, by Indenture made betwene the said Owners and him dated the seven and twentieth day of February Anno Dⁿⁱ 1606, for the consideration in the said Indenture expressed, to doe his best endeavour at his Cost^s and Charges sufficiente and reasonabill to lene wyne recover and defend from Inundacion and overflowings of the said Waters, all the said Marshes Ground^s so surrounded, before the tenth day of October, which shalbe in

the yere of our Lord God, accordinge to the Computacion of the Church of Englande, 1609; and hath likewise at his owne Costes and Charges by the said Indenture undertaken to maintayne and keepe the same for one whole yere, to be reckoned and accounted from the time of the inaynge and wynninge of the same surrounded Groundes, which cannot be duly effected without greute Charges Labor and Skyll in the Undertaker: May it therefore please the Kinges most Excellent Majestie the Lordes Spirituall and Temporall and Councils in this [s^ol^d Parliament assembled, by the authoritie of the same Parliament, That it may be enacted, and be it enacted that it shall be lawfull to and for the said William Burrell, his Heires Executors and Assignes, and to and for every other his and their Servants Dapens Carpenters Laborers Shavelmen Hodd Men and Workemen, and his and their Carts and Carriages, and every of them, at the Cost and Charges of the said William Burrell his Heires Executors or Assignes, at all and every tyme and tyms from henceforth untill the tenth day of October which shalbe in the yere of our Lord God, accordinge to the computacion of the Church of England 1609, to lene fence and wyne from Inundacion and Overflowinge of the said Waters, all and singular the said Ground^d and Marshes lyinge in the said drowned Marshes of Lemes and Fant now surrounded as above, accordinge to the Purport Intend and true Meaninge of the said Indentures, at his or their Will and Pleasure, and for to labor worke and travell, and to doe and accomplishe Thinges necessarie and behoofull duringe the said Tyme or Terme in aboute and upon the leneing fenceinge and wynninge of the said Ground^d and Marshes as aforesaid, and every or any of them, accordinge to the Purport of the same Indenture: And for the inaynge and fenceinge of the said Ground^d, and for the inaynge maynteyninge and conserywinge of the inaynge and fenceinge of the said Ground^d to be innoed as above, to cutt and take soe much growinge Reede and Earth in any Parte of the said drowned Marshes, soe as he or they or any of them digge not within Twentie Rodd of any Wall already made within that Marsh: And that ymedyately after the substantiall inaynge fenceinge and wynninge of the said Groundes and Marshes from the said Waters and Floodes as is aforesaid, the said William Burrell his Heires and Assignes, shall have and enjoye to him, his Heires and Assignes for ever, the One Half of all the said [Ground^d] soe to be innoed accordinge to the Purpote and true Meaninge of the said recyted Indenture, and the other Moitye shalbe and belunge to the Owners of the said Marsh Groundes soe to be innoed, accordinge to the severall Portions of their Quantities Tenants Righten Tytles and Interest which they now have in the said Groundes soe to be innoed accordinge hetherin to the said Indenture: And that the said Moitye soe lymited, to be and appetyne to the said William Burrell, his Heires and Assignes, by and after Prcion thereof to be made, shalbe holden of Edmond Cooke Esquire, his Heires and Assignes, as of his Mannors of Lemes and Fant in the Countie of Kent, in free Socage by Fealty and One Penny Rente for everie Acre, and not in Cheife, nor by Knight^s Service: And that further in consideration that the said Owners and their Heires for their Partes, and the said William Burrell and his Heires for his Part or Moitie shalbe put to greute Charges substantially and sufficientely to mayntayne and repaire the Walles and Bankes of the same Marshes Ground^d soe hereafter to be innoed, for ever after the ynaynge and partition thereof, as alsoe in consideration of the greute Costes Charges and Travells now to be sustented about the inaynge of the same Marsh Ground^d, for the Benefitt of the Cimon Westh, the said Marsh Ground^d soe to be innoed and defended from the Inundacion of the same Waters or such parte thereof as shalbe soe innoed and defended, shall be discharged of all Tythes and Tenths whatsoever, for and duringe the Terme of Seven yeres next after the inayng wynning and fenceinge of the same.

Also be it further by Authoritie of this s^ol^d Parliament enacted, That ymedyately after the substantiall inaynge of the said Marsh Groundes yt shall and maye be lawfull for the said William Burrell his Heires and Assignes, and the said Owners of such Ground^d as shalbe innoed, their Heires and Assignes, or in default of the Owners, upon request thereof to be made by the said William Burrell his Heires or Assignes, to recorte to the Right Honorable the Lordes Chancellour of England or Lord Keeper of the Greute Seale for the tyme beinge, and that by the authoritie of this Acte the said Lord Chancellour or Lord Keeper of the Greute Seale of England shall and may awarde forth a Comission to such pson and psons as to him in his wisdoms and discrecion shalbe thought meete to enable them to make partition and division betwene the said Owners and Innoer their Heires Executors Administrators and Assignes, and also betwene the said Owners their Heires Executors Administrators and Assignes, accordinge to the severall Portions of their Quantities Right^s Tytles and Interest which they have or shall have in the said Marshes Ground^d soe to be innoed accordinge to the true Intente and meaninge of this Statute and the Indenture before mentioned.

Provided and it is further enacted by the Authoritie aforesaid, That everye of the said Owners and the Innoer their Heires Executors Administrators and Assignes that shall have any Lande or Groundes soe to be innoed, shall have free and convenient wayes for Passage Drifts and Carriage as neede shall require, thorow the said Marshes Groundes that shalbe soe innoed for the use of their Groundes innoed and soe to be dividedlye as apperconably allotted.

Provided and be it enacted by the Authoritie aforesaid, That all such of the said surrounded Groundes as shalbe by the said Innoer his Heires Executors Administrators or Assignes or any of them innoed, and shalbe assigned to any of the Owners for their parte or partes, and are now holden of Edmond Cooke of Northorpe in the Countie of Kent Esquire, as of any his Mannors w^h in the said Countie of Kent, called Lemes and Fant, or of either of them, shalbe holden of him the said Edmond Cooke his Heires and Assignes only as of such of the said Mannors whereof the said Marshes Landes are now holden in such manner and forme and by such Rent^s and Services as the same are now holden by Fealty, and the yearly Rente of One Penny an Acre to be paid at the Feast of S^t Michael the Archangell yearly.

Said W. Burrell
empowered so
to do;

and, on Completion
thereof, to have
One-half of the
Grounds in-kind

to be holden of
E. Cooke, Esq.,
in free Socage,
by Fealty, and
rel. per Acre.

Free of Tythes
for Seven Yeres.

II.
A Commission for
Partition of the
Lands so innoed
shall issue from
Chancery.

III.
Proviso for
Drift-ways, &c.

IV.
Tenure of Lands
assigned to the
Owners.

CHAPTER IX.

AN ACT to explaine a former Act made the last Session of this Parliament, intituled An Act to enable all his Majesties lovinge Subject^t of England and Wales to trade freelie into the Dominions of Spaine Portugall and France.

*Interpretation
by Letters Patent,
of June, 1st Edw.
of the Merchant
Adventurers of
London, trading
to France;*

WHIEREAS is pleased our late Sovereigne Lady Queene Elizabeth of famous memorie, by her Highnes t^{re} Patent under the Great Seale of England, bearinge date the seventeenth daye of June in the second yere of her Highnes Reigne, in consideration of the good true and faithfull chobedienc^e and Vice done by the Maior and principall Citizens of the Citie of Excester, as well in the time of Kinge Henrye the Seventh as of Kinge Edward the Sixt, against dyvers Treasons and Rebelions moved and stirred in those dayes, as also for the takinge awaye abolishinge and removinge of many and sundrie absurdities and inconvenienc^e which within the saide Citie and Countie did increase by reason of the excessive number of Artificers and other inexpert ignorant and unworthie men which did take upon them to use the Arte Science and Misterie of Merchandize and traffick of Merchant Ware, to the greute detrim^ent of the Cōmon wealth of this Realme of England, and to the manifest ymp^ovalment of the said Citie, to incorporate ſeu Merchantes therein named and their Successors (beinge Citizens and Inhabitants of the said Citie and Countie) and to give and graunte unto them the p^{er}petuall Name of the Governor Consule and Societie of the Merchant Adventurers of the Citie and Countie of Excester traffickinge the Realme of Fraunce and the Dominions of the French Kinge: Which saide Incorporation or Companie of Merchant^t are found to be of greute use honour and Vice to the State in g^enerall, aswell in the Advancement of his Majesties Customes as also for that the said Incorporation for the space of Fourtie and fyve yeres have releved Twelve poore Men wth Gownes Money and other Necessaries, to their greute Comforte, and doe still yearlye see apparel and comfort them, and by their said Charter they are bounde to continue and keepe the same for ever; And lykewise they have and doe not only charitably from tyme to tyme set up sundrye young Merchant^t wth the lone of Money at their first entrance into the Trade, but also have raysed and shoue doe raise divers ancient Merchant^t who by Losses at the Sea have become decayed, by means whereof they have g^ent afterwarde payable both to the Kinge in Customes and other payment^t, and good Members to the Cōmon Wealth of the said Citie; And for that many particuler Merchant^t of the said Corporation have in the tyme of dearth and scarcitie of Corne adventured greute sūmes of Money out of their owne private Stockes for Corne into forreine Kingdomes for the Reliefe of the Poore aswell of the said Citie as of the Countie of Devon, to whom they have sold the same Corne in tyme of great Dearth and Necessitie, sometimes for Twue Shilling^t Six Pence, Thre Shilling^t, and Thre Shilling^t Foure Pence lesse in every Bushell then the Prices in the Market^t have then become; And further, for that sundrie Members of the said Incorporation have by their Wille and Testament given dyvers sūmes of Money to the said Company to good Uses, which must retorne to their Executors if this Company be dissolved; as also for that the said Societie hath from the begynnings thereof ben ever found comfortable to all, and offensive to none; Therefore whereas in the last Sessions of Parliament holden at Westmst in the third yere of his Majesties Reigne, one g^enerall Act was made, intituled An Act to enable all his Majesties lovinge Subject^t of England and Wales to trade freelie into the Dominions of Spaine Portugall and France; the g^enerall Word^t of which Act may be objected and urged to extend to the annulling^e and dissolvinge of the said particuler Charter and Companie contr^y to the meaninge of this High Court of Parliament, and the intent of the Makers of the Lawe as is conceived by the Opinion of sundrye learned in the Lawes: May it therefore please your most excellent Majestie, with the Assent of the Lord^s Spirituall and Temporall and the Citizens in this Present Parliament assembled that it may be enacted explained and declared, and be it enacted explained and declared by the Authoritie of the same, That the saide g^enerall Lawe soe made as aforesaid neither doth nor shall dissolve annullate or impeach the said Charter or the said Companie in any their Priviledges Lyberties or Immunities granted unto them by the said Charter; Any thinge in the forsaide g^enerall Act to the contr^y thereof in any wise notwithstandinge.

*St. 3 Jac. I. c. 6.
enabling all Subjects
to trade to France,
&c.*

*General Words of
that Act shall not
Quene or impeach
the Corporation.*

CHAPTER X.

AN ACT for Confirmation of some parts of a Charter granted by K. Henrye the Sixt to the Maior Bailiff and Burgesses of the Towne of Southampton, and for Reliefe of the said Towne.

*Charter of H. VI.
to the Corporation
of Southampton,
confirming
Liberties, not
free of the Towne,
then ending thus;*

IN all humbles beecher your most excellent Majestie the Maior Bailiffes and Burgesses of your Highest Towne of Southampton, that whereas your Noble Progenitor Kinge Henrye the Sixt of famous memorie, in consideration that the said Towne of Southampton is situated on the Sea Coast, and subject to the suddaine Assaults and Surprises of forreine Enemys, and that the Inhabitants thereof for their Defence have a long tyme at their owne Cost and Charge uphold and mainteyned the Walls thereof wth many Towers Turrett Bulwark^t greute Ordnances Powder and other defensible Artillerie and for other considerations, did grante to the Maior Bailiffes and Burgesses of the said Towne and their Successors, a Charter which hath bene since confirmed by many other Princes, restreyninge all Merchant^t not beinge free of the Libties of the said Towne, to buy or to sell any manner of Merchandize within the said Towne or the Libties thereof, upon payme of forfeytinge the same Merchandize to the said Maior Bailiffes Burgesses and their Successors: And whereas now of late sundry Merchant^t which are not free of the Libties of the said Towne and yet free of other Corporacions, who respectinge only their private geyne without regard either of the saide Charter or how the saide Towne shalbe uphold and mainteyned, have of late intended on the Libties thereof and doe

both by themselves and also by their Factors keepes Shoppes and Warehouses within the said Towne, and doe sell their Merchandise both in gross and by retails, contr'ye to the true meaninge of the said grante and contr'ye to all Reason and Conscience, tending to the utter undoings of the Merchant and Inhabitant of the said Towne, and decaye of the said Towne: For Redresse whereof, may it please your most excellent Majestie that it may be enacted by your Majestie the Lord Spiritual and Temporall and the Cōmons in this Present Parliament assembled and by the Authoritie of the same, and be it enacted and ordeyned by the Authoritie aforesaid, That one much of the said Charter as doth concerne the said Paines shall from henceforth stand and be good effectfull and sufficient in the Lawe to all intents and purposes accordinge to the true meanings of the same Charter, and that the same be ratified and confirmed by this Present Parliament.

The said Charter confirmed.

And further be it enacted by the Authoritie aforesaid, That no person or persons not being free of the said Towne shall buy any Merchandise within the said Towne or Liberties thereof (Salt and Sea Fish only excepted) of any other not being free of the said Towne, nor sell any Merchandise (Salt and Sea Fish only excepted) within the said Towne or Liberties thereof, to any person or persons not being free of the said Towne; upon paine of Forfeiture of all such Merchandise soe bought or sold to the Mayor Bailiffes and Burgesses of the said Towne and their Successors.

II.
None but Freemen shall buy or sell there; except fish and sea fish.

Provided also, That any person or persons may buy within the said Towne or Liberties thereof any Provision for his or their owne House or Houses, use as the same be expended there, and not in any sort sold againe, as if this Act had never bene made.

III.
Exemption for private Provisions.

Provided also, That it shall bee lawfull to any person or persons to buy or sell in the tyne of Faires there, or aboard any Ship within the Port of Southampton, of any good whatsoever, as if this Act had never bene made.

IV.
Proviso for Fairs, or on Shipboard.

(^c) Provided also, and be it enacted by the Authoritie aforesaid, That this Act or any thinge therein contained shall not extend nor be construed to extend to the Barons or Freemen of the Cinq. Portes or of the Members to them belonging nor to any of them, but that they and everie of them shall and may at all tymes hereafter freelye and lawfullye have hold and enjoy all such Liberties Freedoms Priviledges Immunities and Franchises within the said Towne of Southampton and the Liberties thereof as have bene heretofore granted unto the said Portes or any of them or any of the said Members or to the Barons or Freemen there, or have bene by them or any of them accustomed used or enjoyed; Any thinge in this Act to the contr'ye notwithstandinge.

V.
Proviso for Barons or Freemen of the Cinque Ports.

CHAPTER XL

AN ACT for the better Division of Meadowe and Pasture for necessarie maintenance of Husbandry and Tillage in the Mannors Lordships and Parishes of Marden alias Mawarden Bodenham Wellington Sutton S^t Michael Sutton S^t Nicholas Murton upon Lug and the Parishes of Pipe, and everie of them, in the Countie of Hereford.

FORASMUCH as the said Mannors Lordships and Parishes of Marden alias Mawarden Bodenham Wellington Sutton S^t Michael Sutton S^t Nicholas Murton upon Lugge and the Parishes of Pipe in the said Countie of Hereford, doe differ in the manner of their Husbandrie from many partes of the saide Countie and other Counties in the Realme of England, and the Inhabitant thereof doe make the Tillage of the same Mannors Lordships and Parishes the more fertile by raising of Compost in hewing all their Cattell of all sortes, especiallye all their Sheepe throughout the whole yeere and not by any other meanes; which Cattell, especiallye their Oxen Kye and Sheepe, w^out sufficient Meadowes and Pasture for Grasse and Hay are not possible to be mainteyned; And therefore the Farmers Freeholders and all other Husbandmen thereof are much distressed, in that their Tillage doth lye mingled w^o their Pasture and Meadowe Grounden yerele in or neere adjoyninge to their Corne Felde as the course and turnes of Husbandrie falls out, by occasion whereof the said Fieldes Meadowes and Pastures being open after Sickle and Sheave, all sortes of people turne in their Cattell, and within very short space eat up all the Grasse thereof, that the Oxen and Kye of the Husbandmen are in danger to starve in Summer, and of necessity in many places must be sold awaye for want of wintering Meate: For which inconveniencies by complainte of the Husbandmen of those Places, some speedie publique redresse hath bene longe and much desired; Be it therefore enacted by the Authoritie of this Present Parliament, That every Owner and Farmer their Heires Successors and Assignes of any Mannors capital Messuage Tenement or Farme within the said Mannors Lordships and Parishes or any of them that have not already soe much of their Lande Meadow and Pasture belonginge or occupied to or with their severall Messuages Tenement or Farmes inclosed and kept in severall as doth amounte or extend to the cleere third parte thereof, may at his and their Will and Pleasure severally and respectivelie from tyme to tyme and at all tymes hereafter inclose and keepe in severall soe much of their saide Lande Meadowe and Pasture nowe at the first day of this Present Session of Parliament belonginge or occupied to or with the said severall Messuages Tenement or Farmes as together w^o such thereof as they hold already in severall shall amounte unto and make up a cleere thirde parte of all the Lande Meadowe and Pasture which they doe or shall have hold belonginge or occupied to or with the said severall Messuages Tenement or Farmes to be holden and kept in severall to the mayntenance of Tillage of the Arable Lande belonginge or occupied to or with the said severall Messuages Tenement or Farmes respectivelie accordinge to the Lottes of them that are severallye interest in the same, havinge the other two partes thereof in three part to be divided severally and respectivelie to be and continue as the same have heretofore used and accustomed to lye.

Proviso Husbandry by following Course in certain Parishes in Herefordshire.

Pasture Lands mixed with Tillage Lands there.

Overseers of Lande there may inclose One-third thereof in Severally.

^c This Proviso is annexed to the Original Act in a separate Schedule.

II.
Exception for
inclosed Common.

PROVIDEN alsoint, That this Act or any thinge therein contayned shall not extend to any ancient Waste and Cōmon Grounds that heretofore hath byn or used to be as a ppartuall Cōmon and Waste Grounds by all the yeres, but that the same maye use contaynes and remaine still as a ppartuall Cōmon or Waste Ground.

III.
Parties for Rights
of Lanes-Moth,
after the first
Crop of Hay.

PROVIDEN likewise, That where any person or persons hath or ought to have the Hay or first Vesture or Pasture onlye of any Land Meadows or Pasture, and whereof the Inhabitant^s of the Township or Parishes where the said Land doth lye, have from the tyme to the cont'rye whereof the Memorye of Man doth not extend, used to have the whole [later ^{the}] Math latter Crosse or Edgegrōwth thereof to themselves, and the Owner of the said Hay first Vesture or Pasture use parte of the saide latter Math latter Crop or Edgegrōwth, that in every such Case this Act shall not extend to any such Land heretby to be kept in severall, but that those which have use had and used to have the said latter Math or latter Crop thereof, may still have and enjoy the same in such manner as forthyte they have accustomed; This Act or any thinge therein contayned to the cont'rye notwithstanding.

IV.
Not to annex
any Tytle to
inclose Pastures.

PROVIDEN alsoe, That this Act or any thinge therein contayned shall not extend to any Land which any Person or Persons Bodies Politick, or Corporate hath or have unjustly or without good Rightes and Tytle taken or withholden from any other Person or Persons Bodies Politick, or Corporate, to give any Interest or Tytle to any such Person or Persons Bodies Politick, or Corporate, their Heires Successors or Assignes, or any of them that use have or heretofore shall have or doe unjustly without lawfull Tytle withhold any such Land, to have keepes or detayne the same, but that any Person or Persons Bodies Politick, or Corporate that hath or have any Right or Tytle to the same, their Heires Successors and Assignes shall and may take his and their lawfull Remedye for the Recovery thereof, as if this Act had never bene had or made; This Act or any thinge therein contayned to the cont'rye thereof in any wise notwithstanding.

V.
Proviso for
Highways, &c.

PROVIDEN alsoe, That noe person or persons shalbe barred hindered or stopped of any High Ways Cōmon Way Husbandry Way or Foote Path, by Means or Reason of any such Inclosure, but that they and every of them, may use have and use all such Ways in such Manner and Forme as hie they or any of them have used accustomed and of Rightes oughte to have and use the same; This Act or any thinge therein contayned to the cont'rye thereof in any wise notwithstanding.

VI.
Inclosures shall
show the Right
Common Right
proportionately.

PROVIDEN alsoe, That every person and persons and their Heires and Assignes whose shall at any tyme or tymes heretofore inclose and keepes in severall any Lande Meadows or Pasture by force or Force of this Present Act, shall be abated and abridged of his and their Cōmon in the Cōmon Field^s and Cōmon Pasture in Places cōmonable belonging to the Townes Messuages or Farmes where such Inclosures shalbe made proportionally after the Rate and Quotient of the Lande Meadows and Pasture use to be inclosed and kept in severall, but nevertheless shall and may have his and their Cōmon in Places cōmonable there, readylye for the Residence of his or their Landes there, accordinge to the Usage and Customs of the Place; This Act or any thinge therein contayned to the cont'rye thereof notwithstanding.

VII.
Not such
Provision shall
be made.

AND be it further enacted by the authoritie aforesaid, That it shall and maye be lawfull to and for the Freeholders and Copyholders of the said Mannors Parishes and Townes, and of every of them respectively, their Heires and Assignes, or the greater number of them, from tyme to tyme heretofore to rate and staite every such person and persons, his and their Heires and Assignes which use shall inclose and keepes in severall, any Land Meadows or Pasture by Force of this Act, what and howe many Cattell of all Kynodes such person and persons, his and their Heires and Assignes, shall have depasture and keepes upon the Cōmons of the same Manor Parish or Towne where such Lande Meadows or Pasture shall use be inclosed and kept in severall by vertue of this Act; And that if any person or persons, his or their Heires or Assignes shall use be rated or staite as aforesaid; then then and soe often every such person or persons, his and their Heires and Assignes, shall forfeyte and lose for every Beasts which hee or they shall use keepes over and above such Rate or Staite which he or they shall use be rated or staite at, the some of Twelve Pence for every Week that he or they shall use keepes such Beasts or Beastes, over and above such Rate or Staite; The One Moyle thereof to be to the Pence of the Parishes where such Offence shall be committed, and the other Moyle thereof to be to the Lords of the Mannors where such Offence shall be committed.

VIII.
Lords of Mannors,
&c. shall lery
Pastures.

AND further be it enacted by the authoritie aforesaid, That all and everye Lords and Lord^s of the Mannors or Lordship^s aforesaid, or any of them, where such Offence shall be committed, and their Steward^s within the Pictures of the same Mannors or Lordship^s, and everye of them, shall have full Power and Authoritye within their severall Lanes and Courtes Barons of the said Mannors or Lordship^s respectively to enquire and to take Payment by the Oathes of Jurors, of all and everye Offence and Offences in this behalf to be committed, and upon such Payment had or made to lerye by Distresse all such stimes of Money as use shalbe forfeyted; and that every such Lords and Lord^s or their Steward^s use shall lerye or cause to be leryed any such stimes or stimes of Money use to be forfeyted, shall within One Week next followinge the leryinge thereof, pay the One Moyle thereof to the Handes of the Churchwardens and Overseers of the Poure of such said Parish or Parishes where such Offence or Offences shalbe committed, to the Use of the Poure of the same Parishes.

IX.
Lords or tenants,
if fail to enclose
Common, shall be
liable to Common
Right.

PROVIDEN alsoe, That if any Person or Persons Bodies Politick, or Corporate, their Heires Successors or Assignes, shall at any tyme or tymes heretofore create or build any Cotage for Habitation upon any Lande use to be inclosed and kept in severall by force or Force of this Act, or shall by any of the said Landes to any Cotage for Habitation,

and by Maner thereof or any other Maner dismember the same from the Capital Messuage Tenement or Farme to which the same is now belonnginge or occupied, that then and in every such Case ye shall lawfull by Order of the Courte of the Maner where such Land^s shall lye, to the Lord or his Officers of the same Maner, or any of them for the tyme belngs, or the [Housing^s] of the same Maner, or the more parte of them, to cutt and putt the same Lande or lnde to any Cottege or dismembered as aforesaid, open and into Cōmons, at ſeuerall Seasons of the yere, and in such Maner and Forme as the same have bene formerly used; This Act or any thing therein contayned to the contrary notwithstanding.

PROVIDED nevertheless, That where the latter Misch latter Crop or Edgegrouth of ſeuall Meadowes and Pastures in the said Parishes or Lordships of Marden alias Marwarden, Sutton S^t Michael, Sutton S^t Nicholas, and Bodenham, commonly called or knowne by the severall Names of Smedell Whitterdays Dolemeadowe the Groves the Old Land^s the Withyres and the Wirgones, and ſeuall smaller Meadowes and Pastures to them severall appoyninge, have ben accustomed or used most commonly to be yearlye of ancient tyme heynd and inclosed after Hay Harveſt, for the keepinge and depaſturinge of the Oxen and Kyne of such Towne or Parishes where such Meadowes and Pastures doe lye, by ſeuall Rates thereof in ancient tyme used and accustomed, that there and in that case the same Meadowes and Pastures shall and may be heynd inclosed kepte and used yearlye for Oxen and Kyne, as most commonly they have bene formerly used and accustomed to be heynd inclosed kept and used.

PROVIDED alsoe, That this Act or any thing herein contayned shall not extend to inclose or alter the Usage and Courſe of the grante Meadowe in or nere Sutton S^t Michael and Sutton S^t Nicholas aforesaid, called Lag Meadowe or any Part thereof, otherwise then the same hath bene used before the makinge of this Act; This Act or any thing therein contayned to the contrary thereof in any wise notwithstanding.

THIS Acte to continue but to the End of the last Session of the next Parliament.

X.
Proviso for
Water-leying
of certain Meadows.

XI.
Proviso for
Lag Meadowe.

XII.
Continuation of Act.

CHAPTER XII.

An Act for Explanation of the Statute made in the Thirde yere of the Reigne of Kinge James, intituled An Act for the bringinge of a fresh Streame of runnyng Water to the North Partes of the Citie of London.

WHEREAS of late in the Parliament holden at Westm in the Thirde yere of the Reigne of our Sovereigne Lord Kinge James, an Act was made for the bringinge of a freshe Streame of runnyng Water to the North Partes of the Citie of London, as by the same Act appeareth; Nowe for that since the makinge of that Lawe, upon viewe of the Groundes through which the Waters are to passe by Men of Skill, and upon advised Consideration of the Pointes, it is thought more convenient and lesse Damage to the Grounde that the same runnyng Water be brought and conveyed in and through a Trenche or Vaulte of Bricke or Stone inclosed, and in some Places where neede is, raised upon Arches, then in an open Trenche or Sewer, which manner of conveyance of the same Water in a Trenche or Vaulte of Bricke or Stone, is doubtfull whether by the Wordes of the former Lawe it may be lawfully effected by the Lords Maior and Cōmunaltes and Citizens of the Citie of London, albeit they doe double pſeome everie Parte Chiefe Matter and Thing in the said Statute contayned, which on their parte are by the true intent of that Lawe to be plained: For clearinge of which Doubtes, and plain Declaration of the true Meaninge of the said Lawe, Be enacted by our Sovereigne Lord the Kinge and by the Lord^s Spirituall and Temporall and Citizens of this present Parliamente assembled and by the Authoritie of the same, That at any tyme or tymes after the layinge out of such convenient Lynne^s of Grounde for the makinge of the Trenche or Conveyance of Water to the North partes of the said Citie of London, at the breadth of Tenne Foote and not above, as to the Maior and Cōmunaltes and Citizens of the Citie of London and their Deputies and Workemen, with the allowance of the Cōmmissioners in the said former Act mentioned, or any Seaven of them shalbe some convenient and meete for the same, And in that Place that they shall finde to be most apt and meete for that purpose, accordinge to the true intent of the said Statute, that the Maior and Cōmunaltes and Citizens of the said Citie of London and their Successors Deputies and Workemen for the consideration in the said former Act expreſſed shall have libtie not onely to digge the same Grounde to be employed for the said Ryver or New Cutt, as in the said former Act is expreſſed, but alsoe in the same Place where they shall thinke most meete for the said Newe Cutt or Passage of Water, to frame erect and make a Trenche or Vaulte of Bricke or Stone for the Passage of the said Water to the North Partes of the said Citie of London not exceedinge Tenne Foote in breadth, in such manner and forme to be holden in the Earthe or upon Arches as to the Maior and Cōmunaltes and Citizens of London shall come meete; and from tyme to tyme for ever to maintaine and preserve the same Trenche or Vault of Bricke or Stone, and for that purpose to have like libtie and free Passage to and from the said Trenche or Vault of Bricke or Stone for makinge erectinge murthering and pſeavinge thereof from tyme to tyme for ever, as they had or might have had by the laſt of the said former Act to and from the said Newe Cutt or Ryver or Men Horſes Carts and Carriages at all tymes convenient and in places convenient for the makinge of the said Newe Cutt or Trenche and for the pſeavinge of the same from tyme to tyme for ever; Any thing in the said former Statute or in any other Lawe or Statute to the contrary thereof in any wise notwithstanding.

The New River
may be conveyed
through a Trenche
or Vault of Bricke
or Stone, under
the Powers of
3 Jac. I. c. 10.
where required.

CHAPTER XIII.

AN ACT for the dryeing of Saynes Fenmes and Lowe Grounde wⁱⁿ the Isle of Ely, subject to harte by surroundinge, conteyninge above Six thousand Acres, compassed aboute with Raine Banck^t citizenrye called and named the Ringe of Waldenry and Coldham.

Circle Fenmes
compassed, for
Sixty Yeres, to
drye Fen in
the Isle of Ely.

WHEREAS by the dryeing of Saynes Fenmes and Lowe Grounde wⁱⁿ the Isle of Ely, subject to harte by surroundinge, greete Benefit may come to the Citizenwaite, and much gife to the Owners of the said Grounde: Be it therefore enacted by the King^s most excellent Majeste the Lord^s Spirituall & Temporall and the Citizens in this present Parliament assembled, and by the authoritie of the same, That Francis Tyndall Esquire, Henry Parre and John Cooper, Gentlemen, (whose have undertaken to doe their best endeavors to effect the same at their owne Cost and Charges, for the Considerations hereafter mencioned) their Heires and Assignes, shall have full power and authoritie by Vire of this Act, duringe the space of seven yeres next ensuyng the end of this present Session of Parliament, to drye all the Fenmes and Lowe Groundes subject to harte by surroundinge, in the said Isle of Ely, that lye and be layned with the Banck^t, beginnings at Keeses Mill, and from thence by Tower House to Hobs House, and soe to Tilney Horne, from thence by Maries Damsse, and soe by Elms Lesse to Friday Bridge, and from thence by Redmore Dyke and Begdale, and soe by Gold Dike to Keeses Mill agayne; and for the doinge thereof to make of new, or to repaire in all places needfull such and soe many Drynes London Dykes Banck^t Sloes and other work^t of Sewers as they shall thinke meete, not beinge in Marshes lands wⁱⁿ the old Podyke, for conveyinge to the Sea, aswell of the Socke and Downfall as of the overflowinge of Ryvers and Land Flood^t, satisfyinge the Owners of such severall as they shall cut, and such psons as they shall otherwise dampnifye soe much Money or other valuable Recompence as by sixe Commissioners of Sewers at the least, whereof three inhabitinge within the said Isle and three wⁱⁿ the Countrey of Norff, shalbe ordered and sett downe.

II.
The Dryers
shall be entitled
to Two-thirds
of the Fee due.

AND be it further enacted by the authoritie aforesaid, That ymediatly after the said Groundes shall be dryed, accordinge to the true meaninge of this Act, the said Undertakers their Heires and Assignes, for and in consideration thereof, and of the ppetuall uncoveryng and Purviings of the same dryeing, as in this Act is hereafter mencioned, shall have hold and enjoy to them, their Heires and Assignes for ever, in w^{alke}, two full partes in three to be dryed of all the said Fenmes and Lowe Grounde, the same to be sett out by Merits and Bounden before the Feast of S^t Michael the Archangell, which shalbe in the yere of our Lorde One thousand six hundred and eighte, by the severall Owners of the said Fenmes and Lowe Grounde, or in defaulte of any of them, then at any tyme after by sixe Commissioners of Sewers at the least, whereof foure inhabitinge wⁱⁿ the said Isle.

III.
Tenure of Land
to be hold.

AND be it further enacted by the authoritie aforesaid, That the said two full partes shalbe hold of the w^{alke} Lordes of whom the same are nowe holden, in free and cūmon Soccage by fealtye onely for all manner of Vices, and not in Capite nor by Knight Vrice; and likewise that the said two full partes shalbe freed from payng any manner of Tytham w^{alke} the Feast of S^t Michael the Archangell next ensuyng the end of seven yeres, after the tyme lymed for the dryeing aforesaid.

IV.
If Land beint
imprisoned,
the Dryers shall
forfeite their
Two-thirds.

PROVIDED w^{alke}, and be it enacted by the authoritie aforesaid, That if it shall fall out at any tyme hereafter that any of the said Fenmes or Lowe Groundes, after they be once dryed, shalbe againe surrounded in defaulte of the said Undertakers their Heires or Assignes, and soe doe consueve at any tyme betwene the Feast of S^t Michael the Archangell and the Annunciation of the blessed Virgin Marie then next followinge, by the space of two Monethes together, or doe soe consueve at any tyme betwene the Feast of the Annunciation of the blessed Virgin Marie and the Feast of S^t Michael the Archangell then next followinge, by the space of one Moneth together, and not in the meane tyme amended by the said Undertakers their Heires or Assignes, that then and soe often it shall and may be lawfull for every Owner of the Grounde soe surrounded, and not amended, by the Vire and Appoyntment of sixe Commissioners of Sewers at the least, whereof foure inhabitinge wⁱⁿ the said Isle of Ely, beinge assembled for that purpose, to enter into the two full partes which were divided and set forth from his Grounde soe surrounded, for the said Undertakers as aforesaid, and the same to have and enjoye accordinge to his former Tytle Estate and Interest, untill the same Fenmes and Lowe Groundes soe surrounded shalbe recovred agayne by new dryeing or repaire at the Costes and Charges of the said Undertakers their Heires or Assignes; Any thinge howe contrary to the cont^yre now standinge.

V.
Grand Privile.

PROVIDED alsoe, That the Authoritie given by this Acte to the said Undertakers their Heires or Assignes, for the dryeing the said Grounde, shall not extend to give any power to cut and drye thowre any other Grounde in any other manner than by the Lawes and Statutes of this Realme heretofore made they may lawfully doe.

Anno 7° [& 8°] JACOBI, I. A.D. 1609-10. [& 1610.]

STATUTES MADE IN THE PARLIAMENT,
HOLDEN BY PROROGATION AT WESTMINSTER, ON THE NINTH DAY OF FEBRUARY,
IN THE SEVENTH YEAR, AND THERE CONTINUED
UNTIL AND UPON THE TWENTY-THIRD DAY OF JULY NEXT FOLLOWING,
IN THE EIGHTH YEAR, OF THE REIGN OF K. JAMES, I. (')

*Ex Motu Parliamenti de anno regni Jacobi Regis Angliæ, Scotiæ, Franciæ,
et Hiberniæ, Septimo.*

IN PARLIAMENTO tenno per Prorogacionem apud Westmonasterium nono die Februarii Anno regni Serenissimi
atque Excellentissimi Domini nostri Jacobi, Dei gratia Angliæ Scotiæ Franciæ et Hiberniæ Regis Fidei Defensoris,
Itæ videlicet, Angliæ Franciæ et Hiberniæ Septimo, et Scotiæ Quadragesimo tercio; atque ibidem continuato usque
ad et in vicissimum tertium diem Julii tunc proximo sequentis, et prorogato usque ad et in tertium decimum
diem Octobris proximo sequentis; Communi consensu Dominorum tam Spiritualium quam Temporalium et
Communitatis consensu, et Regiæ Majestatis tunc presentis Assensu, Inter alia Sanctis sanctionibus Ordinibus et
Subtilibus fuerunt sequentia hæc Statuta ad verbum ut sequitur.

PUBLICUS ACTES.

1. An Acte for the better execution of Justice and [supp . . .] of Criminals [. . . .] in the [. . . .]
part of the Kingdoms of England.
2. An Acte [. . . .] such [. . .] are to be naturalized or restored in Blood shall [.]
the Sacrament of the Lord's Supper and the Oath of Allegiance and the [. . . .] of Supremacy.
3. An Acte for the contrynynge and better maintenance of Husbandrye and other Manuall Occupacions by
the true employment of Moneys given and to be given for the byradinge out of Apprentices.
4. An Acte for the due execution of divers Lawes and Statutes heretofore made against Rogues Vagabondes
and Sturdy Beggars and other lewde and idle persons.
5. An Acte for ease in pleading against troublesome and contentious Sutes persected against Justices of the
Peace Mayors Constables and Chiefe other his Majesties Officers for the lawfull execution of their Office.
6. An Acte for administering the Oath of Allegiance, and Reformation of married Women Recusant.
7. An Acte for the punishinge and correctinge of Decoytes and Fraudes committed by Sorters Kambars and
Spinners of Wooll and Weavers of Woollen Yarnes.
8. An Acte to enlarge the Actes of Parliament made in the Second and Third Yeres of Kinge Philippe and
Queene Marye, intituled An Act for the keepinge Milch Kyns, and for the breedinge and rearinge
of Calves.

1 This Statute has in all Printed Copies been entitled as of the Seventh Year of the King's Reign. The Public Acts, no. 1 to 28,
is the List at the Head of the Parliament have always been printed as Chapters I. to XVIII. of the Statutes; and nos. 29 to 33,
as Chapters XX. to XXIV.—No. 27. in the List of Private Acts has been printed as Chapter XIX. of the Statutes; It is now printed
from the Original Act. No Titles are entered in the Margins of the several Acts on the Roll; but it has been thought convenient to
print the Titles in the above List at the Head of the several Chapters. None of the Acts in the List of Private Acts are entered
on the Introllment.

The Roll being thus the following Words are supplied from the Calendar :

' supplanting ' Offenders ' Mord ' dist all ' as ' first made ' Oath

9. An Acte for the bringing of frethe Streemes of Water by Engine from Hackney Marsh to the Citty of London for the benefit of the Kinges Colledge at Chelsey.
10. An Acte for Reformation of Alehouseskeepers.
11. An Acte to Prevent the Spoile of Corne and Graine by unenemye lawtings, and for the better Pursuacion of Fowment and Partridges.
12. An Acte to avoid the double payment of Debt.
13. An Acte for the explanation of one Statute made in the second Session of this present Parliament, intituled An Acte against unlawfull huntings and stealing of Deere and Conyes.
14. An Acte for the revivinge of parte of a former Acte made in the fourth yere of Kinge Edward the Fourth that noe Stranger or Alyen should buy any English Hornes unwrought, and that the Wardens of the Horners of the Citty of London for the tymes beinge should have power to search all manner of Wares appertheyng to their Misterye, in London and foure and twentye Miles on every side of it.
15. An Acte consuinge some manner of Assignement of Debt to his Majestie.
16. An Acte for the incorraginge of many poore People in Cumberland and Westmerland and in the Townes and Parishes of Crysente Hawkeshead and Broughton in the Countie of Lancaster to continue their trade of makinge Cogware Kitchill Carpmeten and coarse Cottons.
17. An Acte against burnings of Linge and Heath and other Moorburnings in the Counties of Yorke Durham Northumberland Cumberland Westmerland Lancster Darbye Nottingham and Leicester, at unreasonable tymes of the yere.
18. An Acte for the takinge landinge and carryinge of Sea Sand for the betteringe of Grounde, and for the increase of Corne and Tillage within the Counties of Devon and Cornwall.
19. An Acte for the speedy Recoverye of manye thousand Acres of Marshes Grounden and other Grounde w^{ch} in the Counties of Norfolk and Suffolke intelye surrounded by the rage of the Sea in divers part of the said Counties, and for Prevencion of the danger of the like surroundinge hereafter.
20. An Acte for the Confirmation of Decrees hereafter to be made in the Exchequer Chamber and Duchye Courte consuinge Customarie or Copyhold [.....] and Tenement.
21. An Acte for the Confirmation of the Subsidie granted by the Clergie.
22. An Acte for the Grante of One entire Subsidie and One Penth and Tenth granted by the Temporallie.
23. An Acte for the Kinge most gracious gallall and free Pardon.

PRIVATE ACTES.

1. An Acte for confirmation of several Decrees made in the Court of Exchequer Chamber and Dutche Chamber betwene the Kinge Majestie and divers Coppholders of his Majesties Mannor of Wakefeld in the Countie of Yorke.
2. An Acte for confirmation of a Decree made in the Courte of Exchequer Chamber betwene the Kinge Majestie and the Coppholders of his Majesties Mannor of Edineston alias Edmonton, in the County of Middlesex.
3. An Acte for the pfect crencon and confirmation of Raine Copphold Lande in the Honour Caste Mannor or Lordshippe of Clitheroe or in the severall Mannors or Lordshippes of Derby Accrington Colne and Ightenhill, in the Countie of Lancaster.
4. An Acte for the sewinge and establishing of the Isle of Man.
5. An Acte for the explanation of a Provisoe or Branche of a Statute conteyned in an Acte of Parliament made in the yeres of our Sovveraigne Lord Kinge James of England France and Ireland the Fourth, and of Scotland the Forth, intituled An Acte for the Establishment and Assurance of divers of the Possessions and Hereditament of Ferdinando late Earle of Derby.
6. An Acte for the Assurance of Raine Lande and Rent to the Bishoppes of Durhame and his Successors, and of Raine other Lande to Robte Earle of Salisbury and his Heires.
7. An Acte for the naturalizinge of Sir Robert Kerre Knights.
8. An Acte for the naturalizinge of Mistr Jone Drummond, Gentlewoman of the Queens Majesties Bedchamber.
9. An Acte for the Sale of the Mannor of Brent and Farme of Plastowe in the Countie of Essex, Parcell of the Possessions of Henrie Earle of Oxenford towards the repurchasinge of the Caste Mannor and Parke of Hunningham in the same Countie, being the ancient Inheritance and chiefe Mansion House of the Earle of Oxenford.
10. An Acte for the sewinge of the Farme and Dunesse of Damerham and other Landes in Wiltshire, accordinge to his Majesties Grant and a former Grante made by Kinge Edward the Sixte.

11. An Act for the foundation of an Hospitall a Grammar Schoole and maintenance of a Preacher in the Towne of Thetford for ever, according to the last Will and Testament of Richard Fellmarston Knight.
12. An Act for the naturalizinge of John Morrey John Livingston and John Aschmothy Groome of his Majesties Bedchamber, and Richard Morrey Warden of Manchester.
13. An Act for the naturalizinge of Levinus Muske, one of y^e Clerk of his Majesties Signett.
14. An Acte for the confirminge and establishinge of a Decree made in the High Courte of Chancery for and on the behalf of s^{ve} poore Children and Orphanes of W^m Elrington and Edward Elrington against Edward Coge, Executor of the [. . .] and Testament of Rowland Elrington Brother of the said Edward and [W . . .] Elrington, and Uncle of the said Children, and for the extendings of the Landes and Good^e of the said Edward Coge for the speedy execution and p^{er}formance of the said Decree and the payment and satisfaction of the s^{um} of Money thereby decreed to the said Children.
15. An Act for the naturalizinge of Robt Browne his Majesties Servant in Ordinarie.
16. An Acte for confirmation of S^{aine} Fynes leyed by John Arrundell of Guernach Esquire to John Arrundell of Tretise Esquire deceased, and for settlings of the Mannors Land^e Tenement^t and Hereditament^t comprised in the said Fynes, upon John Arrundell Esquire and his Heires Some of the said John Arrundell deceased.
17. An Acte to enable Edward Nevill Lord Bergrennyne and Sir Henry Nevill Knights his eldest Sonne, to s^{ave} S^{aine} Land^e for payment of their Debt^e and advancement of their Daughters and younger Sonnes, and for better Assurance of other Land^e hitherto purchased by the said Lord from his Majestie.
18. An Acte for the restitution in Blood of the Sonnes and twoe Daughters of George Brooks late assistant of High Treason.
19. An Acte for the dissolvinge of the Parsonage of Ashe and Denne wth in the Countie of Southampton, beinge P^{re}sentative and wth Cure of Soules.
20. An Acte for the naturalizinge of Henry Gibb Groome of the Bedchamber to the most excellent Prince Henry, Prince of Wales.
21. An Acte for Sale of parte of the Land^e of William Essex of Lamborne in the Countie of Ber^t Esquire for the payment of his Debt^e, and settlings the Residue upon himself and his posteritie.
22. An Act for the Relief of John Holdich Gent, disabled by the extraordinary ascending of the Erren of a Fyn.
23. An Acte for the naturalizinge of Sir George Ramsey Knight, Esquire of the most excellent Prince Henry, Walter Alexander, Gentleman Usher of the said Prince Henry, and John Sandilands, Groome of the said Prince his Bedchamber.
24. An Acte for the naturalizinge of Peter Vanloore of Fenchurch Streete London Merchant.
25. An Acte for the securinge and confirminge of S^{aine} Landes and Tenement^t heretofore granted devised or conveyed to the Companies of Bakors and Brewers of London.
26. An Acte for the unitings and annexings of the Parsonage and decayed Parishes of Frome Whitfield in the Countie of Dorset to the Parsonage and Parishes of the Holy Trinitie in Dorchester in the said Countie.
- (1) 27. An Acte for the continuance and reparation of a newe buythe Weare upon the River of Exe newe unto the Citie of Exeter.
28. An Acte to conferre and enable the erection and establishment of an Hospitall a Free Grammar Schoole and sundrye other goodlye and charitable Actes and Uses donne and intended to be done and p^{er}formed by Thomas Sutton Esquire.
29. An Acte for the makinge void of certayne Conveyances and the Estates lyndred thereby, unduly given from Sir Henry Cripe Knight, whereby he is defrauded of the Inheritance of divers Mannors Land^e Tenement^t and Hereditament^t lying in the Countie of Kent, and for the establishinge of the Inheritance of the same in the said Sir Henry Cripe and his Heires.
30. An Acte for the enablinge of the Assurance of S^{aine} Landes conveyed for the portions of three of the Daughters of John Wentworth Esquire, and for the confirmation of S^{aine} other Estates for Life in other Land^e, and to enable Sir John Wentworth Knight to sell S^{aine} Land^e for the payment of his Debt^e.
31. An Acte for the enablinge of Reginald Ross of Badingham in the Countie of Suff^{olk} Gent to make use of the third part of the Mannor of Badingham Hall wth the Appurtenanc^e, and of the third part of S^{aine} other Land^e and Tenement^t, wth the Appurtenanc^e in Badingham Tyngton and Little Olmham in the said Countie of Suff^{olk}, to Reginald Ross of the Inner Temple London Esquire, Nephew to the said Reginald Ross of Badingham.

1 last Will &c.

2 William G.

3 This has been printed as Chapter XXX. of the Statute of this Year.—See Note in p. 1153.

31. An Act for the naturalizing of Edward Palmer and Henry Palmer, Sonnes of William Palmer of Whiting, and of Michael Boyle the Sonnes of James Boyle Citizen and Mercer of London.
32. An Act for the enabling of Charles Waldegrave Esquire to make Sale of *Reine Landt* for the payment of his Debt and the Advancement of his younger Sonnes & Daughters.
33. An Act for the naturalizing of Richard Bladwell John Bladwell and Robert Bladwell the Sonnes of John Bladwell an Englishman; Georg Hadden and John Hadden the Sonnes, and Maryn Hadden the Wife of John Hadden an Englishman; Elizabeth Cradock and Anne Cradock the Daughters of William Cradock an Englishman; Jane alias Janchyn Carwene, and Elizabeth Van Boechon.
34. An Act for the confirmation of the Sale and Conveyance of divers Mannors Lordships Libties and other Hereditament^s late Henry Jernegans Esquire, made by Sir Thomas Hirne Knight, Christopher Hirne Gentleman, and Clement Hirne Esquire, unto Sir John Herdingham Knight, and Dame Bridget his Wife.
35. An Act for the naturalizing of John Mounery.
36. An Act for the naturalizing of Johannakyn alias Joane Groomsmith Daughter of Mathewe Groomsmith, Citizen and Grocer of London.
37. An Act for confirmation of three *u^o*ll Writing^s indented, purporting and setting forth the Revocations of Three *u^o*ll Conveyment^s or Assurance made by Sir Robert Drury Knight unto divers p^{er}sons upon natural considerations only.
38. An Act for the naturalizing of Margaret Clark, Wife of Robert Clark Gentleman.
39. An Act for the amending of a Writ of Entry whereupon a c^{on}son Recoverie was had of y^e Inheritance of Sir John Byron Knight, w^hin the Countie Palatine of Lancaster.
40. An Act for the naturalizing of the Right Reverend Father in God George Montgomerie Lord Bishop of Derry in Ireland, Sir James Fullerton, and Sir Hugh Montgomerie Knight, and Hugh and James Montgomerie, Children of the said Sir Hugh Montgomerie.
41. An Act for the naturalizing of Martinus Schonerus ordinarius Phisician to the Queenes Majestie; Dorothy Seethyn and Engella Seethyn, twice Maid^e of the Queenes Majesties Bedchamber; Katheryns Burrenham Wives to the Queenes Majesties; John Wolfgang Rumbler, Apothecarie in ordinarie to the King and Queenes Majesties, and Anna de Labell als Wolfgang Rumbler his Wife.
42. An Act to make one Writing indented bearing date the Nyynth Day of March in the first yere of his Majesties Reigne of England, made by Christopher Smith Esquire, and Millicent Smith his Sonne and Heire Apparent, purporting a Revocation of the Uses and Estates of the Manor of Water Newton in the Countie of Huntingdon, and of divers Land^e Tenement^s and Hereditament^s in the said Writing of Revocation mentioned, to have the full force and power of a p^{er}fect Deed of Revocation according to the Purport of the said Writing, and according to the true Intent and Meaning of the Parties therunto, whereby the said Millicent Smith may be enabled to make Sales for the Payment of his Debt^s.

CHAPTER I.

AN ACTS for the better Execution of Justice and suppressing of criminal Offenders in the North Part^e of the Kingdoms of England.

Enacted at the
16. Jan. 1. 1609.
in the Third
Year of
James the First
King of
England.

WHEREAS in a Statute made in the Third Session of this Present Parliament, entitled An Act for the utter Abolition of all Memory of Hostilitie and the dependant thereof, betwene England and Scotland, and for the suppressing of Occasions of Discord^e and Disorders in tyme to come, yt was amongst other Thing^s enacted, that noe naturall borne Subject of the Realme of England or the Dominions of the same, should for any High Treason Murther or Concomitment of High Treason Petty Treason or any other whatsoever Offence or Crime committed w^hin Scotland, be sent out of England where he is apprehended to receive his Trial^e, until such tyme as both Realme should be made one in Lawes and Govern^{ment}, w^h is the Thinge soe much desired, as that wherein the full p^{er}fection of the blessed Union already begun in his Majesties Royall P^{er}son consisteth: Since the making of w^h Statute, although those part^s of the Kingdoms of England adjoining and lying neere unto the Realme and Kingdoms of Scotland, have bytyme and are by his Majesties Incomitant Care and princelie Pollicie reduced to a more civill and peaceable Estate then could in short tyme have bene expected or hoped for; Yet experience teacheth that Malefactors of either Realme having committed their Offences in the other Realme doe forthwith fly and escape into their owne Countrey, thereby to purchase their impunity, to the graine and manifest Offence of the one Realme and the Dishonour of the other: By Means whereof very many grave and heinous Offences since the making of the said Statute have bene and are still likely to be committed, w^hout condigne Punishment; for that since the making of the said Statute, there hath not bene any one Offender committed any the Offences aforesaid in Scotland, y^e hath bene p^{er}mitted to his Trial^e Judgment or Execution in England by Reason or upon any the Branches Lawes or Ordinances in the said Statute mentioned or conveyed: Whereby it manifestly appeareth, that the said Clause in the said Statute conveyed and before in this Present Act expressly mentioned touching the not sending out of England any naturall

Enacted at the
16. Jan. 1. 1609.
in the Third
Year of
James the First
King of
England.

house subject of the Realm or the Dominion of the same, for any whatsoever Offence committed wⁱⁿ the Realm of Scotland, to receive his Trial for any the said Offence hath not brought forth that good Effect as was hoped for, and by the said Laws intended to the great Justice and dishonour of both Realms: For the preventing of w^{ch} apparent and to manifest Mischief and Inconvenience, bee it enacted, and by the authority of this present Parliament established, That if at any time or times after the end of this present Session of Parliament, any person or persons shall commit any Offence or Offences wⁱⁿ the Realm of Scotland, w^{ch} by the Lawes of this Realm of England is or are shalbee declared or adjudged to be Petty Treason Murder Manslaughter felonious Burnings of Houses and Cornes, Burglarie robbing of Houses by day Robbery Theft or Rape, and doe or shall fyre or escape into the Realm of England, and bee or shalbee apprehended wⁱⁿ any the Counties of Northumberland Cumberland Westm^{or}land or any Partes or Members of the same, or wⁱⁿ the Partes or Places lying on the North Side of the Ryver of Tyne commonly called or knowen by the Names of Bedlingtonshire Northumberland and Lancashire, the Towne and Countie of Newcastle upon Tyne, and the Towne of Berwick upon Tweede, w^{ch} the Bounde and Liberties thereof, that then it shall and may be lawfull to and for the Justices of Assize, or any one of them in the Absence of the other, the Justices of Gaule delivry at their Gaule Delivrye or any foure of them, or the Justices of Peace in their Gallow or Quarter Sessions or any foure of them, upon due and mature Examination of the said Offence or Offences in Open Sessions, and pregnant Proofes of the same, by Warrant under their Handes and Seales, to remand and send all and evy such Offender and Offenders into the Realm of Scotland, there to receive their Trial for any the Offences aforesaid by them there committed; Any thing in the said Statute contrary to the contrary thereof notwithstanding; This Lawe to continue to the end of the first Session of the next Parliament.

Persons committing Offences in Scotland, and escaping into certain Marches Districts of England, may be sent by Warrants of Justices of Assize, &c. to be tried in Scotland.

Continuance of this Act.

Forasmuch as he is enacted by the authority aforesaid, That this Statute nor any Clause therein contained, shall take effect or be in force, or in any wise be deemed or expounded to take Effect, to any Intent Construction or Purpose, until a Lawe by Act of Parliament be made and established wⁱⁿ the Realm of Scotland, for the remandings and sendings out of the Realm of Scotland into the Realm of England all and evy person and persons borne wⁱⁿ the Realm of Scotland or the Dominions of the same, w^{ch} shall at any time hereafter commit any the Offences aforesaid wⁱⁿ the Realm of England, to receive his and their Trial in the Realm of England, for all and every the said Offences by them committed in the said Realm of England.

It is a similar Law shall be passed in Scotland.

CHAPTER II.

AN ACT that all such as are to be naturalized or restored in Blood shall first receive the Sacrament of the Lord's Supper and the Oath of Allegiance and the Oath of Supremacy.

FORASMUCH as the naturalizing of Strangers, and restoring to blood persons attainted, have bene ever reputed Matters of more Grace and Favour w^{ch} are not fit to be bestowed upon any others then such as are of the Religion now established in this Realm: Be it therefore enacted by the King's most excellent Majestie the Lord's Spirituall and Temporall, and the Commons in this present Parliament assembled, That none person or persons of what Qualitie Condition or Place soever, beinge of the Age of Eighteen years or above, shalbee naturalized or restored in Blood, unless the same person or persons have received the Sacrament of the Lord's Supper wⁱⁿ one Month next before any Bill exhibited for that Purpose; and also shall take the Oath of Supremacy and the Oath of Allegiance in the Parliament House before his or her Bill be twice read.

No Person shall be naturalized, unless they take the Sacrament, and the Oath of Allegiance and Supremacy.

AND for the better effecting of the Purposes, be it further enacted by the authority aforesaid, That the Lord Chancellor of England or Lord Keeper of the Great Seale for the time beinge, yf the Bill begynne in the Upper House, and the Speaker of the Commons House of Parliament for the time beinge if the Bill begynne there, shall have authority at all times duringe the Session of Parliament, to minister such Oath and Oaths, and to such person and persons as by the true Intente of this Statute is to be ministered; This Act to take place from and after the End of this present Session of Parliament.

It is the Lord Chancellor or Speaker may administer the Oath.

CHAPTER III.

AN ACT for the conveyinge and better Maintenance of Husbandrye and other manuell Occupacions by the true employment of Money given and to be given for the byndinge out of Apprentices.

FORASMUCH as the true Labour and Exercise of Husbandry and the bringing up of Apprentices of both Sexes in Trades and manuell Occupacions are Thinges very pleasurable in the Common wealth, and acceptable and pleasing unto Almighty God, there beinge alreadye great stores of Money freely given, and more in time to come lyke to be given by divers well disposed persons unto the Corporacions of divers Cities Boroughs Townes Corporates and unto divers persons in sundry Townes not Corporates, and Parish wⁱⁿ this Realm of England, to be continually employed in the byndinge out as Apprentices of a great Number of the poorest sort of Children unto needfull

For sending Application of Money given for binding Apprentices.

Trades and Occupations, the Experience whereof hath brought forth very greates Profit and Commodities unto those Cities Townes & Parishes where any parties of the said Moneys have byn soe given and employed, and soe noe doubt there will consequently arise thereof the exceeding good of the Common wealth in gēall; And for that most parte of the poorer sort of Children would as heretofore wthout such good Care and Assistance, be brought up in Idleness and disorderd hynel^e of Lyfe, to their utter overthrow and to the great Judice of the whole Common Wealth; And for that it is very likelye that many other well disposed People wthin the better encouraged willingly to followe the like good Example in bestowing also good stonies of Moneys to the same good and godly Purposes, if it might be soe grided, that such Moneys as have byn already soe freely given, or as heretofore shalbe given for the byndinge out of such poore Children Apprentices may continually hereafter remaine, and be wholly employed accordingly: Be it therefore enacted by the King^e most excellent Majestie the Lord^e Spiritual and Temporal and the Cōmons in this present Parliament assembled and by the Authoritie of the same, That all stonies of Money soe freebie given at any tyme wthin three yeares last past or hereafter to be given by any poore or poones to be continually employed for the byndinge out of Apprentices as aforesaid, shall for ever from henceforth continue and be from tyme to tyme used and employed to such uses intent^e and purposes only and by such poones and in such manner and forme as shalbe hereafter by this present Acte specified^e and declared; Except the same have bene or shalbe otherwise ordered or disposed by the Givers thereof, That is to say; That all Corporations of all Cities Boroughes and Townes Corporate by what Name or Names soever they shalbe knowen or incorporated; And in Townes or Parishes not incorporated, the Parson or Vicar of every such Towne or Parish, together wth the Constable or Constables the Churchwarden or Churchwardens Collectors and the Overseers for the Poore for the tyme beinge or the most parte of them, where any such some or somes of Money are already given or shalbe hereafter given to be soe employed, shall from tyme to tyme wthin the said severall Cities Boroughes Townes and Parishes respectively have the notice and placinge of such Apprentices and the guidinge and employment of all such Moneys as have bene heretofore so given or wth hereafter shalbe given to and for the continuall byndinge forth of such and so many Apprentices and in such sort as is already or shall hereafter be so given and appointed either by the last Will and Testament or by any Writing or Writing^e under the Hand and Seale of any poore or poones wth hach already or hereafter shall so give any some or stonies of Moneys unto the good and godly purposes and intent^e aforesaid: And if the Corporation of any such Cities Boroughes or Townes Corporate by what Name or Names so ever they shalbe called or incorporated or any the poore or poones in the other Townes and Parishes above mentioned appointed by this Act to have continually the guiding and employment of such stonies of Moneys so already given or hereafter to be given to the intent^e and purposes aforesaid, shall at any tyme hereafter wilfully forbear or refuse according to their duties in this behalf to employ such stonies of Moneys so given or to be given as aforesaid for the byndinge out of such Apprentices, by names of wth wilfull forbearance or refusinge the said Money shall not be employed accordingly, That then they and every of them so offending contrary to this Act shall forfeite for every such Offence the summe of Three Pound^e Six Shilling^e and Eight Pence lawfull English Money, the one half thereof to be given to the Poore of the Towne or Parishes where such Fault or Offence shalbe done or committed, the other moitie to the party that shall sue for the same; And that every man that will, may and shalbe admytted to sue for the same moitie for the use and benefit of the said Poore, and shalbe also admytted to sue for the Forfeiture of the other moitie in any of the Kinges Majesties Court of Record to his owne benefit and behoof, by Action of Debt Bill Plaint or Informacion, wherein no Protection Wager of Lawe or Ensigne shalbe admitted or allowed.

Such Money shall be under the Management of the Corporation of Cities, &c. or the Parson, &c. of Parishes, and shalbe not corporate.

Poorely as they are of Apprentices, &c. &c.

It shalbe, &c. shall give Security to secure the Money after the End of the Apprenticeship.

Also that all Moneys so given may the better continue to and for the purposes aforesaid, Be it enacted by the Authoritie aforesaid, That the Master Mistress or Dame of every such Apprentice or Apprentices that shall receive any such some or somes of Money as aforesaid, shalbecome bound wth one or two sufficient Seerites by Bond or Obligation in double the some wth they and every of them shall so receive wth such Apprentice or Apprentices as aforesaid, unto the Corporation of any such Cite or Towne Corporate by what Name or Names soever they shalbe called or incorporated, or to such poore or poones in the other Townes and Parishes not incorporated appointed by this Act to have continually the guiding and employment of all such stonies of Money so already given or hereafter to be given to the intent^e and purposes aforesaid respectively; upon condition to repay such some or somes of Money as he or she shall so receive wth any such Apprentice or Apprentices at the end of seven yeares next ensuyng the date of the said Obligation, or wthin Three month^e next after the end of the said seven yeares; And if such Apprentice shall happen to dye wthin the said Space of seven yeares, then wthin One yeare after his or her said Death; And if the Master Mistress or Dame to whom any such Apprentice or Apprentices shalbe bound shall happen to dye wthin the said space of seven yeares, then wthin one yeare next after his or her said Death, soe as the said Moneys may be againe employed for placing such Apprentice wth some other poore of the same Trade to serve out the Remaine of the yeares of his or her former Apprenticeship, by the direction of the said poore trusted as aforesaid.

It shalbe, &c. shall give Security to secure the Money after the End of the Apprenticeship.

Apprentices may be taken from any such Poore, &c.

Also be it further enacted by the authoritie aforesaid, That every such some or stonies of Money so given or to be given in manner and forme, and so and for the good uses and intent^e aforesaid, shall alwayes be put forth and employed by the parties aforesaid, that by this Act shall have the disposing and employment thereof wthin three Monthes at the furthest after such Moneys shall come to the Hand^e of the said parties, that by the intent and true meaning of this Act, ought to dispose and employe the same; And if at such times there shall not be found fit and apt poones to be bound out Apprentices as aforesaid wthin the said Cities Townes and Parishes where such stonies of Money are or hereafter shalbe given to be employed as aforesaid is declared, then each of the poorest Children of any

of the Parishes next adjoininge shalbe bound Apprentices in manner as aforesaid, as by the Care and good Discernment of the parties w^{ch} by this Act have the disposing and employ^{er} of the said s^{ome}s of Money in the Cities Townes and Parishes where it was first given to be employed, shalbe thought fit and convenient, taking such Bond^s and Obligations of the parties that shall receive the same s^{ome}s of Money so put forth, and w^{ch} such Sureties, and upon such Conditions as is above mentioned and declared.

Provided always and be it enacted by the authoritie aforesaid, That Choice from tyme to tyme be made of the poorest sort^e of Children of every such Citty Towne or Parish where such Moneys shall bee so given, and whose Parents are least able to relieve them; And that noe such Apprentices shall be above the age of fifteene years when he or she shall be so first bound out an Apprentice.

IV.
The poorest
Children, under
Fifteen, shall be
apprenticed.

And for the better execution of this Act, Be it further enacted by the authoritie aforesaid, That all and every person and persons appointed by this Act to have the employinge and disposing of any s^{ome}s or s^{omes} of Money so given or to be given as aforesaid w^{ch} in any Towne or Parish not corporate, shall after the end of this present Session of Parliament, once everye yeare in the Easter Weekes, or w^{ch} in one month next after Easter Daye make a true and pfect Accompt before three or two Justices of the Peace dwelling in or next to every of the said Townes or Parishes, of all such s^{ome}s and s^{omes} of Money as they or any of them have employed in bynding of Apprentices, by Free of this Act, and of all Bond^s and Obligations taken for the payment thereof; And also of all such s^{ome}s of Money as then shall happen to be remaining in their Handes not employed; And also shall at the making and yielding up of the said Accompt, or w^{ch} in some daies then next following, yield and deliver up unto such as shall happen next to succeed them, or then to bee in the said R^oomes or Places, all such Obligations and Bond^s as by them or any of them have beene before that tyme taken to the use aforesaid; as also all s^{ome}s of Money remaining in their or any of their Hand^s to be employed as aforesaid, and not employed at the tyme of the yielding up of the said Accompt.

V.
Persons disposing
of the Money shall
account before
Justices of Peace.

And further be it enacted by the authoritie aforesaid, That if any of the parties appointed and trusted by this Act to have the disposing and employment of any of the said s^{ome}s of Money so given or to be given as aforesaid, shall in any manner or degree breake the trust and confidence in them in this behalf reposed, or shall commit any other Misdemeanor or Offence in misemploying of the said s^{ome}s of Money or any parte thereof, or in doing any other Act or Act^s contrary to their duty and the true intent and meaning of this Act, for w^{ch} there is not by this Act any penalty given or appointed, then it shall and may be lawfull for any person or persons whatsoever in the behalf of the Poore of such Citty Borough or Parish to exhibit his Petition to the Lord Chancellor or Lord Keeper of the Great Seale of England for the tyme being touching the same; w^{ch} Lord Chancellor or Lord Keeper of the Great Seale of England for the tyme being, shall thereupon have full power and authoritie to award unto a Commission out of the High Court of Chancery under the Great Seale of England to such and so many persons as his Lordships shall thinke meet, to enquire heare and determine the said Offences, and every of them; And if the said Commissioners, or the most parte of them, shall fynde that any s^{ome}s or s^{omes} of Money so given or to be given are lost unpayed wanted or diminished, then they or the most parte of them shall likewise have power by vertue of this Act, and of their said Commission, to rate raise and collect the said s^{ome}s of Money soe lost unpayed wanted or diminished, upon such person and persons in Places not incorporate as by this Act are appointed to have the guiding and ordering of the said Moneys if they or any of them have failed in their said Duties in that behalf, or otherwise upon the able inhabitants of such Citty Towne or Parishes where the same shall soe happen, as in the discretion of the said Commissioners or the greatest parte of them shalbe thought fittest, and to recover the said Commission and the manner of the execution thereof into the said High Court of Chancery w^{ch} in Three Monthes next after the execution thereof; And if any person or persons shall fynd himself greived by any thinge done by the said Commissioners, then upon complaint thereof made in the High Court of Chancery, the said Lord Chancellor or Lord Keeper for the tyme being shall have full Power and Authoritie to order and decree the same as to his Lordships shalbe thought most fit to stand w^{ch} Equitie and good Conscience.

VI.
On Complaint of
Misapplication,
the Chancery
may appoint
Commissioners to
enquire, &c. with
Appeal to the
Lord Chancellor.

CHAPTER IV.

AN ACT for the due execution of divers Lawes and Statutes heretofore made against Rogues Vagabond^s and Sturdy Beggars and other lewde and idle persons

WHEREAS heretofore divers good and necessarie Lawes and Statutes have bene made and grided for the execution of Houses of Correction for the suppressing and punishing of Rogues Vagabond^s and other idle vagrant and disorderly persons, w^{ch} Lawes have not wrought soe good effect as was expected, sovell for that the said Houses of Correction have not bene buythe according as was intended, as alsoe for that the said Statutes have not bene duly and severely put in execution as by the said Statutes were appointed; For Remedy whereof, Be it enacted and established by our Sovereigne Lord the King^s Majestie and by the Lord^s Spiritual and Temporall and by the Citizens in this present Parliament assembled and by the Authoritie of the same, That all Lawes and Statutes now in force made for erecting and buylding of Houses of Correction, and for punishing of Rogues Vagabond^s and other wandering and idle persons shall be put in due execution.

Former Lawes for
erecting Houses of
Correction, and
punishing
Vagabonds
continued.

II.
Houses of
Correction shall
be built in every
County; and within
the Twelvemonth
to be finished
in London.

And be it further enacted and established by the authoritie aforesaid, That before the Feast of S^t Michael the Archangel wth shalbe in the yeare of our Lord God one thousand six hundred and eleven, there shalbe erected built or otherwise grided wthin e^{ch} County of this Realme of England and Wales where there is not one House of Correction already built purchased grided or continued, one or more fit and convenient Houses or Houses of Correction wth convenient Backside therunto adjoininge together wth Miles Turnes Card^s and such like necessarie Yⁿplement^s to sett the said Rogues or such other idle persons on worke; the some Houses to be buyt erected or grided in some convenient Place or Towne in e^{ch} County: Wth Houses shalbe purchased conveyed or assured unto such person or persons as by the Justices of Peace or the more part of them in their Quarter Sessions of the Peace to be holden wthin e^{ch} County of this Realme of England and Wales upon Trust, to the Intente the same shalbe used and employed for the keeping correcting and setting to worke of the said Rogues Vagabond^s Sturdy Beggars and other idle and disorderly persons.

III.
Penalty on every
Justice in any
County where
such House is
not erected, &c.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforesaid, That if the said House now to be erected purchased or grided, shall not be erected buyt or otherwise grided before the Feast of S^t Michael the Archangel, wth shalbe in the yeare one thousand six hundred and eleven next ensuing the last day of this present Session of Parliament, that then e^{ch} Justice of Peace wthin e^{ch} County of this Realme of England and Wales, where such House and Backside shall not be erected or grided, shall forfeit for his said Neglect Fyre Pound^s of lawfull English Money, the One Moitie thereof to be unto him or them that will sue for the same by Action of Debt Bill Plaint or Information, in wth Suite nor F^reecon Emorie or Wager of Lawe shalbe admitted; And the other Moitie thereof to be employed and bestowed towards the erecting buylding securing or griding the said Houses and Backside, and such necessarie Yⁿplement^s as aforesaid.

IV.
Justices shall
appoint Overseers
of such Houses.

And be it further enacted and established by the authoritie aforesaid, That the Justices of Peace of e^{ch} County wthin the Realme of England and Wales, at their Quarter Sessions of the Peace to be holden for their s^{ai}d Counties (next after the erecting griding or buylding of the said Houses or Houses, and one from tyme to tyme) or the most parts of them, shall elect s^{ai}mes and appoints at their Will and Pleasure, one or more honest fit persons or persons to be Governor or Master of the said House or Houses now to be purchased erected buyt or grided; wth person and persons now chosen by V^ote of this present Act, shall have Power and Authoritie to sett such Rogues Vagabond^s Idle and disorderly persons as shalbe brought or sent unto the said Houses to work and labor (being able) from tyme to tyme for such tyme as they shall continue and be remysyning in the said Houses of Correction, and to punish the said Rogues Vagabond^s, Idle and disorderly persons, by putting Fetters or Gyves upon them, and by moderate whipping of them; and that the said Rogues Vagabond^s and Idle persons, during such tyme as they shall continue and remaine in the said Houses of Correction, shall in noe sort be chargeable to the Countie for any Allowance either at their bringing in or going forth or during the tyme of their Abode there, but shall have such and so much Allowance as they shall deserve by their owne Labor and Worke.

Vagabonds they
shall not be
chargeable to
the County.

V.
Rogues, &c. shall
be apprehended
by Warrants
for a
Quarter Peere
Search, to be
made and brought
by Constables, &c.
before Justices at
a Quarter Meeting
for Sessions
of this Act.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforesaid, That the said Justices of Peace of every County wthin every of their severall Divisions twice in every yeare at the least and oftener if their be occasion, shall assemble and meete together for the better execution of this Statute, and that some fower or fyve daies before their Assembly and Meeting, the said Justices or the more parts of them shall by their Warrant command the Constables and Tything-men of every Hundred Towne Parish Village and Hamlett wthin their said severall Divisions, wth shalbe armed wth sufficient Men of the same Places, to make a g^rall pryvy search in one Night wthin their said Hundred^s Townes Villag^s and Hamlett^s, for the finding out and apprehending of the said Rogues Vagabond^s wandering and idle persons, and that such Rogues Vagabond^s wandering and idle persons as they shall then fynd and apprehend in the said Search, shall by them be brought before the said Justices at their said Assembly or Meeting, there to be examined of their idle and wandering life, there to be punished, or otherwise by their Warrant to be sent or conveyed unto the said House or Houses of Correction wthin the said County, appointed and P^rized, there to be delivered unto the Master or Governour of the said House, or to his Deputie or Assignes, to be sett to labor and work, at wth daies and tymes of Assembly or Meeting so to be held by the said Justices of Peace, the Constables and Tything-men of every Hundred Parish Towne Village and Hamlett, shall then appeare in every their severall Divisions before the said Justice of Peace at the said Assembly or Meeting, and there shall give account and reckoning upon Oath in writing, and under the hand of the Minister of every Parish, what Rogues Vagabond^s and wandering and disorderly persons they have apprehended both in the same Search, and also betwene every such Assembly and Meeting, and howe many have bene by them punished, or otherwise sent unto the Houses of Correction; which if the said Constables or Tythingmen shall neglect to performe, as also to convey safely all such Rogues, wth all other idle and disorderly persons at the charge of the Hundred, as by the Justices of Peace Warrant^s shalbe sent unto the Houses of Correction in the same County, that then they shall forfeit such further Fyne Paine and Penalties as by the said Justice of Peace, or the more parts of them, shalbe thought fit and convenient, not according the same of f^ree chilling^s for every Offence.

VI.

And for that it is convenient that the Masters or Governours of the said Houses of Correction should have some fit Allowance and Maintenance for their Travell and Care to be had in the said Office, as also for the relievynge of such as shall happen to be weak and sick in their Countie, and y^e the Subject of this Realme should in noe sort be overcharged to raise up Money for such to sett such on works as shalbe obtained to their Countie;

Be it therefore enacted and established by the Authoritie of this present Parliament, That the Masters or Governors of the said Houses of Correction, shall have such stime of Money yearly as shalbe thought meete by the most part of Justices of the Peace w^{ch} in the said Countie at the Quarter Sessions of the Peace, the same to be paid quarterly before hand by the Treasurer appointed by one Act made in the three and fourth years of the late Queene Elizabeth, intitled An Act for the Relief of the Poore during the tyme they the said Masters or Governors shalbe imployed in the said Office (the said Master or Governor giving sufficient Securitie for the continuance and p^{er}formance of the said Office), w^{ch} if the said Treasurer shall neglect or refuse to p^{er}forme, that then the said Master or Governor of the House of Correction, shall have authoritie by this present Acte to levy the same or soe much thereof as shalbe unpaid, upon the said Treasurers Account, in such Manner and Forme as by the said Statute they the said Treasurers are appointed and authorized to levy the weekly stime or payment being to them unpaid.

Governors shall have Money advanced to them quarterly, under Order of Sessions to Treasurer appointed under Stat. 43 Eliz. c. 2. § 10.

And because great charge ariseth upon many places w^{ch} in this Realme by reason of Bastardie, besides the grante Dishonor of Almighty God; Be it therefore enacted by the authoritie aforesaid, That every lewde Woman w^{ch} after this present Session of Parliament, shall have any Bastard w^{ch} may be chargeable to the Parish, the Justices of the Peace shall commit such lewde Woman unto the House of Correction, there to be punished and set on worke during the terme of one whole yere; And if shee shall offend againe, that then to be committed to the said House of Correction as aforesaid, and there to remaine untill shee can put in good surties for her good behavior, not to offend soe againe.

VII.
Lewd Women, having Bastards chargeable, may be imprisoned.

And for that many wilfull People fynding that they having Children, have some hope to have Reliefe from the Parish wherein they dwell, and being able to labor, and thereto to relieve themselves and their Familyes, doe nevertheless thus avale out of their Parish and leave their Familyes upon the Parish: For remedy whereof, be it further enacted by this present Parliament, and by the authoritie of the same, That all such persons so running away, shalbe taken and deemed to be incorrigible Rogues, and endure the Paines of incorrigible Rogues; And if either such Man or Woman bein able to worke and shall threaten to runne away and leave their Familyes as aforesaid, the same beinge given by Two sufficient Witnessen upon Oath before Two Justices of Peace in that Division, that then the said person so threatening [shall] by the said Justices of Peace be sent to the House of Correction (unless he or she can put in sufficient Securitie for the Discharge of the Parish) there to be delt w^{ch} and deteyned at a sturdy and wandering Rogue, and to be deliv^{er}ed at the said Assembly or Meeting or at the Quarter Sessions and not otherwise.

VIII.
Persons deserting their Families shall be deemed Rogues, &c.

And because there shalbe the more Care taken by all such Masters of the Houses of Correction, that when the Countrey hath borne at Trouble and Charge to bringe all such disorderly persons as aforesaid to their aske keeping, that then they shall p^{er}forme their Duties in that behalf: Be it therefore enacted by the authoritie aforesaid, That if they shall not w^{ch} Quarter Sessions yeld a true and lawfull Account unto the Justices of Peace, of all such persons as have bene committed to their Custody, or if the said persons committed to their Custody, or any of them, shalbe troublesome unto the Countrey, by going abroad, or otherwise shall escape awaye from the said House of Correction, before they shalbe from thence lawfully deliv^{er}ed, that then the said Justices shall sett downe such Fynes and Penalties upon the said Masters and Governors as the most part of them in their Quarter Sessions shall thincke fit and convenient, and all Fynes and Penalties not herin before limited shalbe paid unto the Treasurer and accounted for by the Treasurer aforesaid.

IX.
Governors of Houses of Correction shall report to Justices; and may be fined for Neglect, &c.

This Act to have continuance for the space of seven years, and from thence to the end of the next Session of Parliament after the said seven years.

X.
Continuance of this Act.

CHAPTER V.

An ACT for ease in pleading against troublesome and contentious Sutes, executed against Justices of the Peace Majors Constables and Rains other his Majesties Officers, for the lawfull execution of their Office.

FOR ease in pleading against many capricious and contentious Sutes w^{ch} have bene and daylie are comended and executed against Justice of Peace Majors or Bayliffs of Cities and Townes Corporate Hedboroughs Portreeves Constables Tythingmen Collectors of Subsidies and Fifteenes, who for due execution of their Office have bene troubled and molested and still are like to be troubled and molested by evill disposed contentious persons, to their great charge and discouragement in doing of their Office; Be it therefore enacted by our Sovereigne Lord the Kinge and by the Lordes Spirituell and Temporall and Commons in this present Parliament assembled and by Authoritie of the same, That if any Accoun Bill Plaint or Suite upon the Case Trespass Battery or False Imprisonment shalbe brought after Forfe Daye next after the end of this Session of Parliament in any of his Majesties Courtes at W^{est}min^{ster} or elsewhere, against any Justice of the Peace Major or Bayliffe of Cite or Towne Corporate Hedborough Portreeve Constable Tythingman Collector of Subsidy or Fifteenes for or touching any Matter Cause or Thing by them or any of them done by vertue or reason of their or any of their Office or Offices, that it shall be lawfull to and for every such Justice of Peace Major Bayliffe Constable or other Officer or Officers before named, and all others w^{ch} in their Aids or Assistances or by their Commandment shall doe any thing touching or touching his or their Office or Offices, to plead the Goddall Tyme that be or they are not Outlaws, and to give such speciall Matter in Evidence to the Jurie w^{ch} shall trye the same

Justices of Peace, Constables, &c. need for Aids and in Execution of their Office, may plead the Goddall Tyme.

shall be.

Double Count on
Verdict for them.

which special Matter being pleaded had borne a good and sufficient matter in Law to have discharged the said Defendant or Defendants of the Trespass or other matter laid to his or their charge; and that if the Verdict shall pass wth the said Defendant or Defendants in any such Action, or the Plaintiff or Plaintiffs therein become Non-suited or suffer any discontinuance thereof, that in every such case the Justice or Justices or such other Judge before whom the said matter shall be tried shall by force and virtue of this Act allow unto the Defendant or Defendants his or their Double Count wth law or they shall have recovery by reason of their wrongfull vacation in defence of the said Action or Suits, for which the said Defendant or Defendants shall have like Remedy as in other cases where Count by the Lawes of this Realme are given to the Defendant.

II.
Continuance
of this Act.

AND this Act to continue for Seven Yeares, and from thence to the End of the next Parliament after the said Seven Yeares.

CHAPTER VI.

AN ACT for administering the Oath of Allegiance, and Reformation of married Women Recusant.

Oath of Allegiance
required by Stat.
8 Jac. I. c. 4. & 5.

WHEREAS by a Statute made in the Third yere of your Majesties Raigne, intituled An Act for the better discovering and repressing of Popish Recusant, the forme of an Othe to be administered and given to Raine persons in the same Act mentioned is limited and prescribed, tending onlie to the Declaration of such Dutie, as every true and well affected Subject, not only by Bond of Allegiance, but also by the Commandement of Almighty God ought to beare to your Majestie your Heiress and Successors; which Oath such as are infected wth Popish Superstitions doe oppose, wth many false and unground Argument, the just Defence whereof your Majestie hath heretofore undertaken and worthily plumed to the greates Contentment of all your loving Subject, now standing the pendency of conscientious Adversaries; and to shewe howe greatly your loyal Subject doe approve the said Oath, they present themselves at your Majesties Court, beseeching your Majestie that the same Oath may be administered to all your Subject, to wth end We doe wth all humblenes beseech your Highnes that it may be enacted, and be it enacted by the authoritie of this present Parliament, That all and every person and persons, aswell Ecclesiasticall as Temporall, of what Estate Dignitie Preeminence Sexes Qualitie or Degree soever hee she or they be or shalbe, above the Age of Eightene yeres, beinge hereafter in this Act mentioned and extended, shall make take and receive a corporall Oath upon the Evangelist, according to the Tenor and Effect of the said Oath sett forth in the said forementioned Statute, before such person or persons as hereafter in this Act is expressed, that is to saye; All and every Archbishop and Bishop that now is or hereafter shalbe before the Lord Chancellor or Lord Keeper of the Great Seale for the tyme being; And all and every Ecclesiasticall Judge Officer and Minister, of what Estate Dignitie Preeminence or Degree soever he or they bee or shalbe, before the Archbishop of the Province or Bishop or other Ordinaries of the Diocesse for the tyme being, wherein such Ecclesiasticall Judge Officer or Minister ought to cliche his said Office Place or Function; And all and every person and persons of or above the degree of a Baron of Parliament, or Baronnesse of this your Highnes Realme of England, and of all your Highnes Privie Councell residing in London or Westm^r, or wthin Thirtie Miles thereof, and the President of Wales and the North Part, before any fower of your Highnes Privie Councell, whereof the Lord Chancellor Lord Treasurer Lord Privie Seale or principal Secretary for the tyme being, to be one; And if such person or persons live and reside in the Countrey distant above Thirtie Miles from London, then before the Lord Bishop of the Diocesse, or such other person or persons as the Lord Chancellor or Lord Keeper of the Great Seale for the tyme being shall thereto by Writt of Dedition potestante authorise; And all and every the sworn Servant Ordinarie and Extraordinary of your Highnes, the Queens Grace, or of the Household of the Prince of Wales, and of the rest of your Highnes Children, before the Lord Steward the Lord Chamberlain and Vicechamberlain to your Highnes and the Queene the Treasurer and Controller of your Highnes Household, the Master of your Highnes Horse, the Deane of the Chappell, and the Knight Marshall for the tyme being, the Officers of the Garmecloth, or any three of them; All and every Temporall Judge Justice of Peace Sheriffe Escheator Feodaries and other Officers and Ministers of Justice in this present Act not specially mentioned, and everie other person or persons that doth or shall receive any Fee of your Highnes your Heiress and Successors before the Lord Chancellor or Lord Keeper of the Great Seale Lord Treasurer Lord Admirall Lord Warden of the Fyre Portes for the tyme being, or one of them, or before one of the Chief Justices either of your Majesties Bench or of the Common Pleas, or before Justices of Assize of the same Countie where the Parties reside, or other such persons as the Lord Chancellor or Keeper of the said Great Seale shall thereto authorise; And all Masters Rayllers or other chiefe Officers of Cities and Townes corporate, by what name soe^{er} they be called or knowne, before such person or persons as usually administer the Oath to them at their first entrance into their said Offices; And all and every the Knight Chiefe Burgesses and Barons of the Fyre Portes of the Common House of Parliament, at any Parliament or Session of Parliament hereafter to be assembled, before hee or they shall be gained to enter into the said House, before the Lord Steward for the tyme being or his Deputie or Deputies; And the Master of the Ordnance, Lieutenant of the Tower of London, and Master thereof, the four principall Officers of your Navy under the Lord Admirall, before the Lord Chancellor or Lord Keeper of the Great Seale, and the Lord Admirall for the tyme being, or any of them; And all the Officers Ministres Servant and others wthin your said Tower of London, before the Lieutenant of the Tower; And all the wth Admirall Captaine Master Officers Ministres and Souldiers in your Highnes Shipps, or any of them, before the said fower principall Officers of your Navy.

The King's
Deputy Sheriff;

The said Oath
shall be taken
by all Subjects
above 16, etc.

By Archbishops,
Bis before the
Lord Chancellor;
Ecclesiasticall
Judges, &c.
before Bishops;

Peers, Privy
Councillors, &c.
before Four of the
Privy Councill, &c.

Sworn Servants of
the King, Queens,
&c. before the
Lord Steward, &c.

Judges, &c. before
Lord Chancellor,
&c.

Mayors, &c.
in Corporations;

Members of
Parliament before
Lord Steward;
Master of the
Ordnance, Bis
before Lord
Chancellor, &c.
Officers in the
Tower;
Officers of the
Shipp;

or any twoe of them; And all gents having charge of Castles Fortresses Blackhouses or Garrisons and all Captaines who shall have charge of Souldiers w^hin this your Highnes Realme, before the Justices of Assise of the same Countie, or before two Justices of the Peace of the same Countie City or Libtie where the same Castles Fortresses or Blackhouses shall stand, or the charge of Souldiers shalbe; All Doctors Advocates and Proctors of the Civil Lawe and their Clerke, before the Bishop of the Diocesse where they shall for the most part dwell or reside; And all and every genn or person Temporall that hereafter shall use Liverie or Outberlemaine out of the Handen of your Highnes your Heires or Successors, before him or their Ousterlemaine used fourth and allowed, before the Master of the Ward^r and Lyveries, or before the Surveyor and Attorney of your Highnes said Courts, in open Court; All the Sergeant^r at Lawe, Serjeants to the Judges in your Highnes Court^r at W^{est}min^{ster}, and all other in the Serjeant^r laines, before the Chiefe Justice of your Majesties Bench, the Chiefe Justice of the Common Pleas, and the Chiefe Baron of your Exchequer, or some or one of them; All your Highnes Subject^r in the Inner of Court^r, or that hereafter shalbe admitted thereunto, and the Principalls and Treasurers of every laine of Chancery, before the Readers and Breachers of the severall Houses where they belongeth, or fourte of them at the least, in their open Halls; All other your Majesties Subject^r, saveit Ancient^r as [others,] not being Principall or Treasurer, that nowe are or hereafter shall be admitted into any laine of Chancery, before the Principall or Treasurer or Ancient^r of the severall laines of Chancery, or fourte of them in their open Hall^r; All Præbendaries Philibers Officers Ministers Attorneys and Clerke that nowe are or hereafter shalbe admitted to write or practise in any of your Highnes Court^r at W^{est}min^{ster}, or in any other Court^r of Record, before the Judge or Judges of the same Court; All Clerke of the Chancery, and all their under Clerke, and all other Officers of the said Courts of Chancery and their Clerkes, before the Master of the Rollen for the tyme being, or before two of the Masters of the said Court of Chancery; All Parsons Vicars and Cursons and all other genns Ecclesiasticall taking Orders, and all e^vy Scholarmaster or Usher, before the Bishop of the Diocesse or other Ordinarie in the same, [setting] in open Court; The Vicechancellors of both the Universities for the tyme being, and the President^r Wardens Provost^r Masters of Colledge^r and Halls, and all other Head^r and Principall^r of Houses Præctors and Boddies of the Universities, publicklye in the Convocation, before the Senior Masters there present; And all and every other genn whatsoever that is or shalbe genned to any Degre in Schole, before the Vicechancellor of the said Universities for the tyme being, in the Congregation House; All Fellowes of Houses and all Schollers of Halls or Colledge^r that nowe are or hereafter shalbe received into the same, being under the degre of a Baron, before the President Master Provost Warden or other head or chiefe Governor of that Colledge Hall or House whereunto he shalbe received, and in the open Hall; And all Doctors of Physick, and all other who practise Physick, that nowe are or hereafter shalbe admitted into the Colledge of Physicians in London, before the President of the same Colledge for the tyme being; And all Aldermen Sherif^t and Underofficers whatsoever of the Cities and Townes Corporate, and all such as hereafter shalbe made Freeman of the said Cite or Towne Corporate, before the Mayor Bayliffes or other chiefe Officer of the said Cite or Towne, in the open Hall.

And to the intent that due execution may be had of the Paines w^hout delay, it is further enacted by the Authoritie aforesaid, That all the genns before named, who have anyaine tyme limited or expressed when to take the aforesaid Oath, shall at the tyme therein prescribed take the same, and the rest w^hin Six Monethes next after the end of this first Session of Parliament.

And to be further enacted by Authoritie of this present Parliament, That it shall and may be lawfull to and for any one of the Privie Counsell of your Highnes or of your Heires and Successors, and to and for e^vy Bishop w^hin his Diocesse, to require any Baron or Baronesse of the Age of eightene or above to take the said Oath, and to and for any two Justices of Peace w^hin any Countie Cite or Towne Corporate, whereof One to be of the Quapp, to require any genn or person of the Age of eightene yeares or above, under the Degre of a Baron or Baronnesse to take the said Oath; And if any genn or person of or above the said Age and Degre, nowe stand or hereafter at any tyme shall stand and be present indicted or convicted for not comyng to Church or not receiving the Holy Communion or Sacrament of the Lordes Supper according to the Lawes and Statutes of this Realme, before the Ordinarie or any other having lawfull Power to take such presentment or Inditement, then Three of the Privie Counsell of your Highnes your Heires or Successors, whereof the Lord Chancellor Lord Treasurer Lord Privie Seale or principall Secretaries to be one, upon knowledge thereof shall require such genn or person to take the said Oath; And if any other genn or person whatsoever of and above the said Age and under the said Degre now stand or at any tyme hereafter shall stand and be present indicted or convicted for not comyng to Church or receiving the Holy Communion or Sacrament of the Lordes Supper according to the Lawes and Statutes of this Realme, before the Ordinarie or any other having lawfull Power to take such presentment or Inditement, or if the Minister Petite Constable and Churchwardens or any two of them, shall at any tyme hereafter complayne to any Justice of Peace now adjoininge to the Place where any genn complained of shall dwell, and the said Justices shall finde cause of suspicion; That then any one Justice of Peace w^hin whose Comission or Power such genn or person shall at any tyme hereafter be, or to whose complayne shalbe made as aforesaid, shall upon Notice thereof require such genn or person to take the said Oath; And that if any genn or person being of the Age of eightene yeares or above shall refuse to take the said Oath dole tendered to him or her according to the true intente and meaning of this Statute, That then the genns authorized by this Lawe to give the said Oath shall and may commit the same Offender to the common Gaole, there to remaine w^hout Bayle or Mainprie until the next Assizes or gallow Quarter Sessions to be holden for the said Shire Division Lynnis or Libtie where the said Oath shalbe againe in the said Open Sessions required of each genn by the said Justices of Assise

Officers of
Garrisons, or in
the Army;

Breaches, Sec.
of Civil Law;
All Persons
using Liverie;

Serjeants at Law,
Sec.;

Members, Sec.
of House of Court,
Sec. and Chancery;

Prothonotaries,
Attorneys, Sec.;

Clerks, Sec. in
Chancery;

Parsons and
Scholarmasters;

Vice Chancellors,
and Officers, Sec. in
the Universities;

Fellows and
Schollers in
Colledge;

Doctors of
Physic, Sec.;

Aldermen,
Provosts, Sec.
of Corporations.

II.
When the Oath
shall be taken.

III.
Privie Counsell may
under the Oath to
Peers, and Justices
of the Peace to
all other Subjects,
demande their Oaths;

Persons refusing to
take the Oath may
be committed until
the Assizes or
Sessions; and then
refusing, shall be
committed
Prisoners.

or Justice of the Peace then and there *Point* or the greater number of them: And If the said *poor* or *poore* of the Age of eightene years or above shall refuse to take the said Oath, being tendered to him or her by the said Justice of *Assize* and *Goale Delivry* in their Open *Assize* or *Goale Delivry*, or the Justice of Peace or the greater part of of them in their *Callall* or *Quarter Sessions*, *every* *poor* or *poore* refusing shall incurre the Danger and Penaltie of *Prisoun* mentioned in a Statute made in the sixteenth yere of the Reigne of Kinge Richard the Second: (except Women *Covert* who shalbe committed only to *Prison*, there to remaine w^{out} *Bayle* or *Malpryse* till they will take the said Oath.)

Exception for
Women Covert.

IV.
Baroness
Shall be
Building Office,
or providing Law
or Physic, &c.

AND be it further enacted, That *every* *poor* refusing to take the said Oath as above, shalbe disabled to all *Intent* and purposes to exercise any publicke Place of *Judicature* or bear any other Office (beinge no Office of *Inheritance* or *Ministerial* Function) wⁱⁿ this your Highnes Realme of England, or to use or practise the *Common Law* or *Civill Law*, or the Science of *Physicke* or *Surgerie* or the Art of an *Apothecarie* or any *Liberal Science* for his or their *Gain* wⁱⁿ this Realme, untill such tyme as the same *poor* shall receive the same Oath according to the intent of this Statute.

V.
Married Women,
being Popish
Recusants, shalbe
disabled from
Building Office,
or providing Law
or Physic, &c.

AND be it further enacted, That if any married Woman (being lawfully convicted as a Popish Recusant for not coming to Church) shall not wⁱⁿ three monethes next after such conviction conforme her self and repaire to the Church and receive the Sacrament of the Lord's Supper according to the former Lawes and Statutes made and *gived* on that behalf touching Recusant^s, that then she shalbe committed to Prison by one of the *Privie Council* of your Highnes your Heires or Successors, or by the Bishop of the Diocese yf she be a *Baroness*, or if she be under that Degree, by two Justice of the Peace of the same Countie, whereof One to be of the Quop, there to remaine w^{out} *Bayle* or *Malpryse* untill shee shall conforme her self and come to Church and receive the Sacrament of the Lord's Supper, unless the Husband of such Wife shall pay to the King's Majesty his Heires or Successors for the Offence of his said Wife for *every* moneth Tenne Pound^s of lawfull Monney of England or sh the third part (in these partes to be divided) of all his Landes and Tenement^s at the choice of the Husband whose Wife is so convicted as aforesaid for and during so long tyme as shee remayning a Recusant convicted, shall continue out of Prison, during w^h tyme (and no longer) shee may bee at *Liberte*.

CHAPTER VII.

AN ACTS for the punishinge and correctinge of Deceit^s and Fraudes committed by Sorters Kemberers and Spinners of Wooll and Weavers of Woollen Yarne.

Sorters or
Clothing, &c.
by Sorters, &c.
of Wooll.

WHEREAS by the Trade of Clothinge, making of Bayes Bayes and other Clothes and Stuffe made of Wooll, or partie of Wooll, many poore People are sett on worke, and greate gift hath growne to the Poore and *Comon Wealh* thereby, yet now by the Abuse and Deceit of the Sorters Kemberers Carders and Spinners of Wooll to them delivred, by the *poor* using the Trades aforesaid, and Weavers of the Yarne made of such Wooll, who are sett on worke by the Clothier maker of Bayes Bayes and other Clothes and Stuffe aforesaid, by unjustly deceitfully and falsly purloinyng imbecillly selling and deteyning of parte thereof, to the great damage of the Clothier and others using the Trades aforesaid, whereby true Cloth making is much hindered, and *Idleness* doth daylie increase, so that many emeryng the Trades before mentioned are greatly *Impoished*, and the Parties w^h commit the Offences aforesaid being poore and altogether unable to make Recompence or Satisfaction for the Traupases Deceit^s and Abuses aforesaid, have much discouraged the said Clothier maker of Bayes and others of the Trades aforesaid, to sett poore People on worke, whereby much *Povertie* doth increase, and more is like daylie to increase, to the greate Damage and Hindrance of the *Comon wealh*: For the Preventing and reformation whereof, Bee it enacted by the authoritie of this *Present* Parliament, That all and every such *lewd* *poor* and *poore* who shall at any tyme after twenty daies next after the end of this Session of Parliament, unjustly falsly or deceitfully convey away imbecillly purloynne sell or detain any parte of the Wooll or Yarne delivred by any Clothier maker of Bayes Bayes, or by any other *poor* or *poore* making any such Clothes or Stuffe, to any such Sorter Carder Kember Spinster or Weaver of Wooll or Yarne; that in every such case and cause, aswell the Sorter Carder Kember Spinster and Weaver soe offending, as the Buyer and Buyers Receiver and Receivers of the same, knowing the same, being therof lawfully convicted (By Confession of the partie or parties soe offending, or by one sufficient Witness, upon Oath before two or more of the Kinges Majesties Justice of the Peace of the same Countie or Liberte where the same Offence or Offences shalbe committed, or if it be wⁱⁿ a Towne Corporate, before the Mayor Bayliffe or chief Officer and one more of the Aldermen or most substantiall *poor* of the said Towne, who shall by force of this Act have full power and authoritie to administer the same Oath, and finally to heare and end delivryne all and every the Offences aforesaid) shall give and make to the partie & parties grieved such recompence and satisfaction for such their Damage and Losse, as by the said Justice or Chief Officers shalbe ordered and appointed; And if the Parties or Parties soe offending, shall not be thought in the discretion of the said Justice or Chief Officers, able or sufficient, or doe not make Recompence or Satisfaction for the same Offence or Offences in such Manner and Forme as by the said Justice or Chief Officers shalbe ordered and appointed as aforesaid, then the Parties or Parties offending, for the first Offence to be apprehended and whipped, or set in *Stock* in the Place where the Offence is committed, or in some Market Towne in the said Countie neere unto the Place where the Offence or Offences aforesaid

Sorters or
Clothing, &c.
by Sorters, &c.
of Wooll.

shall bee chained, as shalbe lynched and appointed by the said Justice of the Peace or Chiefe Officers; and for the second Offence to incurre the like or such further Punishment by whipping or being put in the Stocks, as the said Justice of the Peace or Chiefe Officers shall in their discretion thinke fit and convenient.

And bee it likewise enacted by the authoritie aforesaid, That all and every Receiver and Receivers Buyer and Buyers of any Wooll or Yarne, imbeddell or purloyned, contrary to the meaning of this Act, knowing the same to be imbeddell or purloyned, shalbe subject to like Punishment as by this Act is inflicted or prvided to be inflicted upon any such person as imbeddell or purloyned any such Wooll or Yarne as aforesaid.

II.
Receivers
punishable
in Principle.

And bee it likewise enacted, That all and every Spinner and Spinners of Wooll wth in the Countie of Essex, that shall receive any Wooll to be spunne into Yarne for any Clothier or maker of Bayes Sayes or other Stuffes aforesaid, dwelling in the Towne of Coggeshall Beckingham Haleswood Witten or Colchester wth in the said Countie, and shall deliver back againe the Yarne made of the said Wooll by any shorter Reele then hath bygone there usual of ancient tyme; that is to say, the said Reele conveying Two Yards about, shalbe subject to like Punishment as by this Act is inflicted or prvided to be inflicted upon any person or persons imbeddell & purloyned Yarne as aforesaid.

III.
Like Punishment
on Spinners of
Wooll in Essex
delivering short
Reels of Yarn.

CHAPTER VIII.

AN ACTS to enlarge the Acts of Parliament made in the Second and Third yere of Kinge Philippe and Queene Marye, intituled An Act for the keepinge Milch Kyns, and for the breedings and rearings of Calves.

WHEREAS in the Second and Third yeres of King Philip and Queene Marie a pitifull Act was made for the avoyding of the Scarcitie of Cattell and Victuall, entituled An Act for the keeping of Milch Kyns and for the breeding and rearing of Calves; w^{ch} Act being then made only to continue to the end of the next Session of Parliament, was found so necessarie for the good of the Commonwealth, that after many Continuance of it by severall Parliaments, yt was at length in the Thirtieth yere of the Reigne of our late Queene Elizabeth of happy Memoria, made perpetual; Because the said Act hath not produced so good Effect as was expected, in respect it did not doth extend only to such Pasture Groundes as were inclosed before the said Act, and wherein no person at the making of the said Act had Common for any Cattle at any tyme of the yere, and not to such Pasture Groundes as since have bene converted from Tillage and enclosed, or taken out of Common and enclosed, whereas in all Equitie and Conscience many of the said late Inclosures deserve no way to be kept and enjoyed wth more liberitie then the said former and ancient Inclosures: Be it therefore enacted by the Kinges most excellent Majestie the Lord^s Spirituall and Temporall and the Common in this present Parliament assembled, and by the authoritie of the same, That the said former Act and the Paines and Penalties therein contayned, shall from and after the Feast of S^t Michell the Archangell now next ensuying, be extended and construed taken expounded and adjudged to extend, as fully to all Intents, Construccions and Purposes, w^{ch} the same Provisions are in like manner to all and every the Grounds apt and meete for Milchkyne, since the making of the said Act inclosed, or hereafter to be inclosed, and not to be laid open to Common at any tyme of the yere, and to the Occupiers thereof, as to the Grounds before the said Act made severall, and wherein none had Interest of Common at the tyme of making the said Act, and to the Occupiers thereof, and as if the said Groundes so lately inclosed and hereafter to be inclosed and made severall, had bene so inclosed and held severall at the tyme of the making of the said Act, and as if no person nor person, other than the Owners thereof, then had had Interest of Common therein; Any Word Sentence or Clause in the said former Act to the contrary in any wise notwithstanding.

Inefficiency of the
said P. & M. Act
(made perpetual by
31 Eliz. 7. 13.)
for increase of
Milch Kine.

Revised Act
extended to all
Grounds, since
inclosed or hereafter
to be inclosed.

CHAPTER IX.

AN ACTS for the bringing of fresh Streams of Water by Engine from Hackney Marsh to the Cite of London, for the benefit of the Kinges Colledge at Chelsey.

WHEREAS his Majestie of his most Royall and Zealous Care for the defence of the true Religion never established wth in this Realme of England, and for the refuting of Errors and Heresies repugnant unto the same, hath bene graciously pleased by his true Patent under the Great Seale of England to found a Colledge at Chelsey nere London, and therein to place such learned Divines, and to incorporate the same by the name of The Provost and Fellows of the Colledge of King James in Chelsey nere London, of the Foundation of the same James King of England, and hath of his most gracious bounty and goodness, not only endowed the same wth such London Priviledges and Immunities, but hath also for their further maintenance and sustentation, given unto them a Capicelle and Abilltie to receive and take from his Majestie or any of his loving Subject any London Tunnament Hereditament Guiltles Rent and Gift whatsoever, not exceeding in the whole the yearly value of Three thousand pounds, as in and by the said true Patent doth more at large appeare: And Whereas also it is manifest and evident that the bringing in of fresh streams of running Water into the Cytie of London is very convenient necessary and profitable, as well for the private

College of Divinity
founded and
endowed by the
King, at Chelsey.

Advantage of
bringing Water
to London.

The Provost, &c.
of the College
comprised to make
a Trench, &c.
from the River Lee
to Hackney Marsh
in Chelsea, and
make Waterworks
there for conveying
Water to the City
of London.

use of such as shall rent the same as a help for cleansing the said Cittle in the tyme of sicknes, and p[ro]viding the same against all sodaine adversures of Fyre: It is therefore enacted by the Kinges most excellent Majestie and the Lordes Spiritual and Temporall and the Cōmons in this present Parliament assembled, That it shall and may be lawfull to the said Provost and Fellowes, their Successors Deputies and Assignes, at all and every such Place and Places in the open Felde or Marshes lying betwene the Bridge called Lock Bridge in or neere the Parish of Hackney in the Countie of Midd., and the Bridge called Bowe Bridge at Stratford Bowe in the Parish of Stepney in the said Countie (as by the said Provost and Fellowes, their Successors Deputies or Assignes, by and wth the Consent and Allowance of the Occupiers and Owners of the Soyle in the said Place or Places, and in default of such Assent and Allowance by such Composition first to be made wth the said Occupiers and Owners of the said Soile, as by the Commissioners by vertue of this Act to be in this Behalf appointed, shalbe thought fitt and convenient) to digge or cutt from and out of the mayne Ryver of Lee, on that Side or Banck of the same River wth is next unto the Cittle of London, a Ditch or Trench not exceeding in Breadth Tenne Foote, or to scowre clemse or enlarge unto the Breadth aforesaid, any old Ditch or Trench there already made; And the same Ditch or Trench, either old or newe, so to be made or to be clemmed, to convey by and through the said Felde and Marshes in all Places convenient, in such sort as the same may againe be returned and made to open it self into the mayne Ryver, wth in some such convenient Distance from the Mouth thereof as to the said Commissioners shall (for the Intent and Purposes hereafter aspired) be thought fitt; Upon wth Ditch or Trench or Places nere adjoining therunto, it shall and may be lawfull to the said Provost and Fellowes, their Successors Deputies or Assignes, to erect or cause to be erected Ben Loggins, Waterworks or Waterwheelles, as also Houses or Coverings requisite for the same, where by the Assent of the said Commissioners the same shalbe agreed upon to be no Lett or Hindrance to the ordinarie Passage of Barges Boates or other such Vessells upon the said Ryver of Lee, and by and thorough the said Ditch or Trench to carry and convey soe much of the Water of the said mayne Ryver, as by the said Provost and Fellowes, their Successors Deputies or Assignes shalbe thought requisite and necessary to be used for the working or motion of the said Engines or Waterwheelles, and shall also by the said Commissioners be thought to be no p[re]judice or Hindrance to the ordinarie Passage of Barges Boates or such other Vessells upon the same Ryver; and that it shall and may be lawfull to and for the said Provost and Fellowes, their Successors Deputies and Assignes (in all Places apt and convenient, wth in a convenient Distance of the said Engines or Waterworken) to digge for the takinge and further openinge of Springs of fresh Water there found or to be found on the West Side of the said River next unto the Cittle of London, and the Water of the said Springs to carry and convey by and thorough Ben Little Gutters or Trenches or Potts or Pipes under the Grounds into one Pyn Pond or Head of convenient largesse to be made by the said Provost and Fellowes their Successors Deputies or Assignes in some Place apt for the same; And that it shall and may be lawfull to and for the said Provost and Fellowes their Successors Deputies and Assignes having by Art and Sleight of Engines and Waterworkes or by any other meanes or devise, raised the Water of the said Springs, and soe much of the Water there running in the said Ditch or Trench as shalbe thought necessarie, to such height and into such Place Pond Head or Receipt (as to them shall seeme in that behalf requisite) to convey and carry the same in close Pipes under the Ground from the said Waterworkes and the said other Places of Receipt unto the City of London and the Suburbs thereof for the p[er]petuall maintenance and sustentation of the said Provost and Fellowes and their Successors by the Rente to be made of the said Waters conveyed as aforesaid; And that for the conveyance of the said Water, y^e shall and may be lawfull to and for the said Provost and Fellowes their Successors Deputies and Assignes, (in all Places convenient betwene the said Waterworkes and the said Cittle of London) to digge cutt and open the Ground to such Depth and Breadth as shalbe convenient for the laying in of the said Pipes or Potts thorough wth the said Water shall passe and for making little Conduits Heades for Vent unto the same for the better Passage of the said Waters; And the same Grounds soe opened for the purpose aforesaid (after the said Pipes or Potts are laid in and placed), the said Provost and Fellowes their Successors Deputies and Assignes shall wth Turfe Earth Gravel or other Materiall againe fyll up and cover.

II.
Free Entry on
Land, &c.
granted for
such Purpose.

And be it further enacted by the Authoritie aforesaid, That it shall and may be lawfull to and for the said Provost and Fellowes their Successors Deputies and Assignes, from tyme to tyme and at all tymes convenient, wth their Men Horses Carres [and] other Carriages to have free Entry and Passage by over and thorough any Ground or Land in Places and at tymes meete and convenient, for the doing and p[er]forming of any thing requisite for the making of the said severall Passages of Waters, or for the doing of any other Act or Thing touching the same, authorized by this Act, as also for the continuall p[er]suersion and Repaire of the said Workes as often as needs shall require.

III.
Persons to be
appointed to
manage the
same, &c.
shall be appointed
by the Chancellor.

And be it further enacted by the Authoritie aforesaid, That the Lord Chancellor or Lord Keeper of the Great Seale of England for the tyme being, (by Commission under the Great Seale of England) at the Request and Charge of the said Provost and Fellowes their Successors Substitutes and Deputies, or upon the Complaint or Petition of any person or persons whom it may concerne, shall nominate appointe and authorize by Commission or Commissions under the Great Seale of England, Seven discrete and sufficient persons, whereof two shalbe Justices of Peace of the Countie of Midd. and two of the Cittle of London, and three others at the Choice and Appointment of the said Lord Chancellor or Lord Keeper, every of the said persons having Land and Tenement of the cleare yearly value of Forty Poundes at the least; wth said Seven persons or any Two or more of them shall have power to order and sett downe what Rate or Rates Stone or Stones of Money shalbe paid by the said Provost and Fellowes (aswell for Reddiffe and Recompense of Damage in making the new rectified Workes or any thinge belonging to the same, as also for any

manner of Damages to be sustained in the mending or repair thereof from tyme to tyme or any other Cost or Charges sustained by reason of the same, to the Landes Owners and Occupiers of the Ground and Soyle, or to where interest in the said Ryver or Waters, for w^{ch} Compensacion is to be made by the intent of this Act, if the Parties consent of themselves agree, and in what manner the same shalbe paid; And that for the recovery of such Money as shalbe so ordered and set downe by the said Commissioners or any Foure or more of them, the Parties or Parties to whom the same Money shalbe due and payable by the true intent of the said Order, shall or may recover the same together wth the reasonable Cost and Damages for the forbearance thereof against the said Prorog and Fellowes, by Action of Debt Bill or Plaint in any his Majesties Court at Westm, wherein now Assignes or Successors shalbe allowed.

PROVIDEN also, and it is further enacted by this Present Parliament, and by the Authoritie of the same, That the said Water shall not be conveyed through the House Garden or Orchard of any person or persons, or through any Parts thereof, or through any Cornes Felde while the Cornes is growing or standing in the same, wthout the consent first had of the Owners and Occupiers of the said House Gardens Orchards and Cornes Felde.

IV.
Exception in re-
gard to the
Gardens, &c.

CHAPTER X.

An Acte for Reformation of Alehouse Keepers.

WHEREAS now standing all former Lawes and Provisions already made, the inordinate and extreme Vice of excessive Drinking and Drunkenness doth more and more abound, to the great Offence of Almighty God, and the wantfull Destruction of Gods good Creatures: Bee it enacted by the Authoritie of this Present Parliament, That if any person being an Alehouse Keeper (after Six Weekes next ensuing this Present Session of Parliament) shall be lawfully convicted for any Offence or Offences, committed against any of the Branches of Two former Actes of Parliament made within the bygesseing of this Present Parliament, the one intituled An Act to restrain the inordinate haunting and stying in Innes Alehouses and other Victualling Houses, the other intituled An Act against the odious and inhouselike syme of Drunkenness, that then every person or persons so convicted shall for the Space of Three Yeeres next ensuing the said Conviction be utterly disabled to keepe any such Alehouse.

Alehouse-keeper
convicted of
any Offence
under Statute
1 Jac. I. c. 9. or
1 Jac. I. c. 2.
shall be in-
capacitated for
Three Yeeres.

CHAPTER XI.

An Acte to Prevent the spoyle of Cornes and Graine, by unlicynse Hawkinge; and for the better Preservation of Fessant and Partridge.

WHEREAS in the first Session of this Present Parliament there was a good Lawe made, amongst other Thing, for the Preservation of the Game of Fessant and Partridge, w^{ch} hath not yielded that good success as was by the same Lawe hoped for and intended, thorough disorderly and unreasonablen Hawking, whereby great quantitie of Cornes and Graine hath bene, and is not only uncharitably spoyled and destroyed, but great numbers of Fessant and Partridge thereby kylled and spoyled before they be either fit to be hawked at or to be used for Food or Dyett: For the Preventing of both w^{ch} Inconveniencies and Mischiefes, Bee it enacted by the Authoritie of this Present Parliament, That all and every person and persons whatsoever, w^{ch} at any tyme after the End of this Present Session of Parliament hath or shall have at distrey or kill any Fessant or Fessant Partridge or Partridge w^{ch} any kinde of Hawke or Hawkes Dogge or Dogges by colour of Hawking, betwene the first of July and the last day of August; and the same Offence or Offences beinge gived by the Confession of the Partie or by the testimony of Two sufficient Witnesses upon Oath, before Two or more Justices of the Peace of the said Countie Citie or Towne Corporacion, wherein the Offence shalbe committed, or the Partie offending apprehended, shall be by the said Justices of the Peace for every such Offence committed to the Clerken Gaole of the said Countie Citie or Towne Corporacion where the Offence shalbe committed or the Parties apprehended, there to remaine for One whole Month wthout Bayle or Mainprine, unless that the said Offender doe or shall forthwith upon the said Conviction, pay or cause to be paid to the Churchwardens of the said Parish or unto the Overseers of the Poore or some of them, where the said Offence shall be committed or the Partie apprehended, to the Use of the Poore of the same Parish, the sume of Forle Shillinge for every such Hawking at any Fessant or Partridge, and Twentie Shillinge for every Fessant or Partridge w^{ch} any and e^{ch} such person and persons so offending and convicted (as aforesaid) by himself his Hawke or Hawkes Dogge or Dogges shall take kylt or distrey contrary to the true purport intent and meaning of this Present Statute.

Enact of Stat.
1 Jac. I. c. 12.
by Hawking, &c.

Penalty on taking
Persons or
Partridges by
hawking, between
1st July and
31st August,
Imprisonment
for One Month,
or 40 s. fine.

PROVIDEN also, and he it enacted by the Authoritie aforesaid, That if any person or persons shalbe at any tyme hereafter convicted and punished by vertue of this Lawe, that then the Parties so punished shall not for the same Offence be afterwards called in question, and punished by virtue of any other Lawe touching or concerning the like Offences.

II.
Offenders shall
not be punished
by other Lawe than.

PROVIDEN also, That no Offenders shalbe imprisoned or punished by vertue of this Act, unless hee or they bee accused as delinquent before the said Justices of Peace wthin Six Monthes next after the said Offence or Offences committed and done.

III.
Limitation
of Prosecution.

IV.
S. p. of Statute
5 Jac. I. c. 17.
as to taking
Bills with them
appended

And whereas by a Proviso in the said Statute conteneid, it is grided, That it shall and may be lawfull to and for every poon and poons w^o have or shall have free Warren, and to and for every Lord of a Mannor, and to every Freeholder, w^o is or shalbe seized in his owne Right or in the Right of his Wife, of Landes Tenement^t or Hereditament^t to the cleere yerely value of Tenne pound^t or more by the yere, over and above all Charges and Reprises, of some Estate of Inheritance, or of Land^t Tenement^t or Hereditament^t in his owne Right or in the Right of his Wife, for terme of lyfe or lyves, of the yerely value of thirte poundes over and above all Charges and Reprises, or be, or w^o shalbe worth in Goodes or Chatties Two hundred poundes, by him or themselves or by his or their meniall Servant^t (sufficiently authorized from his or their Master for that purpose) to take Fessant^t and Partridge (in the Day tyne only) w^o Nett^t in and upon his and their owne, or his and their Masters free Warren Mannor and Freehold, or on any parte of them, betwixt the Feast of S^t Michael the Archangell and the Feast of the Birth of our Lord God yearly; Any thing in the said Lawe to the contrary notwithstanding: By couller of w^o Liberte see given by the said Proviso, it is found by experience, that the said Games of Fessant^t and Partridge have bene and still are like to bee much spoyled and destroyed by many meane Tewm^t and Freeholders, against the will of the Lord^t or Owners of Inheritance of the said Land^t and Tenement^t: Be it therefore enacted by the authorite aforesaid, That the said Proviso, and every Clause Article and Thing therein conteneid, shall be from the end of this next Session of Parliament utterly repealed frustrate and made void; Any thing in the said Proviso conteneid to the contrary notwithstanding. And that it shall and may be lawfull for every poon or poons w^o have or shall have free Warren, and to and for every Lord of a Mannor, and to and for every Freeholder, w^o is or shalbe seized in his owne Right or in the Right of his Wife, of Landes Tenement^t and Hereditament^t to the cleere yerely value of Forie pound^t or more by the yere, over and above all Charges and Reprises, of some Estate of Inheritance, or of Land^t Tenement^t and Hereditament^t in his owne Right or in the Right of his Wife, for terme of lyfe or lyves, of the yerely value of Fourscore pound^t, over and above all Charges and Reprises, or w^o shalbe worth in Good^t or Chattell^t foure hundred pound^t, by him or themselves, or by his or their meniall and household Servant^t, (sufficiently authorized from his or their Master for that purpose) to take Fessant^t and Partridge (in the Day tyne only) in and upon his and their owne, or his and their Masters free Warren Mannor and Freehold as aforesaid, or on any parte of them, betwixt the Feast of S^t Michael the Archangell and the Birth of our Lord God yearly; Any thing in the said Lawe before mentioned to the contrary notwithstanding.

Certaine qualified
Persons may take
Fessants and
Partridges between
Michaelmas
and Christmas.

V.
Penalty on
Setting Fessants
or Partridges with
Baiting Dogs or
Bait, Enforcement
for Three Months,
or Penalty of one
year Imprisonment
and Fine for good
Behavior.

And whereas the said Games of Fessant^t and Partridge are excessively spoyled and destroyed by base poons of bad and meane condition, making a Trade and a Lying of the spoyling and destroying of the said Games, who are not of sufficiency to pay any Penaltie in any former Statute mentioned, nor to answer the Costes and Charges of any that should informe and prosecute against them in any of his Majesties Courts; by reason whereof, and for that the said Offendors are hardly discovered and seldom or never found offending in the Presence of divers Witnesses, so that it is very hard to convict them by the Testimonie of more Witnesses then one, by reason that they spoyle and destroy the said Games secretly and for the most part in the Nyght tyme, and doe carie such Fessant^t and Partridge as they soe destroy likewise by Night, to Cities and Market Townes to be sold: Be it therefore further enacted by the Authorite aforesaid, That all and every poon and poons w^o from and after the first day of September next shall take bill or destroy any Fessant or Partridge w^o Setting Dogges and Nett^t, or otherwise w^o any Manner of Nett^t Snare or Engines; And the same Offence or Offences being preed by the Confession of the Partie or by the Testimony of one sufficient Wimes upon Oath, before Two or more Justices of the Peace of the same Countie Cite or Towne Corporate, wherein the Offence shalbe comitted, or the Partie apprehended, shall be by the said Justices of Peace for every such Offence comitted to the Chemon Gaole of the said Countie Cite or Towne Corporate where the Offence shalbe comitted, or the Partie apprehended, there to remaine for Three Monthes w^out Bayle or Mainprize, unless that the said Offendor shall forthw^o pay or cause to be paid to the Churchwardens or Overseers of the Poore of the said Parish where the said Offence shalbe comitted, the some of Twentie Shilling^t for every Fessant or Partridge w^o any and every such poon or poons soe offending shall take kyll or destroy as aforesaid, contrary to the Purport and true Meaning of this Statute, and further to become bound by Recognizance in the some of Twentie Pound^t to his Majestie, his Heires and Successors, w^o condition that he the said Partie soe offending, shall not at any tyme thereafter take kyll or destroy any Fessant or Partridge; Which said Recognizance shalbe taken by one or more Justices of Peace of the said Countie Cite or Towne Corporate where the said Offence shalbe comitted as aforesaid, and shalbe returned to the then next Quarter Sessions, and there to remaine of Record as other [Recognizance]^t taken for the Peace.

VI.
Constable or
By Warden of
Manor, may
search for and take
Baits and Nets.

And he is further enacted, That every Constable and Headborough in every Countie Cite Towne Corporate and other Place where they shalbe sworn Officers, shall and may by Virtue of this next Acte (bringing w^o them to that Purpose a lawfull Warrant under the Handes of Two Justices of Peace of the Countie Cite Liberties or Towne Corporate) have full Power and Authorite to enter into and search the House or Houses of any poon or poons (other then such as by this next Act are allowed to take Fessant^t and Partridge w^o Nett^t as aforesaid) being suspected to have any Baiting Dogges or Nett^t for the taking of Fessant^t and Partridges, and wheresoever they shall fynd any such Baiting Dogg or Nett^t the same to take away and detain, kill destroy and cutt in Pieces as Thing^t published by this Act, and forbidd to each of the said Officers as shall fynde out and take the same as aforesaid.

VII.
Continued of Act.

Thus Lawe to continue unto the End of the first Session of the next Parliament, and noe longer.

CHAPTER XII.

An Act to avoid the double Payment of Debt.

WHEREAS divers men of Trades and Handicraftsmen keeping Shop Bookes, doe demand Debt^r of their Customers upon their Shopbook^s long tyme after the same hath been due, and when as they have supposed the p^{ar}ticular and Summe of the Wares delivered to be forgotten, then either they themselves or their Wrent^r have indued into their said Shopbookes di^{ff} other Wares supposed to be delivered to the same Parties or to their use, w^{ch} in truth never were delivered, and this of purpose to increase by such undue means the said Debt: And whereas di^{ff} of the said Trademen and Handicraftsmen having received all the just Debt due upon their said Shopbookes, doe afterwards leave the same Bookes uncorrected or any way discharged, so as the Debtors their Executors or Administrators are often by Suits of Lawe enforced to pay the same Debt^r againe to the Parties that trusted the said Wares or to his Executors or Administrators, unless hee or they can p^{ro}duce sufficient Proof by Writing or Witnesses of the said Payment: Bee it therefore enacted by the Authoritie of this Present Parliament, That no Trademen or Handicraftsmen keeping a Shopbook^e as is aforesaid, his or their Executors or Administrators, shall after the Feast of S^t Michael the Archangel next ensuing, be allowed admitted or received to give his Shopbookes in Evidence in any Action for any Money due for Wares hereafter to be delivered or for Workes hereafter to be done, above one year before the same Action brought, Except hee or they their Executors or Administrators shall have obeyed or gotten a Bill of Debt or Obligation of the Debtor for the said Debt, or shall have brought or pursued against the said Debtor his Executors or Administrators some Action for the said Debt Wares or Workes done, w^{ch} in one year next after the same Wares delivered, Money due for Wares delivered, or Workes done.

Ed. 6th Stat. Trademen not allowing old Debt^r in their Shopbookes when discharged.

Shopbook shall not be Evidence of a Debt after Twelve Months.

Provided always, That this Act or any thing therein contained shall not extend to any In^{ter}course of Traffique merchandizing buying selling or other trading or dealing for Wares delivered or to be delivered, Money due or Workes done or to be done between Marchant and Marchant, Marchant and Trademen, or between Trademen and Trademen, for any thing directly falling w^{ch} in the Circuit or Compasse of their mutual Trades and Merchandises; but that for such thing^s only they and e^{ach} of them shall live in case as if this Act had never been made; Any thing herein contained to the contrary thereof notwithstanding.

11. Provision for Dealings between Two Trademen.

This Act to continue to the end of the first Session of the next Parliament and noe longer.

CHAPTER XIII.

An Act for the Execution of one Statute made in the Second Session of this Present Parliament, intituled
An Act against unlawfull huntings and stealings of Deere and Coneyes.

WHEREAS Question and Doubt hath grown and risen upon the Exposition of a Statute made in the Second Session of this Present Parliament, intituled An Act against unlawfull hunting and stealing of Deere and Conies, for that in the body of the said Act all unlawfull hunting drying or chasing out, or taking killing or slaying any Deere or Coneyes w^{ch} in any the Parkes Places or Grounds in the said Statute mentioned, against the will mynd or pleasure of the Owners Occupiers or Possessioners of the same, (aswell by daie as by night) is prohibited and made Punish in such manner and forme as is and by the said Statute it doth and may more plainly appeare; And yet by a Proviso in the said Statute contained, it is enacted that the said Act nor any thing therein contained should (') extend to any Offence or Offences touching the hunting chasing or killing of Deere or Conies, w^{ch} should be done or obtained in the Day tyme, but only to such Offences as should be then after done or committed in the Night tyme only, any thing in the said Act contained to the contrary notwithstanding: For the Explanation of w^{ch} Doubt and Question, and for that it is found by Experience, that Malefactors of that kynd have byn much encouraged to chase hunt kyll and destroy Deere in the Day tyme by colour of the said Proviso, whereby many Deere arew^{ch} in the Park^s of our S^{up}erious Lord the King, as of many his Highnes loving Subject^s have bene and are still like to be unlawfully and rascally chased hunted and destroyed by many idle loose and disorderly persons; be it therefore enacted by the Authoritie of this Present Parliament, That from and after the Feast of S^t James the Apostles next ensuing, so much of the said Proviso in the said Statute contained as concerneth the hunting chasing out or killing of Deere only shalbee rep^{re}sented frustrated and made void; Any thing in the said Proviso of the said Act contained to the contrary thereof in any way notwithstanding.

Proviso in Stat. 3 Jac. I. c. 12. 13. as to killing Deere, repealed.

11. Table Statutes under 3 Jac. I. c. 12. 13. 14. c. 15. c. 16.

Also Whereas it was by the said former Statute amongst other thing^s enacted, That if any poore or game did or should wrongfully or unlawfully hunt chase or drive out, or take kyll or slay any Deere w^{ch} in any Parkes or other Place in the said Statute mentioned, against the will mynd or pleasure of the Owners Occupiers or Possessioners of

1 not Ed. 6th Jac. I. c. 12. 13. 14.

Offenders under
control Act in
killing Deer, &c.
shall forfeit to the
Party grieved five,
or Treble Damages,
at the Election
of such Party.

the same, that then every such poon or offendings should satisfy and pay unto the Partie grieved his Treble Damages in such manner and forme as in the said Statute is mentioned; By reason of the unquietness whereof fere or noe Offendours have byn discouraged in their said huntinge dryinge chasing out takinge killing or slaying of Deere: For Remedye whereof, Be it further by the Authoritie of this present Parliament enacted, That if any poon or poone from and after the Feast of S^t James the Apostles next cominge after the end of this present Session of Parliament, shall wilfully chasit any the Offences in the said Statute mentioned, comitting the unlawfull chasing out huntinge drivinge takinge killing or slaying of Deere in any Parke or inclosed Ground, w^{ch} now is or hereafter shalbe made and used for Deere, against the wyll mynde or pleasure of the Owners Occupiers Possessionars or Keepers of the same, that then all and every such poon and poone soe offendinge shall for every such Offence pay and satisfy to the Partie grieved, the some of Tenne Pounde of current Money of England, or else Treble Damages and Costs, at the Election of the Partie grieved; the same to be recofied in such manner and forme as in and by the said Statute is hyndred and appointed for the Recordys takinge or assessing of the said Treble Damages; Any thinge in the said Statute or in this present Act contrary to the contrary now standinge.

III.
Continuance of Act.

This Lawe to continue until the End of the first Session of the next Parliament.

CHAPTER XIV.

AN ACTS for the revivinge of parte of a former Acte made in the fourth yere of Kinge Edward the Fourth, that noe Stranger or Alyen should buy any English Hornes unwrought; and that the Wardens of the Horners of the Citty of London for the tyme beinge should have power to search all manner of Ware apperteynyng to their Misterie in London, and foure and twentye miles on every side of it.

Statute of Hen.
4 Edw. IV. c. 6.
against Alyen
buying English
Hornes unwrought.
&c.

IN all humble Manner shewen and beseechen your most Excellent Majestie, the Wardens and Men of Occupation of Horners of the Citty of London, that whereas in the Parliament holden at Westmst in the fourth yere of the Reigne of King Edward the Fourth, grievous Complaintes was made by Men of the Occupation of Horners, beinge indurched in the Citty of London, howe that the People of strange Landes hath come into this Land and into divers partes thereof, and hath bought by the Handes of their Hostes and Guides the greut and chief Stuffe of English Hornes unwrought of Tanners and Butchers, and carry the same over the Sea, and there employ the same in diverse Workes, to the great Damage of this Land, and to the small profyite of a great number of Men beinge of the Occupation of Horners: It pleased the King^s Majestie, by the Advice and Assent of the Lordes Spirituall and Temporall in that Parliament assembled, and at the Request of the C^{on}mons of the same, and by the authoritie of the same Parliament, to ordaine establish and enact, That from the Feast of Easter which then should be in the yere of our Lord God One thousand foure hundred sixtie fyve, that noe Stranger nor Allen, by himself or by any other, should buy any English Hornes unwrought of any Tanners Butchers or of any other poone, gathered or growing w^{ch} in the said Citty, and foure and twenty miles on every side of the said Citty next adjoyninge; And that noe Englishman nor other poon should sell any English Hornes unwrought to any Strangers, or cause them to be sent over the Sea, so that the said Horners would buy the said Hornes at like price as they were at the tyme of the makinge of the said Act, upon paine of forfeiture of all such Hornes so bought sold or sent; And that the Wardens of the said Misterie for the tyme beinge, by the said authoritie, should have full power to search all manner of Ware petyning to their Misterie, wrought or to be wrought, in all places w^{ch} in the said Citty of London and foure and twenty miles on every side next adjoyning to the same Citty, and w^{ch} in the Fairres of Sturbridge and Ely, in whose Handes they might be found; And if they by their Search finde any such Ware or Stuff in any place w^{ch} in the said Citty of London and foure and twenty miles next adjoyning to the same Citty, or w^{ch} in the Fairres of Sturbridge and Ely, in whose Handes soever they be to sell, that was defective and insufficient, it should be lawfull to them to take the same Ware and Stuffe, and bring it before the Mayor of the said Citty of London, the Mayor or Bayliffe of the foresaid Fairres for the tyme beinge and the same there beinge good defective, to be forfeite, the one half thereof to the Sovereigne Lord the King, and the other half to the said Wardens, to be ordered at their Pleasure: In w^{ch} said Act it is prvided, that after that Men of the said Occupation w^{ch} in this Land have taken out and chosen such and as many Hornes as should be needfull to their Occupation, that then it should be lawfull to them all, and every of them and other poone of this Realme of England, to sell and deliver all the Hornes refused, w^{ch} he not able to be occupied in their Misterie, to any Stranger or other poon to send or carry beyond the Sea or elsewhere as should please them; the w^{ch} Act, in the Parliament holden at Westmst in the first yere of your Highnes Reigne, was whollie repealed and made void: Forasmuch as since the repealing of the said Act, Strangers and Alyens by the Handes of dyvers of their Factors Servants and Dealers for them, have and doe (as before the makinge of the said Statute of Edward the Fourth they did, that is) daylie buy up and geave unto themselves the greut and chief Stuffe of English Hornes unwrought of Tanners and Butchers and otherwise, and doe daylie convey and carrie them beyond the Sea, and there make them into divers Workes, whereby many Householdors of your Majesties Subject that lyved and maintained their Families, and payed Subsidies and other Duties to your Highnes by the benefit of their labor in working the said Hornes, havinge now other Trade or Meanes by labor to maintain and support themselves their Wyves and Children, the Compaies beinge greatly increased and the Stuffe slaughter in a manner transported, occasioneth such a decrease of y^e Ware as hereby the Compaies is growne soe poore and decayed as in shorte tyme, if remede be not prvided, they and theire shalbe utterly undone; And also by the repealing of the said Act, the Wardens of the said Horners of the said Citty of London are disabled to search the Wares belonging to

Power of Search
for insufficient
Wares of Horns;

Repealed by Hen.
8 Hen. 8. c. 25. 17.

Disabling of
such Search;

their said Cloth, aswell wⁱⁿ the said Chie as in other places in the said Act mentioned, and have lost their Government in their Companies: Therefore prayeth it your Highness, that it may be enacted by your most Excellent Majestie, the Lord^s Spirituall and Temporall and the Comons in this Present Parliament assembled and by the authoritie of the same, That the said Act and every part and point thereof (Except power of Search wⁱⁿ the Palaces of Strerbridge and Ely, and except the lymitation of such prices for Hornes as they were to be had for at the making of the said Act) shalbe revived, and be of the force power and vertue from henceforth as if the same had not bene repealed.

Revised Act
6 Edw. IV.
c. 6. revised:
Except as to
certain Palaces, and
Prison of Mann.

Ande to be further enacted by the authoritie aforesaid, That noe person or persons whatsoever, shall sell any English Hornes unwrought to any Stranger, or send any English Hornes unwrought over the Sea, contr'ye to the true meaning of the said Act, upon paine of forfeiture of double the value of the Hornes so by him or them so sold or sent; The same forfeiture to be recovered by him or them that will sue for the same by Action of Debt Bill Plainte or Informations in any of the King^s Majesties Courtes of Records, the one moiety thereof to be to the King^s Majestie his Heires and Successors, and the other moiety to him or them that will sue for the same; in w^{ch} Suite noe Execution Priviledge or Wager of Lawe to be admitted for the Defendant.

It
Penalty on selling
to Aliens,
English Hornes
unwrought
Double Value.

CHAPTER XV.

AN ACTS touching some matter of Assignment^t of Debt^t to his Majestie.

WHEREAS it is conceived that some matter of Assignment^t of Debt^t, if they should be made to his Majestie his Heires and Successors, the same would be inconvenient: His Majestie therefore is well pleased that it be enacted, and be it enacted by authoritie of this Present Parliament, That noe Debt shall, at any tyme after the first day of July w^{ch} shalbe in the yere of our Lord God One thousand sixe hundred and tenne, be assigned to the Kinges Majestie his Heires or Successors, by or from any Debtor or Accomptant to his Majestie his Heires or Successors, other then such Debt^t as did before growe due originallye to the King^s Debtor or Accomptant bona fide; And that all Grants and Assignment^t of Debt^t to the King^s Majestie his Heires or Successors, w^{ch}, from and after the said first day of July, shall be had or made contr'ie to the true intent of this Act, shalbe void and of no force; Any Lawe Customs Priviledge or Thing to the contr'ye in any wise notwithstanding.

How far had
his Debt^t shall
be exempt to
the King by his
Assentment.

CHAPTER XVI.

AN ACTS for the incouraginge of many poore People in Cumberland and Westmerland, and in the Townes and Parishes of Cargymans Hawkehead and Broughton, in the Countie of Lancastre, to continue their Trade of makinge Cogwore Kendall^s Cargymans and course Cottons.

WHEREAS by a Statute made in the Nyeth yere of the late Kinge Henrie the Fourth y^e was enacted, That noe Cloth called Kendall^s (whereof the Doren passed not Six Shilling^s and eightpence) should be sealed wth the King^s Seale, nor Ashalage grent nor litle to be paid for the same; And that the Owners might freddie sell the said Clothes not sealed w^{thout} forfeiting any thing to the King for the same, now^{stand}ing any Statute or Ordinance made to the contr'ie; Sithence the making of w^{ch} Statute, the said Kendall^s and other course thinges of like Nature, and made of the like course Wooll, and differing in Name only, called Cogwore course Cottons and Cargymans, have bene made in such sorte as the Parties w^{ch} made the same were able, and as best might please the buyer, w^{thout} beinge limited to any Chaîne Weight, or to any Amaine of length or breadth; and were never searched nor sealed wth any Seale, nor subject to any Penalitie for the not sealing thereof wth any Seale, nor any Subsidy nor Ashalage paid for the same, untill of late that Chaîne evill disposed person contr'ie to the true meaning of the said Lawe have by colour of a late Statute made in the Nyne and thirteenth yere of the Reigne of the late Queene Elizabeth, induced an Act against the deceitfull stretching and talsiering of Northern Cloth, endeavored to make the said Cogwore Kendall^s Cargymans and course Cottons subject to search, and have demanded for the same, diverse wthfull stimes of Money for the sale of the Collector of the Subsidy and Ashalage, to the great vexacion and trouble of the said poore People: Be it therefore enacted by the King^s most Excellent Majestie, wth the consent of the Lord^s Spirituall and Temporall, and the Comons in this Present Parliament assembled, That from henceforth all Cogwore Kendall^s course Cottons and Cargymans w^{ch} are or hereafter shalbe made wthin the said Countie of Cumberland and Westmerland, or wthin the said Townes and Parishes of Cargymans Hawkehead and Broughton in the said Countie of Lancastre, wherof the Doren shall not exceed the Rate and Price of Thirtene Shilling^s and foure pence, shalbe made in such sorte as may best please the buyer; and shall not be searched nor sealed wth any of the King^s Seales, nor wth any other Seale, nor any Subsidy or Ashalage, great or litle paid for the same; but that the Owners of such Cogwore Kendall^s course Cottons and Cargymans may freddie sell the same not sealed, as they have bene accustomed w^{thout} forfeiting any thing to the King for the same; Any Lawe or Statute, or any Branch or Clause of any Lawe or Statute herebefore made to the contr'ye notwithstanding.

Revised of Stat.
9 Hen. IV. c. 6.
repealed by
Contrivance to
sell and like
Clothes, &c.

St. 29 Edw. 6. 20.
repealed by
Contrivance to
sell and like
Clothes.

Kendall, Cogwore,
&c. of Cumberland,
Westmerland, and
Lancastre were
free of Search
and Seale.

CHAPTER XVII.

AN ACTS against burnings of Linge and Heath, and other Moorburnings in the Counties of Yorke Durham Northumberland Cumberland Westmerland Lancster Darbye Nottingham and Leicester, at unreasonable tymes of the years.

Mischance of
burning Moor or
Heath in Spring
and Summer;

WHEREAS many Inconveniences are observed to happen in divers Counties of this Realme, by Moore burnings, and by rayinge of Fires in moorish Grounde and mountainous Countries, for burnings of Linge Heath Heather Furres Gorse Turffe Ferne Whynnes Broome and the like, in the Spring tyme and Summer tyme: Forasmuch as thereby happeneth yercle a grasse destruction of the Broode of Wildfowle and Moorgame, and by the Multitude of grasse Vapours and Cloudes arising from those greates Fyres, the Aire is soe discompered and such unreasonable and unnatural Stormes are legended, as y^e the Corne and the Fruites of the Earth are thereby in divers Places blasted and grasse bladered in their due Course of ripening and reaping; as alsoe for that contynues it hath happened that by the violence of those Fires driven wth the Wynd, greates Feldes of Corne growings have bene consumed, and Meadows spoiled, to the greates Hurte and Damage of his Majesties Subjectt; Wth Moorburning^{es} nevertheless may be used and practised at some other convenient tymes, wthout such eminent Danger or Judice: Be it therefore enacted by our Sovereigne Lord the Kinges most excellent Majestic, wth the Assent of the Lordes Spirituall and Temporall, and of the Cōmons in this present Parliament assembled, and by the authoritie of the same, That from and after the last day of July next ensueing the end of this present Session of Parliament, it shall not be lawfull for any person or persons whansoever in the Monethes of April May June July August and September, nor in any of them, to raise kinde or begin, or to cause or practice to be raised [lyned¹] or begun any Fyres or Moore burning^{es} in the said Counties of Yorke Durham Northumberland Cumberland Westmerland Lancster Darbye Nottingham and Leicester, or in any of them, for burnings of Linge Heath Heather Furres Gorse Turffe Ferne Whynnes Broome or the like, neither to aske further aurther nor contynue the same; And that all and every person and persons wth from and after the said last dayes of July shall offend contrary to the true Intent and Meaning of this Statute, the same Offence being proved by confession of the Party or by the Testimonye of Two sufficient Witnesses upon Oath, before One or more Justices of the Peace of the same Countie Cite or Towne Corporate where the Offence shalbe committed or the person or persons offending apprehended, shall be by the said Justice or Justices of the Peace for every such Offence, committed to the Cōmon Gaole of the Countie Cite or Towne Corporate where the Offence shalbe committed, or the person or persons offending apprehended, there to remaine for the Space of one Moneth wthout Baile or Mainprize.

Heath, &c. shall
not be burned in
the six Moneths
from April to
September, in
Yorkshire, &c.

Penalty.
One Moneth's
Imprisonment.

II.
Offenders shall
also pay fine
to the Peace.

And further be it enacted by the authoritie aforesaid, That all and every person and persons wth shalbe soe convicted and imprisoned as aforesaid, shall not be enlarged from their said Imprisonment, but shall there remaine after the said Moneth expired wthout Baile or Mainprize, untill such tyme as every such Offender respectively shall pay or come to be paid to the Churchwardens or unto the Overseers of the Poore of the Parish or Place where the same Offence shalbe committed, or the Offender or Offenders apprehended, or unto some of them, to the use of the Poore of the said Parish or Place where the same Offence shalbe committed, the some of Twentie Shilling^{es} for every such Offence committed or done contrary to this Act.

III.
Continuance of Act.

This Act to contynue untill the End of the first Session of the next Parliament.

CHAPTER XVIII.

AN ACTS for the takinge landings and carryinge of Sea Sand for the betteringe of Grounde, and for the increase of Corne and Tillage within the Counties of Devon and Cornwall.

Advantage of
Sea-sand taken
in Devon and
Cornwall:

WHEREAS the Sea Sand by long^e trial and experience hath bene found to be very profitable for the bettering of Land, and especially for the increase of Corne and Tillage wthin the Counties of Devon and Cornwall, where the most parte of the Inhabitants have not commonly used any other Worth, for the bettering of their Arable Grounde and Pastures; now standing dyvers having Landes adjoining to the Sea Coast there, have of late interrupted the Bargemen and such others as have used at their free will and pleasures to fetch the said Sea-sand, to take the same under the full Benmarke as they have heretofore used to doe, unless they make Composition wth them at such Rates as they themselves sett downe, though they have very small or no damage or loss thereby, to the greates Decay and Hindernesse of Husbandry and Tillage wthin the said Counties: Be it therefore enacted by the King^s most Excellent Majestic, the Lord^s Spirituall and Temporall and the Cōmons in this present Parliament assembled and by the Authoritie of the same, That it shall and may be lawfull to and for all persons whatsoever, resident and dwelling wthin the said Counties of Devon and Cornwall, to fetch and take Sea-sand at all Places under the full Benmarke, where the same is or shalbe cast by the Sea, for the bettering of their Land, and for the increase of Corne and Tillage, at their willen and pleasures: And that it shall and may be alsoe lawfull to and for all Bargemen and Boatmen, and all other Carriers of Sea-sand of the said Counties, that shall fetch or take Sand as aforesaid, to land and cast out of their Boates and Barges such Sand as they shall see fetch or take, at such Places as Sand hath at any tyme wthin the Space of Fiftie yeares last past bene used by such Bargemen or Boatmen to be landed and cast; and also to fetch

All Persons may
take Sea-sand under
High-water Mark,
and put it on Shore
at Place and
whithen soe they
will, and carry them
through their
owne land for as many
years as they shall
see fit, without
or against fee.

¹ Matted G.

and carrie the same by and through such Ways as now be and by the Space of Twentie yeeres last past, have bene used for the carriage and facking thereof, paying for the taking cutting out and loading of every Burgeade Boatloads or Sacks of the said Sand, upon the Grounds of any Man, such Duties as heretofore wthin the said tyms of Fiftie yeeres have bene used and accustomed to be paid for the same, and for passage by and through the said Waies, such Duties as have usually bene paid by the said Space of Twentie yeeres, and in such manner and forme as the same wthin the said severall tyms have respectively bene used and accustomed to be paid; And in such places where then small Duties have not been paid, but unlesse Compositions have from tyms to tyms bene made by Agreement wth the Owners of the Boyls there, to yield such reasonable Compositions as by Agreement wth the said Owners, shall from tyms to tyms be made.

Thus Act to conynge until the End of the first Session of the next Parliament.

III.
Continued/A.B.

CHAPTER XIX. (1)

An Act for the Conveyance and Reparation of a newe buythe Weare upon the River of Exe, neere unto the Citie of Exeter.

IN most humble wysse shewen to yo^r most excellent Majestie, yo^r true and faythfull Subjecte, the Maie^r Baylyff and Cōmynalte of yo^r Citie of Exeter, that whereas the said Maie^r Baylyff and Cōmynalte were seized in their Demene as of Fee and in one ancient Weare made of Timber and of Wood, called or commonly knowne by the Name of Callybere Weare, standing upon the River of Exe, and neare to the said Citie, which Weare conveyed sufficient Water from the said River, aswell to all or most of the Griest Mill^e and Fulling Mill^e belonging to the said Citie, as also unto all the Dyers, and unto many Bakers Brewers Fullers Tuckers Shermen and other Artificers dwelling neere unto or upon such Streames of Water as weare by meenes of the said Weare conducted and brought unto them: By reason whereof the Inhabitant^s of yo^r Highnes said Citie were very much reliev'd by the grinding of their Corne at the said Mill^e, and furthered exceedingly in their Artes or Trades of Dying Baking Brewing Fulling Tucking and such like; But the said Weare (about the Fease of the Birth of o^r Lord God last was Two yeeres) wth an unusual and extraordinary great Frost was foundred or decayed in the Founda^{ti}on, and afterward violently torn rent broken into Peeces and carried quite away, to the great Hindrance of many Hundred^s of Artificers and poore People, whose whole Estate and Maintenance depended upon the continuall Use of the same Streames of Water, and to the exceeding Trouble and Hindrance of the Estate of all yo^r Maie^r said Citie, by reason that the Inhabitant^s thereof were enforced not onely to grind all their Corne, but also to rack and full all their Cloth for the Space of Four Months at the least at other Mill^e in the Country farr from the said Citie: For Remedy whereof the said Maie^r Baylyff and Cōmynalte were resolved to erect and build again a new Weare in the same Place, but could not possibly effect the same, for that the said River (having wholly passed with much Violence through the said Branch) had made such a Depth of Water there, that a sound and perfect Founda^{ti}on for a Weare could not possibly be layd: Whereupon the said Maie^r Baylyff and Cōmynalte (speedilie to prevent the Ruin and Decay of the Inhabitant^s of yo^r Maie^r said Citie) were enforced to make a newe Weare of Stone overthwart the said River, and about the space of Four Hundred Foot above the Place where the said former Weare did stand, and also to cut a newe Millicote or Trench for the Conveyance of the said Water to the said Mill^e, through a main and strong Rock: For the making of w^{ch} said Weare and Millicote, the said Maie^r Baylyff and Cōmynalte were to their great Charge enforced to bestowe and expend the sūme of Two Thousand Mark^s and more; In doing whereof the said Maie^r Baylyff and Cōmynalte were very provident and careful by all possible Meanes and Devices, to prevent all Hurt and Damage which might thereby ensue to any: Nevertheless, forasmuch as since the erecting, building and making of the said Weare and new Millicote, certain persons (being Land Lord^s Owners Farm^{er} or Tenant^s of certain Land^s, some adjoining unto and some not farr distant from the said Weare and Millicote) do pretend that by erecting of the said newe Weare, their Ground^s are somtymes (more then heretofore) overflowen when by reason of much Raine the said River of Exe doeth exceed his ordinary Greatnes, and doe therefore threaten to one and unplesed the said Maie^r Baylyff and Cōmynalte in the Lawe for erecting and making of the said newe Weare where it now standeth and of the said new Millicote, or otherwise to breake it open at those Places whereunto the said newe Weare is annexed and where the said new Millicote runneth, w^{ch} yf they should indeede doe, then the whole Estate of the said Citie should be thereby much decayed, and many nowe using and mainteyning themselves and their Families by the said Art^s and Trades should be brought to extreme Poverty; And although as yet there be not nor apparence is likely to be in future tyms any great Damage or Louse unto any of the said Landlord^s Owners Farm^{er} or Tenant^s more then in tyms past was by the said former Weare, yet because the continuance and maintenance of the said newe Weare and Millicote is of so great moment to the welfare of the said Citie, as w^{thout} w^{ch} the same cannot well subsist; And that it standeth wth the rule of Equitie and Justice that those which receive so great benefite by the same, should yeld compent and sufficient recompence to any person whomsoever receiving or enjoying any louse or detriment thereby, be the same never so small, wherunto the said Maie^r Baylyff and Cōmynalte doe right humbly and wth all willingnes submit themselves: May it therefore please yo^r most excellent Maie^r of yo^r most noble and abundant Grace, by and wth the Assent of the Lord^s Spirituall and Temporall and

Destruction of
Callybere Weare
on the River Exe;

New Weare built
by the Corporation
of Exeter;

Opposition thence
by some Persons
Inhabitant^s.

¹ From the Original Act. See Note at the beginning of this Year, p. 1155.

The said new Weare shall remain, and be repaired by the Corporation.

the Citizens in this present Parliament assembled and by the Authoritie thereof, that it may be enacted and be it enacted by the Authoritie aforesaid, That the said Weare and newe Millstone and every part of the same shall (alwaies from henceforth) stand be and remain where now they are, without any removing lett or disturbance or any Note or Action to be brought by any person or persons whatsoever; And that it shall and may be lawfull to and for the said Maier Baylyff and Councillors and their Successors from tyme to tyme and at all tymes for ever hereafter to have free Entry and Passage to and from the said newe Weare and Millstone by in and through all Places convenient, for and wth their Servants Workmen Horses Cartes Carriages and other Necessaries for the repaying preserving and mending the same.

II.
Recompence shall be made to Parties injured in any of the said Weare before Justice of Assize, &c.

And for satisfactiō and recompence to bee given to such persons which now are or hereafter shall or may be damaged by the erecting of the said newe Weare or by occasion of the reparatiō thereof, or by making the said Millstone more then in former tymes they have been by the said ancient Weare; Be it further enacted, That (in default of Agreement and Composition between the said Maier Baylyff and Councillors and the Partie or Parties pretending to be so damaged thereby,) upon complaint of any such Partie or Parties unto the Justice of Assize for the Countie of Devon for the time being in that behalf made, the said Justice or such substantiall and indifferent persons as by them in their discretiō (calling the said Parties before them and hearing their Exceptions to the persons to be so nominated) shalbe deputed and assigned, may either in the said Countie and Cite of Exeter or in the Countie of Devon by Oath examine all and every such Wines and Witnesses as either on the part and behalf of such Landlord Owner Farmer or Tenant, or on the part and behalf of the said Maier Baylyff and Councillors shalbe produced before them for the Proof of any such Loose Hindrance or Damage, or for the disproof thereof; And thereupon from tyme to tyme shall or may order and award to the Partie or Parties so grieved (if any such shalbe) either by the years or otherwise such sufficient Recompence w^{ch} seeme most reasonable and convenient in that behalfe entreated, to be by the said Maier Baylyff and Councillors and their Successors payd to him or them in Money, as in their wisdoms and discretiōs shalbe thought fit and convenient.

III.
Remedy for such Recompence by Distress or Action.

And likewise that by the said Authority it may be further enacted, and be it enacted, That for the stime or stime of Money so to be awarded to be paid, yt may be lawfull to and for the said Partie or Parties so grieved (upon refusal of payment) to distraine in any of the Land or Tenement belonging to the said Maier Baylyff & Councillors, or to sue the said Maier Baylyff and Councillors and their Successors for the same by any Action or Action of Debt in any of the Court of Record of y^e Highes y^e Haynes or Successors, in w^{ch} no Ensayne shalbe admitted and allowed.

IV.
Recompence for Damages sustained by the said Weare being here lightened.

PROVIDED alwaies and bee it enacted by the Authoritie aforesaid, That yf the said old Weare have of late wthin the space of Five Yeres last past bene raysed higher then the same was in such tymes, by means of which highlighting or raising, the said Ground of such Landlord Owner Farmer or Tenant have been wthin the said space of Five Yeres last past more overflowe then usually before such raising or highlighting, yf any such were, they were wont to be; that then the said Justice of Assize or such as shalbe by them so appointed, shall by Examination of Witnesses by Oath as is aforesaid, further enquire what Damage or Loose old growe by such raising or highlighting of the said old Weare unto the said Landlord Owner Farmer or Tenant more then they sustained by the said old Weare before such raising thereof, and whether say the like Damage do still continue by the said new erected Weare; And yf it shall appere or be so proved to them, then they shall further give and allow such Recompence for such Loose and Damage so continuing by reason of the said newe Weare, and in such sort as is by this Act formerly expressed.

CHAPTER XX.

AN ACTS for the speedy Recoverye of manye thousand Acres of Marsh Groundes and other Grounde wthin the Countie of Norfolk and Suffolke, lately surrounded by the Rage of the Sea in divers part of the said Countie; and for the Prevention of the danger of the like surrounding hereafter.

Shalbe from foundation of the Sea between the Townes and Hamlets, in Norfolk.

WHEREAS the King^s most excellent Majeste aswell by his Kingly Office as of his gracious disposicion, hath charge and consciōs care of the good Estate of this his Highnes Realme of England and the preservation of the same and every parte thereof against all Damage and Devastation; And whereas there is a Parte of the Sea Shore lying between the Townes of Great Yarmouth and Happeshaw, in the said Countie of Norff, the Cliffes and higher Groundes whereof lying between the Sea and the Inland thereabout have late so lowe and fast and are of Earth and Sand, soe easily washed and worn awaye, as they have not bene sufficient to defend and keepe out the Sea, but that manytimes it hath broken in and hath also much worse over the same Cliffes and higher Groundes; And now of late such have bene the extraordinary force and rage of the Sea upon that parte of the said Count of Norff, that not small Diligence or Meanes have bene sufficient to wthstand the violence thereof, but wthin six monethes now last past it hath broken downe and washed away the Cliffes and higher Groundes there, such as they were, and laid them flat and level wth the said Inland, and made Branches so wide that the Sea hath broken in at every Tide and wth every Scouringe late the very Harke and Body as well of the said Countie of Norff as late some part of the said Countie of Suff adjoining wth by subject to the said Overflowes, and hath damaged surrounded and devoured up much good Grounde besides the greatest parte of the Marshes and Lowes Groundes wthin

Decays and Overflowing^h hereafter, or for all or any of the said purposes, in such sort as to them or any Six [on^o] more of them in their discretions shalbe thought fit and necessarie, having respect in apportioning of the taxing or assessing as aforesaid assent to the then present Lease and Danger as to the future Lease and Danger that the same poore or poore Ground or Grounds and other the Premises did shall and may sustaine and beare by reason of the said Breaches Decays and Overflowing^h; And that the said Commissioners or any Six or more of them shall and may make and appointe diligent and faithfull Surveyors Collectors Receivers Treasurers Expenditors Baytiffes and such other Ministers and Officers as they shall thinke fit to survey the said Workes, and to levye receive and lay out the Money to be levied and expended in and aboute the same, and to doe and execute whatso^o shalbe needfull and expedient to be done therein according to the Direction and Orders to be from tyme to tyme p^oscribed by the said Commissioners or any Six or more of them as aforesaid; And also wthin the said Countie of Norfolk and Suffolke or either of them (except in that parte of the said Countie of Norfolk commonly called Marshland, and the Hundred of Frebidge in Marshland) to take Workmen Laborers Cartes and Carriages Timber Wood and all other Stuffs and Necessaries for the effecting and p^oformance of the said Workes for reasonable Wages and Prices to be sett by the said Commissioners or any Six or more of them, according to their good discretions: Provided alwaies, That they shall not take any Tymber or Wood of any Trees growing or being in or about any Orchard or Garden or wthin Two Furlonges of the Site of any Mansion or Dwellinge House whereunto it belongeth.

III.
Commissioners
may layme and
the Workmen, do
disturbance or
contending in the
Order.

And also that it shall and may be lawfull to the said Commissioners, or any six or more of them, by Warrant under their or any six or more of their Handes and Seales, to commit to the C^ommon Gaole of the said Countie respectively, all such Workmen and Laborers, and Owners or Possessors of Cartes Horses or Carriages, as being commanded or required by Warrant from the said Commissioners, or any six or more of them, to worke or serve in the said Workes, having such convenient and reasonable Hire and Wages as shalbe sett by the said Commissioners, or any six or more of them, paid or tendered unto them as aforesaid; And likewise all such as shall resist or wthstand the takings of any Tymber Wood or other Stuffs or Necessaries appointed as aforesaid, to be taken for the effecting and p^oforming of the said Workes, having such convenient and reasonable prices as shalbe sett by the said Commissioners, six or more of them, paid or tendered to them as aforesaid, there to remaine by the space of two monthes wthout Bayle or Mainprize; And also to punish the said Workmen and Laborers Owners and Possessors of Cartes Horses and Carriages and Resistors and Withstanders to take Stuffs Wood or Tymber, for refusinge or not doinge or wthstanding as aforesaid, by ymponing upon them or any of them such reasonable and competent Fines or Assurances as the said Commissioners, or any six or more of them, shall in their wisdomes thinke fit; Wth Fines and Assurances^h shall by authoritie hereof be levied by Distresse and Sale of the Goodes of such Offender, and for Defaults thereof hee or they to be by Warrant under the Handes and Seales of the said Commissioners, or any six or more of them, committed to the C^ommon Gaole of the said Countie, there to remaine untilt they shall pay the same.

IV.
None may be
seized by
Distresse and Sale.

And he it likewise enacted by the King^o Majesty, by the Assent of the Lord^o Spiritual and Temporal and the C^ommons in this present Parliament assembled and by authoritie of the same, That it shall and may be lawfull for the said Commissioners, or any six or more of them, as aforesaid, by Warrant under their Handes and Seales to give authoritie to anye poore or poore to levy the said stonnes of Money by them from tyme to tyme to be assessed, upon the said poore, or upon the said Landes Meadows Marshes Lowes Groundes or other the Premises charged or chargeable wth the same by Distresse and Sale of the Good^o of such poore or poore that shall not pay, or refuse to paye the same, and the Overplus of the value rising upon such Sale, shall restore to the said Owner of the same; And in default of such Distresse to be taken and sold, it shall and may be lawfull to the said Commissioners or any six or more of them as aforesaid, to commit him or them to not payinge or refusing to pay the same, to the C^ommon Gaole of the said Countie, there to remaine wthout Bayle or Mainprize untilt they shall willingly paie the said stonnes or stonnes of Money so taxed rated or assessed by him or them to be paid as aforesaid.

V.
Farmers may
make out of their
Rents, Rents paid
by them under
this Act, &c.

Provided also and be it enacted by the authoritie aforesaid, That if it shall happen that any the said Groundes or other Thing^o are drowned decayed or enlimged, or in danger to be drowned decayed or enlimged by the said Decays and Breaches past or to come, shalbe in the Hand^o of Lessees or Farmers under a Rent; that then in such Cases what part soever of the Charge shalbe set upon the poore to whose such Rent^o shalbe to be paid or upon the Landes so held in Farme or Lease, if the same be levied upon the Occupier Farmer or Lessee, he shall or may retaine so much of his said Rent in Satisfaction thereof as by the said Commissioners or any six or more of them, in writing under their Hand^o and Seales shall in their discretions be set downe and declared, having respect unto the length or shortnes of [the^o] Termes, and the great or small Rent that he is to pay for the same; wth Retenue^h shalbe a sufficient Discharge against the said Lessees and every of them, their Heires Successors and Assignes, for and concerning the same Rent that shalbe so retyned, and of and for all other Palles Penalties and Forfeitures for non payment thereof: Provided alwaies, That the said Lessees Farmers and every of them shall pay and satisfy the Rentes wth shall not be retyned by virtue of this Act and Order of the said Commissioners, under such Palles Penalties and Forfeitures as they should or ought to have paid the same, as if this Act or any such Order, had not by anye had or made.

VI.

And he it further enacted by the authoritie aforesaid, That the said Commissioners, or any six or more of them, shall have power and authoritie by virtue of this present Act from tyme to tyme to make statutes and ord^o downe Lawes Ordinances Decrees and Provisions for the safeguard p^osecution and safe keepinge of the C^om^o and High Grounds

lying between the Sea and the said Island, w^{ch} is the Lynnet^e aforesaid, from the rage and violence of the Sea, and from the Branches Doreyes Flowing^e and Overflowing^e thereof, and for the defending drying and drawing away of the Waters that shall so overflow or burte the Landes Pastures or Marshes in the Townes and Parishes aforesaid or any of them; And the said Lawes Ordinances Decrees and Privileges from tyme to tyme to repaire reforme or amend as occasion shall serve and require; W^{ch} Lawes Ordinances Decrees and Privileges are made and declared (soe longe as they shall remaine in force) shalbe well and truly observed performed and kept by all such whome they shall concerne or to whome they shall appertaine; And that the said Commissioners or any Six or more of them shall and may set and impose such reasonable and competent Paines Penalties and Forfeitures upon each pson and psons as shall willingly or wiffily breake or not obey observe and performe the said Lawes Ordinances Decrees and Privileges as they shall thinke convenient; And that the said Paines Penalties and Forfeitures so set and imposed shalbe levied by Distresse and Sale of saye the Offenders Goods^e or Imprisonment^e in such sorte as any other stmes or stmes of Money leviable by this Act shall or may be had or levied, and that the Surplunge aridg of such Sales shalbe returned to the Owner.

Commissioners may make Orders for maintaining Chieff, the w^{ch} Penalties be liable by them.

PROVIDED also, That all and singular Fines Paines Penalties Forfeitures and Simes of Money to be set imposed paid or levied by vertue of this Act, shall bee employed in and aboute the makinge repairing fortifying and strengthening of the said Cliffes and higher Groundes lying betweene the Sea and the said Island w^{ch} is y^e Lynnet^e aforesaid, and for the draining of the Waters that shall flowe into the said Landes Pastures and Marshes in the Townes and Parishes aforesaid and to some other use whatsoever; Saving that it shall be lawfull to the said Commissioners or any Six or more of them, out of the same to allowe to e^{ch} of themselves for e^{ch} Day that they shall sit or travell aboute the execution of the Prisones, the stme of Power Shilling^e a pce; And to the Collectors Surveyors Receivers Treasurers Expenditors Bayliffes and other Officers and Ministers w^{ch} shall be employed in and aboute the Prisones such reasonable Allowance as to the said Commissioners or any Six or more of them in their discretions shall be thought necessary.

VII.
From time to time applied to maintaining Chieff, and paying Commissioners and their Officers.

AND it is further ordeyned and enacted by the Authoritie aforesaid, That the said Commissioners or any Six or more of them shall and may rate tax and assess all such pson and psons as be Tenant^e Farmers or Occupiers of any Mannor^e Landes or Tenement^e Cōmons or other Plott^e or Hereditament^e of our Sovereigne Lord the King his Heires or Successors w^{ch} in the Townes and Parishes aforesaid, to pale and contribute for and towards the Jettes Walles and other the Prisones aforesaid as farre as any other according to their good discretions; And that the said Lawes Ordinances Decrees Orders and Privileges to be made and ordeyned by the said Commissioners or any Six or more of them in or about any thing touching or concerning the Prisones, shall bynde aswell the Landes Tenant^e and Hereditament^e of our said Sovereigne Lord the Kinge his Heires and Successors and his and their Tenant^e Farmers and Lessees as aforesaid of all and e^{ch} other pson and psons and their Heires for such their interest as they shall fortune to have in any Landes Tenant^e Hereditament^e or other Plin Advantage or Cōmoditie whatsoever they shall be wherunto the said Lawes Ordinances Decrees Orders and Privileges shall in any sorte extend according to the true purpote meaning and intent thereof.

VIII.
The King's Tenants may be taxed, and shall be bound by Orders of Commissioners.

AND be it further enacted by the Authoritie aforesaid, That in case where any Warrant or Precept shalbe made or directed to any Officer or Minister to levye the said stmes of Money of saye the said pson or psons aforesaid, or to take his or their Body or Bodies or both of them as the case shall require, if such Officer or Minister shall make returne to the said Commissioners or any Six or more of them, that there are not found Goodes sufficient of the pson or psons who shalbe taxed or charged, or whose Landes Meadows Marshes or other the Prisones shalbe rated taxed or assessed w^{ch} the payment of any stme of Money as aforesaid, by Distresse and Sale wherof the said stmes of Money to be taxed rated and assessed may be levied in such of the said Counties of Norfolk or Suffolk wherein the Groundes Meadows Marshes or other the Prisones for or in respect wherof such Tax or Charge shalbe made shall be or be, nor that the Bodye of such pson or psons canne be found in that Countie, then the said Commissioners or any Six or more of them shall and may from tyme to tyme make Warrant^e under their Handes and Seales unto the Sheriffe of the said Countie of Norfolk or Suffolk on w^{ch} the said Landes Meadows Pastures or other the Prisones for or in respect wherof the said Tax or Charge was made as aforesaid to be directed, thereby commanding the said Sheriffe in the next Countie Courte to be holden after the Delyverie of such Warrant, openly by Proclamation to call such pson or psons and to command him or them to render him or themselves to the said Sheriffe at or before the next Countie Courte after such Proclamation made to be holden, or at or before the said next Countie Courte to paye unto the said Sheriffe such stme or stmes of Money as he shalbe charged w^{ch} all or ought to pay as aforesaid; And if the said pson or psons shall after the said Proclamation and before the said next Countie Courte, paye the said stme and stmes of Money unto the said Sheriffe, then the said Sheriffe shall pay over the same unto the said Commissioners or any Six or more of them; And if the said pson or psons shall render him or them selves before the said next Countie Courte, then the said Sheriffe shall keepe and detaine him or them in Prison in the Chemen Gaole of the said Countie in such sort as is before appointed by vertue of this Act for not payment of any Rate Tax or stme of Money; And if the same pson or psons shall not upon such Proclamation render him or themselves or deliver such stme or stmes of Money as aforesaid at or before the said next Countie Courte, that in every such Case the said Commissioners or any Six or more of them shall from thence forth have full Power and Authoritie and shall and may by vertue of this Act call grant or detaine the Land^e Meadows Marshes and other the Prisones soe rated charged taxed or assessed w^{ch} the payment of any stme or stmes of Money as aforesaid, or such parte thereof, and for such Rates as to the same Commissioners, or any six or more of them, shall seeme good, and for the best and highest

IX.
Rates may be levied by Sale of Lands, on Delinquents of sufficient Distresse.

prices that they can get for the same, to any person or persons that will buy or take the same, and to their Heirs or otherwise, by Deeds Indented to be made between the said Commissioners or any six or more of them and the said Purchasers, and to be acknowledged and enrolled wthin the County where the said Land^r Meadows Marshes and other the Possions are to be sold granted or demised due ly, before two Justices of the Peace of the said County, wherof one to be of the Quop, and the Clarke of the Peace of the same County; upon wth said Sale Grant or Demise the said Commissioners or any six or more of them, shall and may by virtue of this Acte take and retaine to the Use and for the Purposes aforesaid, soe much as shall amounte to the same and stimes that shalbe rated taxed or assessed, and not paid as aforesaid; And if there shalbee any remaine upon such Sale, the same shalbe restored to the Owner and Owners of the Land^r soe sold granted or demised; And that all and ev^{ry} such Sale Grantees and Demises are made, shalbee good and effectfull to all and every Purchasor and Purchasors his and their Heires and [Assignees,'] according to the purport and effect thereof; And the said Purchasors their Heires and [Assignees,'] shall and may by virtue thereof and of this Act, have hold and enjoy the same against the said person or persons for whose Default Neglect or Offence the same were sold granted or demised, and against his Heires, and against all and ev^{ry} person and persons that shall stand or be seized or possessed thereof to the use or behoof of such person or persons, or in trust for them, or to the intent that the same shall remaine or be at the disposall of the said person or persons.

X.
Persons making
Default may tender
Rans, &c. before
Sale of Lands.
General Statute.

Provided always, That if the said person or persons who shall have made such Default of Payment or rendering of him or themselves, shall at any tyme before such Sale made, pay or cause to bee paid to the said Commissioners, or any six or more of them, the said simes of Money, and all Fines and Penalties before that tyme sett or imposed upon him or them by force of the said Commission and of this Act, and then not paid or satisfied; then it shall not be lawfull for the said Commissioners or any of them for or in respect of such Default to make sale of any of his or their said Landes or Possions; Any thing in this Act conveyed to the contrary in any wise notwithstanding: Saving to all other person and persons Budies Pollicie, and Corporate, their Heires and Successors Executors and [Assignees,'] all such Right Title Estate Interest and Demand as they or any of them had or should or ought to have, of in wth or out of any such Landes Meadows Marshes and other the Possions soe to be sold granted or demised as aforesaid, as if noe such Sale Grant or Demise had ever been had or made; Any thing in this Point Act conveyed to the contrary in any wise notwithstanding.

XI.
Sheriffs of Norfolk
and Suffolk shall
summon Justices,
and other Officers
of Commissioners.

And be it further enacted by the authorities aforesaid, That the Sheriffs of the said Counties of Norfolk and Suffolk, and either of them, shall come before the said Commissioners or any six or more of them, at such tymes and places as the said Commissioners or any six or more of them shall appointe, such and soe many good Men of their severall Bayliwick, aswell wthin Liberties as wthout, to whose the truth may be best knowen, to enquire of the Possessions mentioned in this Act, wth Men for their severall Default shall loose and forfeit such pences and simes of Money not exceeding the sime of Tenne shilling^s of lawfull Money of England for one Default, as by the said Commissioners or any six or more of them shalbe sett or imposed upon them, wth shall and may be levied by Distresse and Sale of Good^s only; and for refusinge to make Inquirie and for other Contempt^s, shall forfeit and loose such reasonable Fines and Simes of Money as by the said Commissioners or any six or more of them shalbe imposed upon them, wth shall and may be levied by Distresse Sale of Goodes and Imprisonment, in such manner and forme as for the levying of the simes of Money to be rated taxed or assessed is before limited and appointed; And that all Sheriff^s Bayliff^s Officers and Ministers whatsoever of our said Sovereigne Lord the King his Heires and Successors wthin the Countie aforesaid, aswell wthin Liberties as wthout, shalbe from tyme to tyme attendand aying and awaiting to the said Commissioners and every six or more of them, for and concerning all such thing^s as shall concerne their severall Offices and Places respectively in or about the execution of all thing^s conveyed in this Act; upon paine to forfeit such Fines Penalties Fines and simes of Money as shalbe sett or imposed upon them or any of them by the said Commissioners or any six or more of them, for or in respect of their or any of their Contempt^s Minding or Negligence in that behalf; wth said Fines Penalties Fines and simes of Money shall and may be levied by Distresse Sale of Good^s and Imprisonment as the said simes before mentioned to be taxed rated or assessed, are appointed to be levied; And the said lawfull Fines Penalties Fines and simes of Money sett or imposed upon the said good Men Sheriff^s Bayliff^s Officers and other Ministers, shalbe employed and disposed of in such manner and forme as the said simes to be taxed rated or assessed, are before appointed to be employed and disposed of.

XII.
Collectors, &c.
shall duly account
before the
Commissioners.

And be it further enacted ordyned and established by the authorities aforesaid, That the said Commissioners or any six or more of them shall have power and authority by force and virtue of this Point Act to call before them or any six or more of them, the Collectors Receivers Treasurers Expensidors Bayliffes and other Officers and Ministers wth shalbe employed or have dealing in and about the said Workes, or any other thing^s concerning this Point Act or the Execution thereof in any sorte, and to require and take of them and ev^{ry} of them Account upon their Oathes of all their and every of their Receipt^s Collections Payment^s Disbursement^s and other Doing^s concerning the same; And if the said Collectors Receivers Treasurers Expensidors Bayliff^s or any other the Officers and Ministers aforesaid shall happen to be found in Arreanges, either in Moneye or M^{at}teries received or otherwise, that then in such case they shall make payment and give satisfaction in that behalf according to such Order and Direction as by the said Commissioners, or any six or more of them in writing under their Handes and Seales shalbe made and sett downe; And in default of performance thereof, such Officers and Ministers shalbe by Warrant under the Hand^s and Seales of the said Commissioners or any six or more of them distrayned by their Good^s and Chattell^s, and the same to be sold

as aforesaid; And in default of such Discharge to be found, it shalbe lawfull for the said Commissioners or any six or more of them to commit such Offender or Offenders to the Chancie Gaole of the said Countie, there to remaine untill they have paid all such Arrears^t and Sums of Money and other thinge^s soe found to be remaying in their Hand^s, according to the order of the said Commissioners or any six or more of them to be made as aforesaid.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforesaid, That if any of the said Collectors Receivers Treasurers or other Officers or Ministers w^{ch} ought to account, by the true meaninge of this Act, shall dye before his or their Account shalbe made as aforesaid, that in e^{ch} such case the said Commissioners or any six or more of them, may call before them or any six or more of them, the Executors and Administrators of such Collectors Receivers Treasurers Expenditors Bayliffes and other Officers and Ministers, and to require and take of them and every of them, Account^t of all and e^{ch} the said Receiptes Collections Payment^s Disbursements^t and other Doing^s touching the same; and if upon the same Account^t any thinge shalbe found in Arrears, or if the said Collectors Receivers Treasurers Bayliff^s or other Officers or Ministers having made his or their Account, shall dye before such tyme as the Arrearses that shalbe found upon the same Account shalbe paid or satisfied, then in e^{ch} such case the saide Arrearses by Warrant of the said Commissioners, or any six or more of them, shall and may be levied by Distresse and Sale of the Goodes and Chattell^s that were the said Collectors Receivers Treasurers Expenditors Bayliffes or other Officers or Ministers at the tyme of their se^{verall} Deathes; And if the said Executors or Administrators, or any of them, shall have wanted the Goodes and Chattells that were the said Collectors Receivers Treasurers Expenditors Bayliffes or other Officers or Ministers, then soe much of the said Arrears^t as the said Good^s and Chattell^s soe wanted shall amount unto, shall and may be levied by Distresse and Sale of the *good* Good^s and Chattell^s of the said Executors or Administrators as aforesaid; and if the said Executors or Administrators shall have noe Goodes or Chattells of their own in the said Countie of Norfolke and Suffolke, or one of them, whereby the same Arrearses may be levied as aforesaid, then it shall and may be lawfull for the said Commissioners or any six or more of them, by Warrant under the Hand^s and Seales of any six or more of them, to commit the same Executors or Administrators to the Chancie Gaole of the said Countie of Norff or Suffolke, there to remaine w^{thout} Baile or Mainprise untill they shall have paid and satisfied soe much as the said Good^s or Chattell^s soe wanted shall amount unto according to the order of the same Commissioners.

XIII.
Executors, &c.
of Collectors, &c.
dying, shall
account before
Commissioners.

And be it alsoe enacted by the authoritie aforesaid, That if the said Collectors Receivers Treasurers Bayliff^s Ministers or other Officers, their Executors Administrators or any of them, beinge required by the said Commissioners or any six or more of them, or by anys other beinge therunto authorized by Warrant of the said Commissioners or any six or more of them, shall refuse or neglect to render such Account as aforesaid, then from tyme to tyme it shall and may be lawfull to and for the said Commissioners or any six or more of them, under their Hand^s and Seales, to commit the same person and persons soe refusing or neglectinge to the Chancie Gaole of the said Countie of Norfolke or Suffolke, there to remaine w^{thout} Baile or Mainprise untill he or they shall have made such Account as aforesaid.

XIV.
Collectors, &c.
refusing to account
may be committed
by Commissioners.

And be it likewise enacted by the authoritie aforesaid, That if the said Collectors Receivers Treasurers Expenditors Bayliffes or other Officers or Ministers, or any of them, shall dye having any s^{ums} or s^{ums} of Money or other thinge^s in his or their Hand^s w^{ch} ought to be employed in or about the Workes aforesaid by vertue of this Act, and wherof hee or they hath not or have not accounted, or having accounted was found in Arrearses, and any Accion or Suite for any Debt due by him or them, shalbe pursued against the Executors or Administrators of them or any of them, before such tyme as such s^{ums} of Money and other thinge^s shalbe satisfied and paid, according to the true meaning of this Act, the same Executors or Administrators may pleade, that the partie deceased whose Executors or Administrators they are, had in his Hand^s at the tyme of his Death such s^{ums} of Money or such Thinge^s of a *then* value, and shew how much w^{ch} ought to be employed according to this Act, and that the same are not accounted for, or are accounted for and not paid or answered for, and that over and above those s^{ums} they have noe Good^s or Chattell^s that were the said person deceased at the tyme of his Death, or Good^s and Chattell^s but of a *then* value, not amounting to the s^{ums} demanded, w^{ch} Plea shalbe allowed good in Lawe, in as much as the deceased was but a Keeper of those s^{ums} and other thinge^s, and therefore the same ought not to be liable to his Debt; And in case such Accion or Suite shalbe commenced after payment and satisfaction of the said s^{ums} and other thinge^s by the said Executors or Administrators, then the said Executors or Administrators may pleade that they have fully administered all the Good^s and Chattell^s that were the said person deceased, and that they have noe Good^s or Chattell^s, or noe Good^s or Chattell^s besides such Good^s and Chattell^s of a *then* value, not amounting to the s^{ums} demanded, as their case shall respectively require, w^{thout} shewing or alledging this Act, or any other Particulars or Circumstances in that behalf; upon w^{ch} Plea Yemes may be joyned, and upon trial of the same issue the whole Matter shalbe given in Evidence on both parties, according to the very truth thereof; And if upon the same Trial^e it shalbe found that the said Executors or Administrators have paid such s^{ums} as aforesaid, the same shalbe allowed as a good and lawfull Administration; or if it be found that they have noe other Good^s or Chattells then as aforesaid, thereupon in such Cases the said Executors or Administrators shall have such Judgment as in the Cases upon trial of the like issues is accustomed by the ordinary course of the Chancie Lawe; Any Debt^s of what kynde never that were owing by the said person deceased notwithstanding.

XV.
How Executors,
&c. of Collectors
may pleade, to
Actions for Money
due in Hand^s of
their Testators.

And be it further enacted, That if any Accion of trespass or any other Suite shall happen to be attempted and brought against any person or persons for taking of any Discharge making of any Sale purporting of any person or persons or any other thinge doing by authoritie of this Present Act, the Defendant or Defendants in any such Accion or Suite shall and may either plead Not Guilty, or otherwise make Averrie Cognizance or Justification for the taking

XVI.
General Issue
may be pleaded,
to Actions for
Matters done
under this Act.

of the said Distresses making of Sale Imprisonment or other thing doing by Force of this Act, alledging in such Averrie Continuance or Justification that the said Distresse Sale Imprisonment or other thing whereof the Plaintiff or Plaintiffs shall complain, was done by Authority of this Act and according to the tenor purport and effect of this Act wthout any exp^{re}ssing or rehearsal of any other matter of Circumstance contained in this Point Act, to wth Averrie Continuance or Justification, the Plaintiff shalbe admitted to replye that the Defendant did take the said Distresse make the said Sale or Imprisonment or did any other Act supposed in his Declaration, of his owne wronge wthout any such cause alledging by the said Defendant, whereupon the Issue in e^{vy} such Action shalbe joynted to be tried by Verdict of Twelve Men and not otherwise, as is accustomed in other small Accions; and upon the trial of that Issue the whole matter to be given on both part^{ies} in Evidence according to the very truth of the same; and after such Issue tried for the Defendant or Nonsuite or Discontinuance of the Sale of the Purse Plaintiffs after Appearance, the same Defendant to recover Treble Damages by reason of his wrongfull vexation in that behalf, wth his Cost^s also in that part entered, and that to be assessed by the same Jury or Writ to enquire of the Damages in the same shall require.

XXII.
In making Return
to Land in
Suffolk, &c. any
Commissioner of
that County shall
be present.

PROVIDED always and be enacted by the Authorities aforesaid, That when and as often as any Rate Tax Assessment or Charge shalbe made by vertue of the said Act and either of them, whereof or whereby any Land^s Meadows Marshes or other the Posses in the said Countie of Suffolk, or any part or parts for or in respect of the same shall or ought to be charged, that in e^{vy} such case one or more Commissioners or Commissioners of the said Countie of Suffolk shall be present at the time of the same taxing rating assessing or charging, or shall have warning given unto him or them or left for him or them at his or their Dwelling House or Houses of the Tythe and Place when and where the said Commissioners shall meete and assemble in and about the execution of this Act, or els the same Rate Taxe Assessment and Charge in upon or in respect of the said Land^s Meadows Marshes and Posses in the said Countie of Suffolk shalbe void and of none effect.

XXIII.
Continuance
of this Act.

That this Act to continue during the terme of Seven Yeares next ensueinge the end of this Point Session of Parliament, and from thence to the end of the first Session of the then next Parliament and no longer; And that notwithstanding all thing^s done and executed in the meane tyme by vertue of this Act and of the said Act shall stand and remaine in force and effect and be justifiable as if this Act had still remayned in force and continued.

CHAPTER XXI.

AN ACTS for the confirmation of Decrees hereafter to be made in the Exchequer Chamber and Duchye Court concerning Captivaries or Cophhold Landes and Tenement^s.

Certain Rights, &c.
of Cophholds,
in Honour of the
Crown, established
by Decree of
Lord Treasurer
and Chancellor of
the Exchequer
and Duchy;

WHERE the King^s most excellent Majestie is given to understand that divers of his good and loving Subject^s holding Land^s Tenement^s and Hereditament^s by Copy of Court Roll of divers of his Majesties Mannors, are notwithstanding subject to much question and exception, either because the said Land^s Tenement^s and Hereditament^s were not phaps originally parcel^s of the said Mannors, nor tyme out of mynde according to the strict interpretation of Lawe have bynne Cophhold Land^s or Tenement^s demised or demisable by Copy of Court Roll of the said Mannors, or because the Fees payable for Admittance upon Discent^s Surrenders Grants^s and Alienacions of or to their such Cophhold Land^s Tenement^s and Hereditament^s and other their Ungues Customes Liberties and Priviledges touching the same are either unlesse or not soe phaine but that both for the present and in future tymes much trouble lene and disquiet may arise and happen unto such Cophhold Tenant^s, which may also be a reason to discourage them in their endeavors in improving and husbanding their said Land^s, wth damage to the damage of the Commonwealthe: And where his Majestie taking knowledge of the Posses and mydinge to doe favour to all his loving Subject^s in these cases, and to settle establish and secure their Cophhold Estates according to true meaning, hath bene pleased that the Lord High Treasurer of England and the Chancellors of his Highnes Court of Exchequer and Duchy respectively, should take order upon reasonable Compositions to be made wth his Majestie as to their widdomes should come first, by such Tenant^s to establish their said Cophhold Estates by Decrees of the said wthall Court^s respectively according to true meaning; In p^{er}formance of wth his Majesties graces [directions,] divers Decrees of that nature have bene already made, and others are intended from tyme to tyme to be made upon such Compositions to be had wth the Lord Treasurer of England and Chancellors of the Exchequer and Duchy for the tyme being for and on his Majesties behalf as aforesaid: Now it therefore enacted by the King^s most excellent Majestie the Lord^s Spiritual^s and Temporall and the Citizens in this Point Parliament assembled and by the Authorities of the same, That all the Mannors Cottages MIL^s London Tenement^s and Hereditament^s contained or mentioned in any Decree or Decrees to be made in any the said Courts of Exchequer Chamber or Duchy at any tyme since the first date of this Point Session of Parliament or wth in those years from thence next ensueinge, upon Compositions made wth his Majestie said Officers on his Highnes behalf as aforesaid, and in and by the same decrees, to be from thenceforth good and p^{er}fect Cophhold Land^s, shall from the tyme of such Decree or Decrees made, be taken and adjudged to be good and p^{er}fect Cophhold Land^s Tenement^s and Hereditament^s according to the true intent and meaning of the said Decrees respectively; And that all and every part and parts shall and may have hold use and enjoy the said Mannors Cottages

Landes and
Tenement^s,
admitted to be
Cophhold by such
Decrees, shall be
taken as such
tenement^s.

MINE Lande Tenement and Hereditament to them their Heires and Assignes for ever, by Copy of Court Roll or otherwise, according to the Contents of the said Mannors severally and respectively, according to the purport and effect of the said Decrees, for such Fine Rent Duties, and by with and according to such Contents Priviledges Liberties Privie and Chancelries, and in such Manner and Forme as in and by the said Decrees shalbe limited and appointed.

And he it further enacted by the Authoritie aforesaid, That the said Decrees and every of them and every Clause Article and Sentence in every of them to be conserved shall stand and be ratifyed allowed approved and confirmed by the Authoritie of this present Parliament; And that the same Decrees and every of them shall stand and be of force to bynd and conclude aswell the King's Majesty his Heires and Successors, as also all other Parties to the same their Heires and Assignes, and all chyming by from or under them, in all thinge according to the purport effect and true meaning of the same Decrees, and that every Clause Article and Sentence in them or any of them to be conserved, for ever from and after the making of the same Decrees, shall stand be and remaine and be adjudged and taken to stand and be of such and the same Force and Effect to all Intents and Purposes as if the same Decrees and every of them and every Clause Article and Sentence in them and every of them to be conserved were specially and peculiarly herein expressed, and by the Authoritie of this present Parliament enacted.

II.
All the said
Mannors confirmed.

SAVING notwithstanding to all and every person and persons Bodies Politick and Corporate their Heires and Successors (other than the King's Highnes his Heires and Successors) all such Accidents Estates Possessions Rights Titles Interests Rent [or] Demand Privie Chancelries and Advantages whatsoever as they or any of them have shall may or ought to have of in to or out of all or any of the Persons in such and in the same Estates Degrees Right Manner and Forme to all Intents and Purposes as if this Act had never byn had no made.

III.
General Saving for
Titles of Burgesses.

CHAPTER XIII.

AN ACTS for the Confirmation of the Subsidie granted by the Clergie.

WHERE the Prelates and Clergie of the Province of Canterbury, have for certaine Considerations, lovingly and liberally given and granted to the King's most excellent Majesty, One Subsidie of Six Shillings in the pound, to be taken and levied of all and singular their Parishes Spiritual within the same Province, at such times and times and in such certaine manner and forme, and with such Exceptions and Provisions, as be specified and declared in a certaine Instrument by them thereof made, and delivered to the King's Highnes, under the Seale of the most Reverend Father in God Richard now Archbishop of Canterbury and Primate of all England; Which Instrument is now exhibited in this present Parliament to be ratified and confirmed: The Tenor whereof cometh in these Wordes, videlicet:

Grant, by the
Clergie of the
Province of
Canterbury, of
One Subsidie of
Six. in the Pound.

EXCELLENTISSIMO & POTENTISSIMO in Xpo Principi, & Dno nro Clementissimo, Dno Jacobo, Dei gra Anglie Scote Francke & Hibnie Regi, Fidei Defensori, &c. Rites Divina Evidencia Cantuar Archiepiscopus, totius Anglie Primas & Metropolitanus, omnimodum obedientiam & subjectionem, ac felicitat & salutem, in eo p quem Reges regnant & Principes dominant: Vre serenissime Regie Majestati p pmo publicum Instrumentum, aive has lras nras tes imoniales, significans & notum faciens, quod Prelati & Clerus nre Cantuar Provincie, in sacra Synodo Provinciali aive Convocata, Vigore & Authoritate bna vni Regis, Reverendissimo in Xpo Ptri, Dno Johi, Primasione Divina Cantuar Archiepiscopo totius Angli Primati & Metropolitanis, predecessori nro modo defuncto, ac vigore bna vni Regis, Custodi spualitate Archiepiscopo Cantuariensis, (ante Archiepiscopi Cantuar vacati) in ea parte respective directi, in Domo Capitulari Eccle vre Cantuar bni Pauli Londani, vicinissimo die mensis Martii, Anno Dni juxta cursum & computationem Eccle Anglicane, Millesimo sexcentesimo vicesimo octavo, ac de die in diem et loco in locum sup, ad it in octavo diem mensis Februarii, Anno Dni juxta cursum & computationem Eccle Anglicane, millesimo sexcentesimo quarto tunc p, acquies, continuat & pcepit it a deo octavo die mensis Februarii, vigore & autoritate divini alioq bna vni Regis Majestatis in ea parte non direct, de die in diem, et loco in locum, sup, ad it in decimo diem mensis Februarii ultimi p[re]teriti octavo continuat & pcepit it a deo decimo die mensis Februarii ultimi, vigore & autoritate unius bna vni Regis p[re]teriti non direct, de die in diem et loco in locum sup, ad it in decimo sextum diem p[re]teriti mensis Julii octavo tunc it continuat in Eccle Collegiis bna Pauli Westm, legitime congregati, p quibusdam magis articulis & argumentis, cum p nos de ap[er]tis, ac l[et]i omi materia debite p[re]sentat, p defensione Regni & Dnati v[est]re, necnon & p sup erga v[est]re Regiam sublimitatem observantia & obsequio, Unum instrumentum ac specimen & voluntatis Subsidii, v[est]re Regie maiestatis unumq sup continens it tenorem adnotum & connotatum, qui tenore p[re]sentis publici Instrumenti, (scilicet connotatis l[et]i in eo continet), p[re]sentis l[et]i & apparet; Hincit & obtinuit v[est]re Regie Majestati supplicantes quatenus hac sup Subsidii p v[est]re v[est]ra Clementia benigna acceptetis, ac bene considerate graciosi dignemini: Tenor v[est]re d[ic]te Concessio[n]is de v[est]ro in p[re]sentis sequit, & est talis:

Tenor of the
said Grant.

' and G.

Statute for
the Court :

Most Religious and Renowned Sovereigne, your Majesties Sage and humble Subject the Prelates and Clergie of the Province of Canterbury, called together by the authoritie of your Highnes Writ, and orderly assembled at this present in a Provinciall Synode or Convocation, considering their bounden Duties to your Majestie their most naturall and gracious Sovereigne Lord, and having in remembrance the manifold and ample Benefices which they do daily receive, not only by your most gracious and godly Government, whereby they be conserved in Peace and Quietnes and so more able to serve God and intend to their Office and Vocation, but also and that most chiefly, by the setting forth and advancing of Gods most holy Word and his sincere and true Religion in this your Realme and shewing all Fornicke Power contrary to the same; considering also howell the great Charges wherewith it cannot be but that your Majestie from tyme to tyme hath been and is like to be burdened in defending and pursuing this your Realme with other your Highnesse Dominions, and also the great Charges wherewith your Majestie hath been and is like to be charged by reason of Popish Mutinies and Attemptt to the Overthrowes of the true Religion and your Highnesse State, inmuch as such Practisers either could or can prevail: In consideration of the Premises, and for a true declaration of their bounden Duties good Hearts and Mindes towards your Majestie, with one uniforme Agreement Accord and Consent together with most hearty good will, have given and granted, and by these presents doe give and grant to your Highnesse your Heires and Successors, One Subsidy in manner and forme following, That is to say; That every Archbishop Bishop Deane Archdeacon Provost Master of Colledge Prebendary Parson and Vicar and every other person and person of whatsoe^{er} Name or Degree he or they be within the Province of Canterbury, having and enjoying any Spirituall Psonacion or other Temporall Possession to the same Spiritual Psonacion annexed, now not divided nor separated by Act of Parliament or otherwise, from the possession of the Clergie, shall pay to your Highnesse your Heires and Successors, for every Pound that he may yearly receive and dispend by reason of the said Spiritual Psonacion, the some of Six Shillings for the said Subsidie: And for the true and plain value of all the Psonacions and every of them, wherof the payment of this Subsidie shall be made, the Rate Taxacion Valuation and Estimacion now remayning of Record in your Majesties Courte of Exchequer for the payment of a perpetual Dimes or Tenth granted unto King Henry the Eighth of worthy Memory, in the sixe and twentieth yere of his Reigne, containing such Psonacions as now he is in the Possession of the Clergie, shall only be followed and observed, without making any other Valuation Rate Taxacion or Estimacion, then in the said Record is comprised: Provided always, That forasmuch as the tenth part of the said Rate and Valuation before mentioned, is yearly paid to your Highnesse for the said perpetual Dimes or Tenth, so as there remains only nine partt yearly to the Incumbent clergie, this Subsidie of Sixe Shillingt of the pound shalbe understood and meant onely of every full pound of the said nine partt and no more: And your Prelates and Clergie do also grant that this Subsidie of Sixe Shillingt of the full pound of the nine partt of the yearly value of every Spiritual Psonacion aforesaid w^{ch} in the said Province rated as is aforesaid, shalbe paid to your Majestie your Heires and Successors in manner and forme following, That is to say; The first payment of this Subsidie, videlicet, Twelve pence of every full pound as aforesaid, to be due at and upon the second day of October now next ensuing: And the second payment of this Subsidie, videlicet, other Twelve pence of every full pound as aforesaid, to be due at and upon the sixe and twentieth day of March, which shalbe in the yere of our Lord God One thousand six hundred and eleven; And the third payment of this Subsidie, videlicet, Eighteen pence of every full pound as aforesaid, to be due at and upon the second day of October, which shalbe in the yere of our Lord God One thousand six hundred and eleven; And the fourth and last payment of this Subsidie, videlicet, Two shillings six pence of every full pound as aforesaid, to be due at and upon the sixe and twentieth day of March which shalbe in the yere of our Lord God One thousand six hundred and twelve, to be delivered and paid by such person and persons as in this present Grant shall be appointed to have the Collection thereof, to the Lord High Treasurer or Under Treasurer of England for the tyme being, or to such person or persons and in such place or places as shall please yo^r Highnesse to appoint to be paid, videlicet, Every of the aforesaid paymentt which shalbe due upon the second day of October in any of the aforesaid yeres, to be made at or before the last Retorne of Hillary Terme next following every of the aforesaid dayes in which every of the said paymentt shall be due; And every of the aforesaid paymentt which shall be due upon the sixe and twentieth day of March as aforesaid, to be made at or before the last Retorne of Trinitie Terme next following every of the aforesaid dayes when the said paymentt shall be due; without paying any thing to the Receiver or to any other Officer or Person to be assigned for the Receipt thereof, for any Acquittance or other Discharge or Disputch upon any such Payment or Receipt of the said Subsidie or any parte thereof, but only Four pence, and that to the Clerke for the writing of the Acquittance or Discharge for every of the said Paymentt: Provided always, That no person that hath bene granted to any Benefice or Spiritual Psonacion, and hath compounded with your Majestie for the First Fruits of the same, from the second day of October last past, videlicet, in the yere of our Lord God One thousand six hundred and nine, and before the sixe and twentieth day of March in this present yere of our Lord God, One thousand six hundred and ten, shall be contributory or charged for the same Benefice or Psonacion to your Highnesse your Heires or Successors, with the first payment of this Subsidie due upon the second day of October next ensuing: And that no person which is already or hereafter shall be granted to any Benefice or Spiritual Psonacion, and either hath or shall compound with your Majestie your Heires or Successors for the First Fruits of the same, from the sixe and twentieth day of March in this present yere of our Lord God, One thousand six hundred and ten, and on this side the second day of October which shalbe in the yere of our Lord God One thousand six hundred and eleven, shall be contributory or charged for the same Benefice or Psonacion to yo^r Highnesse your Heires or Successors, with the two paymentt of this Subsidie which shall be due next after the day of his said Compensacion for his First Fruits or with any part thereof: And that no person which shall be granted to any Benefice or Spiritual Psonacion, and shall compound with your Majestie your Heires or Successors for the First Fruits of the

Grant of One
Subsidy of Six
in the Pound
on all Spiritual
Psonacions, as
aforesaid to the
King's Tenth under
Sh. 26 H.VIII. c. 3.

but payable on
Hilary-Trinitie only;

These of Payment
of the said Subsidie
by Four Paymentt,
Two of six pence,
the Third of six sh.
and the Fourth,
on 6d.

Clergie's Fee
on Acquittance
to Collectors :

Subsidies are
payable on the
First Year after
Promotion; and
consequently for
First Fruits :

same, from and after the second day of October which shalbe in the yere of our Lord God One thousand six hundredth and eleven, shalbe contributory or charged for the same Benefice or Promotion to your Highness your Heires or Successors with the said payment of this Subsidie: Item, Your Highness sayd Prelates and Clergie doe grant, that every Archbishop Bishop, and (the five being void) every Deane and Chapter of that five void, and none other person or persons, shall be Collectors of this Subsidie within their severall Dioceses during the time appointed for the payment of this Subsidie: And yet said Prelates and Clergie doe most humbly beseech your Majesty that it may be enacted by your Majesty and your High Court of Parliament (for the speedy payment of the said Subsidie, and to avoid delays thereof), that when and as often as any Collector or Collectors chargeable with the Collection of this Subsidie or of any part of it, or their or any of their Undercollector or Undercollectors Deputies or Deputies of any of them, shall offer the payment of it or of any part of it, to the use of your Majesty your Heires or Successors, to any person or persons appointed, to receive the same by your Highness or by the Lord High Treasurer, that the said person or persons so appointed shall within four days next after such Appointment, receive or cause to be received the Money so offered to be paid without any further delay, and deliver one sufficient Bill testifying the receipt thereof to the said Collector or his Undercollector or Deputy upon every such particular payment: And that every such Auditor as is or shall be appointed, to take or receive the Account of any such Collector or Collectors or of their severall Undercollectors or Deputies, shall within nine days next after Request to him to be made, truly and indifferently take the said Account, and make Allowance as by this Grant is appointed; upon paine that every such person or persons appointed to receive the same shalbe or shalbe of Money so offered, and every such Auditor, shall lose and forfeit for every default or delay to be made, to the Collector or Collectors Undercollector or Undercollectors Deputies or Deputies so offering to make Payment or Account as is aforesaid, the sume of Ten Poundes of lawful Money of England, the one moiety thereof to be to your Majesty your Heires and Successors, and the other moiety to the said Collector or Collectors Undercollector or Undercollectors Deputies or Deputies so grieved, the same to be paid upon complaint to be made to your said Lord Treasurer Under Treasurer or to the Lord Chief Baron of your Majesty Court of Exchequer; who upon such complaint shall presently examine the matter, and finding default, shall commit the Offender to Ward, there to remaine until he shall have payd the said severall sumes so forfeited: And for better levying and recovering of this Subsidie, your said Prelates and Clergie doe likewise most humbly beseech your Majesty that it may be enacted by your Majesty and your said High Court of Parliament in manner and forme following, (that is to say,) That every Collector of the said Subsidie and of every part and parcel of it, and their lawful Undercollector or Undercollectors Deputies or Deputies, may have full Power and Authority to use all such Wines and Monies and Estates as be prescribed in the Act of perpetuall Dime for the Collection and levying thereof, and may make Account of the same before the Lord High Treasurer or Under Treasurer of England for the tyme being, or any other Officer by your Highness or your Court of Exchequer to be appointed for the same, and in such place or place your Majesty shall likewise assigne, in such wise and after such forme only as the said Archbishop and Bishops be now charged to make Account for the said perpetual Dime and Tenth; whereby it seemeth that the lacke and default of payment of and for any Spiritual Dime or Dimes, shall only charge such Incumbent or Incumbents, and such others as be bound to pay the same; And that the Archbishop Bishop Deane and Chapter, gathering that which they can receive, and making payment thereof, shall for the rest, not by them received, be discharged by their discharge to be made unto your Highness Court of Exchequer, for every of the aforesaid payment which shall be due upon the second day of October in any of the aforesaid yeres, at or before the last Returne of Hilary Terme next following every of the aforesaid dayes, when every of the said payment shall be due: And for every of the aforesaid payment which shalbe due upon the six and twentieth day of March in any of the aforesaid yeres, at or before the last returne of Trinity Terme, next and immediately following every of the aforesaid dayes when the said payment shall be due; And that six pence of every pounde wherewith the Collector shall be charged in his Accounts, clearly to be paid into the Receipt of your Majesties Exchequer, or into such other place as shall please your Highness to appoint, shalbe allowed to the said Collector upon his Account for the same, at every of the aforesaid severall times of payment, for the Charges of the said Collection Portage safe conveying and paying of the said Subsidie: And moreover that it may be enacted likewise, that after any payment of the said Subsidie shall be once due by vertue of this Grant, if any Incumbent of any Benefice or Pson Spiritual charged to the Payment of any of the said Subsidie, or any parte thereof, being at any time after that the same Payment shall be due, lawfully monished, either personally or at his Dignitie Stall Church or Mansion House, by the Archbishop or Bishop of the Diocese, or his Undercollector or Undercollectors Deputies or Deputies, or by the Deane and Chapter (the five being void), or by any of their Undercollector or Undercollectors Deputies or Deputies authorised in that behalf, to appear by himselfe or his Deputies, at a Reason Day and Place of convenient distance to the said Incumbent then to be signified and placed, and then and there to pleade such part of the said Subsidie for his Benefice or Pson Spiritual or the whole, as then by vertue of this Grant shall be due, doe not either at the same Day and Place so to him signified and placed, truly content and pay, or cause to be contented and payd, each payment of the said Subsidie as then by him shall be due to be paid unto the same Archbishop or Bishop or to his Undercollector or Undercollectors Deputies or Deputies, or to the Deane and Chapter of any five being void, or to his Undercollector or Undercollectors Deputies or Deputies, or to one of them, shewing sufficient Dispenditure from the said Archbishop Bishop or Deane and Chapter, under his or their Seals in that behalf, being ready at the said Day and Place so signified and placed to receive any Payment of the said Subsidie then due, and openly demanding the same, or also pay every of the payment of this Subsidie given by this Grant within fiftie dayes next after any such placed dayes of warning at the furthest (so that upon demand be made of every of the said payment of the said Subsidie in and at the said place and day before placed) that then every Incumbent so making default of any of the Payment

Bishops, &c. shall be Collectors.

Payments shall be received from Collectors when required by them.

And Accounts to be taken by Auditors, &c. Penalty given.

Collectors shall have the same Powers, &c. as for levying the Tenth, &c.

Allowance for Collection, &c. in the Pound.

Incumbent of any Benefice, &c. Demand of Subsidie from him, and Citation, by the Bishop into the Exchequer, of his payment, shall bind such Benefice.

aforsaid, which shalbe due from him for any of the part of the said Subsidie as aforsayd, after such default thereof shalbe into your Majesties Exchequer in Writing, under the Seale and Handwriting of any Archbishop or Bishop, or the Chieffe of the House of Commons (the Sece being voyd,) charged wth the Collection of the same Subsidie, so that the said R^{ate} shall be made according to the forme hereafter expressed, and exhibited into your Majesties sayd Court of Exchequer, videlicet, for every of the aforsaid payment^s of this Subsidie which shall be due the second day of October in any of the aforsaid yeares, at or before the last Returne of Hilary Terme next following every of the aforsaid dayes when every of the sayd payment^s shall be due; And for every of the aforsaid payment^s which shall be due upon the sixte and twentieth day of March in any of the aforsaid yeares, at or before the last returne of Trinitie Terme next following every of the aforsaid Dayes when the sayd payment^s shall be due as aforsaid, shall forfeit and lose unto your Majesties your Heires and Successors, all the Privileg which of that onely Dignitie Benefice or P^{ro}vision for the which hee maketh such default of Payment, and whereof such R^{ate} shall be made, shall come grow and arise unto him, (over and above the Charges of serving the Cure and the usuall Tenth due to be payd out of his said Living,) in one whole year next after such R^{ate} made & deliverd unto yo^r Highnesse Courts of Exchequer, and there admitted, in case the said Incumbent shall so long live; and that every such Certificate of any such default of Payment shalbe made according to the Tenor and Effect ensuing, (moris utantur):

Honorabilis et egregie viri, Dⁿⁱ Thesaurario et Baroni de S^{cto} Illustrissimi Dⁿⁱ n^{ri} Dⁿⁱ Jacobi Dei gra Angl Socie Præs^{ti} & H^{ab} Regis, Fidei Defensoris, &c. V^{er} humilis J. p^{ro}curator Divina, L. Episcopus, auctoritate et vigore ejusdem Actus Parliamenti anni regni dⁿⁱ Dⁿⁱ Regis s^{an}cti Angl Franc^{is} & H^{ab} septimo & octavo, et Socie quadragesimo P^{ro}lo addi & p^{ro} colligend & levand Subsidii eidem D^{no} Regi in eodem Parlamento p^{re}latos & Clerum Canonicos P^{ro}vincie concessit, videlicet, p^{ro} prima solutione dⁿⁱ Subsidii solvend^{is} s^{an}cto die Octob^{ris} ultimo p^{re}sentis, infra Diocesan^{em} aⁿtem L. deputatus & auctorizatus, omnimodum r^{ec}usacionem tanta viris debili cum honore: V^{er} Reverendis h^{ab} serie aⁿtem dⁿⁱ R^{ate}, nec p^{re}sentis Ep^{iscop}is, modo quo p^{re}sentis deposit^{is} & auctorizatus, sufficiunt^{is} & cum omni diligencia requirunt^{is} p^{ro} N. O. subcollectorem seu deputat^{um} meum in hac parte, de quovis Beneficio & P^{ro}visione Ecclesiastica in quodam Schedula p^{re}sentis aⁿtem p^{re}sentis, solvend^{is} s^{an}cto die Octob^{ris} ultimo p^{re}sentis, post in eodem Schedul^{is} p^{re}sentis annexa plenius liquet & apparet: Sed dⁿⁱ aⁿtem in casu in eodem Schedul^{is} allegatis recipere non potuit. In cujus rei testimoniu^m, sigillum meum p^{re}sentis apponi.

Form of such
Certificate:

and Subsidie
to be annexed.

Incumbent may
tender the Sum due,
at any Time before
Certificate is
exhibited.

Acquittance to
Collector paying
Subsidie to Lord
Treasurer:

Form thereof:

Payable to Bishop
or Archbishop or
Chieffe of the
House of Commons, after.

mentioned enouth: Civitas L. vel Decanus de H. A. B. Rector, vel Vicarius h^{ab}idem monitus fuit apud p^{re}sentis die ultimo p^{re}sentis p^{ro} N. O. subcollectorem seu deputat^{um} meum, ad solvend^{is} apud Ecclesiam de L. in coll^{is} R. die p^{re}sentis sequenti, solvend^{is} s^{an}cto die illam partem dⁿⁱ Subsidii p^{ro} ip^{so} debili s^{an}cto die Octob^{ris} ultimo p^{re}sentis p^{ro} P^{ro}visione seu p^{ro}visione. Sed p^{re}sentis A. B. nec apud Ecclesiam de L. p^{re}sentis eodem die nec alibi p^{ro} quingentis denariis p^{ro}visionem, etiam p^{ro} ip^{so} debili (ut p^{re}sentis) solvit vel satisfecit: nec dⁿⁱ aⁿtem de p^{ro}visione dⁿⁱ p^{ro}visione nec de bonis & catallis dⁿⁱ A. B. aliquo modo levare, sive recipere potuit. Provida^m aⁿtem. That if any Person or Incumbent, chargeable by this Act or Grant to any Payment of this Subsidie, or of any part thereof, shall p^{ro}fit or tender Payment of any sume due, to the Archbishop or Bishop or to the Deane and Chapter where the fee is void, or to any Undercollector or Undercollectors Deputie or Deputies of any Archbishop Bishop or Deane and Chapter aforsaid, at any time before the R^{ate} exhibited into the Exchequer as is aforsaid, that then notwithstanding the R^{ate} made as is aforsaid against any such person, the sayd Incumbent or Person against whom the said R^{ate} was so made, shall and may averre the Offer or Tender of his Payment as is aforsaid, And of the same shall be tryed, either by sufficient Witneses, before the Lord Treasurer and Barons of the Exchequer, or by the Triall of twelve Men upon any Yasse thereupon to be joyned betwixt the sayd Incumbent and any other person or persons, that he or any for him did offer or tender Payment of the sume due as aforsaid, which being found for the Incumbent, then every such Incumbent shall have and enjoy his P^{ro}vision or P^{ro}visions still, without Forfeiture or Lying to your Majesties your Heires or Successors any the Privileg thereof, and as though no R^{ate} or Default of any such Payment had bene made or exhibited; Any Thing in this p^{re}sent Grant or Acte to the contrary notwithstanding: And further, That it may be enacted likewise, That every Archbishop and Bishop, and Deane and Chapter of every fee vacant, and other person chargeable to and with the Collection of this Subsidie within the sayd Province of Canterbury, shall and may have upon every Payment of the same Subsidie, made to the Lord High Treasurer or Under Treasurer of England for the time being, or to such other person or persons in place and place to whom and where it shall please your Highnesse or your Court of Exchequer to appoint for the Receipt thereof, at every of the aforsaid times of payment, a sufficient Acquittance Discharge or Quittance in Writing of the aforsaid Lord High Treasurer or Under Treasurer, or of such other person or persons as either your Highnesse or your said Court of Exchequer shall assigne for the Receipt thereof, or as heretofore in the like Cases it hath bene accustomed, the same Acquittance Discharge or Quittance set witnessing the Receipt of so much of the same sume of the sayd Subsidie as shalbe so received; And every such Acquittance Discharge or Quittance in Writing, subscribed with the Name or Names of the Lord High Treasurer or Under Treasurer for the time being, or of such Auditor or other person or persons as it shall please your Highnesse or your said Court of Exchequer to appoint for the same Receipt, or of such others as heretofore in the like Cases it hath bene used, shall and may be good and effectual in the Law, and be also as sufficient a discharge to all and every of the sayd Collectors, to all such Incumbent Contractors and Purposers, as if the same were made by Acte of Parliament: And that every of the sayd Collectors shall pay but only three shillings four pence for every general or small Acquittance, Discharge or Quittance out, for every Payment of the said Subsidie: And if any person so assigned shall refuse or delay to make such a general or small Acquittance Discharge or Quittance out, for any payment of the said Subsidie, or shall require and take for the same any more than three shillings four pence, or if any other Officer of the Exchequer shall require and take of

my Collector or Collectors, or of his or their Undercollector or Undercollectors Deputy or Deputies, in respect of the Collection Payment or Account of the said Subsidie or any part thereof, or for expédition or for any other cause or Pleace whatsoever touching the same, any Fees or Simes of Money, other then are before in this Great Grant expressly allowed unto them, shall forfeit the same of Tenne pound^s of lawfull Money of England, to be paid and recovered in like manner and to the same uses as is before limited and expressed in this Statute touching the like forfeitures of Receivers and Auditors: And also that every particular Acquittance which upon any payment of the said Subsidie shall be made by any Collector or Collectors of the same Subsidie, or of any payment of it, or by his or their Undercollector or Undercollectors Deputy or Deputies in that behalf, to any Incumbent of any Benefice or Psonion Spiritual, or to any person or persons contributory and chargeable to and with the same Subsidie, or any part or payment of it, shall be good and effectual in Law, and a full and sufficient discharge to every such Incumbent, and other Person, and his Benefice and Psonion Spiritual, of and for all such time and simes of Money as by the same Acquittance shall be acknowledged to be received, in respect of the same Benefice or Psonion Spiritual, for any Payment or any part of the same Subsidie; And that none Acquittance of any other person or persons made before such Receipt, shall in any wise discharge any Person or Psonion, for any part or payment of his said Subsidie, nor of any Paine Penalties or Forfeiture specified in this Grant: And to the intent it may be knownen to the Court of the Exchequer who be the Undercollector or Undercollectors Deputy or Deputies of every such Archbishop Bishop or Deane and Chapter, authorized to receive the same, and to make Acquittance thereof, every Archbishop Bishop and Deane and Chapter of any See being void, shall yearly, together with their Certificate above mentioned, stile the Names of every the Undercollectors or Deputies to be appointed as is aforesaid: Provided always, That no Collector of this Subsidie or of any part of it, shall use any Force or compellorie Manner, or exact any Fees or simes of Money for the same, or otherwise, of any person for not paying the said Subsidie or any part thereof, at such Place day or place as shall be by the Collector or his Undercollector or Deputy Pleased, in case the said person shall tender the same unto the Collector or his Undercollector or Deputy within twenty dayes next after such Pleased daye; and that the said Collectors shall not by themselves or any others, take of any person for the Receipt of any severall payment of the said Subsidie and for his Acquittance thereupon, any more then four pence, by any colour or Plece whatsoever: Provided always, that no Spiritual Promotions, nor any Land^s Possessions or Revenues annexed to the same, being charged by this Graunte of the Province of Canterbury, or any Good^s or Chattell^s growing being or renewing upon the same, or elsewhere appertaining to the Owners of the said Spiritual Promotions or to any of them, shall be charged or made contributory to any Fifene or Tenth, or to any other Subsidie already granted to your Highness by the Laitie, or hereafter to be granted during the time appointed by this Grant for the payment of the said Subsidie: Provided also, That all Deanes Archdeacons Dignities Masters Wardens & Prebendaries of all Cathedral and Collegiate Churches and Collegies, or any of them, within the said Province, shall be charged with this Subsidie for those Possessions Revenues and Promotions only which to their severall Psonions Dignities and Rounnes are clearly and distinctly limited, and to their only use severed, thereof to pay (the Tenth part being deducted) for this Subsidie sixe shillings of every full Pound, in manner and forme as is above rehearsed: And that all those Real^s Possessions Psonions Hereditament^s and Spiritual Promotions, and every of them, heretofore by your Highness or any of the King^s or Queenes of this Realme, or any other person or persons whatsoever, given granted bequeathed devised or imprinted unto the said Cathedral or Collegiate Churches or Collegies, or to any of them, which any wayes be assigned employed or used either for or towards the yearly Maintenance of Rectors of Divinitie Poore Men Schoolmasters Ushers Grammarians Poie Canons Conduct^s Vicars Choral Singersmen Choristers Virgins Sextons, or of any other necessarie or daily Officers or Ministers in such Cathedral or Collegiate Churches or Collegies, or any of them, or for or towards the revivifying or repaying of any of the same Cathedral or Collegiate Churches or Collegies, shall not be charged with any parte of this Subsidie: The Quintie of which Psonions, aswell chargeable to this Subsidie as not chargeable in this behalf, the Archbishop, or Bishop of the Diocesse, or (the See being void) the Deane and Chapter, or any other to whom the same shall or may appertain, upon due Search and Examinacon, shall stile under his or their Seales into your Highness said Court of Exchequer, at or before the severall Returnes aforesaid appointed for the payment of the said Subsidie: Provided always, that every Parson Vicar or Spiritual Person paying any Psonion whereof no Allowance is made in the Valuation of his Psonion or Benefice, shall and may retaine to his owne use and reliefe so much of every pounde of every such Pension for every payment of this Subsidie as be standeth charged by this Graunt to pay for every part and payment of this Subsidie out of every pound for the whole Valuation of his Spiritual Promocion: Any Covenant Grant or Bond to the contrary notwithstanding: Provided also, and your said Prelates and Clergie doe most humbly beseech your Highness that it may be enacted by your Majestie Authoritie and your High Court of Parliament, That where such Land^s Tenement^s Real^s Spiritual Psonions Tithes Psonions Pordons Fraien and other Hereditament^s, litle belonging to divers Cathedral Churches, and to other places and psons Ecclesiastical within the said Province of Cantury, which were given and assigned to be bestowed and spent in and on finding and maintaining of such Chantry Anniversaries Obitts Light^s Lampes, and other like Charges Interest^s and Purposes, of late came into the Hand^s and Possession of the late King of famous memorie Edward the Sixt, by force of a Statute thereof made in the first year of his Reigne, as by the said Statute more plainly appeareth: That the Cathedral Churches and the Bishops Deanes or President^s and Chapters and Prebendaries of the same, and all other places and psons Ecclesiastical and every of them, so whom the said Land^s Real^s and other the Psonions or any of them did lately appertain, shall not during the tyme appointed by this Graunt for the payment of the said Subsidie, be charged to and with any payment of Subsidie, of and for that part and pordie of Land^s Tenement^s Real^s Spiritual Psonions and other Hereditament^s or any

Particular
Acquittances
by Collectors
to Incumbents.

Names of Deputy
Collectors shall
be certified.

Twenty Days after
Demand shalld
for Payment,
without Fine, &c.

No Spiritual
Promotions shall
be liable to the
Lay Subsidie.

Deanes, &c.
chargeable for
their Promotions.

Exemption of
Revenues of
Cathedrals, &c.
appertaining to
the Poore, &c.

Quinties of
such Revenues.

Persons paying
Pensions may retaine
the Subsidie.

Exemption
for Land^s of
Cathedrals, &c.
reverted in the
Crown under Hen.
1. Edm. VI. or Hen.
or Hen. 8. as Land^s
conveyed, &c.

Exemption for
Colleges in the
University, &c.

Statutes not
enacting
25. 15. 4.
Warrants from
25. to 25.
see p. 24. 25.

This Subsidy
shall be confirmed
by Parliament :

Such Subsidy
confirmed by
Parliament,
accordingly.

15.
The said Subsidy
shall be levied by
Spiritual Commis-
sion, or by Licence;
and when paid by
Farmers shall be
discharged out of their
Hands; unless an
express Covenant
to the contrary.

111.

of them, whereas the said late King by force of the said Statute was intitled or possessed of, nor of any yearly Rent or Payment going out of the said Cathedral Churches and other the places and Pious Ecclesiastical aforesaid; And that Deduction and Allowance thereof be made to them and every of them accordingly, in and upon every payment of the said Subsidie, out of the whole Valuation Taxation and Estimation made for the payment of the said spiritual Dime or Tenth remanynge of Record in yo^r Highnes Court of Exchequer as aforesaid, for the rate and portion of Lande Tenement Rent Spiritual Pensions and other Hereditament and those yearly payment whereunto the said late King was intitled or possessed of, or which since the making of the said Statute, by reason that they have bene found as Lande Tithes Rent Tithes or other Hereditament concealed from the sayd late King Edward the Sixt, the late King Henry the Eight, the late Queene Mary, the late Queene Elizabeth, or any of them, or from your Majestie, or otherwise are covered from the possessions of the sayd Cathedral Churches and other places and pious aforesaid or of any of them by force of the Statute passed or any otherwise: Provided also, That this Subsidie granted by the Clergie, or any part of it, shall not be demanded or levied out of any Benefice House of Student or College, scholare or not within either of the Universites of Cambridge or Oxforde, or any Benefice Land or other Revenues unto the said Universites or either of them, or to any House of Student or College in any of the sayd Universites, united appropriated or apperteyning, or out of any Benefice Land or Revenues of the College of Windsor, or of the College of Westm, or of the College of Eaton nere Windsor, or of the College called S^t Maries College by Winchester, founded by William Wickham sometime Bishop of Winchester, or of any Hospitals Almshouses or Grammar Schooles, or of any Church Benefice or other Revenues to the said Collegiis Hospitals Almshouses or Grammar Schooles or to any of them annexed appropriated or otherwise apperteyning: Provided also, That all Parsons Vicars and all other Ecclesiastical pious, whose Benefice or other is not above Six pound thirteen shillings foure pence by the years, after the Taxation aforesaid, shall not be charged wth this Subsidie or any part of the same: Provided also, That every Vicar whose Benefice is Eight pound or above and not above Ten pound by the years after the Taxation aforesaid, shall pay unto your Highnes your Heirs and Successors, at each of the two first payment of this Subsidie Three shillings foure pence, and at each of the two last payment of the same Subsidie, Five shillings, at such times and to such pious as is aforesaid, for his part of the said Subsidie; And if any Vicarage be under Eight pound in the Taxation aforesaid, the Incumbent shall not be charged with any part or payment of the said Subsidie. And for the sure and true payment of this Subsidie, granted by your sayd Prelates and Clergie of the Province of Canterbury, according to the tenor purport effect and true meaning of this Present Grant, Your sayd Prelates and Clergie most humbly desire your Highnes that this their sayd Gift Grant and Subsidie, and every Matter of Money Petition Clause Provisions Reservations and Sentences in this Instrument contained concerning the said Subsidie, may be ratified established and confirmed by the Authoritie of your Highnes Court of Parliament. In quoy & in singular p^{ar}ts fides et testimoniu, Nos Ritus Archiep^{us} Cantuariensis, h^{ab} p^{re}sentibus n^{ost}ris testimonibus, sive hoc p^{re}sentibus publicum Instrumentum, ad huiusmodi p^{re}sentibus Prefatus et Cleri p^{re}sentibus, Sigilli n^{ost}ri appensione ac signo n^{ost}ro et subscrip^{to} Johannis Cotton notarii publici registrat^{us} ad Principalia iurisd^{ic}to facin^o c^{on}stitut^{us}. Dai d^{ie} decimo sexto die mensis Julii, Anno D^{omi}nⁱ millesimo sexcentesimo decimo, regn^{is}, vii felicis m^{er}iti, c^{on} Anglie Francie et Hib^{er}nie, octavo, et Scocie quadragiesimo v^{ic}to, et sive T^{er}centesimo Anno ar^{is}.

WHEREFORE for the true and sure payment of the said Subsidie, granted by the said Prelates and Clergie of the said Province of Canterbury, according to the Tenor Effect and true meaning of the said Instrument, Bee it enacted by the King^s most Excellent Majestie with the assent of the Lord^s Spiritual and Temporal and the Chancery in this present Parliament assembled, and by the Authoritie of the same, That the said Gift Grant and every Matter of Money Petition Provision Clause and Sentence in the same Instrument contained, shall stand and be ratified established and confirmed by the Authoritie of this present Parliament.

AND Further bee it enacted by the Authoritie aforesaid, That every p^{ar}son that shall be appoynted to the collection and gathering of the said Subsidie, shall have full power and authoritie to levie take and receive the said Subsidie by the Authoritie of the Canons of the Church, That is to say, by Suspension Excommunication or Inhibition, and also by Sequestration of the Fruits and p^{ar}ts of their Benefice and Promotions Spiritually in whose Hande never they be, and to make sale of the same Fruits, without danger of the Lawes of this Realme; or by Distress upon the Possessions of the Farmers or Occupiers of the Landes and Tenement, chargeable by the said Instrument, for or to the payment of any debt or summe of Money to be due by force thereof, or otherwise by the discretion of the Collector thereof; And that no Reprieve p^{re}sentibus or Suppense shall be allowed or obeyed for any p^{ar}son making default of the payment of the said Subsidie, or any of them, contrary to the tenor of the Grants thereof, until such tyme as they have truly satisfied and contented all such p^{ar}ts and p^{ar}sons as to them in that behalf apperteyning: And that every such Farmer and Farmers, their Executors and Assigns, that shall forsake hereafter to be charged to or with the payment of the said Subsidie or any part thereof, shall by the authoritie aforesaid be allowed and receive in his Hande as much of his yearly Rent and Fruits as the same which he shall fortune to pay for his Lord or Lessee shall extend unto; Except that the sayd Farmer or Farmers their Executors or Assigns, by the Lessee and Consent that they have of any part of the Lande Tithes Profits and Tithes chargeable to the said Subsidie, or by force of any Covenant or Article therein contained, be bound and charged to paie the same, and thereof to discharge the Lessee and Landlord during the Termes mentioned in the said Lease.

AND Hereby be it enacted by yo^r Authoritie of this present Parliament, That whereas divers Curates Hab^{er} to this Subsidie belonge otherwise remembre, do serve now in divers Insuperstitious belonging to the King^s Majestie, as in other Spiritual Promotions belonging to other p^{ar}sons; That for the specific Recovery of the said Subsidie

It may be lawful to the said Collector or Collectors of the said Subsidie, their Deputies or Deputies, to levie the said Subsidie upon the Farmer or Farmers, or Occupiers of all such Impropriations or Spiritual Promotions, by all Curatores of the Church aforesaid and ofly of them, or by way of Distresse of Tithes of the said Impropriation or Impropriations and Spiritual Promotions, or otherwise upon the Goods and Chattell^s of the said Farmer or Farmers and Occupiers, in which case no Inhibition Prohibition Replevie or other Process awarded to the contrary, shall be obeyed; Any Leases Statutes Priviledges or Customes to the contrary hereof, heretofore made granted or used, or hereafter to be made granted or used, to the contrary in any wise notwithstanding: Awa that it may be lawful to the Collectors, and other Officers and Ministers of each Archbishop Bishop Deme and Chaplain, for not payment of the said Subsidie after the same shall bee due in or at any of the said times of payment, to prise and value the said Distresse or Distresses by two indifferent Neighbours by him to be chosen, and for the Distresse and Distresses so prise to sell, and thereof to devise so much Money as shall amount to the same payable to the King^s Majestie, with the reasonable Charges also of the said Collectors sustained in that behalf; and the rest of the Money made of the said Distresse, to bee delivered and payed to the Owner and Occupier thereof.

Subsidie upon Impropriations may be levied on the Farmer thereof.

Distresses may be appraised and sold.

Provided also and be it enacted by the authorities aforesaid, That everie Lay person having Spiritual Privilege chargeable by this Act, and also having Temporall Possessions Goods Chattell^s and Debt^s charged to the said Subsidie granted in this Parliament by the Temporalls, shall be taxed charged and set for the said Spiritual Promotions with the Clergie, and his Temporall Possessions and Chattell^s Real with the Temporalls, and not otherwise; Any Thing before mentioned to the contrary notwithstanding.

IV. Lay Impropriations shall be charged under the Act for three Spiritual Promotions.

And be it further enacted by the authorities aforesaid, That all and e^vry Grant and Grant^s of all and e^vry some and stence of Money granted, or w^h hereafter shall be granted to the King^s Majestie by the Clergie of the Province of Yorke, shall be of the same strength force and effect in all thing^s as the said Grant made by the said Province of Canterbury; and shall be taxed charged levied gathered and payed, according to the tenor forme and effect of this Present Act of Parliament, to all Issues^s Constructions and Purposes, in such manner and forme as though it were specially plainly and p^{er}cularely expressed and rehearsed in this Present Act, by expresse Word^s Termes and Sentences in their severall Natures and Kind^s.

V. Subsidie of the Province of Yorke shall be collected under this Act.

Provided also and be it enacted by the authorities aforesaid, That all Provisions before rehearsed, contained or to bee contained in the said Grant of the Prelates and Clergie of the Province of Canterbury, and the like of the same Provisions contained in the said Grant of the Prelates and Clergie of the Province of Yorke, shall be good and effectually, and to be observed and kept in every Point and Article, according to the purport and true meaning of the same.

VI. All Provisions in the Grants contained.

CHAPTER XXII.

AN ACTS for the Grants of One entire Subsidie and One Fifteenth and Tenth granted by the Temporalls.

MOST GRACIOUS SOVERAIGNS, as in private Families and all other Societies where the strictest Band^s of Nature or Election doe concur to unite Affections, there is almost a continuall Necessitie of mutuall Offices of Kindnesse to nourish and maintain that Love; So in Kingdomes, besides that great Band of Protection and Allegiance betweene the Sovereigne and the Subject, there is a like necessary use of the interchange of mutuall Effect^s of Grace and Love: In regard whereof Wee do in all Humilitie shew to your Majestie of our free Gift, One entire Subsidie and One Fifteenth and Tenth; And Wee doe most humbly beseech your Majestie that it may be enacted by the authorities of this Present Parliament in manner and forme following, that is to say: That your Majestie shall have One whole Fifteenth and Tenth, to be taken payed and levied of the moveable (Goods) Chattell^s and other Thing^s usual to such [Fifteenth] and [Tenth] to be contributive and chargeable, within the Shiers Cities Boroughs Townes and other Place^s of this your Majesties Realme, in manner and forme aforesaid used; (Except the some of fize thousand pound^s thereof fully to be deducted of the said whole Fifteenth and Tenth, in Rents Comfort and Discharge of the poore Townes Cities and Boroughs of this your Majesties Realme, wasted devolue or destroyed or over greatly impoverished, after such Rate as was and hath afore this time bene had and made to e^vry Shire, and to be divided into such manner and forme as heretofore for one whole Fifteenth and Tenth, hath bene had and divided: And the said One Fifteenth and Tenth (the Exceptiō and Deductiō aforesaid thereupon had deducted and allowed) to be payed to your Highnesse in one entire payment in the Receipt of your Exchequer, on or before the first day of Februarie next ensuing.

Methods for Grant of Subsidies.

Grant of One whole Fifteenth and Tenth upon Personallty, (deductiō of fize for poore Townes, &c.) payable at one Payment.

And Be it further enacted by the authorities aforesaid, That the Knight elected and returned of it for the Shires within this Realme for this present Parliament, Citizens of Cities, Burgesses of Boroughs and Townes, where Collectors have bene used to be named and appointed for the Collection of any Fifteenth and Tenth before this time granted, shall name and appoint before the last day of November, sufficient and able persons to bee Collectors for the Collection of the said Fifteenth and Tenth, then having London Teller and other Headsummes in their owne Right, of an Estimate of Inhabitation, of the yearly value of Forty Pound^s, or in Goods worth Forty

II. Collectors shall be appointed by the Shires of this Parliament for the several Shires, &c.

Qualifications of Collectors.

hundred pound^s at the least, each of them, at such Rate and Value as he or they shall be assessed and rated as in the Subsidie Booke, if any such be in the said limit^s, and for want of such as assessed, that those shall be appointed Collectors that then shall be rated and taxed in the Subsidie Booke in Land^s or Good^s accret to the severall values aforesayd; And also such poon and poons so by them to be named and appointed for the Collection of the sayd Fifteenth and Tenth, shall be by them severally appointed and allotted into Hundred^s Rapes Wapentakes Chies Boroughs and Townes; And also the said poons so named and appointed for the Collection of the sayd Fifteenth and Tenth, shall be severally charged and chargeable, upon his or their Account or Account^s in the Exchequer to be made, with all such sime and simes of Money as the Hundred^s Rapes Wapentakes Chies Boroughs and Townes where he or they shall so happen to be appointed shall amount unto, and of no more sime or simes; And upon the payment of such sime of Money as he or they shall be so charged with, shall be discharged and have his and their Quietus est; The not accounting or non payment of any other his Fellowes, or the insufficiency of them or any of them notwithstanding; And the Names and Surnames of every of the sayd Collectors for the sayd Fifteenth and Tenth, together with the places allotted to their Collection and Charge, the sayd Knight^s Citizens and Burgesses, for the Shires Chies and Boroughs wherunto they be allotted named and returned, shall Rife before the King^s Majestie in the Chancery before the first day of January next ensuing, according to the tenor of this Act; And if default of any such Rifying be had or made in forme as is aforesaid, then the Lord Chancellor of England, or Keep of the Great Seale for the time being, shall immediately after, name and appoint Collectors for the Collection of c^{v} of the said Fifteenth and Tenth, in such like manner and forme as the sayd Knight^s of Shires Citizens of Chies, and Burgesses of Boroughs should have done, and as aforesaid hath bene used; The which sayd Collectors, and every of them so to be named and appointed as is aforesaid, shall have Allowance upon their Account^s for their Fees Wages and Reward^s for the Collection of the sayd Fifteenth and Tenth, in as large manner and forme as any Collector or Collectors of any Fifteenth or Tenth have had at any season in times past; And that the Barons of the King^s Exchequer for the time being, shall and may from time to time award such poons for speedy Payment of the said Fifteenth and Tenth against the Collector or Collectors of the same, as by their Directions shall be thought convenient.

III.
Such Collectors shall have full Power to take Recognizance or Obligations of c^{v} poon so by them to be named, to be bound to the King^s Majestie in the double sime of the sime of their Collection, and so to be indured upon such Condition, that if the same Collector and Collectors of the said Fifteenth and Tenth, doe truly count and pay to the use of the King^s Majestie in his Receit of his Exchequer for the sayd Fifteenth and Tenth, at or before the said first day of February next ensuing, so much of the sayd sime of Money allotted and appointed to his Collection as the same Collector shall have collected and gathered; and doe likewise, after the sayd first day of February next coming, content and pay to the King^s Majestie use at the same Receit of the Exchequer, the Residue of his Collection and Charge, within one Month next after such time as he shall have gathered and collected the same Residue, Then then the said Recognizance or Obligation to be void, or els to stand in his full strength and power; which Recognizances or Obligations so taken, the same Knight^s of the Shires Citizens and Burgesses, and every of them taking any such Recognizance or Obligation, shall Rife and deliver to the Lord Treasurer and Barons of the same Exchequer, before the first day of February next ensuing, upon paine of Forfeiture of Ten Pound^s to the King^s Majestie for every Recognizance or Obligation to be taken and not certified; And that every such Collector upon Request to him made, shall make and acknowledge the same Recognizance or Obligation accordingly, upon paine of Forfeiture of Twenty Pound^s to the King for his refusal thereof; And that the Treasurer and Barons of the Exchequer for the time being, upon Payment of the sayd Collection at the dayes, shall cancel and deliver the sayd Recognizance or Obligation to the said Collector or Collectors without any other Warrant, and without any Fee or Reward to be payd to any poon for the same.

IV.
Grant of One entire Subsidie on Personality & the Of Subsidie, sheweth c^{v} po. 20. per Poond. by Two Payment of 10. 00. and 10. 00.
And Furthermore, for the considerations aforesayd, Wee the Lord^s Spirituall and Temporall, and the Cōmons of this Present Parliament assembled, doe by our lyke assent and authoritie of this Parliament give and grant to your Highnesse our said Sovereigne Lord the King^s Majestie your Heires and Successors, One entire Subsidie, to be rated taxed levied and payd at two severall Payment^s, of c^{v} poon Spirituall and Temporall, of what Estate or Degree he or they be of, according to the tenor of this Act, in manner and forme following, That is to say, As well that c^{v} poon borne within this Realme of England Wales or other the King^s Dominions, as all and every Franchisable Gild Corporation Mysterie Brotherhood and Chanishale, corporate or not corporate, within this Realme of England Wales or other the King^s Dominions, being worth Three poond^s, for c^{v} poond to wall in Coyne and the value of c^{v} poond that such Poen Franchisable Gild Corporation Mysterie Brotherhood and Chanishale, corporate or not corporate, both of his or their owne or any other to his or their use, as also Pione Stacks of Merchandises, all manner of Cornes and Graines Household Stuffe and of all other Good^s moveable, as well within this Realme as without, and of all such sime of money as to him or them is or shalbe owing, wherof he or they trust in his or their conscience ready to be payed, (Except and out of the Pioneis deducted, such sime of money as he or they owe, and in his or their conscience immediately truly to pay, And except also the Appoynt of c^{v} such poons their Wives and Children belonging to their owne Bodies, Serving Jewell^s Golds Silver Staves and Parole), shall pay to and for

the said Subsidie in two severall payment, Two shilling^s and eight pence of *e^lie* pound, in manner and forme following, that is to say; at the first payment of the said Subsidie twenty pence of every pound, and so and for the second payment of the said Subsidie twelve pence of *e^lie* pound: And also every Alien and Stranger borne out of the King^s obedience, as well [Denizens'] as others, inhabiting within this Realme, of every pound that he or they shall have in Coyne, and the value of *e^lie* pound in Plate Corne Graine Merchandise Household Stuffe or other Good^s Jewels Charrell^s moveable or not moveable as is aforesaid, [swell'] within this Realme as without, and of all simes of Money to him or them owing, wherof he or they trust in his or their conscience to bee paid, (Except and out of the same Paines deducted every such sime or simes of Money which he or they do owe and in his or their conscience or consciences bound truly to pay), shall pay to and for the sayd Subsidie at two severall payment^s, Five shilling^s and foure pence of *e^lie* pound, in manner and forme following, that is to say; at the first payment of the sayd Subsidie the sime of Three shilling^s and Foure pence of every pound, and at the second payment of the sayd Subsidie the sime of Two shilling^s of every pound: And also that every Alien and Stranger borne out of the King^s Dominions, being Denizen or not Denizen, not being contributory to any the Rates aforesaid, and being of the Age of Seven yeres or above, shall pay to and for the sayd first payment of the sayd Subsidie, foure pence for every Poll; and to and for the second payment of the sayd Subsidie, foure pence for every Poll; And the Master or he or she with whome the sayd Alien is or shall bee abiding at the tyme of the Taxacion or Taxacions thereof, to be charged with the same for lacke of payment thereof.

On Alien,
ye^l gett per Pound
of Two Payment
of 5^s. 4^d. and 10^d.

Full Tax on
Alien not liable
to the Subsidie,
ye^l. on each
Payment.

AND be it further enacted by the authorite aforesaid, That *e^lie* poon borne under the King^s Obyissance, and *e^lie* Corporations Frailty Guilds Mystery Brotherhoods and Ciminahie, Corporate or not Corporate, for every pound that *e^lie* of the same poon, and every Corporation Fraternitie Gilde Mystery Brotherhood and Ciminahie Corporate or not Corporate, or any other to his or their use, hath in Fee simple Fee taile, for terme of Life, terme of Yeres, by Execucion Wardships or by Copy of Court Rolle, of and in any Honours Castles Mannors Land^s Telfer^s Rent^s Services Hereditament^s Annuities Fees Corrodies or other yearly Profit^s of the yearly value of Twenty shilling^s, as well wth ancient Demeane and other Places privileged as elsewhere, and so upward, shall pay to and for the sayd Subsidie at two severall payment^s, foure shilling^s of and for every pound, in manner and forme following, that is to say; at the first payment of the sayd Subsidie, Two shilling^s and Eight pence of every pound; and at the second payment of the sayd Subsidie, the sime of sixteen pence for *e^lie* pound: And every Alien Denizen or not Denizen, borne out of the King^s Majesties Obyissance, in such case to pay to and for the sayd Subsidie, in two severall payment^s, eight shilling^s of *e^lie* pound, in manner and forme following, that is to say; at the first payment of the sayd Subsidie the sime of five shilling^s and foure pence, and at the second payment of the sayd Subsidie the sime of two shilling^s and eight pence: And that all simes to be P^lumed and chargeable by this Act, either for Goodes and Debt^s or either of them, or for Land^s and Telfer^s and other the P^lumers as is in this Act contained, shall be at every of the sayd payment^s set and taxed after the rate and portion according to the true meaning of this Act; Land^s and Tenement^s chargeable to the Dimes of the Clergie, and yearly Wages due to *W^{or}men* for their yearly *W^{or}ke*, (other then the King^s *W^{or}men* taking yearly Wages of five pound^s or above) onely excepted and forep^layed; And that all Plate Coyne Jewelle Good^s Debt^s and Charrell^s P^lumals, and all Land^s Tenement^s and other the P^lumers as aforesaid, being in the Rule and Custodie of any poon or poons to the use of any Corporation Fraternitie Guild Mystery Brotherhood or any Ciminahie, being Corporate or not Corporate, be and shalbe rated set and charged by reason of this Act, at the value R^lited by the Promoters of that Certificate of *e^lie* pound in Good^s and Debt^s as is aforesaid, and for *e^lie* pound in Land^s Tenement^s Antient Fees Corrodies and other yearly Profit^s as is aforesaid; and the simes that are above rehearsed set and taxed, to be levied and taken of them that shall have such Good^s in Custodie, or otherwise charged for Land^s as is before rehearsed, And the same poon and poons and Bodie Corporate, by Authorite of this Act, shall be discharged against him or them that shall or ought to have the same at the time of the payment or deliv^{er}y thereof, or at his otherwise departure from the Custodie or Possession of the same: Except and alwayes forep^layed from the Charge and Assessment of this Subsidie, all Good^s Charrell^s Jewels and Ornament^s of Churches or Chappell^s, which have bin ordained and used in Churches [and'] Chappels for the honor and service of Almighty God.

V.
On Subsidie on
Land^s of ten, per
Acre, and upward,
ye^l. Of Manors
ye^l. on the Pound
by Two Payment,
ye^l. 10^d. and 10^d.

Of Alien,
he, in the Pound
by Two Payment,
ye^l. 4^d. and 10^d.

Exemption;
Made of rating
Promissory, &c.

Exemption by
Certificate of
Churches, &c.

AND the first payment of the sayd Subsidie shalbe, by [the'] authorite aforesaid, taxed assessed and rated according to this Act, in every Shire Riding Lath^s Wapentake Rape Che^{re} Boroughs Towne and *e^lie* other Place within this Realme of England and Wales and other the King^s Dominions, before the twentieth day of September next coming; And the second payment of the sayd Subsidie shall bee by the authorite aforesaid taxed assessed and rated before the twentieth day of March next coming; And the p^licular simes of every Shire Riding Borough Towne and other Places aforesaid, with the p^licular Names of such as are or shall be chargeable for or to the payment of the sayd first payment of the sayd Subsidie, to be taxed and set by the C^lerk^s of the same to be lymned or two of them at the least, with the Names of the High Collectors, and in the sayd forme shall bee R^lited into the King^s Exchequer before the twentieth day of October next coming; And the p^licular simes of *e^lie* Shire Riding Borough Towne and other places aforesaid, with the p^licular names of such as are or shall be chargeable for and to the payment of the sayd second payment of the sayd Subsidie, to be taxed and set by the C^lerk^s of the same to be lymned, or two of them at the least, with the names of the High Collectors, and in the sayd forme shall bee R^lited into the King^s Exchequer before the twentieth day of April^l which shalbe in the yere of our Lord God One thousand six hundred and eleven: And the said simes, in forme aforesaid to be taxed to and for the

VI.
Times of rating
the same Subsidie.

Denizens G.

G. omis.

or G.

to be paid as well
with Liberties
as without ;
(So { XXX.)

first payment of the said Subsidie, shalbe payd in one entire sume into the King's Receipt of Exchequer aforesayd, to the use of our sayd Sovereigne Lord, at or before the first day of November next cōmīng; And the sayd sūmes in manner and forme aforesaid to be taxed to and for the second payment of the said Subsidie, shall be payd in one entire sume into the King's Receipt of the Exchequer aforesaid, to the use of our sayd Sovereigne Lord the King, at or before the first day of May w^{ch} shall be in the yeere of our Lord God One thousand sixe hundred and eleven; And the sūmes aforesaid of and for the said Subsidie, shalbe taxed set asked and demanded taken gathered levied and payd to the use of our said Sovereigne Lord his Heires and Successors in forme aforesaid, as well within the Liberties Franchises Sanctuaries Ancient Demesne and other whatsoever Places, exempt or not exempt, as without; Except such Shires Places and Towns as shall be forepight in and by this Present Act; Any Ground Charter Prescription Use or Libtie by reason of any Irea Patent, or other Priviledge Prescription Allowance for the same, or whatsoever other Matter of Discharge, heretofore to the contrary made granted used or obtained notwithstanding.

VII.
Rating of
Aldermen and
others, according
to Assessment.

And it is further enacted by the authoritie of this Present Parliament, That every such person, soverall such as be borne under the King's obedience, as everie other person Stranger borne, Denizen or not Denizen, inhabiting within this Realme or within Wales or other the King's Dominions, which at the time of the said Assessing or Taxation or e^{vy} of them to be had or made, shall bee out of this Realme or out of Wales, and have Good's Chancel's Land's or Tenement's Fees or Abbaties or other estat's within this Realme or in Wales, shall be charged and chargeable for the same by the Certificate of the Inhabitant's of the place where such Good's Chancel's Land's Tenement's or other the Person's then shall bee, or in such other place where such person or persons or his or their Factor Depu't or Attorney shall have their most resort unto within this Realme or in Wales, in like manner as if the said person were or had been at the time of the sayd Assessing within this Realme; And that every person shidding or dwelling within or without this Realme, shall bee charged or chargeable to the same Subsidie granted by this Act, according and after the Rate of such yearly substance or value of Land's or Tenement's Good's Chancel's and other the Person's, as every person to be charged shall be set at, at the time of the said Assessing or Taxation upon him to be made, and not otherwise.

VIII.
Appoyntment of
Commissioners
for making
Assessments in
Shires, Cities, &c.

And it is further enacted by the authoritie aforesaid, That for the assessing and ordering of the sayd Subsidie to be duly had, the Lord Chancellor of England or the Lord Keeper of the Great Seale, the Lord Treasurer of England, the Lord Privie Seale, the Lord Steward of the King's Majesties Household, the Lord Admirall of England, the Lord Chamblaine of the King's Majesties most honourable Household for the tyme being, or two of them at the least, wherof the Lord Chancellor of England or Keeper of the Great Seale for the tyme being to be one, shall and may name and appoint of and for every Shire Riding and other Places, as well within this Realme as in Wales, and other the King's Dominions, as also of and for e^{vy} Cite and Towne being a Countie of it selfe, and of and for the Isle of Wyght, such certayne number of persons of every of the same Shires Riding's Lathes Wapentakes Rapes Cities Townes and Isle of Wyght, and e^{vy} other place, as they shall thinke convenient, to bee Commissioners of and within the same place, wherof they be Inhabitant's; And also of and for the honorable Household of the King's Majestie, in what Shire or other Place the sayd Household shall happen them to be; And the Lord Chancellor or the Lord Keeper of the Great Seale, and other with him before named, or two of them as is aforesayd, in like manner may name and appoint of e^{vy} other such Borough and Towne Corporate, as well in England as in Wales, and other the King's Dominions, as they shall thinke requisite, six five foure three or two of the head Officers, and other honest Inhabitant's of e^{vy} of the sayd Cities Boroughs and Townes Corporate, according to the number and multitude of the people being in the same; The which persons (yf any such be) therunto named of the sayd Inhabitant's of the said Boroughs and Townes Corporate, not being Countie of themselves, shall be joynd and put in as Commissioners with the persons named for such Shires and Ryding's as the said Boroughs and Townes Corporate, not being Countie, nor being Countie, by reason of their dwelling in the same, shall not take upon them nor none of them, to put any part of their Commission in execution for the Person's out of the sayd Boroughs and Townes Corporate, wherin they be so named onely; nor to execute the sayd Commission within the Borough or Towne Corporate where they be so dwelling, but at such dayes and times as the sayd other Commissioners for the same Shire and Riding shall therunto limit and appoint, within the same Borough and Towne Corporate, not being a Countie wherof they be so named, and not out of such Borough or Towne; And in that manner to be syding and sending with the sayd other Commissioners in and for the good executing of the effect of the sayd Commission, upon paine of every of the said Commissioners, as named for e^{vy} such Cite Borough and Towne Corporate not being a Countie, to make such Ymes as the sayd other Commissioners in the Commission of and for the same Shire or Riding so named, or three of them at the least, shall by their discretion sett and Rite into the King's Exchequer, there to be levied to the use of the King's Majestie, in like manner as if such or lyke sūmes had bene set and rated upon every such person for the said Subsidie; The which Commissioners so named, of and for the sayd Cities Boroughs and Townes not being Countie, and onely put into the sayd Commission by reason of their dwelling in the same, shall not have any part of the poyden of the Fees and Rewards of the Commissioners and their Clerk's in this Act afterward specified and allowed. And the Lord Chancellor of England or Keeper of the Great Seale of England for the tyme being, shall make and direct out of the Court of Chancery under the Great Seale, severall Commissions, Thus is to say, For everie Shire Riding Lathes Wapentakes Rapes Cities Towne Borough Isle and Household, unto such person and persons as by his discretion or any of the other with him before named and appointed, as is before rehearsed, shall be thought sufficient, for the assessing and levying of the sayd Subsidie in all Shires and Places, according to the true

United Power
of Commissioners
in Corporations;

Commissioners
shall be found
out of Chancery.

meaning of this Act; Which Commission for the first payment of the said Subsidie, shall be directed and delivered to the said Commissioners or to one of them before the twentieth day of August next coming; And the Commission for the second payment of the said Subsidie shall be directed and delivered to the said Commissioners or to one of them before the twentieth day of February next coming; And to every of the said Commissioners, Ten Scholars, empanelling in them the Trier of this Act, shall be added; By the which Commission, the Commissioners in every such Commission named according to this Act, and as many of them as shall be appointed by the said Commission, shall have full Power and Authority to put the Effect of the same Commission in Execution; And thus by Authority of this Act, after such Commission to them directed, they may by their Assent and Agreement sever themselves for the Execution of their Commission, in Hundred Lathes Wardes Rapes Wapentakes Townes Parishes and other Places within the Limit of the said Commission, in such forme as to them shall seeme expedient to be ordered, and betwene them to be cōsumed and agreed, according to the Tenor and Effect of the Commission to them therein directed, upon which severance every poon of this present Parliament that shall be Commissioner shall be assigned unto the Hundred where he dwelleth: Provided always, That no poon be or shall be compelled to be any Commissioner to and for the Execution of this present Act, but onely in the Shire where he dwelleth and inhabiteth; And that any poon assigned to the contrary thereof in any wise, shall not be compelled to put in execution the effect of this Act or any parte thereof.

Commissioners
may divide, and sit
in their separate
Districts;

Commissioners
shall be Residents

And he it also enacted by the authority of this present Parliament, That the Commissioners and every of them which shall be named limited and appointed according to this Act, to be Commissioners in every such Shire Riding Lathes Wapentake Rape Cites Townes Boroughs and the said Household, or any other place, and none other, shall truly effectually and diligently for their part execute the effect of this present Act according to the Tenor thereof in every behalf, and no otherwise, by any other means, without Obmission Favour Dread Malice or any other thing to be attempted or done by them or any of them to the contrary thereof; And the said Commissioners or as many of them as shall be appointed by the said Commission, and none other, for the Execution of the said Commission and Acts, shall for the Taxation of the said first payment of the said Subsidie, before the tenth (10) of September next coming; And for the Taxation of the second payment of the said Subsidie before the tenth day of March next coming, by virtue of the Commission delivered unto them in forme aforesaid, direct their severall or joynt Precept or Precepts unto eight seven six five four three or two, as for the number of the Inhabitant, to be requisite, of the most substantiall discrete and honest poon Inhabitant, to be named by the said Commissioners or by as many of them as shall be appointed by the said Commission, of and in Hundred Lathes Rapes Wapentakes Wardes Parishes Townes and other Places, aswell within Liberties Franchises ancient Demesne Place exempted and Sanctuaries as without, within the Limit of the Shires Ridings Lathes Wapentakes Rapes Cites Townes Boroughs and the said aforesaid, and other Places within the Limit of their Commission, and to the Constables Subconstables Bayliffes and other like Officers and Ministers of every of the said Hundred Townes Wardes Lathes Wapentakes Parishes and other Places aforesaid, as to the said Commissioners and every number of them, or unto three or two of them by their discretion in division, shall seeme expedient, as by the manner and use of those part shall be requisite; Straightly by the said Precept charging and commanding the said Inhabitant Constables and other Officers aforesaid, to whom each Precept shall be so directed, to appeare in their proper persons before the said Commissioners or such number of them as they shall divide themselves, according to the tenor of the said Commission, at such Dayes and Places by the said Commissioners or any number of them as is aforesaid, within Cities Boroughs or Townes Corporate or without, in any other Places as is aforesaid, by their discretion shall be limited thence, to doe and accomplish all that to them on the [one] part of the King's Majestie shall be enjoyed touching this Act; Commanding further by the same Precept, that he to whose Hande such Precept shall come, shall shew and deliver the same to the other Inhabitant or Officers named in the same Precept; And that none of them faile to accomplish the same, upon paine of Forty Shillings to be forfeited to the King's Majestie.

and shall at certain
Periods in the Year
summe Inhabitant
Commissioners, as
to stated Meetings
for getting the
Act in Execution.

And it is further ordained by the authority of this present Parliament, That at the said day and place fitred and limited in the said Precept, every of the said Commissioners then being in the Shire, and having no sufficient excuse for his absence, at the day and place fitred for that part whereunto he was limited, shall appeare in his proper poon, and there the same Commissioners being present, or as many of them as shall be appointed by the King's Majestie Commission, shall call or cause to be called before them, the said Inhabitant and Officers to whom they have directed their said Precept, and which had in Commandment there to appeare by virtue of the said Precept; And if any poon so warned make default, unless he then be letted by sickness or lawfull excuse, and that be then be witnessd by the Oathes of two credible poon, Or if any appearing refuse to serve in forme following, then every such poon so making default or refusing to serve, shall forfeit to the King's Majestie Forty Shilling; And so at every time appointed by the said Commissioners for the same Taxations, until such time the number of every such poon have appeared and fitted in forme underwritten, every of them so making default or refusing to serve, shall forfeit to the King's Majestie Forty Shilling; And upon the same Appearance had, they shall be charged before the Commissioners by all convenient waies and means, (either then by Corporall Oath,) to enquire of the best and most value of the Substances of every poon dwelling and abiding within the Limit of the Places that they shall be charged with, and of other which shall have his or their most resort unto any of the said Places, and chargeable with any sume of Money by this Act of the said Subsidie, and of all other Things requisite touching the said Act, and according to the intent of the same; and thereupon so returne as it may be or shall come to

X.
Inhabitants and
Officers named
shall appear before
Commissioners,
on Penalty of 40s.
and be charged to
inspect and certify
the Value of all
Property, suitable
to the said Subsidy;
on Penalty
of 40s. for
every default.

Charge of the
Commissioners
to each Inhabitant;

Further Day shall
be given to bring
in Certificates, by
each Inhabitant;

Penalty of gen. on
Non-appearance or
Refusal to comply;

Binding
Certificates and making
Assessments;

Summation Parties
undermined;

to be examined,
but not on Oath;

Parties not
appearing, shall
be taxed Double;

Parties appearing
shall be examined,
but not on Oath;

their knowledge, without respect of any former Taxation heretofore had, truly to Present and Reade before the sayd Commissioners the names and surnames and the best and uttermost Substance and Value of every [of every] of them, as well of Land^t Tenement^t and other Hereditament^t Possessions and Profit^t as of Good^t Chattell^t Debt^t and other Thing^t chargeable by the same Acte, without any Concealment Love Favour Affection Dread or Malice, upon paines of forfeiture of Five Pound^t or more, to be taxed exacted and levied in forme as hereafter in this Present Acte shall be limited or appointed: And thereupon the sayd Commissioners shall openly there reade or cause to be read unto them the sayd Rates, in this Acte mentioned, and openly declare the effect of their Charge unto them, in what manner and forme they ought and should make their Certificate, according to the Rates and Simes thereof above said, and of all manner poore, as well of Aliens and Strangers, Denizens or not Denizens, inhabiting within this Realme, as of such poore as be borne under the King^t Obedyence chargeable to this Act, and of the Possessions Good^t and Chattell^t of Fraternities Guild^t Corporations Brotherhood^t Miseries Cominalties and other as is above said, and of poore being in the part^t beyond the Seas, having Good^t and Chattell^t Land^t or Tenement^t within this Realme as is above said, and of all Good^t being in the custody of any poore or poore, to the use of any other as is above said; by the which information and shewing, the sayd poore should have such plain knowledge of the true intent of this Present Acte and of the manner of their Certificate, that the same poore shall have no reasonable cause to excuse them by ignorance: And after such Charge and the Statute of the said Subsidy, and the manner of the sayd Certificate to bee made in writing, containing the names and surnames of every person, and whether he be borne without the King^t Obedyence or within, and the best value of every poore in every degree, as well of the yearly value of Land^t and Tenement^t and of such like Possessions and Profit^t as of the value of Good^t and Chattell^t Debt^t and every thing to their Certificate requisite and necessary to them declared, the sayd Commissioners there being, shall by their discretions appoint and limit unto the sayd persons, on other day and place to appeare before the sayd Commissioners, and charging the sayd poore that they in the meane time shall make diligent enquiry by all wayes and means of the Poore, and then and there every of them, upon paines of forfeiture of Forty shillings to the King^t Majesty, to appeare at the sayd new Pited day and place, there to Reade unto the sayd Commissioners in Writing according to their sayd Charge, and according to the true intent of the sayd Grant of Subsidie, and as to them in manner above said hath been declared and shewed by the Commissioners: At which Day and Place so then Pited, if any of the sayd poore make default, or appeare and refuse to make the said Certificate, that then every of them so offending to forfeite to the King^t Majesty Forfe shilling^t, (Except those be a reasonable excuse of his default by reason of sickness or otherwise, by the Oathes of two credible poore there witnessed) and of such as appeare ready to make Requite as is above said, the sayd Commissioners there being, shall take and receive the said Certificate and every parte thereof, and the Names Values and Substance of every poore so Pited: And yf of the sayd Commissioners any cause reasonable, they shall examine the said Procesters thereof, and thereupon the said Commissioners at the said Dayes and Place, by their Agreement amongst themselves, shall from time to time there openly Pise a Day at a Raine Place or Places within the Limit^t of their Commission by their discretion, for their further proceeding to the said assessing of the same Subsidie: And thereupon at the sayd Day of the sayd Requite as it is above said taken, the same Commissioners shall make their Precept or Precept^t to the Constables Subconstables Bayliff^t or other Officers of such Hundred^t Wapentakes Townes or other Places above said as the same Commissioners shall be of, comprising and containing in the said Precept^t the Names and Surnames of all poore Pited before them in the sayd Certificate, of whom if the sayd Commissioners or as many of them as shall be therunto appointed by the King^t Commission shall then have vehement suspect to bee of more greater value or substance in Land^t Good^t Chattell^t or sumes of Money owing to them, or other substance above said, then upon such poore or poore so Pited and specified as above said, the same Commissioners shall make their Precept or Precept^t directed to the Constable Bayliff^t or other Officers, commanding the sayd Constable Bayliff^t or other Officers to whom such Precept^t shall be directed, to warne such poore whose names shall be comprised in the said Precept^t at their Mansions, or to their poore, that the same poore named in suche Precept^t, and every of them, shall personally appeare before the said Commissioners at the said new Pited day and place, there to be examined by all wayes and means, (other then by Corporall Oathes,) by the said Commissioners, of their greatest Substance, best Value, and of all and every sumes of Money owing to them, and other whatsoever matter conching the Poore or any of them according to this Act: At which Day and Place so Pited the sayd Commissioners then and there being, or as many of them as shall be therunto appointed by the King^t Commission, shall cause to be called the sayd poore whose Names shall be comprised in the sayd Precept^t as is above said, for their Examination: And if any of those poore which shall be warnd as is above said to be examined, which at any tyme after the warning and before the Pited Day shall be within such Place as he may have knowledge of his said Appearance to be made, make default and appeare not, unless a reasonable cause or else a reasonable excuse by the Oathes of two credible poore before the sayd Commissioners shall be truly alleged for his discharge, that then every of them so making default, to be taxed and charged to the King^t Majesty with and at the double sime of the Rate that he should or ought to have bene set at, for and after the best value of his Land or Substance upon him Pited yf he had appeared, by the discretion of the Commissioners there being: Which Commissioners shall travell with every of the other poore so then and there appearing, whose Names shall be expressed in the sayd Precept or Precept^t, and in whose any vehement suspect was or shall be had in forme above said, by all such wayes and means as they can, (other then by Corporall Oath,) for the better knowledge of their best value, either in Hereditament^t or Possession, or else in Good^t or Debt^t, and thereupon shall have power and authority by virtue of this Act according to their discretions to enlarge and increase the Taxation of such poore as they shall so finde by this examination to be of greater value or

substance in Land^e or Good^e than they were possessed at: And that every Spiritual person at every of the said Taxations of the said Subsidie, shall be rated and set, according to the Rate aforesaid, of and for every pound that the same Spiritual person or any other to his use, hath by Discount Bargaine or Purchase, in Fee Simple For Telle terme of Life terme of Years, by Execution by Wardshippe or by Copy of Court Rolle, in any Mannor Land^e Tenement^e Rente^e Service Office Fenn Corrodies Advowson or Hereditament^e, after the true just and purely value thereof, and according as other the King^e Majestie Subject^e borne within this Realme be charged, in forme above remembered, so that it extend to the yearly value of Twenty shilling^e or above.

Being Spiritual
Persons for their
Lay Possessions.

And it is further enacted, That if the said Taxors or Assessors shall [shall¹] not duly behave themselves in their Inquiry Taxation Assessment or Certificate, but shall affectionately corruptly or partially demeaner themselves in that behalf, in such wise that the Commissioners shall by their Considerations deeme them Offenders worthe of punishment for not doing their Duties therein, That then foure or more of the Commissioners in that Countie for the same Subsidie, shall have power and authoritie by their discretion, either to charge the said Assessors upon their corporall Oathes for the better service aforesaid in that behalf, or else by their discretions to take and set upon every of the said Assessors for their Misdemeanors in that behalf, such a Fine or Paine as they shall thinke good, so that it exceede not the summe of Ten Pound^e: And the same Fine or Paine at their discretions to arrest into the Court of Exchequer: Every which Fine so taxed and set by Foure of the said Commissioners or more, and being extracted with the Schedule and Bookes of that Court, shall be levied and answered to the King^e use, in like manner and forme to all intent^e and purposes as any other fines that shall be taxed and become due by vertue of this Statute and Act of Subsidie, and not in any other wise or manner: And if any person Rifed or rated by vertue of this Act, whether he be a Commissioner or other, to any manner of value, doth finde himselfe grieved with the same Payment taxing or rating, and thereupon complaine to the Commissioners before whom he shall be called taxed or rated, or before two of them, before the same Taxation be Rifed into the Court of Exchequer, That then the said Commissioners, or two of them, shall by all wayes and meanes, examine particularly and distinctly the person so complaining, upon his Oath, and other his Neighbors by their discretions, of every his Land^e and Tenement^e above specified, and of every his Good^e Chattell^e and Debt^e above mentioned: And after due examination and perfect knowledge thereof had and received by the said Commissioners or two of them, which shall have power by Authoritie aforesaid, the said Commissioners, or two of them to whom any such Complaint shall be made, by their discretion upon the Oath of the said person so complaining, may abate defalte increase or enlarge the said Assessment^e according as it shall appere unto them just upon the same Examination: And the same sime so abated defalted increased or enlarged, shall be by them converted in forme as heretofore inaworth: And if it be proved by witness or by the parties owne Confession, or other lawfull wayes or means, within a yeare after any such Oath made, that the same person so rated and sworn was of any better or greater value in Land^e Good^e or other Thing^e above specified at the time of his said Oath, then the same person so sworn did declare upon his said Oath, That then every such person so offending shall lose and forfeite to the King^e Majestie so much lawfull Money of England as the same person so sworn was out or taxed to pay.

XI.
Commissioners may
fine Assessors for
Highness, &c. not
according to the Act.

Commissioners,
on Complaint, on
Oath of Persons, may
abate or increase
Charge.

Penalty on Examiners,
on Protest of
Overcharges,
the full sum said.

And also it is enacted by the same Authoritie, That every person to be rated and taxed as is aforesaid, shall be rated and set, and the sime on him set, to be levied at such place where he and his familie were resident for the most part of the yeare next before the same Payment and Taxation made, and no where else: And that no Commissioner for this Subsidie shall be rated or taxed for his Good^e or Land^e but in the thirde or other Place where he shall be Commissioner: And that if any person chargeable to this Act, at the time of the same Assessing happen to be out of this Realme and out of Wales, or farre from the place where he shall be knowne, then he to be set where he was last abiding in this Realme or within Wales, and after the Substance Value and other Profit^e of every person to be knowne by the Examination^e Witnesse or other manner of wayes as is aforesaid: And that the said Commissioners or as many of them so shall be appointed by the King^e Majesties Commission or Commissions, shall, after the Rate and Rates aforesaid, cause every person so to be set rated and taxed according to the Rate of the Substance and Value of his Land^e Good^e Chattell^e and other his Witt^e chargeable by this Act, wherby the greatest or most bene sime or simes according to his most substance by reason of this Act might or may be set or taxed: And that every person taxed in any Countie or Place, other than where he and his familie were resident for the most part of the yeare then next before, or in any Countie or Place other than where he is a Commissioner for the Subsidie, if he be a Commissioner, upon Certificate made to the said Court of Exchequer under the Hand^e and Seales of two Commissioners for the same Subsidie in the same Countie or Place, where such person and his familie were resident for the most part of the yeare then next before, or where he is a Commissioner for the Taxation and Payment of the same Subsidie, verifying such his most Residencie, having a Family, or being a Commissioner, shall be a sufficient Discharge for the Taxation of that person in all other places, and of and for all other simes of Money upon such person so set and taxed, save onely the Taxation made in that Countie or Place from which such Certificate shall be made as is aforesaid, and for the sime of Money upon such person there assessed or taxed: And that such Certificate, without any Fine or other Circumstances, shall be a sufficient Warrant to sell to the Barons and Auditors and Auditors of the said Court of Exchequer, as to all and every other Officers to whom the Allowance thereof shall appertain, paying for each Discharge and Allowance onely the pence and no more.

XII.
Particulars below
where dwelling, &c.

Commissioners,
within Mannor.

Abatement, when
last dwelling.

according to the
highest Rate, &c.

Relief against
Double Charges.

¹ An erroneous Repetition on the Roll.—G. edit.

XIII.
Persons rated for
Real Property shall
not be rated for
Personalty, &c.

How shall he
doubly charged.

PROVIDED also, That every such person which shall be rated or taxed according to the intent and true meaning of this Act, for payment of and to this Subsidie, for and after the yearly value of his Land^e Tenement^e and other Real Possessions or Profit^e at any of the said Taxacions, shall not after be set and rated for his Good^e and Chattell^e or other moveable Substance at the same Taxacion; and that he that shall be set charged or taxed for the same Subsidie for his Good^e Chattell^e and other Moveables at any of the said Taxacions according to the true meaning of this Act, shall not after be charged taxed or chargeable for his Land^e or other Real Possessions and Profit^e aboveaid, at the same Taxacions or any of them; Nor that any person by any Taxacion be double charged for the said Subsidie, nor set or taxed at severall Place^s by reason of this Act; But if any person happen to be double set taxed or charged either in one place or at severall places, then he to be discharged of the one Taxacion and charged with the other, according to the meaning and intent of this Act; Any thing contained in this present Act to the contrary notwithstanding.

XIV.
On Complaint of
Double Charge,
Complaints of the
Rate shall be
proceeded.

Punish on Escapes
under such Proviso,
As Double Rate.

AND that it be ordained and enacted by the said Authoritie of this present Parliament, That no person having two Mansions or two Places to resort unto, or calling himselfe Household Servant or wrying Servant to the King^e Majestie or other Lord or Lady Master or Mistresse, be excused upon his saying from the Taxes of the said Subsidie in neither of the Place^s where he may be set or taxed, unless he bring a Certificate in writing from the Commissioners where he is so set or taxed inderede at one Place; And if any person that ought to be set and taxed to this present Subsidie by reason of his removing or returning to two place^s, or by reason of his saying that he elsewhere was taxed, or by reason of any privilege, of his dwelling or abiding in any place not being forepined in this Act, or otherwise by his Covise or Craft, or by any Word^e or Saying^e or otherwise, Or if any that is a Commissioner or Assessor of others, happen to escape from the said Taxacions for the payment of this Subsidie, and he not set and taxed according to the true intent of this Act, and that proved by Presentment Examination Information or otherwise before the said Commissioners or two of them, or before the Barons of the King^e Majesties Exchequer or two Justices of the Peace of the Countie where such person dwelleth; Then every such person that, by such means or otherwise, willingly by Covise or without just cause, shall happen to escape from the said Taxacions or Payment^e aboveaid or any of them, and shall not be rated taxed and set, shall be charged upon the knowledge and proove thereof, with and at the double value of so much as he should might or ought to have bene set and taxed at by vertue of this Act; And the same double value to be levied gathered and paid of his Good^e and Chattell^e Land^e and Tenement^e toward^e the said Subsidie, and further to bee punished according to the discretion of the Barons Justic^e and Commissioners before whom he shall be convicted for his Offence and Default in that behalf.

XV.
Commissioners
shall name
themselves and
the Assessors.

AND be it further enacted by the Authoritie aboveaid, That the said Commissioners in every Commission which shall be or inhibitor in any Countie or Place within the Limit^e of their Commission, or the more part of them, shall have full Power and Authoritie by this Act to set rate and cease every other Commissioner joynt with them in every such Commission, and the said Commissioners within their Division shall also cease every such Assessor within their Division for his or their Good^e Land^e and other the Possessions as is aboveaid; By the which said Commission the said Commissioners to whom it shall appertain, shall indifferently set rate and cease themselves and the said Assessors; and that aswell the names upon every of the said Commissioners and Assessors so named rated and taxed, as the names made and presented by the Presenters as is aboveaid, shall be written Rited set and entered, and the Extract thereof to be made, with other the Inhabitant^e of that part, and within the Limit^e of the same Commission and Division as to be gathered and levied, in like manner as it ought or should have bene, if the said Commissioners had not bene in the said Commission.

XVI.
Persons shall be
named by the
Lord Chancellor,
Treasurer, &c.

AND that all persons of the Estate of a Baron or Barons, and every Estate above, shall be charged with their Freehold and Value as is aboveaid, by the Chancellor or Lord Keeper of the Great Seale of England, the High Treasurer of England for the time being, or one of them, together with other such persons as by the King^e Majesties Authoritie or Comendement shall be named and appointed, and they to be charged for the said severall payment^e of the said Subsidie after the forme of the said Grant, according to the Taxacion aboveaid; And the same of and upon them to be taxed and set, with the Names of the Collectors appointed for the gathering and paying of the same, to be entrusted delivered and Rited at Deyes and Places above specified by the Lord Chancellor or Keeper of the Great Seale and Lord Treasurer or one of them, together with other such persons as thereunto shall be named as is aboveaid.

XVII.
After Assessment,
Returns shall be
delivered by the
Commissioners to
Officers, who shall
levy the same
summed by Deyes,
&c. and pay the
same in their several
Dioceses to the
High Collection.

AND be it further enacted by the Authoritie aboveaid, That after the Taxes and Assessors of the said names upon and by the said Assessing and Officers as is aboveaid made, the said Commissioners or as many of them as shall be thereunto appointed, and have Authoritie by the King^e Majesties Commission, shall with all speede and without delay, by their Writing, entrust the said Taxes thereof, under the Seales and Signes Manerell of the said Commissioners or as many of them as shall be appointed at the last; And the same shall deliver unto sufficient and convenient Inhabitant^e Comission Subcommisson Baylliff and other Officers joyntly, of Hundred^e Townes Parishes and other Places aboveaid within their Limit^e, and to other sufficient persons Inhabitant^e of the same, only by the direction of the said Commissioners with the Assent of the Hie Collector, and as the place and parties shall require, as well the particular Names and Surnames as the Remembrance of all names of Men^e taxed and set of and upon every person aswell Man as Woman chargeable to this Act, Household and all other Inhabitant^e and Dweller within the said Parishes Townes and Places consuetory to this Act of Subsidie;

By Authority of which Writing and Extent so delivered, the said Officers and other persons so named and depuied, severally shall have full Power and Authority by virtue of this Act, immediately after the delivery of the said Writing or Extent, to demand levy and gather of every person therein specified the same and simes in the same Writing or Extent comprised; And for non payment thereof to distraine the same person or persons so being behinde, by their Goods and Chattell; And the Distresse so taken to keepe by the space of eight dayes, at the Costs and Charges of the Owner thereof; And if the said Owner do not pay such sime of Money as shall be taxed by Authority of this Act within the same Eight dayes, then the same Distresse to be appraised by Four or Three or Two of the Inhabitants where such Distresse is taken, and also then to be sold by the Constable or other Collector for the payment of the said Money, and the Overplus coming of the sale and keeping thereof (if any be) to be immediately returned to the Owner of the same Distresse; which said Officers and other persons so depuied to make take gather and levy the said simes, shall answer and be charged for the portion only to them assigned and limited, to be gathered levied and comprised in the said Writing or Extent as to them as is aforesaid delivered, to the use of our Sovereigne Lord the Kingt Majestie and his Heires and Successors; And the said sime in that Writing or Extent comprised, to pay unto the High Collector or Collectors of that place for the Collection of the same, in manner and forme underwritten therunto to be named and depuied; and the same Inhabitants and Officers so gathering the same particuler Simes, for their Collection thereof, shall receive for every Twenty Shilling so by them received and payed, Two pence; and that to be allowed at the payment of their Collection by them to be made to the High Collector or Collectors.

And further be it enacted by the said Authoritie, That the said Commissioners, or the more part of them as shall take upon them the Execution and Burden of the said Commission, shall for every of the said Payment of the said Subsidies, name such sufficient and able pson which then shall have and possess Land and other Hereditaments in their owne Right of the cleare yearly value of forty pounde, or Goodd to the value of foure hundred pounde at the least, as he shall be taxed in the Subsidie Booke, if any such be in the said limit, and for want of such so assumed, then those to be appointed Collectors that then shall be sufficient, and rated and taxed in the Subsidie Booke in Land or Goodd severall to the values aforesaid, as by their discrecions shalbe thought good, in Shires Ridingt Lathes Wapentake Rapes Cities Townes Corporates and other whatsoever places, as well within places privileged as without, not being forsworn within this Act, to be Hie Collectors and to have the Collection and Recoit of the said simes set and leviable within the pinct Limit and Bounde where they shall be so limited and appointed to be Hie Collectors; And to every of the said Collectors so severally named, the said Commissioners, or two of them at the least, with all speed and without delay, after the said whole sime of any payment of the said Subsidie be set by all the limit of the same their Commission, or in such limit as the High Collectors shall be so severally assigned, shall under their Seales and Signe Manuell deliver one Extente indented in Parchement, comprising in it the Names of all such persons as were assigned to levy the said picular simes, and the simes of every Hundred Wapentake Towne or other Place aforesaid, with the Names and Surnames of the psons so chargeable, according to the Extente so thereof first made and delivered as is aforesaid; And the Collectors to be assigned shall be charged to answer the whole sime comprised in the said Extent limited to his Collection as is aforesaid.

XVII.
Commissioners
shall appoint
High Collectors
for returning the
Rates as before.

PROVIDED alwaies and be it enacted by the authoritie aforesaid, That the said Commissioners having authority by this Act to name and nominate the same High Collectors of the said Subsidy, shall ymmediatly upon their Nomination and Election, take by Authority of this pnt Parliament, sufficient Recognizances or Obligacions, without any Fee or Reward to be paid therefore, of every person so by them to be named to be High Collectors to be bound to the Kingt Majestie in the double sime of the sime of his Collection, and to be indured and made upon such Condition, That is to say; For the Collection of the said first payment of the said Subsidie, That if the said Collector his Heires or Executors doe truly content and pay to the use of the Kingt Majestie his Heires or Successors in the Recoit of the said Exchequer, at or before the first day of November next ensuing, so much of the said sime of Money allotted and appointed to his Collection, as he shall collect and gather, and content and pay the Residue of his Collection and Charge within one Month next after such time as he hath collected and gathered the same Residue, That then the said Recognizances or Obligacions to be void, or else to stand in full strength and verue; And for the Collection of the said second payment of the said Subsidie, upon condition that if the said Collector or his Heires or Executors doe truly content and pay to the use of the Kingt Majestie his Heires and Successors, in his Recoit of the Exchequer, at or before the first day of May which shalbe in the yere of our Lord God One thousand six hundred and eleven, so much of the said sime of Money allotted and appointed to his Collection, as he shall collect and gather, and content and pay the Residue of his Collection and Charge, within one Month next after such time as he hath gathered and collected the same Residue, That then the said Recognizances or Obligacions to be void, or else to stand in full force strength and verue; Which said severall Recognizances or Obligacions so taken, the said Commissioners shall severally Write and deliver into the Kingt Majesties Exchequer, with the severall Certificates of the said Taxacions and Rates of the payment of the said Subsidie, as and by the time to them specified and appointed by this Act for the Satisfie of the said severall Taxacions of the said Subsidie, upon paine of Forfeiture of Ten Pounde to the Kingt Majestie for evy such Recognizance or Obligacion not so Satisfied; And that evy such Collector so elected named and chosen, upon request to him made, shall knowledge and make the said Recognizances or Obligacions, upon payne and forfeiture of Twenty pounde to the Kingt Majestie for the refusal thereof; And that the Treasurer and Barons of the Exchequer for the time being, upon payment of the said severall Collections of the said Subsidie at the dayes and times

XIX.
High Collectors
shall receive into
Recognizances to
pay same received
by them, to be
certified into the
Exchequer by the
Commissioners.

Penalty on High
Collector in certifying, if he
is a Knight or
Baron, &c.

High Collectors
shall sell as
Commissioners, &c.
to pay Money
lent, showing
thereof, per Forand.

On Police,
Commission, &c.
may be directed.

herein limited for the payment thereof, shall cancel and deliver the Recognizances or Obligations for the payment thereof to the Collector or Collectors, without any other Warrant, and without any Fee or Reward to be paid for the same to any person: And every Collector so deputed, having the said Extant in Parchment as is aforesaid, shall have Authority by this Act, to appoint dayes and Places within the Circuit of his Collection for payment of the said Subsidie to him to be made, and thereof to give warning by Proclamation or otherwise, to all the Constables or other persons or Inhabitants having the Charge of the particular Collection within the Hundred or Towns or other Places by him or them limited, to make payment for the said picular Collection of every sime as to them shall appertain; And if at the same day and place so limited and fixed by the said His Collector, the said Constable Officers or other Persons or Inhabitants as is aforesaid, for the said picular Collection assigned and appointed within such Hundred City Towns or other Place, doe not pay unto the said High Collectors the sime within their severall Hundred Towns Parishes and other Places, due and comprised in the said Extant thereof to them delivered by the said Commissioners or some of them as is aforesaid, or so much thereof as they have by any means received, (Two pence for every pound for the said picular Collection as is aforesaid always thereof to be allowed excepted and abated,) And then it shall be lawful to the said High Collectors and every of them and to their Assignes, to distraine every of the said Constables Officers and other Inhabitants, for their said severall and picular Collection of the said simes comprised in the said Extant and Writing thereof, to them and every of them as is before expressed delivered, or for so much of the same sime as so then shall happen to be gathered and levied and behinde and unpaid, by the Goodf and Chancellf of every of them so being behinde; And the Distresse so taken to be kept and appraised and sold as is aforesaid, and thereof to take and have the sime so then being behinde and unpaid; And the overplus coming of the sale of the said Distresse (if any be) to be restored and delivered unto the Owner in forme above remembered.

XX.
Collectors of
the first Payment
shall not be named
Collectors of the
second, without
showing their
Deeds for the
First.

PROVIDED always and be it enacted by the authorities aforesaid, That no person or persons shall be nominated or appointed to be a His Collector or Collectors for the second payment of the said Subsidie granted by this Act, which before that tyme hath bene a Collector or Collectors for the first payment of any part of the same Subsidie, or Collector of the said Fifteenth or Twentieth unless such person or persons so to be nominated and appointed High Collector or Collectors for the said second payment, doe first shew forth before him or them by whom he shall be nominated and appointed, his Quittes out for the discharge of his Collection before appointed to his Charge, upon payme of One Hundred Poundf to be paid and forfeited by him or them that so shall nominate and appoint any such Collector contrary to this present Act.

XXI.
Assessors and
Collectors shall
be Inhabitants.

PROVIDED always, That no person inhabiting in any Cite Burrough or Towne Corporate, shall be compelled to be any Assessour or Collector, of or for any part of the said Subsidie, in any Place or Places out of the said Cite Burrough or Towne Corporate where he dwelleth.

XXII.
Inward Deeds, &c.
of Collectors, or of
Persons chargeable
for themselves
or others, and
collateral Distress
not forthcoming.
High Collectors shall
be charged of the Money due
from such Persons,
and Process shall
issue against the
Parties liable.

And it is also by the said Authorities enacted, That if any Inhabitant or Officers, or whatsoever person or persons charged to and for the Collection and Receipt of any part or portion of the said Subsidie by any manner of means according to this Act, or any person or persons, for themselves or as Keep Gardien Deputy Factor or Attorney of or for any other person or persons, for any Goodf or Chancellf of the Owner thereof, at the tyme of the said Assessing to be payed, being out of this Realme or in any other part not knowne, or of and for the Goodf and Chancellf of any other person or persons, of any Corporation Fraternitie Miserie or other whatsoever Cōmunitie, being Corporate or not Corporate, and all persons having in their Rule Governance and Custodie, any Goodf or Chancellf at the tyme of the said Assessing, or any of them to be made, Or which for any Cause for and by Collection, or for himselfe or for any other, or by reason that he hath the Rule Governance or Custodie of any Goodf or Chancellf of any other person or persons, Corporation Cōmunitie Fraternitie Guild or Miserie, or any such other like, or as Factor Deputy or Attorney of or for any person, shall be taxed valued rated and set to any sime or simes by reason of this Act, and after the taxation and assessing upon any such person or persons as shall be charged with the Receipt of the same, happen to die, or depart from the Place where he was so taxed and set, or his Goodf and Chancellf bee so cloyed or in such privy or covert manner kept, as the said person or persons charged with the same, by Extant or other Writingf from the said Commissioners, or so many of them as shall be therunto appointed by the said Commission as is aforesaid, can so may leve the same sime or simes comprised within the same Extantf, by Distresse within the Limitf of their Collection as is aforesaid, or cannot sell such Distresse or Distresses as so be taken for any the said paymentf, before the tyme limited to the High Collector for his payment to be made in the Kingf Majesties Receipt, then upon relation thereof with due Examination by the Oath or Examination of such person or persons as shall be charged with and for the Receipt and Collection of the same, before the said Commissioners, or so many of them as by the said Commission shall be therunto appointed, where such person or persons or other as is aforesaid their Goodf and Chancellf were set and taxed, and upon plaine Certificate thereof made into the Kingf Majesties Exchequer by the same Commissioners, severall of the Dwelling Place Names and Simes of the said person of whose the same Simes cannot be levied and had as is aforesaid, then severall the Constables and other Inhabitants appointed for the same picular Collection, against the High Collectors, as the High Collector upon his Account and Oath in the said Exchequer, to be discharged thereof; and Process to be made for the Kingf Majesties out of the same Exchequer, by the directions of the Barons of the same Exchequer against such person, his Heires or Executors so being behinde with his payment: And over that, the same Commissioners

to whom any such Declaration of the *Princes* shall be made in forme sheweth, from time to time shall have full Power and Authority to direct their *Precept* or *Precept* to the said pson or psons charged with any sime of fee and upon any such person and persons or other as is sheweth, or to any *Shiriffe Steward Bayliffe* or other whatsoever Officer Minister person or persons of such place or places where any such person or persons so owing any such sime or simes, shall have *Land* and *Tenement* or other *Hereditament* or *Real Possessions Goods* and *Chattel*, whereby any such person or persons as indebted, his *Heires Executors* or *Assignes* or other having the *Canady Governance* or *Disposition* of any *Good* or *Chattel* *Land* *Tenement* or other *Hereditament*, which ought or may by this Act lawfully be distrained or taken for the same, hath and shall have *Good* *Chattel* *Land* *Tenement* or other *Possessions*, wherof such *Sime* and *Simes* which by any such person or persons may or ought to be levied, be it within the *Limit* of such *Comission* where such person or persons was or were taxed, or without, in any Place within this *Realme* of *England Wales* or other the *King*'s *Majesties Dominions Marches* or *Territories*; By which *Precept* savel such person or persons shall bee charged to levie such *Money*, as the *Officer* of the Place or Places where such *Distraine* may be taken, shall have full Power and Authority to distraine every such person indebted charged or chargeable by this Act, or *Executors* or *Administrators* of his *Good* and *Chattel*, his *Gardians Factors Deputies Lessees Farmers* and *Assignes*, and all other persons by whose *Hand* or out of whose *Land* any such person should have *Fee Rent* *Almshouse* or other *Profit*, or which at the time of the said assessing, shall have *Good* or *Chattel* or any other thing moveable of any such person or persons being indebted or owing such sime; And the *Distraines* so taken, cause to be kept appraised and sold, in like manner and forme as is sheweth for the *Distraine* to be taken upon such persons to be taxed to the said *Subsidie*, and being sufficient to distraine within the *Limit* of the *Collectors Inhabitant* or other *Officers* charged with or for the said sime so upon them to be taxed; And if any such *Distraine* for non payment happen to be taken out of the *limit* of the said persons charged and assigned to levie the same persons so charged for the levying of any such sime by *Distraine*, shall arrive and take of the same *Distraine*, for the *Labour* of every such person going for the execution thereof, for every *Mile* that any such person so laboureth for the same, *Two pence*; And every *Farmer Tenant Gardian Factor* or other whatsoever pson, being distrained or otherwise charged for payment of any such sime or simes, or any other sime by reason of this Act, shall bee of such sime or simes, of him or them so levied and taken, discharged and acquitted at his next day of *Payment* of the same, or at the delivery of such *Good* and *Chattel* as bee that is so distrained had in his *Custody* or *Governance*, against him or them that shall be so taxed and set; Any *Grant* or *Writing* *Obligatory* or other whatsoever *Matter* to the contrary made heretofore notwithstanding; And if any such person that should be so distrained, have no *Land* or *Tenement* sufficient, whereby he and his *Tenant* and *Varmours* may bee distrained, or have aliened or hid his *Good* and *Chattel* whereby he should or might be distrained, in such manner that such *Good* and *Chattel* should not be knowne or found, so that the sime of or by him to bee paid in the said forme, shall not as can be conveniently levied, Then upon relation thereof to the *Comissioners* or to as many of them as by the said *Comission* shall be therunto appointed, where such pson or psons was taxed and set, by the *Oathes* of him or them that shall be charged with the levying and payment of that sime or simes, The same *Comissioners* shall make a *precept* in such manner as is sheweth, for to attach take and arrest the *Body* of such person or persons that ought to pay the said sime, and by this Act shall be charged with and for the said sime or simes; And them so taken safely to keepe in *Prison* within the *Shire* or other Place where any such person or persons shall bee taken and attached, there to remaine without *Baile* or *Mainprize*, untill he hath payed the said sime or sime, that such person for himselfe or for any other by this Act shall bee chargeable or ought to be charged withall, and also for the *Fees* of every such Arrest to him or them that shall execute such *precept*, *Twenty pence*; And that every *Officer* to whom such *precept* shall be directed, doe his true diligence and execute the same upon every person so being indebted, upon paine to forfeit to the *King*'s *Majesty* for every default in that behalf, *Twenty Shilling*; And that no *Keeper* of any *Gaole*, from his *Gaole* suffer any such person to goe at large by letting to *Baile*, or otherwise to depart out of his *Prison*, before he have payed his said *Debt* and the said *Twenty pence* for his said Arrest, upon paine to forfeit to the *King*'s *Majesty* *Fortie Shilling*; And the same *Gaoler* to pay to the *King*'s *Majesty* the double value, as well of the *Rate* which the said pson so imprisoned was taxed at, as of the said *Twenty pence* for y^e *Fees*; And like *Process* and *Remedy* in like forme shall be granted by the said *Comissioners*, or as many of them as by the said *Comission* shall be therunto appointed, at like Information of every person or persons being charged with any sime of *Money* for any other pson or psons by reason of the said *Subsidie*, and not thereof paid, bee wilfully withstanding, nor the same leviable within the *Limit* where such persons were therunto taxed; And if the sime or sime, being behinde unpaid by any person or persons as is sheweth, be levied and gathered by force of the said *Process* to be made by the said *Comissioners*, or if in default or for lacke of *Payment* thereof, the person or persons so owing the said *Sime* or *Simes* of *Money*, by *Process* of the same *Comissioners* to be made as is sheweth, be committed to *Prison* in forme sheweth, That then the said *Comissioners* which shall award such *Process*, shall make *Certificate* thereof in the said *Exchequer* of that shall be done in the *Prison*, in the *Turne* next following after such sime or sime of *Money* so being behinde shall be levied and gathered, or such person or persons for non payment of the same committed to *Prison*; And if it happen any of the said *Collectors* to be assigned, or any *Mayors Sheriffs Stewards Constables* the *Headborough Burghholder* [*Bayliffe*] or any other *Officer* or *Minister* or other whatsoever person or pson, to disobey the said *Comissioners* or any of them, in the reasonable Request to them made by the said *Comissioners* for the execution of the said *Comission*, Or if any of the *Officers* or other persons doe refuse that to them shall appertaine and belong to doe by reason of any *precept* to him or them to be directed, or any reasonable *Commandment* *Instance* or *Request* touching the *Prison*, or other default in

Comissioners may levy their *Precept* on any such *Debt* by *Process* in *Prison*, *Levies*, *etc.* of *Prison* *Baile*, who may receive the same out of their *Baile*, *etc.*

On Failure of any such *Distraine*, *Comissioners* may issue *Process* to attach the *Body* of the Party *Baile*, who shall be imprisoned until *Payment*;

Like *Process* against Persons *Chargeable* for others;
Covenant of all such *Process* into the *Exchequer*;

Collectors and *Officers* disobeying *Comissioners*; *Process* relating to *Prison* or to be removed, or being *gilty* of any *Misdemeanor*, may be *fined* and imprisoned by *Comissioners*.

any Appearance or Collection to make, or if any person, being suspected not to be indifferently taxed as is aforesaid, doe refuse to be examined according to the tenor of this Act before the said Commissioners, or as many of them as shall be thereunto assigned as is aforesaid, or will not appear before the same Commissioners upon warning to him made, or doe make Resistance or Rescue upon any Distresse upon him to be taken for any parcelle of the said Subsidie, or commit any Mischief or in any manner of way contrary to this Act, or commit any wilfull Omission or other whatsoever wilfull doing or minding, contrary to the tenor of this Act or Grant; the same Commissioners and every member of them above rehearsed, or two of them at the least, upon probable knowledge of any such Misdemeanours had by Information or Examination, shall and may set upon every such Offender for every such Offence, in the Name of a Fyne by the same Offender to be forfeited, Forty Shilling^s or under, by discretion of the same Commissioners; And further, the same Commissioners, and every member of them or two of them at the least, shall have authority by this present Act, to punish every such Offender by Imprisonment, there to remaine and to be delivered by their discretion as shall seeme to them convenient; the said Fynes, if any such be, to be lifted by the said Commissioners that so assessed the same, into the King^s Majesties said Exchequer, there to be levied and paid by the Collectors of that part of the said [Subsidie] returned into the said Exchequer, to be therewith charged with the payment of the said Subsidie, in such manner as if the said Fynes had bene set and taxed upon the said Offenders for the said Subsidie.

XXIII.
Althowgh to
High Collectors,
&c. in the Towns,
for themselves,
Under Collectors,
and Commissioners.

And it is also enacted by the said Authorities of this present Parliament, That every of the said High Collectors which shall account for any part of the said Subsidie in the said Exchequer, upon their severall Account^s to be yielded, shall be allowed at every of the said Payment^s of the said Subsidie, for every pound limited to his Collection whereof any such Collector shall be charged and yield Account, Sixe pence, as parcelle of their Charge; that is to say, of every pound thereof for such persons as then have had the particular Collection of the Towns and other Places as is aforesaid specified in his Collection, two pence, and other two pence of every pound thereof, every of the said Chief Collectors or their Accountant^s to retaine for their owne use for their Labour and Charge in and about the Places; and two pence of every pound residue, to be delivered allowed and paid by the said Collector so being thereof allowed, to such of the Commissioners as shall take upon them the business and labour for and about the Places; that is to say, Every Collector to pay that Commissioner or Commissioners which had the ordering of the Writing^s of and for every of the said Subsidies where the said Collector or Collectors had their Collection, for the expence for the said Commissioners, on taking upon them the said business, and labour of their Clerk^s writing of the said Precept^s and Extent^s of the said Collection; the same last Two pence of every pound, to be divided among the said Commissioners, having regard to their labour and business taken by them and their said Clerks in and about the Places; for which part so to the said Commissioners appoynting, the said Commissioners, sixe five foure three or two or as many of them as shall be thereunto appointed by the King^s Majesties Commission, and every of them, jointly and severally for his and their said part, may have his Remedy against the Collector or Collectors which thereof bene or might have been allowed, by Action of Debt, in which the Defendant shall not wage his Law, neither Protection neither Injunction or Excoise shall be allowed.

XXIV.
Members of
Parliament,
Commissioners,
&c. shall not be
Collectors, &c.

And that no person now being of the number of the Company of this present Parliament, nor any Commissioner, shall be named or assigned to be a Collector of the said Fifteenth and Tenth, or any part thereof, nor Collector or Subcollector or Precentor of the said Subsidie, or of any part thereof; nor any Commissioners shall be compelled to make any Presentment or Certificate, other then into the King^s Majesties said Exchequer, of for or concerning the said Subsidie or any part or pcell thereof; and likewise that no other person that shall be named or assigned to be Commissioner in any Place to and for the execution of this Act of Subsidie, he or shall be assigned or named Head Collector of any of the Payment of the said Subsidie, neither of any part thereof; And that every such person or persons which shall be named and appointed as is aforesaid, to be Head Collectors of and for the first Payment of the said Subsidie, or of any part thereof, shall not be compelled to be Collector for the payment of the second payment of the said Subsidie, nor of any part thereof; And the said Collectors which shall be assigned for the Collection of the said Subsidie, or of any part thereof, and every of them, he and shall be acquitted and discharged of all manner Fees and Reward^s and of every other Charges in the King^s Majesties Exchequer or elsewhere, of them or any of them, by reason of this Collection Payment or Account or any thing concerning the same to be asked; And y^f any person receive or take any Fees Reward^s or Pleasures of any such Accountant^s, or use any uncomen^s delay in their Account, that then he shall forfeit to the King^s Majesties for every penny or value of every penny or pennyworth so taken, Five shilling^s, and Five pound^s to the party grieved for every such delay, and suffer Imprisonment at the King^s Majesties Pleasures.

XXV.
After Assessments,
&c. Commissioners
shall meet and
verify their several
Assessments, with
the Names of
Collectors,
Fynes, &c.

And after every making and assessing of the said Subsidie as is aforesaid had or made, and the said Extent^s thereof in parchment, unto the Collector in manner and forme before rehearsed delivered, The said Commissioners which shall take upon them the execution of this Act within the Limit^s of their Commission, by their Agreement shall have Meeting^s together, at which Meeting^s every of the said Commissioners which then shall have taken upon them the Execution of any part of the said Commission, shall by himselfe or his sufficient Deputie, truly write and bring forth unto the said Commissioners named in the said Commission, the Certificate and Presentment made before him and each other Commissioners as were limited with him in one Limit, so that the same Certificate may be accounted and sent with the other Certificate of the other Limit within the same Commission; and then the said Commissioners and every member of them unto two at the least as is aforesaid, if any be in Life, or their Executors

or Administrators of their Good^s, if they then be dead, shall jointly and severally as they were divided within their Limit^s, under their Seals by their discretion, make one or severall Writing^s indented, containing in it or them severall the Names of the said Collectors, by the Commissioners for such Collections and Account^s in the Exchequer and payment^s in the same Receipts deputed and assigned, as the grose and severall sines written unto every such Collector to receive the said Subsidies; And also all Fynes Amerciament^s and other Forfeitures, if any such by reason of this Acte happen to bee within the Point and Limit of their Commission, to be Riffed into the King^s Majesties sayd Exchequer by the said Commissioners; In which Writing or Writing^s indented so to be Riffed, shall be plainly declared and expressed the whole and entire sines or sines of the said Subsidie severally limited to the Collection of the said Collectors severally deputed and assigned to the Collection of the sayd sines; So that none of the said Collectors so Riffed in the sayd Exchequer, shall be compelled there to account or to be charged, but only to and for the sines limited to his Collection, and not to or for any sines limited to the Collection of his Fellowes, but every of them shall be severally charged for their part limited to their Collection: And if the said Commissioners joyned in one Commission amongst themselves in that Matter cannot agree, or if any of them be not ready, or refuse to make Riffice with other of the same Commissioners, That then the said Commissioners may make severall Indentures in forme aforesayd of their severall Limit^s or Separacions of Collectors within the Limit^s of their Commission, upon and in the Hundred^s Ward^s Wapentakes Lathes Rapes or such other like Divisions within the sayd severall Limit^s of their Commission, as the Places there shall require to be severed and divided, and as to the same Commissioners shall seeme good, to make Divisions or other Limit^s or Collections for the severall Charges of the same Collectors; So that always one Collector shall be charged and account for his part to him to be limited only by himselfe, and not for any sines limited to the part of any of his Fellowes, and the charges of e^{ch} of the Collectors to be sett and Riffed severally upon them; And every such Collector upon his Account and Payment of the sines of Money limited within his Collection to be severally by [him^s] acquired and discharged in the sayd Exchequer without paying any manner Fees or Reward^s to any person or persons for the same, upon paine and penalty last aforesayd, and not to be charged for any portion of any other Collector: And if any Commissioner after he hath taken Certificate of them charged for any portion of any other Collector, and the sines rated and sett, and the Book^s and Writing^s thereof being in his Hand^s, or if any Collector or other person charged with any Receit of any part of the sayd Subsidie or any other sines taxed or otherwise by this Acte charged with or for any partcell of the sayd Subsidie or with any other Sime Fyne Amerciament Penalty or other Forfeiture happen to die before the Commissioners Collectors or other whatsoever person or persons have executed accomplished satisfied or sufficiently discharged that which to every such person shall appertaine or belong to doe according to this Acte, then the Executors and Heirs of every such person and all other seized of any Land^s and Tenement^s that any such person being charged by this Acte, and deceasing before he discharged thereof, or any other to his use onely had of an Estate of Inheritance at the tyme that any such person was named Commissioner Collector or otherwise charged with or for any manner of thing to be done satisfied or payed by reason of this Acte, and all those that have in their Possessions or Hand^s any Good^s Chattell^s Leases or other thing^s that were to any such person or persons at the tyme of his Death, or any Land^s or Tenement^s that were the same person at the tyme he was as is aforesaid charged by this Acte, shall be by the same compelled and charged to doe and accomplish in every Case, as the same person so being charged should have done or might have bene compelled to doe if he had bene in plaine Life, after such Rate of the Land^s and Good^s of the sayd Commissioner or Collector as the parties shall have in his hand^s: And if the sayd Commissioners for Cause reasonable them moving shall thinke it not convenient to joyne in one Riffice as is aforesaid, then the said person or persons that shall first joyne together or he that shall first Riffe the sayd Writing indented (as is aforesaid) shall Riffe all the Names of the Commissioners of that Commission, whereupon such Writing shall bee there then to be Riffed with Divisions of the Hundred^s Ward^s Wapentakes Lathes Rapes and other Place^s to and among such Commissioners of the same Commission, with the Names of the same Commissioners where such Separacions and Divisions shall be, with the grose sines of Money severall of and for the said Subsidie taxed or sett of or within the said Hundred^s Ward^s Wapentakes or other Places to him or them divided or assigned that shall so Riffe the said first Writing^s as of the Fyne Amerciament^s Penalties and other Forfeitures, yf any happen to be within the same Limit^s whereof the same Writing^s shall be Riffed; And after such Writing^s indented, w^{ch} as is aforesaid shalbee Riffed, and not contrayned in it and them the whole and full sines set and taxed within the limit^s of the same Commission, the other Commissioners of the same before the day of Payment of the sayd Subsidie, shall Riffe into the sayd Exchequer by their Writing or Writing^s indented to be made as is aforesaid, the grose and severall sines set and taxed within the Places to them limited for the said Subsidie and other Places to them assigned, or else by their said Writing^s indented to Riffe at the same Place before the same day of Payment, such reasonable causes for their excuses why they may not make such Certificate of and for the sayd Subsidie Fynes Amerciament^s and other Forfeitures growing or set by the reason of the Causes of their last^s or of their not Riffing as is aforesaid, or else in default thereof Writ^s to be made out of the King^s Majesties sayd Exchequer against the said Commissioners and every of them not making Riffice as is aforesaid by the discretion of the Treasurer and Barons of the sayd Exchequer.

Provided always and be it enacted by the Authorities aforesaid, That the Inhabitants of the Parish of Saint Martin called Stamford Buron in the Suburbs of the Burrough and Towne of Stamford in the South part of the Water there called Willam^s which heretofore shall be contributory to the Payment of this Point Subsidie granted to the King^s Majestie his Heires and Successors, shall be assessed rated and taxed for the same by such Commissioners which shall be appointed for the taxing rating and assessing of the same Subsidie within the Countie of Lincoln, and

Severall
Certificates may
be made, where
Commissioners
do not all agree.

Collectors shall
answer for their
respective Divisions.

Executors,
Heirs, &c. of
Commissioners or
Collectors, tak-
ing, shall
complete their
Debit.

Form of the Plot
and subsequent
Certificate,
where all the
Commissioners
do not joine.

XXVI.
Stamford Buron
shall be rated with
the Burgh of
Stamford.

shall be for the same contributione and pay the sayd Subsidie to the Collector or Collectors which shall be assigned and appointed for the levying and gathering of the same with the Aldermen and Burgesses of the same Borough and Towne of Stamford.

XXVII.
Persons having
Lands and Spiritual
Possessions, and
Personal Property,
shall be charged for
Lands, &c. as for
Personalty only,
according to the
highest Rate, and
not double charged.

PROVIDED also, and he it further enacted by the Authorities aforesaid, That all and every person and persons having Mannors Land^t Tenement^t and other Hereditament^t chargeable to the payment of the sayd Subsidie granted to the King^t Majesty by this Acte, and also having Spiritual Possessions chargeable to his said Majesty by the Grant made by the Clergie of this Realme in their Convocation; and over this, having Substance in Good^t and Chattell^t chargeable by this said Acte, That then if any of the said persons be hereafter charged assessed and taxed for the said Mannors Land^t Tenement^t and Spiritual Possessions, and also charged assessed and taxed for his and their Good^t and Chattell^t, That then he or they shall be only charged by vertue of this Acte for his and their said Mannors Land^t Tenement^t Hereditament^t and Spiritual Possessions, or onely for his said Good^t and Chattell^t, the best thereof to be taken for the King^t Majesty, and not to be charged for both or double charged for any of them; Any thing in this Acte contained to the contrary in any wise notwithstanding.

XXVIII.
Exemptions for
Lands, Personalty,
and Offices, in
Scotland, Ireland,
Jersey, and
Guernsey.

PROVIDED also, That this Grant of Subsidie, or any thing therein conteyned, in any wise extend not to charge the Inhabitant^t dwelling in Scotland Ireland Jersey and Guernsey, or any of them, of for or concerning any Mannors Land^t Tenement^t or other Possessions, Good^t Chattell^t or other moveable Substance, which the said Inhabitant^t or Dwellers or any others to their use, have within Scotland Ireland Jersey and Guernsey, or in any of them, or of for or concerning any Vess or Wages which any of the said Inhabitant^t or Dwellers have of the King^t Majesty for their Attendance and doing Wyce to our Sovereigne Lord the King^t Majesty in Scotland Ireland Jersey and Guernsey, or in any of them; Any thing in this present Acte to the contrary in any wise notwithstanding.

XXIX.
Privileges for
Liberties of Cities
in respect to
former Subsidies:
(As j VI.)

PROVIDED also, That all Ires Patent^t granted by the King^t Majesty or any of his most Noble Progenitors to any Cities Boroughs or Townes within this Realme, of any manner of Liberties Priviledg^t or Exemptions, from the burden [or] charge of any such Grant^t of Subsidie, which be at this present time in force and available, shall remaine good and effectfull to the said Cities Boroughs and Townes hereafter, according to the purport thereof; although the Inhabitant^t of the same and also the sayd Corporacions shall, upon the great and weightie considerations of the Grant aforesaid, be for this Grant charged and contributory, in like manner forme and sort as other Cities Boroughs and Townes which bee not in any wise priviledged, but by this Acte charged.

XXX.
Exemptions for
Personalty of
Orphans, &c.

PROVIDED also, and he it enacted by the authorities aforesaid, That no Orphane or Infant within the Age of one and twenty yeres, howe within any of the King^t Majesty Dominions, shalbe charged to any payment of this Subsidie for his or her Good^t and Chattell^t to him or her left or bequeathed; Any Thing conteyned in this Acte to the contrary notwithstanding.

XXXI.
Exemptions for
Colleges in the
Universities,
Windsor, Eton,
Hampshire, &c.

PROVIDED also, That this Acte nor any Thing therein conteyned, shall extend to the Good^t or Land^t of any Colledge Hall or Hostel within the Universities of Oxforde and Cambridge, or of any of them, or to the Good^t or Land^t of the Colledge of Wynton, founded by Bishopp Wicham, or to the Good^t or Land^t of the Colledge of Eton next Windsor, or to the Land^t Tenement^t or Revenues onely assigned and appointed for the sustentation and living of the poore Knight^t founded in the Castle or Colledge of Windsor by our late Sovereigne Lord King Henrie the Eight, or to any of the Good^t or Chattell^t of the same Knight^t, or any of them, or to the Good^t or Land^t of any ciuill Free Grammar Schoole w^{thin} the Realme of England or Wales, or to the Good^t of any Reader Scholemaster or Scholler or any Graduat or Resident or remaining for Studie, without fraude or covin within any of the sayd Universities and Colleges or Townes of Cambridge and Oxford or Suburbes of the same, or to any of them, or to any y^e servant^t dayly attending upon any of them, nor to the Good^t of any Officer Minister Almes man or servant^t belonging to any of the said Universities Colleges Hall^t or Hostel^t, and dwelling and resident within the said Universities or either of them, or within either of the said Townes of Cambridge and Oxford and the Suburbes of the same, without fraude or covin, or to the Good^t and Landes of any Hospitall Malandrie or Spirituallhouse, prepared and used for the sustentation and Reliefe of poore People; Any Thing in this Acte conteyned to the contrary in any wise notwithstanding.

XXXII.
Exemptions for
the cinque Ports.

PROVIDED also and he it further enacted, That the said Grant of Subsidie or any Thing therein conteyned, doe not in any wise extend or be pyediall or hurtfull to any of the Inhabitant^t or Resident^t having dwelt for the most part of the yeres next before the taxing and assessing of this Subsidie as aforesaid within the Five Port^t corporacions, or to any their Members incorporated or united to the same Five Port^t, or to any of the same Five Port^t, but that each the Inhabitant^t or Resident^t as aforesaid in the sayd Five Portes corporacions, and their Members, bee and shall bee of and from the said Grant and Payment of (') the said Subsidie and every part thereof, and onely during each their Residence as aforesaid and no longer, clearely discharged and acquitted; Any Matter or whatsoever Thing in this present Acte had or made to the contrary notwithstanding.

XXXIII.
Exemptions for
the English
Inhabitants of
Ramsey Marsh.

PROVIDED also, That the said Grant of Subsidie and Fifteenth and Tenth doe not in any wise extend to be pyediall or hurtfull to the English Inhabitant^t or Resident^t at this present yere within the Liberties of Ramsey Marsh, of or for any part of the said offices granted in this present Parliament, of the said English Inhabitant^t nor their resident^t, or any of them, to be taxed or rated levied or payd, But that the said English Inhabitant^t and

now Resident of Rumsey Marsh aforesaid, and every of them, bee and shall be of and from the said Grants and Payment of y^e said Subsidie and Fifteenth and Tenth, during their residence there and no longer, acquired and discharged; Any Matter and whatsoever thing in this present Acte made to the contrary notwithstanding.

PROVIDED nevertheless and he it enacted by the authoritie aforesaid, That yf any Alien or Stranger borne, Denizen or not Denizen, and dwellings or inhabiting within this Realme of England, shall assigne and convey over unto any his or their Childre or Children borne within the said Realme of England, any his or their Land^e Tenement^e Good^e or Chattell^e, to the intent thereby to defraude the King^e Majestie of his sayd Subsidie of or for the same, that then all and every such Child or Children so beinge seized of any such Land^e and Tenement^e, or possessed of any such Good^e or Chattell^e, shall be charged and chargeable to and with the payment of double the sayd Subsidie for the same Land^e Tenement^e Good^e and Chattell^e, at the said Rates and Values as Aliens and Strangers, Denizens or not Denizens, are before limited and appointed to pay.

XXXIV.
Children of Aliens,
to whom Land or
Goods are assigned
in Execution of this
Act, shall pay
Double Rates.

PROVIDED also, That this Acte shall not, neither shall any thing therein contained extend to charge the Mayor Bayliffes and Burgesses of the Burrough of Berwiche upon Tweede or any of them, or any the English Inhabitant^e within the sayd Burrough or the Bound^e and Liberties thereof, with taxing levying gathering or payment of the said Subsidie or Fifteene hereby granted; but that the said Mayor Bayliff and Burgesses of the sayde Burrough and the English Inhabitant^e within the said Burrough and the Bound^e and Liberties thereof from the sayd Subsidie and Fifteene and every parcel thereof, only for their Land^e Tenement^e Hereditament^e Fees Wages Good^e and Chattell^e, lying and being within the sayd Burrough and Bound^e and Liberties thereof, shall be lawfully acquired and discharged; Any Thing in this present Acte contained to the contrary notwithstanding.

XXXV.
Exemption for the
Corporation and
Inhabitants of
Berwiche-upon-
Tweed.

PROVIDED also and he it enacted, That forasmuch as divers and sundry the King^e Majestie Tenent^e and other Inhabitant^e and Dwellers within the Countie of Pembroke Carmarthen Cardigan Breconche Glamorgan Radnor Montgomery Denbigh Flint Merioneth Anglesey and Carnarvon and the Countie Palatine of Chester, bee at this present tyme charged and chargeable with the payment^e of the Subsidies lawfully granted to the King^e Highness, and yet unpaid, or some of them: Bee it therefore ordained and enacted by the authoritie aforesaid, That this Act of Subsidie or any thing therein contained, shall not extend to charge any of the Inhabitant^e and Dwellers within any of the said Countie of Pembroke Carmarthen Cardigan Breconche Glamorgan Radnor Montgomery Denbigh Flint Merioneth Anglesey and Carnarvon and the Countie Palatine of Chester, with this present Subsidie or any of the Payment^e thereof granted by this Acte, until the last day for them appointed respectively for the last Payment of the said Subsidie granted to the King^e Majestie be fully expired; And that then the first Payment of the sayd Subsidie granted by this present Acte shall bee by them made at the Receipt of the King^e Exchequer, at or before the first day of November next following after the said last day appointed for the last Payment of the said last Subsidie; And the second Payment of this Subsidie to be made at the said Receipt of the Exchequer before the first day of May then next following.

XXXVI.
Persons chargeable
to former Subsidies
in Wales, &c. shall
not be charged
under this Act, until
Termination of
such Subsidies.

CHAPTER XXIV.

AN ACTS for the King^e most gracious goodall and free Pardon.

THE King^e Majestie most graciously considering the good Will and faithfull Heart^e of his most loving and obedient Subject^e, And understanding that the same his loving Subject^e have many and sundry waies by the Lawes and Statutes of this Realme, fallen into the danger of divers great Penalties and Forfeitures, Is of his princely and mercifull disposition most graciously inclyned by his libéral and free Pardon to discharge some part of those great Paines Forfeitures and Penalties wherewith his said Subject^e stand now burdened and charged, trusting they will be thereby the rather moved and induced from thenceforth more carefully to observe his Highnesses Lawes and Statutes, and to continue in their loyal and due Obedience to his Majestie: And therefore his Majestie is well pleased and contented that it be enacted by the authoritie of this present Parliament, in manner and forme following, That is to say; That all and evey the sayd Subject^e, nowell Spiritual^e as Temporall, of this his Highnesses Realme of England Wales the Isles of Jersey and Guernsey and the Towne of Berwiche, the Heires Successors Executors and Administrators of them and every of them, and all and singular Bodies in any manner of wise corporated, Cities Burroughes Shires Riding^e Hamlet^e Lathes Rapes Wapentakes Townes Villages Hamlet^e and Tything^e, and every of them, and the Successors and Successors of every of them, shall be by the authoritie of this present Parliament acquitted pardoned released and discharged against the King^e Majestie his Heires and Successors, and every of them, of all manner of Treasons Felonies Offences Contempts Trespasses Entries Wrongs Deceits Misdemeanours Forfeitures Penalties and Sines of Money paines of Death, paines corporall and pecuniary, and generally of all other Thing^e Causes Quarrells Sutes Judgements and Executions, in this present Acte hereafter not excepted nor excepted, which he may or can be by his Highness in any wise or by any manner pardoned, before and unto the ninth day of November last past, to every or any of his said Subject^e Bodies corporated Cities Burroughes Shires Riding^e Hamlet^e Lathes Rapes Wapentakes Townes Villages and Tything^e, or any of them.

Makes for
this Pardon.

General Pardon
of all Offences,
&c. not excepted
excepted, &c.
before 9 Mar.
An. 7 Jac. I.

II.
This Pardon as
said by general
Words as if all
Offences be
was particularly
specified.

And also the King's Majesty is contented that it be enacted by the authority of this present Parliament, That his said free Pardon shall be as good and effectual in the Law to every of his said Subject, Bodies Corporate, and others before rehearsed, in for and against all thing which be not hereafter in this present Acte excepted and foreprised, as the same Pardon should have bene, if all Offences Contempt^t Forfeitures Causes Matters Suite^t Quarrell^t Judgement^t Executions Penalties and all other thing^t, not hereafter in this present Acte excepted and foreprised, had bin particularly singularly specially and plainly named rehearsed and specified, and also pardoned by proper and expresse Word^t and Names in their kindes natures and qualities, by Wordes and Termes therunto requisite to have bene put in and expressed in this present Acte of free Pardon; And that his said Subject^t, nor any of them, nor the Heires Executors or Administrators of any of them, nor the said Bodies Corporate and other before named and rehearsed, nor any of them, be nor shall be sued vexed or inquieted in their Bodies Good^t Chattell^t Land^t or Tenement^t, for any manner of Matter Cause Contempt^t Misdemeanor Forfeiture Trespasse Offence or any other Thing, suffered done or committed, before the sayd ninth day of November last past, against his Highness his Crowne Dignitie Prerogative Lawes or Statute^t, but onely for such Matters Causes and Offences as be rehearsed mentioned or in some wise touched in the Exceptions of in this present Acte hereafter mentioned to be foreprised and excepted, and for none other; Any Statute or Statutes Lawes Customes or Usages heretofore had made or used to the contrary in any wise notwithstanding.

III.
Grant of all
Forfeitures
on Offences
pardoned.

Pardon may be
pleaded without
fine: except add.
to the Clerk.

And the King's Highnes of his beneuous Liberalitie, by the Authority of this present Parliament, graunteth and freely giveth to every of his Subject^t, and to every of the said Bodies Corporate and other before rehearsed, and every of them, all Good^t Chattell^t Debt^t Fines Issues Profit^t Amercement^t Forfeitures and Simes of Money by any of them forfeited, which to his Highnesse doe or should belong or appertain, by reason of any Offence Contempt^t Trespasse Entrie Misdemeanor Matter Cause or Quarrell done or committed by them or any of them before the sayd ninth day of November last past, which be not hereafter in this present Acte foreprised and excepted. And be it enacted nevertheless, That all Grant^t thereof, or of any part thereof, made by any such as have so forfeited the same, and are hereby restored as aforesaid, and all Executions thereof or of any part thereof, had against any such after such Forfeiture thereof committed or made shall bee of such Force and Effect as if no such Forfeiture thereof had bin had or made, and of no other; The same Forfeiture or any thing before in this Acte to the contrary notwithstanding. And that all and e^vie the King^t said Subject^t, and all and singular Bodies Corporate and others before rehearsed, may by him or themselves, or by his or their Deputie or Deputies or by his or their Attorney or Attorneys, according to the Lawes of this Realme, pleade and minister this present Acte of free Pardon, for his or their discharge of and for any thing that is by vertue of this present Acte pardoned discharged given or granted, without any Fee or other thing in any wise paying to any person or persons for Writing or Entry of the Judgement^t or other Cause concerning such Plea Writing or Entry, but onely Sixtene pence to be paid to the Officer or Clarke that shall enter such Plea Matter or Judgement for the parties discharged in that behalfe; Any Law Statute Usage or Custome to the contrary notwithstanding.

IV.
This Pardon
shall be pleaded
most beneficially
for the Subject.

And Furthermore the King's Highnesse is contented and pleased that it be enacted by the authority of this present Parliament, That his said free Pardon by the general Wordes Clauses and Sentences before rehearsed, shall be reputed deemed adjudged expounded allowed and taken, in all manner of Court of his Highnesse and elsewhere, most beneficial and available to all and singular his said Subject^t Bodies Corporate and others before rehearsed, and to every of them, in all thing^t not in this present Acte excepted or foreprised, without any Ambiguities Question or other delay whatsoever it shall be, to be made pleaded objected or alledged by the King our Sovereigne Lord his Heires or Successors, or by his or any of their general Attorney or Attorneys, or by any person or persons for his Highnesse or any of his Heires or Successors.

V.
Fines as Offences
of Courts being
Pardoned for Offences
specially pardoned,
Trespass Damage^t
and Process
declared void.

And furthermore it is enacted by the King our Sovereigne Lord by the authority of this present Parliament, That if any Officer or Clarke of any of his Highnesse Court commonly called the Chancery King's Bench and Common Place, or of his Eschequer, or any other Officer or Clarke of any other of his Highnesse Court within this Realme, at any time after the last day of this present Session of Parliament, make out or writs out any manner of Writ^t Process Summons or other Process whereby any of the sayd Subject^t or any of the sayd Bodies Corporate or others before rehearsed or any of them, shall be in any wise arrested attached distrained summoned or otherwise vexed inquieted or grieved in his or their Bodies Land^t Tenement^t Good^t or Chattell^t or in any of them, for or because of any manner of thing pardoned or discharged by vertue of this Acte of free Pardon; Or if any Sheriffe or Escheator or any of their Deputie or Deputies or any Bayliffe or other Officer whatsoever, by colour of his or their Office, or otherwise, after the said last day of this present Session of Parliament, doe levy receive take or withhold of or from any person or persons any thing pardoned or discharged by this Acte, Then then every such person so offending and thereof lawfully convicted or condemned by any sufficient Testimony Witness or Proofs, shall yield and pay for Recompence thereof to the party so grieved or offended thereby, his or their treble Damage, besides all Cost^t of the Suite, and shall also forfeit and lose to the King's Majesty for every such default, Tenne Pound^t; And notwithstanding all and singular such Writ^t Process and Process^t so to be made for or upon any manner of thing pardoned or discharged by this present Acte of free Pardon, shall be utterly void and of none Effect.

VI.
Exception
from this Pardon:
Clerke Treason.

RECEIVED and shalbe foreprised out of this general and free Pardon, all and all manner of High Treason and other Offences committed or done by any person or persons against the King's most Royall person, and all Complotes and Conspiracies treasonously had committed or done by any person or persons against the King's Majesty Royall person,

and all and all manner of levying of Warre, and all Rebellions and Insurrections whatsoever: And also excepted all and every manner of Treasons committed or done by any person or persons in the part beyond the Seas or in any other Place out of the King's Dominions; And also all Sutes Punishment Executions Fines of Death Forfeitures and Penalties for or by reason or occasion of any of the Treasons and Offences before rehearsed: And also excepted out of this Pardon all Offence of forging and false counterfeiting the King's Majesties Grant or Privie Seale, Signe Manuall or Privie Signet, or of any the Moneys current wthin this Realme; And also all Offences of unlawfull diminishing of any the sayd Moneys by any wile or means whatsoever contrary to the Lawes and Statutes of this Realme; And also all Murtheres and Concealment of High Treasons; And also all abetting aiding comforting or gaurding of the same Offence or any of the sayd Treasons: And also excepted out of this Pardon all manner of voluntary Murtheres Petit Treasons and willfull Poisoning^t done or committed by any person or persons, and all and every the Accessories to the same Offences or any of them, before the said Offences committed: And also excepted and forgiuen out of this generall Pardon, all and every Offences of Piracie and Robberie done upon the Seas, and all and every gaurding or abetting of any such Offenders and the comforting or receiving of them, or any of them, or of any Good^t taken by way of Piracy or Robbery upon the Seas as aforesaid: And also excepted out of this Pardon all Burglaries, committed or done in any Dwelling House or Houses, all Accessories to any the said Burglaries before the same Burglary committed: And also excepted all Robberies done upon or to any Man or Woman gone in the High way or elsewhere, and all and singular Accessories of or to any such Robberies before the said Robberies committed: And also excepted the felonious stealing of any Horse Gelding or Mare, and all Accessories thereto before the same Felony committed, and all Judgement and Executions of and for the same: And also excepted all willfull Burning^t of any Dwelling House or Houses, or of any Barne or Barnes wherein any Cattle was: And also excepted the detestable and abominable Vice of Buggery committed with Mankind or Beast: And also excepted all Rape & carnall Ravishment^t of Women; And also excepted all Ravishment^t and willfull taking away or marrying of any Mayde Whilove or Damozell against her will, or without the Assent or Agreement of her Parent or of such as then had her in Custodie: And also all Offences of syding comforting gaurding or abetting of any such Ravishment^t willfull taking or marrying had committed or done: And all Offences made Felony by a Statute Acte lately made and ordeined, intitled An Act to restraine all persons from Marriage until their former Wives and former Husband^t be dead: And also excepted all willfull Exceses of any Traitors: And also excepted out of this Pardon, all persons now attainted or outlawed of or for any Treason Petit Treason Murder Willfull Poisoning Burglary or Robbery, and all Executions of and for the same: And also excepted all Offences of Inveccations Conjuracions Witchcraftes Sorceries Iachament^t and Charmes, and all Offences of gaurding abetting or comforting of the same, & all persons now attainted or convicted of any the said Offences: And also excepted all & every manner of taking from the King's Majestie of any Good^t or Chattell, or the lessees Rent^t Revenues or Profit^t of any Mannors Landes Tenement^t or Hereditament^t which were of any Traitor Murderer Felon Clarke or Clerke attainted or Fugitive, or any of them; And also excepted all Good^t and Chattell in any wise forfeited to the King's Majestie by reason of any Treason Petit Treason Murder or Felony heretofore committed or done: And also excepted all Offences of or in making writing printing or publishing, or in consenting to the making writing printing or publishing of any false seditious or schandevous Booke or Bookes Libell or Libell^t in any wise against the King's Majestie or the Present Government of this Realme, in Causes either Ecclesiastical or Temporall, or against any person or persons: And also excepted out of this Pardon, all Intrusions and spoils of Wood^t had made or done by any person or persons in or upon any of y^e Mannors Landes Tenement^t or other Hereditament^t of our said Sovereigne Lord the King, and all Waste^t done committed or suffered upon any such Land^t Tenement^t or Hereditament^t, and the wrongfull taking of any the Rent^t Issues and Profit^t of the same Mannors Land^t Tenement^t or Hereditament^t of our said Sovereigne Lord the King, and also all Buit^t Accompt^t and Impetitions of and for the same: And also excepted out of this Pardon, all Alienations of any Land^t Tenement^t or Hereditament^t without Licence, and all Fines Issues and Profit^t that may or ought to growe or come to the King's Majestie by reason of any such Alienation without Licence: And also excepted out of this Pardon, all Waste^t committed or done in any of the King's Ward^t Land^t, or in the Ward^t Land^t of any the King's Chieftenes; And also all and every Fine and Fines for the single and double Value of the Marriage or Marriages of all and every Ward or Wardes at any time heretofore given to the King's Majestie or any his noble Progenitors: And also excepted all concealed Ward^t and the Land^t of such Ward^t concealed, and all Liveries and Primer Seisons and Outter is maines that ought to be had done or used for the same: And also excepted out of this generall Pardon, all Ravishment^t and wrongfull taking or withholding of any of the King's Ward^t or Ward^t Land^t, or the Rent^t and Profit^t of the same at any time comen or growen to the King's Hand^t; and every Thing that by reason of any Ward or Ward^t Land^t, or for default of suing or gaurding of any Livery, which ought to come or be to the King's Majestie, and which as yet is not discharged: And also excepted all Places that should or ought to grow to the King's Majestie of any of his Widowes that have married without Licence.

Provided always and be it enacted by the Authoritie of this Present Parliament, That the King's Majestie his Heires and Successors, shall have and enjoy the full and whole Interest Benefit Profit and Advantages of all Wardshippes Liveries Primer Seisons and Outter is maines of Land^t Tenement^t and Hereditament^t, and all maner Issues Rents and Profit^t for not granting or suing of any Livery or Outter is maines, as if this Act had never bene had or made: And that all and every person or persons which have tendered or ought to sue his her or their, or any of their Liveries or Outter is maines, of or for any Mannors Land^t Tenement^t or Hereditament^t whatsoever they be, shall sue his her and their Liveries and Liveries and Outter is maines out of our said Sovereigne Lord the King's hand^t, and shall receive

Counterfeiting
Se. of King's Seale,
Moneys, &c.

Murther of
Treason
Murther;

Poisoning

Burglaries;

Robberies;

House-burning;
Arsons;

Buggery;
Rapes, &c.

Ravishment;

Exceses;
Attendants;
Witchcraftes;

Taking Issues of
Goods of Felons,
&c.;
Forfeitures of
Goods;
Seditious Libels,
&c.

Intrusions, Wastes,
&c. in the King's
Landes, &c.

Alienations
without Licence;

Wastes in Lands of
the King's Wardes,
&c.

Concealed Wardes;

Seizements
of Wardes;

Places for Widows'
Marriages.

VII.
Livery of Lands
shall be duly comen,
and Fines thereon
paid by all Persons,
although an Office
be denied.

and pay their fines issues and means *Writ* for his or their Manors Land^e Tenement^e and Hereditament^e, in like manner and forme to every respect as they and every of them should or ought to have done if this Act had never beene had no made, notwithstanding the not finding of any Office or Offices, or any other Matter whatsoever; Any Article thinge or thinges in this *Point* Act of generall Pardon comprised and specified to the contrary notwithstanding.

VIII.
Further
Exemptions:
Prisoners in
special Custody;

Penalties for
Treason, &c.;

Persons absent
from the Realm
without Licence;

Condemnation of
Customs, &c.

Collectors and
Accountants to
the Crown;

Unlawful
Indemnity, &c.;

Offences of
Monyers, &c.
of the Mint;

Quare Impedit,
Rogatory, &c.;

Breaches of
Covenant to
use Coyns;
Subsidies;

Debts to the
Crown remitt
on certain
Remissions;

Forfeitures
adjudged, &c.;

Forfeitures of
Lives, &c.;

Writs Fines
and Tenures;
Fines recovered
by Verdict;
or pronounced by
the Court;

Contempt, &c.
depending to the
Star Chamber;

And also excepted and forepried out of this Pardon, all such persons as the last day of this *Point* Session of Parliament be or at any time since the beginning of the same Session have bene in Prison within the Tower of London, or in the Prison of the Marshalsey, or in the Prison of the Fleet, or in the Prison of the Gatehouse, or otherwise restrained of Liberty, by express Comendment from the King^e Majestie, or by the Comendment or direction of any of his Majesties Privie Counsell: And also excepted out of this Pardon, all and every such person and persons which at any time sithence the beginning of the King^e Majesties Reigne, have sed out of this Realme of England, or any other the King^e Dominions, for any Offence of High Treason Petite Treason or Misprision of Treason: And also excepted all such persons as be gone or sed out of this Realme for any Cause contrary to the Lawes and Statutes of this Realme, without the King^e Majesties Licence: And also excepted, all such persons as have obtained and had Licence to deprie this Realme for a Raine time, and now doe abide out of the Realme without any lawfull excuse after the time of their Licences expired: And also excepted out of this Pardon, all and everie Concealment^e or wrongfull Detainment^e of any Customs or Subsidie due to the King^e Majestie, and all Corruptiōns and Misdemeanors of any Officer or Minister of or concerning Customs or Subsidie, and all Account^e Impreciōns and Nulkes to be had made or done for the same: And also excepted, all and singular Account^e of all and every Collector and Collectors of any Subsidie Fifteenth Customs or other Thing, and all Account^e of every other person whatsoever, that ought to be account^e to the King^e Highnesse or to King Henry the Eighth, or to King Edward the Sixth, or Queens Marie, or Queens Elizabeth, or to any of them, and the Heires Executors and Administrators of every such person that ought to account, for all Thing^e touching only the same Account^e, and all and singular Arrerages of Account^e, and all untrue Account^e, and all Impreciōns Charges of Sequestrations Demand^e and Executions which may or can be had of or for any Account^e or Account^e, or any Arrerages of the same: And also excepted all Inclosures and decayes of Houses of Husbandry, and the converting and keeping of any Land from Tillage to Pasture, made done committed or permitted contrary to the forme and effect of any Statute or Statutes heretofore made: And also excepted and forepried out of this Pardon, all and all manner of Deceit and Offences of all and singular Monyers and other Officers Minters and Workmen of or in any the King^e Majesties Mint within this Realme or any other his Dominions, and all Impreciōns and Punishment^e for the same: And also excepted, all Titles and Actions of Quare Impedit, and all Homages Reliefe and Reliefs Harriot Rent Services Rent Charges Rent Seck^e and the Arrerages of the same, not done or paid to the King^e Highnesse: And also excepted, all Conditions and Covenant^e, and all Penalties Titles and Forfeiture of Condition or Conditions Covenant^e or Covenant^e accrued or grown to the King^e Majestie by reason of the breach and not pforming of any Covenant or Condition whatsoever: And also excepted, all sines of Money granted to the King^e Majestie or any his noble Progenitors, by way or means of Subsidy Fifteenth Tenth or otherwise, and all Concealment^e Fraud^e and Offences by which his Majestie hath bene deceived, or not truly answered of or for the same: And also excepted out of this Pardon, all Debt^e which were or be due to our Sovereigne Lord the King or to the most noble King of famous Memory King Henry the Seventh, King Henry the Eighth King Edward the Sixth, Queens Marie, or the late Queens Elizabeth, or to any person or persons for or to any of their Uses, by any Condemnation Recognizance Obligacion or otherwise: (other then such Debt^e as are due upon any Obligacion or Recognizance forfeited before the said ninth day of November, for non appearance in any Court or other Place whatsoever, or for not keeping the Peace or not being of good Behaviour, which Debt^e grown or accrued upon these Causes by this free Pardon be and shall be clearly pardoned and discharged): And also excepted and forepried out of this Pardon, all and singular Penalties Forfeitures and sines of Mony, being due or accrued to our Sovereigne Lord the King, by reason of any Acte Statute or Statutes, which Forfeitures Penalties and sines of Mony be comprised into the Nature of Debt by any Judgement Order or Decree, or by the Agreement of the Offender or Offenders: And also excepted all Forfeitures of all Leases Estates or Interest of any Land^e Tenement^e or Hereditament^e holden of our Sovereigne Lord the King^e Majestie by Knight^e Service, or in Socage in Capite, or otherwise by Knight^e Service, made in one or severall Assurances or Leases for any terme or termes of yeeres, whereupon the old and accustomed Rent or more is not reserved: And also excepted all such Fines and Tenures at this *Point* being due to be paid to his Majestie by force of any Act or Statute or otherwise: And also excepted all Penalties and Forfeitures whereof there is any good verdict in any Sute given or past for the King^e Majestie: And also excepted all Forfeitures and other Penalties and Offences now due accrued or grown, or w^{ch} shall or may be due accrue or grow to the King^e Majestie, by reason of any Offence Misdemeanor or Contempt, or other Acte or Deeds had suffered committed or done contrary to any Acte Statute or Statutes, or contrary to the common Lawes of this Realme, and whereof or for the which any Action Bill Pleint or Information at any time within eight yeeres next before the last day of this *Point* Session of Parliament, hath bene or shall be exhibited commenced or used in the Court of Star Chamber or Exchequer Chamber, or in any the King^e Majesties Court at Westm^e, and now is, or the said last day of this Session of Parliament shall be there depending and remaining to be prosecuted, or whereof the King^e Majestie by his Bill signed, heretofore hath made any Orit or Assignment to any person or persons: And also excepted out of this generall and free Pardon all Offences Contempt^e Disorders Covins Fraud^e Deceit^e and Misdemeanors whatsoever heretofore committed or done by any person or persons, and whereof or for the which any Sute by Bill Pleint or Information at any time within four yeeres next before the last day of this *Point* Session of Parliament, is or shall be commenced or

exhibited in the Court of Starre-chamber at Westminster, and shall be there the same last day of this Session of Parliament depending, or whereupon any Sentence or Decree is given or entered: And also excepted out of this Pardon, all Offences of Perjury and the subornation of Witnesses; and Offences of forging and counterfeiting of any false Deeds, Receipts or Writings, or of any Examinations or Testimonies of any Witness or Witnesses tending to bring any person or persons into danger of his Life, and the giving of the same in Evidence, and the counselling or procuring of any such counterfeiting or forging to be had or made, and all false and malicious Conspiracies to bring any person or persons into danger of his Life: And also excepted out of this Pardon all and every Offence or Offences touching or concerning the carrying, sending, or conveying over the Seas or out of this Realme of any Gold Silver Jewells, or any Coyne of Gold or Silver, contrary to the Lawes or Statutes of this Realme, unless it were by the King's Licence: And also excepted out of this Pardon, all Offences of Incest Adulterie Fornication and Simonie; and all such Usury for which any Interest hath bene received or taken since the said ninth day of November; and all Misdemeanors and Disturbances committed or made in any Church or Chappell in the tyme of Common Prayer Preaching or Divine Service there used to the Disturbance thereof, and all Outlawries and Executions upon the same: And also excepted all Offences of detaining of Weapons unlawfull Barling or giving of Blows, and all other force or violence committed or done in any Towne Tyeme, in the view of any of the King's Court judiciously sitting at or in Westminster Hall, for the which any person or persons were stand indicted convicted or attainted in any of his Majesties said Court: And also excepted all Offences whereby any person may be charged with the penalty and danger of Premur, and of the which (Offence or Offences) any person standeth already indicted or otherwise lawfully condemned or convicted: And also excepted all Disaffections for which any suite is, or before the end of this Session of Parliament shalbe depending: And also excepted all (Offences) whatsoever in shipping or willingly sending or causing to be shipped to be transported into any the parts beyond the Seas out of the obedience of his Majesty, any Unlawfull Ordinance shew or Gun mettall contrary to the Lawes or Statutes of this Realme, without Licence of his Majesty in that behalf first had and obtained: And also all such as conventionally, or by Consent or for the Reliefe of any such as have offended in or against any popular or penall Statute, have for the same Offence or Offences exhibited any Action Bill Plaint Information or Suite against any such Offender or Offenders: And also excepted all Offences in taking away imbecilling or purloining any the King's Majesties Goods Money Chancell Jewells Armour Munition Ordinance or other Habillment of Warr: And also excepted out of this Pardon, all manner of Excesses whatsoever, and also excepted all Covens Fraudes Deceits, and other Disorders and Misdemeanors whatsoever heretofore committed or done by any Steward of his Majesties Mannours or Court Undersheriffe or by any Officer or Minister in any of his Highness Court, in or by reason or colour of any of their Offices or Places, or any their Deputies or Clerks; and all Offences of syding comforting assisting or procuring of any Undersheriffe, or any such Officer Minister or Clerk, in contriving doing or executing any such Extortion Exaction Coven Fraud Deceit Disorder or Misdemeanour: And also excepted all hunting killing or stealing of Excess in any of his Majesties Forrest Park or Chace, and other Disorders and Misdemeanors done or committed in the same, at any time since the ninth day of September last past, being the date of a Proclamation of his Majesties in that behalf published: And also excepted, all Offences Contemptful Disorders and Misdemeanors committed or done by any person or persons contrary to Lawes of the Forrest, within the Circuit or Jurisdiction of his Majesties Forrest of Windsor and Waltham or of either of them, and all Penalties for the same: And also excepted out of this Pardon, all Issues Fines and Amercement being taxed levied or received by any Shiriffe Undersheriffe Bayliffe Minister or other Officer or for the King's Majesties use or behoofe before the last day of this present Session of Parliament; and all Issues Fines and Amercement affixed taxed set out or entered severally or particularly touching or concerning any one person or two persons jointly or severally above the summe of six poundes: And also excepted, all Issues Fines and Amercement returned affixed taxed set or entered severally or particularly in any Court of Record at Wexham, at any time since the Feast of S^t Michael the Archangell last past: And yet nevertheless all other Fines, as well Fines p^r Honora concordam as others, set taxed entered or entered before the said Feast of S^t Michael the Archangell last past, and also all Issues and Amercement, as well as others, within any Liberties or without, being set taxed entered or entered before the said Feast of S^t Michael the Archangell, and which severally or particularly extend to or under the name of Six Poundes, and not above, whether they be entered or not entered, or whether they be turned into Debt, or not turned into Debt, and not being taxed levied or received by any Shiriffe Under Shiriffe Minister or other Officer to or for the King's Majesties use or behoofe, before the last day of this present Session of Parliament, shall be truly clearly and plainly pardoned and discharged against the King's Majesty, his Heires and Successors for ever, by force of this present Act of Free Pardon. And yet nevertheless all Extents of such Fines Issues and Amercement to be now pardoned by this Act, and which be already entered forth of the Court of Exchequer, and be remaying in the Hand of the Shiriffe Undersheriffe or Bayliffe for collection of the same Fines Issues and Amercement, shall upon the returne of the same Extent, be orderly charged and delivered by Sheriffs into the Office of the Pipe in the Court of Exchequer, as heretofore hath bene accustomed; to the intent that thereupon order may be taken that his Majesty may be truly answered of all such Fines Issues and Amercement not by this Act pardoned, and which any Shiriffe Undersheriffe Bayliffe or other Officer or Minister hath received or ought to receive by Force or Colour of any such Extent Process or Precept to him or them made for the levying thereof: And yet that notwithstanding, all and every Shiriffe and Sheriffs and other Accountant upon his or their petition or petitions to be made for the Allowance of any such Fines Issues and Amercement as by this Act is pardoned, shall have all and every such his and their Petition allowed in his and their Account and Account, without paying any Fee or Reward to any Officer Clerke or other Minister for the making entering or allowing of any such Petition or Petitions: Any Usage or Customs to the contrary thereof notwithstanding. And also excepted out of this Pardon, all Goods Chattels Debts Accrues and Subt already forfeited, or whereof any Right or Title

Perjury;

Forging of Deeds, &c.

Conspiracies;

Exportation of Gold or Silver;

Incest, &c.

Usury;

Disturbing Divine Services;

Questioning for wronging in Courts of Justice;

Premur;

Disaffections;

Exporting Ordnance;

Common Actions for Prebends;

Embezzling Money;

Excesses, &c. by Stewards of the Crown Mannors, Under Sheriffs, &c.

Disturbing, &c. in the King's Parks;

Offences within the Crown Mannors, Under Sheriffs, &c.

Issues, Fines, &c. affixed, &c. above six lb.

All other Fines pardoned;

Fines for duty covering all Fines Issues, &c. whether pardoned or not.

Fines on Outlawries granted by the Courts.

Offences against
St. 27 Edw. 6. c. 1.
by Acts, &c.

Offences against
St. 27 Edw. 6. c. 1.
and Indemnities
and Continuities
of Offences.

Persons straitened
of Rebellion.

Forgery of
Letters, Commissions, Writs
signed by the
King, &c.

New Editions
of Statutes.

IX.
Pardon for
Outlaws in
Civil Actions.

X.
Defendants
outlawed on
Cap. ad sat.
shall satisfy
their Plaintiffs.

XI.
Exception
of Persons in
Execution:
Purveyors
going Supply.

XII.
Further
Exceptions:
Clergy, dis-
charging soldiers,
Ratified
Officers,
Money, &c.
St. 8. James.

Is accused and grown to the King's Majesty, by reason of any Outlawry, and whereas the King's Majesty by his Highness's true Patent hath before the last day of this present Session of Parliament, made any Grant, Covenant or Promise to any person or persons: And also excepted out of this Pardon, all such persons which have committed or done any Offence or Offences contrary to the tenour or effect of the Statute made in the seven and twentieth years of the Reigne of the late Queen Elizabeth, intituled An Act against Jesuit's Seminarie Priests and other such disobedient persons, or of any part thereof; And all Outlawries Proceeding Judgement and Executions upon the same Offences or any of them: And also excepted, all persons which have committed or done any Offence contrary to the Statute made in the three and twentieth years of the Reigne of the said late Queen Elizabeth, intituled An Act to restrain the Queen's Majesties Subjects in their due Obedience, or any part thereof, and all Outlawries Proceeding Judgement and Executions upon the same Offences or any of them, for such or soe long tyme as they shall continue disobedient or willfully obstinate in any of the same Offences: And yet nevertheless whomsoever the same persons or any of them shall willingly submit them in their due Obedience to his Majesty, and will come to the Church to heare Divine Service, and willingly refuse the said wilfull Obstinate, and conforme themselves in the said causes of Religion and Doctrine, and continue in such their Conformite and due Obedience to his Majesty, according as by the Lawes and Statutes of this Realme they ought to doe, That then and from thenceforth all and every such person and persons so submitting and yielding themselves in their due Obedience toward his Majesty and so continuing in the same, shall forthwith be received and enabled by force of this Act to have and enjoy the full Benefit of this general Pardon, as largely and fully in all Respect as any other of his Majesties good Subjects have or ought to enjoy by vertue of this Act of full Pardon: And also excepted out of this Pardon, all such persons as be and remaine still straitened or condemned, and not already pardoned of or for any Rebellion or levying of Warre, or of or for any Conspiracy of any Rebellion or levying of Warre, within this Realme or in any other the King's Dominions: And also excepted all false forging and counterfeiting of any Commission or Commissions to enquire of any Land's Tenement or Hereditament, and also all false forging and counterfeiting of any untrue Certificates or Returns of any Commission or Commissions obtained or gotten forth of any Court or Court, to enquire of any Land's Tenement or other Thing whatsoever; and all and all manner falsifying and counterfeiting of any particular, or of any Bill or Bills signed by his Majesty after the engraving thereof, and before the passing of the same unto the Great Seale: And also except out of this Pardon, all Offences committed or done by any person or persons in new building dividing of Tenement, taking of leases new Inclosures and other Unlawes in any place within the Cite of London, and Suburbs of the same, or within three miles of the sayd Cite, contrary to the Law, or any his Majesties Proclamacions in that behalf made:

PROVIDED alwayes and be it enacted by the authoritie aforesaid, That it shall be lawfull to and for all and every Clerke and other Officers of the King's Court, to award and make Writs of Capias Utlagi, at the Suite of the Parte Plaintiffe, against such persons outlawed as bee pardoned by this Acte, to the intent to compell the Defendants and Defendants to make answer to the Plaintiffs and Plaintiffs at whose Suite hee or they were outlawed; and that every person soe outlawed shall see a Writ of Scire facias, against the parte or partes at whose Suite hee or they were soe outlawed, before this Pardon in that behalf shall be allowed to him or them that is soe outlawed.

PROVIDED also and be it enacted by the authoritie of this present Parliament, That this Acte of general Pardon shall not in any wise extend to any person outlawed upon any Writ of Capias ad satisfaciendum, until such tyme as the person soe outlawed shall make or otherwise agree with the party at whose Suite the same person was soe outlawed or condemned.

PROVIDED likewise and be it enacted, That neither this Acte of general Pardon, nor any thing therein contained, shall in any wise extend to any person that is or shall be put to Execution at any tyme before ten dayes after the end of this Session of Parliament; Or to pardon and discharge any Offence or Misdemeanour committed or done by any Purveyor or other Taker whatsoever, in taking or purveying of any Provision whatsoever for the King's Majesties Household, or otherwise to the King's Majesties behoofe, or by Force or colour thereof, contrary unto or against any the Lawes or Statutes in that behalf made and ordained.

PROVIDED also and be it enacted by the Authoritie aforesaid, That neither this Acte nor any thing therein contained, shall extend to pardon or discharge any Offence committed or done by any Chancellor Capelane or other person whatsoever in the corrupt taking or having of any Money or other Gift or Reward for the changing releasing or discharging of any Soldier prest or appointed to serve his Majesty in the Defence of the Realme or otherwise; or any Offence committed or done by and against the Ecclesiastical State or Government established in this Realme, or any Henry or Schisme in Religion whatsoever: And also excepted out of this general and free Pardon, Sir Steven Puster Knight.

God save the King.

Anno 8^o JACOBI, I. A.D. 1610-11.

A Session of Parliament was holden, pursuant to Prorogation, on the 16th Day of October 8 JAC. I. A. D. 1610, and sate until the 6th Day of December following, when the Parliament was prorogued to the 9th Day of February 1610-11, and on that Day dissolved.—Although several Bills were proceeded on, in both Houses, No Statute was made in this Session. *See the JOURNALS of the HOUSE of LORDS.*

Anno 12^o JACOBI, I. A.D. 1614.

A NEW PARLIAMENT was summoned and met on the 5th Day of April 12 JAC. I. A. D. 1614, and sate until the 7th Day of June following, on which Day it was dissolved.—Although several Bills were proceeded on, in both Houses, No Statute was made in this Parliament. *See the JOURNALS of BOTH HOUSES.*

Annis 18° & 19° JACOBI, I. A.D. 1620-1. & 1621-2.

A NEW PARLIAMENT was summoned to meet on the 16th Day of January, 18 JAC. I. A.D. 1620-1; It met, after Two Prorogations, on the 30th of that Month. On the 22d Day of March Two Acts received the Royal Assent, by a Commission dated the 21st, viz.

L.—AN ACT for the Grant of Two entire Subsidies, granted by the Temporality.

R.—AN ACT for Confirmation of the Subsidies granted by the Clergy.

THESE Acts are not enrolled in Chancery, nor have the Original Acts, to which the Commission was annexed, been found at the Parliament Office; but they are referred to, by their Titles, in the Calendars there; and also in the several Printed Editions of the Statutes, the earliest obtained being that of FULTON'S COLLECTION, printed A.D. 1632.

ON 4 JUNE 19 JAC. I. A.D. 1621, this Parliament was adjourned to 14 November ensuing, and from thence to the 20th of that Month; on which Day it met and sat until 19 December, when it was adjourned to 8 February 1621-2, and on that Day was dissolved.

IN THIS PARLIAMENT several Acts passed both the Houses, none of which however received the Royal Assent, except the Two Subsidy Acts before mentioned, and of these no Copies, Manuscript or Printed, have been obtained.

A ROLL of this Parliament is preserved in the Rolls Office in CHANCERY, indorsed "ROTULUS iudicij redditus in Parlamento tenet apud Westm. anno regni Regis Jacobi Anglie etc. Decimo Octavo." This is referred to by the Calendar of Acts of Parliament at the Rolls, under "Anno Decimo Octavo Jacobi R." as "An Acte concerning the Commure given in Parliament agaynst S^r Cyprian Moscopessa, S^r Francis Mitchell, Francis Viscount S^r Albans Lord Chancellor of England, and Edward Flood." The Roll contains the several Proceedings in Parliament, and the respective Judgments of the House of Peers against these Offenders.

IT APPEARS on Search made in the EXCHESQUER at WESTMINSTER, that the Subsidies of the Temporality & Clergy were actually collected and accounted for; but no Copy of the Acts has been found preserved there.

(1909)

Anno 21^o [& 22^o] JACOBI, I. A.D. 1623-4. [& 1624.]

STATUTES MADE IN THE PARLIAMENT,
BEGUN AND HOLDEN AT WESTMINSTER, ON THE NINETEENTH DAY OF FEBRUARY,
IN THE TWENTY-FIRST YEAR, AND THERE CONTINUED
UNTIL AND UPON THE TWENTY-NINTH DAY OF MAY NEXT FOLLOWING,
IN THE TWENTY-SECOND YEAR OF THE REIGN OF K. JAMES, I.

*Ex Rotulis Parliamenti de Anno regni Jacobi Regis Anglie Scotie Francie
& Hibernie, ultimatesimo primo.*

ROTULUS PARLIAMENTI tunc apud Westmonasterium die Iovis decimo anno die Februarii Anno Regni
Serenissimi Domini nostri Jacobi Dei gratia Anglie Francie et Hibernie Regis Fidei defensoris, &c.
Vicissimo primo, et Scotie Quinquagesimo septimo. (')

CHAPTER I.

An Act for the erecting of Hospitall^{ts} and Working Houses for the Poore.

WHEREAS in the Parliament hold in the nyne and thirteenth yere of the Reigne of the late Queene Elizabeth
of happy memorie, a good Law was made, intituled An Acte for erecting of Hospitall^{ts} or shiding and
working Houses for the Poore; but the Power Licence and Authoritie given by the said Statute to erect found and
establish such Houses and shiding Places as are therein mentioned was confined to the space of Twentie Yeres then
next ensuing, which said tyme is now expired; Be it therefore enacted by the Authoritie of this Present Parliament,
That the said Acte and all Thing^{ts} therein conteyned, shall from henceforth be revived and made perpetual to
have continuance for ever.

21. 22 Eliz. c. 7.
for erecting
Hospitalls and
Workinghouses,
made perpetual

And be it also enacted, That all Hospitall^{ts} Mannors de Dine and shiding Places for poore have continued and
improved People, or for Houses of Correction at any tyme since the said Twentie Yeres expired, erected founded
or made, or at any tyme hereafter to be erected founded or made according to the purport of the said Statute, shalbe
incorporated and have perpetual Succession and Capacitie to have take and enjoy all other Priviledges Beneficent^{ts}
and Immunities to all Intents and Purposes, according to the Ovidious Tenor Purport and true meaning of the said Acte
as if the same had byn made founded or endowed within the space of Twentie Yeres next ensuing the said Statute.

21.
Hospitalls, &c.
erected since
Expiration of
20 Eliz. c. 7.
continued to be
incorporated,
under this Act.

(') The Statute in all Printed Copies has been entitled so of the Twenty-first Year. There are Two Rolls of this Year in Chancery,
each having the above Title: One containing the 31 Acts printed as Chapters I. to XXXII. of the Statute of this Year, as also the Act
for the General Pardon, printed as Chapter XXXV. of the Statute: The other Roll contains the Two Acts for the Subsidies,
printed as Chapters XXXIII. and XXXIV. of the Statute; as also certain Proceedings in Parliament relative to Prince Charles's
Journey to Spain. There is also a Third Roll of this Parliament, intituled "Altera Pars Rotuli Parliamenti tunc," &c. and intitled
"Rotulus Judiciali redditus in Parlamento W^o 51 anno Vicissimo primo Jacobi Regis R^one Lincol^{is} Cantuari^{is} Middlesex^{is}."
In the Calendar this is entered as "An Act containing the Censure given in Parliament against Legall Barre of Middlesex;" but it has
never been printed as Part of the Statute of this Year.

No List of Acts follows the Head of the Roll as above printed, although a Blank has been left apparently for that Purpose. The
Titles of the several Acts are written in the Margin of the Instrument. A List of the Private Acts follows the Instrument of the
General Pardon: This List is printed in the Chronological Table of the Titles of the Acts contained in this Volume.

CHAPTER II.

AN ACT for the generall quiett of the Subject against all Princes of Consciencement.

No Lands, or Hereditaments (either free or Copyhold) shall be claimed by the Crown, unless the same or Profits thereof are assessed, or in charge, to the Crown within the Year next before the beginning of this Parliament.

The Title of all Persons and Corporations, having enjoyed unlawfully against the Crown for the last Six Year, contained against the Crown;

and against any Quakers under Letters Patent made on suggestion of Consciencement.

II.
Proviso for Reversion and Remainder in the Crown; and Titles first assessed within the preceding Six Year.

THE King's most excellent Majesty of his blessed and gracious disposition and abundant Grace desiring that his loving Subject and their Heirs and Successors may quietly have and hold all and singular Mannors Land^t Tenement^t and Hereditament^t which they their Ancestors or Predecessors or any other by from or under whom they claim, have of long tyme enjoyed, is graciously pleased that it be enacted and be enacted by the King's most excellent Majesty, by and with the Assent and Consent of Lord^s Spirituall and Temporall and the Cōmons in this Present Parliament assembled and by Authority of the same, That the King's Majesty his Heires or Successors, shall not at any tyme hereafter use impeach question or imped any person or persons Bodies Politiques or Corporate for or any wise concerning any Mannors Land^t Tenement^t Rent^t Tithes or Hereditament^t, other than Liberties and Franchises, or for or in any wise concerning the Revenues Issues or Profit^t thereof or make any Title Claim Challenge or Demand of in or to the same or any of them by reason of any Right or Title accrued and grown threescore yeares past and more and now in use, unless his Majesty or some of his Progenitors Predecessors or Ancestors or some other person or persons Bodies Politique or Corporate under whom his Majesty any thing hath or lawfull chymeth, have bene answered by force and vertue of any such Right or Title to the same, the Rent Revenues Issues or Profit^t thereof within threescore yeares next before the beginning of this Present Session of Parliament or that the same have byn duly in charge to his Majesty or the late Queene Elizabeth or have stood inapp of Record within the said space of threescore yeares: And that every Person and Person Bodies Politique and Corporate their Heires and Successors and all chyming by from or under them or any of them for and according to their and every of their severall Estates and Interest^t which they have or claime to have in the same respectivelie, shall hereafter quietly and freele have hold and enjoye against his Majesty his Heires and Successors chyming by any Title accrued or grown threescore yeares past or above and now in use, all and singular Mannors Land^t Tenement^t Rent^t Tythes and Hereditament^t whatsoever, except Liberties and Franchises which he or they or his or their or any of their Ancestors or Predecessors or those from by or under whom they claime have held or enjoyed or taken the Rent^t Revenues Issues or Profit^t thereof by the space of threescore yeares next before the beginning of this Present Session of Parliament, unless his Majesty or some of his Progenitors Predecessors or Ancestors or some other Person or Persons Bodies Politique or Corporate by from or under whom his Majesty any thing hath or lawfull chymeth in the said Mannors Land^t Tenement^t Rent^t Tythes or Hereditament^t by force of any Right or Title, have bene answered by vertue of any such Right or Title, the Rent^t Revenues Issues or other Profit^t thereof within threescore yeares next before the beginning of this Present Session of Parliament, Or that the same have bene duly in charge or stood inapp of Record as aforesaid within the said space of threescore yeares: And furthermore, that every Person and Person Bodies Politique and Corporate their Heires and Successors and all chyming by from or under them or any of them, for and according to their and every of their severall Estates and Interest^t which they have or claime respectivelie, shall quietly and freele have hold and enjoye all such Mannors Land^t Tenement^t Rent^t Tythes and Hereditament^t, except Liberties and Franchises, as they now have claime or enjoye, whereof his Majesty his Progenitors Predecessors or Ancestors, or he or they by from or under whom his Majesty any thing hath or lawfull chymeth or some of them, by force of some Right or Title to the same have not bene answered by vertue of such Right or Title the Rent^t Revenues Issues or Profit^t thereof within threescore yeares next before the beginning of this Present Session of Parliament; Nor the same have bene duly in charge or stood in app of Record as aforesaid within the said space of threescore yeares, against all and every person and persons their Heires and Assignes having chyming or Pending to have any Estate Right Title Interest Claim or Demand whatsoever of in or to the same by force or colour of any Letters Patent^t or Grant^t upon suggestion of Consciencement or wrongfull deteyning or not being in charge or defective Titles, or by from or under any Patentes or Grants or any Letters Patent^t or Grant^t upon suggestion of Consciencement or wrongfull deteyning or not being in charge or defective Titles, of or for which said Mannors Land^t Tenement^t Rent^t Tythes and Hereditament^t or any of them, no Verdict Judgment Decree judiciall Order upon hearing or Sentence now standing in force hath byn had or given in any Action Bill Pleint or Information in any of his Majesties Court at Wynch for or in the Name of the King's Majesty or of the late Queene Elizabeth or for any of the said Patentes or Grants or for their or any of their Heires or Assignes within threescore yeares next before the beginning of this Present Session of Parliament.

PROVIDED ALSO, That this Act or any thing therein contained, shall not extend to barre impeach or hinder his Majesty, his Heires or Successors, of for or from any Mannors Land^t Tenement^t Rent^t Tythes or Hereditament^t, whereof any Reversion or Remainder now is in his Majesty for or concerning the said Reversion or Remainder; Nor of for or from any Reversion or Remainder or possibill of Reversion or Remainder in any of his Majesties Progenitors or Predecessors or Ancestors, which by the Expiration and other Determination of any limited Estate of Fee Simple, or of any Fee Tayle or other particular Estate hath or ought to have fallen or become in Possession within the Space of Threescore yeares next before the beginning of this Present Session of Parliament; nor of for or from any Right or Title first accrued or grown to his Majesty, or any of his Progenitors Predecessors or Ancestors, of in or to any Mannors Land^t Tenement^t Rent^t Tithes or Hereditament^t within the Space of Threescore yeares next before the beginning of this Present Session of Parliament and not before.

III.

PROVIDED ALSO, and be it enacted by authority of this Present Parliament, That this Act or any thing therein contained shall not extend to any Mannors Land^t Tenement^t Rent^t Tythes or Hereditament^t manifested to be granted or conveyed by any of his Majesties Progenitors Predecessors or Ancestors, or by any other under whom

his Majesty's chymoth, to any person or persons of any limited Estate in Fee Simple, or of any Estate in Tale or other peculiar Estate, which several Estate (if the same had bene good and effectual in Law) have or ought to have fallen or become in possession within Threescore years next before the beginning of this Present Session of Parliament, nor to any Mannors Land^e Tenement^e Rent^e Tythes or Hereditament^e manifested to be granted or conveyed by any of his Majesties Progenitors Predecessors or Ancestors, or by any other under whose his Majesty's chymoth, to any person or persons in Fee Tayle or other peculiar Estate, whereas the Reversion or Inheritance of such Estate Tayle or other peculiar Estate had bene good and effectual in Law, should have bene and continued in his Majesty the first day of this Present Session of Parliament.

Proviso for Grants of limited Estates excepted within the preceding Stat. Year, &c.

PROVIDES also and be it enacted by the authority of this Present Parliament, That all and singular the said Mannors Land^e Tenement^e and Hereditament^e shalbe holden of his Majesty, his Heires and Successors, and of other person and persons Bodies Politiques and Corporate, their Heires and Successors respectively by the same Tenures Services Fee Farmes Chiefes Rent^e Heriott^e and other Duties, to all Intent^e and Purposes as the same should or ought of Right to have bene holden if the Estates Right^e and Interest^e established and made sure by this Present Acte, had bene before the makinge of this Acte, firme good and effectual in Law.

IV.
Proviso for Tenures and Rents, &c. of Lands holden of the Crown, &c.

SAVES to every person and persons Bodies Politiques and Corporate, their Heires and Successors, other than his most excellent Majesty, his Heirs and Successors, and other than all Patentes or Grantees of Concealment^e or defective Titles, and all and every person or persons claiming from by or under them, or any of them, for in respect or by reason of any such Patent^e or Grant^e of Concealment^e or defective Titles, all such Right^e Title Interest Estate Rent^e Censures Custom Duties & Profit^e and other Claymes and Demand^es whatsoever in to or out of the said Mannors Land^e Tenement^e Tythes or Hereditament^e as they or any of them had or ought to have had before the makinge of this Acte; Any thinge in this Acte to the contrary notwithstandinge.

V.
General Saving for Titles of Strangers.

PROVIDES alwayes, That this Acte nor any thinge therein contained shal extend to deprive his Majesty, his Heires or Successors, of or from such Claymes or Demand^es as his Majesty hath made or may rightfully make unto a Raine Duke or Countess of Two pences upon a Children of Sea Coast to be paid in the Ports of the Towne of Newcastle upon Tyne, with the Members thereof, but that the same shalbe and runnys in such Sorte and Degree as if this Acte had never bene had or made.

VI.
Proviso for Duty on Cattle at Newcastle.

(C) PROVIDES alsoe and be it enacted, That where any Fee Farme Rent or other Rent or Rent^e have bene answered and paid to the King^e Majesty, or to any his Predecessors, by the more parte of Threescore years last past, out of any Mannors Land^e Tenement^e or Hereditament^e, of which Mannors Land^e Tenement^e or Hereditament^e, the Estates Right^e or Interest^e beinge defective, are established and made sure by this Present Acte, that the King^e Majesty, his Heires and Successors, shall from henceforth for ever have holde and enjoy the said Rentes and Arerages thereof in such Manner and Forme and as fully and amply as the same were enjoyed by the more parte of Threescore years last past before the beginning of this Session of Parliament.

VII.
Fee-farm Rents, &c. answered to the Crown within such Stat. Year, &c.

PROVIDES alwayes and be it enacted by the Authority of this Present Parliament, That noe poynting in charge nor standinge in suit nor takinge [nor] answeringe the Farme Rent^e Reversion or Profit^e of any of the said Land^e Tenement^e or Hereditament^e, by force colour or Pretence of any lesse Patent^e or Grant^e of Concealment^e or defective Title or Land^e Tenement^e or Hereditament^e out of charge or by force colour or Pretence of any Inquisition Presentment^e by or by reason of any Commission or other Authority to fynd out Concealment^e defective Title, or Land^e Tenement^e or Hereditament^e out of Charge, shalbe deemed conceived or taken to be a putting in charge standinge in suit or takinge or answeringe the Farme Rent^e Reversion or Profit^e by or to his Majesty, or any of his Progenitors or Predecessors; unless thereupon such Land^e Tenement^e or Hereditament^e have bene, upon any Information or Suite on the Behalfe of his Majesty or of any his Progenitors or Predecessors, upon a lawfull Verdict given or Demurrer in Lawe adjudged, or upon a Hearing ordered or decreed, for his Majesty or any of his Progenitors or Predecessors, or any of them, within the said Space of Threescore years.

VIII.
Title to Lands granted as concealed, &c. shall not extend to the Crown, unless upon Verdict, &c. within such Stat. Year.

PROVIDES alwayes and be it enacted, That this Acte or any thinge therein contained shal not extend or be prejudiciall to his Majesty for or concerninge any Mannors Land^e Tenement^e or Hereditament^e for which any Composition is or before the End of this Session of Parliam^t shall be made with his Majesty's Chamberlaine for defective Titles, and the Moneys by such Composition payable to his Majesty not paid before the End of this Session of Parliament, unless the said Moneys shalbe paid, and his Majesty's true Patent^e secured accordinge to the true intent of such Composition, within Three Moneths after the end of this Session of Parliam^t.

IX.
Proviso for Rights of the Crown to Lands composed for before End of this Session.

* The following Provisions are annexed to the Original Act in a separate Schedule.

* or G.

CHAPTER III.

An Act concerning Monopolies and Dispensations with penall Lawes and the Forfeiture thereof.

The King's
Declarations
against Monopolies
and Grants of
Privileges and
Dispensations;

All Monopolies,
and Grants, &c.
thereof, or of
Dispensations,
and Privileges,
declared void.

II.
Validity of all
Monopolies,
and of all such
Grants, &c. shall
be void by the
Common Law.

III.
All Persons
disabled to use
such Grants,
Monopolies, &c.

IV.
Peny approved by
any Monopoly or
Grant, for shall
convey Tithes
thereby Accion
to the Superior
Court, with
Double Costs.

Penalty on wchly
defying any such
Acton, &c.
Proceeding under
Stat. III. c. 3.

FORASMUCH as your most excellent Majestie in your Royall Judgment and of your blessed Dispositiō to the Weale and Quiet of your Subject^s, did, in the year of our Lord God One thousand six hundred and ten, publish in Print to the whole Realme and to all Posteritie, that all Grant^s of [Monopolies¹] and of the benefit of any penall Lawes, or of power to dispence with the Lawes, or to compound for the Forfeiture, are contrary to your Majesties Lawes, and your Majesties Declaration is truly consonant and agreeable to the ancient and fundamentall Lawes of this your Realme: And whereas your Majestie was further graciously pleased expressly to command that noe Sutor should presume to move your Majestie for matters of that Nature; yet nevertheless upon Misinformation and untrue Piences of publique good, many such Grant^s have bene unduly obtained and unlawfull put in execution, to the greates Greivance and Inconvenience of your Majesties Subject^s, contrary to the Lawes of this your Realme, and contrary to your Majesties royall and blessed Intencion as published as aforesaid: For avoiding whereof and Preventing of the like in tyme to come, May it please your most excellent Majestie at the humble Suite of the Lords Spirituall and Temporall and the Commons in this Present Parliament assembled, That it may be declared and enacted, and be it declared and enacted by [the¹] authoritie of this Present Parliament, That all [Monopolies¹] and all Comissions Grant^s Licences Charters and Irres patent^s heretofore made or granted, or hereafter to be made or granted to any person or persons Bodies Politique or Corporate whatsoever of or for the sole buyinge sellings makinge workings or usinge of any thinge within this Realme or the Dominion of Wales, or of any other Monopolies, or of Power Libtie or Facultie to dispence with any others, or to give Licence or Tolera^{ti}on to doe use or exercise any thinge against the tenor or purport of any Lawe or Statute, or to give or make any Warrant for any such Dispensation Licence or Tolera^{ti}on to be had or made, or to give or compound with any others for any Penalties or Forfeitures lymitied by any Statute, or of any Grant or Fine of the Benefit Whitt or Chimedie of any Forfeiture Penalties or fine of Money that is or shalbe due by any Statute before Judgement thereupon had, and all Proclamations Inhibition Restraint^s Warrant of Assistance and all other Matters and Thing^s whatsoever any way tendings to the hindringe exercising strengtheninge furtherings or countervailinge of the same or any of them, are altogether contrary to the Lawes of this Realme, and so are and shalbe utterly void and of none effecte, and in noe wise to be put in use or execution.

And be it further declared and enacted by the authoritie aforesaid, That all Monopolies and all such Comissions Grant^s Licences Charters Irres patent^s Proclamations Inhibition Restraint^s Warrant of Assistance and all other Matters and Thing^s tendings as aforesaid, and the force and validitie of them and every of them ought to be, and shalbe for ever hereafter examined heard tryed and defined by and according to the Cōmon Lawes of this Realme & not otherwise.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforesaid, That all person and persons Bodies Politique and Corporate whatsoever, which now are or hereafter shalbe, shall stand and be disabled and incapable to have use exercise or put in use any Monopolies or any such Comission Grant Licence Charters Irres Patent^s Proclamations Inhibition Restraint^s Warrant of Assistance or other Matter or Thinge tendings as aforesaid, or any Libtie Power or Facultie grounded or founded to be grounded upon them or any of them.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforesaid, That if any person or persons at any tyme after the end of ferte dayes next after the end of this Present Session of Parliament, shalbe hindred greived disturbed or disquieted, or his or their Good^s or Chattell^s any way seized attached distrayned taken carried away or deteyned by occasion or Pret^{ence} of any Monopolies, or of any such Comission Grant Licence Power Libtie Facultie Irres Patent^s Proclamations Inhibition Restraint^s Warrant of Assistance or other Matter or Thinge tendings as aforesaid, and will noe to be relieved in or for any of the Premises, that then and in every such case the same person and persons shall and may have his and their remedie for the same at the Cōmon Lawe, by any Acciō or Acciōne to be grounded upon this Statute, the same Acciō and Acciōne to be heard and determynd in the Court of King^s Bench Cōmon Pleas and Exchequer, or in any of them, against him or them by whom he or they shalbe so hindred greived disturbed or disquieted, or against him or them by whom his or their Good^s or Chattell^s shalbe so seized attached distrayned taken carried away or deteyned, wherein all and every such person and persons which shalbe so hindred greived disturbed or disquieted, or whose Good^s or Chattell^s shalbe so seized attached distrayned taken or carried away or deteyned, shall recover three tymes so much as the damages which he or they sustained by means or occasion of beinge so hindred greived disturbed or disquieted, or by means of havinge his or their Good^s or Chattell^s seized attached distrayned taken carried away or deteyned, and [in¹] double Cost^s; and in such Suit^s, or for the staying or delaying thereof, noe Exceuse Protection Wager of Lawe Aydespyer Priviledge Injunction or Order of Restraint shalbe in any wise prayed grounded admitted or allowed, nor any more than one Imparience: And if any person or persons shall, after Notice given that the Acciō dependings is grounded upon this Statute, cause or procure any Acciō at the Cōmon Lawe grounded upon this Statute to be stayed or delayed before Judgement, by couler or means of any Order Warrant Power or Authority, or any such of the Court wherein such Acciō as aforesaid shalbe brought and dependings, or after Judgement had upon such Acciō, shall cause or procure the Execution of or upon any such Judgement to be stayed or delayed by couler or means of any Order Warrant Power or Authority, save onely by Writ of Error or Amble, then the said person and persons so offending shalbe liable and bounden the Prison Penalties and Forfeitures ordained and provided by the Statute of Provision and Preamble made in the Statuthe year of the Reigne of Kinge Richard the Second.

PROVIDED nevertheless, and be it declared and enacted, That any Declaration before mentioned, shall not extend to any Invention or Grant of Privilege for the termes of one and twentie years or under, heretofore made of the sole working or making of any manner of new Manufacture within this Realme, to the first and true Inventor or Inventors of such Manufacture, which others at the tyme of the making of such Letters Patent and Grant did not use, nor they be not contrary to the Lawe nor mischievous to the State, by raisinge the prices of Commodities at home, or hurt of Trade, or generall inconvenience, but that the same shalbe of such force as they were or should be if this Act had not bene made, and of none other; And if the same were made for more then one and twentie years, then the same for the termes of one and twentie years onely, to be accounted from the date of the first true Patent and Grant thereof made, shalbe of such force as they were or should have byn yf the same had bene made but for termes of one and twentie years onely, and as if this Act had never bene had or made, and of none other.

V.
Provision for
extending Patents
for 21 Years or
less, for new
Inventions.

PROVIDED also and be it declared and enacted, That any Declaration before mentioned shall not extend to any true Patent and Grant of Privilege for the termes of fourteene years or under, heretofore to be made of the sole working or making of any manner of new Manufacture within this Realme, to the true and first Inventor and Inventors of such Manufacture, which others at the tyme of making such true Patent and Grant shall not use, nor as also they be not contrary to the Lawe nor mischievous to the State, by raisinge prices of Commodities at home, or hurt of Trade, or generall inconvenience; the said fourteene years to be [accomplished] from the date of the first true Patent or Grant of such privilege heretofore to be made, but that the same shall be of such force as they should be if this Act had never byn made, and of none other.

VI.
Provision for
extending Patents
for 14 Years or
less, for new
Inventions.

PROVIDED also, and it is hereby further intended declared and enacted by the authoritie aforesaid, That this Act or any thing therein contrayned shall not in any wise extend or be pjudiciall to any Grant or Priviledge Power or Authority whatsoever heretofore made granted allowed or confirmed by any Act of Parliament now in force, so long as the same shall so continue in force.

VII.
Provision for extending
Grants by Act of
Parliament.

PROVIDED also, That this Act shall not extend to any Warrant or Privie Seale made or directed, or to be made or directed by his Majestie his Heirs or Successors, to the Justices of the Court of the King's Bench or Common Pleas, and Barons of the Exchequer, Justices of Assize, Justices of Oyer and Terminer, and Gaule Deliverie, Justices of the Peace, and other Justices for the tyme being, having power to hear and determine Offences done against any Penal Statute, to compound for the Forfeitures of any Penal Statute depending in Suite and Question before them or any of them respectively, after Plea pleaded by the Parte Defendant.

VIII.
Provision for
Warrants to
Justices to compound
Penalties.

PROVIDED also, and it is hereby further intended declared and enacted, That this Act or any thing therein contrayned shall not in any wise extend or be pjudiciall unto the City of London, or to any Citie Borough or Towne Corporate within this Realme, for or concerning any Grant or true Patent to them or any of them made or granted, or for or concerning any Custome or Customes used by or within them or any of them, or unto any Corporation Companies or Fellowships of any Art Trade Occupation or Mystery, or to any Companies or Societies of Merchants within this Realme, erected for the mayntenance enlargement or ordering of any Trade of Merchandize, but that the same Charters Customes Corporations Companies Fellowships and Societies, and their Liberties Priviledges Power and Immunities, shalbe and continue of such force and effect as they were before the making of this Act, and of none other; Any thing before in this Act contrayned to the contrary in any wise notwithstanding.

IX.
Provision for
Charters of
London and other
Corporations.

PROVIDED also and be it enacted, That this Act or any Declaration Provision Disablement Penable Forfeiture or other thing before mentioned, shall not extend to any true Patent or Grant of Privilege heretofore made or hereafter to be made of for or concerning Printing; nor to any Censurion Grant or true Patent heretofore made or hereafter to be made of for or concerning the digging making or compounding of Saltpetre or Gunpowder; or the casting or making of Ordnance or Shot for Ordnance; nor to any Grant or Letters Patent heretofore made or hereafter to be made of any Office or Offices heretofore erected made or ordayned, and now in being and put in execution, other then such Offices as have been decayed by any his Majesties Proclamation or Proclamacions; but that all and every the same Grant or Censurions and true Patent, and all other Matters and Things tending to the mysterying strengthening or furtherance of the same or any of them, shalbe and remayne of the like force and effect, and no other, and as free from the Declarations Provisions Penalties and Forfeitures contrayned in this Act, as if this Act had never ben had nor made, and not otherwise.

X.
Provision for
Patents concerning
Printing,
Saltpetre,
Gunpowder,
Ordnance, Ships
and Offices of
Officers.

PROVIDED also and be it enacted, That this Act or any Declaration Provision Disablement Penable Forfeiture or other Thing before mentioned, shall not extend to any Censurion Grant true Patent or Privilege heretofore made or hereafter to be made of for or concerning the digging compounding or making of Allome or Allome Mynde, but that all and every the same Censurion Grant Letters Patent and Priviledges shalbe and remayne of the like force and effect, and as free from the Declarations Provisions Penalties and Forfeitures contrayned in this Act, as if this Act had never byn had nor made, and not otherwise.

XI.
Provision for
Patents for
excavating
Allom Mynde.

PROVIDED also and be it enacted, That this Act or any Declaration Provision Disablement Penable Forfeiture or other Thing before mentioned, shall not extend or be pjudiciall to any Use Custome or Priviledge Franchise Freedom Jurisdiction Immunitie Liberty or Priviledge heretofore claymed used or enjoyed by the Governors and Stewards and Brethren of the Fellowships of the Housemen of the Town of Newcastle upon Tyne, or by the ancient Fellowship Guild or Franchise claime called Housemen; for or concerning the selling carrying helling disposing shipping wanning

XII.
Provision for
Customs, etc.
of Housemen
of Newcastle,
as to Customs.

¹ amended O.

*Licence for
Taverns, &c.*

or trading of for any Beecoles Stewards or Piccoles forth or out of the Haven and Ryver of Tyne; or to a Grant made by the said Governor and Stewards and Brethren of the Fellowship of the said Houshold to the late Queen Elizabeth, of any Denie or share of Money to be paid for or in respect of any such Coutes as aforesaid; Nor to any Grant or Patent or Commission heretofore granted or hereafter to be granted of for or concerning the licensing of the keepings of any Tavernes or Tavernes, or selling starting or retaying of Wines to be drunke or spent in the Mansion House or Houses, or other Place, in the Tonnage or Occupaſion of the Parle or Parties so selling or uttering the same; or for or concerning the making of any Compoſitions for such Licences, as in the Remedy of such Compoſitions be reserved and applied to and for the Use of his Majestie, his Heirs or Successors, and not to the private Use of any other person or persons.

*XIII.
Proviso for
Granting of
Gleanings.*

Provided also and be it enacted, That this Act or any Declaration Provision Penable Forfeiture or other Thing before mentioned, shall not extend or be Judiciall to a Grant or Privilege for or concerning the making of Glean by his Majestie true Patent under the Great Seale of England, bearing date the two and twentieth day of May in the One and twentieth year of his Majesties Reigns of England, made and granted to Sir Robert Mansell Knight, Vice Admirall of England; nor to a Grant or true Patent bearing Date the Twelveth day of June in the Thirtieth year of his Majesties Reigns of England, made to James Maxwell Esquire, concerning the Transportation of Calves Skins, but that the said severall true Patent last mentioned, shalbe and remaine of the like force and effect, and as free from the Declarations Provisions Penalties and Forfeitures before mentioned as if this Act had never byn had nor made, and not otherwise.

*XIV.
Proviso for
Granting of
Mining Rights.*

Provided also and be it declared and enacted, That this Act or any Declaration Provision Penable Forfeiture or other Thing before mentioned, shall not extend or be Judiciall to a Grant or Privilege for or concerning the making of Smith by his Majestie true Patent under the Great Seale of England, bearing date the sixteenth day of February in the sixteenth year of his Majesties Reigns of England, made or granted to Abraham Baker; Nor to a Grant or Privilege for or concerning the making of Iron Ever and of making the same into Cartwokes or Barres, with Beecoles or Piccoles, by his Majestie true Patent under the Great Seale of England, bearing date the Twentieth day of February in the Nineteenth year of his Majesties Reigns of England, made or granted to Edward Lord Dudley, but that the same severall true Patent and Grants shalbe and remaine of the like force and effect, and as free from the Declarations Provisions Penalties and Forfeitures before mentioned, as if this Act had never byn had nor made, and not otherwise.

Mining Iron Ore.

CHAPTER IV.

An Act for the Ease of the Subject concerning the Informations upon Penall Statutes.

*Opposition of
Petitioners, in the
Superior Courts,
upon Penall
Statutes.*

WHEREAS the Offences against divers and sundry Penall Lawes and Statutes of this Realme may better and with more Ease and less Charge to the Subject be commenced used informed against persecuted and tryed in the Countyes where such Offences shalbe committed; And whereas the poore Common of this Realme are grievously charged troubled vexed molested and disturbed by divers troublesome poore commonly called Relators Informers and Promoters, by persecuting and enforcing them to appeare in his Majesties Court at Westminster, and to answer Offences supposed by them to be committed against the said Penall Lawes and Statutes, or else to compound with them for the same: For Remedy whereof be it enacted by the authority of this present Parliament, That all Offences hereafter to be committed against any Penall Statute, for which any common Informer or Promoter may lawfully ground any popular Accion Bill Plaint Suite or Information before Justices of Assize, Justices of Nisi Prius or Gaole Delivery, Justices of Oyer and Terminer, or Justices of the Peace in their Generall or Quarter Sessions, shall after the end of this present Session of Parliament be commenced used prosecuted tried recovered and determined by way of Accion Plaint Bill Information or Indictment before the Justices of Assize, Justices of Nisi prius, Justices of Oyer and Terminer, and Justices of Gaole Delivery, or before the Justices of Peace of every Countie Citty Borough or Towne Corporate and Libertie, having Power to enquire of hear and determine the same within this Realme of England or Dominion of Wales, wherein such Offences shalbe committed in any of the Court's Places of Judicature or Liberties aforesaid respectively, onely at the Choice of the Parties which shall or will choose Suite or gaunce for the same, and not otherwise, save onely in the said Counties or Places usual for those Counties, or any of them; And that like Process upon every popular Accion Bill Plaint Information or Suit to be commenced or used or prosecuted after the End of this present Session of Parliament by force of or according to the Purport of this Act, be had and awarded to all intent and Purposes as in an Accion of Treason VI & Arund, at the Common Law; And that all and all manner of Informations Accions Bills Plaints and Suits whatsoever, hereafter to be commenced used prosecuted or awarded, either by the Attorney Generall of his Majestie, his Heirs or Successors for the tyme being, or by any Officer or Officers whatsoever for the tyme being, or by any Common Informer or other person whatsoever, in any of his Majesties Court at Westminster, for or concerning any [of'] the Offences Penalties or Forfeitures aforesaid, shalbe void and of none Effect; Any Law Custome or Usage to the contrary thereof notwithstanding.

*It
is in all Informations,
in any Penall
Statute the true
County where
the Offence was
committed.*

And be it further enacted by the Authority aforesaid, That in all Informations to be exhibited and in all Bills Count's Plaints and Declarations in any Accion or Suit to be commenced against any person or persons either by or on the behalf of the King or any other for or concerning any Offences committed or to be committed against any penall Statute, the Offence shalbe layed and alleged to have been committed in the said Countie where such Offence was in

truth omitted and not elsewhere; And if the Defendant to any such Information Action or Suit pleadeth that he owes nothing, or that he is not guilty; and the Plaintiff or Informer in such Information Action or Suit upon Evidence to the Jury that shall try such Issue, shall not both prove the Offence laid in the said Information Action or Suit, and that the same Offence was omitted in that Count, than the Defendant and Defendant shall be found Not guilty.

Also be it further enacted by the Authorities aforesaid, That no Officer or Minister in any Courts of Record shall receive fee or enter of Record any Information Bill or Pleint Count or Declaration grounded upon the said small Statute or any of them which before by this Act are appointed to be heard and determined in their s^{er} Circuit Counties until the Informer or Relator hath first taken a Corporall Oath before some of the Judges of that Court that the Offence or Offences laid in such Information Action Suit or Pleint was or were not omitted in any other Count then where by the said Information Bill Pleint Count or Declaration the same is or are supposed to have bene omitted, and that he believeth in his Conscience the Offence was omitted within a yeare before the Information or Suit within the same Countie where the said Information or Suit was commenced; the same Oath to be there entered of Record.

Also be it shew enacted by the Authorities aforesaid, That if any Information Suit or Action shalbe brought or exhibited against any person or persons for any Offence omitted or to be omitted against the form of any small Law, either by or on the behalf of the King, or by any other, or on the behalf of the King and any other, he shalbe lawfull for such Defendant to plead the General Issue that they are Not guilty, or that they owe nothing, and to give such speciall Matter in Evidence to the Jury that shall try the same; which Matter being pleaded had bene good and sufficient Matter in Law to have discharged the said Defendant or Defendants against the Information Suit or Action, and the said Matters shalbe then as available to him or them to all intents and purposes as if he or they had sufficiently pleaded set forth or alleged the same Matter in harve or discharge of such Information Suit or Action.

Provided always, That this Act or any Clause contained therein, shall not extend to any Information Suit or Action grounded upon any Lawe or Statute made against Popish Recusants or for or concerning Popish Recusancy, or against those that shall not frequent the Church and heare Divine Service; Nor to any Information Suit or Action for Maintenance Champerty or buying of Titles; Nor to any Suit or Information grounded upon the Statute made in the first yeare of the Reigne of our Sovereigne Lord the King of a Subsidie granted to the King of Tonnage Poundage Woolle &c. Nor for or concerning the concealing or defrauding the King his Heires or Successors of any Customs Tonnage Poundage Subsidie Impost or Prings; Or for transporting of Gold Silver Ordnance Powder Shot Muskion of all sorts Woolle Woolfells or Leather: But that such Offences may be laid or alleged to be in any Countie at the pleasure of any Informer; Any thing in this Act to the contrary notwithstanding.

omitted shall be stated and proved, or the Defendant shall be acquitted.

III.
Informer shall swear that Offence was committed in the County stated in the Information, &c. and within One Year preceding.

IV.
Defendant in Pleint Action may plead the General Issue.

V.
Exemptions; Recusancy, &c. Maintenance; Tonnage and Poundage only; 1 Jac. I. c. 39. Privileg in Counties, &c. Exportation of Gold, &c.

CHAPTER V.

AN ACTS y^e Sheriff having a Quittus out shalbe absolutely discharged of thaire Account.

FORASMUCH as divers Sheriffs of severall Counties within this Realme of England and Dominion of Wales have byn of late much troubled and vexed long tymes after that they have passed their Account and had their Quittus out, and charged anew with Arrarages Debt and other sines of Money pretended to have byn by them levied and received and not formerly accounted for, to the great discouragement of others to take upon them the said Office; Be it therefore enacted by the King^s most excellent Majestie and the Lord^s Spirituall and Temporall and Citizens in this ^{next} Parliament assembled and by the Authorities of the same, That whosoever any Sheriffe or Sherifffes within this Realme of England or Dominion of Wales upon the passing of their Account shall have their Quittus out, then then and from thenceforth the said Sheriffe or Sherifffes their Heires Executors and Administrators Lorde^s Tolt^s Goods and Chattells shalbe absolutely discharged of all manner of sines or sines of Money w^{ch} he or they shall have so levied or received, and pretended not to be accounted for within the said Account whereupon he or they had their Quittus out, unless such Sheriffe or Sherifff shalbe called in question for such sines or sines of Money pretended to be levied and received and not accounted for within the space of Foure yeares after the tyme of their said Account and Quittus out; And that every Officer or Minister that shall send out or cause to be sent out any Writ or Process, or by whose default any Writ or Process shalbe sent out contrary to this Act, shall for every such Offence forfeit and pay to the Partis grieved Forfeite Pound^s with his Costs and Damages; the said sines, of Forfeite Pound^s and the said Costs and Damages to be recovered by any Action of Debt Bill Pleint or Information to be brought and pursued in the Court of the King^s Bench or the Court of the Chancery Pleas, at the Election of the Plaintiff, wherein no Priviledge Justice Excuse or Wager of Law shalbe allowed to the Defendant.

Execution of Sheriff after Quittus obtained;

Quittus shall discharge of all sines not claimed within Four Yeare then.

Fines on Officers proceeding contrary to this Act, also to the Sheriff grieved.

II.
Officer obtained a Third Time imprisoned.

Also further be it enacted, That every such Offender being three tymes lawfully convicted of any such Offence or Offences upon the Tryall of such Action of Debt Bill Pleint or Information, shall for such his Offences and Offences contrary to the true meaning of this Act, be utterly disabled to be or ensue in any Office or Employment in the said Court of Exchequer or in any other Court of Justice whatsoever.

CHAPTER VI.

AN ACTS concerning Women convicted of male Felonies.

Benefit of Clergy
not allowed by
Law to Women;
Women convicted
of felony
shall be
branded in the
Throat, &c.

WHEREAS by the Lawes of this Realme the Benefit of Clergy is not allowed to Women convicted of Felonie, by reason whereof, many Women doe suffer Death for small Causes; Be it enacted by the Authoritie of this present Parliament, That any Woman being lawfullie convicted by her Confession, or by the Verdict of Twelve Men, of or for the felonious taking of any Money Good^e or Chattell^e above the value of Twelve Pence and under the value of Ten Shilling^e or as Accessary to such Offence, the said Offence being no Burglary nor Robbery in or neere the Highway, nor the felonious taking of any Money Good^e or Chattell^e from the person of any Man or Woman privily without his or their knowledge, but onely such an Offence as in the like case a Man might have his Clergy, shall for the first Offence be branded and marked in the Hand upon the Browne of the left Thumbe with a hot burning Iron having a Runne T upon the said Iron; the said Marke to be made by the Jaylor orpells in the Court before the Judge, and also to be further punished by imprisonment Whipping Stocking or sending to the House of Correction, in such sort manner and form and for so long time (not exceeding the space of one whole yeare) as the Judge Judges or other Justice before whom she shalbe so convicted, or which shall have Authoritie in the Cause, shall in their discretion thinke meete, according to the qualitie of the Offence, and then to be delivered out of Prison for that Offence; Any Law Customs or Usage to the contrary notwithstanding.

This Act to continue until the end of the first Session of the next Parliament.

CHAPTER VII.

AN ACTS for repressing of Drunkenness.

St. 1 Jac. I. c. 2.
St. 4 Jac. I. c. 2.
same purport.

WHEREAS one Statute, intitled An Acte to restraints the inordinate haunting of tipling in Innes Alehouses and other Victuallling houses, made in the first yeere of his Highnes happy Raigne of England; And another Statute, intitled An Acte to reprove the odious and lewthome Sinne of Drunkenness, made in the fourth yeere of his Highnes Raigne of England, were made to continue to the end of the first Session of the next Parliament, and by Experience have bene found good and necessary Lawes; Be it therefore enacted, That the said Statutes, with the Alteracions and Additions hereafter expressed, shalbe put in due execution and continue for ever.

II.
One Witness
sufficient to convict.
Any Offender
convicted on his
own Confession,
a sufficient Witness.

And whereas by the said Statute Proofe of two Witnesses is required; Be it enacted, That Proofe of one Witness from henceforth shalbe allowed and taken for sufficient in that behalfe; And that the voluntarie Confession (before any such psons as by the said Acte are authorized to administer the Oath) of any pson offending either of the said Statutes shal suffice to convince the pson so offending, after such Confession the Oath of the Parrie to confounding shall and may be taken and be a sufficient Proofe against any other offending at the same tyme.

III.
Persons tipling in
Alehouses, in
Places where
they do not dwell,
dunford liable to
Penalties of
4 Jac. I. c. 2. § 2.
on Conviction, &c.

And be it further enacted, That if any other pson or psons, whosoever his or their Habitation or Abiding be, shall at any tyme hereafter be found upon View or his owne Confession or Proofe of one Witness, to be tipling in any Inne Ale house or Victuallling house, such pson or psons shalbe from henceforth adjudged and construed to be within the said Statutes as if he or they had inhabited and dwelt in the Citty Towne Corporate Market Towne Village or Hamlett where the said Inne Ale house or Victuallling house is or shalbe, where he or they shalbe so found tipling, and shall incurre the like Penalties, and the same to be in such sort levied and disposed, as in the said Act is expressed concerning such as there inhabit; and the voluntarie Confession of such pson or psons so offending before such as by the said Statute are authorized to administer the Oath, shall suffice to convince themselves; And after such Confession the Oath of such pson or psons so confounding shall and may be taken by such as by the said Acte have Authoritie to administer an Oath, and shalbe a sufficient Proofe against any other offending at that tyme.

IV.
One Justice
may convict for
Drunkenness
on View, &c.
Penalty 10 s.
under 4 Jac. I. c. 2.

And be it further enacted, That any Justice of Peace in any Countie, and any Justice of Peace or other Head Officer in any Citty or Towne Corporate, within their Limits respectively, shall from henceforth have Power and Authoritie upon his owne View, Confession of the Parrie or Proofe of one Witness upon Oath before him, which he by virtue of this Acte shall have power to administer, to convince any pson of the Offence of Drunkenness whereby such pson so convicted shall incurre the Forfeiture of Five Shilling^e for every such Offence, and the same to be levied; or the Offender otherwise punished as in the said Statute is appointed; And for the second Offence shall become bound to the good behaviour as if he had byn convicted in open Sessions; Any thing in the said former Statute made in the fourth yeere of his Highnes Raigne to the contrary notwithstanding.

Second Offence,
Penalty for good
behaviour.

And he is further enacted, That if any person being an Alehousekeeper, or that shall at any time hereafter be an Alehousekeeper, shall at any time hereafter be lawfully convicted for any Offence against any the Statutes of either of the said two former Statutes, according to the Alterations and Additions [therein] contained, or against the true meaning of this present Statute, that every person so convicted shall for the space of three years next ensuing the said Conviction, be utterly disabled to keep any such Alehouse.

V.
Alehousekeepers
convicted of
Offences,
imprisoned for
Three Years.

And Whereas in the said Statute made in the fourth year of his said Majesties Raiges, entitled An Act to repress the offences and heinousness of Drunkenness, Constables Churchwardens Headboroughs Aleconners and Sidemen are appointed in the Oathes incident to their Offices, to be likewise charged to prevent the Offences contrary to the said Statute; Be it enacted, That the said Oath shall alwaies hereafter be also enlarged and extend to prevent all Offences done contrary to the Statute made in the first Session of Parliament hold in the first year of his Highness Raiges, intitled An Acte to restrain the heinousness haunting and tipping in Innes and Alehouses and other Vintnallng houses, with the Alterations and Additions in [this] Act contained made in the said fourth year of his said Majesties Raiges, according to the Alterations and Additions of the same, in this Act expressed.

VI.
Charge to
Constables
by the 1st c. 5. § 6.
extended to
Offences under
1 Ann. I. c. 2. p.
and this Act.

CHAPTER VIII.

AN ACTE to prevent and punish the Abuse in giving Peacees and Supplices of the Peace,
& Writ^t of Scirenes.

WHEREAS divers turbulent and contentious persons, some out of Malice and others in hope of Gain, by way of Composition doe oftentimes upon their Corporall Oathes perjuriously and corruptly taken, or otherwise upon false suggestions and surmises, geave Peacees of the Peace or good behaviour out of his Majesties Court of Chancery and King^s Bench against divers of his Majesties quiet Subject^s, whose Dwelling^s and Abodes are for the most part in Countreys farre distant and remote from the said Court^s to their intolerable trouble and vexation, whereas they might upon good Cause shewed, receive Justice at the hand^s of the Justices of the Peace in the Countie where they dwell: For Remedy whereof, Be it enacted by the Authoritie of this present Parliament, That all Peacees of the Peace or good behaviour after the end of this Session of Parliament to be granted or awarded out of the same Court^s or either of them, against any person or persons whatsoever at the Suit of or by the procuration of any person or persons whatsoever, shalbe void and of none effect, unless such Peacees shalbe so granted or awarded upon Motion first made before the Judge or Judges of the same Court^s respectively, (sitting in open Court, and upon Declaration in Writing upon their Corporall Oathes to be then exhibited unto them by the Parties which shall desire such Peacees) of the Causes for which such Peacees shalbe granted or awarded by or out of any the said Court^s respectively, and unless that such Motion and Declaration be mentioned to be made upon the backe of the Writ^t; the said Writ^t there to be entered and runnaye of Records: And that if it shall afterwards appeare unto the said Court^s or either of them respectively, that the Causes expressed in such Writ^t or any of them be untrue, that then the Judge or Judges of the said Court^s or either of them respectively, shall and may award such Court^s and Damages unto the Parties grieved for their or any of their wrongfull vexations on that behalf, as they shall thinke fit; And that the Parties so offending shall and may be committed to Prison by such Judge or Judges until they or they pay the said Court^s and Damages.

Opportunity by
procuring Peacees
of the Peace against
Parties, from
Chancery or K. B.

No such Peacees
shall be granted
out of such County,
but upon Motion
in open Court, on
Oath of the Parties
applying:

Court and Damages
may be awarded by
the Courts to
Parties grieved.

AND Whereas divers turbulent and contentious persons deservedly fearing to be bound to the Peace or good behaviour by the Justices of Peace of the Countie where they dwell, doe oftentimes geave themselves to be bound to the Peace or good behaviour in the said Court^s or one of them upon insufficient Sureties or upon colourable Procuration of some person or persons who will be ready at all tymes to release them at their owne pleasure, whereupon his Majesties Writ^t of Supplices are oftentimes directed to the Justices of Peace and other his Majesties Officers, requiring them and every of them to forbear to arrest or imprison the Parties aforesaid for the Causes aforesaid, by means whereof the said turbulent and contentious persons misbehave themselves amongst their Neighbours with Impunity, to the great Offence and Disturbance of their Neighbours amongst whom they converse and live, and to the Affront of the Justices of Peace, and to the evill example and incouragement of like evill disposed persons; Be it therefore enacted by the Authoritie aforesaid, That all Writ^t of Supplices after the end of this present Session of Parliament to be granted by or out of either of the Court^s aforesaid shalbe void and of none effect, unless such Writ^t be granted likewise upon Motion in open Court first made as aforesaid, and upon such sufficient Sureties as shall appeare unto the Judge or Judges of the same Court respectively upon Oath, to be annexed at Five Pound^s Land^s or Ten Pound^s in Good^s in the Subshille Booke at the least; which Oathes and the Manner of such Sureties, with the Places of their Abode and where they stand so annexed in the Subshille Booke, shalbe entered and runnaye of Record in the same Court^s; And unless it shall also first appeare unto the said Judge or Judges from whom such Supplices is desired, that the Peace of the Peace or good behaviour is granted against him or them desiring such Supplices bene fide by some Parties grieved in that Court out of which such Supplices is desired to be so awarded and directed.

12.
Collusion, by
Persons, liable
to be bound to
keep the Peace,
procuring Peacees
against themselves,
and a Supplication
to other Persons:

Supplices shall
be granted only on
Motion in open
Court, and upon
sufficient Surety,
&c.

1 herein G.

2 the said G.

III.
Plea or Indictment
Sessions and their
Process may be
removed, in the
Discretion of
the Court.

Also Whereas divers lewd and evil disposed persons commonly called common Bawlers or Knight of the Post, being idle and beggarly persons, do oftentimes give themselves to be executed at high Rates in the Subside Bookes, and sometimes do falsly take upon them the Names of other Men of good Abillitie, of purpose to enable themselves to be accepted for Bayle, which persons being of small or no Abillitie or Worth, are ready for Lucre and Gaine to become bound by Recognizance as Sureties for such persons as shall give themselves to be bound to the Peace or good Behaviour as aforesaid, by means whereof the Judge or Judges of the said Court not knowing them, may be easily abused and Justice defiled: Be it therefore enacted by the authorities aforesaid, That the Judge or Judges of the Court aforesaid respectively, or of either of them, upon Proofs of any the Misdemeanors aforesaid to be committed in the obtaining of the aforesaid Writ of Sequestration, or giving such Sureties as aforesaid, shall and may thereupon punish the false and insufficient Sureties and Baylers aforesaid, and the Persons thereof, according to their Discretions, so as such Punishment extend not to the Loss of Life or Member.

IV.
Bills by removing
Indictments for
Riot, Arson, &c.
into the superior
Court, by
Consent.

Also Whereas divers Bills of Indictment of Rymes Forcible Entry or of Assault and Battery, being found before the Justice of Peace at their Quarter Sessions of the Peace or otherwise, are oftentimes removed from the Counties where such Indictment are found, by Writ of Certiorari unto them directed out of the said Court, by or by the Means of the persons so indicted, who well know that few or no persons given by such their Outrages and Misdemeanors whereof they stand so indicted, will undergoe the Travail or Charge of Prosecution of such Indictment are removed, by bringing the Parties so indicted to Trial, by Means whereof such Offenders for the most Part escape unprosecuted and unpunished, and the King loseth the Fines which ought and should have been imposed upon them, if such Indictment had bene prosecuted and not removed: Be it therefore enacted, That all such Writ of Certiorari shall from and after the End of this Present Session of Parliament, be delivered at some Quarter Sessions of the Peace in open Court; And that the Parties indicted shall before the Allowance of such Certioraries, become bound unto such person or persons which shall prosecute such Bills of Indictment against them, in the sum of Ten Pound, with such sufficient Sureties as the Justice of Peace at their said Quarter Sessions of the Peace shall think fit, with condition to pay unto the said Prosecutors of such Bills of Indictment, within One Month after the Conviction of such Parties indicted, such reasonable Costs and Damages as the said Justice of Peace of such Counties where such Bills of Indictment shall be found in the said Sessions of the Peace shall assess or allow; And that in default thereof it shall be lawfull for the said Justice to proceed to Tryall of such Indictment; Any such Writ of Certiorari to remove the same Indictment notwithstanding.

Consent shall be
delivered at the
Sessions in open
Court, and not
otherwise, unless the
Party indicted
be bound to pay
the Costs of
the Prosecution.

CHAPTER IX.

An Act for the free Trade of Welch Cloath.

Benefit of the
Statute of the
Cloth in Wales;

WHEREAS the Trade of makinge of Welch Cloath Cotton Fries Linings and Falses within the Principallitie and Dominion of Wales, is and hath bene of long Continuance, in the using and exercising whereof many Thousand of the poorer Sort of the Inhabitant there in Ancient Ages have byn sett on worke in Spinning Carding Weaving Felling Cottoning and Shering, whereby they (having free Libertie to sell them to whom and where they would) not onely relieved and sustentyned themselves and their Families in good Sort, but also grew to such Wealth and Means of Living as they were thereby enabled to pay and discharge all Duties Mises Charges Subsidies and Taxacions which were upon them imposed or rated in their several Countie Parishes and Places wherein they dwelt, for the Reliefe of the Poore, and for the Service of the King and the Commonwealth; And whereas also the Drapers of the Towns of Shrewsburie, in the Countie of Salop, have of late obtained some Orders of Restraint, whereby the Inhabitant of Wales finde themselves much prejudiced in the Freedome of their Marketts for buying and selling of their Clothes, to their greates Damage as was vered by the generall Voice of the Knight and Burgesses of the Twelve Shires of Wales and of the Countie of Monmouth: For remedie whereof, be it declared and enacted by the King's most excellent Majestie the Lord's Spirituall and Temporall, and Councile in this Present Parliament assembled, and by the authority of the same, That it shall and may be lawfull to and for all and every his Majesties Subject inhabiting or dwelling, or which at any Time hereafter shall inhabit or dwell within the said Dominion of Wales, or any parts thereof, freely to sell by way of a Barter or otherwise, all or any their Welch Cloath Cotton Fries Linings or Falses, at their Will and Pleasure, to any person or persons who lawfully by the Lawes and Statutes of this Realme may buy the same; And that it shall and maye also be lawfull for any person or persons who by the Lawes or Statutes of this Realme may lawfully buy such Cloath, and other the falses, freely to buy the same of any person or persons inhabiting or dwelling or which hereafter shall inhabit or dwell within the said Dominion of Wales: Any Charter, Grant, Act Order or any Thing else heretofore made or done, or hereafter to be made or done to the contrary notwithstanding.

Statutes therein
by Statute of
Monmouth, &c.

Welch Cloath
may be freely
bought and sold.

II.
Welch Cloath may
be freely
bought and sold
by Statute of
Monmouth, &c.

Also be it further enacted by the authorities aforesaid, That it shall and may be lawfull to and for any person or persons using or which shall use the Trade of Merchandize, to transport any the parts beyond the Seas any of the said Welch Cloath Cotton Fries Linings and Falses, out of any Part or Haven within this Realme of England or Dominion of Wales, or out of any the Members thereof, where his Majestie his Heirs or Successors have or shall then have Officers standing to search view and controule the same, and to receive the King's Majesties Customs and other

Duties due and payable for the same; So as whereas the Customs and other Duties payable for such Clothes and other the *Phaines* as to be transported, shalbe justle and shalbe paid for the same; And as to sheweth the said Welch Clothes Customs Prison Lyinge^o and Phaines, before the transporting thereof, shalbe fullled contented and sheweth as in former tymes they have used to be; And that no person shall transport the said Clothes in other manner than as aforesaid, upon paine to forfeit the whole value of such Clothes as to be transported contrary to the true meaning of this Act, the one halfe of all which Forfeitures to be to his Majestie, his Heires and Successors, and the other Halfe to such person or persons as will sue for the same by Information Bill Plaint Action of Debt or otherwise, in any of his Majesties Court of Record, wherein no Examine Protection Priviledge or Lay Gager shalbe allowed to the Defendants.

THIS ACT to endure and continue for the terme of Seven years from the end of this Session of Parliament, and from thenceforth to the end of the next Session of Parliament ending after the end of these Seven years.

PROVIDES also, That this Act or any thing therein contayned, shall not give Power or Authoritie to any Forreiner or Forreiners to buy and sell by way of Retaille any the said Welch Clothes Cottons Prison Lininge^o or Phaines within the Towne of Shrewsbury, or in any other Corporate Towne or privileged Place, contrary to any lawfull Charter Grant Customs Priviledge or Libertie in the same Towne or Place now being or used.

III.
Continuance
of this Act.

IV.
Forreiners shall not
sell Welch Cloths
in Shrewsbury, &c.

CHAPTER X.

AN ACTE of repeale of one Branch of a Statute made in the xxiiijth yere of King Henry the Eighth.

WHEREAS the Subject^o of the Countrey and Dominion of Wales have beene constantlie loyall and obedient, and have lived in all dutifull subjection to the Crowne of England; And whereas by an Act of Parliament made in the foure and thirtieth yere of the Reigne of the late King Henry the Eighth, intituled An Act for certaine Ordinances in the King^o Majesties Dominion and Principalltie of Wales, amongst other Thing^o it is enacted and ordeyned in thiese Word^o: Item, it is further enacted by the authoritie aforesaid, That the King^o most Royall Majestie shall and may at all tymes hereafter from tyme to tyme change adde alter order minish and reform all manner of Thing^o afore rehearsed as to his most excellent Wisdome and Discretion shalbe thought convenient, and also to make Lawes and Ordinances for the Comowtheith and good Quiet of his said Dominion of Wales, and his Subject^o of the same, from tyme to tyme at his Majesties Pleasure; Any thing conteyned in this Acte or in the said Acte made for the Shire Ground of Wales, or any other Acte or Act^o Thing or Thing^o to the contrary thereof heretofore made in any wise notwithstanding; And that all such Alteracions of the Poinses, or any part thereof, and all such Lawes and Ordinances to be hereafter made devised and published by authority of this Act, by the King^o Majestie in Writing under his Highnes Great Seale, shalbe of as good Strength Verne and Effect, as if they had bene had and made by authoritie of Parliament: And forasmuch as it is manifest by long Experience that the Lawes and Statutes already ordeyned for the said Countrey, are in effect and for the most part agreeable to the Lawes and Statutes of this his Highnes Kingdome of England, and all and every of the same obeyed with great alacritie; And for that after so long a Quiet amongst them any future Change or Innovacion hereyn would be dangerous, and for the Abolition of distinction and difference betweene the Subject^o of England and Wales, his most excellent Majestie tendering the common and constant good of the said Countrey and Dominion of Wales, and of their Posteritie for ever hereafter is graciously pleased, that it may be enacted by his Majestie with the Assent of the Lord^o Spirituall and Temporall and the Councils in this present Parliament assembled, and be it enacted by the authoritie of the same, That the said recited Branch of the said Act of Parliament, and every Article Word and Sentence in that Branch contayned, be utterly repealed and made void and of none effect to all Intents^o Construccions and Purposes, as if the said Branch had never byn made or conteyned in the said Acte; And that the King^o Majestie his Heirs or Successors shall not by virtue of the said Clause or Branch of the said Act, at any tyme hereafter alter change or reforme any Lawes Usage or Customs, or make any new Lawes for or concerning the said Dominion or Principalltie of Wales.

Loyalty and
Obedience of
the Welsh.
24. 30. 31. HENRY.
c. 24. 1. 2.
Giving the King
Power to alter the
Laws of Wales.

Danger of
increasing
such Power.

Repealed Clause
repealed.
The King shall
not reforme
such Power.

PROVIDES also, and be it enacted by the authoritie aforesaid, That all and every Clause Article and thing contayned in the aforesaid Act of Parliament, other then the aforesaid Branch before recited, shall stand unanyne and be in as full Force and Effect to all Intents^o Construccions and Purposes as if this present Act had never byn had or made.

II.
Repealed Act
enacted in all
other Parts.

CHAPTER XI.

AN ACTE for Confirmation of a Judgment given against Henry Haron.

WHEREAS our Sovereigne Lord the King by his Highnes Ires Patent^o sealed with the Great Seale of England, bearing date at Gorbambury the fifth day of August in the seventeenth yere of his Reigne of England, reciting certayne Ires Patent^o of the late Queene Elizabeth made to one Henry Haron, did graunte to one Henry Haron the sole Power Priviledge License and Authoritie of selling drying and packing of Fish in the Countie of Devon and Cornewall, and in all and singular Port^o and Places of the same, nowell within Liberties as without, To have from the date of the said Ires Patent^o during the terme of one and thirde yeres from thence next following,

Letters Patent
Bearing date 15.
to Henry Haron,
for selling Fish
in Devonshire
and Cornwall,
for 1. Year.

*Said Statute in
Chancery in
Honor Town
by his L. to revoke
said Letters Patent*

fully to be complete and ended, as ample as the said Henry Warner or any other had the same under a certain yearly Rent in the same true Patent specified, by which all others were inhibited to put in practice the salting drying and packing of Fish within the Countie during the said terme without the license of the said Henry Heron his Executors Administrators or Assignes; And where our said Sovereigne Lord the King by his Writ of *Bell fac* dated at Westminster the seven and twentieth day of March in the sixteenth year of his Reigne of England, issuing out of his Court of Chancery, which was then at Westminster in the Countie of Middlesex, where the said true Patent was enrolled of Record, to the said Sheriffe of the said Countie of Middlesex directed, revoking his Majesties said true Patent, and recting also amongst other things that the said true Patent made to the *Spedice* of the Sheriffe of his Subject, and their common damage, and in deceit of his Majestic, were void and of none effect; and that it stayed to his Majestic by his Roydite which he would not should be wanting to ease his Subject in any case, to revoke and make void such true Patent of Grant of Liberties hurtfull to his People, and whereby they may be more burthened than accustomed, and that his Majestic willing to conserve the Lawes and Customes of the Realme and Liberties and free Customes of his Subject, whose gift he esteemed as his owne, and also to preserve the Right of his Crowne, by the said Writ commanded the said Sheriffe to warne the said Henry Heron to be in the said Chancery fifteen daies after Easter then coming, to answer the *Processe*, and to shew if he could, wherefore the said true Patent should not be revoked, to be made void, and why the Inrollement of them should not be cancelled; Before the day of the returne of which Writ, the said Henry Heron was warned by the Sheriffe of the said Countie of Middlesex to be at the said day in the said Chancery to shew cause as by the said Writ was required, and at the day of the said returne of the said Writ, the Sheriffe of the said Countie did returne the said Writ executed, and that he had warned the said Henry Heron as by the said Writ was required; At which day the said Henry Heron made default, and upon his default, Judgement was given that the said true Patent to him made should be revoked and void, and that the Inrollement of them should be cancelled, as by the Record of the said Judgement remaying in the said Court of Chancery doth appere; Be it enacted by the authoritie of this Parliament, That the said Judgement be and shall stand in full force and effect at all tymes hereafter; And that the said true Patent made to the said Henry Heron of the Liberte of salting drying and packing of Fishes, and all thinge contained in them, be utterly voide frustrate and of none effect.

*Judgment for
recovery made
on Default of
Appearance by
the Parties*

*The said
Judgment
confirmed.*

CHAPTER XII.

An Act for ease in Pleading, against troublesome and contentious Suits.

*By 2^o Jac. I. c. 9.
made perpetual.*

WHEREAS an Act intituled An Act for ease in Pleading, against troublesome and contentious Suits passed against Justice of the Peace Mayors Constables and certaine other His Majesties Officers, for the Involunt Execution of their Office, made in the Seventh year of His Majesties most happy Reigne of England, was made to continue but for seven yeares, and from thence to the end of the next Parliament after the said seven yeares, which by Experience hath since byn found to be a good and profitable Lawe; Be it therefore enacted by the King's most Excellent Majestie, the Lord's Spiritual and Temporal, and the Commons in this Present Parliament assembled, and by the Authoritie of the same, That the said Act shall from and after the end of this Present Session of Parliament, be perpetual and have continuance for ever.

*II.
Churchwardens
and Overseers shall
have the Benefit
of reduced Act.*

AND Be it further enacted by the Authoritie aforesaid, That all Churchwardens, and all persons called Sworne men, executing of the Office of Churchwardens, and all Overseers of the Poore, and all others which in their Ayle or Assistance, or by their commandement shall doe any thing touching or concerning his or their Office or Offices, shall hereafter be enabled to receive and have such benefit and helpe by vertue of the said Act, to all intent Contractions and Purposes as if they had byn specially named therein.

*III.
Actions brought
against Justice, &c.
in Justice Countie*

AND Whereas notwithstanding the said Statute, the Plaintiffe is at liberte to lay his Action which he shall bring against any Justice of Peace or other Officer, in any forayne Countie at his choice, which hath proved very inconvenient unto sundry of the Officers and persons aforesaid, that have byn impleaded by some contentious and troublesome psons, in Countreys farre remote from their places of Habitations; Be it therefore further enacted by the Authoritie aforesaid, That if any Accion Bill Pleint or Suit upon the Case Trepassure Battery or false Imprisonment, shalbe brought after the end of this Present Session of Parliament, against any Justice of Peace Mayor or Bayliffe of City or Towne Corporate Headborough Portverve Constable Tithingman Collector of Solatide or Fifesmen Churchwardens and persons called Sworne men, executing the Office of Churchwarden or Overseer of the Poore and their Deputies, or any of them, or any other which in their Ayle or Assistance, or by their commandement shall doe any thing touching or concerning his or their Office or Offices, for or concerning any matter cause or thing by them or any of them done by vertue or reason of their or any of their Office or Offices, that the said Accion Bill Pleint or Suit shalbe hold within the Countie where the Trepassure or Fact shalbe done and committed, and not elsewhere; and that it shalbe hold to and for all and every pson and persons aforesaid, to plead thereto the Generall issue, that he or they are not guilty, and to give such speciall matter in Evidence to the Jury which shall try the same, as in or by the said former Act is tyndred or declared; And that if upon the tryall of any such Accion Bill Pleint or Suit, the Plaintiffe or Plaintiffs therein shall not prove to the Jury which shall try the same, that the Trepassure Battery Imprisonment or other Fact or Cause of his law or their such Accion Bill Pleint or Suit, was or were had made committed or done

*Actions against
Justice of Peace,
Corporate Officers,
Constables,
Churchwardens, &c.
shall be laid in the
County where the
Fact was committed.*

*Defendants may
plead General Issue.*

*On Failure of Proof
of Liability of
Cause of Action.*

within the Counts wherein such Action Bill Pleyn or Suite shalbe bid, that then in every such case the Jury which shall try the same shall finde the Defendant and Defendant in every such Action Bill Plein or Suite not guilty, without having any regard or respect to any Evidence given by the Plaintiffe or Plaintiffs therein, touching the Treasurie Battery Imprisonment or other Cause for which the same Action Bill Plein or Suite is or shalbe brought: And if the Verdict shall passe with the Defendant or Defendant in any such Action Bill Plein or Suite, or the Plaintiffe or Plaintiffs therein become suspect or suffer any Discourtesyance thereof, that in every such Case the Defendant or Defendant shall have such double Cost, and all other Advantages and Remedies as in and by the said former Act is limited directed or provided.

Defendant shall have Writhe, and Double Costs.

CHAPTER XIII.

AN ACTS for the further Reformation of Iocofyles.

WHEREAS in the Two and thirtieth yere of the Reigne of King Henry the Eighth of famous memory, a good and profitable Law intituled An Act concerning mispleading Iocofyles and Atornies was made and enacted; and likewise another good and profitable Law was made in the Eighteenth yere of the Reigne of our late Sovereign Lady Queene Elizabeth, intituled An Act for Reformation of Iocofyles; by which Lawes many Delays of Judgment were Prevented, and yet notwithstanding many Things have and daily doe fall out not yet grided for nor remedied by the Lawes before mentioned: Be it therefore enacted by the Authoritie of this present Parliament, That if any Verdict of Twelve Men or more shall hereafter be given for the Plaintiffe or Demandant, or for the Defendant or Tenuer Bailly in Assise Voucher Pray in eyde or Tenuer Bailly in any Action Suit Bill Plein or Demand in any Court of Record, the Judgment thereupon shall not be staid nor reversed by reason of any variance in forme words betwene the original Writ or Bill, and the Declaration Plein or Demand, or for lacke of an averment of any Life or Lives of any poore or psons, so as upon Examination, the said poore be proved to be in Life, or by reason that the venue fall bene corporis or distringas is awarded to a wrong Officer, upon any insufficient Suggestion, or by reason the Venue is in some Part miswrit or sent out of more Places, or of fewer Places than it ought to be, so as some one Place be right named, or by reason that any of the Jury which tried the said issue is misnamed, either in the Summe or Addition in any of the said Writs, or in any Retorne upon any of the said Writs, or for that the Sheriff's Name or other Officers Name having the Retorne thereof, is not set to the Retorne of any such Writ, so as upon Examination it be proved that the said Writ was returned by the Sheriff or Under-sheriff, or such other Officer, or by reason that the Plaintiffs, in any ejectio firme or in any personall Action or Suit, being an Infant under the Age of One and twenty yeres, did appeare by Attorney therein, and the Verdict passe for him; Any Lawe Customs or Usage to the contrary notwithstanding.

Defendants of Justice, 20 H. VIII. a. 20. 25 Elin. a. 42.

After Verdict in a Court of Record, Judgment shall not be staid or reversed, for Variance in Forme, Want of Averment, misnomer of Names of Jury, Inc. or Appoyment of Infant by Attorney.

PROVIDED always, and be it further enacted, That this Act or any Thing therein contained shall not extend to any Writhe Declaration or Suite of Appeal of Felony or Murder, nor to any Indictment or Presentment of Felony Murder or Treason, nor to any process upon any of them, nor to any Writ Bill Action or Information upon any popular or personall Statute; Any thing therein contained to the contrary notwithstanding.

It. Not to extend to criminal Appeals, or Indictments or personall Actions.

CHAPTER XIV.

AN ACTS to denynt the Subject to plead the Generall Issue in Informations of Intrusion.

WHERE the King out of his prerogative Royall, may enforce the Subject in Informations of Intrusion brought against him to a speciall Pleading of his Title, the King's most excellent Majestie out of his gracious Disposition towards his loving Subject, and at their humble Suit being willing to remit a part of his ancient and Regall Power, is well pleased that it be enacted, and be it enacted by the King's most excellent Majestie, the Lord's Spiritual and Temporall and Commons in this present Parliament assembled and by the Authoritie of the same, That whosoever the King his Heirs or Successors, and such from or under whom the King chymeth, and all others chyming under the same Title under which the King chymeth, hath byn or shalbe out of Possession by the Space of Twente yeres, or hath not or shall not have taken the Profit of any Land's Tenement or Hereditament within the Space of Twente yeres before any Information of Intrusion brought or to be brought to recover the same, That in every such Case the Defendant or Defendant may plead the Generall Issue, if he or they so thinke fit, and shall not be forced to plead specially, and that in such Cases the Defendant or Defendant shall recover the Possession he or they had at the tyme of such Information exhibited, until the Title be tried found or adjudged for the King.

On Informations for Intrusion on Crown Lands, whereof the King hath bene out of Possession for ten Yeres the Defendant may plead the Generall Issue, and recover Possession till Title tried for the King.

AND Be it further enacted, That where an Information of Intrusion any filly and apply be brought on the King's behalf, that no Replew shall be brought whereunto the Subject shalbe forced to a speciall Pleading, and be deprived of the grace intended by this Act.

It. Replew shall not be brought against the King.

CHAPTER XV.

AN ACTS to enable Judge^s & Justice^s of the Peace to give Restraints of Possession in cartage Cases.

Restraints
of Possession
shall be given,
to avoid forcible
Entries, &c. in
Manors for Years.

BE it enacted by the Authority of this present Parliament, That such Judges Justices or Justice of the Peace, as by reason of any Act or Act of Parliament now in force, are authorized and enabled upon enquiry to give Restraints of Possession unto Tenants of any Estate of Freehold, of their Land^s or Tenement^s, which shall be entered upon with force, or from them withheld by force, shall by reason of this present Act have the like and the same Authority and Ability from henceforth upon Indictment of such forcible Entries or forcible withholdings before them duly found, to give like Restraints of Possession unto Tenants for term of years, Tenants by Cope of Court Rolle Guardians by Knight^s Service Tenants by Eluget Statute Merchant and Staple of Land^s or Tenement^s by them so holden, which shall be entered upon by force or holden from them by force.

CHAPTER XVI.

AN ACTS for lymytation of Actions, and for extynging of Suits in Law.

For quiering
of Manors, &c.
All Writs of
Formedon shall
be taken by writ
within six Years
after this Statute.

FOR quiering of Manors Estates and avoiding of Suits, Be it enacted by the King^s most excellent Majesty, the Lord^s Spiritual and Temporall and Commons in this present Parliament assembled, That all Writs of Formedon in Descender, Formedon in Remainder and Formedon in Reverter, at any tyme hereafter to be used or brought of or for any Manors Land^s Tenement^s or Hereditament^s whereunto any person or persons now hath or have any Title, or came to have or pursue any such Writ, shall be used and taken within Twentie years next after the end of this present Session of Parliament; and after the said Twentie years expired, no person or persons, or any of their helres, shall have or mayntayne any such Writ of or for any of the said Manors Land^s Tenement^s or Hereditament^s; and that all Writs of Formedon in Descender Formedon in Remainder and Formedon in Reverter of any Manors Land^s Tenement^s or other Hereditament^s whatsoever, at any tyme hereafter to be used or brought by occasion or means of any Title or cause hereafter happening, shall be used and taken within Twentie years next after the Title and Cause of Action first descended or fallen, and at no tyme after the said Twentie years: And that no person or persons that now hath any Right or Title of Entry into any Manors Land^s Tenement^s or Hereditament^s now held from him or them, shall thereunto enter but within Twentie years next after the end of this present Session of Parliament, or within twenty years next after any other Title of Entry accrued; and that no person or persons shall at any tyme hereafter make any Entry into any Land^s Tenement^s or Hereditament^s, but within Twentie years next after his or their Right or Title which shall hereafter first descend or accrue to the same; and in default thereof such persons so not entering, and their Heirs, shall utterly be excluded and disabled from such Entry after to be made; Any former Law or Statute to the contrary notwithstanding.

II.
Infants, &c. may
bring their Actions
within six Years
after their
Disability ceases.

Provided nevertheless, That if any person or persons that is or shall be indebted to such Writ or Writs, or that hath or shall have such Right or Title of Entry, be or shall be, at the tyme of the said Right or Title first descended accrued come or fallen, within the Age of One and twentie years, Feme Covert, non compos mentis imprisoned or beyond the Seas, that then such person and persons, and his and their Heirs & Heiress, shall or may notwithstanding the said Twentie years be expired, bring his Action or make his Entry as he might have done before this Act, so as such person and persons, or his or their Heirs & Heiress, shall within Ten years next after his and their full Age Discoverture coming of sound Minde Intargment out of Prison or coming into this Realme or Death, take benefit of and see forth the same, and at no tyme after the said Ten years.

III.
Limitation of
Time within which
certaine personal
Actions shall be
brought, &c.

And Be it further enacted, That all Actions or Tropes, Quare clausum fregit, all Actions of Tropes, Detinere, Action per Trover and Replevyn for taking away of Good^s and Cattell, all Actions of Accompt and upon the Case, other than such Accompt as concerne the Trade of Merchandise betweene Merchant and Merchant, their Factors or Servants, all Actions of Debt grounded upon any lending or contract without specialtie, all Actions of Debt for Arrerages of Rent, and all Actions of Assault Battery Wounding and Imprisonment, or any of them which shall be used or brought at any tyme after the end of this present Session of Parliament shall be commenced and used within the tyme and lymytation hereafter expressed, and not after, (that is to wite) the said Actions upon the Case (other than for slander), and the said Actions for Accompt, and the said Actions for Tropes Debt Detinere and Replevyn, for Good^s or Cattell, and the said Action of Tropes, Quare clausum fregit, within three years next after the end of this present Session of Parliament, or within six years next after the cause of such Actions or Suits, and not after; And the said Actions of Tropes of Assault Battery Wounding Imprisonment, or any of them, within one year next after the end of this present Session of Parliament, or within four years next after the cause of such Actions or Suits, and not after; And the said Actions upon the Case for Work^s, within one year after the end of this present Session of Parliament, or within two years next after the Work^s spoken, and not after.

Actions on the
Case, Accompt,
Tropes, Replevyn,
&c. within the
Years.

Assault, &c.
within Four Years
For Work,
within Two Years.

Also nevertheless be it enacted, That if in any the said Actions or Suits, Judgement be given for the Plaintiff, and the same be reversed by Error, or a Verdict given for the Plaintiff, and upon Matter alleged in Arrest of Judgement, the Judgement be given against the Plaintiff, that he take nothing by his Plaint Writ or Bill, or if any the said Actions shall be brought by Original, and the Defendant therein be outlawed, and shall after reverse the Outlawry, that in all such cases the Parties Plaintiff his Heirs Executors or Administrators, as the case shall require, may commence a new Action or Suit from time to time within a year after such Judgements reversed, or such Judgement given against the Plaintiff, or Outlawry reversed, and not after.

IV.
In case Award of Judgement for Error, the new Action may be brought within One Year.

Also Be it further enacted, That in all Actions of Trespass Quare damnum freight hereafter to be brought, wherein the Defendant or Defendants shall disclaim in his or their Plea to make any title or claim to the Land in which the Trespass is by the Declaration supposed to be done, and the Trespass be by Negligence, or involuntary, the Defendant or Defendants shall be admitted to plead a Disclaimer, and that the Trespass was by Negligence, or involuntary, and a tender or offer of sufficient Amends for such Trespass before the Action brought, whereupon or upon some of them, the Plaintiff or Plaintiffs shall be enforced to joyne issue; and if the said issue be found for the Defendant or Defendants, or the Plaintiff or Plaintiffs shall be awarded, the Plaintiff or Plaintiffs shall be charged barred from the said Action or Actions and all other Suits concerning the same.

V.
After Judgement for Defendant, the Plaintiff shall disclaim freight, upon Declaration of Defendant, the Plaintiff barred of his Action.

Also Be it further enacted by the authority aforesaid, That in all Actions upon the Case for clandestine Work¹ to be sued or prosecuted by any person or persons in any the Court of Record at Westminster, or in any Court whatsoever, that hath power to hold Pleas of the same, after the end of this present Session of Parliament, if the Jury upon the trial of the issue in such Action, or the Jury that shall enquire of the Damages, do find or assess the Damages under forty shillings, then the Plaintiff or Plaintiffs in such Action shall have and recover also as much Cost as the Damages so given or assessed amount unto, without any further increase of the same; Any Law Statute Customs or Usage to the contrary in any wise notwithstanding.

VI.
In Action of Slander, where Verdict is under forty shillings, the Plaintiff shall recover as much Cost as the Damages.

(*) PROVIDED nevertheless, and be it further enacted, That if any person or persons that is or shall be indebted to any such Action of Trespass Detinue Action on Trover Replevin Action of Account² Action of Debt³ Action of Trespass for Assault Menace Battery Wounding or Imprisonment Actions upon the Case for Work⁴, less or shall be at the time of any such Cause of Action given or accrued, fallen or come within the age of twenty one years, Feme covert, non compos mentis, imprisoned or beyond the Seas, that then such person or persons shall be at liberty to bring the same Actions, one as they take the same within such times as are before limited, after their coming to or being of full age, discreet, of sane memory, at large and returned from beyond the Seas, as other persons having no such impediment should have done.

VII.
Indebted, the party being such Person Actions within the several Pleads after their Disability ceases.

CHAPTER XVII.

AN ACTS AGAINST USURY.

WHEREAS at this time there is a very great abatement in the value of Land and other the Merchandises Wares and Commodities of this Kingdom, both at Home and also in forraigne parts whither they are transported; And whereas divers Subjects of this Kingdom, aswell the Gentry as Marchants Farmers and Tradesmen, both for their urgent and necessary occasions for the following their Trades sayntaynes of their Stock⁵ and Employment⁶, have borrowed and doe borrow divers times of Money Wares Merchandises and other Commodities; but by reason of the said generall fall and abatement of the value of Land and the prices of the said Merchandises Wares and Commodities, and Interest in Loans continuing at so high a rate as Ten pound⁷ in the Hundred pound⁸ for a year, doth not only make Men unable to pay their Debt⁹ and continue the maintenance of Trade, but their Debt¹⁰ daily increasing they are enforced to sell their Land¹¹ and Stock¹² at very lowe rates, to forsake the use of Merchandises and Trade, and to give over their Leases said Farms, and soe become unprofitable Members of the Commonwealth, to the great Hurt and Hindrance of the same: Be it therefore enacted by the King¹³ most excellent Majestie the Lord¹⁴ Spirituall and Temporall and the Citizens in this present Parliament assembled, That no person or persons whatsoever from and after the foure and twentieth day of June which shall be in the year of our Lord One thousand six hundred twenty and five, upon any Contract to be made after the said foure and twentieth day of June, shall take directly or indirectly, for loans of any Monies Wares Merchandises or other Commodities whatsoever, above the value of Eight pound¹⁵ for the forbearance of One hundred pound¹⁶ for a year, and so after that rate for a greater or lesser time or for a longer or shorter time; And that all Bonds Contracts and Assurances whatsoever made after the time aforesaid for payment of any Principall or Money to be lent or covered¹⁷ to be performed upon or for any Usury whereupon or whereby there shall be reserved or taken above the rate of Eight pound¹⁸ in the Hundred as aforesaid, shall be utterly void; And that all and every person and persons whatsoever which shall after the time aforesaid, upon any Contract to be made after the said foure and twentieth day of June which shall be in the year of our Lord One thousand six hundred twenty and five, take receipt and receive by way or means of any corrupt Bargaine Loans Exchanges Christianities with or interest of any Wares Merchandises or other Thing or Things whatsoever, or by any deceitfull way or means, or by any Covise Engins or deceitfull Conveyances for the forbearing or giving day of payment for one whole year,

Reason for decreasing the Rate of Interest.

None shall take more than Eight per Cent. per Ann. for Loans of Money.

All Contracts to the contrary void.

Penalty, Twelv the Money, &c. to be paid.

¹ This Phrase is inserted in the Original Act in a separate Schedule.

of and for their Money or other thing, above the sume of Eight pound^e for the forbearing of One hundred pound^e for a yeare, and so after that rate for a lesser or greater sume, or for a longer or shorter time, shall forfeit and loose for every such Offence the treble value of the Monies Wares Merchandise and other Thing^e so lent bargained sold exchanged or shifted.

II.
Penalty on
Scrievners for
taking more than
ten per Cent. for
Selling W^ol
for Wool, and
and Half a Year's
Imprisonment.

And Be it further enacted by the authoritie aforesaid, That all and every Scrievner and Scrievners Broker and Brokers Seller and Sellers Driver and Drivers of Bargains for Contract^e, who shall after the said twentieth fourth day of June which shalbe in the yeare of our Lord One thousand six hundred twente and five, take or receive, directlie or indirectlie, any sume or stimes of Money or other Reward or Thing for brokerage soliciting driving or pearing the Loans, or forbearing of any sume or stimes of Money, over and above the rate or value of five shilling^e for the Loans, or forbearing of One hundred pound^e for a yeare, and so reasonable, or above twelve pence for making or removing of the Bond or BILL for the loan or forbearing thereof, or for any Counterbond or BILL concerning the same, shall forfeit for every such Offence Twente pound^e, and have Imprisonment for halfe a yeare, the one mytie of all which Forfeitures to be to the King our Sovereigne Lord his Heires and Successors, and the other mytie to him or them that will sue for the same, in the same Countie where the severall Offences are committed, and not elsewhere, by Action of Debt BILL Plaint or Information, in which no Excesse Wager of Law or Pardon to be allowed.

III.
Continuance of Act.

That Act to continue for the space of seven yeares from the said four and twentieth day of June which shalbe in the yeare of our Lord One thousand six hundred twente and five, and so to the end of the first Session of Parliament then next following.

IV.
Not to contrarie
Liturgy, in pain
of Religion.

(¹) Provided, That no Word^e in this Law contrayned shalbe construed or expounded to allow the practice of Usurie in pain of Religion or Conscience.

CHAPTER XVIII.

AN ACTS for continuance of a Statute made for the making of Woollen Clothes.

21. J. Jac. I. c. 18.
as to Woollen
Clothes, continued
to End of coming
Parliament.

WHEREAS in the fourth yeare of the Reigne of our Sovereigne Lord the King^e Majestie that now is, there was amongst other, An Acte made and intituled An Acte for the true making of Woollen Clothes, which is and by the said Acte is to continue in force and effect but unto the end of the first Session of the then next Parliament: Forasmuch as the said Acte is found by experience to be very necessary expedient and beneficiall for the Commonwealth, both in (¹) providing for the severall and respective Lengths Breadths and Weight of the severall sort^e of Woollen Clothes mentioned in the said Statute, as also in the avoiding the mixture of Flockes Thrummes and other deccivable thing^e in the making of Woollen Clothes, saving in those point^e whereunto the Additions and Alterations in this present Acte doe extend; Be it therefore enacted by the authoritie of this present Parliament, That the same Acte above remembered, and all and every the Branches Clauses and Provisions in the same contrayned, and which are not in this present Acte altered repealed discontinued or enlarged, shall continue and be from henceforth in full force and effect untill the end of the first Session of the next Parliament.

II.
21. J. Jac. I. c. 18.
repeated.

And Whereas in and by the aforesaid Act, it was amongst other thing^e enacted and provided, That it should or might be lawfull to and for any person and persons lawfully exercising the Trade or Art of a Clothier or making of Clothes, to make Flockes Thrimmes and Lambes Wool into Cloth of one only kinde or making, which should continue in Length, being thoroughly wet, betweene Twelve and Thirtene such Yards and Inches as in the said Statute been mentioned, and in Breadth One Yard at the least within the Lises, and being cleane scoured thimmed milled and fully dried, should weigh Fifteene Pound^e the Peeces at the least; Be it enacted by the Authoritie of this present Parliament, That the said Clause or Provision for the making of Flockes Thrimmes and Lambes Wool into Cloth, shalbe from henceforth discontinued or repealed and void.

III.
Dispute by putting
Wool, Thrimmes
into broad
Woollen Cloth;

And Further, whereas since the making of the said Act, many ill disposed persons for their owne private gaine and bene, and in deceit of the Buyers of Cloth, and to the discredit and decrediting of good Cloth, have used to mixe and putt Flock^e and Thrimmes and also Nollies and Haires and other deccivable thing^e into within and upon the broad Woollen Clothes manifested in the said Act; which said broad Woollen Clothes be of furre greater Length Breadth and Extentation than the those Clothes wherewith the said Flockes Thrimmes and Lambes Wool in and by the said Act been painted to be putt into; and by the means of the mixing and putting in or upon such broad Clothes of the said Flockes Nollies Thrimmes Haire and other deccivable thing^e into within or upon the said broad Woollen Clothes, the said broad Woollen Clothes be much abused and discredited, and the Buyers of such broad Woollen Clothes consumed deceived and abused: For Reformation of which foresaid Wrong^e Abuse and Misdemeanors, be it enacted by the King^e most excellent Majestie, the Lord^e Spiritual^e and Temporall and the Clergie in this present Parliament assembled, and by the Authoritie of the same, That from henceforth no person or persons shall mixe or putt any Flockes Nollies Thrimmes Haire or other deccivable thing or thing^e, or any Yarns made of the said deccivable thing or thing^e into within or upon any broad Woollen Cloth or Clothes, upon paynes to forfeit only Five Pound^e and no more, for every such broad Woollen Cloth, into within or upon which any such Flockes Nollies Thrimmes Haire or any other deccivable thing or thing^e shalbe putt into or used, the said Parliament to be to the use of the Poore of the Parishes where such deccivable Cloth shalbe made.

Penalty for each
Person, &c. to the
Poore.

¹ This Provision is annexed to the Original Act in a separate Schedule.

And for the better fynding out of every such deceivable thing and thinge^r misd or put into or upon or to be misd or put into or upon any broad Woollen Cloth or Clothes contrary to the true meaning of this Law, Be it further enacted by the Authorities aforesaid, That it shall and may be lawfull to and for any the Overseer or Overseers Searcher or Searchers of Cloth of or within the severall Parishes or Parishes or Towne or Citle where such deceivable Cloth or Clothes shalbe made or suspected to be made, from tyme to tyme to enter into any the House or Houses Shoppes Mill or Millen Chambers or other Roomes of any Clothier or pson or psons suspected to have made any such deceivable broad Woollen Cloth, to view search and see all or any their Woollen Cloth or Clothes, and the mixture of their Woolle for Clothes to be made; And also it shalbe lawfull for any two or more Justices of the Peace within the Countie or within the Cite Borough or Towne Corporate where such deceivable Cloth shalbe made or suspected to be made, upon Information or Complaint of any of the said Overseer or Overseers Searcher or Searchers or any other of their knowledge or suspicion of any such Offence, to grant their Warrant to call before them any pson or psons whomsoever that shalbe thought in their discrecions fitt to discover any such Offence, and to examine upon Oath such pson or psons for the Trial and better fynding out of the Offence aforesaid; And if upon such examinations it shall be found by testimony of two Witnesses or more, or by the Confession of the Partie or Parties offending, that any such Offence or Offences have byn committed as aforesaid, then the Partie or Parties that shall soe confesse his or their said Offence or Offences, or who shalbe found to have offended, shall remayne convicted of such his Offence or Offences; And that then it shall and may be lawfull for the said two Justices to certifie such Offence or Offences unto the Churchwardens and Overseers (for the tyme being) of the Poores of the Parishes or Parishes where such deceivable Cloth or Clothes shalbe made under the Hande and Seales of the said Justices.

IV.
Overseers,
Searchers, etc.
may make Search
for deceivable
Broad Cloths;

Two Justices
may give their
Warrant to
summon Witnesses,
and may commit
Offenders, and
certify Offences
to Churchwardens.

And Be it further enacted by the Authorities aforesaid, That ynnedeville from and after such Certificate shalbe delivered to any of the Churchwardens and Overseers of the Poores of any Parish or Parishes where such Offender or Offenders shall dwell, and Warrant by them made to the said Overseers and Churchwardens for the lvyng of the said Forfeiture, it shall and may be lawfull to and for the said Churchwardens and Overseers for the tyme being or any of them or for the Successor or Successors of them the said Churchwardens and Overseers, to leve the some or sones of Monie which by the said Certificate and Warrant shall appere to be forfeited by way of Districte and Sale of the Offenders Good, reaching to the Partie so offending the overplus which shall arise by the Sale of such Good more than the Forfeiture for such Offence or Offences shall amount unto; And in defect of such Districte it shalbe lawfull to and for the said two Justices of Peace to commit the Partie or Parties to certifie to have offended, to the Clink Gaole, there to remayne without Bail or Mainprize untill payment shalbe made of the said some or sones soe forfeited to the said Churchwardens and Overseers or some or one of them to the uses aforesaid, who shall yearly be accountable for such some or sones soe received and levied at such tymes and in such manner as the said Churchwardens and Overseers are to account for other Monies which they are to collect to the use of the Poores by force of an Act of Parliament made in the three and fourth years of the Reigne of the late Queene Elizabeth; and that if any Action or Actions shall at any tyme or tymes hereafter happen to be brought or commenced against any pson or psons for taking of such Districte or Districtes or for or about any matter or thing concerning the same, that then it shall and may be lawfull to and for every such pson or psons against whom such Action or Actions shalbe brought or commenced, to pleade the General Issue and to give in evidence and to be allowed Double Costes in every respect and degree as in and by the Statute of the seventh years of the King^s Majesties Reigne of England that now is, intituled An Acte for use in pleading against troublesome and contentious Saines pursuant against Justices of the Peace Mayors Constables and certaine other his Majesties Officers for the lawfull execution of their Office, is aforesaid grided and enacted.

V.
Upon such
Certificate,
Churchwardens
may lvy the
Penalty by
Districte, &c.

In defect of
Districte, Offenders
shall be committed,
&c.

Churchwardens
shall account for
Forthes in order
to. 43 Eliz. c. 2.

General Issue and
Double Costes,
as aforesaid.
See 7 Jac. I. c. 5.

And Whereas divers Clothiers be and are of late tyme much troubled and greived by and with severall Searchers Aulnagers and Veivers of Clothes, who after that Clothes byn searched viewed and sealed by the Searchers and Overseers of the severall Parishes and Parishes where such Cloth and Clothes byn made, and also by the King^s Aulnager of Cloth or by his Deputie doe nevertheless for their own payne and lacre review or search againe the same Clothes, to the great trouble disturbance and hindernce of the said Clothiers, the Lome of their Market, and Sale of their Cloth, although towards the end or conclusion of the said Act of the seventh years of the King^s Majesties Reigne of England that now is aforesaid, it is mentioned, that after such Cloth be once lawfully searched and lawfully sealed, the same be not compelled to be further viewed searched measured or sealed; Be it therefore shewne enacted by the Authorities aforesaid, That the said Overseers and Searchers authorized by the said law mentioned Statute or by any former Act, to search view and weigh any of the said Clothes for the length breadth and weight of the said Clothes, shall and may certifie the same by their Seales affixed to such Clothes, and with the word Truly thereon stamped (if there be cause), and that none of the said Clothes being formerly searched viewed weighed and sealed by the said Overseers and Searchers of the Parish Towne or Place where the said Clothiers shalbe made, shall afterwards be viewed searched or weighed by any other Pson or Psons Officer or Officers whomsoever contrary to the said Statute made in the said fourth years of his Majesties Reigne, upon payne of forfeiture of Five Pound^s to the Partie grieved, who shall and may see for and recover the same by Bill Plaint or Information at or in the Generall Quarter Sessions of the Peace to be holden for the Countie Cite or Towne Corporate wherein such Offence shalbe committed, wherein noe Envyne Protection Priviledge or Wager of Lawe shall be allowed.

VI.
Re-searches of
Cloth prohibited by
9 Jac. I. c. 1. § 20.

Searchers shall
view Cloth, and
seal them as
Truly, if required.

Penalty on re-
searching Cloth
as aforesaid. §.

Provided always and be it further enacted by the Authorities of this Present Parliament, That all and all manner of Woollen Clothes, of what Nature Kind or Name soever they be or shalbe of, to be woven in any Cite or Towne Corporate within the Reines of England or Dominion of Wales, from and after Forth Day next after the end of

VII.
All Cloth shall
be searched and
sealed where they
are made.

this *present* Session of Parliament shalbe searched tryed and sealed by the severall and respective Overseers of Cloth appointed or to be appointed of or for the Cities and Townes Corporate, or of or for some of the Places or Parishes in them where the same Clothes shalbe woven before such Clothes shalbe sold or offered to be sold.

VIII.
Masters of Tunnors
for Yorkshire
Clothes

AND Be it further enacted by the Authority of this *present* Parliament, That from and after Forthe Dates next after the End of this *present* Session of Parliament, no Tentor or Tentors for Broad Clothes to be made within the Countie of Yorke to be sold, shall have or shall or may be allowed any further Chace or Libertie for or to the under barre of such Tentor or Tentors then onelic halfe a quarter of a yard at the most; And that no Tentor or Tentors for narrow Clothes to be made within the said Countie of Yorke to be sold, shall have or shall or may be allowed any further Chace or Libertie for or to the under Barre of such Tentor or Tentors then onelic halfe of a halfe quarter of a yard at the most; And that the Overseers and Searchers of Cloth or any of them appointed or to be appointed within the severall and respective Parishes in the said Countie of Yorke, shall upon the penalties of their Recognisances taken or to be taken by vertue of the Statute made in the nyne and thirthe yere of the Reigne of the late Queene Elizabeth or of any other Statute, make due search and view of the Tentors to be used in the aforesaid Countie of Yorke; And if they or any of them shall happen to fynd any Tentor or Tentors used contrary to the true meaning of this Act, that then they shall forthwith deface or cause to be defaced such Tentor or Tentors.

Searchers of Cloth
under Statute
15 Eliz. 1. c. 4.
shall search such
Tentors, and may
deface them
if faulty.

IX.
Penalties on searching
 faulty Tentors,
gth. in the First.

AND Be it further enacted, That if any person or persons whose Tentor or Tentors hath bene or shalbe once defaced, shall afterwards offend contrary to the true meaning of this Act, that then such person or persons so offending shall for every his and their Offence contrary to the true meaning of this Act, forfeite and lose the some of Forthe Shillingt of good and lawfull Mone of England, to such uses and behoofes and to be levied and recovered in such manner and forme and by such means to all intent^s and Purposes as before in and by this *present* Act it is limited appointed and enacted for the same or forfeiture of Five Poundt^s to the use of the Poore in this Act before mentioned.

X.
Overseers of Cloth
shall put their
Seales on their
Seals.

AND Be it further enacted by the Authority of this *present* Parliament, That every Overseer of Cloth appointed by any former Law now in force to fix unto any kinde of Clothes a Seale of Leade, shall from and after Forthe Dates next after the end of this *present* Session of Parliament, upon the penalty of their respective Recognisance taken or to be taken by vertue of the said Statute made in the nyne and thirthe yere of the Reigne of the said Queene Elizabeth, or of any other Statute, engrave or set or cause to be engraved or set in, and upon every of their respective Seales of Lead which they shall fix unto any Cloth by them respectivelie to be sealed, his or their Christian N^o Surnames; and that no Cloth or Clothes to be sealed with any Seale of Lead which shall want such Engraving or Print as aforesaid shalbe taken or allowed to be sufficientlie sealed within the compass of any former Law or Statute.

XI.
Dresses by pressing
Clothes between
hot Platts, &c. in
the said Press;

AND Furthermore whereas of late years divers subtle and naughty manner and devices have byn invented and practised for the pressing of Woollen Cloth of all Sortt^s, by heating of thicke Boardt^s or Planches, and laying the same under and above the Cloth in the cold Presse, and alsoe by putting of thin or seeling Boardt^s and Paneboardt^s being made very hott into the Cattles or Plates of Clothes, and then *presently* putting the same into a cold Presse, and by divers other cunning Sleight^s and Inventions, by which deceitfull Practices and Devices, the Chapman or Buyers of the Woollen Cloth of this Kingdome are deceived and greate wronged, and the Woollen Cloth of this Kingdome it selfe is disgraced and held and reputed verie deceitfull, to the greate *py*ndice and scandall of the Cloth of this Kingdome: Be it further enacted by the authority of this *present* Parliament, That all and every the pressing of any kinde or sorte of Woollen Clothes, by or with such subtil and deceitfull Meanes as aforesaid, or by or with any other the like subtil or deceitfull Meanes or Device, by or with any Heate of Fire which shalbe used or practised at any tyme or tymes after the end of this *present* Session of Parliament, shalbe taken and shalbe expounded and adjudged to be pressing with a hot Presse, and shalbe punished and punishable with the like Forfeitures and in like sort to all intent^s and Purposes as the pressing with the hot Presse is punishable by any former Law or Statute.

punishable by the
Searchers as
pressing with
a hot Press.

XII.
All Penalties
are hereafter
of Length, &c.
in Cloth, shall
be distributed.
One Third
to the Searchers
and Two Thirds
to the Poore.

AND Be it further enacted by the authority aforesaid, That all Penalties and Forfeitures for want of Length Breadth and Weight of Cloth or Clothes limited by any former Act now in force, or by this *present* Act, shalbe distributed into three equal partt^s, whereof one third part shalbe unto the said Overseers and Searchers finding and certifying the said Default of Length Breadth and Weight as aforesaid, to be recovered by them, at or in the generall Quarter Sessions of the Peace to be holden for the Countie City or Towne Corporate where the Offence therein shall happen to be done or committed, by Action of Debt Bill Plaint or Information, wherein no Emoyne Protection Priviledge or Waiver of Laws shalbe allowed; And the other Partt^s thereof shalbe unto the Poore of the Parishes where the said Cloth or Clothes shalbe made, to be levied by way of Discreete and Sale of the Offenders Goodt^s in default of sufficient Discreete, rendering to the Parle the Overplus by the Churchwardens and Overseers of the Poore of every such Parle from tyme to tyme respectivelie, which said Churchwardens and Overseers are in such manner to account for the same as for any other Stanes which are by them to be collected to the use of the Poore, by force of the said Statute made in the aforesaid three and fourth yere of the Reigne of the said late Queene, are by them to be levied or accounted for; The said former Act or any other Act to the contrary in any wise notwithstanding.

XIII.
Continued of Act.

That Act to continue till the end of the first Session of the next Parliament.

CHAPTER XIX.

AN ACT for the Description of a Bankrupt and Reliefe of Creditors.

FORASMUCH as daily Experience sheweth that the number and multitude of Bankrupts do increase more and more, and shew the Fraudes and Deceits invented and practised for the avoiding and deluding the Payment of the good Lovers in that Behalfe already made and the Remedy by them guided; And for that divers Defects are daily found in the former Statutes made against Bankrupts, both in a description of a Bankrupt, as also in the Power given to the Commissioners for the discovery and distributing the Bankrupts Estates, to the great Encouragement of evil minded persons, the hinderance of Traffique and Commerce, the greave Decay Overthrow and Undoing of many Clothiers, by whose many Thousand of the natural borne Subject of this Realme be from time to time in all part of this Kingdome set on works; All which do tend to the generall hurt of this Realme: For remedy whereof be it enacted by the Kinge most excellent Majestie, the Lords Spirituall and Temporall, and Commons in this Present Parliament assembled, and by the Authoritie of the same, That all and singular the severall Statutes and Lawes heretofore made against Bankrupts and for Reliefe of Creditors, shalbe in all thinge largesse and beneficially construed and expounded for the Aid Helpe and Reliefe of the Creditors of such person or persons as shalbe by or hereafter shall become Bankrupt.

Income of Bankrupts;
Beneficiary of former Laws:

All Laws against Bankrupts shall be construed beneficially for the Creditors.

And that all and every person and persons, using or that shall use the Trade of Merchandise by way of Bargaining Exchange Bartering Chievance or otherwise in Grose or by Retayle, or seeking his or her Living by buying and selling, or that shall use the Trade or Profession of a Scrivener, receiving other Mens Monneys or Estates into his Trust or Comodie, who at any time after the end of this Present Session of Parliament, shall either by himselfe or others by his Procurement obtayne any Protection or Privilege other then such person or persons as shalbe lawfully granted by the Priviledge of Parliament, or shall shew or exhibit unto his Majestie, his Heires or Successors, or unto any of the Kings Court, any Petition or Petitions Bill or Bills against his or her Creditor or Creditors, or any of them, thereby daring or endeavouring to compell or enforce them or any of them to accept lease then their just and principall Debt, or to give time or longer daies of Payment, then was given at the time of their originall Contract, or being indebted to any person or persons in the summe of One Hundred Pounde or more, shall not pay or otherwise compound for the same within six Monethes next after the same shall growe due, and the Debtor be arrested for the same, or within six Monethes after an originall Writ sued [put] to recover the said Debt, and Notice thereof given unto him or left in Writing at his or their Dwelling House or last Place of Abode; or being arrested for Debt, shall after his or her Arrest lie in Prison Two Monethes or more, upon that or any other Arrest or Detention in Prison for Debt; or being arrested for the summe of One Hundred Pounde or more of just Debt or Debt, shall at any time after such Arrest escape out of Prison or give his Enlargement by putting in accompt and adjudged a Bankrupt to all Intents and Purposes; And in the said Cases of Arrest or lying in Prison for such Debt or Debt, or being forth by clemor or hired Bayle, from the time of his or her said first Arrest.

II.
Further Definition of Bankrupts, the Trades or Professions, procuring Protection, or seeking to compel their Creditors to compound;

not paying Debt of real, within Six Months;

lying in Prison Two Months; escaping from Prison, if arrested for Debt.

Bankruptcy to continue from Arrest.

And Be it further enacted by the authoritie of this Present Parliament, That the like Commissioners Orders Benefits and Remedies which are and be provided and lymined by the said former Actes of Parliament made in the Thirteenth yere of the late Queene Elizabeth, and in the First yere of the Reigne of our Sovereigne Lord the Kinge Majestie, against any Bankrupts in them or either of them described, or for or concerning his her or their Lande Tenement Hereditament Fees Antities Offices Good Chancell Wares Merchandise and Debt or any of them, shall and may be had pursued taken and expounded against such person and persons as are herein and hereby declared described or expressed to be Bankrupts, and against his her and their Lande Tenement Hereditament Fees Antities Offices Good Chancell Wares Merchandise and Debt, in such manner and forme as the same ought and might have been, if the person herein declared described or expressed to be Bankrupts, had been by the said Statute or either of them described to be Bankrupts to all Intents and Purposes whatsoever.

III.
Such Bankrupts shall be subject to all Commissions and Proceedings under Statute 13 Eliz. c. 7. 1st Act. c. 19.

And Be it further enacted by the authoritie aforesaid, That the same Orders Benefits and Remedies which are and be provided and lymined by this Present Act, against any Bankrupts in or by this Act declared described or expressed to be Bankrupts, or for or concerning his her or their Lande Tenement Hereditament Fees Antities Offices Good Chancell Wares Merchandise and Debt or any of them or the discovery of them or any of them, shall from henceforth be had pursued taken and expounded against such person and persons as are declared or expressed to be Bankrupts by the said former Act of Parliament or either of them, and against his her and their Lande Tenement Hereditament Fees Antities Offices Good Chancell Wares Merchandise and Debt, in such manner and forme as the same ought and might have been, if the person in the said former Statute or either of them described to be Bankrupts, had been mentioned and described to be Bankrupts in and by this Present Act.

IV.
Provisions of this Act extended to Bankrupts under said former Acts.

And Whereas by the former Lawes the Commissioners appointed have Power to examine the Bankrupt himselfe, and each person or persons as are suspected to have or detain any of the Estate Goods or Chattels of the Bankrupt, but some Doubt hath bene made whether the Commissioners have Power to examine the Wives of the Bankrupt touching the same, by reason whereof the Bankrupt Wives doe shyfte conceale and convey away, and cause to be conveyed away much part of their Husbands Monneys Wares Goods Merchandise and other Estates, to person or persons unknowne

V.
Doubts as to Power of Commissioners to examine the Wives of a Bankrupt.

Commissioners
declined to hear
such Person.

to any but such Wives, by reason whereof much of the Bankrupt's Estate is concealed and detained from the Creditors: For clearing therefore the said Doubt and avoiding the Inconveniences aforesaid, be it declared and enacted by the Authority aforesaid, That after such time as any person shall by the said Commissioners executing the said Commission, or the greater part of them, be lawfully adjudged or declared to be a Bankrupt, the said Commissioners executing such Commission shall have power and authority to examine upon Oath the Wife and Wives of all and every such Bankrupt, for the finding out and discovery of the Estate and Estates Good^e and Chattell^e of such Bankrupt or Bankrupts concealed kept or disposed of by such Wife or Wives in their own person or by their own Act or Menace, or by any other person or persons; and that she and they the said Wife and Wives shall incur such Danger and Penalties for not coming before the said Commissioners, or for refusing to be sworn and examined, or for not disclosing the Truth upon her or their Examination or Examinations as in and by the said former Lawes or either of them is already made and provided against any other person or persons in like cases.

VI.
Punish upon
Bankrupt convicted
of fraudulently
conveying or
concealing Effects
to amount of val.
the Filory and
Loss of one Bar.

AND Be it further enacted by the authority aforesaid, That if any Bankrupt shall upon his or her Examination or Examinations to be taken before the said Commissioners executing the said Commission, be found fraudulent or deceptively to have conveyed away his or her Good^e Chattell^e Land^e Tenement^e Offices Fees Rent^e or Anticities or other Estate or any part thereof, to the Value of Twentie Pound^e or above, to the End and Purpose to hinder the Execution of this Statute, or of any other the aforesaid Statute, or thereby to defraud delay or hinder his or her Creditors of the same, and shall not upon his or her Examination discover unto the said Commissioners, and (if he be in his or her power) deliver unto the said Commissioners all that Estate Good^e and Chattell^e so fraudulently and deceptively conveyed away as aforesaid, or by him or her, his or her men, kept or deteyned from the said Commissioners, or that cannot make it appear unto the said Commissioners that he or she hath outtroyed some small Lease, whereby he or she is disabled to pay what he or she then owed, shall and may be indicted for such Fraud or Abuse at the Assizes or General Sessions to be holden before the Judges of Assize or Justices of the Peace of the County or Place where he or she shall become Bankrupt; And if upon such Indictment or Indictments the Bankrupt be thereof convicted, he or she soe convicted shalbe sent upon the Filory in some publique Place, for the space of Two Hours, and have one of his or her Eares nyled to the Filory and cut off.

VII.
Commissioners
and their Officers
authorized to break
open the Houses,
Houses, Shoppes, Inns
of Bankrupts, and
to enter their
Bullins and Goods.

AND for that some Doubt is conceived whether the Commissioners in case of Resistance have power by the former Lawes to break open or cause to be broken open the House or Houses of such Bankrupt, which if they have not, the Remedy by the former Lawes given wilbe to little effect: Be it therefore enacted, That in execution of the said Commission, it shalbe lawfull to and for the said Commissioners, or the greater part of them, or any person or persons Officer or Officers by them or the greater part of them to be deputed and appointed, by their Warrant or Warrants under their Hand^e and Seales, to break open the House or Houses Chambers Shoppes Warehousemen Doores Trunk^e or Chest^e of the said Bankrupt, where the said Bankrupt or any of his or her Good^e or Estate shalbe or reported to be, and to enter upon and order the Body Good^e Chattell^e Ready Money and other Estate of such Bankrupt, as by the said former Lawes is limited and appointed, whether it be by Imprisonment of his or her Body, or otherwise as to the said Commissioners or the greater part of them shall thought meete.

VIII.
Commissioners
may examine on
Oath as to Debt
due from Bankrupts;
and Creditors by
Judgement, &c.
not having need
Execution before
Bankruptcy, shall
be paid readily
and, other
Creditors.

AND for the better Division and Distribution of the Land^e Tenement^e Hereditament^e Good^e Chattell^e and other Estate of such Bankrupt, to and amongst his or her Creditors: Be it enacted, That the Commissioners or the greatest part of them, shall and may examine upon Oath, or by any other Waive or Menace as to them shall seeme meet, any person or persons for the finding out and discovery of the truth and certainties of the severall Debt^e due and owing to all such Creditor and Creditors as shall seek^e Relief by such course of Commission to be used forth as aforesaid; And that all and every Creditor and Creditors having Securitie for his or their severall Debt^e by Judgement Statute Recognizance Speciale with Penalties or without Penalties or other Securitie, or having noe Securitie, or having made Attachment in London or any other place, by vertue of any Customs there used, of the Good^e and Chattell^e of any such Bankrupt, whereof there is no Execution or Extent served and executed upon any the Land^e Tenement^e Hereditament^e Good^e Chattell^e and other Estate of such Bankrupt, before such time as he or she shall or doe become Bankrupt, shall not be relieved upon any such Judgement Statute Recognizance Speciale Attachment^e or other Securitie, for any more than a reasonable part of their just and due Debt^e with the other Creditors of the said Bankrupt, without respect to any such penaltie or greater sse conveyed in any such Judgement Statute Recognizance Speciale with Penalties Attachment^e or other Securitie.

IX.
On Extents of
Land^e of Bankrupt,
by a Creditor
under order of
being an Accomptant
to the Court, the
Commissioners
may examine into
the same, and in
case of Fraud,
seize the Land^e
for the Use of all
Creditors under
the Commission.

AND Be it further enacted, That if it shall happen any the Land^e Tenement^e Good^e Chattell^e Debt^e or other Estate of any Bankrupt to be extended; after such time as he or she is become a Bankrupt, by any person or persons under colour or Pretence of his or their being an Accomptant or any Way indebted unto our Sovereigne Lord the King^e his Majestie, his Heires or Successors, that then it shalbe lawfull to and for the said Commissioners to examine upon Oath whether the said Debt were due to such Debtor or Accomptant, upon any Bargaine or Contract originally made betwixt such Accomptant and the said Bankrupt, the said Debtor or Accomptant and his or their Servant^e; And if such Bargaine or Contract was originally made to and with any other person or persons than the said Debtor or Accomptant, or for the use and trust of any other person or persons, then it shall and may be lawfull to and for the said Commissioners or the greater part of them, to order and dispose of all such Land^e Tenement^e Hereditament^e Good^e Chattell^e and Debt^e so extended as aforesaid, to and for the use of the Creditors which shall make rule by the said Commission, and that the order and disposition of the said Commissioners or the greater part of them, shalbe good and lawfull against the said Extent, and against all persons claiming from by or under the said Extent; And that such person and

persons to whom the said Land Tenement Goods and Chattells so extended, shalbe bargayned said granted or assigned by the Commissioners aforesaid, or the greater part of them, shall have good Remedy to have demands and recover the same against such person and persons who shall detrayne the same.

And for that it often falls, that many years before they become Benchrupts do convey their Goods to other Men upon good Consideration, yet still do hope the same, and are reported the Owners thereof, and dispose of same as their own; Be it enacted, That if at any time hereafter, any person or persons shall become Benchrupt, and at such time as they shall so become Benchrupt, shall by the consent and permission of the true Owner and Esquire, have in their Possession Order and Disposition any Goods or Chattels, whereof they shall be reputed Owners, and shall upon that the said Alteration or Disposition as Owners, that in every such Case the said Claimant or the grantor of part of them, shall have power to call and dispose the same to and for the benefit of the Creditors which shall ought Relieve by the said Claimant, as fully as any other part of the Estate of the Benchrupt.

AND for the better Payment of Debt, and discouraging Men to become Bankrupt, be it further enacted, That the said Commissioners or the greater Number of them, shall have Power by virtue of this Act, by Deed indented and enrolled within Six Months after the making thereof, in some of his Majesties Court of Record at Westminster, to grant bargain sell and convey any Mannors Land^s Tenement^s or Hereditament^s, whereof any Bankrupt is or shall be in any way seized of any Estate in fee simple in Possession Reversion or Remainder, and whereof no Reversion or Remainder is or shall be in the King^s Majestie his Heires or Successors, of the Gift or Privilege of his Majestie his Predecessors his Heires or Successors, to any person or persons for the Relief and Benefit of the Creditors of all such Bankrupt^s; And that all and every such Grant^s Bargain Sales and Conveyances shall be good and available in the Law to such person or persons and their Heires, against the said Bankrupt^s, and against all and every the Issues of the Body of such Bankrupt^s, and against all and every person and persons claiming any Estate Right Title or Interest by from or under the said Bankrupt^s, after such time as such person shall become Bankrupt, and against all and every other person and persons whatsoever, whom the said Bankrupt^s by common Recovery or other ways or means might cut off or derive from any Remainder Reversion Rent Profit Title or Possibilities, into or out of any the said Mannors Land^s Tenement^s or Hereditament^s.

And be it further enacted, That if any person that now is or hereafter shall become a Bankrupt, have heretofore granted conveyed or assigned, or shall at any time hereafter grant convey or assign any Land^s Tenement^s Hereditam^{en}t^s Good^s Chattell^s or other Estate, unto any person or persons, upon condition or power of Redemption at a Day to come, by payment of Money or otherwise, that it shall and may be lawful so and for the said Creditors, or the greater part of them, before the tyme of the p^{er}formance of such Condition, to assigne and appoint under their Hand^s and Seals, such person or persons as they shall thinke fit, to make tender or payment of Money or other p^{er}formance, according to the Nature of such Condition, as fully as the Bankrupt might have done; And that the said Creditors, or the greater part of them, shall after such tender payment or p^{er}formance, have power to sell and dispose of such Land^s Tenement^s Hereditam^{en}t^s Good^s and Chattell^s, and other Estates so granted conveyed or assigned upon Condition to and for the benefit of the Creditors, as fully as they may sell or dispose of any the Estate of the Bankrupt.

PROVIDED further, That no Purchaser for good and valuable Consideration shall be impeached by virtue of this Act, or any other Act heretofore made against Bankrupts, unless the Commission to prove him or her a Bankrupt, be used first against such Bankrupt within Five years after he or she shall become a Bankrupt.

Provided further, and he it enacted by the Authorities aforesaid, That this Act and all other Act^s of Parliament heretofore made against Bankrupts, shall extend to Strangers borne nativell Aliens as Denizens, as effectually as to the naturall borne Subject, both to make them subject to the Lawes as Bankrupts; as also to make them capable of the benefit or contribution as Creditors by those Lawes.

CHAPTER XL

AN ACTE agaynst Swearing and Cursing.

FORASMUCH as all prophane Swearing and Cursing is forbidden by the Word of God, Be it therefore enacted by the Authority of this Present Parliament, That no person or persons shall from henceforth prophanely swear or curse: And that if any person or persons shall at any time or times hereafter offend herein, either in the bearing of any Justice of Peace of the County, or of any Mayor Justice of Peace Bailiffs or Head Officers of any Cite or Towne Corporate where such Offence is or shalbe committed, or shall there be convicted by the Oathes of Two Witnesses, or by Confession of the Parties before any such Justice of Peace of the County, or Head Officer or Justice of the Peace in the Cite or Towne Corporate where such Offence is or shalbe committed, to which and every Justice of Peace, and every such Head Officer, shall have power by this Act to administer the same Oath, then that every such Offender shall for every time so offending forfeit and pay to the use of the Power of that Particular where the said Offence is or shalbe committed the sume of Twelve pence: And it shall also be lawful for the Constable Churchwardens and Overseers of the Power of that Partish, by Warrant from such Justice of Peace or Head Officer, to leve the same

X.
Goods in actual
Possession of the
Bankrupt, by
Contract of the
real Proprietors,
declared liable
to Payment of
Bankrupt's Debts.

XI.
Commissioners
empowered to
sell certain Lands
of the Bishopric,
by Bergen and
Bair involved,
which shall be
sold against his
Heirs, &c.

XII.
Commissioners
shall have Benefit
of Redemption
of Land, &c.
mortgaged, &c.
by Bankrupt.

XIII.
Provision for
Purchasers, if
Commission is
not issued within
Five Years after
Act of Bankruptcy.

XIV. All Bankrupt Laws extended to Alaska and Business.

None shall
profanely swear
or curse.
Penalty on Officers,
in hearing of a
Justice, or on
Conversion, red-
uce to the Poor,
drivable by Distress,
or in Danish
Shanghai whipping
if Offender is under
25 Years of Age.

of and of Money by distress and Sale of the Offenders Goods, rendering to the Parties the overplus: And in defect of such distress, the Offender if he or she be above the Age of Twelve years, shall by Warrant from such Justice of the Peace or Head Officer, be set in the Stocks by three whole hours; but if the Offender be under the Age of Twelve years, and shall not forthwith pay the said sum of Twelve pence, then he or she by Warrant of such Justice of Peace or Head Officer, shall be whipped by the Constable, or by the Parent or Master in his Place.

II.
Officer and may
plead the General
Issue.

And be it further enacted, That if any such Offender shall challenge any Issue against any Officer or other, for such distressing sale of Goods whipping or setting in the Stocks, the Defendant or Defendants may plead the General Issue, and give the said Matter in Evidence to the Juris at the Trial; And if it be found against the Plaintiff, or that the Plaintiff be nonsuit, the Defendant or Defendants shall be allowed good Costs to be taxed by the Court.

III.
Liability of
Parent, or
Twenty Days.

Provided nevertheless, That every Offence against this Law shall be complained of and grieved as aforesaid, within Twenty days after the Offence obtained.

IV.
Act shall be
read in Church.

And it is also enacted, That this Act shall be read in every Parish Church by the Minister thereof, upon the Sunday after Evening Prayer, twice in the year.

V.
Continuance of Act.

Provided, That this Act shall continue until the end of the first Session of the next Parliament, and no longer.

CHAPTER XXI.

AN ACTS concerning Housers or Inholders.

The Statute
of Edw. III. c. 2.
Housers of Poultry
in the II. c. 1. c. 2.
of Hen. IV. c. 2. c. 2.
of Hen. VIII. c. 2.
as to taking
Horsebread,
repealed.

BE it enacted by the Authority of this present Parliament, that one Statute made in the Seventh and thirtieth years of the Reigne of the late King Edward the Third, made for the great dearth that then was in many places of the Realm, of Poultry, and concerning the prices of Poultry: And soe much of one Statute made in the Thirteenth years of the Reigne of King Richard the Second, as pricheth vnto no murther make Horsebread in his Housery nor without, and that the Assize thereof shall be kept, and that the Weight be reasonable, after the prices of the Corne in their Market, and that the same Housers shall sell Hay and Oat after a reasonable price, soe that they take but one Halfpenny over the common price in the Market: And soe much of one Statute made in the Fourth years of the Reigne of the late King Henry the Fourth, as doth concerne the putting in Execution of the part of the Statute made in the Thirteenth years of the Reigne of King Richard the Second, that is before specified: And one Statute made in the Two and thirtieth years of the Reigne of King Henry the Eighth, titled An Acte concerning taking of Horsebread, be from henceforth repealed made void and of none Effect.

II.
Inholders shall
not make
Horsebread,
and shall sell
their Provender
at Market Price,
&c.

And be it further enacted, That no Houser or Inholder shall at any tyme after the end of this present Session of Parliament make Horsebread in his Housery nor without, but Bakers shall make it, and the Assize shall be kept, and the Weight be reasonable, after the price of the Corne and Graine in the Market adjoining; and the Housers or Inholders shall sell their Horsebread and their Hay Oates Beanes Pease Provender and alsoe all kinde of Victuall both for Man and Beest for reasonable gains, having respect to the prices for which they shall be sold in the Market adjoining, without taking any thing for Litter.

III.
Inholders, in
Villages where
there is no Tithing,
may make Horse-
bread of the
Assize.

Provided alsoe, and he it enacted by the Authority aforesaid, That from henceforth it may and shall be lawfull for every Houser or Inholder dwelling in any Towne or Village, being a thoroughfare or a common passage within this Realm, and being no Christe Towne corporate or Market Towne, wherein any person Baker exercising the Occupation of Baking, and that hath been Apprentice at the said Occupation by the Space of Seven years is dwelling, to make within his House Horsebread sufficient lawfull and of due Assize, according as the price of Graine and Corne now is and hereafter shall be from tyme to tyme; Any thing herein contrary to the contrary notwithstanding.

IV.
Poultry or
Inholders
conveying
this Act,
as Offences, Fine,
&c. Imprisonment
six Weekes,
&c. Imprisonment.

And be it further enacted by the Authority aforesaid, That if the Horsebread which any of the said Housers or Inholders shall make be not sufficient lawfull and of due Assize, according to the price of Graine and Corne as is aforesaid, or that if any of them shall offend in any thing contrary to this Act, then the Justices of Assize Justices of Oyer and Terminer, Justices of the Peace in every Shire Liberty or Franchise within this Realm, Sherifes in their Turnes and Stewards in their Lofts and Lordships, shall have full power and Authority to enquire here and determine the said Defaults and Offences of the said Housers and Inholders hereafter to be committed against the forme of this present Statute; And the Houser or Inholder for the first Offence shall stand according to the quantity of the Offence; And if being once convicted he shall againe offend, for the second Offence he shall be imprisoned for the Space of one Month without Bail or Mainprize; And if he shall a third time offend, being thereof convicted, he shall stand upon the Pillory without being released for Money; And if he shall offend after the Judgement of the Pillory given, he shall be punished for keeping any linn againe.

CHAPTER XXX.

AN ACT concerning the Trade of Butter and Cheese.

WHEREAS in a Parliament holden at Westminster in the third and fourth years of the Reigne of the most excellent Prince of happy Memory King Edward the Sixth, it was enacted, That no person or persons after the Feast of the Annunciation of our Lady then next coming, should buy to sell agayne any Butter or Cheese, unless he or they sold the same agayne by Retaille in open Shoppes Fayres or Marketts, and not in Grocers, upon payne of forfeiture of double the value of the same Butter and Cheese so sold contrary to the tenour of the said Act; In and by which Acte it is provided and enacted, That the said word of Retaille mentioned in the said Acte should be expounded declared and taken only where a Wey of Cheese, or a Barrell of Butter, or a leese Quantitie, and not above, should be sold at one tyme to any person or persons in open Shopp Fayre or Market, and that to be done without Fraud or Covin: And whereas also by one other Acte made in a Parliament holden at Westminster in the sixt years of the Reigne of the said late King, it was enacted (amongest other thinges) That whatsoever person or persons should ingross or get into his Hande any Butter or Cheese within the Reigne of England to the intent to sell the same agayne, should bee accepted reputed and taken to bee an unlawfull ingrosser, and should lose and forfeit the value of the said Goodes; In which Act there is no Provision for Retailers at all, By occasion whereof the Traders for Butter and Cheese for the Citie of London, are continually vexed and molested by citizen Informers, sometimes upon the one Statute and sometimes upon the other, to their great Lome and Charge: Now for that by daily experience it is found, that the Traders of Butter and Cheese for the Citie of London which fetch and gride the said Butter and Cheese out of divers Countie, upon their great Travell Charge and Adventure, for provision of the said Citie, and of others thence resorting, and there sell the same in their Shoppes in open Market, not onely for the generall use and service of the said Citie and the Countieys adjoining, but also for any occasion which may be offered for the better expedition of his Majesties service; as also for victualling of Shippes which dailie are victualled from this Parte of London, which possibly cannot be performed by the small quantites aforesaid, and according to the said Statute: And whereas the citizen Informers finding that the Letter of the said Statute extendeth against such as doe sell above the quantite of a Wey of Cheese or of a Barrell of Butter at one tyme though it be in open Shopp Fayre or Market, and that in the other Acte no Provision at all is made as aforesaid for Retailers, have of late years much troubled the Traders of Butter and Cheese within the Citie of London with many informations, suell upon the one Statute as the other, and have gotten several times of Money for Composition of them, albeit they then were and are Men that have by Apprentices tryed up in the said Trade, and have no other living or trade of Life, to their great Hindrance and Impoverishment: For Remedy whereof bee it enacted by the authority of this present Parliament, That the said Act or any of them, or any other Statute Lawe Ordinance or other Provision whatsoever heretofore for or concerning the sale of Butter & Cheese in open Shopp Fayre or Market, or the griding or buying of any Butter or Cheese, shall not in any wise extend to any person or persons, being Cheesemongers or Tallow Chandlers free of the said Citie, and having been brought up as Apprentices by the space of seven years, trading in Butter and Cheese, for such Butter and Cheese or either of them as he or they shall utter and sell within London and the Liberties thereof, or within the Borough of Southwark, or the Citie of Westminster, for the victualling of any of the Shipping of his Majesties his Heires or Successors, or for the Shippes of any other his Majesties Subject, or to such Butter or Cheese which bee or they shall sell by any quantitie at one tyme and to one person, not exceeding fower Wey of Cheese or fower Barrells of Butter, without fraud or covin, one as he or they sell the same in open Shopp Fayre or Market; Any thing in the said Act or Statute or any of them to the contrary notwithstanding.

(1) PROVIDED nevertheless and be it enacted by the authority aforesaid, That if the Justices of the Peace of any of the Countie of this Reigne of England or the Dominion of Wales, at their Quarter Sessions of any of the said Countie, shall declare and publish in open Sessions that the Traders aforesaid in Butter and Cheese shall forbear to buy any Butter or Cheese for any tyme within the said Countie or Countie, or within any parte or places of the same, then then for and during the tyme of such Restraint, the said Traders in Butter and Cheese that shall buy any such Butter or Cheese, and sell the same agayne by retaille contrary to any the Act aforesaid, shall not be found of or from any Forfeiture of the said Actes, but shall be subject to the same, as if this Act had never been made.

This Act to continue unto the End of the first Session of the next Parliament.

* This Provision is annexed to the Original Act in a separate Schedule.

B. 5. 4. E. VI. c. 92.
Butter and CheeseB. 5. 4. E. VI. c. 92.
§ 3. as to the
ingrossing of
Butter and Cheese;No Provision
therein as to
Retailers;
Provision to Sellers
of Butter and
Cheese in London,
by Informers under
various Acts;Revised Act
shall not extend to
Cheesemongers, &c.
free of London, as
to sales in London,
Westminster, or
Southwark, &c.II.
When Justices
in the County
restrain sale of
Butter and Cheese,
Traders shall be
able to purchase
under various ActsIII.
Continuation of Act.

CHAPTER XIII.

An Act for avoiding of vacation and delays caused by removing Actions & Suits out of Inferiour Courts.

Verdicts by
Jury of Suits
from Inferiour Courts
of Record, into
superiour Courts at
Westminster, &c.

WHEREAS there now are, and long tyme have been divers Court^s of [Record^s] in divers Cities Liberties Townes Corporate and elsewhere, some of them being farre remote from Westminster, others from the Court of Great Sessions in Wales, which were principally ordeyned for the ease and quiett of such as should have occasion to sue there for Debt^s Duties and Wrongs, soe that they might with small Expences receive Justice according to the meritt of their Causes in those Inferiour Court^s without being compelled to travell to Westminster or the Court of the Great Sessions in Wales; But of late divers of his Majesties loving Subject^s having for just and true Debt^s and other good and lawfull Causes commenced Suit^s in such Inferiour Court^s, and percouted their Actions and Suit^s many tymes ready for Tryall, and the same Causes being for the most parte but of small value have been removed into some of his Majesties Court^s at Westminster, or the Court of the Great Sessions in Wales, and being remanded by Proccedendo into the same Inferiour Court^s where the Action or Suite was first commenced, the same have been againe often tymes removed into the same, or other of his Majesties Court^s at Westminster, or Court of the Great Sessions in Wales, to the intolerable delay of Justice, and great Expences of Money, and Lome and Trouble to those which justlie and honestly by such Actions and Suit^s have sought only to recover or get satisfaction for Debt^s Duties or Wrongs owing due or done unto them: For Remedy whereof Be it enacted by the King^s most excellent Majestie the Lord^s Spirituall and Temporall, and by the Comons in this Present Parliament assembled, and by the authoritie of the same, That no Writ or Writ^t of Habeas Corpus, Carcerari, or any other Writ or Writ^t of Peace or Peace whatsoever, other then Writ^t of Error or Attaint, to be sued forth after the end of this Present Session of Parliament, by any person or persons whatsoever out of or from any of his Majesties Court^s at Westminster, or the Court of the Great Sessions in Wales, or out of any other Court or Court^s, having or pretending to have power to award such Writ^t or Writ^t or Peace to stay or remove any Action Bill Plaint Suit or Cause brought commenced or depending, or hereafter to be brought commenced or depending in any Court or Court^s of Record within any Citty Libertie Towne Corporate, or elsewhere, which have or shall have Jurisdiction Power or Authoritie to hold Plea in that Action Bill Plaint Suit or Cause, the same Cause of Action Bill Plaint or Suit arising or growing within the said Citty Libertie Towne Corporate or Jurisdiction, shall after the end of this Present Session of Parliament be received or allowed by the Steward or Steward^s Judge or Judges or Officer or Officers of the Court or Court^s wherein or to whom any such Writ or Writ^t shalbe directed and delivered, but that he and they shall and may proceed in the said Cause or Causes as though no such Writ or Writ^t were sued forth or delivered to him or them, except that the said Writ or Writ^t be delivered to the Steward or Steward^s Judge or Judges Officer or Officers of the said Court, before Issue or Demurrer joyned in the said Cause or Causes, soe depending or to be depending in any such Court of Record in any Citty Libertie Towne Corporate, or elsewhere having power to hold such Plea, soe as the said Issue or Demurrer be not joyned within sixe Weekes next after the Arrest or Appearance of the Defendant or Defendant^s to such Action or Suit commenced.

the Writ of Habeas Corpus or Carcerari, to remove such Suit from its proper Jurisdiction, shall be stayed, unless it be delivered to the Judge, Sec. of such Inferiour Court before Issue or Demurrer joined, in not less than sixe Weekes after Commencement of the Suit.

II.
Suits, remanded to Inferiour Court by Proccedendo, shall not be againe removed, unless Judgment.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforesaid, That if any such Action Bill Plaint Suit or Cause which is or shall hereafter be brought commenced or depending in any such Court of Record in any Citty Libertie Towne Corporate or elsewhere, shall after the end of this Present Session of Parliament be removed or stayed by any such Writ or Writ^t of Peace or Peace to be sued forth or out of any of his Majesties Court^s at Westminster, or the Court of the Great Sessions in Wales, or any other Court as aforesaid, that if afterward the same Action Bill Plaint Suit or Cause shalbe remanded or sent backe againe by any Writ or Writ^t of Proccedendo, or other Writ whatsoever, then then the same Action Bill Plaint Suit or Cause shall never afterward be removed or stayed before Judgment by any Writ or Writ^t whatsoever to be sued forth or out of any of his Majesties said Court^s at Westminster, or the said Court of Great Sessions in Wales, or any other Court as aforesaid; Any Lawe Statute Customs Usage or Restraint to the contrary thereof in any wise notwithstanding.

III.
No Suits for less than 5^l. (unless concerning Freehold, &c.) shall be removed from such Inferiour Courts.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforesaid, That if in any Action Bill Plaint Suit or Cause, not concerning Freehold or inheritance or Title of Land Lease or Rent, which shalbe brought commenced or depending in any such Court of Record, or any Citty Libertie Towne Corporate or elsewhere, if it shall appere or be layd in the Declaration that the Debt Damages or Thing^s demanded doth or shall not amount to or exceed the stime of Five pound^s, that then such Action Bill Plaint Suit or Cause shall not be stayed nor removed into any of his Majesties Court^s at Westminster, or other Court as aforesaid, by any Writ or Writ^t whatsoever, to be sued or percouted fourth or out of his Majesties said Court^s at Westminster or other Court^s as aforesaid, other then Writ^t of Error or Attaint; Any Lawe Statute Usage Customs or Restraint to the contrary in any wise notwithstanding.

IV.
Judge of Inferiour Courts may deliver Writ contrary to this Act.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforesaid, That if any Writ or Writ^t whatsoever shalbe after the end of this Present Session of Parliament granted or sued forth or out of any of his Majesties said Court^s at Westminster, or Court of the Great Sessions in Wales, or other Court, contrary to the intent and meaning of this Present Act, that then it shall and may be lawfull to and for the Judge or Judges and Officer or Officers to whom such Writ or Writ^t shalbe directed or delivered, to disallow and refuse the same, and to proceed as if no such Writ or Writ^t had bene granted or sued out or forth as aforesaid; Any Lawe Statute Usage Customs or Restraint to the contrary in any wise notwithstanding.

Provision sheweth, That this Act shall extend only to such Court of Record in Cities Liberties Towns Corporations and elsewhere, and for so long time only as there is or shalbe an Under Barister of three yeares standing at the Barre of one of the four Inns of Court, that is or shalbe Steward Under Steward or Depuie Steward Towne Clerke or Judge or Recorder of the same Inferiour Court that is or shalbe from time to time Assistant to such Judge or Judges of such Inferiour Courts as shall not be Under Baristers of such standing as is aforesaid, and three Justices, in which such Actions Bills Plaint Suits or Causes is or shalbe brought commenced or depending, and not of Councils in any Action Suit or Cause then depending in the same Inferiour Court; Any thing in this present Act, or any Law or other Statute Usage Customs or Rites to the contrary in any thing notwithstanding.

Y.
Act shall extend
only to Courts
where the Judge,
Recorder, Sec. is
a Barister of
Three Yeares
standing.

Provision, That this Act or any thing therein contained shall not extend to any Action Bill Plaint Suit or Cause wherein any such service or other Plea shalbe pleaded, as could not be tryed or determined within the Jurisdiction of such Inferiour Court.

Y.
Act shall not
extend to
Foreign Pleas.

CHAPTER XXIV.

AN ACT for the reliefe of Creditors against such persons as dye in Execution.

FORASMUCH as heretofore it hath been much doubted and questioned, If any person being in Prison and charged in Execution by reason of any Judgment given against him, should afterwards happen to die in Execution, whether the parties at whose Suits, or to whose such person stood charged in Execution at the time of his Death, live for ever after concluded and barred to have execution of the Land^s and Good^s of such person so dying: And forasmuch as daylie experience doth manifest that divers persons of sufficientie in realt and personal Estates, unwilling to devolve others of their just Debt^s for which they stood charged in Execution, have obstinately and wilfully chosen rather to live and die in prison, than to make any satisfaction according to their Abilities: To prevent which Decays, and for the avoiding of such Doubt^s and Questions heretofore, Be it declared explained and enacted by the King^s most Excellent Majestie the Lord^s Spirituall and Temporall and the Commons in this present Parliament assembled and by the authorities of the same, That from and after the end of this present Session of Parliament, the Parties or Parties, and at whose Suits, or to whose any person shall stand charged in execution for any Debt or Damages recovered, his or their Executors or Administrators, may after the Death of the said person so charged, and dying in Execution, lawfully sue forth and have new Execution against the Land^s and Tenement^s Good^s and Chattell^s or any of them of the person so deceased, in such manner and forme to all Intents and Purposes as hee or they or any of them might have had by the Lawes and Statutes of this Realme, if such person so deceased had never been taken or charged in Execution.

Debtors law for
Land and Goods
of the dying
in Execution are
liable to their
Debtors.

The Party at whose
Debt any Person
shall stand charged
in Execution may
after the Death
of the Person so
charged, sue out a
new Execution
against his Land
and Goods.

(*) PROVIDED always and be it declared and enacted, That this Act shall not extend to give libertie to any person or persons their Executors or Administrators at whose Suits or Suits any such parties shalbe in Execution, and die in Execution, to have or take any new Execution against any the Land^s Tenement^s or Hereditament^s of such parties so dying in Execution which shall at any time after the said Judgment or Judgement^s bee by him sold bona fide for the payment of any of his Creditors, and the Money which shalbe paid for the Land^s so sold either paid or secured to be paid to any of his Creditors with their private and consent, in discharge of his or their due Debt^s or of some part thereof; Any thing before in this Act to the contrary thereof in any wise notwithstanding.

It
shall not extend
to Lands held fee
sold for Payment
of Debts.

CHAPTER XXV.

AN ACT for the Reliefe of Patentees Tenant^s & Farmers of Crowne Land^s in Cases of Forfeiture.

FORASMUCH as the King^s Majestie out of his gracious disposition is and ever hath bene averse from taking any advantage, howsoever lawfull and just, against any of his Subject^s growing by any Forfeiture Breach of Condition or strict Interpretation of his Highnes Grants or true Patent^s or the Grants or true Patent^s of any of his Royall Predecessors, of any Mannors Land^s Tenement^s or Hereditament^s, And yet the Grants or Patent^s deriving their Issues by or from his Majestie or his Predecessors, have been too apt and ready to exact the Advantage of such Forfeiture, where his Majestie himselfe or his Predecessors have not required the same, which hath bene ever hold an unequal and extreme course, and hath many times been relieved by Suit^s in Court of Equity, though with the great charge and trouble of the parties endangered thereby: For Remedy whereof, aswell where the King or any of his Predecessors or Successors, hath granted or shall grant the said Mannors Land^s Tenement^s or Hereditament^s or any part thereof, or the Reversion of any part thereof, to any other, as where the Reversion Remains or Estate thereof is or shalbe in the King^s Majestie or his Successors, in the Right of the Crowne of England or Dunbale of Lancaster, or otherwise his Majestie of his abundant Grace towards his loving Subject^s, is graciously pleased that it be enacted and be it enacted by the King^s most excellent Majestie, by and with the Assent of the Lord^s Spirituall and Temporall and Commons in this present Parliament assembled, and by the Authorities of the same, That if any person

Violates by
Breaches of the
Crowns taking
Advantage of
Forfeitures.

* This Proviso is annexed to the Original Act in a separate Schedule.

Where Persons of
Land given
by the Crown have
made Default in
Payment of Rent
or Service,
afterwardment
to the Crown
before any
Proceeding for
Forfeiture, or
Advantage thereof
shall be taken for
the Crown.

or person Bodies politique or corporate, having holding or possessing or which hereafter shall have hold or possess any Mannors Land Tenement or Hereditament by vertue or colour of any originall Grante or Lease or Assignment of the same made by the King's Majestie, or any of his Predecessors, or to be made by any of his Successors for any number of years, for Life or Lives in Fee simple or Fee simple, or other Estate whereupon any Rent Service or other Dute hath been or is shalbe reserved or payable with or under any Condition or Limitation of Rentry Cesser or to be void for default of payment of such Rent or performance of such Service or Dute heretofore hath made, or any other by from or under whom he chymeth, hath made, or any which hereafter shall have hold or possess shall make any default therein, and yet after such default made such Rent Service or other Dute hath been or shalbe answered paid or done unto his Majestie or any of his Predecessors or Successors into his or their Receipt of the Exchequer or Duchie of Lancaster or Court of Warre, or to any other having Authority to receive the same as the Case shall require, before any Advantage of such Forfeiture or cause of Forfeiture hath been or shalbe taken, and [and 't] before any Commission awarded to enquire, or other course issued touching the said Forfeiture or Nonpayment of Rent, that in all such Cases no Advantage shalbe taken by his Majestie his Heires or Successors of for or by reason of any such Forfeiture or cause of Forfeiture.

It
Must shew
under the Crown
shall take any
Advantage of
such Default.

Also be it further enacted, That no person or persons chyming or which afterward shall chyme by from or under his Majestie, or any of his Predecessors or Successors at any time after such Cause or Title of Forfeiture given, shall in any wise have or take any Benefit or Advantage by reason manner or colour of such default made or to be made; but that every such Estate forfeited or forfeitable by means or occasion of such default of Payment of Rent or performance of Service or other Dute, shalbe adjudged to continue and have his being, as if no such default or cause of Forfeiture had been had or made; Any Laws Customs or Usage to the contrary thereof in any wise notwithstanding.

CHAPTER XXIV.

An Acte agaynst such as shall lyeve any Fyne or suffer any Recovery in the Name of any other person, not being pryvye thereto.

Penalty by
Jury, Three, five, in
the Name of
others.

WHEREAS it is of late grown to be a great and generall Grievance to his Majestie's Subject within the Realmes of England and the Dominion of Wales, that many lewd persons of base Condition, for very little Reward or Recompence, have of late years used and still doe use to lerye Fines and suffer Recoveries of Land and other Hereditament to knowledge Statutes Recognizances Bayles and Judgement in the Name or Names of any other person or persons not privie or consenting to the same, which hath and shalbe doth turne to the great inquietude charge trouble and undoing of many of the good Subject of this Kingdoms, and the rather, for that there is now Remedy in Lawe to reforme these and the like Abuses: For Remedy whereof be it enacted by the King's most excellent Majestie, the Lord's Spiritual and Temporall and Councils in this present Parliament assembled and by Authority of the same, That all and every person and persons which at any time after the end of this present Session of Parliament, shall acknowledge or give to be acknowledged any Fine or Fines Recoveries or Recoveries Deeds or Deeds enrolled, Statute or Statutes Recognizance or Recognizances Bayle or Bayles Judgement or Judgement in the Name or Names of any other person or persons not privie and consenting to the same, and being thereof lawfully convicted or attainted, shalbe adjudged esteemed and taken to be Felons, and suffer the paines of Death, and incurre such Forfeitures and Penalties as Felons in other Cases convicted or attainted doe by the Lawes of England lose and forfeit, without the benefit or privilege of Clergy to be allowed to any such Offender or Offenders: Provided always That such Attainder shall not be any Corruption of Blood nor loss of Dower to the Wife, but the next Heire shall have the Land whereof such person attainted did hold, and such Wife her Dower, as if no such Attainder had been had.

Acknowledging
any Fine, Recovery,
Deed, Statute,
Recognizance,
Bayle or Judgement,
in the Name of
another, declared
felony without
Clergy, but not
to such Corruption
of Blood.

It
Penalty for
Judgement duly
acknowledged
by Attainder.

(1) PROVIDED always and be it Sheweth enacted by the Authority aforesaid, That this Act shall not extend to any Judgement or Judgement acknowledged by any Attorneys or Attornies of Record, for any person or persons against whom any such Judgement or Judgement shalbe had or given.

CHAPTER XXV.

An Acte to prevent the murthering of Bastard Children.

For preventing
murther of
Bastards.

WHEREAS many lewd Women that have been delivered of Bastard Children, to avoid their shame and to escape Punishment, doe secretly bury, or conceal the Death, of their Children, it after if the Child be found dead the said Women doe alledge that the said Child was borne dead; whereas it falleth out contrary (although hardly it is to be proved) that the said Child or Children were murthered by the said Women their lewd Mothers, or by their servant or servants: For the Preventing therefore of this great Mischief, be it enacted by the Authority of

¹ An ancient Repetition on the Roll.—G. edit.

² This Proviso is omitted in the Original Act in a separate Schedule.

this *Point* Parliament, That if any Woman after one Month next ensuing the end of this Session of Parliament, be delivered of any Issue of her Body Male or Female, which being born alive, should by the Lawes of this Realme be a Barred, and that she endeavor privily either by drowning or secret burying thereof, or any other way, either by herself or the getting of others, use to conceal the Death thereof, so that it may not come to light, whether it were borne alive or not, but be concealed, in every such Case the Mother so offending shall suffer Death as in one of Murder, except such Mother can make good by one Witness at the least, that the Child (whose Death was by her so intended to be concealed) was borne dead.

And this Act to continue until the end of the first Session of the next Parliament.

Mother concealing the Death of her Child shall suffer as for Murder, unless she can make good the Child was dead.

II.
Continuance of Act.

CHAPTER XXVIII.

AN ACTS for conveying and reviving of divers Statutes, and Repeale of divers others.

BE it enacted by the Authoritie of this *Point* Parliament, That one Acte made in the one and twentieth year of the Reigne of the late King Henry the Eighth, intituled An Acte for true making of Cobles Habers and Ropes; And an Acte made in the foure and twentieth year of the Reigne of the said King Henry the Eighth, intituled An Acte against killing of young Beasts called Waullegg; And two Actes made in the Parliament holden at Westminster by Proclamation the fourth day of November, and continued until the first day of February next after, in the third and fourth years of the Reigne of the late King Edward the Sixth, the one intituled An Acte for the buying and selling of Rether Beasts and Cattell, the other intituled An Acte for the buying and selling of Butter and Cheese; And one Acte made in the first year of the Reigne of the late Queenes Elizabeth, intituled An Acte for the preservation of Sparrow and Frise of Fish; And an Acte made in the fifth year of the Reigne of the said late Queenes Elizabeth, intituled An Acte for avoiding divers forreine Wares made by Handicraftsmen beyond the Seas; And so much of one Acte made in the mid fiftie years of the Reigne of the said late Queenes Elizabeth, intituled An Acte touching certaine pollicie Constructions made for the mayntenance of the Marine, as is not repealed by any later Statute, nor doth concerne the transportation of Herringe or other Sea fish, nor freedom of Customs Subsidie or Tonnage for the same, nor transportation of Corn, nor the piblishing the bringing into this Realme any Codd or Lingt in Barrell or other Caskes, together with all and every other Additions Explanations and Alterations made therunto or thereof or of any part thereof, by any Statute or Statutes made since the making of the said last mentioned Act and in force the last day of the Session of Parliament that was in the seventh year of his Majesties Reigne of England; And an Act made in the eight years of the Reigne of the said late Queenes Elizabeth, intituled An Acte for Bowyers and the Prices of Bowes; And three Actes made in the thirteenth year of her said Majesties Reigne, one intituled An Acte that Purveyors may take Corne and Victuall within Five Miles of Cambridge and Oxford in certaine cases; one other, An Act against Fraudes, defeating Remedies for Dilapidations of Ecclesiasticall Livinge, and for Leases to be graunted by the Collegiate Churches; another, intituled An Act touching Leases of Benefices and other Ecclesiasticall Livinge with Cure, together with all and every Explanations Additions and Alterations thereof or of any of them, or so any of them made by several Statutes of the fourteenth eighteenth and three and fortieth years of her said late Majesties Reigne; and soe much of an Act made in the fourteenth year of the Reigne of the said late Queenes Elizabeth, intituled An Acte for the punishment of Vagabondie and for the Reliefe of the Poore and Impotent, as concerneth the taxing racing liverying receiving and employing of Goale Mony; And soe much of an Acte made in the Eighteenth Year of the Reigne of the said late Queenes Elizabeth, intituled An Acte for setting the Poore on Worke, and avoiding Idleness, as concerneth Bostards begotten out of lawfull Matrimonie; And an Acte made in the said Eighteenth Year of the Reigne of the said late Queenes Elizabeth, intituled An Acte for the repairing and amending of the Bridges and Highways nere unto the Cite of Oxford; And Two Actes made in the Seaven and Twentieth Year of the Reigne of the said late Queenes Elizabeth, the one intituled An Acte for the Mayntenance of the Peace and Cob of Lyme Regis, in the Countie of Dorset, and the other intituled An Acte for the good Government of the Cite or Borough of Westminster; And Two other Actes made in the said Seaven and Twentieth Year of the Reigne of the said late Queenes Elizabeth, the one intituled An Acte for the reviving of a former Statute, for the true making of Malt; and the other intituled An Acte for the keeping the Benchers and Serwerkes in the Countie of Norfolk; And an Act made in the One and Thirtieth Year of her said Majesties Reigne, intituled An Acte for the true gauging of Vessell brought from beyond the Seas, converted by Bevers for the Unnecessarie and Sale of Beere and Ale; And Two Actes made in the five and Thirtieth Year of her said late Majesties Reigne, the one intituled An Acte for the Reformation of sundry Abuses in Churches called Drovershire Kermis or Doones, according to a Proclamation of the Foure and Thirtieth Year of her said Majesties Reigne, the other intituled An Acte for the bringing in of Clapboard from the Port beyond the Seas, and the restraining of the transporting of Wine Caskes, for the sparing and preserving of Timber within the Realme; And so much of one Acte made in the said five and Thirtieth Year of the Reigne of the said late Queenes Elizabeth, intituled An Acte to revivie the Queenes Majesties Subject in their due Obedience, as hath not beene since repealed by any other Statute; And the severall Actes heretofore mentioned made in the Nine and Thirtieth Year of the Reigne of the said late Queenes Elizabeth, that is to wite; An Acte intituled An Acte for the Punishment of Rogues Vagabonds and Sturdy Beggars, with the Provisions annexed therunto by one Acte made in the

The following
Temporary Act
intituled An
Acte for
11 H.VIII. c. 11.
Cobles. &c.
14 H.VIII. c. 1.
Killing Waullegg;
1 & 2 E.VI. c. 14.
Rether.
c. 11. Butter, &c.
1 Eliz. c. 1.
Frise of Fish.
1 Eliz. c. 7.
Importation of
forreine Wares.
Certain Parts of
1 Eliz. c. 2.
Herring, as amended.

2 Eliz. c. 10.
Bowyers.
13 Eliz. c. 21.
Purveyors.
13 Eliz. c. 10.
Dilapidations.
13 Eliz. c. 20.
Leases of Benefices,
as amended by
14 Eliz. c. 11, 12.
15 Eliz. c. 11.
and 43 Eliz. c. 2.
14 Eliz. c. 18.
Goale-Mony.
15 Eliz. c. 2.
1. Bostards.
15 Eliz. c. 20.
Oxford Highways.
17 Eliz. 20. on 1.
Lyme Regis.
17 Eliz. c. 31.
Westminster.
17 Eliz. c. 10.
making Malt.
17 Eliz. c. 24.
Benchers &c.
17 Eliz. c. 8.
Beere & Ale.
Stat. 17 Eliz.
c. 10. Churches.
c. 11. Clapboard;
17 Eliz. c. 1.
Obedience, as far
as not repealed.
Stat. 17 Eliz. 20.
c. 10. Vagabonds
as amended by
1 Jan. 1. c. 10. § 12.

- First Year of the King's Majesty's Reigne that now is, entituled An Act for coneyning and reviving of divers Statutes, and for repealing of some others; An Act intitled An Act for the Increase of Mariners, and for Mayntenance of Navigation, repealing a former Act made in the Three and Twentieth Year of her said Majesty's Reigne, bearing the same Title, An Act entituled An Act for the Explanation of the Statute made in the Fifth Year of her said Majesty's Reigne concerning Labourers; An Act intitled An Act gibbing the bringing into this Realme of forraigne Card for Wooll; An Act intitled An Act for excessive making of Mault; An Act intitled An Acte against lewd and wandring poore depending to be Souldiers or Mariners; And the severall Act's hereafter mentioned made in the Three and Forthieth Year of the Reigne of the said late Queene Elizabeth, that is to wite; An Act entituled An Act for the necessary reliefe of Souldiers and Mariners; An Act intitled An Act to avoid trifling and frivolous Sutes in Lawe in her Majesty's Court at Westminster; An Act intitled An Act for the reliefe of the Poore, with the addition thereto made by an Act made in the first year of his Majesty's Reigne of England, intitled An Act for coneyning of divers Statutes, and for repeale of some others, and with this further addition, And be it enacted, That all poore to whom the Overseers of the Poore shall according to the said Act binde any Children Apprentices, may take and receive and keep them as Apprentices, any former Statute to the contrary notwithstanding; An Act entituled An Act for the true making and working of Woollen Cloth; An Act intitled An Act to prevent Fyry and Subornation of Fyry and unnecessary expence in Suit of Lawe; And the severall Acts made in the first year of the Reigne of our now Sovereigne Lord the King, after mentioned, one entituled An Act made for the Explanation of the Statute made in the fifth year of the late Queene Elizabeth's Reigne concerning Labourers; another intitled An Act for the Coneyning and Explanation of the Statute made in the thyme and thirtieth year of the Reigne of the late Queene Elizabeth, entituled An Act for punishment of Rogues Vagabond and Sturdy Beggars; another, intitled An Act to take away the Benefit of Clergie for some kind of Manslaughter; another, entituled An Act to restrain the inordinate haunting and tippling in Inne Alehouses and other Victualling Houses; another, entituled An Act for avoiding Deceit in selling buying or spending corrupt and unwholsome Hoppes; on other Act, entituled An Act concerning Tamers Curriers Shoemakers and other Artificers occupying the cutting of Leather, saving for such part thereof as is repealed by one other Act made in the fourth year of his Majesty's Reigne of England, in that behalf; on other, intitled An Act for the better execution of the lawes and mending of former Statutes made against shooting in Gunnes, and for the perversation of Game of Pheasant and Partridge, and against the destroying of Hares with Harquebuss, and tracing Hares in the Snowe; and another, entituled An Act for the charitable reliefe and ordering of poore infected with the Plague; And the severall Act's made in the third year of the Reigne of our said Sovereigne Lord King James after mentioned, the one intitled An Act for avoiding unnecessary delays of Executions; another, intitled An Acte for the reliefe of such as lawfull use the Trade and Handicraft of Skinners; another, intitled An Act for the rating and levying of the Charges for conveying of Malefactors and Offenders to the Gaole; another Act, intitled An Act for transportation of Beere over the Seas; and another, intitled An Act for repairing of the Highways from Nonsuch to Tatworth in the Parishes of Ewell and Long Ditton in the Countie of Surrey, leading to Kingsmead upon Thames in the County aforesaid; And that the severall Act's made in the fourth year of the Reigne of our now Sovereigne Lord King James, after mentioned, the one intitled An Acte for the true making of Woollen Clothes; another, intitled An Act for the representing the offices and houseworne State of Drunkenness; and another, entituled An Act for the better geision of Meadow and Pasture, for [the] necessary maintenance of Husbandry and Tillage in the Mannors Lordships and Parishes of Merden and Mawerden Bodenhams Wellington Sutton Saint Michael Sutton S^t Nicholas Murton upon Lugges and the Parish of Pypp, & every of them, in the Countie of Hereford; And the severall Act's made in the seventh year of the Reigne of our said Sovereigne Lord King James, after mentioned, the one intitled An Act for the better execution of Justice and suppressing of Criminal Offenders in the North part of the Kingdom of England; another, intitled An Act for the due execution of divers Lawes and Statutes heretofore made against Rogues Vagabond and Sturdy Beggars and other lewd and idle poore; another, intitled An Act for ease in Pleading against troublesome and consciencious Selfe persecuted against Justice of the Peace Mayors Constables and certain other his Majesty's Officers for the lawfull execution of their Office; another, intitled An Act to prevent the spoils of Corse and Graue by unlicite haunting, and for the better perversation of Pheasant and Partridge; another, intitled An Act to avoid the double payment of Debt; another, intitled An Act for the explanation of one Statute made in the third year of the Reigne of our now Sovereigne Lord King James, entituled An Act against unlawfull haunting and stealing of Deere and Correy; another, intitled An Act against burning of Ling and Heath and other Move burning in the Countie of Yorke Durham Northumberland Cumberland Westmerland Lancster Derby Nottingham and Leicester at unreasonable tymes in the year; another, intitled An Act for the taking landing and carrying of Sea Sand for the bettering of Ground; and for the increase of Corne and Tillage within the Countie of Devon and Cornwall; and another, intitled An Act for the speedy recovery of many thousand Acres of Marsh Ground within the Countie of Norfolk and Suffolke lately surrounded by the rage of the Sea in divers parts of the said Countie, and for the prevention of the danger of the like surrounding hereafter, shall by virtue of this Act be adjudged ever since the Session of Parliament in the seventh year of his Majesty's Reigne of England to have been of such force and effect as the same were the last day of that Session, and from thenceforth until the end of the first Session of the next Parliament.
- PROVIDED nevertheless, That so much of every of the said Act's as by any newe Acte made in this Session of Parliament shalbe explained altered or repealed, shall for so much thereof from the end of this Session of Parliament stand and be in force as by those other Act's shalbe ordeyned.

It
shall Act may be
amended in this
Session.

Provided also and be it further enacted by the authority of this Present Parliament, That when the prices of Cornes or Graines cannot not be the Rates hereafter following, at the Times Havens and Places when and where the same Cornes or Graines shalbe bought shipped or laden, videlicet, the Quarter of Wheate at Two and thirde shilling, the Quarter of Rye at Twente shilling, the Quarter of Pease and Beanes at Sixtene shilling, the Quarter of Barley or Malt at Sixtene shilling of current English Money, that then it shalbe lawfull for all and every pease and pease being Subject of the King's Majestie his Heires or Successors, to cary and transport of his owne, and to buy to sell againe in Markete and out of Markete, and to heape or sell or cary and transport any of the said Cornes and Graines from the places where they shalbe of such prices unto any parte beyond the Seas in amble with his Majestie, as Marchandises, in Shippes Cargos or other Vessells whereof any English borne Subject or Subjectt then shalbe the Owner or Owners, or the same to cary and sell in other places within this Realme or Dominions thereof; Any Lawe Usage or Statute to the contrary hereof notwithstanding: And that the King's Majestie his Heires and Successors shall have and receive by force of this Statute out of this Realme, Two shilling; of every Quarter of other Graines, Sixtene pence; which said severall stenes so to be had and taken as Customs or Poundage, shalbe in full satisfaction of all manner of Customs or Poundage for the said Cornes or Graines, by any Constitution Order Statute Lawe or Customs heretofore made used or taken for transporting of any such manner of Cornes and Graines.

III.
Expenses of
Carrs allowed,
where not exceeding
certain Prices, the
Wheat, 2s.
Rye, 1s.
Pease, 1s.
Barley or Malt,
1s. 6d. per Quarter.

Customs Duty
on Export:
Wheat, 2s.
other Corn, 1s. 6d.
per Quarter.

Provided also and be it enacted by the authority of this Present Parliament, That the King's Majestie his Heires and Successors may at all times by his and their Writs of Proclamation to be published generally in the whole Realme, or in any of the Counties of the Realme where any Port Townes are, command that no pease shall by vertue of this Act transport or convey any manner of Graines out of his Highnes Dominions generally, or out of any speciall Port to be in the same Proclamation particularie named, for such time as shalbe therein limited and appointed; and it shall not be lawfull for any pease to cary out any such Graines contrary to the tenor of the same Proclamation, upon such Penes and Forfeitures as by the Lawes and Statutes of this Realme are and have been hyndred and enoynded in that behalf: This Act or any thing therein contained to the contrary notwithstanding.

IV.
The King may
prohibit the
Export of Corn
by Proclamation.

Provided also and be it enacted, That no pease or pease shall incurre any penes for want of Length Breadth or Weight of Welsh Cornes under the price of Fifteene pence the yard or Two shilling the Gosh, so as they be not mixt with Heire or other deceitfull stuff, nor for any others above that price, except they be mixt as aforesaid, or shall shrinke above the rate of halfe a yard in twelve yard in length, or weigh less then fourteene ounces the yard, or hold not full three quarters of a yard broad.

V.
Restrictions
Prohibited for
Deficiency of
Length in certain
Corns.

And be it further enacted by the authority aforesaid, That all Statutes heretofore made that take away Sanctuary for any Offence, shall for any such as concerneth the taking away of Sanctuary be revived, and shalbe and stand in force and power; Any Word of Repeale contained in the Statute made in the first Session of Parliament holden in the first yeare of his Majesties Reigne of England, intitled An Act for continuing and reviving of diverse Statutes, and for repealing of some others, or in this Present Act, to the contrary notwithstanding.

VI.
All Statutes taking
away Sanctuary
revived.

And be it also enacted by the authority of this Present Parliament, That no Sanctuary or Privilege of Sanctuary shalbe hereafter admitted or allowed in any case.

VII.
All Privileges
of Sanctuary
abolished.

And whereas in the Session of Parliament holden in the fifth yeare of the Reigne of the late Queene Elizabeth, one Act was made, intitled An Act for the punishment of such as shall growe or commit Perjury; And by one other Act made in a Session of Parliament begun in the eight and twentieth yeare of the Reigne of the said late Queene Elizabeth, it was enacted, that the said Act should from thenceforth bee remaine and continue in force & effect for ever; And yet nevertheless in the Parliament holden in the first yeare of his Majesties Reigne of England, by one Act, intitled An Act for continuing and reviving diverse Statutes, and for repealing of some others, it was amongst other things enacted, that the said Act made in the said fifth yeare of the said late Queene Elizabeth, for punishment of Perjury, should be revived and continued untill the end of the first Session of the next Parliament; it is now declared and enacted by Authority of this Present Parliament, That the said Act concerning Perjury, made in the said fifth yeare, and every Clause Branch Article and Provision therein, doth now stand and shall from henceforth be remaine and continue in force and effect for ever.

VIII.
Stat. 1 Eliz. c. 9.
as to Perjury,
(made repealed by
28 Eliz. c. 3. § 1.
but revived and
continued by
1 Jac. I. c. 17. § 2.)
declared to be and
remaine in force for
ever.

And be it also enacted, That one part of the Statute made in the five and twentieth yeare of the Reigne of the late King Henry the Eighth, intitled An Act [for] the destruction of Wilde Foule, which was repealed by a later Act made in the Parliament holden in the third and fourth yeare of the Reigne of the late King Edward the Sixth shalbe revived and stand in force until the end of the first Session of the next Parliament.

IX.
H. VIII. c. 11.
Wild Fowl,
repealed by
2-3 E. VI. c. 13.
revived and
continued.

And be it also enacted, That one Act made in the first yeare of the Reigne of the late Queene Mary for and concerning the making repeyering and amendment of the Chosen Highway and Convey in the Countie of Dorset and Somerset, betwene the Townes of Shaftsbury and Shaftborne in the same Countie of Dorset, be revived and stand in force until the end of the first Session of the next Parliament.

X.
1 Mary. c. 2. § 2.
Dorsetshire Road,
revived and
continued.

- XL
Certe Statute
repealed, etc.
17 Edw. III. c. 5.
Passage at Dover;
13 Edw. III. c. 20.
Passage at Dover;
- 4 Edw. IV. c. 10.
Passage at Dover;
- 17 Edw. III. c. 5.
Price of Poultry;
13 Edw. III. c. 6.
Measure;
- 16 Edw. III. c. 20.
Export of Corn;
- 17 Ric. II. c. 7.
Export of Corn;
- 1 Edw. IV. c. 5.
Import of Corn;
4 Hen. VII. c. 5.
Hats and Caps;
14 Ric. II. c. 7.
15 Ric. II. c. 8.
Export of Tin;
4 H. V. c. 2. c. 5.
Pewees;
16 Ric. III. c. 2. c. 8.
17 H. V. c. 2. c. 8.
Pewee Wages;
4 H. VII. c. 8.
Price of Cloths;
- 3 Ric. II. c. 5.
17 Edw. III. c. 7.
11 H. VII. c. 2.
16 H. VII. c. 10.
Vagabonds;
- Stat. 10 Ric. II.
c. 5. c. 6. c. 7. c. 8.
Labourers and
Beggars;
- 16 H. VII. c. 10.
c. 4 Edw. VI. c. 26.
Vagabonds;
- 12 H. VI. c. 12.
Wax Chandlers;
- De Privilegiis
Temp. Jacobi.
Part. I. p. 109.
Annie of Wine;
- 16 H. VII. c. 6.
16 H. VII. c. 10.
Price of Wine;
- 16 H. VII. c. 28.
c. 5. Statute of
Wine, in
Parliament, etc.
- 4 H. VII. c. 10.
- Also be it further enacted by Authority of this Present Parliament, That one Statute made in the fourth year of the Reigne of the late King Edward the Third, reciting, that before that tyme a Horseman was wont to have his passage over the Sea from the Port of Dover for Two Shilling and a Footman for Six pence, and ordering concerning passage at Dover and other places, as in the said Statute is conteyned; And one other Statute made in the thirteenth years of the Reigne of the late King Richard the Second, by which it is enacted, that all Pilgrimes and all other people, except certain pomes in that Statute excepted, shall passe at the Port of Dover and Plymouth, and not elsewhere without special Licence of the King himselfe; And one Statute made in the fourth years of the Reigne of the late King Edward the Fourth, concerning passage from Dover, and all other Statutes therein recited or mentioned; And one other Statute made in the seven and thirtieth years of the Reigne of the late King Edward the Third, concerning the prices of Poultry; And one Statute made in the four and thirtieth years of the Reigne of the late King Edward the Third, concerning Weight and Measures, and beginning, Where it is conteyned in the Great Charter that one Measure shalbe used through the Realme; and by which it is ordeined, That certaine Articles shalbe holden and kept, upon the paises conteyned in a Statute made in the eight and twentieth years of the Reigne of the late King Edward the Third; And one other Statute made in the said four and thirtieth years of the Reigne of the said late King Edward the Third, by which it is ordeined, that the passage of Cows shalbe defended in all the Port of England so that none have Licence or Warrant to passe with such Cows in any wise, unless it be to certain places in the said Act specified; And one Statute made in the seventeenth years of the Reigne of the late King Richard the Second, whereby Licence is granted to all the King's Bege people to ship and carry Cows out of the Realme; And one Statute made in the third years of the Reigne of the late King Edward the Fourth, concerning Cows yet to be brought into the Realme in certain Cases; And one Statute made in the fourth years of the Reigne of the late King Henry the Seventh, concerning the prices of Hats and Capps; And one other Statute made in the fourteenth years of the Reigne of the late King Richard the Second, ordering that the passage of Tine out of the Realme shalbe at the Port of Dartmouth and no where else; And one other Statute made in the fifteenth years of the Reigne of the late King Richard the Second, concerning Carriage of Tynn to Callys; And one Statute made in the fourth years of the Reigne of the late King Henry the Fifth, touching making of Pewees of Aspe; And one Statute made in the six and thirtieth years of the Reigne of the late King Edward the Third, concerning Stipend or Wages of Priest, and Priest passing from one Dioces to another; And one other Statute made in the second years of the Reigne of the late King Henry the Fifth, concerning Wages or Stipend of Chaplains and Priest; And so much of one Act made in the fourth years of the Reigne of King Henry the Seventh, as appointeth the Rates and Prices how broad Clothes of the Colour of Scarlet or other Colours and other Clothes shalbe sold; And one Statute made in the eleventh years of the Reigne of the late King Henry the Seventh, concerning Vagabond's unlawfull Games and Alehouses, and every part thereof, together with one Statute made in the tyme of the late King Richard the Second, therein mentioned; And one Statute made in the sixteenth years of the Reigne of the late King Henry the Seventh concerning Vagabond's Beggars unlawfull Games and Alehouses, and every part thereof; And one Statute made in the three and twentieth years of the Reigne of the late King Edward the Third, concerning valiant Beggars; And one other Statute made in the seventh years of the Reigne of the late King Richard the Second, concerning Robert (man Draveller) Vagabond's and Faltors; And seven severall Act's and Statutes made in the twelfth years of the Reigne of the late King Richard the Second, whereof the first concerneth Artificers Labourers Servant's Victualers, the second concerneth Wages of Servant, the third concerneth labouring at Plough and Cart, the fourth concerneth Servant bearing of Buckler Sword and Daggers, and using unlawfull Games, the fifth concerneth pomes that goe begging, the sixth concerneth those that feign themselves men travailing out of the Realme and there to be imprisoned, and the seventh concerneth the Execution of the Ordinance foresaid concerning Servant's Labourers Beggars and Vagabond's; And one Act or Statute made in the two and twentieth years of the Reigne of the late King Henry the Eighth, intituled An Act how aged poore and impotent pomes compelled to live by Alms, shall be ordered, and how Vagabond's and mightie strong Beggars shalbe punished, and every part thereof; And one Act or Statute made in the third years of the Reigne of the late King Edward the Sixth, intituled An Act touching the punishment of Vagabond's and other idle pomes; And one Statute made in the eleventh years of the Reigne of the late King Henry the Sixth, concerning Waxe Chandlers, the price of Candles and other thing's wrought of Waxe; And that part of one Statute, commonly called Statutum de Fletoribz, which ordeineth, That the Annie of Wine shall be kept according to the Annie of our Sovereigne Lord the King, that is to wit, a Senterme at Twelve pence, and that if the Trowmen exceed the same Annie, their Doores shall be shut up by the Mayors and Sheriffs, and shall not be suffered to sell Wine until they have obeyed the Licence of the King; And one Statute made in the four and twentieth years of the Reigne of the late King Henry the Eighth, intituled An Act concerning the Sale of Wine; And that part of one Statute made in the eight and twentieth years of the Reigne of the late King Henry the Eighth, by which it is ordeined, that no pome or pomes shall sell any Gascoigne Guine or French Wines above certaine Prices in that Act mencioned, under the paine in the said Act specified, and that no Mallemys Remmeyers Sack's or other sweet Wines shall be sold by retails above the Prices therein conteyned, under the paynes in that Act mencioned; And also that part of a Statute made in the five and twentieth years of the Reigne of the late King Henry the Eighth, by which it is enacted, That the Land's and Owners of the Messes Townement or Cottages in the City of Worcester, and other Townes and Burroughes in the said Acts mencioned, should at no tyme after that administrat or let any Messes Townement or Cottage sufficiente repayed within the said City Burrow or Townes in that Act limited, to any pome or pomes that after that should inhabite in the said City Burrow or Townes, and selling the Messes or Cott in that Act mencioned, at any higher Rent Impedement or Charge than was given for the same at any tyme within twelve years next before the making of that Act; And one Act made in the fourth years of King Henry the Seventh, concerning Houses of

Husbandry and Tillage; And one Act made in the seventh year of King Henry the Eighth, entitled An Act to
 survey land down of Tounes; And one Act made in the seven and twentieth year of King Henry the Eighth,
 entitled An Act concerning Decay of Houses and Enclosures; And one Act made in the sixt year of the Reigne of
 King Edward the Sixt, entitled An Act for the maintenance of Tillage and increase of Cattle; And one Act made
 in the fifth year of the Reigne of Queen Elizabeth, entitled An Act for maintenance and increase of Tillage;
 And that part of the Statute made in the seven and twentieth year of the Reigne of the late King Henry the Eighth,
 by which it is ordeyned, That all and singular Persons Bodies Politiques and Corporate to whom the King's Majestie
 after that should give grante let out or demise any Scite or Precinct, with the Houses therewith builded, together
 with the Demmes of any Monastery Priory or other Religious Houses that should be dissolved or given to the King
 by that Act shalbe bound to keepe House and Household and occupy Demmes in plowing and sowing of Husbandry,
 as in that Act is specified, under the paines therein contained; And one Statute made in the fourteenth year
 of the Reigne of the late King Richard the Second, against buying of Wooll of others then of the Owner of the Sheepe
 and Tythe, and every Clause in the same Statute; And that part of one Statute made in the eighth year of the
 Reigne of the late King Henry the Sixt, by which it is enacted, that no man buy Yarns of Wooll called Wolven Yarns
 unless he will make Cloth thereof; And one Statute made in the fifth and sixth year of the Reigne of the late King
 Edward the Sixt, entitled An Act touching the ryms for buying and selling of Woolles; And one Statute made in
 the three and thirtieth year of the Reigne of the late King Henry the Eighth, entitled An Act concerning keeping
 of great Horses; And one such of the Statute made in the tyme of the Reigne of King Edward the First, commonly
 called the Statute of Winchester, as concerneth the having keeping and view of Harrowes and Armes; And that part
 of the Statute commonly called Artificers and Charters, by which it is ordeyned, that none shall make Ring's Crosses or
 Loche; And one Statute made in the seven and thirtieth year of the Reigne of the late King Edward the Third, by
 which it is ordeyned, That Makers of white Veneer shall not guild; And that part of one Statute made in the second
 year of the Reigne of the late King Henry the Fifth, by which Goldenmiths are prohibited to take more than
 Twentie six Shilling and Eight pence for a Pound Troy of Silver gull; And one Statute made in the second year
 of the Reigne of the late King Henry the Sixt, by which it is enacted, That no Silver be bought for more than Thirde
 Shilling the Pound of Troy; And one Statute made in the second year of the Reigne of the late King Henry the
 Fourth, against bringing in of Colles of Flanders Scotland and other Foraine Colles; And one Statute made in the
 second year of the Reigne of the late King Henry the Fourth, by which it is enacted, That no Welchman whiche
 borne in Wales, and having Father and Mother borne in Wales, shall purchase Lande or Tenement within the
 Towne of Chester and other Places named in that Act; and that no Welchman shalbe chosen a Citizen or Burgess
 of any Cite Burough or Merchant Towne, and that Welchman be not put in certain Offices nor beare Armes, and
 every Clause thereof; And one other Statute made in the same year, concerning Arrests made by the Inhabitants
 of Wales, and driving of Distresses into Wales; And one other Statute made in the same year, concerning Welchmen
 entering into the Countie adjoining, and in the same doe burne kill ravish or cheat any other Felony or Treason;
 And one other Statute made in same year, by which it is enacted, That the Lord of the Marches of Wales shall
 justice and not sufficient Sheriff and Ward in their Castles and Seniorities of Wales; And one other Statute made in
 the same year, by which it is established, That no Welchman be received to purchase Lande or Tenement within
 England nor within the Boroughs or English Townes of Wales, Nor that no Welchman should be accepted Burgess
 nor to have any other Libertie within the Realme nor within the Boroughs and Townes aforesaid, and every Clause
 in every the said Statute made in the said second year; And one Statute made in the fourth year of the Reigne of the
 late King Henry the Fourth, whereby it is ordeyned, That no Englishman lyege to the King be convicted by any Welchman,
 nor that English Burgesses which have married Welchwomen, have Franchises with English Burgesses; And one other
 Statute made in the same year, by which it is ordeyned, That no Congregacions be made or suffered to be made by the
 Welchman but as in the said Statute is appointed; And one other Statute made in the same year, concerning sending
 and bringing Merchandise and Armour into Wales; And one other Statute made in the same year, concerning
 Welchmen not having of Castle Fortresse or House of Defence to keepe; And one other Statute made in the same
 year, That Welchmen shall not be made Justice Chamberlaine nor have certaine other Offices in the said Statute
 mentioned; And one other Statute made in the same year, concerning storing of the Castles and Townes in Wales
 with English; And one other Statute made in the same year, That Englishmen marrying Welch Women shall not be
 put in Office, And every Clause of the said Statute made in the said fourth year; And one Statute made in the
 twentieth year of the Reigne of the mid late King Henry the Fourth, concerning Felonies and Robberies done within
 any Signiory of South Wales; And one such of one Statute made in the five and twentieth year of the Reigne of
 the late King Henry the Sixt, as concerneth the confirming of Statute made before that tyme against Welchmen, and
 making void Grante of Franchises made to Welchmen, and concerning Villains in Wales; And that part of one
 Statute made in the thirteenth year of the Reigne of King Richard the Second, by which it is ordeyned, that Hostlers
 shall sell Hay and Oats at a reasonable price, so that they take not but one halypenny over the common price in the
 Market; And that part of one other Statute made in the fourth year of the Reigne of King Henry the Fourth, by
 which it is enacted, That Hostlers shall incur the quadruple value of that that he hath taken over one halypenny
 of every Bushell of Oats above the common price in Market; And one part of the Statute made in the fourth and fifth
 years of the Reigne of the late King Philip and Queen Mary, and other Statutes, by which it is enacted, that none shall
 put to sale within the Realme of England any coloured Cloth of any other colour or colours then are in these Acts
 mentioned; And one other part of the same Statute of Philip and Mary, by which it is ordeyned, That after the first
 day of May then next coming, none shall use or exercise the Fute or Minory of making weaving or reeling of Woollen
 Clothes, long or short, or Kender plumed, Whiter or Playner-Surveyes, so the intent to put the same to sale, but

7 H.VIII. c. 1.
 7 H.VIII. c. 2.
 5 Edw. VI. c. 2.
 1 Edw. VI. c. 1.
 1 Edw. VI. c. 1.
 1 Edw. VI. c. 1.
 1 Edw. VI. c. 1.

7 H. VIII. c. 28.
 17. supporting
 Household by
 Penalties of
 Abbey Lands.

14 Ric. II. c. 6.
 5 Hen. VI. c. 2.
 2 Edw. VI. c. 2.
 1 Edw. VI. c. 2.

11 H. VIII. c. 5.
 11 H. VIII. c. 5.
 11 H. VIII. c. 5.
 11 H. VIII. c. 5.

21 Edw. I. c. 10.
 21 Edw. I. c. 10.
 21 Edw. I. c. 10.
 21 Edw. I. c. 10.

11 H. VIII. c. 28.
 11 H. VIII. c. 28.
 11 H. VIII. c. 28.
 11 H. VIII. c. 28.

11 H. VIII. c. 28.
 11 H. VIII. c. 28.
 11 H. VIII. c. 28.
 11 H. VIII. c. 28.

11 H. VIII. c. 28.
 11 H. VIII. c. 28.
 11 H. VIII. c. 28.
 11 H. VIII. c. 28.

11 H. VIII. c. 28.
 11 H. VIII. c. 28.
 11 H. VIII. c. 28.
 11 H. VIII. c. 28.

11 H. VIII. c. 28.
 11 H. VIII. c. 28.
 11 H. VIII. c. 28.
 11 H. VIII. c. 28.

11 H. VIII. c. 28.
 11 H. VIII. c. 28.
 11 H. VIII. c. 28.
 11 H. VIII. c. 28.

11 H. VIII. c. 28.
 11 H. VIII. c. 28.
 11 H. VIII. c. 28.
 11 H. VIII. c. 28.

11 H. VIII. c. 28.
 11 H. VIII. c. 28.
 11 H. VIII. c. 28.
 11 H. VIII. c. 28.

11 H. VIII. c. 28.
 11 H. VIII. c. 28.
 11 H. VIII. c. 28.
 11 H. VIII. c. 28.

11 H. VIII. c. 28.
 11 H. VIII. c. 28.
 11 H. VIII. c. 28.
 11 H. VIII. c. 28.

11 H. VIII. c. 28.
 11 H. VIII. c. 28.
 11 H. VIII. c. 28.
 11 H. VIII. c. 28.

11 H. VIII. c. 28.
 11 H. VIII. c. 28.
 11 H. VIII. c. 28.
 11 H. VIII. c. 28.

11 H. VIII. c. 28.
 11 H. VIII. c. 28.
 11 H. VIII. c. 28.
 11 H. VIII. c. 28.

11 H. VIII. c. 28.
 11 H. VIII. c. 28.
 11 H. VIII. c. 28.
 11 H. VIII. c. 28.

11 H. VIII. c. 28.
 11 H. VIII. c. 28.
 11 H. VIII. c. 28.
 11 H. VIII. c. 28.

of the a. of
Chatham.

XII.
as R.VIII. c. 25.
15, 16. Henry
shall not extend
to Cornwall.

only in a Market Towne where Cloth had used to bee made by the space of tenn years then last past, or in a Chie Burrough or Towne Corporate, upon the Palms therein contayned; And one Statute made in the eighteenth yeare of the Reigne of the late Queen Elizabeth, for tolleracion of certaine Clothiers to dwell out of Townes Corporate, shall bee by vertue of this Act repealed.

And be it also enacted, That so much of the Statute made in the two and thirtieth yeare of the Reigne of the late King Henry the Eight, entitled An Act concerning the Breeds of Horses of higher Sature, as concerneth or inhibiteth the putting of Horses into certain Grounde, unless they be of Statutes in that Act mentioned, under the Palms therein contayned, and that giveth authoritie to kill Mares Filles Foales or Geldings in certaine cases in that Act manifested, shall not extend to the Countie of Cornwall after the end of this Session of Parliament.

CHAPTER XXIX.

AN ACT to enable Prince Charles to make Leases of Land^e pcell of the Duchie of Cornwall.

Speciall Estates of
the Prince of
Wales in the
Boroughs of
Chatham, offering
the Valleys of
Leases of Land
within the Duchy;

IN most humble wise beseecheth your most excellent Majestie your humble and obedient Sonnes and Suppliants Charles Prince of Wales, Duke of Cornwall and of Yorke, and Earle of Chester, That whereas your said Suppliants is seized of the said Dukedome of Cornwall and the Possessions thereof, of a State of Inheritance under a speciall forme of Limitation, differing from the ordinary Rules of Inheritance at the Civill Law, whereupon some Questions doe growe whether Leases made by your said Suppliants of any Mannors Land^e Tenement^e or Hereditament^e pcell of the said Duchie, or annexed to the same, should be good and effectuell in lawe longer then your Suppliants life: For avoiding of which doubt, and to the end such psons as have taken or shall take Leases from your Suppliants may be sure to have good Estates and see be incouraged to bestow Charges in the building and maymenting of their Houses and good manuring of the Mannors Land^e Tenement^e or Hereditament^e so demised or to be demised to them; May it please your most excellent Majestie that it may be ordayned and enacted by your Majestie the Lord^e Spirituall and Temporall and Chanciers in this present Parliament assembled, And bee it ordained established and enacted by Authoritie of this present Parliament, That all Leases made or to be made by your said Suppliants of any Mannors Land^e Tenement^e or Hereditament^e pcell of the said Duchie of Cornwall or annexed to the same, shalbe good and effectuell in Lawe according to the purport and content of the said Leases against your Majestie your Heires and Successors and against your said Suppliants and his Heires and against all and every pson and psons that shall inherit or succeed according to the said limitation or otherwise.

All Leases of
Bosley Lands made
by Prince Charles,
demised valid
against the Crown,
&c.

II.
Such Leases shall
be made only for
21 Years or 3 Lives
in Fee-simple or
Reversion, and at
the ancient Rates,
&c.

PROVIDED always, That every such Lease bee made or to be made of any Mannors Land^e Tenement^e or Hereditament^e in possession, be or shalbe paid by Deds indented and but for three Lives or fewer, or for one and thirde yeeres or under, or some other terme of yeeres determinable upon one two or three Lives, and not above; And if such Leases be made in Reversion, that then the same, together with the Estates in possession, doe not exceed three lives or the term of one and thirde yeeres, and not in any wise disposable of Wast, and see as upon every such Lease be or shalbe reserved the ancient or most usuall Rent or such Rent as hath bin yielded or paid for the greater part of twentie yeeres next before the making of the said Leases, and was or shalbe reserved due and payable by or to him or her that had or shall have the Inheritance or other Estate of the said Mannors Land^e Tenement^e or Hereditament^e; And where no such Rent hath bin reserved or payable, that then upon every such Lease there be or shalbe reserved a reasonable Rent, not being under the twentieth part of the cleere yearely value of the Mannors Land^e Tenement^e or Hereditament^e contayned in such Lease.

How Rates are
here then Con-
sidered of
the Value.

III.
All Covenants in
such Leases
demised valid
against the
Reversioners, &c.

And be it further ordayned and enacted by Authoritie of this present Parliament, That all Covenants Conditions and Reservations and other Agreement^e contayned in every such Lease bee made or to be made as aforesaid, shalbe good and effectuell in Lawe according to the Word^e and Content^e of the same, aswell for and against them to whom the Reversion of the same Mannors Land^e Tenement^e or Hereditament^e shall come, as for and against them to whom the said Leases shall come respectively, as if your Suppliants at the tyme of the making of such Covenants Conditions and Reservations and other Agreement^e had been seized of an absolute Estate in Fee Simple in the same Mannors Land^e Tenement^e or Hereditament^e.

IV.
General Binding for
Value of Rents.

SAVING always to all and every pson and psons Bodie Politike and Corporate their Heires and Successors Executors Administrators and Assignes (other then your Majestie your Heires and Successors, and other then your Suppliants and his Heires, and all and every pson and psons that shall inherit or succeed according to the said limitation or otherwise), all such Right Titles Estates Customes Inheritance Tenures Chances and Demand^e whatsoever, of what kinde nature or qualitie whatsoever of in to or out of the said Mannors Land^e Tenement^e or Hereditament^e or any of them, as they or any of them had or ought to have had before the making of this Act to all Intents and Purposes and in so large and ample manner and forme as if this Act had never been had or made; This Act or any thing therein contayned to the contrary notwithstanding.

CHAPTER XXX.

An Act for the ensuring of a Manning called Yorks Howse & other Tides to the Kings, and for other Lande
to the Archbishops of Yorks in lease thereof.

WHEREAS the King's most excellent Majesty is said in Fee Simple in Right of his Crown of England, and also in the Mannors or Lordships of Brighton, with Landes in Melbourne Accombe also Accom and Holgate and all the Land's Tenement' and Hereditament' in Accombe Holgate Clifton Skehon Wiggington Bourtham Accombe and Holgate reputed parcell of the said Mannor or demised with the same, and of the Mannor of Santon, and the Mannor or Grange of Beckhay, situate and being in the Countie of Yorke or in the Countie of the City of Yorke, with the Right' Members and Appurtenances thereof, which as the same are in Charge before the Auditors of his Majesty's Revenue are of the yeerlie value of One hundred and forty Pound' or thereabout: And whereas the most Reverend Father in God Toby Lord Archbishopp of Yorke, is seized in Fee Simple in Right of his said Archbishopricke of and in all that Mansion House or Messuage clemical called and known by the Name of Yorke Place or Yorke House, and of divers other Messuages and Tenement' with the Appurtenances situate and being within the Parish of St Martins in the Felde' in the Countie of Middlesex: And whereas an Agreement hath been made betwixt his Majesty and the said Lord Archbishopp, that this Majesty his Heires Successors and Assignes shold have and enjoye the said Mansion House or Messuage called Yorke Place or Yorke House and the said Messuages and Tenement' and all Barnes Stables Building' Court' Yards' Gardens Orchard' Wayes Pannage Watercourses Easement' and Commodities to them or any of them belonging or appertaining, or with them or any of them occupied or enjoyed by the Right Honorable Thomas Viscount Brackley Lord Ellesmere deceased, late Lord Chancellor of England, Francis Viscount St Albans, late also Lord Chauscelor of England, or any other person or persons whatsoever, as Part or Parcell of the Possessions of the said Archbishopp, and all the Franchises Libertes Priviledges Jurisdictiones Quincennes and Immunities of the said Archbishopp or to the said Archbishopp or his Church or See appertaining in the Poinise, being happening or growing or therewith to be had or used; And that the said Lord Archbishopp and his Successors shold have and enjoye the said Mannors or Lordships of Brighton with Land' in Melbourne, the Mannor of Accombe also Accom and Holgate, and all the Land's Tenement' and Hereditament' in Accombe Holgate Clifton Skehon Wiggington Bourtham Accombe and Holgate reputed Parcell of the said Mannor or demised with the same, the Mannor of Santon and Land' in Entropp at Eastthrop Hortham and Cave, reputed Parcell of the Mannor or demised with the same as Parcell thereof, and the Mannor or Grange of Beckhay, with all the Right' Members and Appurtenances thereof, and all the Messuages Land's Tenement' and Hereditament' therewith belonging or appertaining or thereof now or hereafter reputed as Part or Parcell or therewith used or occupied as Parcell thereof: Now Forasmuch as the said Mannors or Lordships of Brighton Santon Accombe also Accom with Holgate, and the Mannor of Grange called Beckhay and Poinise agreed to be assured to the said Archbishopp and his Successors, wille more profitablie and comodious unto the said Archbishopp and his Successors then the said Mansion House Messuages and Tenement' therewith neere adjoining and Poinise agreed to be assured unto his Majesty were ever like to be, for that in many years past the said Archbishopp or his Predecessors have not had the use of the said Mansion House, and the other Poinise have yielded to them very little d'wt, and the said Mansion House is much hereafter to be burthensome and a Charge to the said Archbishopp and his Successors, so as the effecting of the Agreement aforesaid wille for the benefit of the said Lord Archbishopp and his Successors, which his Majesty of his Grace and Favour to the said Church and See is pleased to convey and assure upon the same; Be it therefore enacted by the King's most excellent Majesty with the Assent of the Lord's Spirituals and Temporall and the Councill in this Present Parliament assembled and by the Authoritie of the same, That his Majesty his Heires Successors and Assignes shall and may for ever hereafter have hold and quietle enjoye against the said Archbishopp and his Successors all the said Mansion House or Messuage called Yorke Place or Yorke House, and all other the Messuages and Tenement' whereas the said Archbishopp is seized in Fee Simple in Right of his said Archbishopricke, situate and being in the said Parish of St Martins in the Felde' in the Countie of Midd, and all Barnes Stables Building' Court' Yards' Gardens Orchard' Wayes Pannage Watercourses Easement' and Commodities to them or any of them belonging or appertaining, or with them or any of them occupied or enjoyed by the said Right Honorable Thomas Viscount Brackley Lord Ellesmere deceased, late Lord Chancellor of England, Francis Viscount St Albans, late also Lord Chancellor of England, or any other person or persons whatsoever, as Part or Parcell of the Possessions of the said Archbishopp, and all the Franchises Libertes Priviledges Jurisdictiones Quincennes and Immunities of the said Archbishopp or to the said Archbishopp or his Church or See appertaining in the Poinise, being happening or growing or therewith to be had or used; Any Statute in that behalf made to the contrary notwithstanding.

Agreement between the King and Archbishop of York. to exchange the Monks of Brighton, Sussex, Berkhay, &c. in Yorkshire, belonging to the Crown, for York House, &c. in St. Martin's in the Fields, belonging to the Archbishop.

York House, Inc.
 owned to the King
 his Hires, Services,
 and Assigns,
 respectively.

And be it likewise enacted by the King's most excellent Majesty, with the Assent of the Lord's Spiritual and Temporal and the Commons in this present Parliament assembled and by Authority of the same, That the said Toby Lord Archbishop of York and his Successors shall and may for ever hereafter have hold and quiet enjoyment as his and their lawful and proper Inheritance in Right of the said Archbishopric and to the said Archbishopric annexed, all the said Mannors or Lordships of Brighten with Land in Malverne, the Mannor of Acomb as also Acom and Helgate, and all the Land's Tenement and Hereditament in Acomb Helgate Clifton Shuben Wiggington Brotham Acomb and Helgate reputed Parcell of the said Mannor or demised with the same, the Mannor of Sinton and Land in Eastrop as Eastroppe Harham and Cere reputed Parcell of the same Mannor or demised with the same as Parcell

II.
The Masters of
Brighton, Sussex,
and Bocking, &c.
conferred on the
Archbishop of
York and his
Successors, to be
holders of the Crown
in Franchisage.

thereof, and the Manner or Grange of Beckhays, with the Right Members and Appurtenances thereof, and all the Messuages Land^t Tenement^t and Hereditament^t therunto belonging or appertaining or thereof now or heretofore reputed as Part or Parcel or therewith used occupied or enjoyed by Part Member or Partall thereof to be holden of his Majestie his Heires and Successors in Franco Almoigne.

III.
Lease made by
Archbishop shall
be only for Eleven
Years in Possession.

And for further accomplishment of his Majesties good desires to provide for the good of the Successors of the said Archbishop and of the said Church, and by the willing assent of the said Archbishop, He it further enacted by the authority aforesaid, That neither the said Archbishop nor any of his Successors for the tyme being shalbe able at any tyme to make Leases other than in possession, nor for above the terme of eleven years from the beginning of such Lease or Leases to any Tenant or other person whatsoever of the said Mannors or Lordships of Brighton Sutton Acombe alias Acom with Holgate, and the Manner or Grange called Beckhays or other Possions assured to the said Archbishop or of any part or partall thereof.

IV.
Savings for Title
of Successors
in the said Mannors
of the Crown.

Saving to all and every person and persons Bodies Politique and Corporate, their Heires Successors Executors Administrators and Assignes, other than his most Excellent Majestie his Heires and Successors, and other than all the Heires of the Body of the Right Honorable Mathew Earle of Lenox and the Lady Margaret Countesse of Lenox his Wife deceased, and other than the Heires of Edward late Duke of Somerset, and the Heires of Sir James Strangways Knight, all such Right Title Estates Interest Entry and Demand of in and to the said Mannors or Lordships of Brighton Sutton Acombe alias Acom with Holgate, and the Manner or Grange called Beckhays, with the Appurtenances and other the Possions assured to the said Archbishop and his Successors by this Act, or any part thereof as here or they or any of them should or might have had or enjoyed if this Act had never byn had or made; Any thing herin contrayned to the contrary in any wise notwithstanding.

V.
Savings for Title
of Successors in
York House, &c.

Saving also to all and every person and persons Bodies Politique and Corporate their Heires Successors Executors Administrators and Assignes, other than the said Toby Lord Archbishop of Yorke and his Successors, all such Right Title Estates Interest Entry and Demand of in and to the said Mansion House Messuages and Possions assured to his Majestie his Heires and Successors by this Act, or any parts thereof, as he or they or any of them should or might have had and enjoyed if this Act had never byn had or made; Any thing herin contrayned to the contrary in any wise notwithstanding.

VI.
Archbishopric
shall not be charged
with additional
Pious Fraits for
the said Mannors.

PROVIDED also, That by occasion of the said Mannors or Lordships of Brighton Sutton Acombe alias Acom with Holgate, and the Manner or Grange called Beckhays and Possions assured to the said Archbishop, the said Archbishop or his Successors shall not be more charged with payment of the First Fruct^t Subsidies or Tenths, than the said Archbishop ought to be charged withall before the making of this Act.

VII.
During the
Vacancy of the
Archbishopric
the Dean and
Chapter shall enjoy
the said Mannors.

PROVIDED always and be it enacted by the Authority aforesaid, That in the tyme of the Vacancy of the said Archbishopric the Divine and Chapter of the Cathedral and Metropolitall Church of S^t Peter of Yorke and their Successors, shall and may have and enjoye the said Mannors or Lordships of Brighton Sutton Acombe alias Acom with Holgate, and the Manner or Grange called Beckhays, and all the Messuages Land^t Tenement^t and Hereditament^t before by this Act assured to the said Archbishop and his Successors, and all the Rent^t Issues and Profit^t of the same to their owne use during the tyme of the said Vacancie, and shall not at any tyme during the said Vacancie, clayme challenge have or enjoye the said Mansion House or Messuages called Yorke Place or Yorke House, nor any of the Messuages Land^t Tenement^t or Hereditament^t before by this Act assured to the King^t Majestie his Heires and Successors, or any part thereof, nor any of the Rent^t Issues or Profit^t of the same.

CHAPTER XXXI.

AN ACTS for the good Order and Government of the Makers of Kaynes and other Cutlery Wares.

Inhabitants of
the Lordship of
Hullshire
in Yorkshire
chiefly Cutlers;

WHEREAS the greatest part of the Inhabitants of the Lordship and Libertie of Hullshire in the said Countie of Yorke doe consist of Cutlers and those that make Kaynes and other Cutlery Wares, and other Wares made and wrought of Iron and Steele, as Sickles Scissors and Sheeres, and by their Industrie and Labour in the same Art and Trades have not onely gynyed the reputation of great Skill and Dexterity in the said Faculty, but have relieved and maintained their Families, and have been enabled to sett on worke many poore Men inhabiting throughout the whole Countie, and have made Kaynes of the best Edge wherewith they served the most part of this Kingdom and other servaile Countreys, untill now of late that diverse persons using the same pleasures in and about the same Lordship and Libertie, and within the said Countie of the same, not being subject to any Rule Government or Search of any officers of Skill in these Manufactures, have refused to submit themselves to any Order Ordinance or Search; but every Workman in the said Lordship and Libertie, and within the said Countie thereof, have taken Shelds to themselves to receive contraynes and take in many Apperences, and for what causes of yeres, more

This Trade
invented on
the English
Workmen, the
without Contradict.

or less, as he himself thinketh fit, whereby and by the multitude of Workemen the whole Trade and the exact Skill formerly elicited therein is like in a short tyme to be overthrowen, By means of which want of Government Order and Search, the same Workemen holding themselves free and exempt from all Search and Correction are thereby emboldened and doe make much deceitfull and unworkmanly Wares, and use self and putt the same to sale in divers part^s of this Kingdome, to the great Decept of his Majesties Subjects and scandal of the Cutlers in that Lordshipp and Libertie, and Disgrace and Hindrance of the sale of Cutlery and Iron and Steele Wares there made, and to the great impoverishing ruine and overthrow of Multitudes of poore People, Which Offences not being subject under any Overright Survey or Authority, doe passe unpunished for their Offences Abuses and Misdemeanors; For Redresse whereof, and for the better reliefe comfort order and Government of the said poore and of the said Art^s Handicraft^s and Manufactures, May it please your most Excellent Majestie that it may be enacted by your Majestie the Lord^s Spirituall and Temporall and the Councils in this present Parliament assembled, and be it enacted by the Authority of the same, That all persons using to make Knives Blades Scissors Shavers Sickles Cutlery Wares and all other Wares and Manufactures made or wrought of Iron and Steele, dwelling or inhabiting within the said Lordship and Libertie of Hallamshire, or within six Miles compasse of the same, be from henceforth and hereafter may be in deed and in name, one Bodie Politike speciall and incorporate of One Master Two Wardens Sixe Searchers and Foore and twentie Assistant^s and Councillors of the said Company of Cutlers of the Lordship of Hallamshire in the Countie of Yorke; And that they by the Name of Master Wardens Searchers Assistant^s and Councillors of the Company of Cutlers of Hallamshire in the said Countie of Yorke, may be and by vertue of this present Act be really actually and fully incorporated created made and erected one Bodie Corporate and Politike to all intent^s and Purposes, and have perpetual Succession, and be called and knowne by the Name of Master Wardens Searchers Assistant^s and Councillors of the Company of Cutlers in Hallamshire in the Countie of Yorke; And further, that it may be for ever hereafter lawfull to the said Master Wardens Searchers and Assistant^s in and upon the Feast day of S^t Bartholomew the Apostle in every yeare, yearly or at any other convenient tyme in the yeare, to nominate elect choose and swear one Master two Wardens sixe Searchers and foore and twentie Assistant^s to be chosen out of the said Company, to order rule and govern the said Corporation and Company of Cutlers during the terme of one whole yeare then next ensuing, and untill there shalbe other chosen in their Roomes.

Company of Cutlers
of Hallamshire
incorporated;

One Master,
Two Wardens,
Six Searchers,
and 22 Assistant^s
to be chosen yearly.

Also be it enacted by the authority of this present Parliament, That Robert Serby an Inhabitant within Hallamshire aforesaid, be the first Master of the said Company of Cutlers, and that hee the said Robert Serby may continue in the said Office of Master untill the fourtieth tyme of the Feast of S^t Bartholomew the Apostle next coming after the end of this Session of Parliament, and for one whole yeare then next ensuing, and so to continue untill some other of the Company aforesaid be chosen and sworn into the said Office of Master, (if the said Robert Serby shall so long live) and that Geoffrey Barley and John Rawson be by the authority of this Act, the first Wardens of the said Corporation or Company of Cutlers, and that they may remove in the said Office of Wardens from the end of this Session of Parliament untill the aforesaid Feast of S^t Bartholomew the Apostle then next following, and for one whole yeare then next ensuing, and so to continue untill two others of the Company aforesaid be chosen and sworn into the said Office of Wardens according to the Ordinances and Provisions hereafter expressed and guided; And likewise that William Warter William Crewicke Thomas Phillipott Robert Wilkinson of Hild^s John Bangworth and John Webster, be by the Authority of this Act the first Searchers of the said Corporation or Company of Cutlers, and that they may remove in the said Office of Searchers from the end of this Session of Parliament, untill the aforesaid Feast of S^t Bartholomew the Apostle then next following, and for one whole yeare then next ensuing, and untill some others of the Company aforesaid be chosen and sworn in the said Office; And likewise that William Webster Thomas Crewicke senior George Smedley James Crewicke Robert Stacy Edward Crewicke Thomas Wright senior Henry Dyrton George Wilkinson Lawrence Person senior George Barnsley Edmond Swift Robert Carr Robert Barnsley William Wyldie Richard Jackson Lawrence [Person^r] junior Thomas Smith Thomas Croft Thomas Milward George Dam Thomas Pearson Thomas Parkin and Thomas Haworth, be the first foore and twentie Assistant^s of the said Corporation, and that they may remaine and abide in the said Office of Assistant^s from the end of this Session of Parliament untill the [aforesaid] Feast day of S^t Bartholomew the Apostle then next coming, and so to continue untill some other of the Company aforesaid be admitted and sworn into the said Office of Assistant^s in their Roomes according to the Ordinances herein expressed and specified.

II.
The first Master,
Wardens, Searchers,
and Assistant^s
named.

Also further be it enacted by the authority of this present Parliament, That whenever it shall happen any of the aforesaid Master Wardens Searchers or Assistant^s for the tyme being doe die or be removed from their place which shalbe removable at the discretion of the greater part of the said Company of Master Wardens Searchers and Assistant^s, that then and so often it may be lawfull to the residue of the said Company, or to the greater part of them, within the space of one Month after such Avengeance, one other or more of the Corporation aforesaid into the place or places of him or them so dying or being removed, to choose nominate and appoint, and this so often to doe as the same shall require, or as the greater part of the said Company shall thinke fit or convenient.

III.
How Vacancies
may be supplied
on Death or
Removal of
Master, Warden,
Searcher,
Assistant.

Also be it further enacted by the Authority aforesaid, That every Master of the said Company which shalbe elected and chosen Master, shall take his Oath before the Wardens and Searchers of the said Company for the tyme being or any two of them, and the Assistant^s of the said Company or the greater part of them, for the true and faithful

IV.
How Master,
Wardens, Searchers,
and Assistant^s
shall be sworn
into Office.

enacting of that Place; And the Wardens of the said Company to be from tyme to tyme elected according to this Act, be sworn before the Masters Searchers and Assistant^s of the said Company for the tyme being or the greater part of them, for the due execution of their said Places, who are by virtue of this Acte authorized to minister the said Oath; And the Searchers of the said Company for the tyme being to be elected according to this Act, to be sworn before the Master Wardens and Assistant^s of the said Company for the tyme being or the greater part of them, for the due execution of their said Places; And the Assistant^s to be from tyme to tyme chosen according to this Act, shall take their Oaths before the Master Wardens and Searchers of the said Company for the tyme being or two of them, for the faithful execution of their said Places, before that they or any of them shall presume to take upon them to execute the same Places.

Master, Warden, Searchers, and Assistant^s empowered to make Bye-Laws for regulating the Trade of Cutlers, and to impose Penes, As by Statute thereof.

And for the due ordering and better maintaining of the said Company, and for the better relieving and employing of the Poore of the said Trade, Be it ordeyned and enacted by the Authoritie aforesaid, That it shall and may be lawfull to and for the said Master Wardens Searchers and Assistant^s of the Company of Cutlers aforesaid or the greater part of them, and their Successors, from tyme to tyme to constitute ordeyne make and establish such Lawes Act^s Orders Ordinances and Constitutions which to the said Master Wardens Searchers and Assistant^s or the greater part of them according to their discretions shalbe good wholesome pfitable honest and necessary for the good Order Rule and Government of the said Master Wardens Searchers and Cominaitie in their severall Art^s aforesaid, and of all other their Apprentices and Servant^s in the same Art^s Manufactures and Stions aforesaid, so that the said Ordinances and Constitutions be not any way repugnant and contrary to his Majesties Royall Prerogative, or to the Lawes of this Realme; And that the said Master Wardens Searchers and Assistant^s of Cutlers aforesaid or the greater part of them having made such Lawes Instructions Ordinances and Constitutions may appoint and impose such reasonable Paines Punishment^s and Penalties by Fine or Admuntment^s or by either of them, upon all those which they shall finde offending contrary to those Lawes Actes Orders Ordinances and Constitutions as unto them the said Master Wardens Searchers and Assistant^s of Cutlers or the greater part of them shalbe thought meete and convenient according to the qualitie of the Offence, and the same Fines and Admuntment^s to levee receive and have to the use of the said Corporation to and for the Reliefe and benefite of the Poore of the said Corporation.

*VI.
Regulation for
taking Apprentices.*

And be it further enacted by the Authoritie of this present Parliament, That no person or persons whatsoever using or exercising the Occupation of a Cutler Scissorsmith Shearsmith or Sicklemith within the said lordship or Liberties of Haleshire or within Six Miles Compaue of the same, shall have retyene or keeps in his or their service at one tyme any more then one Apprentice besides his owne Sonne or Sonnes which hath not served as an Apprentice of the said Trade by the space of Five whole yeares at the least; and after the said Five yeares it shall and may be lawfull to and for them or any of them to take and receive another Apprentice; Nor shall take any Apprentices for any lesser or shorter tyme or space then seven yeares at the least; Nor shall take any Apprentice whose tyme of Apprenticeship shall come out before the said Apprentices be One and twentie yeares old at the least; Nor shall take any more or other Apprentices in case he fortune to bargain sell or assigne over to any other man any Apprentices, which he hath taken, till such tyme as that Apprentices shall have fully served six yeares; Nor shall take any Apprentices at all, except he himselfe hath byn an Apprentice by the space of seven yeares at the least at the same Trade, or else have been so long taught and instructed therein by his Father, and be the Owner of the Works himselfe, and of full Age of One and twentie yeares, upon paine to forfeit and lose for every month that he shall keepe or retyene any Apprentices contrary to the forme aforesaid, the some of Forie Shilling^s of lawfull Monee of England to the Master Wardens Searchers and Cominaitie of the said Companie for the tyme being, to be levied and employed and distributed as aforesaid.

*VII.
Provision for taking
Apprentices.*

PROVIDED always, That this Article or Ordinance or any thing herein contayned shall not extend to barre hinder or punish any Cutler or Knifemaker for or from retyening and keeping in his service all such Apprentices as were by him by the space of sixe monethes at the least before the first day of this Parliament taken for seven yeares or above; Nor for hiring taking or keeping any Apprentices whose Master dwelling within the said Liberties or sixe miles thereof, shall fortune to die before the said Apprentices hath served out seven yeares; Any thing to the contrary notwithstanding.

*VIII.
All Cutlers, Shavers,
&c. shall have their
Blades edged.*

And be it further enacted by the Authoritie aforesaid, That no person using the said Art^s or Handicraft or any of them within the said Liberties of Haleshire or sixe miles Compaue of the same as aforesaid shall at any tyme hereafter make or cause to be made any Knives or Knifeblades Shears Scissors or Sickles except he or they do put Steels into the Edges of them, upon paine to lose for every such Offence Ten Shilling^s; and the Wares so defectively made to be seized and recovered by the Master and Wardens of the said Company for the tyme being, and to be levied distributed and employed as aforesaid.

*IX.
Cutlers shall only
use one prescribed
Mark on his Wares.*

And also be it enacted by the Authoritie aforesaid, That no person using the said Mistry or Craft or any of them within the said Lordship or Liberties or sixe miles Compaue thereof, shall at any tyme hereafter stuffe grave or use upon his Knives or the Wares before mentioned, any more markes than one, and that to be such as shalbe first appointed or assigned unto him by the said Master Wardens and Searchers of the said Company for the tyme being or the greater number of them, upon paine to forfeit and lose for every tyme that he shall offend

thirds contrary to the true meaning of this Article or any Branch or Clause of the same, all such Goods not so marked, and the sums of Forty Shillings to the Master and Wardens of the said Company for the tyme being, to be employed as aforesaid.

And be it further enacted by the Authorities aforesaid, That all Pains Penalties Fines sumes of Money and Forfeitures to be forfeited by virtue of this Act shalbe used for and recovered in any of his Majesties Court^z at Westminster, or in any other Court of Record in the Countie of Yorke or Derby, wherein no Exchequer Sheriffs or Wages of Law shalbe allowed for the Defendant.

^z
Barony of
Pembroke.

CHAPTER XXXII.

AN ACT for the making of the Ryver of Thames navigable from Bycott to Oxford.

WHEREAS the clearing and effecting of a Passage for Barges Boats and Lighters by the River of Thames to the Universitie and Cite of Ozell, wille very convenient for Conveyance of Freestone commonly called Oxford Stone or Heddington Stone, from Bullington Quarre neere the said Cite and River of Thames, by the said Passage to the Cite of London and other Part^z, and most pfitable and necessary to and for the said Universitie and Cite of Ozell, for conveyance thereby of Coales Fowell and other Necessaries, to the said Universitie and Cite, wherof there is now very great waste and want, and farre greater hereafter like to grow if some helpe therefore be not made and provided; And also the said Passage wille very behoofull for p^{er}ruing of the Highwayes leading to and from the said Universitie and Cite, and other Part^z thereof, which now by continual Carriages by Cart^z are so waste and broken that in Winter season they are for Travellers dangerous, and hardie to be amended and compassed passable without exceeding Charge: And whereas the said River of Thames for many Miles beyond the said Cite of Oxford Westward, is already navigable and passable for Boat^z of good Burthen and Content^z, and likewise is already navigable for Barges from London to the Village of Berckott in the Countie of Oxford, being within sixe or seven myles of the City of Oxford, whither and from whence, by the Carriage of Stone Iron and other Frition by Cart^z, the Highwayes are spoiled as aforesaid: And whereas the said River may easily be made passable and navigable for Barges Boats or Lighters betwene the aforesaid Universitie and City of Oxford and the Village of Berckott aforesaid, by removing some Lett^z and Impediment^z, by which meanes the said Universitie and Cite of Oxford shalbe greately relieved and helped: Be it therefore ordayned and enacted by the King^s Majestie the Lord^s Spiritual^l and Temporall and the Citizens in this present Parliament assembled and by the authority of the same, That the Lord Chancellor or Lord Keep of the Great Seale of England for the tyme being at any time after the end of this present Session of Parliament, shall and may at the request of the Chancellor of the said Universitie, or his Vicechancellor for the tyme being, appoint and authorize by Commission under the Great Seal of England, Eight Commissioners, whereof foure to be of or for the Universitie aforesaid, to be chosen by the said Chancellor of the said Universitie, or his Vicechancellor for the tyme being, and by them or either of them to be nominated and certified to the aforesaid Lord Chancellor or Lord Keep of the Great Seale of England, and foure to be of or for the Cite of Ozell, to be chosen and nominated by the Mayor Baylives and Cōmonaltie of the said Cite of Oxford for the tyme being, and to be certified by them as aforesaid; which said Commissioners or the more part of them shall have full power to cleanse scowre open and make navigable the said River of Thames from the said Cite of Ozell to the Village of Berckott aforesaid, and for that purpose to digge the Banckes of the said River or other Ground Ditch Brooke or Streame neere therunto adjoyning, and doe cutt away all Trees and Rootes of Trees that may be hurtfull or hinderance to the said Passage, and to open dykes or make all Weares and Lockes or Turnepikes fitt for the said Passage, and to remove any thing that shalbe any Impediment or Stoppe to the clearing and making of the said Passage; and likewise to cutt scowre or open any other Streame or Watercourse that shalbe most convenient for making the said Passage or River navigable; and likewise to make and erect any Wharves Lockes or Turnepikes or Fennes for Water in or neere the said River or Passage that shalbe fitt or necessarie for the same, and to bring ley and worke all Materiall^z requisite for the making erecting and repaying of the said Lock^z or Turnepike^z upon the Banck^z or Ground neere the said River or Passage.

Advantage of
conveying the
Thames straight
from London
to Oxford;

8 Commissioners
betweene the
Universitie
and a from the
City, of Oxford,
to be appointed
under the Great
Seal, authorized
to complete the
Navigation from
Oxford to Berckott.

And for that the doing of the things aforesaid may be p^{ro}judicial to the Inheritance and Profit of divers persons Bodie Politike or Corporate that have Land adjoining to the said River or Passage, Be it further enacted by the Authorities aforesaid, That the Commissioners aforesaid or the more part of them, before they doe meddle with the Lands Inheritance or Possession of any person or persons Bodie Politike or Corporate, shall first agree with such person or Bodie Politike or Corporate for the Loss and Damage that any of them, shall any way receive by the making of the said Passage or any thing concerning the same; and if the said Commissioners or the more part of them, and the Parties or Parties Owner of such Land^s Inheritance or Possessions cannot agree touching the value thereof, That then the three next Justices of Peace of the Countie where the Land doth lie, being no Parties, nor dwelling within the Universitie or City of Ozell, nor interested in the Soyle dwelling nearest to the said Land or Inheritance, or in their default the Justices of Assize of the said Countie of Ozell shall determine and sett downe what and how much satisfaction every such person or persons Bodie Politike or Corporate shall have for or in respect of the said Losses due by him or them to be satisfied; And the said Price or Value so sett downe by them shall binde all Parties; which Agreement or Order so made shalbe set downe in Writing under the Hand^s and Seales of the said Commissioners and Parties upon the Agreement betwene them made, or of the said Justices of Peace or Justices of Assize of the said

11.
Consent to
Owners of Lands
required for
Purpose of
this Act.

Counties which shall set downe the said Price for satisfaction within Three Moneths after the first resort unto them for that Cause, according to this Act; and the same to be kept amongst the Evidences of the said Universitie, and to be registered in the Liger Booke of the said Universitie, and to be enrolled in Court of the said City of Oxford; And that then upon payment of such some or simes of Money as agreed upon or ordered as aforesaid, or Tender thereof made, with purpose to pay the same, it shall then be lawfull to and for the said Commissioners or more part of them to digge and make or cause to be digged or made the said Lockes, Wharves, Passage or doe any such other Act for which any such Agreement or Order shalbe made as aforesaid.

III.
Inhabitants of
Oxford may be
taxed for Purposes
of this Act.

AND for that the said Passage cannot be effected and maintained without great Charge, and that the principall Benefit thereof will redound immediately to the Universitie and Cite of Oxford aforesaid, be it further enacted by the Authoritie aforesaid, That the said Commissioners or the more part of them by this present Act shall have full Power and Authoritie to raise and assess the Inhabitants within the said Universitie or Cite of Oxford, or within either of them and Suburbs thereof, and Bodies Politique and Corporate within the same, at such reasonable times and Payment for the purposes aforesaid as they in their discretions shall thinke meete; the said some and every of them to be disposed and employed for and toward the bearing of the Charge of the making and maintaining of the said Passage.

IV.
How Regulations
for the Use of the
Passage shall be
made by the
Commissioners, &c.

AND Whereas the said University and City are the Scourers of the said Passage, Be it further enacted by the Authoritie aforesaid, That the Commissioners aforesaid, or the more part of them, by vertue of this Act shall have Power and Authoritie from tyme to tyme, with the Consent of the Vice Chancellor of the said Universitie, and Mayor of the City of Oxford for the tyme being to ordaine and make Orders and Constitutions for the good and orderlie usage of the said Passage and for all Locks Weare or Turnepick thereof to be made and maintained at the Charge of the University and City of Oxford aforesaid; and for all Boates Boatemen Passengers Wharves Carriages and Rates for Carriages by or through the said Passage and all things concerning the same, and to set lay and execute such reasonable Penes and Punishment upon the breakers thereof as they shall thinke fit; nevertheless the Justice of Amies of the said Countie of Oxford for the tyme being, upon complaint made to them by any person grieved with the said Taxacions Assessment Charges Orders Constitutions Penes and Punishment or any of them shall and may abridge moderate or reform the same as they shall finde just Cause.

V.
Supplying
Vacancies of
Commissioners.

AND be it further enacted by the authoritie aforesaid, That when any of the said Commissioners shall happen to die, or become unfit for the Service, that then and so often it shall and may be lawfull to and for the Lord Chancellor or Lord Keeper of the Grease Seale of England for the tyme being from tyme to tyme to supply appoint and authorize one Commissioner or so many Commissioners to be nominated chosen and certified as aforesaid out of and for the said Universitie, or City respectively, as shall make and fill up the full number of eight Commissioners; And that the Commissioners aforesaid, or the more part of them, by the Authoritie of this Act, shall have full power to choose nominate and appoint one or more such Person or Persons as they shall thinke fit to collect gather and lay out the said several Simes, and the Pen or Penes so appointed shall gather and take up the said Simes assessed by Discreete and Sale of Good of every Person refusing to pay the Tax or Assessment imposed upon him, restoring to the Person whose Good shall be so distrained the Overplus (if any be) of the Price thereof being sold.

VI.
Wharves may use
Poles for Towing
&c.

AND for that the said Passage from Bercot aforesaid to the said City of Oxford is against the Streames, the Burgen Boates Lighters or other Vessells must of Necessitie in some places and at some tymes be haled up by the strength of Men Horses Winches Engins or other meanes in that behalfe convenient; Be it therefore enacted by the authority of this present Act, That it shall and may be lawfull to and for Watermen Boatmen Burgenmen and other strength of Men and Horses, or places, to have and use Winches Ropes and other Engins, and with the same by Helpers of them, in convenient either of them, going up the Land or Bankes nere the said River or Passage, through the said Passage without the Hindrance Trouble or Impediment of any person or persons, to draw or hale up the Burgen Boates Lighters or other Vessells doing none other harme then only by going or treading upon the said Land or Bankes nere adjoining as aforesaid.

VII.
Commissioners for
raising University
and City of Oxford.

PROVIDED also, That no privileged person of the Universitie of Oxford shall be taxed as aforesaid, without the consent of two or more of the Commissioners of or for the said Universitie, nor any Freeman inhabiting of or in the said Cite or the Suburbs or Liberties thereof shall be taxed as aforesaid, without the consent of two or more of the Commissioners of or for the said City.

VIII.
How Thames shall
not be diverted.

PROVIDED also, That this Act nor any thing therein contained shall give power and authoritie to the said Commissioners, or liable them to do any Act or Thing whereby the said River of Thames shalbe diverted or turned out of his ancient Course or Channell wherein the same now runneth, or to draw more Water thence than shall navigable serve for the said Passage.

IX.
No 3 Act. I. c. 32.
repealed.

AND be it further enacted by the Authoritie of this present Parliament, That one Act of Parliament made in the third yeare of the Kings Majesties Reigne, the twentieth Chapter, intituled An Acte for clearing the Passage by Water from London to and beyond the City of Oxon, shalbe from henceforth utterly repealed and of none effect.

CHAPTER XXXIII.

An Act for payment of Three Subsidies and Three Fifteens by the Temporarie.

MOST Gracious Sovereigne, Wee your Majesties most humble faithfull and loving Subject, by your Royall Authoritie now assembled in your High Court of Parliament, having entred into serious and due Consideration of the weightie and most important Causes which at this tyme more then at any other tyme heretofore doe press your Majestic to a much greater Expence and Charge than your owne Treasure alone can at this present support and maintain, and likewise of the injuries and indignities which have byn lately offered to your Majestic and your Children, under colour and during the tyme of the Treatie for the Marriage with Spayne and the Restitution of the Palenine, which in this Parliament have byn clearly discovered and layed open unto Us; And withall what humble Advice with one consent and voice Wee have given unto your Majestic to dissolve those Treaties, which your Majestic hath byn graciously pleased to our exceeding Joy and Comfort fully to yield unto, and accordingly have made your publique Declaration for the null and utter Dissolution of them; By means whereof your Majestic may happily be engaged in a sudden Warre: Wee in all humbleness most readie and willing to give unto your Majestic and the whole World an ample Testimonie of our dutifull Affections and sincere Intentions to assist you therein, for the maintenance of that Warre that may hereupon ensue, and more particularly for the defence of this your Realme of England, the securing of your Kingdoms of Ireland, the Assistance of your Neighbours the States of the United Provinces and other your Majesties Friends and Allies, and for the setting forth of your Royall Navie, Wee have resolved to give for the present the greatest Ayle which ever was granted in Parliament, to be levied in so short a tyme; And therefore Wee doe humbly beseech your Majestic that it may be declared and enacted, and be it declared by the authoritie of this present Parliament, That the said two Treaties are by your Majestic utterly dissolved; And for the maintenance of the Warre which may ensue thereupon, and for the causes aforesaid, Be it enacted that Three whole Fifteens and Tenthes shalbe payed taken and levied of the movable Goodd^e Chancelle^r and other Thing^e usual to such Fifteens and Tenthes to be contributory and chargeable within the Shires Cities Boroughs Townes and other Places of this your Majesties Realme, in manner it forme aforesayd used; Except the some of Eighteene thousand Pound^e shalbe fully to be deducted (that is to say) Six thousand Pound^e of every of the said whole Fifteens and Tenthes, in Reliefe Comfort and Discharge of the poore Townes Cities and Boroughs of this your said Realme wanted destroyed or destroyed, or over greatly impoverished, after such Rate as was and hath before this tyme byn had and made to every Shire, and to be divided in such manner and forme as heretofore for one whole Fifteen and Tenth, hath byn had and divided; And the same Three Fifteens and Tenthes (the Exception and Deduction aforesaid thereupon had deducted and allowed) to be paid in manner and forme following, that is to say, the whole intire Payment of the first of the said Three whole Fifteens and Tenthes (except before excepted) to be paid unto the Hand^e of Sir Thomas Middleton Knight and Alderman of London, Sir Edward Barkham Knight and Alderman of London, Sir Paul Bening Knight and Baronet, Sir Richard Crabbam Knight, James Cambell George Whitmore and Ralph Freeman Aldermen of London, and Martin Bond Citizen and Haberdasher of London, Treasurers, especially appointed in and by this Act to receive and issue the same, and the Survivors of them, on or before the tenth of July next coming; And the second of the said Three whole Fifteens and Tenthes (except before excepted) to be paid to the said Treasurers at one intire payment, at or before the tenth day of Decemb^r now next coming; and the third of the said Three whole Fifteens and Tenthes (except before excepted) to be paid to the said Treasurers at one intire payment, [at:] or before the tenth of May then next following.

And Be it further enacted by the authoritie aforesaid, That the Knight^e elected and returned of and for the Shires within this Realme for this present Parliament, Citizens of Cities, Burgesses of Boroughs and Townes, where Collectors have bene used to be named and appointed for the Collection of any Fifteens and Tenth before this tyme granted, shall name and appoint before the tenth day of June now next coming, sufficient and able persons to be Collectors for the Collection of the said Fifteens and Tenth, and alsoe shall likewise name and appoint before the tenth day of October now next coming other sufficient and able persons to be Collectors for the Collection of the said second Fifteens and Tenth, and alsoe shall name and appoint before the tenth day of March then next following, other sufficient and able persons to be Collectors for the Collection of the said third Fifteens and Tenth in every of the said Shires Cities Boroughs and Townes; The said persons to be named it appointed to be Collectors for the Collection of the said first Fifteens and Tenth, and alsoe of the said second Fifteens and Tenth, and likewise of the said third Fifteens and Tenth, then having Land^e Tith^e and other Hereditament^e in their owne Right, of any Estate of Inheritance, of the yearly value of Fourte pound^e, or in Good^e worth Four hundred pound^e at the least, each of them, after such Rate and Value as he or they shalbe assessed and rated at in the Subsidie Booke, if any such be in the said Lynnet^e, and for want of such be assessed, that those shalbe appointed Collectors that then shalbe rated and taxed in the Subsidie Booke in Land^e or Good^e accord to the several values aforesaid; And alsoe such persons and persons one by them to be named and appointed for the Collectie of the sayd Three Fifteens and Tenth, shalbe by them severally appointed and allotted into Hundreth^e Rapen Wapentakes Cities Boroughs and Townes; And alsoe the said persons one named and appointed for the Collection of the said several Fifteens and Tenth, shalbe severally charged and chargeable, upon his or their Account or Account^e in the Exchequer to be made, with all such other or others of Moneys as he or they shall be or they shall be charged with, shalbe discharged and have his and their Quene on; The

Madness for Grant of Subsidies;

Dissolution of the Treaties, of Marriage with Spaine, and for Restitution of the Palenine;

and probable War is consequent thereon.

The greatest Ayle ever granted payable in so quickly.

Grant of Three whole Fifteens and Tenth on Personallty (deducting fifteen out of each for Poor Townes), payable in certain Treasurers named, on tenth July and tenth Dec. then, and tenth May next.

II. Collectors shall be appointed by the Members of this Parliament for the several Shires, &c.

Qualification of Collectors.

Such Collectors shall be allowed to several Divisions, and chargeable for the same accordingly;

and their Names
certified into
Chancery ;

or in Default, such
Collectors shall be
appointed by the
Lord Chancellor ;

Their Allowance ;

Process against
them.

III.
Such Collectors
shall enter into
Recognizances
for the Payment
of the said
Fifteenth, &c.

IV.
Grant of Three
entire Subsidies
on Personality ; viz.
Of Subsidies
above 2^d.
3^d. 4th. 5th. per Pound,
by one entire
Subsidy on each
of both Subsidies.

not accepting or non payment of any other his Fellowes, or the insufficiency of them or any of them notwithstanding ; And the Names and Surnames of every of the said Collectors for the said first Fifteenth and Tenth, together with the places allotted to their Collection and Charge, the said Knight Citizens and Burgesses, for the Shires Cities and Boroughs wherunto they be allotted named and returned, shall certify before the King's Majesty in the Chancery before the twentieth day of June now next coming ; And likewise also the Names and Surnames of every of the said Collectors so to be named and appointed for the Collection of the said second Fifteenth and Tenth, together with the places allotted to their Collection and Charge, the said Knight Citizens and Burgesses shall likewise certify unto the said Court of Chancery before the thirtieth of October then next following ; And likewise also the Names and Surnames of every of the said Collectors so to be made and appointed for the Collection of the said third Fifteenth and Tenth, together with the places allotted to their Collection and Charge, the said Knight Citizens and Burgesses shall likewise certify into the said Court of Chancery before the thirtieth day of March, which shalbe in the years of our Lord God One thousand six hundred twenty five : And if default of any such certifying be had or made in forme as is aforesaid, then the Lord Chancellor of England, or Keeper of the Great Seale for the tyme being, shall immediately after, name and appoint Collectors for the Collection of every of the said Fifteens and Tenth, in such like manner and forme as the said Knight Citizens of Cities, and Burgesses of Boroughs should have done, and as before tyme hath byn used ; The which said Collectors, and every of them so to be named and appointed as is aforesaid, shall have Allowance upon their Accept^t for their Fees Wages and Rewards for the Collection of the said Fifteens and Tenth, in as large manner and forme as any Collector or Collectors of any Fifteenth & Tenth have had at any season in tyme past ; And that the Barons of the King's Exchequer for the tyme being, shall and may from tyme to tyme award such process for speedy Payment of the said severall Fifteens and Tenth against the Collector or Collectors of the same, as by their good Discretions shalbe thought convenient.

PROVIDED always and be it enacted by the authority of this Present Parliament, That the said Lord Chancellor or Keeper of the Great Seale for the tyme being, Knight of the Shires, Citizens of Cities, Burgesses of Boroughs Townes and other Place, having authority by this Present Act to nominate the said Collectors of or for the Collection of the said severall Fifteens and Tenth, shall upon their Nomination and Election had and made, take by authority of this Present Parliament, sufficient Recognizances or Obligations of every person so by them to be named, to be bound to the King's Majesty in the double sime of the sime of their Collection, and to be indorsed upon such Condition, that if the same Collector and Collectors of the said first Fifteenth and Tenth, and likewise the Collector and Collectors of the said second Fifteenth and Tenth, and likewise the Collector and Collectors of the said third Fifteenth and Tenth, doe trulle content and pay into the Hand^s of the said Treasurers to that Purpose appointed by this Act for the said first Fifteenth and Tenth at or before the said tenth day of July now next coming, and for the said second Fifteenth and Tenth at or before the said tenth day of December then next following, and for the said third Fifteenth and Tenth at or before the said tenth day of May then next following, so much of the said simes of Money allotted to his Collection as the same Collector shall have collected and gathered ; and doe likewise, after the sayd severall daies respectively appointed for the said severall Payment, content and pay into the Hand^s of the said Treasurers as aforesaid for the uses aforesaid, the Residue of his Collection and Charge, within one Month next after such tyme as he shall have collected and gathered the same Residue, That then the said Recognizance or Obligation to be void, or else to stand in full strength and power ; which Recognizances or Obligations so taken, the said Knight of the Shires Citizens and Burgesses, and every of them taking such Recognizance or Obligation, shall certify and deliver to the Lord Treasurer and Barons of the said Exchequer, before the said tenth day of July, tenth day of December, and tenth of May before mentioned, upon paines of Forfeiture of Tenne Pound^s to the King's Majesty for every Recognizance or Obligation so to be taken and not certified ; And that every such Collector upon request to him made, shall make and knowlege the same Recognizance or Obligation accordingly, upon paines of Forfeiture of Twentie Pound^s to the King for his refusal thereof ; And that the Treasurer and Barons of the said Exchequer for the tyme being, upon Payment of the said Collection at the dayes, shall cancel and deliver the sayd Recognizance or Obligation to the said Collector or Collectors without any other Warrant, and without any Fee or Reward to be paid to any person for the same.

AND Furthermore, for the great and weightie Considerations aforesaid, Wee the Lord's Spiritual and Temporall, and the Commons in this Present Parliament assembled, doe by our like assent and authority of this Parliament give and grant to your Highness our said Sovereigne Lord the King Ma^{ty} your Heires and Successors, Three entire Subsidies, to be rated taxed levied and paid at three severall Payment^s, of every good Spiritual and Temporall, of what Estate or Degree never less or they be of, according to the tenor of this Act, in manner and forme following. That is to wite ; Aswell that every person borne within this Realme of England Wales or other the King's Dominions, so all and every Franchised Guild Corporation Mystery Brotherhood and Chmunkie, corporated or not corporated, within this Realme of England Wales or other the King's Dominions, being worth Thre pound^s, for every pound swoll in Coyne and the value of every pound, that every such Person Franchise Guild Corporation Mystery Brotherhood and Chmunkie, corporated or not corporated, hath of his or their own or any other to his or their use, as also These Stockes of Merchandises, all manner of Corns and Graines Household Stuffe and of all other Good^s moveable, swoll within this Realme as without, and of all such estate of Money as to him or them is or shalbe owing, wherof hee or they trust in his or their conscience swoll to be paid, Except and out of the said Persons debted such estate of money as hee or they owe, and in his or their conscience lawfully owle to pay, And except also the Appoynt of every such person their Wives and Children belonging to their owne Beddie, having Jewell's Gold Silver

Stone and Pearl, shall pay to and for the (1st) first Subsidie, at one laire payment, Two shilling^s and eight pence of every pound; and to and for the said second Subsidie, in one laire payment, Two shilling^s and eight pence of every pound; And to and for the said third Subsidie, in one laire payment, Two shilling^s and eight pence of every pound: And also every Alien and Stranger borne out of the King^s obedience, as well Denizen as others, inhabiting within this Realme, of every pound that he or they shall have in Coyne, and the value of every pound in Plate Coyne Oraine Richelme Household Stuffs or other Good^s Jewell^s Chattell^s moveable or unmoveable as is aforesaid, aswell within this Realme as without, and of all other of Money to him or them owing, whereof he or they trust in his or their conscience to be paid, Except and out of the same Paines deducted every such time or store of Money which he or they doe owe and in his or their conscience or consciences intend truly to pay, shall pay to and for the said first Subsidie, in one laire payment, Five shilling^s and foure pence for every pound; and to and for the said second Subsidie, in one laire payment, Five shilling^s and foure pence of every pound; and to and for the said third Subsidie, in one laire payment, Five shilling^s and foure pence of every pound: And also that every Alien and Stranger borne out of the King^s Dominions, being Denizen or not Denizen, not being contributarie to any of the Rates aforesaid, and being of the Age of Seven years or above, shall pay to and for the said first Subsidie, eight pence for every Polle; and to and for the said second Subsidie, eight pence for every Polle; and to and for the said third Subsidie, eight pence for every Polle; And the Master, or he or she with whom the said Alien is or shalbe chiding at the tyme of the Taxacion or Taxacions thereof, to be charged with the same for lacke of payment thereof.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforesaid, That every person borne under the King^s Obedience, and every Corporation Fraternalle Guild Mystery Brotherhood and Cimbinkie, Corporate or not Corporate, for every pound that every of the same person, and every Corporation Fraternalle Guild Mystery Brotherhood and Cimbinkie Corporate or not Corporate, or any other to his or their use, hath in Fee simple [or 1st] Fee taile, for terme of Life, terme of Yeares, by Execution Wardship or by Copie of Court Rolle, of and in any Honors Castles Mansions Land^s Tenement^s Rent^s Service Hereditament^s Almes^s Fees Corrodies or other yearly Profit^s of the yearly value of Twentie shilling^s, aswell within ancient Diocenes and other Places privileged as elsewhere, and so upward, shall pay to and for the said first Subsidie, in one laire payment, foure shilling^s of and for every pound; and to and for the said second Subsidie, in one laire payment, Foure shilling^s of and for every pound; and to and for the said third Subsidie, in one laire payment, Foure shilling^s of and for every pound: And every Alien, Denizen or not Denizen, borne out of the King^s Majesties Obedience, in such case to pay to and for the said first Subsidie, in one laire payment, Eight shilling^s of every pound; and to and for the said second Subsidie, in one laire payment, Eight shilling^s of every pound; and to and for the said third Subsidie, in one laire payment, Eight shilling^s of every pound: And that all almes to be Permitted and chargeable by this Act, either for Good^s and Debt^s or either of them, or for Land^s and Tolt^s and other the Paines as is in this Act contrayned, shalbe at every of the said payment^s set and taxed after the rate and portion according to the true meaning of this Act; Land^s and Tolt^s chargeable to the Disson of the Clergie, and yerlie Wages due to Servant^s for their yearly service, (other then the King^s Servant^s taking yerlie Wages of five pound^s or above) naele excepted and forepried; And that all Plate Coyne Good^s Jewell^s good Debt^s and Chattell^s Personal^s, and all Land^s Tenement^s and other the Paines as aforesaid, being in the Rule and Custodie of sale pson or psons to the use of any Corporation Fraternalle Guild Mystery Brotherhood or any Cimbinkie, being Corporate or not Corporate, be and shalbe rated set and charged by reason of this Act, at the value certified by the Pencers of that Certificate of every pound in Goods and Debt^s as is aforesaid, and for every pound in Land^s Tenement^s Almes^s Fees Corrodies and other yearly Profit^s as is aforesaid, and the almes that are above rehearsed set and taxed, to be levied and taken of them that shall have such Good^s in Custodie, or otherwise charged for Land^s as is before rehearsed, And the same pson and psons and Body Corporate, by Authoritie of this Act, shalbe discharged against him or them that shall or ought to have the same at the tyme of the payment or deliverie thereof, or at his otherwise departure from the Custodie or Possession of the same: Except and alwayes forprieal from the Charge and Assessment of these Subsidies, all Good^s Chattell^s Jewell^s and Ornament^s of Churches or Chappell^s, which have byn ordayned and used in Churches and Chappell^s for the honour and service of Almighty God.

And the payment of the first Subsidie shalbe, by authoritie aforesaid, taxed assessed and rated according to this Act, in every Shire Riding Lathes Wapentake Rape City Borough Towne and every other Place within this Realme of England and Wales and other the King^s Dominions, before the twentieth day of June now next ensuing; And the payment of the said second Subsidie shalbe by the authoritie aforesaid taxed assessed and rated before the tenth day of October then next ensuing; And the payment of the said third Subsidie, shalbe by the authoritie aforesaid taxed assessed and rated before the tenth day of March then next following: And the particular almes of every Shire Riding Borough Towne or other Place aforesaid, with the particuler Names of such as are chargeable for and to the payment of the said first Subsidie, to be rated and set by the Chancelours to the same to be lymned or two of them at the least, with the Names of the High Collectors, and in the same forme shalbe certified into the King^s Exchequer, before the thirtieth day of June now next ensuing; And the particuler almes of every Shire Riding Borough Towne and other places aforesaid, with the particuler names of such as are chargeable for and to the payment of the said second Subsidie, to be rated and set by Chancelours to the same to be lymned, or two of them at the least, with the names of the High Collectors, and in the same forme shalbe certified into the King^s Exchequer before the thirtieth day of October then next following; And the particuler almes of every Shire Riding Borough Towne and other places aforesaid, with the particuler names of such as are chargeable to and

Upon Alien,
2nd 4th per Pound,
in one laire
Payment on each
of the Three
Subsidies.

Full Tax on
Alien not liable
to the Subsidies,
1st on the Payment
of each Subsidie.

V.
Three Subsidies on
Land^s of non. per
Ass. and upward,
1st Of Honors,
2nd 4th in the Pound
per one cent
Payment on each
Subsidie.

Of Alien,
8th in the Pound
per one cent
Payment on
each Subsidie.

Exemption:

Made of setting
Parsonship, &c.

Exemption the
Demesnes of
Churches, &c.

VI.
Times of rating
and paying the
said Subsidies.

for the payment of the said third Subsidie, to be taxed and sett by the Commissioners to the same to be hundred, or two of them at the least, with the names of the High Collectors, and in the same forme shalbe certified into the King's Exchequer before the thirtieth day of March which shalbe in the years of our Lord God One thousand six hundred twenty and five: And the said sines, in forme aforesaid to be taxed to and for the payment of the said first Subsidie, shall be paid in one entire sime to the uses before by this Present Act appointed into the Hande of the said Treasurers before named [as aforesaid] for the receiving of the said Fifteen and Tenth, at or before the said twentieth day of July now next ensuing; And the said sines in manner and forme aforesaid to be taxed for the payment of the said second Subsidie to be paid to the Hande of the said Treasurers as aforesaid to the uses aforesaid, at or before the tenth day of December then next following; And the said sines in forme aforesaid to be taxed for the payment of the said third Subsidie shalbe paid unto the Hande of the Treasurers aforesaid to the uses aforesaid, at or before the said tenth of May then next following: And the sines above said of and for the said Subsidies, shalbe heard sett asked and demanded taken gathered levied and paid to the uses aforesaid in forme aforesaid, as well within the Liberties Franchises Sanctuaries Ancient Demesne and other whatsoever Places, exempt or not exempt, as without: Except such Shires Places and Towns as shalbe foreprieid in and by this Present Act; Any Grant Charter Prescription Use or Libertie by reason of any true Patent, or other Priviledge Prescription Allowance of the same, or whatsoever other Matter of Discharge, heretofore to the contrary made granted used or obtained notwithstanding.

to be paid as well
within Liberties
as without:
(See p. 1252.)

VII.
Rating of
Aldermen and
others, according
to Assessment, &c.

And it is further enacted by the authority of this Present Parliament, That every such poon, aswell such as be borne under the King's obedience, as every other poon stranger borne, Denizen or not Denizen, inhabiting within this Realme or within Wales or other the King's Dominions, which at the tyme of the said Taxacions or Assessing or of every of them to be had or made, shalbe out of this Realme or out of Wales, and have Good Chattel Land or Tenement Fees or Advowsons or other Profit within this Realme or in Wales, shalbe charged and chargeable for the same by the Certificate of the inhabitant of the place where such Good Chattel Land Tenement or other the Pooson then shalbe, or in such other place where such poon or poons or his or their Factor Deputy or Attorney shall have their most resort unto within this Realme or in Wales, in like manner as if the said poon were or had by at the tyme of the said Assessing within this Realme; And that every poon abiding (b^y) dwelling within this Realme or without this Realme, shalbe charged or chargeable to the same Subsidies granted by this Act, according and after the Rate of such yearly substance or value of Land or Tenement Good Chattel or other the Pooson, as every poon so to be charged shalbe sett at, at the tyme of the said Assessing or Taxacion upon him to be made, and no otherwise.

VIII.
Appointment of
Commissioners
for making
Assessments in
Shires, Cities, &c.

And it is further enacted by the authority aforesaid, That for the assessing and ordering of the said Three Subsidies to be duly had, the Lord Chancellor of England or the Lord Keeper of the Great Seale, the Lord Treasurer of England, the Lord President of the King's Council, the Lord Privie Seale, the Lord Steward of the King's Majestie Household, the Lord Admirall of England, the Lord Chamberlaine of his Majesties most honorable Household for the tyme being, or two of them at the least, whereof the Lord Chancellor of England or Keeper of the Great Seale for the tyme being to be one, shall and may name and appoint of and for every Shire Riding and other Places, aswell within this Realme as in Wales, and other the King's Dominions, as above of and for every Citie and Towne being a Countie of itself, and of and for the Isle of Wight, such certaine number of poons of every of the same Shires Ridinges Lathes Wapentakes Rapes Citie Townes and Isle of Wight, and every other place, as they shall thinke convenient, to be Commissioners of and within the same place, whereof they be inhabitant; And also of and for the honorable Household of the King's Majestie, in what Shire or other Place the said Household shall then happen to be; And the Lord Chancellor or Lord Keeper of the Great Seale, and other with him before named, or two of them as is aforesaid, in like manner may name and appoint of every other such Borough and Towne Corporate, as well in England as in Wales, and other the King's Dominions, as they shall thinke requisite, six five four three or two of the Head Officers, and other honest inhabitant of every of the said Citie Boroughs and Townes Corporate, according to the number and multitude of the people being in the same; The which poons (if any such be) therunto named of the said inhabitant of the said Boroughs and Townes Corporate, not being Counties of themselves, shall be joynted and putt in as Commissioners with the poons named for such Shires and Ridinges as the (*) Boroughs and Townes Corporate, not being Counties in themselves, be sett and have their being; Which poons so named for and of the said Boroughs and Townes Corporate, not being Counties, by reason of their dwelling in the same, shall not take upon them nor none of them, to putt any part of their Commission in execution for the Pooson out of the said Boroughs and Townes Corporate, wherein they be so named only; nor to execute the same Commission within the Borough or Towne Corporate where they be so dwelling, but at such dayes and tymes as the said other Commissioners for the same Shire and Riding shall therunto lynde and appoint, within the same Borough and Towne Corporate, not being a Countie whereof they be so named, and not out of such Borough or Towne; And in that manner to be trying and assaying with the said other Commissioners in and for the good executing of the effect of the said Commission, upon paine of every the said Commissioners, so named for offy such Citie Borough and Towne Corporate not being a Countie, to make such Fine as the said other Commissioners in the Commission of and for the same Shire or Riding so named, or three of them at the least, shall by their discretion sett and certify into the King's Exchequer, there to be leyed to the use of the King's Majestie, in like manner as if such or the same had bene sett and rated upon every such poon for the said Subsidies: The which Commissioners so named, of and for the said Citie Boroughs and Townes not being Counties, and settled put into the said Commission by reason

Limited Powers
of Commissioners
in Corporations;

of their dwelling in the same, shall not have any part of the portion of the Fees and Rewards of the Commissioners and their Clerks in this Act afterwards specified and allowed. And the Lord Chancellor of England or Keeper of the Great Seal for the time being, shall make and direct out of the Court of Chancery under the Great Seal, several Commissions, That is to wit, For every Shire Riding Lath Wapentake Rape Citle Towne Borough lath and Household, unto such pson and psons as by his discretion or any of the other with him before named and appointed, as is before rehearsed, shalbe thought sufficient, for the serving and levying of the sayd Three Subsidies in all Shires and Places, according to the true meaning of this Act; Which Commission for the payment of the said first Subsidie, shall be directed and delivered to the said Commissioners or one of them before the tenth day of June now next ensuing; And the Commission for the payment of the said second Subsidie shalbe directed and delivered to the said Commissioners or one of them before the twentieth day of September then next following; And the Commission for the payment of the said third Subsidie shalbe directed and delivered to the said Commissioners or to one of them before the twentieth day of February then next ensuing; And to every of the sayd Commissions, Ten Richardes, containing in them the Tenor of this Act, shalbe affixed; By the which Commission, the Commissioners in every such Commission named according to this Act, and as many of them as shalbe appointed by the said Commission, shall have Power and Authority to put the Effect of the same Commission in Execution; And that by Authority of this Act, after such Commission to them directed, they may by their Assent and Agreement sever themselves for the Execution of their Commission, in Hundreth Lathes Wardes Rapes Wapentakes Townes Parishes and other Places within the Limit of the said Commission, in such forme as to them shall seeme expedient to be ordered, and betweene them to be obtained and agreed, according to the Tenor and Effect of the Commission to them therein directed, upon which severance every pson of this Present Parliament that shalbe Commissioner shalbe assigned to the Hundreth where he dwelleth: Provided always, That no pson be or shalbe compelled to be any Commissioner to and for the Execution of this Present Act, but onely in the Shire where he dwelleth and inhabiteth; And that any pson assigned to the contrary thereof in any wise, shall not be compelled to put in execution the effect of this Act or any part thereof.

Commissioners shall be bound out of Chancery.

Commissioners may divide, and act in their separate Divisions.

Commissioners shall be Resident.

AND be it also enacted by the authority of this Present Parliament, That the Commissioners and every of them which shalbe named lymined and appointed according to this Act, to be Commissioners in every such Shire Riding Lath Wapentake Rape Citle Towne Borough lath and the said Household, or any other place, and no other, shall truly effectually and diligently for their part execute the effect of this Present Act according to the Tenor thereof in every behalf, and no otherwise, by any other means, without Omission Favour Dread Malice or any other thing to be attempted or done by them or any of them to the contrary thereof: And the said Commissioners or as many of them as shalbe appointed by the said Commission, and some other, for the Execution of the said Commission and Act, shall for Taxation of the said first Subsidie, before the sixteenth day of June now next ensuing; And for the Taxation of the said second Subsidie, shall before the thirtieth day of September then next ensuing; And for the Taxation of the said third Subsidie, shall before the eighth and twentieth day of February then next following, by virtue of the said Commission delivered unto them in forme aforesaid, direct their severall or joint Precept or Precepts unto eight seven six five foure three or two, as for the number of the Inhabitant shalbe requisite, of the most substantiall discrete and honest psons Inhabitant, to be named by the said Commissioners or by as many of them as shalbe appointed by the said Commission, of and in Hundreth Lathes Rapes Wapentakes Wardes Parishes Townes and other Places, aswell within Liberties Franchises ancient Demesne Places exempted and Sanctuaries as without, within the Limit of the Shire Riding Lathes Wapentakes Rapes Citles Townes Boroughs and lath aforesaid, and other Places within the Limit of their Commission, and to the Constables Subconstables Bailiffs and other like Officers [Administrators] of every of the said Hundreth Townes Wardes Lathes Wapentakes Parishes and other Places aforesaid, as to the said Commissioners and every number of them, or unto three or two of them by their discretion in division, shall seeme expedient, as by the manner and use of those parties shalbe requisite; Straighthe by the said Precept charging and commanding the said Inhabitant Constables and other Officers aforesaid, to whose such Precept shalbe directed, to appeare in their prop psons before the said Commissioners or such number of them as they shall divide themselves, according to the tenor of the said Commission, at certain Dayes and Places by the said Commissioners or any number of them as is aforesaid, within Cities Boroughs or Townes Corporate or without, in any other Places as is aforesaid, by their discretions shalbe limited thereunto, to doe and accomplish all that to them on the part of the King's Majestie shalbe enjoyned touching this Act; Commanding further by the same Precept, that he to whose Hand such Precept shall come, shall shew and deliver the same to the other Inhabitant or Officers named in the same Precept; And that none of them faile to accomplish the same, upon paine of Forfeite shillinge to be forfeited to the King's Majestie.

IX. Commissioners shall not without Power, Sec-1

and shall in certain Periods in the Year examine Inhabitants Commissions, &c. to avoid blamings for putting this Act in Execution.

AND it is further ordained by the authority of this Present Parliament, That at the said day and place fixed and limited in the said Precept, every of the said Commissioners then being in the Shire, and having no sufficient excuse for his absence, at the day and place fixed for that part whereunto he was lymined, shall appeare in his proper pson, and there the same Commissioners being present, or as many of them as shalbe appointed by the King's Majestie Commission, shall call or cause to be called before them, the said Inhabitant and Officers to whose they have directed their said Precept, and which had in Commitment there to appeare by virtue of the said Precept; And if any pson so warned make default, unless he then be letted by sickness or lawful excuse, and that let then be witnessed by the Oathes of two credible psons, Or if any appearing refuse to serve in forme following, then every such pson so making default or refusing to serve, shall forfeit to the King's Majestie Forfeite shillinge,

X. Inhabitants and Officers summoned shall appear before Commissioners, on Penalty of one, and be charged to inquire and certify the Value of all Property, realisable in the said several Subsidies, on Penalty of dy. &c.

used and charged to the King's Majesty with and at the double sime of the Rate that hee should or ought to have byn set at, for and after the best value of his Land^e or Substance upon him certified (if he had appeared,) by the discretion of the Commissioners then being: Which Commissioners shall travel with every of the other poore so then and there appearing, whose Names shall be expressed in the said *Peper* or *Peper*, and in whose any relevant respect was or shalbe had in forme aforesaid, by all such wayes and meanes as they can, (other than by Corporall Oath,) for the better knowledge of their best value, either in Hereditament^e or Possession, or else in Good^e or Dub^e, and thereupon shall have power and authoritie by vertue of this Act according to their discretions to enlarge and increase the Taxation of such poore as they shall finde by due examination to be of greater value or substance in Land^e or Good^e than they were assessed at: And that every Spirituall poore at every of the said Taxations of the said Three Subsidies, shalbe rated and sett, according to the Rate aforesaid, of and for every pound that the same Spirituall poore or any other to his use, hath by Discent Bargaine or Purchase, in Fee Simple For Talle terme of Life terme of Years, by Enscotell by Wardship or by Copple of Court Rolle, in any Mannors Landes Tenement^e Rent^e Services Offices Fees Abbatis Corrodes or Hereditament^e, after the true just and yerlie value thereof, and according as other the King's Majesty Subject^e borne within this Realme be charged, in forme above remembered, so that it amount to the yerlie value of Twentie shilling^e or above.

For the appearing shall be certified, but not on Oath.

Rating Subject
Persons for their
Land Possession.

And it is further enacted, That if the said Taxors or Assessors shall not duly behave themselves in their Inequale Taxation Assessment or Certificate, but shall affectionately corruptly or partiallly demean themselves in that behalf, in such wise that the Commissioners shall by their Considerations deeme them Offenders worthy of punishment for not doing their Duties therein, That then foure or more of the Commissioners of that Countie for the same Subsidie, shall have power and authoritie by their discretions, either to charge the said Assessors upon their corporall Oathes for the better service aforesaid in that behalf, or else by their discretions to take and set upon every of the said Assessors for their Misdemeanors in that behalf, such a Fine or Paine as they shall thinke good, soe that it amount not the sime of Tenne Pound^e; And the same Fine or Paine at their discretions to enforce into the Court of Exchequer; Every which Fine soe taxed and set by Foure of the said Commissioners or more, and being enforced with the Schedule and Bookes of that lymite, shalbe leyed and answered to the King's use, in like manner and forme to all intent^e and purposes as any other simes that shalbe taxed and become due by vertue of this Statute and Act of Subsidie, and not in any other wise or manner: And if any poore certified or rated by vertue of this Act, whether he be a Commissioner or other, to any manner of value, doth finde himselfe grieved with the same Assessment coming or rating, and thereupon complaine to the Commissioners before whom hee shalbe called rated or taxed, or before two of them, before the same Taxation be certified into the Court of Exchequer, that then the said Commissioners, or two of them, shall by all wayes and meanes, examine particularlie and distincle the poore soe complying, upon his Oath, and other his Neighboures by their discretions, of every his Land^e and Tenement^e above specified, and of every his Good^e Chattell^e and Dub^e above mentioned; And after due examination and pfect knowledge thereof had and received by the said Commissioners or two of them, which shall have power by Authoritie aforesaid, the said Commissioners, or two of them to whom any such Complaint shalbe made, by their discretions upon the Oath of the said poore soe complying, may abate defalte increase or enlarge the said Assessment^e according as it shall appere unto them just upon the same Examination; And the same sime soe abated defalted increased or enlarged, shalbe by them entered in forme as hereafter enoweth: And if it be proved by witnesses or by the parties owne Confession, or other lawfull vales or othes, within a yere after any such Oath made, that the same poore soe rated and sworn was of any better or greater value in Land^e Good^e or other Thing^e above specified at the tyme of his said Oath, then the said poore soe sworn did declare upon his said Oath, That then every such poore soe offending shall lose and forfeit to the King's Majesty so much lawfull Money of England as he the same poore soe sworn was set at or taxed to pay.

XX.
Commissioners may
the Assessment for
Houses, &c. not
according to the Act.

Commissioners,
on Complaint, on
Oath of Parties, may
abate or increase
Charge.

Provyd on Exchequer,
on Petition of
Overcharge,
the full Rate rated.

Also shalbe it enacted by the same Authoritie, That every poore to be rated and taxed as is aforesaid, shalbe rated and set, and the sime on him set, to be levied at such place where he and his family were resident for the most part of the yere next before the same Payment and Taxation made, and so where els: And that no Commissioner for this Subsidie shalbe rated or taxed for his Good^e or Land^e but in the Shire or other Place where he shalbe Commissioner; And that if any poore chargeable to this Act, at the tyme of the same Assessing happen to be out of this Realme and out of Wales, or furre from the place where he shalbe knowne, then he to be set where he was last abiding in this Realme or in Wales, and after the Substance Value and after Effect^e of every poore to be knowne by the Examination Certificate or other manner of wise as is aforesaid; And that the said Commissioners or as many of them as shalbe appointed by the King's Majesty Comission or Comissions, shall, after the Rate and Rates aforesaid, cause every poore soe to be set rated and taxed according to the Rate of the Substance and Value of his Land^e Good^e Chattell^e and other Profit^e chargeable by this Act, whereby the greatest or more best sime or simes according to his most substance by reason of this Act might or may be set or taxed: And that every poore taxed in any Countie or Place, other than where he or his familie were resident for the most part of the yere then next before, or in any Countie or Place other than where he is a Commissioner for the Subsidie, if he be a Commissioner, upon Certificate made to the said Court of Exchequer under the Hand^e and Seale of the two Commissioners for the same Subsidie in the same Countie or Place, where such poore and his familie were resident for the most part of the yere then next before, or where he is a Commissioner for the Taxation and Payment of the same Subsidie, certifying such his most substance, having a Penitie, or being a Commissioner, shalbe a sufficient Discharge for the Taxation of that poore in all other places, and of and for all other simes

XII.
Particulars assessed
where dwelling, &c.

Commissioners,
within Shire.

Abatement, where
last abiding.

according to the
highest Rate, &c.

Relief against
Double Charge.

of Money upon such goods are not and taxed, save onely the Taxation made in that Countie or Place from which such Certificate shalbe made as is aforesaid, and for the sime of Money upon such goods are assessed or taxed; And that such Certificate, without any Plea or other Circumstances, shalbe a sufficient Warrant to the Barons and Auditor or Auditors of the said Court of Exchequer, as to all and every other Officers to whom the Allowances thereof shall appertain, paying for such Discharge and Allowance onely the said pence and noe more.

XIII.
Persons rated for
Real Property shall
not be rated for
Personalty, &c.

None shall be
double charged.

PROVIDES also, That every such person which shalbe rated or taxed according to the true meaning of this Act, for the payment of and to thaire Subsidies, for and after the yearlie value of his Land^e Tenement^e and other Real Possessions or Profit^e at any of the said Taxations, shall not after be set and rated for his Good^e and Chattell^e or other moveable Substance at the same Taxation; and that he that shalbe set charged or taxed for the same Subsidies for his Good^e Chattell^e or other Moveables at any of the said Taxations according to the true meaning of this Act, shall not after be charged taxed or chargeable for his Land^e or other Real Possessions and Profit^e aforesaid, at the same Taxation or any of them; Nor that any person by any Taxation be double charged for the said Subsidies, nor set or taxed at severall Places by reason of this Act; But if any person happen to be double set taxed or charged either in one place or at severall places, then he to be discharged of the one Taxation and charged with the other, according to the meaning and intent of this Act; Any thing contained in this Act to the contrary notwithstanding.

XIV.
On Complaint of
Double Charges,
Certificate of one
Rate shall be
produced;

Punish on Excess
under such Penalty,
&c. Double Rate.

AND that it be ordeyned and enacted by the said Authoritie of this present Parliament, That no person having two Mannors or two Places to resort unto, or calling himselfe Household Servant or Waiting Servant to the King^e Majestie or other Lord or Lady Master or Mistres, be excused upon his saying from the Taxes of the said Subsidies in neither of the Places where he may be set or taxed, unless he bring a Certificate in writing from the Commissioners where that hee is so set or taxed indeed at one Place; And if any person that ought to be set and taxed to thaire said Subsidies by reason of his removing or resorting to two places, or by reason of his saying that hee was elsewhere taxed, or by reason of any privilege, of his dwelling or abiding in any place not being forepied in this Act, or otherwise by his Covine or Craft, or by any Word^e or Saying^e or otherwise, Or if any that is a Commissioner or a Sower of others, happen to escape from the said Taxations for the payment of these Subsidies or any of them, and be not set and taxed according to the true intent of this Act, and that proved by Perment Examination Information or otherwise before the said Commissioners or two of them, or before the Barons of the King^e Majesties Exchequer or two Justices of the Peace of the Countie where such person dwelleth; Then every such person that, by such means or otherwise, willingly by Covin or without just cause, shall happen to escape from the said Taxations or Payment^e as aforesaid or any of them, and shall not be rated taxed and set, shalbe charged upon the knowledge and proofe thereof, with and at the double value of so much as he should might or ought to have bene set and taxed at by vertue of this Act; And the same double value to be levied gathered and paid of his Good^e and Chattell^e Land^e and Tenement^e towards the said Subsidies, and further to be punished according to the discretion of the Barons Justices and Commissioners before whom he shalbe convicted for his Offence and Default in that behalf.

XV.
Commissioners
shall assess
Commission and
the Assessor.

AND be it further enacted by the Authoritie aforesaid, That the said Commissioners in every Commission which shalbe or inhabits in any Countie or Place within the Lymitt^e of thaire Commission, or the more part of them, shall have full Power and Authoritie by this Act to set rate and summe every other Commissioner joyned with them in every such Commission, and the said Commissioners within every Division shall also assess every such Assessor within their Division for his or their Good^e Land^e and other the Duties as is aforesaid; By the w^{ch} said Commission the said Commissioners to whom it shall appertain, shall indifferently set rate and summe themselves and the said Assessor; and that svenall the sines upon every of the said Commissioners and Assessors so assessed rated and taxed, as the sines made and Purveyed by the Presenters as is aforesaid, shall be written certified set and entered, and the Extent^e thereof to be made, with other the Inhabitant^e of that part, and within the Lymitt^e of the same Commission and Division so to be gathered and levied, in like manner as it ought or should have bene, if the said Commissioners had not bene in the said Commission.

XVI.
Pence shall be
assessed by the
Lord Chancellor,
&c.

AND that all pence of the Estate of a Baron or Baroness, and every Estate above, shalbe charged with their Freehold and Value as is aforesaid, by the Chanceller or Lord Keeper of the Great Seale of England, the High Treasurer of England for the tyme being, or one of them, together with other such pence as by the King^e Majesties Authoritie or Comendement shalbe named or appointed, and they to be charged for the said severall payment^e of the said severall Subsidies after the forme of the sayd Grant, according to the Taxation aforesaid; And the sines of and upon them to be taxed and set, with the Names of the Collectors appointed for the gathering and paying of the same, to be extracted delivered and certified at Dales and Places above specified by the Lord Chanceller or Keeper of the Great Seale and Lord Treasurer or one of them, together with other such pence as shalbe therewith named as is aforesaid.

XVII.

AND be it further enacted by the Authoritie aforesaid, That after the Taxes and Assessors of the said sines upon and by the said Assessing and Certificate as is aforesaid made, the said Commissioners or as many of them as shalbe therewith appointed, and have Authoritie by the King^e Majesties Commission, shall with all speed and without delay, by their Writing, extract the said Taxes thereof, under the Seales and Signes Manuell of the said Commissioners

or as many of them as shall be appointed at the last; And the same shall deliver unto sufficient and substantial Inhabitant^s Constables Subconstables Bayliff^s and other Officers joyntly, of Hundred^s Towns Parishes and other Places aforesaid within their Lynette, and to other sufficient person Inhabitant^s of the same, unto by the discretion of the said Commissioners with the Assent of the High Collector, and as the place and parishes shall require, severall the particular Names and Surnames to the Remembrance of all the sines of Monie taxed and set of and upon every poore man or Woman chargeable to this Act, Householdiers and all other Inhabitant^s and Dwellers within the said Parishes Towns and Places contributorie to this Act of Subsidies; By Authoritie of which Writing and Extreat so delivered, the said Officers and other persons so named and deputed, severall shall have full Power and Authoritie by vertue of this Act, immediately after the delivery of the said Writing or Extreat, to demand levie and gather of every poore therein specified the sines and sines in the same Writing or Extreat comprised; And for non payment thereof to distraine the same poore or persons so being behinde, by their Good^s and Chattell^s; And if the Distraint so taken to keep by the space of eight daies, at the Cost^s and Charges of the Owner thereof; And if the same Owner do not pay such sines of Monie as shall be taxed by Authoritie of this Act within the same Eight daies, then the same Distraint to be appraised by Four or Three or Two of the Inhabitant^s where such Distraint is taken, and shew then to be sold by the Constable or other Collector for the payment of the said Monie, and the Overplus coming of the sale and keeping thereof (if any be) to be immediately restored to the Owner of the same Distraint; which said Officers and other persons so deputed to take take gather and levy the said sines, shall moreover be charged for the portion onlie to them assigned and lymitid, as be gathered levied and comprised in the said Writing or Extreat so to them as is aforesaid delivered, to the use of our Sovereigne Lord the King^s Majestie and his Heires and Successors; And the said sines in that Writing or Extreat comprised, to pay unto the High Collector or Collectors of that place for Collection of the same, in manner and forme underwritten therto to be named and deputed; and the same Inhabitant^s and Officers so gathering the same particular sines, for their Collection thereof, shall receive of every Twentie Shilling^s so by them received and payed, Two pence; and that to be allowed at the payment of their Collection by them to be made to the High Collector or Collectors.

And further be it enacted by the said Authoritie, That the said Commissioners, or the more part of them as shall take upon them the Execution and Busines of the said Commission, shall for every of the said Payment^s of the said Subsidies, name such sufficient and able persons which then shall have and possess Land^s or other Hereditament^s in their owne Right of the cleare yearlyre value of forty pound^s, or Good^s to the value of four hundred pound^s at the least, as he shall be taxed in the Subsidie Booke, if any such be in the said lymitt^s, and for want of such one assessed, then those to be appointed Collectors that then shall be sufficient, and rated and taxed in the Subsidie Booke in Land^s or Good^s nearest to the values aforesaid, as by their discretions shalbe thought good, in Shires Riding^s Lathes Wapentakes Rapes Cities Towns Corporates and other whatsoever places, as well within places privileged as without, not being surprized within this Act, to be High Collectors and to have the Collection and Receipt of the said sines set and leviable within the Point Limit^s and Bound^s where they shalbe so limited and appointed to be High Collectors; And to every of the said Collectors so severall named, the said Commissioners, or two of them at the least, with all speed and without delay, after the said whole sines of any payment of the said Subsidies be set by all the lymitt^s of the same their Commission, or in such lymitt^s as the High Collectors shalbe so severally assigned, shall under their Seales and Signe Manuell deliver one Extreat indented in Parchment, comprising in it the Names of all such persons so were assigned to levy the said particular sines, and the sines of every Hundred Wapentake Towne and other Place aforesaid, with the Names and Surnames of the persons chargeable, according to the Extreat so first thereof made and delivered as is aforesaid: And the Collectors to be assigned shalbe charged to answer the whole sines comprised in the said Extreat lymitid to his Collection as is aforesaid.

Provided alwaies and be it enacted by the authoritie aforesaid, That the said Commissioners having authoritie by this Act to name and nominate the said High Collectors of every the said Subsidie, shall yllmeditely upon their Nomination and Election, take by Authoritie of this present Parliament, sufficient Recognizances or Obligations, without any Fee or Reward to be paid therefore, of every poore so by them to be named to be High Collectors to be bound to the King^s Majestie in the double sines of his Collection, and to be indented and made upon such Condition, That is to say; For the Collection of the said first Subsidie, That if the said Collector his Heires or Executors do trulle content and pay to the use of the King^s Majestie his Heires or Successors into the Hand^s of such Treasurers as is aforesaid, at or before the said tenth day of July, one such of the said sines of Monie allotted and appointed to his Collection, as he shall collect and gather, and content and pay the Residue of his Collection and Charge within one Month next after such tyme as he hath gathered and collected the same Residue, That then the said Recognizances or Obligations to be void, or else to stand in full force and vertue; And for the Collection of the payment of the said second Subsidie, upon condition that if the said Collector his Heires or Executors do trulle content and pay to the use of the King^s Majestie his Heires or Successors, into the Hand^s of such Treasurers as is aforesaid, at or before the said tenth day of December, so much of the said sines of Monie allotted and appointed to his Collection, as he shall collect and gather, and content and pay the Residue of his Collection and Charge, within one Month next after such tyme as he hath gathered and collected the same Residue, That then the said Recognizances or Obligations to be void, or else to stand in full strength and vertue; And for the Collection of the payment of the said third Subsidie, upon Condition that if the said Collector his Heires or Executors do trulle content and pay to the use of the King^s Majestie his Heires or Successors into the Hand^s of such Treasurers as is aforesaid, at or before the said tenth day of May then next following, one such of the

After Assessment, Extreat shall be delivered by the Commissioners to the Collector, who shall levy the same assessed by Statute, and pay the same to their several Ducies to the High Collector.

XVIII.
Commissioners shall appoint High Collectors for receiving the same to be levied.

XIX.
High Collectors shall enter into Recognizances to pay the same assessed by them, to be certified into the Exchequer by the Commissioners.

Penalty on High-
ness in carrying, &c.
on Highness of
Recognizances.

High Collectors
shall call on
Constables, &c.
to pay Heavy
Fines, allowing
them self per Force.

On Fines,
Constables, &c.
may be directed.

said offices of Money allotted and appointed to his Collection as he shall collect and gather, and content and pay the Rentes of his Collection and Charge within one Month after such tyme as he hath gathered and collected the same Rentes. Then then the said Recognizances or Obligations to be void, or els to stand in full strength and verres: Which said several Recognizances or Obligations soe taken, the said Commissioners shall severally certifye and deliver into the King's Majestie's Exchequer, with the severall Certificates of the said Taxations and Rates of the payment of the said Subsidies, as and by the tyme specified and appointed by this Act for the Certificate of the said several Taxations of the said Subsidies; upon paine of Forfeiture of Tenne Pounde to the King's Majestie for every such Recognizance or Obligation not so certified; And that every such Collector so elected named and chosen, upon request to him made, shall knowledge and make the said Recognizance or Obligation, upon paine and forfeiture of Twentie pounde to the King's Majestie for the refusal thereof; And that the Treasurer and Barons of the Exchequer for the tyme being, upon payment of the said several Collections of the said Subsidies at the dayes and tymes herein limited for the payment thereof, shall cancell and deliver the Recognizances or Obligations for the payment thereof to the Collector or Collectors, without any other Warrant, and without any Fee or Reward to be paid for the same to any person: And every Collector so deposed, having the said Excest in Purchace as is aforesaid, shall have Authority by this Act, to appoint Dales and Places within the Circuit of his Collection for the payment of the said Subsidies to him to be made, and thereof to give warning by Proclamation or otherwise, to all the Constables or other persons or Inhabitants having the Charge of the particular Collection within the Hundred's Parishes Townes or other Places by him or them limited, to make payment for the said particular Collection of every sime as to them shall appertaine; And if at the same day and place as limited and fixed by the said High Collector, the said Constable Officers or other Persons or Inhabitants as is aforesaid, for the said particular Collection assigned and appointed within such Hundred Cities Townes or other Place, doe not pay unto the said High Collectors the sime within their severall Hundred's Townes Parishes and ('') Places, doe and comprised in the said Excest thereof to them delivered by the said Commissioners or some of them as is aforesaid, or soe much thereof as they have by any means received, (Two pence for every pound for the said particular Collection as is aforesaid always thereof to be allowed excepted and shated,) That then it shalbe lawfull to the said High Collectors and every of them and to their Assignes, to distraine every of the said Constables Officers and other Inhabitants, for their said several and particular Collection of the said simes comprised in the said Excest and Writing thereof, to them and every of them as is before expressed delivered, or for soe much of the said sime as to them shall happen to be gathered and levied and behinde and unpaid, by the Good's and Chastell's of every of them soe being behinde; And the Distraunce so taken to be kept and appraised and sold as is aforesaid, and thereof to take and levy the simes so then being behinde and unpaid; And the overplus coming of the sale of the said Distraunce (if any be) to be restored and delivered to the Owner in forme above remembered.

XXI.
Collectors of one
Payment shall not
be named Collectors
of a subsequent
Payment, without
producing their
Quittes for the
former.

PROVIDED always and he it enacted by the authorities aforesaid, That no person or persons shalbe nominated or appointed to be an High Collector or Collectors for the payment of the second or third Fifteenth Tenth or Subsidie granted by this Act, which before that tyme hath byn a Collector or Collectors for the payment of any or either of the former Fifteens Tenths or Subsidies, unless such person or persons so to be nominated and appointed High Collector or Collectors for the said second or third Subsidie, doe first shew forth before him or them by whom he shalbe nominated and appointed, his Quittes for the discharge of his Collection before appointed to his Charge, upon paine of an Hundred Pounde to be paid and forfeited by him or them that shall so nominate and appoint any such Collector contrary to this present Act.

XXII.
Assessors and
Collectors shall
be Inhabitants.

PROVIDED always, That no person inhabiting in any Citty Borough or Towne Corporate, shalbe compelled to be any Assessor or Collector, or for any part of the said Subsidie, in any Place or Place out of the said Citty Borough or Towne Corporate where he dwelleth.

XXIII.
Inventors of Death,
of Collectors, or of
Parties chargeable
for themselves
or others, and
collateral Distraunce
not forthcoming,
shall be charged
of the Money due
from such Parties,
and Prisons shall
be kept until the
Parties shall be
paid.

And it is alsoe by the said Authorities enacted, That if any Inhabitants or Officers, or whatsoever person or persons charged to and for the Collection and Receipt of any part or portion of the said Subsidie by any manner of means according to this Act, or any person or persons, for themselves or so Keep Gardian Deputy Factor or Attorney of or for any other person or persons, for any Good's & Chastell's of the Owner thereof, at the tyme of the said Assessing to be paid, being out of the Realm or in any other part not knownen, or of or for the Good's and Chastell's of any other person or persons, of any Corporation Franchise Minster or other whatsoever Comunitie, being Corporate or not Corporate, and all persons having in their Rule Governance and Custodie, any Good's or Chastell's at the tyme of the said Assessing, or any of them to be made, Or which for any Cause for and by Collection, or for Minster or for any other, or by reason that he hath the Rule Governance or Custodie of any Good's or Chastell's of any other person or persons, Corporation Chastell's Franchise Guild or Minster, or any such other like, or as Factor Deputy or Attorney of or for any person, shalbe taxed rated valued and set to any sime or simes by reason of this Act, and after the taxation or assessing upon any such person or persons as shalbe charged with Receipt of the same, happen to die, or depart from the Place where he was so taxed and set, or his Good's or Chastell's be so stayed or in such private and covert manner kept, as the said person or persons charged with the same, by Letters or other Writing from the said Commissioners, or as many of them as shalbe therunto appointed by the said Commission as is aforesaid, can so may levy the same sime or simes comprised within the same Letters, by Distraunce within the Limit of their Collection as is aforesaid, or cannot call such Distraunce or

Distresses as to be taken for any of the said payment, before the tyme limited to the High Collector for his payment to be made to such Commissioners or Commissioners as is aforesaid, then upon relation thereof with due Examination by the Oath or Examination of such poon or persons as shalbe charged with and for the Receipt and Collection of the same, before the said Commissioners, or as many of them as by the said Commission shalbe thereunto appointed, where such poon or persons or other as is aforesaid their Goods and Chattell^{es} were sett and taxed, and upon plain Certificate thereof made in the King^s Majesties Exchequer by the same Commissioners, avowall of the Dwelling Place Names and S^{co}mes of the said poons of whose the said S^{co}mes cannot be levied and had as is aforesaid, then avowall the Constable as other Inhabitant appointed for the same particular Collection, against the High Collectore, as the High Collector upon his Account and Oath in the said Exchequer, to be discharged thereof; and Fines to be made for the King^s Majestie out of the said Exchequer, by the discretion of the Barons of the said Exchequer against such poon, his Heires or Executors so being behind with his payment: And orer that, the same Commissioners to whom any such Declaration shalbe made in forme aforesaid from tyme to tyme shall have full power and authority to direct their Precept or Precept^s unto the said poon or persons charged with any s^{co}me of for and upon any such poon and persons or other as is aforesaid, or to any Sheriffe Steward Bayliffe or other whatsoever Officer Minister poon or persons of such place or places where any such poon or persons so owing any such s^{co}me or s^{co}mes shall have Land^e and Tenet^{ment} or other Hereditament, or reall Possession Good^e and Chattell^{es}, whereby any such poon or persons so indebted, his Heires Executors or Assignes or other having the Custodie Governance or Disposicion of any Good^e Chattell^{es} Land^e or Tenement^{ent} or other Hereditament, which ought or may by this Act lawfully be distrayned or taken for the same, hath and shall have Good^e Chattell^{es} Land^e Tenement^{ent} or other Possession, whereof such s^{co}me or s^{co}mes which by any such poon or persons may or ought to be levied, be it within the lymitt of such Commission where such poon or persons was or were taxed, or without, in any place within this Realme of England Wales or other the King^s Majesties Dominions Marches or Territories, by which Precept avowall such poon or persons shalbe charged to levie such Money as the Officer of the Place or Places where such Distresse may be taken, shall have full power and authority to distraine every such poon indebted charged or chargeable by this Act, or his Executors or Administrators of his Good^e and Chattell^{es}, his Gardians Factors Deputies Lessees Farmors and Assignes, and all other persons by whose Land^e or out of whose Land^e any such poon should have For Rent Almoes or other Rente, or which at the tyme of the said distraining, shall have Good^e or Chattell^{es} or any other thing moveable of any such poon or persons being indebted or owing such s^{co}me; And the Distresses soe taken, come to be kept apprysed and sold in like manner and forme as is aforesaid for the Distresse to be taken upon such poons to be taxed to the said Subshiffes, and being sufficient to distraine within the lymitt of the Collectours Inhabitant^{ent} or other Officers charged with or for the said s^{co}mes as upon them to be taxed; And if any such Distresse for non payment happen to be taken out of the lymitt of the said poons charged and assigned to levie, the same poons soe charged for the levying of any such s^{co}mes by Distresse, shall receive and take of the same Distresse for the Labour of every poon going for the execution thereof, for every myle that any such poon so labourer for the same, two pence; And every Farmer Tenant Guardian Factor or other whatsoever poon, being distrayned or otherwise charged for payment of any such s^{co}me or s^{co}mes, or any other s^{co}me by reason of this Act, shalbe of such s^{co}me or s^{co}mes of him or them so levied and taken, discharged and acquitted at his next day of payment of the same, or at the delivery of such Good^e and Chattell^{es}, as he that is so distrayned had in his Custodie or Governance, against him or them that shalbe so taxed and sett; Any Grant or Writing obligatorie, or other whatsoever Matter to the contrary made heretofore notwithstanding: And if any such poon that should be so distrayned have no Land^e or Tenement^{ent} suffici^{ent} whereby he and his Tenent^{ent} and Farmors may be distrayned, or have aliened enoyed or hid his Good^e and Chattell^{es} whereby he should or might be distrayned, in such manner that such Good^e and Chattell^{es} should not be knowne or found, so that the s^{co}me of or by him to be paid in the said forme shall not, so can be conveniently levied, then upon relation thereof to the Commissioners, or to as many of them as by the said Commission shalbe thereunto appointed, where such poon or persons was taxed and sett by the Oathes of him or them that shalbe charged with the levying and payment of that s^{co}me or s^{co}mes, the same Commissioners shall make a Precept in such manner as is aforesaid, for to attach take and arrest the Bodies of such poon or persons that ought to pay the said s^{co}mes, and by this Act shalbe charged with and for the said s^{co}me and s^{co}mes, and them soe taken suffice to keepe in Prison within the Shire or other Place, where any such poon or persons shalbe taken and attached, there to remayne without Baile or Mainprize untill he hath paid the said s^{co}me or s^{co}mes, that such poon for himselfe or for any other by this Act shalbe chargeable or ought to be charged withall, and shewe for the Fees of such Arrest to .xx. or them that shall execute such Precept, Twentie pence; And that every Officer to whom such Precept shalbe directed, doe his true diligence and execute the same upon every poon soe being indebted, upon paine to forfeit to the King^s Majestie for every default in that behalf, Twentie shilling^s; And that no Keep of any Gaole, from his Gaole suffer any such poon to goe at large by lyming to Baile, or otherwise to depart out of his Prison before he have paid his said Debt and the said Twentie pence for the said Arrest, upon paine to forfeit to the King^s Majestie Foure shilling^s, and the same Officer to pay to the King^s Majestie the double value, avowall of the rate which the said poon soe imprisoned was taxed at, as of the said twentie pence for the Fees: And like Fines and Remedy in like forme shalbe granted by the said Commissioners, or as many of them as by the said Commission shalbe thereunto appointed, at the Informations of every poon or persons being charged with any s^{co}me of Money for any other poon or persons by reason of the said Subshiffes, and not thereof paid but wilfully withhelden, nor the s^{co}me leviable within the Lymitt where such poons were thereunto taxed: And if the s^{co}me or s^{co}mes being halld unpaid by any poon or persons as is aforesaid, be levied and gathered by force of the said Poene to be made by the said Commissioners, or if in default or for lacke of payment thereof, the poon or persons soe owing the said s^{co}me or s^{co}mes of Money by reason of the

Commissioners may
cause their Precepts
to be served upon
by Distress on
Farmers, Lessees,
etc. of Farms
hills, who may
seize the amount
of their Rents, &c.

The Failure of
any such Distress
Commissioners may
issue Precepts to
attach the Body of
the Party liable,
who shall be
imprisoned until
Payment.

Like Process
against Persons
chargeable for
others.

Certificates of all
such Process into
the Exchequer.

Collectors and
Officers disobeying
Commissioners,
Prisoners refusing to
appear or to be
examined, or being
guilty of any
misbehavior, may be fined and
imprisoned by
Commissioners.

same Commissions to be made as is aforesaid, be committed to Prison in forme aforesaid, that then the said Commissioners which shall award such Prisons, shall make Certificate thereof in the said Exchequer of that shalbe done in the Prisons in the Terme next following after such time or times of Money noe being behind, shalbe levied and gathered, or such pson or psons for non payment of the same committed to Prison: And if it happen any of the said Collectors to be assigned, or any Maiors Sheriff Stewards Constables the Headborough Burnholder Bayliffs or any other Officer or Minister or other whatsoever pson or psons, to disobey the said Commissioners or any of them, in the reasonable Request to them made by the said Commissioners for the execution of the said Commission, Or if any of the Officers or other psons doe refuse that to them shall appertayne and belongs to doe, by reason of any Precept to him or them to be directed, or any reasonable Comandement instance or request touching the Prisons, or other default in any Appearance or Collection to make, or if any pson bringe suspected not to be indifferently taxed as is aforesaid, doe refuse to be examined according to the tenor of this Acte before the said Commissioners, or as many of them as shalbe therunto assigned as is aforesaid, or will not appeare before the same Commissioners upon warninge to him made, or els make resistance or recuses upon any Writheas upon him to be taken for any parcell of the said Subsidies, or commit any misbehavior in any manner of wise contrary to this Acte, or commit any wilfull Omission or other whatsoever wilfull doings or misdoings, contrary to the tenor of this Acte or Grant; the same Commissioners and every number of them above remembered, or two of them at the least, upon goodly knowledge of any such Misdoings had by Information or Examination, shall and may set upon such Offender for every such Offence, in the name of a fine by the same Offender to be forfeited, Forfeite shillinge or under, by discretion of the said Commissioners; And further, the same Commissioners and every number of them, or two of them at the least, shall have authoritie by this present Acte to punish every such Offender by imprisonment, there to remayne and to be delivered by their discretion as shall seeme to them convenient, the said Fynes, if any such be, to be certified by the said Commissioners that soe assessed the same into the Kinge Majesties said Exchequer, there to be levied and paid by the Collectors of that parte for the Subsidies returned into the said Exchequer, to be therewith charged with the payment of the said Subsidies, in such manner as if the said Fynes had bene set and taxed upon the said Offenders for the said Subsidies.

XXIII.
Allowance to
High Collectors,
&c. in the Pound,
for themselves,
Other Collectors,
and Commissioners.

AND be it also enacted by the said Authoritie of this present Parliament, That every of the said High Collectors which shall account for any parte of the said Subsidies in the said Exchequer, upon their severall Account to be yielded, shalbe allowed at every of the Payment of the said Subsidies for every Pound limited to his Collection, whereof any such Collector shalbe charged and yield Account, Six Pence as parcell of their Charge, that is to say, Of every Pound thereof for such psons as have had the pccular Collection of the Townes and other Places as is aforesaid specified in his Collection, Two Pence, and other Two Pence of every Pound thereof every of the said chief Collectors or other Accountant to retayne to their owne use, for their Labour and Charge in and about the Prisons, and Two Pence of every Pounde Residue to be delivered allowed and paid by the said Collector soe belongs thereof allowed, to such of the Commissioners as shall take upon them the Busines and Labour for and about the Prisons, that is to say, Every Collector to pay that Commissioners or Commissioners which had the ordering of the writinge of and for every of the said Subsidies, where the said Collector or Collectors had their Collection, for the Expences for the said Commissioners soe takinge upon them the said Busynesse, and Labour of their Clerkes writings the said Precept and Extract of the said Collectors; the said last Two Pence of every Pound to be divided amonge the said Commissioners having regard to their Labour and Busines taken by them and their said Clerkes in and about the Prisons, for which parte soe to the said Commissioners appertayninge, the said Commissioners Sixe Five Four Three or Two, or as many of them as shalbe therunto appointed by the Kinge Majesties Commission, and every of them joyntly and severally for his and their said parte, may have his Remedy against the said Collector or Collectors which thereof byn or might have allowed by Action of Debt, in which the Defendant shall not wage his Love neither Prosecution neither Injunction or Excoite shalbe allowed.

XXIV.
Members of
Parliament,
Commissioners,
&c. shall not be
Collectors, &c.

AND that noe pson nowe beinge of the number of the Company of this present Parliament, nor any Commissioner, shalbe named or assigned to be any Collector Sub Collector or Presenter of the said Subsidies or any parte thereof, nor any Commissioners shalbe compelled to make any Presentment or Certificate, other than into the Kinge Majesties said Exchequer, of or for concerninge the said Subsidies or any parte or parcell thereof: And likewise that noe other pson that shalbe named and assigned to be Commissioner in any Place to for the Execution of this Acte of Subsidies be or shalbe assigned or named Head Collector of any of the Payment of the said Subsidies neither of any parte thereof; And that every such pson or psons which shalbe named and appointed as is aforesaid to be Head Collectors of and for the Payment of the said first Subsidie or of any parte thereof, shall not be compelled to be Collector for the Payment of the second Subsidie nor for any parte thereof; And he that shalbe named or appointed as aforesaid to be Collector for the Payment of the said second Subsidie shall not be compelled to be Collector for the Payment of the third Subsidie or any part thereof: And the said Collectors which shalbe assigned for the Collection of the said Three Subsidies or any parte thereof, and every of them be and shalbe accepted and discharged of all manner of Fees Rewards and of every other Charge in the Kinge Majesties Exchequer or elsewhere of them or of any of them, by reason of that Collecting Payment or Account or any thinge concerninge the same to be asked: And that if any pson recuses or take any Fees Rewards or Fines of any such Account, or use any unseasonable delay in their Account, that then he shall forfeit to the Kinge Majesties for every Penny or value of every Penny or Pennyworth soe taken, Five Shillinge, and Five Pounde to the Parts given, for every such delay, and suffer imprisonment at the Kinge Majesties pleasure.

Collectors shall
not pay Fees at
the Exchequer.

Also after every such taxing and summing of the said several Subsidies as is aforesaid had or made, and the said Exchequer thereof in Parchment unto the Collector in manner and forme before returned delivered, the said Commissioners which shall take upon them the Execution of this Acte within the Lymitt of their Commission by their Agreement shall have Meeting together, at which Meetings every of the said Commissioners which then shall have taken upon them the Execution of any part of the said Commission, shall by himselfe or his sufficient Deputy write out and bringe forth unto the said Commissioners named in the said Commission, the Certificate and Proverment made before him and such other Commissioners as were lymitied with him in one lymitt, say that the same Certificate may be accounted and cast with the other Certificate of the other lymitt within the same Commission; and then the said Commissioners and every number of them, unto whom at the least as is aforesaid, if any be in life, or their Executors or Administrators of their Goods if they then be dead, shall joyntly and severally as they were divided within their lymitt, under their Seales by their discretion make one or severall writinge indented, containing in it soverell the Names of the said Collectors by the Commissioners for such Collection and Account^t in the Exchequer and Payment into the Hand^s of such Committes or Commissioners as is aforesaid deputed and assigned, as the grasse and severall Sums writes unto every such Collectors to receive the said Subsidies, and alsoe all Fynes Amercement^t and other Forfeitures, if any such by reason of this Acte happen to be within the Precinct and Lymitt of their Commission to be certified into the King^s Majesties Exchequer by the said Commissioners; in which Writinge or Writing^s indented one to be certified, shalbe playnly declared and expressed the whole and entire s^{ums} or s^{ums}es of the said Subsidies severally lymitied to the Collection of the said Collectors severally deputed and assigned in the Collection of the said s^{ums}, see that none of the said Collectors see certified in the said Exchequer shalbe compelled there to account or to be charged, but onely to and for the s^{ums} lymitied to his Collection, and not to and for any s^{ums} lymitied to the Collection of his Fellowe, but every of them shalbe severally charged for their parts lymitied to their Collection: And if the said Commissioners joyned in one Commission amongst themselves in that Matter cannot agree, or if any of them be not ready or refuse to make Certificate with other of the same Commissioners, That then the said Commissioners may make severall Indentures in forme aforesaid of their severall Lymitt^s or superacions of Collectors within the Lymitt of their Commission upon and in the Hundred^s Ward^s Wapentakes Lathes Rapes or such other like Divisions within the severall lymitt of their Commission as the Places there shall require to be severed and divided, and as to the same Commissioners shall seeme good to make Divisions of their Lymitt or Collections for the severall Charges of the same Collectors; See that alway one Collector shalbe charged and account for his part to him to be lymitied onely by himselfe and not for any s^{ums} lymitied to the part of any of his Fellowes; And the Charges of every of the Collectors to be sett and certified severally upon them, and every such Collector upon his Account and Payment of the s^{ums} of Money lymitied within his Collection, to be severally by himselfe acquired and discharged in the said Exchequer without paying any manner Fees or Reward^s to any manner person or persons for the same, upon payne and penaltie last aforesaid, and not to be charged for any portion of any other Collector: And if any Commissioner after he hath taken Certificate of them that as is aforesaid shalbe before any such Commissioners examined, and the s^{ums} rated and sett and the Bookes and Writing^s thereof being in his Hand^s; or if any Collector or other person charged with any Receipt of any part of the said Subsidies, or any other person taxed or otherwise by this Act charged with or for any parcel of the said Subsidies or with any other Some Fine Admⁱⁿist^{er}ment Penaltie or other Forfeiture, happen to die before the Commissioners Collectors or other whatsoever person or persons have executed accomplished satisfied or sufficientlie discharged that which to every such person shall appertayne or belonge to doe according to this Act, then the Executors and Heires of any such person and all other kind of any Land^s and Tenement^s that any such person being charged by this Act, and deceasing before he be discharged thereof, or any other to his use onely had of Estate of Inheritance at the tyme that any such person was named Commissioner Collector or otherwise charged with or for any manner of thing to be done satisf^yed or paid by reason of this Act; and all those which have in their Possession or Hand^s any Good^s Chattell^s Leases or other Thing^s that were to any such person or persons at the tyme of his death, or any Land^s or Tenement^s that were the same person at the time he was as is aforesaid charged with this Act, shalbe by the same compelled and charged to doe and accomplish in every case as the same person to being charged should have done or might have bene compelled to doe if he had ben in plaine life, after such rate of the Land^s and Good^s of the said Commissioner or Collector as the Partie shall have in his Hand^s: And if the said Commissioners, for causes reasonable them moving, shall thinke it not convenient to joyne in one Certificate as is aforesaid, then the said person or persons that shall first joyne together, or he that shall first certifie the said Writing indented as is aforesaid, shall certifie all the Names of the Commissioners of that Commission, whereupon such writing shalbe there then to be certified with division of the Hundred^s Wapentake Ward^s Tything^s and other Places, and to amongst such Commissioners of the same Commission, with the Names of the same Commissioners where such Superacions and Divisions shalbe, with the grasse S^{ums} of Money soverell of and for the said Subsidies taxed or sett or of within the said Hundred^s Ward^s Wapentakes or other Places to him or them divided or assigned that shall see certifie the said first writing as of the Fine Admⁱⁿist^{er}ment Penaltie and other Forfeitures, if any happen so be within the same Lymitt whereof the same writing^s shalbe certified; And after such writing^s indented which as is aforesaid shalbe certified and not contrary in it the whole and full s^{ums} sett and taxed within the Lymitt of the same Commission, the other Commissioners of the same before the day of Payment of the said Subsidie, shall certifie into the said Exchequer by their writing or writing^s indented to be made as aforesaid, the grasse and severall s^{ums} sett and taxed within the Places to them lymitied for every of the said Subsidies and other Fine Admⁱⁿist^{er}ment Penaltie and Forfeitures with the Names of the Hundred^s Ward^s Wapentakes and other Places to them assigned, or else by their said writing indented to certifie at the same Place before the same day of Payment, such reasonable causes for their Excuse why they may not make such Certificate of and for the said Subsidie Fine Admⁱⁿist^{er}ment and other Forfeitures growing or

XXV.
After Account.
the Commissioners
shall see and
certify their several
Accounts, with
the Names of
Collectors,
Places, &c.

Separate
Certificates may
be made, when
Commissioners
do not all agree.

Collectors shall
move for their
respective Divisions.

Executors,
Heires, &c. of
Commissioners or
Collectors, &c.
dying, shall
complete their
Duties.

Form of the First
and subsequent
Certificates,
where all the
Commissioners
do not joine.

not by reason of the census of their hearth or of their not certifying as is aforesaid, or do in default thereof come to be made out of the King's Majesty said Exchequer against the said Commissioners and of every of them not making Certificate as is aforesaid by the discretion of the Treasurer and Barons of the said Exchequer.

XXVI.
Statute Bares
shall be rated with
the Borough of
Stanford.

PROVIDED always and be it enacted by the Authoritie aforesaid, That the Inhabitant^s of the Parishes of S^t Martin called Stanford Bares, in the Suburbs of the Borough and Towne of Stanford in the South part of the Water there called Westward, which hereafter shalbe contributory to the payment of these *Poore* Subsidies granted to the King's Majesty his Heires and Successors, shalbe assessed rated and taxed for the same by such Commissioners as shalbe appointed for the taxing rating and assessing of the said Subsidies within the Countie of Lincoln, and shalbe for the same contributory and pay the said Subsidies to the Collector or Collectors which shalbe assigned and appointed for the levying and gathering of the same, with the Aldermen and Burgesses of the said Borough and Towne of Stanford.

XXVII.
Persons having
Lands and Spiritual
Possessions, and
Personal Property,
shall be charged for
Lands, &c. or for
Personalty only,
according to the
Highest Rate, and
not doubly charged.

PROVIDED always and be it further enacted by the authoritie aforesaid, That all and every person and persons having Mannors Land^s Tenement^s and other Hereditament^s chargeable to the payment of the said Subsidies granted to the King's Majesty by this Act, and also having Spiritual Possessions chargeable to his said Majesty by the Grant made by the Clergie of this Realme in their Convocation, and over this having Substance in Good^s and Chattell^s chargeable by this said Act, that then if any of the said person or persons be hereafter charged assessed and taxed for the said Mannors Land^s and Tenement^s and Spiritual Possessions, and also charged assessed and taxed for his and their Good^s and Chattell^s, that then he or they shalbe only charged by virtue of this Acte for his and their said Mannors Land^s Tenement^s Hereditament^s and Spiritual Possessions, or onelie for his said Good^s and Chattell^s, the best thereof to be taken for the King's Majesty, and not to be charged for both or double charged for any of them; Any thing in this Act contained to the contrary in any wise notwithstanding.

XXVIII.
Persons having
Lands, Personalty,
and Offices, in
Scotland, Ireland,
Jersey, and
Garnsey.

PROVIDED always, That this Grant of Subsidies, or any thing therein contained, in any wise extend not to charge the Inhabitant^s dwelling in Scotland Ireland Jersey and Garnsey, or any of them, of or for concerning any Mannors Land^s Tenement^s or other Possessions Good^s Chattell^s or other moveable Substance which the said Inhabitant^s or Dwellers, or any others to their use, have within Scotland Ireland Jersey and Garnsey, or in any of them, or of for concerning any Fees or Wages which any of the said Inhabitant^s or Dwellers have of the King's Majesty for their Attendance and doing Service to our Sovereigns Lord the King's Majesty in Scotland Ireland Jersey and Garnsey, or in any of them; Any thing in this Poore Act to the contrary in any wise notwithstanding.

XXIX.
Persons for
English Inhabitant^s
of Barwick.

PROVIDED also, That this Poore Act of Subsidies ne any thing therein contained, extend to charge the Major Bayliffes and Burgesses of the Borough of Barwick upon Tved or any of the English Inhabitant^s or Resident^s in the said Towne of Barwick, of or for concerning any Mannors Land^s Tenement^s or other Possessions Good^s Chattell^s or other moveable substance w^{ch} the said English Inhabitant^s or Dwellers or any other to their use have within the said Towne of Barwick, or of for concerning any Fees or Wages which any of the English Inhabitant^s or Dwellers have of the King's Majesty for their Attendance or doing Service to the King's Majesty for or within the said Towne of Barwick, to or for the said taxing levying gathering or payment, but that the English Inhabitant^s and Resident^s and every of them of the said Towne, shalbe of and from the said Subsidies and every parcell thereof onelie for their Mannors Land^s Tenement^s Fees Wages Good^s and Chattell^s lying and being in the said Towne utterly acquitted and discharged; Any thing in this Poore Act before rehearsed to the contrary notwithstanding.

XXX.
Persons for
Liberties of Cities
in respect to
other Subsidies;
[the 1st VI.]

PROVIDED also, That all true Patent^s granted to the King's Majesty or any of his most Noble Progenitors, to any Cities Boroughs or Townes within this Realme, of any manner of Liberties Priviledges or Exemptions from the Burthen and Charge of any such Grantes of Subsidies which be at this Poore tyme in force and available, shall remaine good and effectual to the said Cities Boroughs and Townes hereafter according to the purport thereof, although the Inhabitant^s of the same and also the said Corporacions shall upon the great and weightie considerations of their Grant aforesaid, be for this Grant charged and contributory in like manner forme and sort as other Cities Boroughs and Townes which be not in any wise privileged, but to this Act charged.

XXXI.
Exemption for
Parish of
Orpington, &c.

PROVIDED always and be it enacted by the Authoritie aforesaid, That no Orphan or Infant within the Age of One and twentie years, borne within any of the King's Dominions, shalbe charged to any payment of these Subsidies for his or her Good^s and Chattell^s to him or her left or bequeathed; Any thing in this Act contained to the contrary notwithstanding.

XXXII.
Exemption for
College in the
University,
Windsor, &c.
[the 1st VI.]

PROVIDED also That this Act ne any thing therein contained shall extend to the Good^s or Land^s of any College Hall or House within the Univerities of Oxford and Cambridge or any of them, or to the Good^s or Land^s of the College of Winton, founded by Bishop Winton, or to the Good^s or Land^s of the College of Exton near Windsor, or to the Land^s Tenement^s or Revenues whelie assigned or appointed for the Summacion and Living of the poore Knight^s, founded in the Castle or College of Windsor by our late Sovereigns Lord King Henry the Eight, or to any of the Good^s or Chattell^s of the same Knight^s or any of them, or to the Good^s or Land^s of any other Free Grammar Schoole within the Realme of England or Wales, or to the Good^s of any Reader Schoolmaster or Scholar or any Graduate or student or remanyping for Studie without Founds or Colleges within any of the said Univerities and Colleges or Townes of Cambridge and Oxford or Suburbs of the same or to any of them, or to

into their servants' dwellings standing upon sale of them, nor to the Goods of any Officer Minister Allowman or Servant belonging to any of the said Universities Colleges Halls or Houses, or dwelling and residing within the said Universities or either of them, or within either of the said Towns of Oxford and Cambridge and the Suburbs of the same, without Friends or Coven, or to the Goods and Land of any Hospital Monastery or Spitalhouse Pyenal and used for the Sustentation and Relief of poor People; Any thing in this Act contained to the contrary in any wise notwithstanding.

PROVIDED also and be it further enacted, That the said Grants of Subsidies or any thing therein contained, do not in any wise extend or be Speciall or hurtfull to any of the Inhabitants or Residents having dwell for the most part of the years next before the taxing and assessing of these Subsidies as aforesaid, within the Five Port Corporate or to any their Members incorporated or united to the same Five Port or to any of the said Five Port, but that such the Inhabitants or Residents as aforesaid in the said Five Port Corporate and their Members, be and shalbe of and from the said Grants and Payment of every of the said Subsidies and every part thereof, and only during such their Residence as aforesaid and no longer, cleerly discharged and acquitted; Any Matter or whatsoever thing in this Present Act had or made to the contrary notwithstanding.

PROVIDED also, That the said Grant of Subsidies and Fifteenes and Tenths, doe not in any wise extend or be Speciall or hurtfull to the English Inhabitants or Residents at this Present tyme within the Liberties of Runnymarke or for any part of the said cities granted in this Present Parliament of the said English Inhabitants now there [residents] or any of them to be taxed or asked levied or paid; but that the said English Inhabitants and now Residents of Runnymarke aforesaid and every of them be and shalbe of and from the said Grant and Payment of the said Subsidies and Fifteenes and Tenths during their Residence there and no longer acquitted and discharged; Any Matter and whatsoever Thing in this present Act made to the contrary notwithstanding.

PROVIDED nevertheless and be it enacted by the Authoritie aforesaid, That if any Alien or Stranger borne, Dweller or not Dweller, and dwelling or inhabiting within this Realme of England, shall assigne or convey over unto his or their Childre or Children borne within this said Realme of England any his or their Land Tenement Goods or Chattell, to the intent thereby to defraud the King's Majestie of his said Subsidies of or for the same, That then all and every such Childre or Children one being seized of any such Land and Tenement, or possessed of any such Goods or Chattell, shalbe charged and chargeable to and with the payment of double the said Subsidies for the same Land Tenement Goods and Chattell at the said Rates and Values, as Aliens and Strangers Denizens or not Denizens, are before limited and appointed to pay.

AND be it further enacted by the Authoritie aforesaid, That all the sones of Money by this Present Act given and granted to the use aforesaid, shalbe paid by the severall Collectors thereof appointed by this Act to collect and receive the same, unto the said Treasurers by this Present Act nominated and expressed as aforesaid; And that the Acquaintances of any foure or more of the said Treasurers under their Hand and Seales, testifying the Receipt of the Monies or the Inrollement thereof to be for that purpose kept by his Majesties Remembrancer of the said Court of Exchequer, shalbe unto the said Collector and Collectors a full and sufficient discharge in that behalf, which Inrollement shalbe so made upon request without Fee and without delay.

AND to the end that all and every the sones of Money by this Present Act granted as aforesaid, and shalbe to be collected and expended as aforesaid, may be truly expended for and toward the use aforesaid and not otherwise, according to your Majesties owne gracious desire; It is further enacted, That the Monies to be received by the said Treasurers by virtue of this Act shalbe issued out and expended for or toward the use aforesaid to such person and persons and in such manner and forme as by the Warrant of George Lord Curw, Foulke Lord Brooke, Oliver Lord Vincent Grandson of Limberche within the Realme of Ireland, Arthur Lord Chichester, Sir Edward Cecil Knight, Sir Edward Conway Knight, One of the Principall Secretaries to his Majestie Sir Horace Vere Knight, Sir Robert Mansell Knight, Sir John Ogle Knight, and Sir Thomas Botton Knight, which ten persons before mentioned his Majestie hath already nominated and hath made choice of to be of his Council for the Warre, or any Five or more of them, whereof Two of them to be of his Majesties most Honorable Privie Council, under their Hand and Seales shalbe directed and not otherwise; And such Warrant and Warrant of the said Councillors of Warre or of any Five of them, whereof Two to be of the Privie Council as aforesaid, together with the Acquaintances of those persons who shall receive shalbe Made according to those Warrant or the Inrollement thereof to be for that purpose likewise kept by his Majesties Remembrancer of the said Court of Exchequer shalbe unto the said Treasurers and every of them their Heires Executors and Administrators a full and sufficient Discharge.

AND be it enacted, That the said Eight Treasurers shall and may out of their Receipts receive and be allowed the sone of Four hundred Pound for or toward the Fees and Attendants of such Servants as they most necessaries use in and about this Service, that is to say; the sone of Fiftie Pound for the Servant or Servants of every of those Eight Treasurers.

AND be it further enacted, That aswell the said Treasurers as the said persons appointed for the Council of Warre as aforesaid, and all other persons who shalbe trusted with the receiving issuing borrowing and employing of their Monies or any part thereof, their Heires Executors and Administrators shalbe answerable and accountable for their

XXXIII.
Exemption for the
 cinque Ports.

XXXIV.
Exemption for
the English
Inhabitants of
Runnymarke.

XXXV.
Children of Aliens
to whom Lands or
Goods are assigned
in Execution of this
Act, shall pay
Double Rates.

XXXVI.
Collectors shall pay
Money lent under
the Act to the
Treasurers
appointed, whose
Receipts shall be
Discharges to such
Collectors.

XXXVII.
To secure the
Application of
Money lent under
this Act, the same
shall be used by the
Warrant of certain
Councillors of
Warre named
for that Purpose;
whereof Warrant and
the Receipt of the
Parties to whom
lent, shall be a
Discharge to the
Treasurers.

XXXVIII.
Fees allowed for
Employment of
Treasurers.

XXXIX.

Treasurers, Council of War, etc. shall account to the House of Commons for Application of the Money lent under this Act.

doings or proceedings hereto to the Citizens in Parliament when they shalbe thereto required by Warrant under the Hand of the Speaker of the House of Commons for the tyme being, and there they and every of them, according to their severall Places and Employment, shall give a true and real Declaration and Account of their severall and respective doings, doings and proceedings therein; and that the said Citizens in Parliament shall have power by this Act to heare and determine the said Account and all thing thereto appertaining.

XL. Accounts shall be kept for that Purpose by the Council of War.

And be it further enacted, That for the better Sparacion of these thinge for the examination of the House of Citizens, and for the more frugall expending of the Monies given by this Act, that the said Council of Warre or any five or more of them as aforesaid, or such person or persons as they or any five or more of them shall under their Hande nominate and appoint, shall by vertue of this Act have power, and by vertue of this Act are required from tyme to tyme to take Account of all person and persons of and for all such sones of Money as shalbe lent to any person or persons to the uses aforesaid, and how they have expended and bestowed the same: Provided always, That such Account be taken by the said Council of Warre as aforesaid, shall not exclude the power of the House of Citizens to examine the said Account, and determine the same as aforesaid.

XLI. Offenders, not Purses, may be committed to the Tower by the House of Commons: If Purses, by the House of Peers.

And be it further enacted, That when the Citizens in Parliament have heard examined and determined the Dealings Doings and Proceedings of any the persons aforesaid, according to the true intent and meaning of this Act, that then and in every such case, the Offender or Offenders being no Lord or Lord of Parliament shall by the House of Citizens be committed to the Tower of London, there to remaine close Prisoners untill by Order of the House of Citizens they be delivered; And if any the Lord of Parliament shalbe found Offenders, then the Citizens in Parliament shall present their Offence to the Lord in Parliament, and thereupon the Lord in Parliament shall have power by vertue of this Act to heare examine and determine the Offence so presented, and to commit them likewise to the Tower of London, there to remaine close Prisoners untill by Order of that House they shalbe delivered.

XLII. Further Censure and Punishment of Offenders.

And be it further enacted, That the Offender and Offenders in every such case shall undergoe such further Censure and Punishment as to Justice shall appertain, according to the Qualitie of the Offence, and according to the Judgement of either House respectively.

XLIII. Oaths to be taken by the Treasurers and Council of War for Performance of their Trusts.

And to the end that awell the said Council of Warre as the said Treasurers may the better observe and performe the Trust aforesaid committed unto them, Be it further enacted, That they shall severally and distinctly take theire respective Oathes following, that is to wite, the said Treasurers shall take this Oath following: You shall sweare that you, being appointed one of the Treasurers for the receiving of the Three Subsidies and Three Fifteens and Tenthies granted by the Temporarie, shall not luse any part of those Monies which shalbe paid into your Hande, or unto the Hande of any other by your Appointment or Consent, without the speciall Warrant of those persons which are by his Majestie appointed to be of his Council for the Warres, and in this Act nominated, or of five of them at the least, whereof two of them to be such as are of his Majesties Privie Council under their Hande, in every of [such] Warrant or Warrants there shalbe expressed that those Monies for which such Warrant is given are to be lent for some of those Endes mentioned in this present Act. And the said Council of Warre shall take this Oath following: You shall sweare that you, being one of the Council of Warre chosen by his Majestie and nominated in this Act, shall make no Warrant for any Monies to be lent which are given by this present Act, but for some of those Endes which are expressed in this Act, and that all such Warrant as shalbe made by you, shall mention in them that those Monies are to be employed according to the true meaning of this Act, and to the best of your Memories you shall imploy the same accordingly. Both the said Oathes to be taken before the Lord Keep of the Great Seale or Master of the Rollers for the tyme being, within one weeke after the end of this present Session of Parliament, and the taking of their Oath to be entred of Records in Chancery.

To be lent in Chancery.

XLIV. Charge of bridge barres shall be delivered under this Act. No Answer to be paid under this Act. No Fees for collecting or levying Money under this Act.

And be it further enacted, That for all and every the severall Services or Purposes mentioned in this Act to be performed in any part beyond the Seas, the Charge thereof shalbe defraied from tyme to tyme out of the Treasurie raised and given by this Act and not otherwise, either for Armes Costs or Conduct Money or otherwise; And that no part of this Money shalbe disposed of but for the endes mentioned in this Act, and not for the satisfying of any Arranges due before the beginning of this Parliament; And because those Monies are given for the publique Service of the whole Kingdome, and not for any private End, that therefore there shalbe no Fee required by any person whatsoever for the collecting receiving levying expending or disposing of any part of those Monies given or granted by this Act, but that the same shalbe done freele without any Fee Reward Allowance or Deduction whatsoever, other than is particularly mentioned in this Act.

CHAPTER XXIV.

An Act for Confirmation of severall Subsidies granted by the Clergy.

WHERE the Prebitt and Clergie of the Province of Canterbury, for diverse weightie Considerations, respecting his Majestie extraordinary Occasions, have lovinglie given and granted to the King's most excellent Majestie, Foure whole and entire Subsidies of Foure shilling^s in the Pound, to be taken and levied of all and singular their Parishes Spirituall within the same Province, at such dayes and tymes and in such Order manner and forme, and with such Exceptions and Priviledges, as be specified and delivered in a certain Instrument by them therof made, and delivered unto the King's Majestie, under the Seale of the most Reverend Father in God George now Archbishop of Canterbury and Primate of all England; Which Instrument is now exhibited in this Present Parliament to be ratified and confirmed: The Tenor whereof enueth in these Words:

Grant, by the
Oath of the
Clergy of the
Province of
Canterbury, of
Four Subsidies
of 4s. in the Pound:

**FRANCISCALENTISSIMO & Inclytissimo in Xpo Principi, & Dno suo Clementissimo, Dno Jacobo, Dei gra Anglie Socie
Fencie & Hibnie Regi, Fidei Defensori, &c. OSonosus Divina Providencia Cantuar^{is} Archiep^{us}, totius Angl^{ie} Primas &
Metropolitans, omnigenis subjectis et obedientiam, sed & felicitatem & salutem, in Xpo p^{er} quem Reges regunt et
Principes domantur: Serenissime v^{re} Majestati p^{re}sent publicum Instrument^{um}, d^{omi}ne h^{ab}et testes et testificantes tra, humillime
notum facio^s, q^{uo}d Prelati & Clerus Provincie sue Cantuar^{is}, in Convocatione d^{omi}ne sacre Synodo Provinciali, Vigore
et Auctoritate l^{ite}ra v^{re} Regi, nob^{is} directi, in Domo Capitulari Ecclesie v^{re} Cath^{edra} S^{an}c^ti Pauli Londoni, viciniorie die Februarii
Anno D^{omi}ni juxta cursum & computationem Ecclesie Anglicane, Millennio sexcentesimo viciniorie l^{ite}ra, ex continuatione
et progressu ejusdem, inchol^{is} & celebrata, ac de die in diem et loco in locum usq^{ue}, ad it^{er} viciniorie diem Januarii mensis
Aprilis, Anno millennio sexcentesimo viciniorie quarto post Meridiem octava continuata & progressu in Ecclesia Collegiata ad
Pauli Wand^{is}, eodem viciniorie die Januarii mensis Aprilis legitime congregati, p^{er} quibundam articulis & urgentibus causis p^{er}
nos sic p^{re}sentis, ac l^{ite}ra una mature consideratis & deliberatis ponderatis, p^{er} defensione v^{re} Regni & D^{omi}ni^{is} accensu
& p^{er} o^{mn}is Regni v^{re}ra sublimitatem observantia & obsequio, Quatuor ultimas spontanea & voluntaria Subsidia,
magnificencia v^{re} Regie unanimes o^{mn}is consensus & uniformi assensu dederunt & concesserunt, p^{er} totum P^{re}sentis publici
Instrumenti, (ortem concessiones hujusmodi in se continant^{ur}), plenius Repet^{it} & apparet: Humiliter & obsequio Majestati
v^{re} Regie supplicantes quatenus hoc o^{mn}is quatuor Subsidia p^{er} solita v^{re} Clementia benignae accipiant^{ur}, ac bene considerate
gratias dignantur: Tenor vero P^{re}sentis Concessionis acquirit^{ur} de P^{re}sentis in P^{re}sentis, & est talis:**

Tenor of the
said Grant:

Most Gracious Sovereign, your Majestie faithful Subject the Prebitt and Clergie of the Province of Canterbury, being called together by the authority of your Highnes Writ, and at this P^{re}sent being ordinarie assembled in a Provinciall Synode or Convocation, maturely considering with themselves that grante and bounden Duty which by the rules of the sacred Scripture they doe owe unto your gracious Majestie as to their Sovereigne Lord, and as boundfull a nursing Father of the Church, and especiallie for the continuance of the Gospell see happie and without mixture preached amongst them, and also for the extraordinary Peace and Tranquillitie both of Body and Mynde, which by the admi^{ss}ed goodness of God (yet by your merces) they doe enjoy beyond other Nations and Countreys, that doe lye neere unto them; And moreover as obedient Subject well weighing the singular Care which your Majestie hath for the well guidings and governings of all that people which is by God committed to your Charge, And lastlie, not forgetting those great Expences wherunto your Majestie is now, and heretofore is more like to be, aswell for the honorable sustentation of your Royall Estate, as for the necessarie defence of this your Realme of England, and your other Dominions, wherby is like to growe the safety of Religion both at Home and Abroad, and of all your well affected Subject, as a speciall and significant testimony of their loyal Affection, and of that Service which they doe owe; with one Agreement and uniforme Consent have given and granted, and by these P^{re}sent doe give and grant to your Highnes your Heires and Successors, Foure whole and entire Subsidies of Foure shilling^s in the Pound, in manner and forme as here followeth, That is to say; That every Archbishop Bishop D^{omi}ne Archdeacon Provost Master of Colledge Prebendarie Parson and Vicar and every other p^{er}son and p^{er}son of whatsoever Name or Degree he or they be within the Province of Canterbury, havinge or enjoyinge any Spiritual Promocion or other Temporall Promocion to the same Spirituall Promocion annexed, now not divided nor repared by Act of Parliament or otherwise, from the possession of the Clergie, shall pay to your Highnes your Heires and Successors, for every Pound that he may yearly receive and expend by reason of the said Spirituall Promocion, the sume of Foure shilling^s for every of the said Foure Subsidies; And for the true and currencie value of all the Promocion and every of them, wherof the payment of these Foure Subsidies shalbe made, the Rate Taxac^{ion} Valuent^{is} and Extinct^{ion} now renewing of Record in your Majestie Court of Exchequer for the payment of a speciall Dimes or Tenth granted unto Kinge Henry the Eight of worthy Memory, in the six and twentieth yere of his Reigne, concerninge such Promocion as now be in the Possession of the Clergie, shall only be followed and observed, without makinge any other Valuent^{is} Rate Taxac^{ion} or Extinct^{ion}, then in the said Record is comprised: Provided always, That forasmuch that the tenth parte of the said Rate and Valuent^{is} before mentioned, is yearly payed to your Highnes for the said speciall Dimes or Tenth, as in these remissions only synne part^{is} yearly to the Incumbent clere, These Foure Subsidies of Foure Shilling^s of the pound shalbe understood and meant onely of every full pound of the said synne part^{is} and nothinge for any other Money not amounting to a full pound: And your Prebitt and Clergie doe also grant that them Foure Subsidies of Foure Shilling^s of the full pound of the synne part^{is} of the yearly value of every Spirituall Promocion aforesaid within the said Province made as is aforesaid, shall be paid to your Majestie your Heires and Successors in

Meanes for
the Grant:

Grant of Four
Subsidies of 4s.
in the Pound made
on all Spiritual
Promocions, as
related to the
King's Tenth under
Ch. 26 H.VIII. c. 3.

Not payable on
Non-Residence only

Times of Payment
of the said
Subsidies, etc.

The Place to be due in one Payment, as in June 1623; the Three others in Two Half-yearly Payments, as set down in the same Act, p. 4. y.

Chirk's Fee on Appointment to Collectors:

Subsidies not payable on the First Year after Promotion; and compounding for First Fruits:

Bishops, &c. shall be Collectors:

Payments shall be received from Collectors when induced by them:

and Accounts to be taken by Auditors, &c. Pursuant thereto.

manner and forme following. That is to say; The whole payment of the first of these Four Subsidies, videlicet, Four shilling^s of every full pound as aforesaid, to be due at and upon the first day of June now next ensueing, which shall be in this present year of our Lord God One thousand six hundred twenty and four; And the first payment and moiety of the second of the said Four Subsidies, videlicet, Two shilling^s of every full pound as aforesaid, to be due at and upon the first day of December then next and ymedietate following in the same year; And the second payment and moiety of the second of the said Four Subsidies, videlicet, Two shilling^s of every full pound as aforesaid, to be due at and upon the first day of June, which shall be in the year of our Lord God One thousand six hundred twenty and five; And the first payment and moiety of the third of the said Four Subsidies, videlicet, Two shilling^s of every full pound as aforesaid, to be due at and upon the first day of December then next and ymedietate following in the same year; And the second payment and moiety of the third of the said Four Subsidies, videlicet, Two shilling^s of every full pound as aforesaid, to be due at and upon the first day of June then next and ymedietate following; which shall be in the year of our Lord God One thousand six hundred twenty and six; And the first payment and moiety of the fourth and last of these four Subsidies, videlicet, Two shilling^s of every full pound as aforesaid, to be due at and upon the first day of December then next and ymedietate following in the same year; And the second and last payment and moiety of the fourth and last of these Four Subsidies, to be due at and upon the first day of June, which shall be in the year of our Lord God One thousand six hundred twenty and seven, to be delivered and paid by such person and persons as in this present Great shall be appointed to have the Collection thereof, to the Lord High Treasurer or Under Treasurer of England for the tyme being, or to such person or persons and in such place or places as shall please your Highnes to appoint to be paid, videlicet, The whole payment of the first of the said Four Subsidies which shall be due at and upon the first day of June now next ensueing, to be made at or before the last day of August then next and ymedietate following; and the first payment of every of the other three Subsidies which shall be due at and upon the first day of December as aforesaid, to be made at or before the last day of February next following every of the aforesaid dayes when the said payment^s or moiety shall be due; And the second payment of every of the said three Subsidies which shall be due upon the first day of June as aforesaid, to be made at or before the last day of August next following after every of the aforesaid dayes when the said payment^s or moiety shall be due; without paying any thinge to the Receiver or to any other Person or Officer to be assigned for the Receipt thereof, for any Acquittance or other Discharge or Dispatch upon any such Payment or Receipt of the said Four Subsidies or any part thereof, but only Four pence, and that to the Clerke for the writing of the Acquittance or Discharge for every of the said Payment^s. Provided always, That noe person that is or hereafter shall be promoted to any Benefice or Spiritual^l Promocion, and hath compounded or shall compound with your Majestie your Heires or Successors for the First Fruit^s of the same, from the first day of June last past, videlicet, in the year of our Lord God One thousand six hundred twenty and three, and on this side the first day of June now next ensueing which shall be in this present year of our Lord God One thousand six hundred twenty and four, shall be contributory or charged for the same Benefice or Promocion to your Highnes your Heires or Successors, with any parte of the first of the said Four Subsidies due upon the first day of June now next ensueing; And that noe person which hereafter shall be promoted to any Benefice or Spiritual^l Promocion, and shall compound with your Majestie your Heires or Successors for the First Fruit^s of the same, from the first day of June which shall be in this present year of our Lord God One thousand six hundred twenty and four, and on this side the first day of June which shall be in the year of our Lord God One thousand six hundred twenty and seven, shall be contributory or charged for the same Benefice or Promocion to your Highnes your Heires and Successors, with any parte of the other Three Subsidies during the first year after the tyme of any such compounding for his First Fruit^s: Item, Your Highnes said Prelat^s and Clergie doe graunt, that every Archbishop Bishop, and (the See beinge void) every Deane and Chapter of that See void, and more other person or persons, shalbe Collector of the said Four Subsidies within their severall Diocesses during the tyme appointed for the payment of the said Four Subsidies: And your said Prelat^s and Clergie doe most humble beseech your Majestie that it may be enacted by your Majestie and your High Court of Parliament for the speedy payment of the said Four Subsidies, and to avoyd delays thereof, that when and as often as any Collector or Collectors chargeable with the Collection of these said Four Subsidies or any part thereof, or their or any of their Undercollector or Undercollectors Depu^tie or Deputie or any of them, shall offer the payment of the said Four Subsidies or of any part of them, to the use of your Ma^{ty} your Heires or Successors, to any person or persons appointed, to receive the same by your Highnes or by the Lord High Treasurer, that the said person or persons so appointed shall within seven dayes next after such Appointment, receive or cause to be received the Money soe offered to be payed without any further delay, and deliver one sufficient Bill testifying the receipt thereof to the said Collector or his Undercollector or Deputie upon every such particular payment: And that every such Auditor as is or shall be appointed, to take or receive the Account of any such Collector or Collectors or of their severall Undercollectors or Deputie, shall within six dayes next after Request to him to be made, trouble and indifferently take the said Account, and make Allowance as by this Ordinance is appointed; upon payne that every such person or persons appointed to receive the same at any times of Money soe offered, and every such Auditor, shall loose and forfeit for every default or delay to be made, to the Collector or Collectors Undercollector or Undercollectors Deputie or Deputie soe offering to make Payment or Account as is aforesaid, the sume of Ten Pound^s of lawfull Money of England, the one moiety thereof to be to your Majestie your Heires and Successors, and the other moiety to the said Collector or Collectors Undercollector or Undercollectors Deputie or Deputie soe granted, the same to be paid upon compoynt to be made as the said Lord Treasurer or Under Treasurer or to the Lord Chiefe Baron of your Majestie Court of Exchequer, where upon such compoynt shall shew the cause, matter, and findinge default, shall chaunce the Offender to Ward, there to remaine until he shall have paid the said severall sumes soe forfeited:

And for the better keeping and recovering of these Four Subsidies or any of them, your said Prince and Clergie doe likewise most humble beseech your Majesty that it may be enacted by your Majesty and your said High Court of Parliament in manner and forme following, (that is to say,) That every Collector of the said Four Subsidies and of every part and parcel of them, and their lawful Undercollector or Undercollectors Deputie or Deputies, may have full Power and Authority to use all such Wayes and Meanes as be prescribed in the Acte of spirituall Diete for the Collectiō and levying thereof, and may make Account of the same before the Lord High Treasurer or Under Treasurer of England for the tyme being, or any other Officer by your Highnes or your Court of Exchequer to be appointed for the same, and in such place as your Majesty shall likewise assigne, in such wise and after such forme onely as the said Archbishop and Bishops be now charged to make Account for the said spiritual Diete and Tenth; whereby is meant that the lacke and default of payment of and for any Spiritual Promociō or Promociōs, shall onely charge such Incumbent or Incumbents, and such others as be bound to pay the same; And that the Archbishop Bishop Deane and Chapter, gathering that which they can receive, and making payment thereof, shall for the rest, not by them received, [by] discharged by their Certificate to be made unto your Highnes Court of Exchequer, for every of the aforesaid payment which shalbe due upon the first day of June in any of the aforesaid yeares, at or before the last day of August next following every of the aforesaid dayes, when every of the said payment shalbe due; And for every of the aforesaid payment which shalbe due upon the first day of December in any of the aforesaid yeares, at or before the last day of February, next and yndivisible following every of the aforesaid dayes when the said payment shalbe due: And that six pence of every pound wherewith the Collector shalbe charged in his Account, cleerly to be paid into the Receipt of your Majesties Exchequer, or into such other place as shall please your Highnes to appoint, shalbe allowed unto the said Collector upon his Account for the same, at every of the aforesaid severall tymes of payment, for the Charges of the said Collectiō Portage safe conveying and paying of the said Four Subsidies: And moreover that it may be enacted likewise, that after any payment of the said Four Subsidies shall be once due by vertue of this Grant, if any Incumbent of any Benefice or Promociō Spiritual charged to the payment of any of the said Four Subsidies, or any parte thereof, being at any tyme after that the same Payment shalbe due, lawfullie monished, either personally or at his Dignitie Stall Church or Mansion House, by the Archbishop or Bishop of the Diocese, or his Undercollector or Undercollectors Deputie or Deputies, or by the Deane and Chapter (the Sec being void), or by any of their Undercollector or Undercollectors Deputie or Deputies authorized in that behalf, to appear by himselfe or his Deputie, at a certayne Dayes and Place of convenient distance to the said Incumbent, as then to be signified and fixt, and then and there to pay such part of the said Four Subsidies for his Benefice or Promociō Spiritual or the whole, as then by vertue of this Grant shalbe due, doe not either at the same Day and Place see to him signified and fixt, truly content and pay, or came to be contented and paid, such payment of the said Four Subsidies as then by him shalbe due to be paid unto the same Archbishop or Bishop or to his Undercollector or Undercollectors Deputie or Deputies, or to the Deane and Chapter of any Sec being void, or to their Undercollector or Undercollectors Deputie or Deputies, or to one of them, shewing sufficient Deputation from the said Archbishop Bishop or Deane and Chapter, under his or their Seale in that behalf, being made at the said Day and Place see signified and fixt to receive any Payment of the said Four Subsidies then due, and openlie demanding the same, or else pay every of the payment of the said Four Subsidies given by this Grant within fiftie dayes next after any such fixt dayes of warning at the furthest (see that open demand be made of every of the said payment of the said four Subsidies in and at the sayd place and day before fixt) that then every Incumbent see making default of any of the Payment aforesaid, which shalbe due from him for any of the part of the said Four Subsidies as aforesaid, after such default thereof certified into your Majesties Exchequer in Writing, under the Seale and Handwriting of any Archbishop or Bishop, or the Cōmon Seale of the Deane and Chapter (the Sec being void,) charged with the Collectiō of the said Four Subsidies or any part thereof, see that the said Certificate shalbe made according to the forme hereafter expressed, and exhibited into your Majesties said Court of Exchequer (videlicet,) for every of the aforesaid payment of the said Four Subsidies which shalbe due the first day of June in any of the aforesaid yeares, at or before the last day of August next following every of the aforesaid yeares when every of the said payment shalbe due; And for every of the aforesaid payment which shalbe due upon the first day of December in any of the aforesaid yeares, at or before the last day of February next following every of the aforesaid Dayes when every of the said payment shalbe due as aforesaid, shall forfeit and lose unto your Majesty your Heires and Successors, all the Profit which of that onely Dignitie Benefice or Promociō for the which he maketh such default of Payment, and wherof such Certificate shalbe made, shall come grow and arise unto him, (over and above the Charges of serving the Cure and the annual Tenth due to be paid out of his said Living,) in one whole yeare next after such Certificate made and delivered unto your Highnes Court of Exchequer, and there admitted, in case the said Incumbent shall see longe live; and that every such Certificate of any such default of Payment shalbe made according to the Tenor and Effects ensuing, (mutatis mutandis): Honorabilit & egregio viri, Dño Thommario & Barony de Sancto Illustrissimi Dñi nri Dñi Jacobi Dei gra Anglie Scocie Francie & Hibnie Regis, Fidei Defensoris, &c. Vnde hamilis J. psonalis Divinis, L. Episcopi, auctoritate & vigore cujusdam Actus Parliamenti anno regni dñi Dñi Regis scilicet Anglie Francie & Hibnie vicentesimo octavo, & Scocie quingentesimo assensu editi & promulgati & levandi quatuor Subsidia eidem Dño Regi in eodem Parlamento p Prelatos & Clerum Cantuarij Provincie concessi, videlicet, p subsidia primi & integri Subsidii solvendi primo die Junii ultimo pñte, infra Discendum aliam L. de portibus & auctoritate, ordinato refectionem nunciis vris debitum cum honore: Vñs Reverendis hujus serie athenis & Bistoni, meo pñtenti Episcopo, modo quo pñt' dependit & auctoritate, sufficienti & cum omni diligencia requisitis p M. O. Subcollectorum vñs Depositi meum in hac

Collectors shall have the same Powers, &c. as for levying the Tenth, &c.

Assignment for Collectiō 64. in the Parish.

Inventories of any Benefice, or Demand of any Payment on the said Subsidies from him, and Certificates by the Bishop into the Exchequer, of the payment, shall suffice. One Year's Profit of such Benefice.

Form of such Certificate

erratum for 'be'

and Subsidy
to be assessed.

Incumbent may
tender the fees due,
at any Time before
Certificate is
submitted.

Acquittance to
Collectors paying
Subsidies to Lord
Treasurer.

Fee thereof.

Penalty on Highness
or Exemption in the
Officers of the
Exchequer, &c.

Particular
Acquittance
by Collectors
of Incumbents.

Names of Deputy
Collectors shall
be certified.

Twenty Days after
Demand offered
for Payment,
without Force, due.

parte, de quovis Beneficio & P^{ro}mo^o Ecclesiasticis in quodam Schedula p^{re}sentibz annexa officiali, sumas collectas d^{ic}ti primi integri Subsidii p^{er} d^{ic}ta Beneficia & P^{ro}mo^o debent, & solvendi d^{ic}to primo die Junii ultimo p^{re}sentis, post in eadem Schedula allegatis recipere non poterit. In cujus rei testimonium, sigillum meum p^{re}sentibz apposui. Dat^o die mensis Anno D^{omi}ni : The Forme of w^h Schedula above mentioned eneth :

Civitas L. vel Decanat^{us} de H. A. B. Rector, vel Vice^{us} item monitus apud p^{re}sentem die ultimo p^{re}sentis p^{er} N. O. subcollectorum seu dep^utum meum, ad solvendi apud Ecclesiam de L. in eod^{em} R. p^{er} archiep^{iscopu}m, solvenda d^{ic}ta illam partem d^{ic}ti primi & integri Subsidii p^{er} ip^{su}m debent primo die Junii ultimo p^{re}sentis p^{er} P^{ro}mo^o sua p^{re}sentia. Sed p^{re}dictus A. B. nec apud Ecclesiam de L. p^{re}dictam eodem die nec sub^{re} p^{er} quinquaginta dies postea, sumam p^{er} ip^{su}m debitam (ut p^{re}dict^{us} solvit vel satisfecit; neq^{ue} d^{ic}ta sumam de p^{re}dictis d^{ic}ta p^{ro}mo^ois nec de Bonis & Castellis d^{ic}ti A. B. aliquo modo levare, d^{ic}ve recipere poterit. Provided always, That if any Person or Incumbent, chargeable by this Act or Grant to any Payment of these Four Subsidies, or any part thereof, shall offer and tender Payment of any sume due, to the Archbishop or Bishop or to the Deane and Chapter where the See is void, or to any Undercollector or Undercollectors Dep^ute or Dep^uties of any Archbishop Bishop or Deane and Chapter aforesaid, at any time before the Certificate exhibited into the Exchequer as is aforesaid, that then notwithstanding the Certificate made as is aforesaid against any such person, the said Incumbent or Person against whom the Certificate was soe made, shall and may averre the Offer and Tender of his Payment as is aforesaid, And of the same shalbe tryed, either by sufficient Witnesses, before the Lord Treasurer and Barons of the Exchequer, or by the Trial^l of Twelve Men upon any Tyme thereupon to be joynted betwixt the said Incumbent and any other person or persons, that he or any for him did offer and tender Payment of the sume due as aforesaid, which being found for the Incumbent, then every such Incumbent shall have and enjoy his P^{ro}mo^ois or P^{ro}mo^ois still, without Forfeiture or losing to your Majestie your Heires or Successors any the Profit thereof, and as though no Certificate or Default of any such Payment had bene made or exhibited; Any Thing in this p^{re}sent Grant or Acte to the contrary notwithstanding: And further, That it may be enacted likewise, That every Archbishop and Bishop, and Deane and Chapter of every See vacante, as other persons chargeable to and with the Collectors of these Four Subsidies within the said Province of Canterbury, shall and may have upon every Payment of the same Four Subsidies, made to the Lord High Treasurer and Under Treasurer of England for the tyme being, or to such other person or persons in place and places to whom and where it shall please your Highness or your Court of Exchequer to appoint for the Receipt thereof, at every of the aforesaid tymes of payment, a sufficient Acquittance Discharge or Quittance ent in Writing of the aforesaid Lord High Treasurer or Under Treasurer, or of such other person or persons as either your Highness or your said Court of Exchequer shall assigne for the Receipt thereof, or as heretofore in the like Cases it hath bene accustomed, the same Acquittance Discharge, or Quittance ent witnessing the Receipt of one much of the same sume of the said Four Subsidies as shalbe so received; And every such Acquittance Discharge or Quittance ent in Writing, subscribed with the Name or Names of the Lord High Treasurer or Under Treasurer for the tyme being, or of such Auditor or other person or persons as it shall please your Highness or your said Court of Exchequer to appoint for the same Receipt, or of such others as heretofore in the like Cases it hath bene used, shall and may be good and effectual in the Lawe, and be alsoe as sufficient a discharge to all and every of the said Collectors, to all such Interest Construction and Purpose, as if the same were made by Acte of Parliament: And that every of the said Collectors shall pay but only three shillings four pence for every general or small Acquittance Discharge or Quittance ent, for every Payment of the said Four Subsidies: And if any person soe assigned shall refuse or delay to make such a general or small Acquittance Discharge or Quittance ent, for any payment of the said Four Subsidies, or shall require and take for the same any more then three shillings four pence, or if any other Officer of the Exchequer shall require and take of any Collector or Collectors, or of his or three Undercollector or Undercollectors Dep^ute or Dep^uties, in respect of the Collectors Payment or Account of the said Four Subsidies or any part thereof, or for exp^{er}dition or for any other cause or Pretence whatsoever concerning the same, any Fees or S^{er}vices of Money, other then are before in this p^{re}sent Grant expressly allowed unto them, shall forfeite the sume of Tenne Pound^s of lawfull Money of England, to be paid and recovered in like manner and to the same use as it before limited and expressed in this Grant touching the like forfeitures of Receivers and Auditors: And shooe that every p^{re}dictor Acquittance which upon any payment of the said Four Subsidies shalbe made by any Collector or Collectors of the said Four Subsidies, or of any payment of them, or by his or three Undercollector or Undercollectors Dep^ute or Dep^uties in that behalf, to any Incumbent of any Beneficio or P^{ro}mo^ois Spiritual^l, or to any person or persons contributory and chargeable to and with the said Four Subsidies, or any parte or payment of them, shalbe good and effectual in Lawe, and a full and sufficient Discharge to every such Incumbent, and other Person, and his Beneficio and P^{ro}mo^ois Spiritual^l, of and for all such sume and s^{er}vices of Money as by the same Acquittance shalbe acknowledged to be received, in respect of the same Beneficio or P^{ro}mo^ois Spiritual^l, for any Payment or any parte of the said Four Subsidies: And that none Acquittance of any other person or persons made before such Certificate, shall in any wise discharge any Person or P^{ro}mo^ois, for any part or payment of his said Subsidies, nor of any P^{re}pay^{ment} Possible or Forfeiture specified in this Grant: And to the intent it may be knowne to the Court of the Exchequer where be the Undercollector or Undercollectors Dep^ute or Dep^uties of every such Archbishop Bishop or Deane and Chapter, authorised to receive the same, and to make Acquittance thereof, every Archbishop Bishop and Deane and Chapter of any See being void, shall yearly, together with their Certificate above mentioned, certify the Names of every of the Undercollectors or Dep^utes to be appointed as is aforesaid: Provided always, That no Collector of these Four Subsidies or of any part of them, shall use any Force or comp^ulsory Meanes, or exact any Fee or s^{er}vices of Money for the same, or otherwise, of any person for not paying the said Four Subsidies or any parte thereof, at such certayne day

and place as shalbe by the Collector or his Undercollector or Deputie Placed, in case the said poon shall tender the same unto the Collector or his Undercollector or Deputie within Twenty Dayes next after such Placed day; and that the said Collectors shall not by themselves nor any other, take of any poon for the Receipt of any severall payment of the said Four Subsidies and for his Acquittance thereupon, any more than Four pence, by any colour or plea whatsoever: Provided always, That no Spiritual Promotion, nor any Land Possession or Revenues annexed to the same, being charged by this Grant of the Province of Canterbury, or any Great or Charitable gift or bequest being or renewing upon the same, or elsewhere appertaining to the Owners of the said Spiritual Promotions or to any of them, shalbe charged or made contributory to any Fifteenth or Tenth, or to any other Subsidie already granted to your Highness by the Laitie, or hereafter to be granted during the tyme appointed by this Grant for the payment of the said Four Subsidies: Provided alsoe, That all Deanes Archdeacons Dignities Masters Wardens and Prebendaries of all Cathedral and Collegiate Churches and Colleges, or any of them, within the said Province, shalbe charged with these Four Subsidies for those Possessions Revenues and Promotions only which to their severall Promotions Dignities and Rosomes are clearly and distinctly limited, and to their only use reversed, thereof to pay (the Tenth part being deducted) for every and each of the said Four Subsidies Four shillings of every full Pound, in manner and forme as is above rehearsed: And that all those Rent Possessions Rents Portion Hereditament and Spiritual Promotion, and every of them, heretofore by your Highness or any of the King or Queene of this Realme, or any other poon or poone whatsoever, given granted bequeathed devised or ympropriated unto the said Cathedral or Collegiate Churches or Colleges, or to any of them, which any wayes be assigned ymployed or used either for or toward the yearly Maintenance of Rectors of Divine Poore Men Schoolemasters Ushers Grammar Schoole Masters Vicars Choral Singersmen Choristers Virgins Sextons, or of any other necessary or daylie Offices or Ministers in such Cathedral or Collegiate Churches or Colleges, or any of them, or for or toward the redifying or repairing of any of the same Cathedral or Collegiate Churches or Colleges, shall not be charged with any parte of these Four Subsidies: The certificate of which Portion, aswell chargeable to these Four Subsidies as not chargeable in this behalf, the Archbishop, or Bishop of the Diocese, or (the See being void) the Deane and Chapter, or any other to whom the same shall or may appertain, upon due Search and Examination, shall bring under his or their Seales into your Highness said Court of Exchequer, at or before the seventh Dayes aforesaid appointed for the payment of the said four Subsidies: Provided alsoe, that every Poore Vicar or Spiritual Poon paying any Portion whereof no Allowance is made in the Valuation of his Portion or Benefice, shall and may retayne to his owne use and releefe so much of every pound of every such Pension for every payment of these Four Subsidies as he cometh charged by this Grant to pay for every poore and payment of these Four Subsidies out of every pound for the whole Valuation of his Spiritual Promotion: Any Covenant Grant or Bond to the contrary notwithstanding: Provided alsoe, that your said Prebats and Clergie doe most humble beseech your Highness that it may be enacted by your Majesties Authoritie and your High Court of Parliament, That where any Poore Land Tenement Rents Spiritual Promotions Tithes Portions Portions Priests and other Hereditament, lately belonging to divers Cathedral Churches, and to other places and persons Ecclesiasticall within the said Province of Canterbury, which were given and assigned to be bestowed and spent in and on fynding and maintaining of Saine Chappels Anniversaries (Whites Light Lampes, and other like Charges Inwent) and Purposes, of late came into the Hand and Possession of the late Kinge of famous memory Edward the Sixt, by force of a Statute thereof made in the first yere of his Reigne, as by the said Statute more playnly appereth: That the Cathedral Churches and the Bishops Deanes or President and Chapters and Prebendaries of the same, and all other places and poone Ecclesiasticall and every of them, to whom the said Land Rents and other the Poore or any of them did lately appertain, shall not during the tyme appointed by this Grant for the payment of the said Four Subsidies, be charged to and with any payment of Subsidie, of and for that parte and portion of Land Tenement Rents Spiritual Promotions and other Hereditament or any of them, whereunto the said late Kinge by force of the said Statute was intrusted or possessed of, nor of any yearly Rent or Payment going out of the said Cathedral Churches and other the Places and Poone Ecclesiasticall aforesaid: And that Deduction and Allowance thereof be made to them and every of them accordingly, in and upon every payment of the said Four Subsidies, out of the whole Valuation Taxation and Estimacion made for the payment of the said spiritual Dimes or Tenth remaying of Record in your Highness Court of Exchequer as aforesaid, for the rate and portion of Land Tithes Rents Spiritual Promotions and other Hereditament and those yearly payment whereunto the said late King was intrusted or possessed of, or which since the making of the said Statute, by reason they have bene found in London Tenement Rents Tithes or other Hereditament descended from the said late Kinge Edward the Sixt, the late King Henry the Eight, the late Queene Mary, the late Queene Elizabeth, or any of them, or from your Majestie, or otherwise are derived from the possessions of the said Cathedral Churches and other places and poone Ecclesiasticall aforesaid: Provided alsoe, That these Four Subsidies granted by the Clergie, or any parte of them, shall not be demanded or levied out of any Benefice House of Student or College, schisme or not within either of the Universites of Oxforde or Cambridge, or any Benefice Land or other Revenues unto the said Universities or either of them, or to any House of Student or College in any of the said Universities, unless appropriated or appertaining, or out of any Benefice Land or Revenues of the College of Windsor, or of the College of Westminster, or of the College of Eton neare Windsor, or of the College called Saint Marles College by Winchester, founded by William Wickham comynson Bishop of Winchester, or of any Hospital Almonshouses or Grammar Schooles, or of any Church Benefice or other Revenues to the said Colleges Hospital Almonshouses or Grammar Schooles, or to any of them annexed appropriated or otherwise appertaining: Provided alsoe, That all Poore Vicars and all other Ecclesiasticall poone, whose Benefices are not above Six pound thirtene

No Spiritual Promotions shall be taken in this Lay Subsidy.

Deane, his chargeable for that Promotion.

Exemption of Revenues of Cathedral, etc. appertaining to the Poore, etc.

Certificate of such Revenues.

Poore paying Portion may waite the Subsidy.

Exemption for Lords of Manors, etc. reserved in the Crown under Stat. 1 Edw. VI. c. 14. or other, in Law reserved, etc.

Exemption for Colleges in the Universities, etc.

Benefice on exceeding 20. 12. 6.

Vicarsage from
ditt. to d'no.
to pay 12s. 6d.

This Grant
to be confirmed
by Parliament.

The said Grant
of Subsidies
confirmed by
Parliament,
accordingly.

The said Subsidies
shall be levied by
Spiritual Curates,
or by Deacons, &c.
and when paid by
Farmers shall be
allowed out of their
Rents; unless an
express Consent
to the contrary.

III.
Subsidies upon
Impropriations may
be levied on the
Persons thereof.

Distresses may be
appointed and sold.

IV.
Any Impropriations
shall be charged
under this Act
for the Spiritual
Promotions.

shilling^o foure pence by the yeare, after the Taxat^on aforesaid, shall not be charged with these Foure Subsidies or any parte of the same: Provided alsoe, That every Vicar whose Benefice is Eight pound^o or above and not above Ten pound^o by the yeare after the Taxat^on aforesaid, shall pay unto your Highnes your Heires and Successors, upon the first day of June which shalbe in this f^ouent yeare of our Lord God One thousand six hundred twenty and foure, Thirtene shilling^o and foure pence, and thenceforth Six shilling^o and Eight pence at every payment of the other Thre Subsidies, at such tymes and to such psons as is aforesaid, for his parte of the said Thre Subsidies; And if any Vicarage be under Eight pound^o by the Taxat^on aforesaid, the Incumbent shall not be charged with any part or payment of the said Foure Subsidies. And for the sure and true payment of these Foure Subsidies, granted by your said Prelates and Clergie of the Province of Canterbury, according to the ten^or purpose effects and true meaning of this f^ouent Grant, Your said Prelates and Clergie doe most humbly desire yo^r Highnes that this their said Gifte Grant and foure Subsidies, and every Matter some of Money Petiti^on Clause Provisions Reservations and Sentences in this Instrument contayned concerning the said Foure Subsidies, may be ratified established and confirmed by the Authoritie of your Highnes Court of Parliament. In quoy s^um & singul^os Phisiosop fidem & testimoniu, Nos Georgius Archiep^us Cantua^o anted^uctus, has presentes tras n^oras testimoniales, sive hoc f^ouent publicum Instrumentum, ad humilis rogatum Prelatos & Cleri p^udici, Sigilli n^oi appositione ac signo a^ucto & subscripto Johis Drake Notarii publici, Nichi Weston Registrarij n^oi principali jussu^o & fecim^us communi. Dat^o d^uo tricesimo die mense Aprilis, Anno D^uni millesimo sexcentesimo vicessimo quarto, regn^ui, v^oi felicissimi, scilicet Ang^li Franc^ui & Hib^uni, vicissimo Edo, & Socie quinquagesimo septimo, & n^oi Taxat^on Anno decimo quarto.

WHEREFORE for the true and sure payment of the said Subsidies, granted by the said Prelat^o and Clergie of the said Province of Canterbury, according to the Tenor Effects and true meaning of the said Instrument, Be it enacted by the King^o most Excellent Majestic with the assent of the Lord^o Spirituall and Temporall and the Cōmons in this f^ouent Parliament assembled, and by the Authoritie of the same, That the said Gifte and Grant and every Matter some of Money Petiti^on P^uision Clause and Sentence in the same Instrument conteyned, shall stand and be ratified established and confirmed by the Authoritie of this f^ouent Parliament.

AND Further be it enacted by the Authoritie aforesaid, That every pson that shalbe appointed to the collecting and gathering of the said Subsidies, shall have Power and Authoritie to levy take and receive the said Subsidies by the Authoritie of the Censures of the Church, That is to say, by Suspension Excommunication or Interdicti^on, and alsoe by Sequestrati^on of the Fruitt^o and Profit^o of their Benefices and Promoti^on Spirituall, in whose Hand^o soever they be, and to make sale of the same Fruitt^o without danger of the Lawes of this Realme; or by distresse upon the Possessions of the Farmers or Occupiers of the Land^o and Tenement^o, chargeable by the said Instrument, for or to the payment of any sume or s^umes of Money to be due by force thereof, or otherwise by the discreti^on of the Collector thereof; And that noe Replevie Prohibit^on or Supendens shall be allowed or obeyed for any pson making default of the payment of the said Subsidies, or any of them, contrary to the tenor of the Grant thereof, unill such tyme as they have truelie satisfied and contented all such parte and portions as to them in that behalf^o opportunity: And that every such Farmer and Farmers, their Executors and Assignes that shall forswere hereafter to be charged to or with the payment of the said Subsidies or any parte thereof, shall by the authoritie aforesaid be allowed and retayne in his Hand^o as much of his yearly Rent and Farme as the s^ume which he shall forswere to paye for his Lord or Lessour shall extend unto; Except that the said Farmer or Farmers their Executors or Assignes, by the Lease and Grant that they have of any parte of the Land^o Tythes R^uitt^o or Tenement^o chargeable to the said Subsidies, or by force of any Covenant or Article therein conteyned, be bound and charged to paye the same, and thereof to discharge the Lessour and Landlord during the Terme mentioned in the said Lease.

AND Likewise be it enacted by y^e Authoritie of this f^ouent Parliament, That whereas divers Curat^o lyable to the Subsidies being offences removable, doe serve aswell in diverse Impropriati^on belonging to the King^o Majestic, as in other Spirituall Promoti^on belonging to other psons; That for the speedie Recovery of the said Subsidies it may be lawfull to the said Collector or Collectors of the said Subsidies their Deputie or Deputies to leave the said Subsidies upon the Farmer or Farmers or Occupiers of all such Impropriati^on or Spirituall Promoti^on by all Consensus of the Church aforesaid and every of them, or by way of Distresse of Tythes of the said Impropriati^on or Impropriati^on and Spirituall Promoti^on or otherwise upon the Good^o and Chattell^o of the said Farmer or Farmers and Occupiers in which case no Inhibit^on Prohibit^on Replevie or other Procees awarded to the contrary shalbe obeyed; Any Lawes Statut^o Priviledg^o or Customes to the contrary heretofore made granted or used, or hereafter to be made granted or used to the contrary in any wise notwithstanding; And that it may be lawfull to the Collector^o and other Officers and Ministers of such Archbishop Bishop Deane and Chapter for not payment of the said Subsidies after the tyme shall be due, in or at any of the said tymes of Payment, to prize and value the said Distresse or Distresses by two indifferent Neighboures by him to be chosen, and the Distresse and Distresses are prized to sell and thereof to receive one such Money so shall amounte to the s^ume payable to the King^o most Excellent Majestic, with the reasonable Charges alow of the said Collector asworned in that behalf^o, and the rest of the Money made of the said Distresse to be delivered and paid to the Owner and Occupier thereof.

PROVIDED always and be it enacted by the Authoritie aforesaid, That every Lay P^uson having Spirituall Promoti^on chargeable by this Act, and alsoe having Temporall Possessi^on Good^o Chattell^o and Debt^o charged to the said Subsidies granted in this Parliament by the Temporety, shalbe taxed charged and sent for his said Spirituall Promoti^on with the Clergie, and his Temporall Possessi^on and Chattell^o R^uitt^o with the Temporety, and not otherwise; Any thing before mentioned to the contrary notwithstanding.

And be it further enacted by the Authoritie aforesaid, That all and every Grant and Grant^r of all and every office and office of Money granted or which hereafter shalbe granted to the King^s Majestie by the Clergie of the Province of Yorke, shalbe of the same strength force and effecte in all thing^s as the said Grant made by the said Province of Canterbury, and shall be taxed certified collected gathered and paid according to the same forme and effecte of this *Point Act* of Parliament to all intent^s constructions and purposes in such manner and forme as though it were specially playnly and p^rcularly expressed and rehearsed in this *Point Act* by expresse Word^s Tenures and Sentences in their severall Matters and Kind^s.

V.
Subst^{ce} of the
Provisions of York
shall be collected
under this Act.

Provided always and be it enacted by the Authoritie aforesaid, That all Provisions before rehearsed, c^{on}veyed or to be c^{on}veyed in the said Grant^s of the Province and Clergie of the Province of Canterbury, and the like of the same Provisions c^{on}veyed in the said Grant^s of the Province and Clergie of the Province of Yorke, shalbe good and effectuall and to be observed and kept in every Point and Article, according to the purport and true meaning of the same.

VI.
All Provisions
in the Grants
enacted.

CHAPTER XXXIV.

AN ACT for the King^s free and generall Pardon.

THE King^s Majestie most graciously considering the good Will and faithfull Heart^s of his most loving and obedient Subject^s, and understanding that the same his loving Subject^s have many and sundrie waies by the Lawes and Statut^s of this Realme fallen into the danger of divers great Penalties and Forfeitures, and more p^ricularlie that the Poore and Fortunes of great numbers of his said Subject^s doe lye open unto manifold inconveniences, aswell by S^{er}vantes Extort^s and otherwise for Debt^s Account^s Arrears and sines of Money of longe tyme due to the Crowne in the tyres of his most Noble Progenitors and Predecessors, and for Tymes upon Alienat^{ion} without Licence, concealed Wardships Primer Seins Liveries and Ousterlins, as also by Suit^s of Quare Impedit upon Titles of Laps accrued to the Crowne, and by sundrie other meanes, for which they have bene usually questioned in his Court^s, both Ecclesiasticall and Temporall; Is of his Princelie and Mercifull Dispositi^{on} most graciously inclined to extend unto them his lib^{er}all and free Pardon, and that in a more bountifull manner then hath bene accustomed, discharging thereby many thing^s of speciall importance which in tymes past have bene reserved and excepted out of former Pardons for the enrichinge of the Crowne; His Majestie most assuredly trusting that all his Subject^s by this his Clemencie and indulgent Grace and Favour wilbe the rather moved and induced from henceforth more carefullie to observe his Highnes Lawes and Statut^s, and to c^{on}tinue in their loyal and due Obedience to his Majestie: And therefore his Majestie is well pleased and contented that it be enacted by the Authoritie of this *Point* Parliament and be it enacted by the Authoritie of the same, in manner and forme following (that is to say): That all and every the said Subject^s, aswell Spirituall as Temporall of this his Highnes Realme of England Wales the Ile of Jersey Gernsey and the Towne of Barwicke the Heires Successors Executors and Administrators of them and every of them, and all and singular Bodyes in any manner of wise corporated, Cities Boroughs Shires Riding^s Hundred^s Lathes Rapes Wapentakes Townes Villages Hamlets and Tything^s and every of them, and the Successor and Successors of every of them, shalbe by the authority of this *Point* Parliament acquitted pardoned released and discharged against the King^s Majestie his Heires and Successors and every of them of all manner of Treasons Felonies Offences Contempt^s Trespases Exces^s Wrong^s Decrees Misdemeanors Forfeitures Penalties and sines of Money Paymes of Death Paymes corporall and pecuniarie, and generallie of all other Thing^s Causes Quarrell^s Suit^s Judgement^s and Executions in this *Point* Act hereafter not excepted nor forep^rised, which may be or can be by his Highnes in any wise or by any meanes pardoned before and unto the twentieth day of December last past, to every or any of his said Subject^s Bodyes Corporate Cities Boroughs Shires Riding^s Hundred^s Lathes Rapes Wapentakes Townes Villages and Tything^s or any of them.

Meanes for this
Pardon being more
extensive than
former Pardons :

Generall Pardon
of all Offences, &c.
not expressly
excepted, &c.
before so Dec.
21 Jan. 1.

And also the King^s Majestie is contented that it be enacted by the authoritie of this *Point* Parliament, and be it enacted by the authoritie of the same, That this his said free Pardon shalbe as good and effectuall in the Lawe to every of his said Subject^s Bodyes Corporate and others before rehearsed, in for and against all thinges which be not hereafter in this *Point* Act excepted and forep^rised as the same Pardon should have bene if all Offences Contempt^s Forfeitures Causes Matters Suit^s Quarrell^s Judgement^s Executions Penalties and all other Thing^s not hereafter in this *Point* Act excepted and forep^rised had bene p^ricularlie singularly especiall and playnly named rehearsed and specified, and also pardoned by exp^r and expresse Word^s and Names in their Kind^s Nature and Qualities by Word^s and Tenures thereto requisite to have bene put in and expressed in this *Point* Act of free Pardon; And that his said Subject^s nor any of them, nor the Heires Executors or Administrators of any of them, nor the said Bodyes Corporate and others before named and rehearsed nor any of them, be nor shalbe sued vexed or inquired in their Bodies Good^s Chattell^s Land^s or Tenement^s for any manner of Matter Cause Contempt^s Misdemeanor Forfeiture Trespase Offence or any other Thinges suffered done or committed before the said twentieth day of December last past against his Highnes his Crowne Dignitie Prerogative Lawes or Statut^s, but only for such Matters Causes and Offences as be rehearsed mentioned or in some wise reached in the Excepti^{on} of this *Point* Act to be forep^rised and excepted and for none other; Any Statute or Statut^s Lawes Customes or Usages heretofore had made or used to the contrary in any wise notwithstanding.

II.
This Pardon as
well by general
Word^s as if all
Offences, &c.
were p^rviously
specified.

III.
Grant of all
Forfeitures upon
Offences pardoned.

And the King's Highness of his bounteous Liberalitie, by the Authoritie of this present Parliament graunth and freely giveth to every of his Subject's and to every of the said Bodies Corporate and others before rehearsed and every of them, all Good's Chattell's Debt's Fynes Ysaues Writ's Amercement's Forfeitures and Sums of Money by any of them forfeited which to his Highness doe or shall belonge or appertayne by reason of any Offence Contempts Trespases Entry Misdemeanor Matter Cause or Quarrell suffered done or committed by them or any of them before the said twentieth day of December last past which be not hereafter in this present Acte excepted and excepted.

IV.
Grants by
Forfeiting upon
discharge of all:

Also be it enacted nevertheless, That all Grante's thereof or of any parte thereof made by any such as have see forfeited the same, and are hereby restored as aforesaid and all Executions thereof or of any parte thereof had against any such after such Forfeiture thereof committed or made, shalbe of such force and effect as if noe such Forfeiture thereof had bene had or made and of noe other, the same Forfeiture or any thinge before in this Acte to the contrary notwithstanding; And that all and every the King's said Subject's and all and singular Bodies Corporate and other before rehearsed, may by him or themselves, or by his or their Depu'tie or Depu'ties, or by his or their Attorney or Attorneys, according to the Lawes of this Realme plead and minis'ter this present Acte of free Pardon for his or their Discharge of and for any thinge that is by vertue of this present Acte pardoned discharged given or graunth without any Fee or other Thinge paying to any pson or psons for writings or Entry of the Judgement or other Cause concerninge such Plea Writings or Entry, but only Sixteen Pence to be paid to the Officer or Clerke that shall enter such Plea Matter or Judgment for the parties Discharge in that behalf; Any Lawe Statute Usage or Custome to the contrary notwithstanding.

V.
This Pardon shall
be entered most
beneficially for the
Subject.

And Furthermore the King's Majestie is contented and pleased that it be enacted by the Authoritie of this present Parliament, That this his said free Pardon, by the generall Word's Clauses and Sentences before rehearsed, shalbe reputed deemed adjudged expended allowed and taken in all manner of Court's of his Highness and elsewhere most beneficiall and avaylable to all and singular the said Subject's Bodies Corporate and others before rehearsed and to every of them, in all thing's not in this present Acte excepted or forep'rent, without any Ambiguities Question or other Delay whatsoever it shalbe, to be made pleaded objected or alledged by the King our Sovereigne Lord his Heires or Successors, or by his or any of their generall Attorney or Attorneys, or by any pson or psons for his Highness or any of his Heires or Successors.

VI.
Pardon to Officers
of Courts holding
Process for Offences
lawfully produced,
Tribute Damages;
and Process
discharged void.

And Furthermore it is enacted by the King's our Sovereigne Lord, and by the Authoritie of this present Parliament, That if any Officer or Clerke of any of his Highness Court's, commonly called the Chancery King's Bench and Common Pleas, or of his Exchequer, or any other Officer or Clerke of any other of his Highness Court's within this Realme at any time after the last day of this present Session of Parliament make out or write out any manner of Writ's Process Statutes or other Procep't's, whereby any of the said Subject's or any of the said Bodies corporat or others before rehearsed or any of them, shalbe in any wise arrested attached distrayned summoned or otherwise vared inquired or grieved in his or their Bodies Land's Tenement's Good's or Chattell's or in any of them for or because of any manner of things pardoned or discharged by vertue of this Acte of free Pardon, or if any Sheriffe or Exchequer or any of their Depu'tie or Depu'ties or any Bayliffe or other Officer whatsoever by color of his or their Office or otherwise, after the last day of this present Session of Parliament doe levyes receive take or withhold of or from any pson or psons any thinge pardoned or discharged by this Acte, That then every such pson soe offending and thereof lawfully convicted or condemned by sufficient Testimonie Witnes or Proff's, shall yield and pay for recompence thereof to the Parties soe grieved or offended thereby his or their Treble Damages build' all Cost's of the Suite, and shall alsoe forfeite and lose to the King's Majestie for every such Default Ten Pound's; And nevertheless all and singular such Writ's Process and Procep't's to be made for or upon any manner of things pardoned or discharged by this present Acte of free Pardon shalbe utterly void and of none effect.

VII.
Exceptions from
this Pardon;
Curses Treasons;

EXCEPTED and shalbe excepted out of this generall and free Pardon all and all manner of High Treasons and other Offences committed or done by any psons against the King's most Royall pson or the psons of the Princes Highness, and all Conspiracies and Confederacies traitorouslie had committed or done by any pson or psons against the King's Majestie Royall pson or the pson of the Princes Highness; and all manner of levying of Warre, and all Rebellion and insurrection whatsoever; And alsoe excepted all and every manner of Treasons committed or done by any pson or psons in the Part's beyond the Seas, or in any other Place out of the King's Dominions, and alsoe all such Punishment's Executions Fynes of Death Forfeitures and Puniti'ons for or by reason or occasion of any the Treasons and Offences before excepted; And alsoe excepted out of this Pardon all Offences of forgery and false counterfeiting the King's Majestie's Great or Privie Seale Signe Manu'sell or Privie Signet, or of any the Monies current within this Realme; and alsoe all Offences of unlawfull diminishing of any the said Monies by any wile or means whatsoever contrary to the Lawes and Statut's of this Realme; And alsoe all Misprisions and Concealment's of High Treason, and all shewings aidings comforting or gearding of the same Offences or any of the said Treasons; And alsoe excepted out of this Pardon all manner of voluntarie Murders Fick Treasons and wilfull Personing's done or committed by any pson or psons, and all and every the Accessories to the same Offences or any of them before the said Offences committed; And alsoe excepted and excepted out of this generall Pardon all and every Offences of Pyracie and Robberies done upon the Seas, and all and every garrings or shewings of any such Offenders, and the comforting and receiving of them or any of them, or of any Good's taken by wile of Frauds or Robberies upon the Seas as aforesaid; And alsoe excepted out of this Pardon all Burglaries committed or done in any Dwelling House or Houses, and all Accessories to any the said Burglaries before the same Burglaries committed; And alsoe excepted all Robberies done upon or to any Male or Woman pson in the High way or elsewhere, and all and singular Accessories of or to any such Robberies before the said Robberies committed; And alsoe excepted

Counterfeiting the
of Monies, &c.

Misprisions of
Treasons;

Murders;

Personing's;

Burglaries;

Robberies;

the felonious stealing of any Horse Geldings or Mare, and all Accessories thereto before the same Felonies committed, and all Judgements and Executions of and for the same: And also excepted all willfull Burning of any Dwelling House or Houses, or of any Barre or Barren wherein any Corne was: And also excepted the detestable and abominable Vice of Buggery, committed with Mankind or Beest: And also excepted all Rapes and carnall Ravishment of Women: And also excepted all Ravishment and willfull takings away or marryings of any Mayde Widowe or Damsell against her Will or without the Assent or Agreement of her Parents or of such as then had her in custody: And also all Offences of adultery committing fornicarie or shettings of any such Ravishment willfull takings or marryings had committed or done: And all Offences made Felonies by a certain Acte lately made and ordeyned, intitled An Acte to restrain all psons from Marrying untill their former Wives and former Husband be dead: And also excepted all willfull Escapes of any Traytors: And also excepted out of this Pardon all psons now attainted or outlawed of or for any Treason Petit Treason Murder willfull Poysonings Burglary or Robberie and all executions of and for the same: And also excepted, all Offences of Invoctation Conjuration Witchcraft Sorcerie Inchantment and Charmes, and all Offences of grievous abetting or comforting of the same, and all psons now attainted or convicted of any the said Offences: And also excepted, all and every pson and psons which being outlawed of or for any Felonie or Felonies and their Outlawries, the twentieth day of December last, standinge in force, sithence their said Outlawries have since then obtained any other Felonie: And also excepted, all and every manner of takings from the King's Majestie that now is, of any Good or Chattell, or the Yasses Rent Revenues or Fifth of any Mannors Land Tenement or Hereditament which were of any Traytor Murderer Felon Clerke or Clerkes attainted, or Fugitives, or any of them: And also excepted, all Good and Chattell in any wise forfeited sithence the beginninge of the King's Majestie Raigne, by reason of any Treason Petit Treason Murder or Felonie heretofore committed or done: And also excepted, all Offences of or in making writings printing or publishings, or in consenting unto the making writings printing or publishing of any false seditious or scandalous Booke or Booke Libell or Libell in any wise against the King's Majestie or the present Government of this Realme, in cases either Ecclesiasticall or Temporall, or against any pson or psons: And also excepted out of this Pardon, all Intrusions and Spoile of Wood had made or done sithence the beginninge of his Majesties Raigne, by any pson or psons in or upon any of the Mannors Land Tenement or other Hereditament of our said Sovereigne Lord the King, and all Wast done committed or suffered upon any such Land Tenement or Hereditament, and the wrongfull takings of any the Rent Issues and Fifth of the same Mannors Land Tenement or Hereditament of our said Sovereigne Lord the King since the beginninge of his Majesties Raigne, and also all Suit Account and Impetition of and for the same: And also excepted out of this Pardon, all Alienations since the first (1st) of October last past made of any Land Tenement or Hereditament without Licence, and all Fynes Yasses and Fifth that may or ought to growe or come to the King's Majestie by reason of any such Alienation without Licence: And also excepted out of this Pardon, all Wast committed or done in any of the King's Ward Land, or in the Ward Land of any the King's Countiees, and also all and every Fyne and Fynes for the single and double value of the Marriage or Marriages of all and every Ward or Ward at any time before the five and twentieth day of March in the sixteenth yere of his Majesties Raigne of England, grown to the King's Majestie or any his noble Predecessors, for which Wardship any Office or Inquisition was found before the sixth day of October last past, and all Fynes for the single and double value of the Marriage or Marriages of all and every Ward or Ward grown to the King's Majestie since the said five and twentieth day of March in the said sixteenth yere of his Majesties Raigne; And also excepted, all Ward, and the Land of such Ward as have grown to the King's Majestie or any his noble Predecessors, at any time before the said five and twentieth day of March in the said sixteenth yere of his Majesties Raigne, for which any Office or Inquisition was found before the sixth day of October last past, and all other Ward concealed or not concealed, grown to his Majestie since the said five and twentieth day of March in the said sixteenth yere aforesaid, and all Liveries Primer Seisons and Outter is maine that ought to be had done or need for, in respect of any the Ward or Ward Land before excepted: And also excepted out of this general Pardon, all Ravishment and wrongfull takings or withholding of any of the King's Ward or Ward Land before excepted, or the Rent and Fifth of the same, and all Misdemeanors and Offences concerninge the same, and every thing that by reason of any Ward or Ward Land before excepted, or for default of suing or prosecuting of any Liverie of the same, ought to come or be to the King's Majestie, and which as yet is not discharged: And also excepted all Fynes that should or ought to growe to the King's Majestie that now is, of any of his Widowes that have married without licence since the beginninge of his Majesties Raigne.

Providen always and be it enacted by the authoritie of this present Parliament, That the King's Majestie his Heires and Successors, shall have and enjoye the full and whole lawfull Benefit Fifth and Advantage of all Wardships before excepted, and of all Liveries Primer Seisons and Outter is Maynes, of all Mannors Land Tenement and Hereditament whatsoever, and all Mannors Yasses Rates and Fifth for not purchasing or not suing of any Liverie or Outtermaine, as if this Acte had never bene had or made, except such Liveries Primer Seisons and Outter is maine, which should have bene sued or recovered before the said five and twentieth day of March in the sixteenth yere aforesaid, and have not bene sued nor recovered, nor any Tender or Continuance made of or for the same, nor any Office before the said day of October last, found concerninge the same; and except all such Liveries and Outter is maine as have bene already sued out but by reason of any erroneous or undue proceeding are void or defective; All which Liveries Primer Seisons and Outter is maine last mentioned to be excepted, shalbe by this present Acte fully pardoned and discharged.

Here-reading :

Anno :

Rapes, &c.

Egynets :

Escapes of

Traitors :

Assaults :

Witchcrafts :

Outlaws for Felony

or Offences :

Taking Issues of

Grants of Felons,

&c. :

Forfeitures of

Goods :

Seditious Libells :

Intrusions, Wastes,

&c. on the King's

Lands, &c. :

Alienations without

Licence :

Wastes in Lands

of the King's

Wards, &c. since

15 March, 16 James

I. &c. :

Forfeitures of

Wards, &c. :

Fines for Widows

Marriages.

VIII.

The Order shall

have all Profits of

Wardships, &c.

not excepted.

IX.
Library of Lands, to
Chancery not excepted,
shall be duly used,
and Fees thereof
paid by all Persons,
although no Office
be found.

Provides also and be it enacted, That all and every poen and poens which have tendered or ought to use his her or their or any of their Liveries or Ouster be maine, except as is before excepted, of or for any Manors Land^t Tenement^t or Hereditament^t whatsoever they be, shall use his her or their Liveries and Liveries and Ouster be maine out of our said Sovereign Lord the King^t Hand^t, and shall answer and pay their Fynes Issues and moneys P^{er}fit^t for his or their Manors Land^t T^{er}rit^{er}ies and Hereditament^t in like manner and forme to every respect as they and every of them should or ought to have done if this Acte had never bene had no made, notwithstanding the not findings of any Office or Offices or any other Matter whatsoever; Any Article Thing^t or Thing^t in this present Acte of General Pardon comprised and specified to the contrary notwithstanding.

X.
Further
Exemptions, viz:
Persons in special
County.

Prigions for
Treason, &c.

Persons sent
from the Realm
without Licence;

Consenters of
Customs, &c.

Collectors and
Accountants to the
Crown from
15th March, 1633-4.

Officers of
Shewings, &c.
of the King.

Quere Imp^{er}is;

Honours, &c.

Branches of
Crown to the
Crown;

Subsidies;

Debt to the
Crown, except
on certain
Boroughs;

Parliament
subject, &c.

And also excepted and foreprised out of this Pardon, all such poens as the last day of this present Session of Parliament be, or at any time since the beginning of the same Session have bene in Prison within the Tower of London, or in the Prison of the Marshalsey, or in the Prison of the Fleet, or in the Prison of the Gatehouse, or otherwise restrained of Liberties, by expresse Com^{man}dement or Directi^{on} of any his Majesties Privie Council^t: And also excepted out of this Pardon, all and every such poen and poens which at any time since the beginning of the King^t Majesties Reigne have ben out of this Realme of England or any other the King^t Dominions, for any Offence of High Treason Petit Treason or Misprision of Treason: And also excepted all such poens as be gone or ben out of this Realme for any Cause contrary to the Lawes & Statutes of this Realme, without the King^t Majesties Licence; And also excepted, all such poens as have obtained and had Licence to depart this Realme for a certaine tyme, and now doe abide out of the Realme without any lawfull excuse after the tyme of their Licence expired: And also excepted out of this Pardon, all and every Concealment^t and wrongfull Detrayment^t of any Customs or Subsidies due to the King^t Majestie that now is, and all Corrupti^{on} and Misdemeanors of any Officer or Minister of or concerning Customs or Subsidies, and all Account^t Imp^{er}is and Suit^t to be had made or done for the same: And also excepted, all and singular Account^t of all and every Collector and Collectors of any Subsidie Fifene Customs or other thinge growne due or happeninge since the beginninge of his Majesties Reigne, and all Account^t of every other poen whatsoever that ought to be accompted to the King^t Highnes for or in respect of any Receipts or other Charge which hath growne since the five and twentieth day of March in the first yea^r of his Majesties Reigne of England, and the Heires Executors and Administrators of every such poen that ought to accompt for all Thing^t touchinge only the same Account^t, and all and singular Arrerages of Account^t and untres Account^t made or rendered since the said five and twentieth day of March in the first yea^r aforesaid, and all Imp^{er}is Charges of Seizure Suit^t Demand^t and Executi^{on} which may or can be had of or for any such Account^t or Account^t, or any Arrerages of the same: And also excepted and foreprised out of this Pardon, all and all manner of Debt^t and Offences of all and singular Moneyers, and other Officers Minters and Workmen of or in any the King^t Majesties Mint^t within this Realme or any other his Dominions, and all Imp^{er}is and Punishment^t for the same: And also excepted, all Titles and Acti^{on}s of Quere Imp^{er}is, other than such Tydes and Acti^{on}s of Quere Imp^{er}is as his Majestie hath or may have by reason of Lapse incurred above three yea^rs past, for or concerning any Benefice or Ecclesiasticall Livinge whereof any Incumbent is, or the last day of this Session of Parliament shalbe in actual Possessi^{on} by Presenti^{on} of any Patron or Collati^{on} of any Ordinary: And also except all Homages, and also except all Reliefs and Reliefs Hei^{er}it^t Rent^t Services Rent^t Charges Rent^t Seckles, and the Arrerages of the same growne due since the beginninge of his Majesties Reigne, and not done or paid to the King^t Highnes: And also excepted, all Conditiones and Covenant^t, and all Penalties Titles and Forfeitures of Condition^t or Condition^t Covenant^t or Covenant^t accrued or growne to the King^t Majestie by reason of the breach and not performinge of any Covenant^t or Condition whatsoever: And also excepted, all sumes of Money granted to the King^t Majestie that now is, by way or name of Subsidie Fifteenth Tenth or otherwise, and all Concealment^t Fraud^t and Offences by which his Majestie hath bene deceived and not truly answered of or for the same: And also excepted out of this Pardon, all Debt^t which were or be due to our Sovereign Lords the Kings, or to the most noble King^t of famous memorie Kinge Henrie the Seventh, Kinge Henrie the Eight, Kinge Edward the Sixth, Queene Marie, or the late Queene Elizabeth, or to any poen or poens for or to any of their uses by any Condemnati^{on} Recognizance Obligati^{on} or otherwise, wherupon any Establisment or Seizure hath bene at any tyme heretofore made, upon w^{ch} Establisment or Seizure any thinge is or at any tyme since the beginninge of his Majesties Reigne hath bene answered or paid to his Majesties use, (other than such Debt^t as are due upon any Obligati^{on} or Recognizance forfeited before the said twentieth day of December, for non appearance in any Court or other Place whatsoever, or for not keepinge the Peace, or not beinge of good Behaviour), which Debt^t growne or accrued upon them Cases by this free Pardon, be or shalbe clearlye pleased and discharged: And also except all Debt^t since the five and twentieth day of March in the first yea^r of his Majesties Reigne, growne due to his Majestie by any Condemnati^{on} Recognizance Obligati^{on} or otherwise, other than such Debt^t as are due upon any Obligati^{on} or Recognizance forfeited before the said twentieth day of December for non appearance in any Court or other Place whatsoever, or for not keepinge the Peace, or not beinge of good Behaviour, which Debt^t growne or accrued upon them Cases by this free Pardon, be or shalbe clearlye pardoned and discharged: And also except and forfeited out of this Pardon, all and singular Penalties Forfeitures and Sumes of Money beinge due or accrued to our Sovereign Lords the Kings, by reason of any Acte Statute or Statut^t, which Forfeitures Penalties and Sumes of Money, since the beginninge of his Majesties Reigne, be converted into the nature of Debt by any Judgement Order or Decree, or by the Agreement of the Offender or Offenders, and all and singular Penalties Forfeitures and Sumes of Money beinge due or accrued to our Sovereign Lords the Kings by reason of any Acte Statute or Statut^t, which Forfeitures Penalties and Sumes of Money beinge before the beginninge of his Majesties Reigne by any the Manner aforesaid converted into the nature of Debt, have bene emitted or any

Seizure made for the same, and upon such Seizure or Establiment any thing answered or paid to his Majesty since the beginning of his Majesty's Reign: And also excepted all Forfeitures of all Leases Estates or Interest of any Land Tenement or Hereditament holden of our Sovereign Lord the King's Majesty by Knight's Service, or in Socage in Capite or otherwise by Knight's Service made in one or several Assurances or Leases for any term or terms of Years, whereupon the old and accustomed Rent or more is not reserved: And also excepted all First Fruits and Tithes growne due since the beginning of his Majesty's Reign, and at this Point bringe due to be paid to his Majesty by force of any Acte or Statute or otherwise: And also excepted all Penalties and Forfeitures wherof there is any Verdict since the beginning of his Majesty's Reign, in any Suite given or past for the King's Majesty: And also excepted all Forfeitures and other Penalties and Fines now due accrued and growne, or which shall or may be due accrue or growe to the King's Majesty by reason of any Offence Misdemeanor or Contempt or other Acte or Deeds had suffered committed or done contrary to any Acte Statute or Statute, or contrary to the Chosen Lawes of this Realme, and wherof or for the which any Actin Bill Pleine or Informacion at any tyme within Eight yeeres next before the last day of this Present Session of Parliament hath bene or shalbe exhibited commenced or sued in the Court of Starre Chamber or Exchequer Chamber, or in any the King's Majesty Court at Westminster and now is or the said last day of this Session of Parliament shalbe there dependings and remaynings to be peracted: And also excepted out of this generall and free Pardon, all Offences Contempt Disorders Covins Fraud Decits and Misdemeanors whatsoever, heretofore committed or done by any person or persons, and for the which any Suite by Bill Pleine or Informacion at any tyme within Four yeeres next before the last day of this Present Session of Parliament is or shalbe commenced or exhibited in the Court of Starre Chamber at Westminster, and shalbe there the same last day of this Session of Parliament dependinge, or wherupon any Sentence or Decree is given or entered: And also excepted all Offences and Misdemeanors, wherof any Sentence or Judgement hath bene heretofore or before the end of this Session of Parliament shalbe given in the High Court of Parliament, and alsoe the Sentences and Judgements now given, and the Execucion of the same, and all Fynes Imprisonment Penalties Forfeitures and Punishment of or for the same: And also excepted out of this Pardon all Offences of Pyries and the subornation of Witnesses, and Offences of forgery and counterfeiting of any false Deeds Escrypt or Writing, or of any Exhibicion or Testimonies of any Witnes or Witnesses tendings to bringe any person or persons into danger of his Life, and the givinge of the same in Evidence, and the counselling or procuringe of any such counterfeitinge or forgery to be had or made; and all false and malicious Conspiracies to bringe any person or persons into danger of his Life: And also excepted out of this Pardon all and every Offences or Offences touchings or concerninge the carryinge sendings or conveyings over the Seas or out of this Realme of any Gold Silver Jewell or any Coyne of Gold or Silver, contrary to the Lawes or Statute of this Realme, unless it were by the King's Licence: And also excepted out of this Pardon, all Offences of Heresie Schisme Incont Adultery Fornication and Simonie, and all such Usurie for which any Interest hath bene received or taken since the mid twentieth day of December: And all Misdemeanors and Disturbances committed or made in any Church or Chappell in the tyme of Common Prayer Franchising or Divine Service there used to the Disturbance there, and all Outlawries and Processes against the same: And also except all Offences of drawinge of Weapons unlawfull striking or givinge of Blows, and all other Force or Violence committed or done in any Terme tyme in the View of any the King's Court judicallie sittinge at or in Westminster Hall, for the which any person or persons now stand indicted convicted or attayned in any of his Majesty said Court: And also excepted all Offences whereby any person may be charged with the Penalties and Danger of Premissie, and of the which Offences or Offences any person standeth already indicted or otherwise lawfully condemned or convicted: And also excepted all Dilapidation for which any Suite is or before the end of this Session of Parliament shalbe dependinge: And also excepted all Offences whatsoever in shippinge or willinge sendings or causinge to be shipped to be transported into any the part beyond the Seas out of the Obedience of his Majesty, any Gunnes Ordinance Shot or Gunnermetall contrary to the Lawes and Statute of this Realme, without Licence of his Majesty in that behalf first had and obteyned: And also all such as contravenie or by consent, or for the Reliefe of any such as have offended in or against any popular or penall Statute, have for the same Offences or Offences exhibited any Actin Bill Pleine Informacion or Suite against any such Offender or Offenders: And also excepted all Offences in takinge away imbecillities or purloynings any the King's Majesties Good Money Chastell Jewell Armour Munition Ordnances and other Habillament of Warre: And also excepted out of this Pardon, all manner of Executions and Briberies whatsoever, and also excepted all Covins Fraud Decits and other Disorders and Misdemeanors whatsoever heretofore committed or done by any Seward of his Majesties Mannors or Court Under-sheriffe or by any Officer or Minister in any of his Highnes Court, in or by reason or color of any of their Offices or Places, or any their Deputies or Clerks, and all Offences of sidings or comfortings sendinge or givinge of any Under-sheriffs or any such Officer Minister or Clerks, in contrivings dealings or uncountings any such Execucion Execucion Covins Frauds Decits Disorder or Misdemeanor: And also excepted, all huntinge killings or snallings of Deere in any of his Majesties Forest Park or Chace, and other Disorders and Misdemeanors done or committed in the same: And also excepted, all Offences and Contempt Disorders and Misdemeanors committed or done by any person or persons contrary to the Lawes of the Forest within the Circuit or Points of his Majesties Forest of Windsor and Woburn, or of either of them, and all Penalties of the same: And also excepted out of this Pardon, all Issues Fynes and Amercementment now imposed or assessed since the beginning of his Majesty's Reign, halfe taxed levied or received by any Sheriff Under-sheriffe Bayliffe Minister or other Officer to or for the King's Majesty now or hereafter before the last day of this Present Session of Parliament, and all Issues Fynes and Amercementment since the beginning of his Majesty's Reign suffered taxed out assessed or entered severally or jointly touchings or concerninge any one person

Forfeiture of
Leases, &c.

First Fruits
and Tithes

Penalties committed
by Verdict, or
procured, &c., or
granted, by this
Court within
Eight Yeeres, &c.

Contempt, &c.,
depending in the
Star Chamber

Forgery;
Pygmalion of Deeds,
&c.

Exportation of
Gold or Silver

Heresy, Schism,
Usury, Simony;
Drawinge Blows
&c.

Striking in Courts
of Justice

Premissie

Dilapidation;
Exporting
Ordinance

Contravenie
for Penalties

Extorting Money

Execution, &c.,
by Sheriffs of the
Crown Mannors,
Under-sheriffs, &c.

Offences in
Forests, &c.

Issues, Fines, &c.,
assessed since 21^o
Jac.

All other Fines
pardoned;

Pardon for debt
contracted by Fines,
bonds, &c. whether
pardoned or not;

Offences against
any Bill, &c. by
Parliament, &c.

Offences against
the Bill, &c. by
Parliament, &c.
which shall be
pardoned or not;

Persons attainted
of Rebellion;

Forgery of
Instruments,
Certificates, &c.
signed by the
King, &c.

New Estates
of Buildings.

XI.
Pardon for
Outrages in
Civil Actions.

XII.
Defendants
outlawed in Civil
Actions, &c.
shall not be
pardoned.

or more pious joyntly or severally above the sume of six pounde: And also excepted all Issues Fynes and Amercement^s returned afterd^e tized sett or entered severally or picularly in any Court of Record at Westminster at any tyme absence the sixt day of October last past: And yet nevertheless all other Fynes, small Fynes & Bench concordance, in other sett taxed entered or entered before the said sixt day of October last past, and above all Yemes and Amercement^s, as well reall as others, within any Liberties or without, beinge sett taxed entered or entered before the said sixt day of October, and which severally or picularly extend to or under the sume of six pounde, and not above, whether they be entered or not entered, or whether they be turned into Debt or not turned into Debt, and not beinge taxed levied or received by any Sheriffe or Undersheriffe Minister or other Officer to or for the King^s Majestie use or behoofe before the last day of this present Session of Parliament, shalbe frellie cleerly and playnly pardoned and discharged against the King^s Majestie his Heires and Successors for ever, by force of this present Acte of free Pardon: And yet nevertheless all Entreat^s of such Fynes Yemes and Amercement^s as be now pardoned by this Acte, and which be already entered forth of the Court of Exchequer, and be remyninge in the Hand^s of the Sheriffe Undersheriffe or Bayliffe for collectinge the same Fynes Issues and Amercement^s, shall upon the retorne of the same Entreat^s be orderly charged and delivered by Scrowes into the Office of the Pipe in the Court of Exchequer as heretofore hath bene accustomed, to the intent that thereupon order may be taken that his Majestie may be truly answered of all such Fynes Yemes and Amercement^s not by this Acte pardoned, and which any Sheriffe Undersheriffe Bayliffe or other Officer or Minister hath received or ought to answer by force or color of any such Entreat^s Process or Precept to him or them made for the levyinge thereof: And yet that notwithstandinge all and every Sheriffe and Sheriffs and other Accomptant, upon his or their Petition or Petitions to be made for the Allowance of any such Fynes Yemes and Amercement^s, as by this Acte is pardoned, shall have all and every such his and their Petitions, allowed in his and their Accompt and Accompt, without payinge any Fee or Reward to any Officer Clerke or other Minister for the makinge entrie or allowinge of any such Petition or Petitions: Any Usage or Custome to the contrary thereof notwithstandinge: And also excepted out of this Pardon, all such pions which have climited or done any Offence or Offences contrary to the tenor or effecte of the Statute made in the seven and twelvth years of the Reigne of the late Queene Elizabeth, intituled An Acte againste Jesuites Seminarie Priests and such other discedient pions, or of any part thereof; and all Outlawries Proceeding^s Judgment^s and Executions upon the same Offences, or any of them: And also excepted, all pions which have climited or done any Offences contrary to the Statute made in the three and twelvth years of the Reigne of the said late Queene Elizabeth, intituled An Acte to detayne the Queenes Majestie Subject^s in their due Obedience, or any part thereof, and all Outlawries Proceeding^s Judgment^s and Executions upon the same Offences or any of them, for such or soe longer tyme as they shall continue disobedient or wilfull obstinate in any of the same Offences: And yet nevertheless whosoever the same pions or any of them shall willingly submit themselves in their due Obedience to his Majestie, and will come to the Church to heare Divine Service, and willingly refuse the said wilfull obstinate and conforme themselves in the said Causes of Religion and Doctryne, and continue in such their Conformite and due Obedience to his Majestie according as by the Lawes and Statut^s of this Realme they ought to do, That then and from thenceforth all and every such pions and pions soe submitting and yielding themselves in their due Obedience toward^s his Majestie and soe conforminge in the same, shall forthwith be received and enabled by force of this Acte to have and enjoy the full benefit of this generall Pardon as largely and fullie in all respect as any other of his Majesties good Subject^s have or ought to enjoy by vertue of this Acte of generall Pardon: And also excepted out of this Pardon, all such pions as be and remayne still attainted or condemned, and not already pardoned of or for any Rebellion or levyinge of Warre, or of or for any Conspiracie of any Rebellion or levyinge of Warre within this Realme or in any other the King^s Dominions: And also excepted, all false forgings and counterfeitinge of any Commission or Commissions to enquire of any Land^s Tenement^s or Hereditament^s, and also all false forgings and counterfeitinge of any untrue Certificate or Retorne of any Commission or Commissions obteyned or gotten forth of any Court or Court^s to enquire of any Land^s Tenement^s or other thing^s whatsoever, and all manner falsifyinge of any picular, or of any Bill or Bills signed by his Majestie after the engrossing thereof, and before the passinge the same unto the Great Seale: And also except out of this Pardon, all Offences climited or done by any pions or pions in new Buildings dwellinge of Tenement^s taking of Inne^s new Innehouses and other Nunnerys in any Place within the Circle of London and Suburbs of the same, or within Three Miles of the said Circle, contrary to the Lawe or any his Majesties Proclamations in that behalf made.

Provisions always and be it enacted by the Authoritie aforesaid, That it shall and may be lawfull to and for all and every Clerke and other Officers of the King^s Court to award and make Writ^s of Capias Utlag^s, at the Suite of the parte Plaintiffe against each pions outlawed as be pardoned by this Acte, to the intent to compell the Defendant and Defendant^s to make answer to the Plaintiffe or Plaintiff^s at whose Suite he or they were outlawed; and that every pions soe outlawed shall use a Writ of Habeas corpus against the parte or partes at whose Suite he or they were soe outlawed before this Pardon in that behalf shalbe allowed to him or them that is soe outlawed.

Provisions also and be it enacted by the Authoritie of this present Parliament, That this Acte of generall Pardon shall not be any wise extend to any pions outlawed upon any Writ of Capias ad substatum, until such tyme as the parte soe outlawed shall confesse or otherwise agree with the parte at whose Suite the same pions was outlawed or condemned.

Providens likewise and be it enacted, That neither this Act of generall Pardon nor any things therein contained shall in any wise extend to any person that is or shalbe past to Execution at any tyme before Ten Dayes after the end of this Session of Parliament; Or to pardon or discharge any Offence or Misdemeanor committed or done by any Purveyor or other Taker whatsoever, in takinge or purveyinge of any Provision whatsoever for the King^s Majesties Household, or otherwise to the King^s Majesties behoofe, or by pretence or colour thereof, unto or against any the Lords or Souldiers in that behalfe made and ordered.

XIII.
Exemption of
Pardon in
Execution.
Purveyors selling
Supplies.

Providens alsoe and be it enacted by the Authoritie aforesaid, That neither this Acte nor any things therein contained, shall extend to pardon or discharge any Offence committed or done by any Chamberlaine Captayne or other person whatsoever, in the corrupt takinge or havinge of any Money or other Gifts or Rewards for the changinge retenuinge or discharginge of any Souldier present or appointed to serve his Majestie in defence of the Realme or otherwise.

XIV.
Exemption of
Officers, &c.
corruptly
discharging
Souldiers.

Alsoe alsoe excepted out of this generall Pardon, Oliver Montgomerie late Knight.

XV.
Exemption of
Sir G. Montgomerie.

Providens alsoe and be it enacted, That this Acte or any things therein contained, shall not extend or be construed to pardon or discharge any Debt Account Pyne Amercement Arrerage or other Dute for which any Seizure or Exemlment hath bene made, and upon such Seizure or Exemlment any things answered to his Majestie since the beginninge of his Majesties Reigne; Nor to pardon or discharge any Recognizance Obligation or Bond which is not yet forfeited.

XVI.
Exemption of
Debts, &c. for
which Seizures, &c.
hath bene made.
Recognizances
not forfeited.

Alsoe be it further enacted, That this Part Pardon shalbe of as good Force and Efficacie to pardon and discharge all and singular the Persons above mentioned and intended to be pardoned and discharged, aswell against such person or persons Bodies Politiques and Corporate as doe or shall claime the same by or under any true Patent^s Letters or Grants made by the King^s Majestie or any his Predecessors, as against the King^s Majestie himselfe.

XVII.
This Pardon
available against
Grantees of
the King.

End of the Statutes of King James the First.

1. The first part of the report is a general introduction to the subject of the study.

2. The second part of the report is a detailed description of the methods used in the study.

3. The third part of the report is a discussion of the results of the study.

4. The fourth part of the report is a conclusion and a list of references.

5. The fifth part of the report is a list of appendices.

6. The sixth part of the report is a list of figures and tables.

7. The seventh part of the report is a list of footnotes.

8. The eighth part of the report is a list of references.

9. The ninth part of the report is a list of appendices.

10. The tenth part of the report is a list of figures and tables.

11. The eleventh part of the report is a list of footnotes.

12. The twelfth part of the report is a list of references.

INDEX

PRINCIPAL MATTERS

CONTAINED

IN VOLUME IV.

THE STATUTES OF THE REALM.

11 11 11

11/11/11

• • • • •

... ..

1990

INDEX OF PRINCIPAL MATTERS.

*. * *For Acts relating to particular Persons or Places, see Titles Statutes, Local Acts, Personal Acts ;*
and for Acts in which the King is a Party, see This King.

A.

Accessories. See following.

Accounts

By Sheriff. 1 Edw. VI. c. 4. 40

Actions

For Continuance of Actions after Death
of any King. 1 Edw. VI. c. 7. 10
Limiting Actions and avoiding Suits in
Law. 31 Jan. I. c. 16. 1000
To avoid Delays by removing Actions out
of Inferior Courts. 31 Jan. I. c. 19. 1001

Acts of Parliament

Stat. of H. VIII. c. 17, empowering any
King to repeal Acts made while he was
under Twenty-four Years of Age,
repealed ; and new Provisions made for
the like Purpose. 1 Edw. VI. c. 11. 17, 18

Alchemists

None shall keep Alchemies, unless li-
censed, &c. 5 Edw. VI. c. 15. 157
To restrain Tipping in, &c. 1 Jan. I. c. 9. 1000
Made perpetual 31 Jan. I. c. 7. 1010
None shall call Beer or Ale to an Alchemist
Keeper not licensed. 4 Jan. I. c. 4. 1141
For the Reform of Alchemist Keepers. 7 Jan. I. c. 10. 1167

And see Stat. : Statute.

Amers

Not licensed, shall depart the Realm, &c. 4 Edw. VI. c. 6. 157
Being licensed, shall give Security, &c. Id. Id.
Goods imported in Foreign Ships shall pay
Alien's Duties. 1 Edw. c. 15. 171

And see Statute.

Ampleness. See Subjects.

Ames

Regulating the making of. 5 Edw. c. 11. 301

Apothecaries

Warden of Grocers shall select in summing
Apothecaries' Drugs. 1 M. c. 2. c. 9. 1001
And see Statute.

Apparel

For Reformation of Excess in Apparel. 1 Edw. VI. c. 2. 159
Regulating the Selling of Foreign Appa-
rel, &c. 5 Edw. c. 4. 410
Stat. of Hen. VIII. c. 17, 18 & P. & M.
c. 2, and all other Acts as to Apparel,
repealed. 1 Jan. I. c. 15. 1001

Appals

Abolition of, in Civil and Marine
Courts. 8 Edw. c. 5. 400

Apprentices

None shall make Warden Clerk but such
as have been Apprentices thereto. 5 Edw. VI. c. 1. 100
For the Regulation of Apprentices, Arti-
ficers, &c. 5 Edw. c. 4. 410
Binding Apprentices for the continuation
of Husbandry. 7 Jan. I. c. 7. 1007
And see Statute : Statute.

Archbishops

On Avoidance of Archbishopsricks, the
Queen may take certain of their Per-
sonalities into her Hands, &c. 1 Edw. c. 19. 100
All Grants by, (except to the Crown), for
more than Twenty-one Years, void. Id. § 4. Id.
Making and commencing of 8 Edw. c. 1. 100
And see Statute : Statute.

Armour. See Military Services.

Arms

Armsmen by, shall not have Benefit of
Clergy. 4 Edw. VI. c. 4. 300
And see Statute.

INDEX.

Attorneys

	Page
Attorneys Attorneys shall not be hired for less than Three Months. - 3 of 4 Edw. VI. c. 12. - 101	
Unmarried Servants shall serve for a Year. - M. 55. - 2.	
For the Regulation of Attorneys, Labourers, Servants of Household and Apprentices. - 3 Edw. c. 4. - 114	
And see Warrant: Letter: Contain.	

Subjects

Expenses of White Ladies prohibited. - 3 of 3 Edw. VI. c. 16. - 71	
And see Expenses.	

Summaries

Against unlawful Assemblies. - 3 of 4 Edw. VI. c. 5. - 104	
Edw. VI. c. 11. - 115	
M. c. c. 12. - 116	
Continued by - 3 of 3 P. & M. c. 16. - 166	
3 of 3 P. & M. c. 11. - 166	
3 of 3 P. & M. c. 9. - 171	
Further continued and extended - 1 Edw. c. 16. - 177	

Summaries

Among Merchants. - 43 Edw. c. 12. - 176	
-----------------------------------------	--

Statutes and Historical of Statutes

	Page
Confirmation of Attorneys of	
Northumberland, Duke and others. - 1 M. c. 16. - 117	
13 Edw. c. 16. - 119	
Paget, Lord, and others. - 10 Edw. c. 1. - 120	
Seymour, Lord, and Sadley. - 3 of 3 Edw. VI. c. 11. - 121	
Seymour, Mary, Restoration of. - 3 of 4 Edw. VI. c. 14. - 123	
Sherrington, Sir William. - 3 of 3 Edw. VI. c. 17. - 124	
His Attainder reversed. - 3 of 4 Edw. VI. c. 15. - 125	
Errors in Records of Attorneys of High Treason. - 10 Edw. c. 1. - 126	
For the Attainder of certain Treasons. - 3 Jan. L. c. 1. - 128	
And see Statutes: Stat.	

Statutes. See Statutes.

Supplementations

The King empowered to dissolve the Court of, Sec. and to erect a new Court by Letters Patent. - 3 Edw. VI. c. 1. - 124	
And see Court: Stat: Letters Patent.	

Supplies

Antiquary's Seal. - 4 of 3 P. & M. c. 5. - 134	
Regulating Antiquary in Lamentation. - 8 Edw. c. 12. - 135	
See also Stat.	

B.

Bail

	Page
Amending St. 3 H. VIII. c. 5. for bailing Tolmes. - 1 of 1 P. & M. c. 13. - 139	
How shall be bailed for Offences not bailable by St. 3 Edw. I. c. 15. - M. - 2.	
Persons bailable shall be bailed by Two Justices. - M. - 2.	
And see Statutes.	

Bailment

Shall not be thrown into the Harbour called Cumber, near Rye, Sec. - 1 of 3 Edw. VI. c. 30. - 71	
--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------	--

Banishments

Orders respecting Banishments. - 13 Edw. c. 7. - 120	
For the Relief of Offenders against Banishments. - 1 Jan. L. c. 15. - 121	
Definition of, and for the Relief of Offenders. - 11 Jan. L. c. 15. - 122	

Banishments and Statutes

Invitation of Conveyance by Banishment and Statutes. - 3 Edw. c. 16. - 126	
And see Conveyance.	

Banishment. See Offences.

Barricade

Stat. 13 H. VIII. c. 4. repealed. - 8 Edw. c. 9. - 129	
--------------------------------------------------------	--

Bastards

To prevent marrying Bastard Children. - 11 Jan. L. c. 17. - 129	
-----------------------------------------------------------------	--

Bear

Allowed to be exported. - 3 Jan. L. c. 11. - 130	
Continued. - 11 Jan. L. c. 15. - 131	
No Bear or Ale shall be sold to an Abbot's Keeper not licensed. - 4 Jan. L. c. 4. - 131	
And see Statutes: Statutes.	

Beggars

For Punishment of Beggars and Vagrants. - 1 Edw. VI. c. 3. - 132	
14 Edw. c. 1. - 132	
15 Edw. c. 4. - 132	
16 Edw. c. 9. - 132	
Stat. 20 Edw. c. 4. explained and amended. - 1 Jan. L. c. 7. - 133	
Continued by. - 11 Jan. L. c. 15. - 133	
For the due Execution of Laws against Beggars, Sec. - 3 Jan. L. c. 4. - 133	
Continued. - 11 Jan. L. c. 15. - 133	
And see Stat: Statutes.	

Bell Special. See Special.

Abstract

4.1.2.2. *Statistical analysis*

Title. See Relation.

九、

Did we Change?

13	Edm.	a.
14	Edm.	a.
27	Edm.	a.
29	Edm.	a.
31	Edm.	a.
35	Edm.	a.
39	Edm.	a.
43	Edm.	a.
1	Jan. I.	a.
21	Jan. I.	a.

(continued)

Abstract

L. 22

Regulating the Trade of. • • • Jan. 1, 1921. • • 109

10

Regulating new Buildings in London, &c. 25 Ed. 2. 6. - - 652

Figure 1

For regulating the Exchange of Gold and Silver, -	1 <i>66 Edm. VI.</i> c. 3. -	150
Stat. 17 Ed. IV. c. 1. against exporting Bullion, &c. ordered and continued for Twenty Years. -	7 <i>Edm. VI.</i> c. 6. -	170
Stat. 2 H. V. c. 2. c. 4. and 2 H. VI. c. 16. concerning the Price of Silver Gold, and Silver, &c. &c. -	21 <i>Jar. I.</i> c. 26. -	170

[illegible]

1

7 Edm. VI.
27 Edm. c. 1.
29 Edm. c. 5.
31 Edm. c. 10.
33 Edm. c. 7.
39 Edm. c. 18.
43 Edm. c. 9.
1 Jac. I. c. 25.
21 Jac. I. c. 1.

Vol. IV.

1

1.6

doi:10.1186/1745-6215-15-103

INDEX.

Cattle

For regulating the buying of Butcher	Item	Page
Beats, County, Inc.	5 Of 4 Edn. FL. a. 19.	119
	1 Edn. FL. a. 11.	121
	1 M. a. 2. c. 12.	122
	1 M. a. 3. c. 12.	123
	1 Of 3 P. Of M. a. 16.	124
	1 Of 3 P. Of M. a. 21.	125
	1 Of 3 P. Of M. a. 22.	126
	1 Edn. a. 18.	127
	13 Edn. a. 25.	128
	14 Edn. a. 11.	129
	17 Edn. a. 11.	130
	19 Edn. a. 1.	131
	31 Edn. a. 10.	132
	35 Edn. a. 7.	133
	39 Edn. a. 18.	134
	43 Edn. a. 9.	135
	1 Jan. I. a. 25.	136
	31 Jan. I. a. 26.	137
Cattle detained shall not be driven out of the Hundred, Inc.	1 Of 3 P. Of M. a. 15.	138
For buying of Milk Kye, and breeding of Cattle, Inc.	1 Of 3 P. Of M. a. 2.	139
	1 Of 3 P. Of M. a. 3.	140
	13 Edn. a. 25.	141
	1 Jan. I. a. 7.	142
For Licensing Drivers of Cattle, Inc.	5 Edn. a. 15.	143

And see Thomas.

Chairs. See Furniture.

Chancellor

The Lord Keeper of the Great Seal shall have the same Authority as the Lord Chancellor.	5 Edn. a. 6.	447
-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------	--------------	-----

And see Bishop of the Great Seal.

Charities.

Against Breaches of Trust in Lands given for Charitable Purposes.	39 Edn. a. 6.	503
Repealed.	43 Edn. a. 9.	503
Against the Mis-application of Lands, Money, &c. given for Charitable Purposes.	43 Edn. a. 4.	506

And see Lands.

Cheese. See Butter.

Chester

For Exigents, Inc. on Outwards in	1 Edn. FL. a. 10.	15
Fines and Proclamations thereon, in	1 Of 3 Edn. FL. a. 26.	71
— extended to the County of the City,	43 Edn. a. 15.	96a
Remission before the Mayor, Inc.	1 Of 3 Edn. FL. a. 31.	73

And see Fine: Quinquagesima.

Church

Uniting Churches in York.	1 Edn. FL. a. 9.	14
Re-attaching St. Elms, in York.	1 M. a. 2. c. 15.	116
All Images in Churches shall be destroyed.	5 Of 4 Edn. FL. a. 10.	110
For consecrating Ministers	5 Of 4 Edn. FL. a. 12.	112
The Stat. 3, 4 Edn. VI. c. 20, 12.	1 M. a. 2. c. 2.	200
repealed.		

Church

(continued.)

Stat.	1 M. a. 2. c. 2. repealed.	1 Jan. I. a. 25. 50.	102a
Against fighting and quarrelling in Churches and Church-yards.	5 Of 4 Edn. FL. a. 4.		120
Against Offenders of Ministers of the.	1 M. a. 2. c. 3.		103
Offences, Inc. to be observed in Catholic Churches and Schools.	1 M. a. 3. c. 9.		103
Dismissing Churches of Organs and Organists.	1 M. a. 3. c. 10.		104
To enable the Queen to make, during her Life, Rules, Inc. in Churches.	1 Edn. a. 10.		107
For reforming certain Disorders respecting Ministers of the Church.	13 Edn. a. 10.		146

And see Land Tax: Divine Offices: Baptism: Quinquagesima.

Clay Doctrs. See Wood.

Clergy, Benefit of

Taken away from certain Officers.	1 Edn. FL. a. 12. 5 p.	10
Continued.	8 Edn. a. 4.	400

Taken away from.

Persons stealing One Horse.	1 Of 3 Edn. FL. a. 22.	74
Robbers in Houses.	5 Of 4 Edn. FL. a. 9.	120
Persons robbing in one House and fleeing to another.	5 Of 4 Edn. FL. a. 20.	143
Beast Seizure for Murder.	1 Of 3 P. Of M. a. 17.	193
Petty Treason, Murder, Robbery, and Arson.	4 Of 3 P. Of M. a. 4.	323
Rape and Burglary.	18 Edn. a. 7.	617
Accessories in Horse-stealing.	31 Edn. a. 10.	811
Offenders against Stat. 3 H. VII. c. 2.	39 Edn. a. 9.	910
Persons robbing Houses in the Day-time.	39 Edn. a. 15.	914
Manslaughter by stabbing.	1 Jan. I. a. 8.	606
Continued.	31 Jan. I. a. 26.	1136

And see Statute.

Cloth

For the true making of Woollen Cloth.	5 Of 4 Edn. FL. a. 2.	101
Regulating Length, Breadth, and Weight of Cloth.	5 Of 4 Edn. FL. a. 6.	196
	1 Edn. FL. a. 9.	375
	15 Edn. a. 9.	577
None shall make Woollen Cloth but such as have been Apprenticed thereto, Inc.	5 Of 4 Edn. FL. a. 8.	142
Gigg Mills shall not be used in Cloth-making.	5 Of 4 Edn. FL. a. 20.	176
Inhabitants of all Market and Corporate Towns may make Cloth.	1 M. a. 3. c. 7.	123
Regulating the making of divers Sorts of Woollen Wares in Norwich.	1 Of 3 P. Of M. a. 14.	160
All Cloth made in Banburyshire shall be viewed at Bridgewater and sealed, as under Stat. 5 & 6 Edn. VI. c. 6.	1 Of 3 P. Of M. a. 10.	107
Amending Stat. 5 & 6 Edn. VI. c. 6. for making Cloth.	4 Of 3 P. Of M. a. 3.	313
— With Linings.	14. 5 p. 6.	313
— Ashgrove's Seal.	14. 5 p. 10, 11, 12.	313
— Fussy Cloth.	14. 5 p. 11.	313
— None shall make Cloth, except in Market Towns, Inc.	14. 5 p. 11.	313
Further amended.	17 Edn. a. 7.	704
Male purposed.	35 Edn. a. 7.	896
Stat. 4, 5 P. & M. a. 3. 5 p. 20, 21. repealed.	31 Jan. I. a. 26.	1136

INDEX.

Cloth (continued)				
Against doubtful making of Linen Cloth.	1 Edw. c. 12.	-	374	
Cloth may be made in certain Towns in Hants.	1 Edw. c. 14.	-	376	
Extended.	27 Edw. c. 29.	-	731	
Regulating the Exportation of Woollen Cloths.	8 Edw. c. 6.	-	480	
Limiting the Length of Kersays.	14 Edw. c. 20.	-	601	
Repealed.	3 Jan. L. c. 16.	-	1091	
Length, Breadth, &c. of Gowns, Frockes and Rags.	8 Edw. c. 12.	-	495	
For certain Persons to make Woollen Cloths out of Twerse Companies, &c.	16 Edw. c. 16.	-	605	
Repealed.	31 Jan. L. c. 28.	-	1099	
Abolishing the use of Laysword in dyeing Cloth.	25 Edw. c. 9.	-	691	
Extended.	39 Edw. c. 11.	-	911	
Regulating the making of Woollen Cloths in Dorset and Cornwall.	27 Edw. c. 18.	-	715	
Returning Aliens in Cloths.	35 Edw. c. 10.	-	818	
Continued.	39 Edw. c. 18.	-	911	
	43 Edw. c. 9.	-	971	
	1 Jan. L. c. 25.	-	1050	
	31 Jan. L. c. 28.	-	1055	
Against assembling Northern Cloths.	39 Edw. c. 20.	-	920	
Extended to all English Cloths.	43 Edw. c. 10.	-	975	
For the true making of Woollen Cloths.	45 Edw. c. 20.	-	975	
Continued.	1 Jan. L. c. 25.	-	1050	
	4 Jan. L. c. 2.	-	1057	
	31 Jan. L. c. 28.	-	1054	
	31 Jan. L. c. 28.	-	1056	
Against the false making of Sail Cloth for the Navy.	1 Jan. L. c. 24.	-	1049	
Concerning Welsh Cottens.	1 Jan. L. c. 25.	-	1050	
Continued.	3 Jan. L. c. 27.	-	1050	
To encourage poor People of Cumberland, &c. to continue their Trade of making course Cottens, &c.	7 Jan. L. c. 16.	-	1071	
For the free Trade in Welsh Cloths.	31 Jan. L. c. 9.	-	1110	
Stat. 4 H. VII. c. 8. as to Prices of Cloth, repealed.	31 Jan. L. c. 28.	-	1056	

COALS

Regulating the Assize of Coal and Wood, and amending Stat. 34 & 35 H. VIII. c. 3.	7 Edw. FL. c. 7.	-	571	
-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------	------------------	---	-----	--

And see *Woods*.

COIN

Regulating the Exchange of Gold and Silver Money.	5 & 6 Edw. FL. c. 29.	-	154	
Stat. 17 Edw. IV. c. 1. against exporting Coin, &c. confirmed and continued for Twenty Years.	7 Edw. FL. c. 6.	-	170	
Counterfeiting Foreign Coin current in England, declared High Treason.	1 M. c. 2. c. 6.	-	205	
If not so current, Misprision of Treason.	14 Edw. c. 9.	-	369	
Importing Foreign counterfeit Coin current in the Realm, declared Treason.	1 & 2 P. & M. c. 12.	-	268	
Against clipping, counterfeiting, &c. or working of the Coin, &c.	5 Edw. c. 11.	-	430	
Continued by.	16 Edw. c. 1.	-	407	
Stat. 2 H. IV. c. 6. against importing Foreign Coin, repealed.	31 Jan. L. c. 28.	-	1059	

And see *Impostation*; *Monies*.

COLLECTORS

Against the Deputies of Under Collectors of the Subsidies of the Clergy.	14 Edw. c. 7.	-	380	
-----------------------------------------------------------------------------	---------------	---	-----	--

And see *Deans*.

COLLEGES

For the Maintenance of, in Winchester, Eton, and in the Universities.	16 Edw. c. 6.	-	605	
--------------------------------------------------------------------------	---------------	---	-----	--

And see *Universities*; *Scholarships*.

COMMISSIONERS

Of England to treat with the Commission- ers of Scotland for an Union.	1 Jan. L. c. 2.	-	1048	
Repealed.	3 Jan. L. c. 3.	-	1050	

Commissions of Peace. See *Peace*; *Good Delivery*.

Common Prayer. See *Divine Services*; *Religion*.

COMMONS

For the Improvement of Commons and Waste Grounds.	3 & 4 Edw. FL. c. 3.	-	100	
------------------------------------------------------	----------------------	---	-----	--

CONVEYANCES

Investment of.	5 Edw. c. 28.	-	496	
Conveyances made in Fraud of Creditors, declared void.	15 Edw. c. 3.	-	529	
Continued.	16 Edw. c. 11.	-	604	
Made perpetual.	27 Edw. c. 11.	-	738	
Against fraudulent Conveyances by Exclusion.	15 Edw. c. 20.	-	544	
Repealed.	16 Edw. c. 11.	-	604	
Against fraudulent Conveyances by certain Persons.	16 Edw. c. 4.	-	614	
Against fraudulent Conveyances to deceive Purchasers.	27 Edw. c. 4.	-	749	
Made perpetual.	29 Edw. c. 16.	-	917	

And see *Quintillions*.

COPPERS

Regulations for the working of.	8 Edw. c. 21.	-	520	
---------------------------------	---------------	---	-----	--

Coppybills. See *Deceits*.

CORN

For Maintenance and Increase of Tillage and Corn.	5 & 6 Edw. FL. c. 3.	-	124	
To prevent the Exportation of, &c.	1 & 2 P. & M. c. 5.	-	203	
May be imported or exported in Foreign Ships.	1 Edw. c. 13.	-	375	
Exportation of, &c. regulated.	5 Edw. c. 5. § 15. 17.	-	475	
Amended.	35 Edw. c. 7.	-	828	
May be prohibited by Proclamation.	21 M.	-	876	
For Licensing Carriers and Ballers of.	31 Jan. L. c. 28.	-	1052	
See Bond may be used as Measure in Dorset and Cornwall.	7 Jan. L. c. 16.	-	1072	
Continued.	31 Jan. L. c. 28.	-	1056	
Stat. 34 Edw. III. c. 20. 17 Edw. L. c. 2-4 and 3 Edw. IV. c. 2. as to Export and Import of Corn, repealed.	M.	-	2058	
Stat. 13 Edw. II. c. 8. 14 Hen. IV. c. 25. Prohibiting selling Corn, repealed.	M.	-	1059	

And see *Grain*; *Monies*; *Measures*; *Weights*.

I N D E X.

Corporations		Page
For Fines due from Corporations to the King, remitted for Three Years.	1 & 2 Edw. I. c. 5.	43
Regulating the Sale of Wines and Goods by Persons not residing in Corporate Towns.	1 & 2 P. & M. c. 7.	244
The Queen may, during her Life, make Rules, &c. for Churches, Corporations, &c.	1 Edw. c. 25.	397
<i>And see Stat. in Reg. Stat. for Fines.</i>		
Costs		Page
Defendants may recover.	6 Edw. c. 2.	466
Given to Defendants upon a Verdict of the Plaintiff.	4 Jan. I. c. 3.	1141
Cottages		Page
Regulating the building of.	31 Edw. c. 7.	824
Cottons See Cloth.		
County Courts		Page
Shall be held every Month in every Shire.	1 & 2 Edw. I. c. 25.	70
Courts		Page
The King empowered to dissolve Courts of Augmentations, First Fruits, Wards, General Surveys, and Duchy Court of Lancaster, and erect new Courts by Letters Patent.	7 Edw. I. c. 2.	164
Like Power to the Queen, &c.	1 M. c. 2 c. 10.	208
<i>And see Letters Patent: Stat. Stat.</i>		
Courts of Justice		Page
How shall all Offices be, &c.	5 & 6 Edw. I. c. 25.	222

Crownists		Page
Regulations as to making of Crownists, &c. in Norwich.	5 & 6 Edw. I. c. 25.	195
Crownists. See Bankrupts.		
Crown		Page
Resignation of the Title to.	<div style="display: flex; align-items: center;"> <div style="margin-right: 10px;"> 1 M. c. 7. c. 1. 1 Edw. c. 3. 1 Jan. I. c. 1. </div> <div> - 220 - 258 - 1017 </div> </div>	
<i>And see Stat. Stat.</i>		
Crown Lands		Page
For the Relief of Pannier, &c. of, in Case of Forfeiture.	22 Jan. I. c. 25.	1703
Currencies		Page
For regulating Currency, Tunnage, Shewburs, &c.	5 Edw. c. 2.	429
Repealed.	1 Jan. I. c. 25.	1020
<i>And see Stat. Stat.</i>		
Customs		Page
Consumable Goods may be entered in the Name of another, as under Stat. 1 H. VIII. c. 5.	1 & 2 Edw. I. c. 25.	67
<i>See Statute and Statute.</i>		
Customs Houses		Page
Amending Stat. 37 H. VIII. c. 1. for applying of Customs Houses.	5 & 6 Edw. I. c. 7.	100
Cutlers		Page
Incorporating the Company of, in Hallmark.	21 Jan. I. c. 25.	1220

D.

Debts		Page
All Lands and Goods of Tollers, Receivers, &c. rendered liable to Payment of their Debts to the Crown.	25 Edw. c. 7.	904
Explained.	14 Edw. c. 7.	399
Extended to Under Collectors of the Subsidies of the Clergy.	17 Edw. c. 7.	708
Explained by.	39 Edw. c. 7.	904
Stat. 17 Edw. c. 7. repeated.	1 Jan. I. c. 25. § 3.	1051
For the better Payment of the Queen's Debts.	25 Edw. c. 7.	904
Continued.	48 Edw. c. 7.	973
For Recovery of Small Debts, and Relief of poor Debtors in London.	1 Jan. I. c. 25.	1009
Continued.	3 Jan. I. c. 25.	1020
To avoid the Double Payment of Debts.	7 Jan. I. c. 25.	1169
Continued.	21 Jan. I. c. 25.	1220
Assignment of Debts to the King.	7 Jan. I. c. 25.	1172
<i>And see Stat. Stat.</i>		

De Circumstantibus. See Juris.		
Devoirs		Page
Made in the Exchequer Chamber and Duchy Court, concerning Copyholds, confirmed.	7 Jan. I. c. 25.	1160
Deer		Page
Against the taking of in Inclosed Parks.	5 Edw. c. 25.	449
Against the unlawful hunting and stealing of.	3 Jan. I. c. 25.	1000
Explained.	7 Jan. I. c. 25.	1169
Continued.	21 Jan. I. c. 25.	1220
Demerits		Page
Expelling Judgment in Case of.	17 Edw. c. 7.	710
<i>And see Statute.</i>		

INDEX.

Employment		Page
Stat. 27 H. VII. c. 17, against Servants stealing their Masters Goods, confirmed.	1 Edw. VI. c. 12. § 26.	46
Revised and made perpetual.	5 Edw. c. 10.	457
<i>And see Felonies.</i>		
Entries		Page
Stat. 2 H. VI. c. 2, concerning forcible Entries, confirmed.	31 Edw. c. 11.	809
Exchequers		Page
Finding of Offence before Exchequers, &c.	2 & 3 Edw. VI. c. 2.	47
Exchequer		Page
For the Continuance of certain Orders for the Exchequer made by Q. Elizabeth.	1 Jan. I. c. 66.	1092

Excommunicate Capricious		Page
Writs of, awarded out of Chancery shall be made in Term-time.	5 Edw. c. 29.	451
Executions		Page
May be removed against Persons discharged by Privilege of Parliament.	1 Jan. I. c. 19.	1009
For the Relief of Creditors against Persons that die in Execution.	21 Jan. I. c. 64.	1023

Exigent. See *Exigency*; Local Acts.

Expectation. See *Impetation*.

F.

False Entries		Page
Stat. 3 Edw. I. c. 34, § 1 Edw. II. c. 1, c. 2, and 12 Edw. II. c. 11, against Publishers of false News, confirmed and amended.	1 & 2 P. & M. c. 3.	520
Fairs		Page
Statute, &c. concerning Fairs repeated.	2 & 3 Edw. VI. c. 19.	45
For keeping Holidays and Fairs Days.	5 & 6 Edw. VI. c. 3.	125
Fasting Fairs		Page
For regulating the making of, Masters, &c.	5 & 6 Edw. VI. c. 29.	154
Fee Farms		Page
Rents payable to the King shall be continued for Three Years.	2 & 3 Edw. VI. c. 3.	43
Said Rents shall be continued for One Year only.	5 & 6 Edw. VI. c. 15.	118
<i>And see Rents.</i>		

Felonies and Felons		Page
Accusation to Murder or Felony may be tried in the County where they become such.	2 & 3 Edw. VI. c. 24. § 2.	70
Persons accused of Murder and Felony, shall be examined previous to being indicted by Justice.	1 & 2 P. & M. c. 13.	559
Like Examination previous to being committed.	2 & 3 P. & M. c. 20.	586
Embarking Writs Stows made Felony.	31 Edw. c. 4.	801
Women convicted of small Felonies shall be branded, &c.	21 Jan. I. c. 6.	1016

Fines		Page
Declared void, where Proclamation was made by reason of Adjournment of Tennis.	1 M. c. c. c. 4.	506

Fines		Page
<i>(continued)</i>		
Levied before Justice in Duchies, and proclaimed at Sessions, &c. declared void.	5 Edw. c. 27.	446
For reforming Errors in.	25 Edw. c. 3.	661
Extended to Wales, &c.	27 Edw. c. 9.	715
Abridging Proclamations upon.	31 Edw. c. 2.	800
Against levying Fines in the Names of others.	21 Jan. I. c. 26.	1024
<i>And see Land Tax.</i>		

First Fruits and Tenths		Page
Misdoing Punish on Non-payment of Tenths, &c. to the King under Statute 26 H. VIII. c. 3.	2 & 3 Edw. VI. c. 22.	66
Procurers of Collectors of Tenths, &c. shall be bound for their Collections, &c.	7 Edw. VI. c. 4.	167
For extinguishing of the First Fruits, &c. granted under Stat. 26 H. VIII. c. 3. Sec.	1 M. c. c. c. 10.	508
For the Restoration of the First Fruits and Tenths to the Crown, annulling Stat. 26 H. VIII. c. 3. Sec. and repealing Stat. 2 & 3 P. & M. c. 4.	1 Edw. c. 4.	239

Fish, Fisheries, and Fishing		Page
Containing Stat. 35 H. VIII. c. 2, against regulating of Fish.	7 Edw. VI. c. 11.	175
For preserving of the Spores and Fry of Fish.	1 M. c. c. c. 13.	515
	1 Edw. c. 17.	570
	13 Edw. c. 15.	561
	14 Edw. c. 11.	560
	27 Edw. c. 21.	716
	29 Edw. c. 3.	749
	31 Edw. c. 11.	800
	35 Edw. c. 7.	854
	39 Edw. c. 15.	927
	43 Edw. c. 9.	973
	1 Jan. I. c. 56.	1009
	21 Jan. I. c. 26.	1023
For the Maintenance of the Navy, and preserving the Fisheries, &c.	5 Edw. c. 3.	408
For punishing taking of Fish, in Ponds.	5 Edw. c. 22.	440

INDEX.

Fish, Fisheries, and Fishing

	Page		Page
For importing Herring, &c.	27 Edw. c. 14.	-	793
For the Preservation of Fishing in Oxford Haven.	27 Edw. c. 21.	-	799
<i>Continued.</i>			
Drown, and Curlew.	1 Jan. I. c. 29.	-	1049
For the Encouragement of Fishing and Increase of Salmon.	1 Jan. I. c. 29.	-	1050
For the Preservation of Sea Fish.	3 Jan. I. c. 10.	-	1057

And see Land Fish : *Ships.*

Fish and Shrimp

For violating Stat. 24 H. VII. c. 4. for serving Fish and Shrimp.	5 Edw. c. 3. § 19.	-	405
Repealed.	35 Edw. c. 7.	-	1055

Fish

Regulations concerning the eating of.	1 & 3 Edw. FL c. 19.	-	65
-----------------------------------------------	----------------------	---	----

Fishable Estates

Expelling 5 H. VI. c. 9.	31 Edw. c. 11.	-	809
----------------------------------	----------------	---	-----

Foreign Coin. See Coin : Importation.

Foreign Wars. See Wars.

Forcible Entries. See Forcible Entries.

Forcible

Against unlawful landing in Faversham, Chertsey, &c.	5 & 4 Edw. FL c. 17.	-	117
And see Stat.			

Forgery

	Page		Page
Against forging Evidence and Writings.	5 Edw. c. 14.	-	443

Forfeiture

For removing such as have the County of Forfeiture, &c. on the County, &c.	1 & 3 Edw. FL c. 16.	-	39
Re-attaching towards Scotland.	1 & 3 P. & M. c. 1.	-	156

Forfeiture. See Controversies.

Forfeiture

Absence of Letters of Discharge by Forfeiture.	4 & 5 P. & M. c. 6.	-	304, 7
And see Discharge.			

Forfeiture. See Goods : Goods.

Fugitives

Against Persons leaving the Kingdom.	13 Edw. c. 3.	-	231
Repealed.	14 Edw. c. 6.	-	394

Furrows

Regarding the Manufacture of, in Norwich.	1 & 3 P. & M. c. 14.	-	160
Stat. 2 H. VII. c. 17. concerning Furrows.	30 Edw. c. 19.	-	303
Repealed.	30 Edw. c. 19.	-	303
And see Stat.			

G.

Games

	Page		Page
For the Preservation of Pleasures and Pastimes.	23 Edw. c. 10.	-	679
For the better Execution of former Acts made for the Preservation of Games.	1 Jan. I. c. 27.	-	1053
Continued.	21 Jan. I. c. 28.	-	1056
For the Preservation of, and against unlawfully Hawking.	7 Jan. I. c. 11.	-	1067
Continued.	21 Jan. I. c. 28.	-	1056

Games

All Licenses for keeping Houses for unlawful Games, declared void.	1 & 3 P. & M. c. 9.	-	105
And see Stat.			

Gas Delivery

Commissioners of Passes and Gas Delivery, &c. shall not be separated by Special Commission of the Bre House, &c.	1 & 3 P. & M. c. 10.	-	103
And see Stat.			

Goals

Concerning Stat. 23 H. VII. c. 2. for building Goals.	1 M. c. 14.	-	126
Further continued.	5 Edw. c. 14.	-	463
Enlarged and continued.	13 Edw. c. 14.	-	364
Regarding the Conveyance of Offenders to.	3 Jan. I. c. 10.	-	1067
Continued.	21 Jan. I. c. 28.	-	1056

Goals. See Goals.

Goals

Stat. 15 Ric. II. c. 11. repealed.	1 Jan. I. c. 14.	-	104
--------------------------------------------	------------------	---	-----

Goals. See Goals : Goals.

INDEX.

Employment		
Stat. 27 H. VIII. c. 17. against servants stealing their Masters Goods, condemned.	1 Edw. VI. c. 12. § 18.	50
Revised and made perpetual.	5 Edw. c. 12.	457
And see Statute.		
Entries		
Stat. 3 H. VI. c. 9. concerning forcible Entries, explained.	31 Edw. c. 11.	509
Executors		
Reading of Oath before Executors, &c.	5 & 6 Edw. VI. c. 2.	47
Exchequer		
For the Continuance of certain Orders for the Exchequer made by Q. Elizabeth.	1 Jan. I. c. 25.	1095

Excommunicate Capable		
Wife of, awarded out of Chancery shall be made in Term-time.	5 Edw. c. 12.	451
Excommunications		
May be removed against Persons discharged by Privilege of Parliament.	1 Jan. I. c. 19.	1009
For the Relief of Creditors against Persons that die in Execution.	21 Jan. I. c. 24.	1293
Origint. See Outcry: Local Acts.		
Expectation. See Importation.		

F.

False Stems		
Stat. 3 Edw. I. c. 54. 15 Ric. II. c. 1. c. 5. 1 and 12 Ric. II. c. 11. against Publishers of false News, condemned and amended.	1 & 2 P. & M. c. 5.	520
Fairs		
Statute, &c. concerning Fairs repealed.	5 & 6 Edw. VI. c. 19.	65
For buying Hides and Fairs Days.	5 & 6 Edw. VI. c. 5.	195
Fathers Debt		
For registering the making of, Matrons, &c.	5 & 6 Edw. VI. c. 25.	195
Fee Farms		
Rents payable to the King shall be continued for Three Years.	5 & 6 Edw. VI. c. 5.	47
Said Rents shall be continued for One Year only.	5 & 6 Edw. VI. c. 15.	110
And see Statute.		
Fines and Felons		
Accusations to Murder or Felony may be tried in the County where they become such.	5 & 6 Edw. VI. c. 24. § 2.	70
Persons accused of Murder and Felony, shall be examined previous to being tried by Justice.	1 & 2 P. & M. c. 25.	529
Like Examination previous to being examined.	5 & 6 P. & M. c. 20.	505
Embezzling Writings Stems made Felony.	31 Edw. c. 4.	501
Wages awarded of small Felons shall be bounded, &c.	21 Jan. I. c. 6.	1285
Fines		
Declared void, where Proclamation not made by reason of Adjournment of Terms.	1 M. c. 10. c. 6.	505

Fines (continued)		
Levied before Justice in Durham, and proclaimed at Sessions, &c. declared void.	5 Edw. c. 27.	495
For reforming Errors in.	25 Edw. c. 5.	561
Extended to Wales, &c.	27 Edw. c. 9.	715
Abridging Proclamations upon.	31 Edw. c. 2.	500
Against trying Fines in the Names of others.	21 Jan. I. c. 25. - pt. B.	1295
And see Last Stat.		
First Fruits and Tenths		
Mitigating Penalty on Non-payment of Tenths, &c. to the King under Statute 26 H. VIII. c. 3.	5 & 6 Edw. VI. c. 20.	56
Provision of Collectors of Tenths, &c. shall be bound for their Collections, &c.	7 Edw. VI. c. 4.	167
For extinguishing of the First Fruits, &c. granted under Stat. 26 H. VIII. c. 3. &c.	1 M. c. 10. c. 10.	505
For the Restoration of the First Fruits and Tenths to the Crown, annulling Stat. 26 H. VIII. c. 3. &c. and repealing Stat. 2 & 3 P. & M. c. 4.	5 Edw. c. 4.	509
Fish, Fisheries, and Slaught		
Confiscating Stat. 33 H. VIII. c. 2. against robbing of Fish.	7 Edw. VI. c. 11.	175
For preserving of the Spores and Fry of Fish.	1 Edw. c. 17.	570
	13 Edw. c. 15.	561
	14 Edw. c. 11.	560
	17 Edw. c. 11.	575
	20 Edw. c. 5.	570
	31 Edw. c. 11.	565
	33 Edw. c. 7.	564
	39 Edw. c. 15.	577
	43 Edw. c. 9.	575
	1 Jan. I. c. 25.	1009
	21 Jan. I. c. 25.	1295
For the Maintenance of the Navy, and preserving the Fisheries, &c.	5 Edw. c. 5.	490
For punishing taking of Fish, in Ponds.	5 Edw. c. 21.	499

INDEX.

Fish, Fisheries, and Fishing

	Page
For Importing Herring, &c. - 27 Edw. c. 13.	793
For the Preservation of Fishing in Oxford Haven. - 27 Edw. c. 21.	799
<i>Continued.</i>	
Devon, and Cornwall. - 1 Jan. I. c. 29.	1048
For the Encouragement of Fishing and Increase of Salmon. - 1 Jan. I. c. 29.	1050
For the Preservation of Sea Fish. 3 Jan. I. c. 12.	1057
<i>And see last time: Stat.</i>	

Fish and Fowl

For catching Sea, &c. H. VII. c. 4. for	
cooking Fish and Hump. - 5 Edw. c. 5. § 19.	405
Repealed. - 25 Edw. c. 7.	425

Fish

Regulations concerning the eating of. - 5 & 6 Edw. VI. c. 19.	65
---------------------------------------------------------------	----

Fishable Entries

Expounding 1 H. VI. c. 9. - 31 Edw. c. 11.	809
--------------------------------------------	-----

Foreign Coin. See Coin: Importation.

Foreign Clergy. See Clergy.

Forcible Entries. See Regulators.

Forests

Against unlawful hunting in Forests, Parks, Chases, &c. - 3 & 4 Edw. VI. c. 17.	117
<i>And see Stat.</i>	

Forgery

Against forging Endowments and Writings. 5 Edw. c. 14.	405
--------------------------------------------------------	-----

Fortresses

For removing such as have the Command of Fortresses, &c. on the Coast, &c. - 5 & 6 Edw. VI. c. 14.	39
Re-surveying towards Scotland. - 5 & 6 P. & M. c. 2.	266

French. See Controversies.

Frenchmen

Above of Letters of Denisation by Frenchmen. - 4 & 5 P. & M. c. 6.	305, 7
<i>And see Statutes.</i>	

Fuel. See Cooks: Choke.

Fugitives

Against Persons leaving the Kingdom. - 13 Edw. c. 5.	391
Repealed. - 14 Edw. c. 6.	398

Fustions

Regulating the Manufacture of, in Norwich. - 1 & 2 P. & M. c. 14.	260
Stat. 1 H. VII. c. 27. concerning Fustions, repealed. - 30 Edw. c. 19.	303
<i>And see Stat.</i>	

G.

Gems

For the Preservation of Persons and Possessions. - 25 Edw. c. 14.	671
For the better Execution of former Acts made for the Preservation of Gems. - 1 Jan. I. c. 27.	1055
<i>Continued.</i> - 21 Jan. I. c. 28.	1056
For the Preservation of, and against unlawfully Hurling. - 7 Jan. I. c. 11.	1057
<i>Continued.</i> - 21 Jan. I. c. 28.	1056

Gems

All Licenses for keeping Houses for unlawful Games, declared void. - 5 & 6 P. & M. c. 9.	265
<i>And see Statutes.</i>	

Good Delivery

Commissioners of Peace and Good Delivery. - Jan. shall not be superseded by Special Commissioners of the like Nature, &c. - 5 & 6 P. & M. c. 12.	295
<i>And see Stat.</i>	

Goals

Concerning Stat. 15 H. VII. c. 2. for building Goals. - 1 M. c. 2. c. 14.	296
<i>Further continued.</i> - 5 Edw. c. 24.	283
<i>Enlarged and continued.</i> - 13 Edw. c. 25.	302
Regulating the Curfew-hours of Offenders in. - 3 Jan. I. c. 14.	1057
<i>Continued.</i> - 21 Jan. I. c. 28.	1056

Gigg Gulls. See Clock.

Grocers

Stat. 25 Edw. II. c. 21. repealed. - 1 Jan. I. c. 25.	1050
-------------------------------------------------------	------

Gols. See Bullion: Coin.

INDEX.

Columbians		
	Page	
Concerning the Address and regulating the Weakness of.	18 Eln. c. 15.	65
Crain		
For the Preservation of, by destroying Crown, &c.	3 Eln. c. 15.	498
Continued.	{ 13 Eln. c. 15. 14 Eln. c. 11.	{ 501 502
And see Crain.		
Crants		
All Grants from Archbishops and Bishops, for more than Twenty-one Years (except to the Crown), void.	1 Eln. c. 19. § 4.	501

Crants		
	Page	
Confirmation of all Grants made to the Queen.	{ 18 Eln. c. 2. 48 Eln. c. 2.	{ 503 509
Stat. 34 & 35 H. VII. c. 21. concerning Grants of Abbey Lands to the Crown, explained.	15 Eln. c. 3.	540
And see Substant.		
Crown, Lady Jane		
All Instruments made by her, during her Usurpation, declared void.	1 M. c. 2. c. 4. § 5.	505
And see Stuart's Stat.		
Crucifix		
Wishes of Crucifix shall assist in searching Apothecaries' Drugs.	1 M. c. 2. c. 4. § 5.	505

H.

Hail Shot		
	Page	
Against shooting of.	1 & 2 Eln. c. 15.	50
Halters. See Local Acts.		
Hatchmen		
For preventing Complaints by.	1 & 2 Eln. c. 15.	50
Hats and Caps		
Regulations for making of, in Norwich.	5 & 6 Eln. c. 15.	156
Revising Stat. 25 Edw. IV. c. 5. against making of Caps in Mills, &c.	7 Eln. c. 15.	172
For Sale of Hats, &c. made beyond the Sea.	1 M. c. 2. c. 11.	310
Regulating the making of.	8 Eln. c. 11.	495
Amended and enlarged.	1 Jan. I. c. 17.	1025
For encouraging the making of Caps.	15 Eln. c. 15.	555
Repealed.	39 Eln. c. 15.	968
Stat. 25 Edw. IV. c. 5. 13 H. VII. c. 15. 1. 21 H. VII. c. 5. 17 Edw. VI. c. 2. 1. and 1 M. c. 2. c. 11. repealed.	1 Jan. I. c. 17.	1025
Stat. 4 Hen. VIII. c. 5. repealed.	21 Jan. I. c. 17.	1025
And see Caps.		
Hatches		
Against taking of Hatches in Parks, &c.	5 Eln. c. 11.	449
And see Stat. Statute.		
Hatch. See Spontaneous.		
Hemp. See Flax.		
Herring		
For revising Stat. 5 Edw. III. c. 5. 1. 2 H. IV. c. 15. 1. and 1 H. V. c. 1. c. 5. for Penalties of Herring.	1 & 2 P. & M. c. 6.	544
Regulating Stat. 1 & 2 P. & M. c. 6. and all Statutes therein repealed.	1 Eln. c. 11.	551

Hides		
	Page	
For buying of Raw Hides and Calf Skins.	5 & 6 Eln. c. 15.	110
Exporting Hides, &c. made Policy without Charges.	1 Eln. c. 10.	571
Against exporting Raw Hides out of the Kingdom.	15 Eln. c. 3.	540
And see Statute.		
Highways		
For amending of Highways.	1 & 2 P. & M. c. 6.	544
Parishioners shall attend with Carts, Trucks, &c. to mend Highways.	14.	5.
Fines on Parishioners for Neglect.	14 § 2.	565
Continued and amended.	5 Eln. c. 15.	441
Further continued and amended.	15 Eln. c. 10.	650
Continued by.	27 Eln. c. 11.	718
Made perpetual.	29 Eln. c. 5.	759
Stat. 15 Eln. c. 10. explained.	27 Eln. c. 11.	718
Repairing Highways near Oxford.	15 Eln. c. 10.	651
Continued by.	{ 25 Eln. c. 7. 26 Eln. c. 15. 48 Eln. c. 5. 1 Jan. I. c. 17.	{ 554 567 572 1025
Amending Highways in Sussex, Surrey, and Kent.	27 Eln. c. 15.	765
Continued, Statute 3. repealed.	39 Eln. c. 15.	909
Repairing Highways from Norwich to Tisbury (Surrey).	5 Jan. I. c. 17.	1024
Continued.	21 Jan. I. c. 17.	1025
And see Statute.		
Holidays		
For buying of Printing Days and Holidays.	5 & 6 Eln. c. 15.	120
And see Statute.		

INDEX.

Subject	Page
Regulating the Importation of Hops. - 1 Jan. L. a. 16. -	2056
Continued - 11 Jan. L. a. 16. -	2056

And see Importation.

Subject	Page
Stat. 4 Edw. IV. c. 1. concerning English Horses, repealed. - 1 Jan. L. a. 16. -	2057
Resolving Part of the above Statute. - 7 Jan. L. a. 16. -	2150

QUESTIONS

Regulating the taking of, and repealing Stat. 37 Edw. III. c. 3. 13 Ric. II. st. 1. c. 1. 4 Hen. IV. c. 17. 1 and 35 H. VIII. c. 42. - 11 Jan. L. a. 16. -	2050
------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------	------

QUESTIONS

Shall not be exported without the King's License. - 1 Edw. VI. c. 5. -	9
§ 6. of 1 Edw. VI. c. 5. concerning Horses exported for private Use, repealed. - 5 Ric. a. 19. -	440
Breeds of Cherry taken from Persons sending One Horse, &c. - 2 & 3 Edw. VI. c. 35. -	74
Stat. 11 H. VIII. c. 7. against exporting of Horses, continued. - 7 Edw. VI. c. 11. -	177
Continued -	
1 M. st. 2. c. 15. -	211
1 M. st. 3. c. 15. -	212
1 Edw. VI. c. 15. -	213
2 & 3 P. & M. c. 11. -	214
2 & 3 P. & M. c. 12. -	215
2 & 3 P. & M. c. 13. -	216
Against buying of stolen Horses. - 2 & 3 P. & M. c. 13. -	217
All Horses shall be sold in Fair in open Day. - M. st. 1. -	218
Property in Horses shall not be directed out of Owner except on such Sale. - M. st. 1. -	219
Stat. 11 H. VIII. c. 16. against exporting Horses, repealed by general Words of Acts of Edw. VI. and Queen Mary, revived and confirmed. - 1 Ric. a. 7. -	267
Stat. 35 H. VIII. c. 15. as to Statute of Horses in Fairs, repealed. - 8 Ric. a. 2. -	491
For preventing Horse-stealing. - 31 Ric. a. 15. -	510
Stat. 35 H. VIII. c. 5. repealed. - 11 Jan. L. a. 16. -	2059

And see Importation: Selling Horses.

HOSPITALS

The Host of Leicester empowered to found one in Warwick. - 13 Ric. a. 17. -	550
Giles, Inc. to Hospitals for the Relief of the Poor. - 14 Ric. a. 14. -	605

HOSPITALS

Subject	Page
For creating Hospitals, Inc. - 39 Ric. a. 5. -	900
Made perpetual. - 11 Jan. L. a. 16. -	2059

HOSPITALS

Establishing the Office of Lord Steward of the Royal Household. - 1 M. st. 3. c. 4. -	100
Assignment of Money to defray the Charges of. - 5 Ric. a. 35. -	479

HOPS

No English Hops shall enter the Realm. - 13 Ric. a. 15. -	500
-----------------------------------------------------------	-----

HOP AND CRY

For the following of. - 17 Ric. a. 15. -	700
Repealed. - 39 Ric. a. 15. -	900

HUNTING

Against unlawful Hunting in Forests, Parks, &c. and reviving Stat. 31 H. VIII. c. 11. and 35 H. VIII. c. 11. - 3 & 4 Edw. VI. c. 17. -	177
Continued. - 7 Edw. VI. c. 11. -	175

And see Deer.

HUSBANDRY

For rectifying Horses of, Inc. - 5 & 6 P. & M. c. 2. -	269
1 Ric. a. 15. -	379
5 Ric. a. 4. -	400
For regulating Servants in, Inc. - 5 Ric. a. 4. -	440
Against the Duty of Horses of. - 39 Ric. a. 1. -	594
Continued. - 43 Ric. a. 9. -	573
1 Jan. L. a. 16. -	2050
For the Maintenance of Husbandry and Tillage. - 5 & 6 Edw. VI. c. 5. -	130
5 Ric. a. 4. -	400
39 Ric. a. 1. -	595
Stat. 39 Ric. a. 1. continued. - 43 Ric. a. 9. -	573
1 Jan. L. a. 16. -	2050
For the Maintenance of Husbandry in certain Parishes in Herefordshire. - 4 Jan. L. a. 16. -	1109
Continued. - 11 Jan. L. a. 16. -	1105
For continuing Husbandry, Inc. by binding out Apprentices. - 7 Jan. L. a. 16. -	1157
Stat. 4 H. VII. c. 19. 7 H. VII. c. 1. 27 H. VIII. c. 22. 1 & 2 Edw. VI. c. 3. 1 and 5 Ric. a. 3. relating to Husbandry, repealed. - 11 Jan. L. a. 16. -	2058, 9

And see Last Title: Gifts.

INDEX.

I.

Islands

Against taking of Money, &c. for Licences to traffick into Ireland.	1 & 3 Edw. VI. c. 6.	44
And see <i>Marine</i> .		

Jewells

Stat. 31 H. VIII. c. 30. for Mispending and Jewells, made perpetual.	1 & 3 Edw. VI. c. 30.	77
For the Reformation of	18 Edw. c. 14.	643
Continued	31 Jan. L. c. 15.	1583

Images

In Churches shall be destroyed.	3 & 4 Edw. VI. c. 10.	170
Repealed	1 M. c. 2. c. 2.	808
This latter Act repealed.	1 Jan. L. c. 15. § 8.	1053

And see *Religion*.

Importation and Exportation

Exportation of:		
Horses, shall not be without the King's Licence.	1 Edw. VI. c. 5.	9
Stat. 22 H. VIII. c. 7. against exporting Horses, continued.	7 Edw. VI. c. 11.	175
Further continued	1 M. c. 2. c. 13. 1 M. c. 3. c. 10. 1 & 3 P. & M. c. 16. 2 & 3 P. & M. c. 21. 4 & 5 P. & M. c. 9.	115 116 117 118 330
White Ashes prohibited.	1 & 3 Edw. VI. c. 26.	71
Bell-Metal, &c. prohibited, and amending Stat. 33 H. VIII. c. 7.	1 & 3 Edw. VI. c. 27.	95
Bullion, &c. prohibited, Stat. 17 Edw. c. 1. confirmed and continued for Twenty Years.	7 Edw. VI. c. 6.	170
Corn, &c. prohibited.	1 & 3 P. & M. c. 5.	543
— may be imported or exported in Foreign Ships.	1 Edw. c. 13.	375
Regulated	5 Edw. c. 3. § 13. 17.	445
Amended	35 Edw. c. 7.	553
— may be prohibited by Proclama- tion.	35 Edw. c. 7. 31 Jan. L. c. 26.	556 1057
Wool, prohibited.	1 & 3 P. & M. c. 5.	543
Wines, prohibited.	1 Edw. c. 10. 18 Edw. c. 9.	371 619
Tallow, prohibited.	1 Edw. c. 10. 18 Edw. c. 9.	370 619
Leather, prohibited.	1 Edw. c. 10. 14 Edw. c. 4. 18 Edw. c. 9.	370 591 619
Tanned Leather, regulated.	8 Edw. c. 14.	497
Sheep Skins, prohibited.	5 Edw. c. 20.	430
Sheep, prohibited.	8 Edw. c. 3.	497
Weather Cloaks, regulated.	8 Edw. c. 4.	469
Bees, allowed.	3 Jan. L. c. 11.	1053
Continued	31 Jan. L. c. 26.	1056

Importation of:

Wool and Wines, in Foreign Ships, allowed; and repealing Stat. 4 H. VII. c. 10.	3 & 6 Edw. VI. c. 15.	154
---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------	-----------------------	-----

Importation and Exportation

(continued)

Importation of:		
Foreign counterfeits Coins, declared Treason.	1 & 3 P. & M. c. 10.	598
Coins of Flanders, &c. Stat. 2 Hen. IV. c. 6. repealed.	31 Jan. L. c. 26.	1539
Wares, Foreign-made, prohibited, on Pain of Forfeiture.	5 Edw. c. 7. 13 Edw. c. 25. 14 Edw. c. 11. 17 Edw. c. 11. 29 Edw. c. 5. 31 Edw. c. 10. 35 Edw. c. 7. 39 Edw. c. 18. 43 Edw. c. 9. 1 Jan. L. c. 25. 31 Jan. L. c. 26.	420 581 602 718 770 808 854 917 973 1079 1233
Continued		
Beaverstee into England, allowed.	13 Edw. c. 14.	546
Herrings, &c. allowed.	27 Edw. c. 15.	793
Wool for Cloths, allowed.	35 Edw. c. 11.	860
Continued	39 Edw. c. 18. 43 Edw. c. 9. 1 Jan. L. c. 25. 31 Jan. L. c. 26.	917 973 1079 1233
Foreign Cards for Wool, prohibited.	39 Edw. c. 14.	944
Continued	43 Edw. c. 9. 1 Jan. L. c. 25. 31 Jan. L. c. 26.	973 1079 1233
Hops, regulated.	1 Jan. L. c. 18.	1056
Continued	31 Jan. L. c. 26.	1056
All Goods and Merchandise shall be laden and discharged in the Day-time.	1 Edw. c. 11.	370
Masters of Ships exporting Goods shall give Notice of Lading, &c.	11 § 3.	B.
Goods (except Corn, &c.) imported or exported in Foreign Ships shall pay Aides/ Customs; Stat. 7 Ric. II. c. 2. c. 3. 4 H. VII. c. 10. repealed.	1 Edw. c. 13.	375

Incidents. See *Glittercraft*.

Informations and Informers

Retrieving Husbands in common Informers on Penal Laws.	18 Edw. c. 5.	613
Made perpetual	27 Edw. c. 10.	717
Further Regulations made.	31 Edw. c. 5. 31 Jan. L. c. 4.	801 1244
In Information for Intrusion, the General Issue may be pleaded.	31 Jan. L. c. 26.	1051
For Quiet of Subjects against Circumstances.	31 Jan. L. c. 26.	1050

And see *Subjects*.

Intestment

Of Conveyance by Bargain and Sale.	5 Edw. c. 26.	466
------------------------------------	---------------	-----

Intestates

Against Beneficial Administration of their Goods.	43 Edw. c. 6.	970
------------------------------------------------------	---------------	-----

Journeymen. See *Artificers*.

INDEX.

Item	Page
Timber shall not be sold for Fuel for making of Iron. - 1 Edw. c. 12. -	377
Item 18th, River Thames. - 17 Edw. c. 3. -	387
And see Statute.	

Judgments

Expediting of, on Demerits, Inc. - 17 Edw. c. 3. -	378
Redressing erroneous Judgments in the Court of King's Bench. - 17 Edw. c. 3. -	374

Justices and Jurors

Stat. 35 H. VIII. c. 6. concerning by 37 H. VIII. c. 26. as to Justices de Circumstances, made perpetual. - 2 Edw. VI. c. 30. -	73
Stat. 35 H. VIII. c. 6. extended to all Suits where the Crown is a Party, and to Qui tam Actions. - 4 Edw. VI. c. 7. -	328
To fill up Justices de Circumstances in Wales. - 5 Edw. c. 16. -	434
Defendants may, in all Cases, have a Title de Circumstances as well as the Plaintiff. - 14 Edw. c. 9. -	600
For ensuring the Return of sufficient Jurors. - 17 Edw. c. 6. -	713

Justices and Jurors

(continued)

Laying Issues out by Jurors. - 17 Edw. c. 7. -	703
Continued. - 17 Edw. c. 7. -	770
11 Edw. c. 7. -	754
Made perpetual. - 39 Edw. c. 16. -	927
And see Statute.	

Justices

For the better Execution of - 1 Jan. I. c. 20. -	1007
For the better Execution of Justice in the North of England. - 7 Jan. I. c. 1. -	1126
Continued by - 11 Jan. I. c. 10. -	1126

Justices of the Peace

Sherrifs shall not act as Justices of the Peace during their Office, notwithstanding 1 Edw. VI. c. 7. § 4. - 1 M. c. 2. c. 6. -	1007
Assessing Stat. 3 H. VII. c. 5. for holding Petitions. - 1 Edw. VI. c. 12. -	320
Persons liable shall be called by Two Justices. - M. -	31
Regulating Suits against Justices of the Peace, Mayors, Inc. - 7 Jan. I. c. 5. -	1002
Made perpetual. - 11 Jan. I. c. 10. -	1002
May receive Petitions in certain Cases. - 11 Jan. I. c. 10. -	1002

K.

Keeper of the Great Seal

Shall have the Authority, Inc. as the Lord Chancellor. - 5 Edw. c. 3. -	447
-------------------------------------------------------------------------	-----

King. See Cattle.

King

For Continuance of Actions after the Death of any King. - 1 Edw. VI. c. 7. -	73
Stat. 28 H. VIII. c. 17. empowering the King, by Letters Patent, to repeal Acts of Parliament made while he was under Twenty-four Years of Age, repealed, and new Provisions made for the same Purpose. - 1 Edw. VI. c. 11. -	17
Provisions for the King's Household. - 1 Edw. VI. c. 3. -	43
Rate of Penalties due from Corporations to the King, continued for Three Years. - 1 Edw. VI. c. 3. -	43

King

(continued)

The King empowered to dissolve the Courts of Augmentation, Inc., and erect new Courts, by Letters Patent. - 7 Edw. VI. c. 2. -	104
Like Power to the Queen, Inc. - 1 M. c. 2. c. 10. -	203
The Kingly Power declared to be equal, whether vested in Male or Female. - 1 M. c. 2. c. 1. -	203
For the general Quiet of the Subject against all Pretences of Contumacious. - 21 Jan. I. c. 6. -	1000
Sixty Years Possession of Lands, Inc. declared a good Title against the Crown. - Jan. - § 1. -	1170
Assignment of Debts to the King. - 7 Jan. I. c. 15. -	1171
Assessing York House to the King, in Exchange for certain Manors in Yorkshire. - 11 Jan. I. c. 30. -	1001
And see Statute: General Statute: Statute: Statute.	

INDEX.

L.

Labourers

	Statute	Page
For the Regulation of Labourers, Act- Gore, &c.	5 Edw. c. 4.	414
Expelled	39 Edw. c. 12.	918
Continued	43 Edw. c. 9.	973
Stat. 5 Edw. c. 4. expelled and returned.	1 Jac. I. c. 6.	1003
Continued	1 Jac. I. c. 15. 21 Jac. I. c. 28.	1030 1036
Stat. 12 Ric. II. c. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. p. concerning Labourers and Beggars, repealed.	M.	1038

Lancaster

For Writs upon Proclamations and Inquests in Outcrisies there.	5 & 6 Edw. VI. c. 26.	158
For enlarging the Duchy of.	4 & 5 P. & M. c. 20.	304
Assessing Lands formerly alienated from the Duchy.	M.	305

See also Writations.

Lands

Lands within the City of Lancaster disafforced.	25 Edw. c. 7.	700
-------------------------------------------------	---------------	-----

See also Questions: Land Ten.

Laws

For the better Execution of the Penal Laws.	18 Edw. c. 3.	615
To prevent unnecessary Expenses in Suits of Law.	43 Edw. c. 1.	970
To avoid trifling Suits in the Courts of Westminster.	43 Edw. c. 4.	971
Continued	1 Jac. I. c. 15. 21 Jac. I. c. 28.	1030 1036
Referring the Mischances, &c. of Attorneys and Solicitors.	3 Jac. I. c. 7.	1003

Leather

For true carrying of Leather.	5 & 6 Edw. VI. c. 9.	49
Continued	7 Edw. VI. c. 11.	175
Tanning of Leather.	5 & 6 Edw. VI. c. 11.	53
Revised	7 Edw. VI. c. 11.	175
Artificers allowed to deal in Leather.	3 & 4 Edw. VI. c. 6.	100
Continued	7 Edw. VI. c. 11. 1 Jac. I. c. 15. 1 M. c. 3. c. 15. 1 & 2 P. & M. c. 16. 3 & 4 P. & M. c. 21. 4 & 5 P. & M. c. 9. 1 Edw. c. 9. 1 Edw. c. 16.	175 215 226 221 229 230 239 249 279
Against Regulators of tanned Leather.	5 & 6 Edw. VI. c. 15.	130
Repealed	1 M. c. 3. c. 15.	226
Revised and confirmed, &c.	1 Edw. c. 6.	300
Repealed	3 Edw. c. 6.	496

Leather

(continued)

	Statute	Page
Exporting Leather made Falsey without Cherry.	1 Edw. c. 10.	370
Continued	14 Edw. c. 4.	391
For regulating Tanners, Curriers, Shoemakers, and other Artificers using Leather.	5 Edw. c. 6.	409
Repealed	1 Jac. I. c. 15.	1031
For regulating the exporting of tanned Leather.	8 Edw. c. 14.	497
Against exporting Leather out of the Kingdom.	18 Edw. c. 9.	619
Regulating the Sale of unwrought Leather.	27 Edw. c. 16.	725
Regulating Tanners, Curriers, &c. in cutting Leather.	1 Jac. I. c. 20.	1039
Amended	4 Jac. I. c. 6.	1143
Continued	21 Jac. I. c. 28.	1036

See also Writations.

Letters Patent

For confirmation of,	1 Edw. VI. c. 2. 7 Edw. VI. c. 3. 4 & 5 P. & M. c. 1.	33 165 314
For confirming Grants and Gifts by Patentees.	3 & 4 Edw. VI. c. 4.	104
All Grants by the Queen, or King and Queen, for Seven Years, declared valid, notwithstanding Misrecitals, &c.	4 & 5 P. & M. c. 1.	314
Granted to Francis Bury for making Salt.	8 Edw. c. 10.	323
Exemplifications of Letters Patent of the same Force as Letters themselves.	13 Edw. c. 6.	256
Confirmation of all Grants by the Queen.	18 Edw. c. 1.	600
Of the Franchises, &c. of Berwick upon Tweed, confirmed.	1 Jac. I. c. 28.	1036

See also: Grants.

Licences

None shall take Money for Licences to trade to Iceland.	5 & 6 Edw. VI. c. 6.	44
None shall keep Alehouses unless licensed, &c.	5 & 6 Edw. VI. c. 15.	157
Licensing Taverns.	7 Edw. VI. c. 9.	160
Alms.	4 & 5 P. & M. c. 6.	307
Curriers and Sellers of Cows.	3 Edw. c. 11.	409
Drivers of Cattle.	M.	3.
Licences to keep Houses for unlawful Games, declared void.	5 & 6 P. & M. c. 9.	230
No Beer or Ale shall be sold to an Alehouse Keeper not licensed.	4 Jac. I. c. 4.	1141

Limitation of Actions. See Entry of Right.

Lincoln Cloth. See Cloth.

INDEX.

Local Bills

	From	To
Abington, paving certain Parts near.	13 Elin. c. 29.	595
Amended and continued.	29 Elin. c. 12.	694
Barnstaple Hundred (Banks) relieved from following Hoe and Cry.	29 Elin. c. 14.	509
Berwick upon Tweed, Fountains, &c. confirmed.	1 Jan. c. 28.	1057
Bristol and Gloucester Conservancy.	1 M. c. 3. c. 6.	531
Cabin, for paving of.	1 of 3 Elin. P. L. c. 50.	54
Cambridge, exempted from Purveyance.	1 of 3 P. & M. c. 15.	509
Catton (Mammouth), repairing the Bridge of.	29 Elin. c. 29.	945
Chapman Bridge, repairing of.	18 Elin. c. 18.	609
— for rebuilding of, and		
— regarding Stat. 18 Elin. c. 18.	3 Jan. c. 15.	1098
Chatter, Kington and Outcros in.	1 Elin. P. L. c. 10.	15
— Plans and Proclamations.	1 of 3 Elin. P. L. c. 20.	71
— extended to the County of the City.	43 Elin. c. 15.	981
— Reclamation before the Mayor.	1 of 3 Elin. P. L. c. 31.	73
Chichester, paving the City of.	18 Elin. c. 19.	609
— improving the Harbour of.	27 Elin. c. 20.	779
Cornwall, Duchy of.	21 Jan. c. 19.	1209
— Fisheries.	1 Jan. c. 19.	1048
Devon, Fisheries.	1 Jan. c. 19.	1048
Devon Haven, for repairing of.	25 Elin. c. 6.	608
Continued.		
	21 Elin. c. 15.	811
	25 Elin. c. 7.	854
	29 Elin. c. 18.	917
	43 Elin. c. 9.	973
	1 Jan. c. 15.	1080
Drury Lane, paving of.	3 Jan. c. 15.	1097
Durham, Bishopric of.	1 M. c. 3. c. 3.	526
— Kington, Inc. on Outcros in.	31 Elin. c. 9.	807
— Plans invited in.	5 Elin. c. 17.	456
Edin and Flammend Marsh, including of.	25 Elin. c. 15.	696
Continued.		
	27 Elin. c. 17.	736
Edon, River, re-erecting Bridge over the.	43 Elin. c. 16.	984
Ely, Isle of, draining certain Parts.	4 Jan. c. 15.	1153
Elze, River, repairing a Wear upon.	7 Jan. c. 19.	1173
Exeter, Lands, Inc. within the City of, disafforded.	25 Elin. c. 17.	708
Gloucester and Newcastle upon Tyne.	7 Elin. P. L. c. 10.	173
Repealed.	1 M. c. 3. c. 3.	526
Glas, St. paving of.	3 Jan. c. 15.	1097
Gloucester, San Bands, Inc.	1 M. c. 3. c. 11.	535
— re-erecting Cardiff Bridge in.	25 Elin. c. 11.	673
Gloucester and Bristol Conservancy.	1 M. c. 3. c. 6.	531
Grassland Church.	1 M. c. 3. c. 10.	534
Hallamshire, Incorporating Company of Outcros there.	21 Jan. c. 31.	1209
Harford, Dean may re-erect Mills on River Wye.	1 of 3 P. & M. c. 14.	608
Harrowfield, Maintenance of Highway in certain Parts of.	4 Jan. c. 11.	1129
	21 Jan. c. 28.	1209
Hendon and Hockhamshire.	14 Elin. c. 19.	604
Ipswich, paving the Town of.	15 Elin. c. 24.	539
Lancaster, Writs of Proclamation there.	5 of 6 Elin. P. L. c. 26.	158
— For enlarging Duchy.	1 of 3 P. & M. c. 20.	594
Lee River, bringing it to the North of London.	15 Elin. c. 18.	588
Leam Marsh, including of.	4 Jan. c. 28.	1146

Local Bills

	From	To
London, Only Ferry Travers shall be licensed in.	7 Elin. P. L. c. 5.	108
— Bringing the Lee River to the North of.	15 Elin. c. 18.	513
— Paving certain Parts near Abington.	15 Elin. c. 29.	158
Amended and continued.	29 Elin. c. 10.	694
— Concerning Iron Mills west.	29 Elin. c. 5.	607
— For bringing the New River to.	3 Jan. c. 28.	1028
Explained by.	4 Jan. c. 15.	1151
— For paving Drury Lane and St. Giles's.	3 Jan. c. 20.	1097
— For bringing Water from Hackney Marsh to.	7 Jan. c. 9.	1065
Melcombe Regis, Church.	1 Jan. c. 20.	1059
New River, bringing it to London.	3 Jan. c. 18.	1028
Newcastle upon Tyne and Newcastle.	7 Elin. P. L. c. 10.	173
Repealed.	1 M. c. 3. c. 3.	526
Newport, repairing the Bridge of.	29 Elin. c. 15.	945
Norwich to Tisbury, repairing the Highway from.	3 Jan. c. 19.	1094
Continued.		
	21 Jan. c. 28.	1209
Norfolk, Ponds in Marshland.	1 of 3 P. & M. c. 19.	594
— repairing San Bands on the Coast of.	27 Elin. c. 14.	734
Continued.		
	25 Elin. c. 7.	854
	29 Elin. c. 18.	917
	43 Elin. c. 9.	973
	1 Jan. c. 15.	1080
	21 Jan. c. 15.	1080
Northbrook (Gloucester) Free Grammar School.	4 Jan. c. 19.	1146
Norwich, Bishopric of.	29 Elin. c. 20.	779
— Fisheries.	1 of 3 P. & M. c. 14.	608
Ogby, Church.	1 M. c. 3. c. 10.	534
Orford Haven (Suffolk), for preserving it and the Fish therein.	27 Elin. c. 21.	709
Oxford, exempted from Purveyance.	1 of 3 P. & M. c. 15.	509
— repairing Bridge and Highways of.	18 Elin. c. 20.	631
Continued.		
	25 Elin. c. 7.	854
	29 Elin. c. 18.	917
	43 Elin. c. 9.	973
	1 Jan. c. 15.	1080
	21 Jan. c. 15.	1080
Plumstead Marsh, including.	25 Elin. c. 19.	696
Continued.		
	27 Elin. c. 27.	736
Plymouth Haven, Preservation of.	27 Elin. c. 20.	779
Rye and Winchelsea.	1 of 3 Elin. P. L. c. 20.	71
Shoreham, Conservancy.	1 M. c. 3. c. 3.	526
Repealed.	21 Jan. c. 28.	1209
Shrewsbury, Drapers Company of.	8 Elin. c. 7.	409
Repealed.	14 Elin. c. 11.	603
Somerset, Duke of.	1 of 3 Elin. P. L. c. 15.	54
— Fisheries.	1 Jan. c. 20.	1028
Southampton, Charter confirmed.	4 Jan. c. 18.	1146
Tisbury to Norwich, repairing Highway from.	3 Jan. c. 19.	1094
Continued.		
	21 Jan. c. 28.	1209
Thames, River, for regulating Waterways and Burgoes of.	1 of 3 P. & M. c. 16.	594
Continued.		
	1 Jan. c. 18.	1028
Thames, River, for regulating Waterways and Burgoes of.	8 Elin. c. 19.	407
— Iron Mills.	23 Elin. c. 5.	607
— For making it navigable beyond Oxford.	3 Jan. c. 20.	1097

INDEX.

Local Acts				
(continued)			Year	Page
Upson upon Severn, re-erecting the Bridge over.	3 Jan. L. c. 24.	-	1700	
Westminster, for its better Government.	27 Eliz. c. 31.	-	763	
Continued	29 Eliz. c. 3.	-	770	
	31 Eliz. c. 10.	-	809	
	33 Eliz. c. 7.	-	854	
	39 Eliz. c. 18.	-	917	
	43 Eliz. c. 9.	-	973	
When upon Wye, building a Bridge at.	1 Jan. L. c. 25.	-	1030	
	21 Jan. L. c. 26.	-	1035	
When upon Wye, building a Bridge at.	39 Eliz. c. 24.	-	906	
Winklers and Eye.	1 & 3 Edw. VI. c. 30.	-	78	
Woolwich, New, re-erecting of.	18 Eliz. c. 21.	-	638	
Worcester, Stat. 25 H. VIII. c. 18. § 2. as to Rents of Houses, repealed.	21 Jan. L. c. 26.	-	1035	

Local Acts				
(continued)			Year	Page
Wye River, Mills re-erected.	1 & 3 P. & M. c. 14.	-	106	
York, City, making Churches.	1 Edw. VI. c. 9.	-	14	
St. Elmer's Church.	1 M. c. 2. c. 15.	-	202	

Logbook

The Use of, abolished in dying Clerk.	23 Eliz. c. 9.	-	671	
Extended	39 Eliz. c. 11.	-	911	

And see Chap.

London. See Licenses: Local Acts.

Lords Spiritual. See Offices.

M.

Statute				
(continued)			Year	Page
For the true making of.	1 & 3 Edw. VI. c. 10.	-	51	
Continued	7 Edw. VI. c. 11.	-	175	
	1 M. c. 2. c. 15.	-	202	
Revised	27 Eliz. c. 14.	-	708	
Continued	33 Eliz. c. 7.	-	854	
	39 Eliz. c. 18.	-	917	
	43 Eliz. c. 9.	-	973	
	1 Jan. L. c. 25.	-	1030	
	21 Jan. L. c. 26.	-	1035	
Regulating the making of.	39 Eliz. c. 18.	-	917	
Continued	21 Jan. L. c. 26.	-	1035	

Spenslaughter. See Clergy.

Spencers, Lords. See Offices.

Statute				
(continued)			Year	Page
For the increase of Marston.	23 Eliz. c. 7.	-	668	
For the Relief of Marston.	35 Eliz. c. 4.	-	847	
Continued	39 Eliz. c. 18.	-	917	
Continued and explained.	39 Eliz. c. 21.	-	949	
For the increase of Marston, and regarding Stat. 23 Eliz. c. 7.	39 Eliz. c. 20.	-	900	
Continued	43 Eliz. c. 9.	-	973	
	1 Jan. L. c. 25.	-	1030	
	21 Jan. L. c. 26.	-	1035	
Against Persons pretending to be Marston.	39 Eliz. c. 17.	-	913	
Continued	43 Eliz. c. 9.	-	973	
	1 Jan. L. c. 25.	-	1030	
	21 Jan. L. c. 26.	-	1035	
For the Relief of Marston, and regarding Stat. 35 Eliz. c. 4. and 39 Eliz. c. 18.	43 Eliz. c. 3.	-	906	
Continued	1 Jan. L. c. 25.	-	1030	
	21 Jan. L. c. 26.	-	1035	

And see Statutes: Land Tax.

Marriage

Statute				
(continued)			Year	Page
All positive Laws, for against Marriage of Priests repealed.	1 & 3 Edw. VI. c. 24.	-	67	
Repealed	1 M. c. 2. c. 15.	-	202	
The Act 1 M. c. 2. c. 15. repealed.	1 Jan. L. c. 25.	-	1030	
So much of 35 H. VIII. c. 9. as relates to Pre-contracts, repealed, &c.	1 & 3 Edw. VI. c. 24.	-	66	
Declaring former Marriage of Priests lawful, and their Children legitimate, &c.	3 & 6 Edw. VI. c. 10.	-	146	
Repealed	1 M. c. 2. c. 15.	-	202	
The Act 1 M. c. 2. c. 15. repealed.	1 Jan. L. c. 25.	-	1030	
Marriage between Queen Mary and Prince Philip of Spain.	1 M. c. 2. c. 15.	-	202	
No Person shall marry until the former Wife or Husband be dead.	1 Jan. L. c. 25.	-	1030	

And see Statutes: Clergy: Offices.

Marriage Goods. See Offices.

Marriage

Statute				
(continued)			Year	Page
For answering of, in several Counties of England.	43 Eliz. c. 11.	-	977	
For including certain Marriages in Kent.	4 Jan. L. c. 2.	-	1246	
For answering of, in Marston and Suffolk.	7 Jan. L. c. 20.	-	1170	
Continued	21 Jan. L. c. 26.	-	1035	

And see Statutes: Clergy.

Marriage

Statute				
(continued)			Year	Page
Regarding Stat. 21 H. VIII. c. 11.	1 & 3 P. & M. c. 14.	-	106	
Provision for.		-		

And see Statutes: Clergy.

Marriages. See Statutes: Clergy.

INDEX.

Statutes	Page
Stat. 34 Edw. III. c. 6. as to Monasteries, repealed.	1050
Statutes	
Amending Stat. 23 H. VIII. c. 7. against the Expiration of.	95
<i>And see Statutes.</i>	
Statutory Orders	
For having Horse Armour and Weapons.	316
All Temporal Noblemen, &c. shall keep Horses, Armour, &c. according to their Estates.	316
Punishy as High.	316
Appointing Commissioners of Munition.	316
Horses and Arrows may be kept in Wales instead of other Armour.	316
Stat. 4 & 5 P. & M. c. 5. repealed.	1050
Stat. Winton. 15 Edw. I. c. 6. and Stat. 23 H. VIII. c. 7. repealed.	1050
<i>And see Statutes.</i>	
Statutes	
Stat. 10. of Hundred may to-west Mills destroyed on the River Wy.	606
<i>And see Stat. 10. of West Mills.</i>	
Statutes	
By coming Cows growing, rubbing Oxen, &c.	971
Statutes	
For visiting certain Colleges, Chancellors, &c. and their Prebends in the King.	35

Statutes	Page
All such Colleges, &c. existing within Five Years, declared in Possession of the King.	35
Statutes	
For regulating the Exchange of Gold and Silver Money.	156
Stat. 17 Edw. IV. c. 1. against exporting Gold and Silver Money, &c. continued, and amended for 20 Years.	170
<i>And see Statutes: Gold.</i>	
Statutes	
Against Monopolies, &c.	1000
Statutes	
To prevent burning Wood, Meads, &c. at unreasonable Times.	1070
<i>Continued</i>	1070
Statutes	
Indemnity in the County where the Death happened shall be void.	69
Accessories in Murder, &c. shall not have Benefit of Clergy.	300
<i>And see Statutes: Clergy.</i>	
Statutes	
Appointing Commissioners of.	316
For regulating the taking of, &c.	316
<i>And see Statutes: Statutes.</i>	

N.

Statutes	Page
Persons to be naturalized shall take the Oath, and the Oaths of Allegiance and Supremacy.	1157
<i>And see Statutes.</i>	
Statutes	
For making Regulations for the Maintenance of the Navy.	453
Revised, amended and continued for the Year.	545
<i>Continued</i>	545
17 Edw. c. 11.	545
29 Edw. c. 5.	545
31 Edw. c. 10.	545
35 Edw. c. 7.	545
39 Edw. c. 10.	545
43 Edw. c. 9.	545
1 Jan. I. c. 25.	545
31 Jan. I. c. 25.	545

Statutes	Page
For the better Maintenance of Navigation.	650
For the Maintenance of Navigation, and repealing Stat. 25 Edw. c. 7.	650
<i>Continued</i>	650
25 Edw. c. 10.	650
35 Edw. c. 9.	650
1 Jan. I. c. 15.	650
31 Jan. I. c. 25.	650
Statutes	
Regulating the Title of.	650
Statutes	
The Sheriff of Northumberland shall be accountable in other Shires.	70
<i>And see Statutes.</i>	

I N D E X.

O.

Ofices		
Of Allegiance and Supremacy shall be taken by Persons to be ennobled.	7 <i>Jan. I. c. 6.</i>	1157
Ofices		
Against buying and selling of, Concerning Ofices in the Counties Palatine.	5 <i>Of 4 Edw. VI. c. 16.</i> 10 <i>Edw. c. 17.</i>	151 664
<i>And see Grants of Justice.</i>		

Outchamps		
By Rewards of Courts, &c. presented.	1 <i>Jan. I. c. 5.</i>	1000

Outletory		
For avoiding secret Outletory.	31 <i>Edw. c. 5.</i>	800
<i>And see Land Sales.</i>		

Ofices. See Universities; Local Schs.

P.

Painting		
Against Designs in.	1 <i>Jan. I. c. 20.</i>	1057

Partons		
Rate of General Parton.	1 <i>Edw. VI. c. 15.</i> 2 <i>Of 3 Edw. VI. c. 39.</i> 3 <i>Of 4 Edw. VI. c. 34.</i> 7 <i>Edw. VI. c. 14.</i> 8 <i>Edw. c. 19.</i> 13 <i>Edw. c. 28.</i> 18 <i>Edw. c. 24.</i> 23 <i>Edw. c. 16.</i> 27 <i>Edw. c. 30.</i> 29 <i>Edw. c. 9.</i> 31 <i>Edw. c. 16.</i> 35 <i>Edw. c. 14.</i> 39 <i>Edw. c. 28.</i> 43 <i>Edw. c. 19.</i> 5 <i>Jan. I. c. 27.</i> 7 <i>Jan. I. c. 24.</i> 11 <i>Jan. I. c. 25.</i>	33 95 185 197 215 253 253 268 275 703 834 883 920 1010 1157 1201 1269

Partitions. See Cases.		
Patenters. See Letters Patent.		
Patten Orders		
Sum. 4 H. V. c. 2. c. 5. and 4 Ed. IV. c. 9. repealed.	1 <i>Jan. I. c. 25.</i>	1051

Paving. See Local Schs.		
Pears, Commissions of		
Considerations of Peace and Good Delivery shall not be suspended by special Commissions of the like Name.	1 <i>Of 3 P. & M. c. 16.</i>	100

Pellets		
Patent, Tinkers, &c. shall not travel with out Licence.	5 <i>Of 6 Edw. VI. c. 11.</i>	155
Repealed.	1 <i>Jan. I. c. 25.</i>	1051

Pensions		
Against the fraudulent buying of Pensions out of Lands of Religious Houses.	1 <i>Of 3 Edw. VI. c. 7.</i>	45

Perjury		
For the Punishment of such as shall commit or procure Perjury.	5 <i>Edw. c. 5.</i>	456
Continued	13 <i>Edw. c. 25.</i> 14 <i>Edw. c. 11.</i> 27 <i>Edw. c. 11.</i>	561 600 710
Made perpetual	29 <i>Edw. c. 5.</i>	769
Revised	1 <i>Jan. I. c. 25.</i>	1050
Made perpetual	31 <i>Jan. I. c. 20.</i>	1037
To prevent Perjury and Subornation of Perjury.	43 <i>Edw. c. 5.</i>	970
Continued	31 <i>Jan. I. c. 28.</i>	1056

Personal Schs		
Burys, Letters Patent in.	8 <i>Edw. c. 22.</i>	570
Englefield, Sir Francis, his Lands forfeited.	35 <i>Edw. c. 5.</i>	849
Grey, Lady Jane.	1 <i>M. c. 2. c. 4. § 2.</i>	205
Hawford, Dean of.	1 <i>Of 3 P. & M. c. 14.</i>	200
Horns, Henry, Confirmation of Judgment against.	31 <i>Jan. I. c. 11.</i>	1019
Leicester, Earl of.	13 <i>Edw. c. 27.</i>	553
Northumberland, Duke of.	1 <i>M. c. 2. c. 16.</i> 13 <i>Edw. c. 16.</i>	117 540
Pagett, Lord.	29 <i>Edw. c. 1.</i>	764
Rafford, Glen.	1 <i>Of 3 P. & M. c. 17.</i>	290
Reynolds, Lord.	1 <i>Of 3 Edw. VI. c. 18.</i>	61
—— Mary.	5 <i>Of 4 Edw. VI. c. 24.</i>	173
Sherrington, Sir William.	1 <i>Of 3 Edw. VI. c. 17.</i> 3 <i>Of 4 Edw. VI. c. 13.</i>	60 110
Shrewsbury Dispensary, Privileges of.	8 <i>Edw. c. 7.</i>	499
Repealed	14 <i>Edw. c. 16.</i>	605
Smythe, Robert, deprived of his Chantry for murdering Glen Rafford.	1 <i>Of 3 P. & M. c. 17.</i>	290
Somerset, Duke of.	1 <i>Of 3 Edw. VI. c. 18.</i>	54
Wals, Prince Charles of.	31 <i>Jan. I. c. 20.</i>	1040
York, Archbishop of.	31 <i>Jan. I. c. 20.</i>	1040

Pleasants. See Cases.

Physicians		
Continuing and renewing &c. 15 H. VII. c. 5. for the Incorporation of Physicians.	1 <i>M. c. 2. c. 5.</i>	207

INDEX.

Plagues

For the Relief of Persons Infected.	Statute	Page
Continued	1 Jan. I. c. 31.	1066
	21 Jan. I. c. 28.	1066

Plagues. See Juris.

Plagues

Against the Absence of.	3 Jan. I. c. 31.	1067
-------------------------	------------------	------

Poor

For the Relief of the Poor and Punishment of Vagabonds.	1 Edw. VI. c. 3.	5
Regarding St. 1 Edw. VI. c. 3. and reviewing and amending Statute 20 H. VIII. c. 15.	3 Of 4 Edw. VI. c. 16.	115
Concerning and amending St. 20 H. VIII. c. 15. and 3 and 4 Edw. VI. c. 16.	5 Of 6 Edw. VI. c. 2.	131
Continued	2 Edw. VI. c. 11.	175
	1 M. st. c. 12.	205
	1 M. st. c. 16.	250

For the Relief of the Poor, amending and confirming Stat. 3 & 4 Edw. VI. c. 16.	2 Of 3 P. & M. c. 3.	280
---------------------------------------------------------------------------------	----------------------	-----

Continued	4 Of 5 P. & M. c. 3.	331
	1 Edw. c. 18.	379
	2 Edw. c. 3.	431
	15 Edw. c. 16.	561

Regarding	14 Edw. c. 5.	590
For employing the Poor	14 Edw. c. 5.	59.

Continued and amended	18 Edw. c. 3.	610
	27 Edw. c. 11.	710
	29 Edw. c. 3.	720
	31 Edw. c. 16.	820
	33 Edw. c. 7.	854
	35 Edw. c. 18.	917
	43 Edw. c. 9.	973
	1 Jan. I. c. 31.	1020
	21 Jan. I. c. 28.	1025

Stute. 14 Edw. c. 5. and 18 Edw. c. 3. as to the Employment, Inc. of Vagabonds, repealed.	35 Edw. c. 7.	855
For the Relief of the Poor.	39 Edw. c. 3.	894
Regarding, and other Regulations made.	43 Edw. c. 9.	945
For the Relief of the Poor.	M.	950.
43 Edw. c. 9. continued.	1 Jan. I. c. 31.	1021
	21 Jan. I. c. 28.	1026

And see Statute.

Ports of Home. See Home.

Ports

Stute. 4 Edw. III. c. 3. 15 Ric. II. c. 10. 1. and 4 Edw. IV. c. 10. regarding the Passage at Ports, repealed.	21 Jan. I. c. 28.	1026
----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------	-------------------	------

Portation

May be returned by Judges and Justices of the Peace in certain cases.	21 Jan. I. c. 12.	1020
-----------------------------------------------------------------------	-------------------	------

Prisoners

Stat. 22 Edw. III. c. 3. as to Price of Prisoners, repealed.	21 Jan. I. c. 28.	1026
--------------------------------------------------------------	-------------------	------

Prisoners. See (Spart) Land.

Prisoners. See (Sparting).

Prisoners

All Laws, Inc. against Marriage of Priests repealed.	2 Of 3 Edw. VI. c. 11.	87
Regarding	1 M. st. c. 2.	200
Revised	1 Jan. I. c. 31. 5.	1023

Declaring former Marriage void and their Children illegitimate.	5 Of 6 Edw. VI. c. 12.	146
Regarding	1 M. st. c. 2.	200
Revised and made perpetual	1 Jan. I. c. 31. 5.	1023

Punishing Persons disturbing Priests during Divine Service.	1 M. st. c. 3.	202
-------------------------------------------------------------	----------------	-----

Against Justice, Priests, Inc.	27 Edw. c. 2.	700
Stute. 26 Ed. III. c. 2. and 1 H.V. st. c. 2. concerning Priests' Wages, repealed.	21 Jan. I. c. 28.	1028

Prison Goal and Subject

Peeping of, made High Treason.	1 M. st. c. 6.	202
--------------------------------	----------------	-----

Proclamations

Letters of Excommunication may be repealed by Proclamation.	4 Of 5 P. & M. c. 6.	304. 7
Export of Corn may be prohibited by Proclamation.	25 Edw. c. 7.	894
	21 Jan. I. c. 28.	1027

And see Stat. 1 Statute 1 Statute.

Prophecies

Against Prophecies, Inc.	3 Of 4 Edw. VI. c. 15.	224
	7 Edw. VI. c. 11.	725
	7 Edw. c. 15.	845

Protections

Regarding of, for the Royal Household, Inc.	2 Of 3 Edw. VI. c. 3.	81
Against excessive taking of Protections.	2 Of 3 P. & M. c. 6.	280
Communications to Protections shall be in English.	M. 57.	287

Protections shall not take Victims within Five Miles of Cambridge or Oxford.	2 Of 3 P. & M. c. 15.	289
------------------------------------------------------------------------------	-----------------------	-----

Except in certain Cases	15 Edw. c. 12.	316
	16 Edw. c. 11.	320
	27 Edw. c. 11.	710
	29 Edw. c. 3.	720
	31 Edw. c. 16.	820

Continued	35 Edw. c. 7.	854
	39 Edw. c. 18.	917
	43 Edw. c. 9.	973
	1 Jan. I. c. 31.	1020
	21 Jan. I. c. 28.	1023

INDEX.

Q.

Queen	Page
Declaring Queen Mary to have been in lawful Matrimony, and all Sentences of Divorce against Q. Katharine, declared void, &c.	1 M. st. c. 1. 200
All Instruments made by Queen Mary during the Usurpation of Lady Jane Grey declared void, &c.	1 M. st. c. 4. 204
The Queen empowered to dissolve certain Courts and erect new ones by Letters Patent.	1 M. st. c. 10. 205
Declaring the Royal Power to lawfully voted in Queen as by Kings	1 M. st. c. 1. 223
Concerning the Queen's Marriage, &c.	M. A.
Regarding § 3. of 1 M. st. c. 1. as to Queen's Signature to Letters Patent, &c.	1 Q & P. & M. st. 228
For punishing wilful Words, &c. of the King or Queen.	1 Q & P. & M. st. 240
Continued	1 Q & P. & M. st. 241
Provisions of all said Acts extended to Queen Elizabeth and her Issue, &c.	1 Edw. c. 4. 248
For punishing wilful Words against the Queen, &c.	1 Q & P. & M. st. 254
Continued	15 Edw. c. 5. 259
For punishing Simony against the King and Queen, and for the Government of their Issue.	1 Q & P. & M. st. 255
The Title of Q. Elizabeth to the Crown recognized as settled by Stat. 22 H. VIII. c. 1. and	1 Edw. c. 3. 260

Queen (continued)	Page
The Queen may during her Life make Rules, &c. for Churches, Corporations, and Schools.	1 Edw. c. 25. 277
Queen Elizabeth returned in Blood to the Queen Anne her Mother.	1 Edw. c. 73. A.
Religious Houses founded in the Time of Queen Mary, voted in Queen Elizabeth.	1 Edw. c. 24. A.
For preserving the Queen's Authority against the Usurpation of the Son of Rome.	1 Edw. c. 1. 400
Confirmation of all Grants made to the Queen.	15 Edw. c. 2. 408
For the Security of the Queen's Person.	27 Edw. c. 1. 420
For the better Payment of the Queen's Debts.	31 Edw. c. 7. 424
Continued	43 Edw. c. 9. 425

And see Letters Patent: Queens.

Quakers etc

Smith having a Quaker, discharged of their Accounts.	22 Jan. L. c. 5. 2225
--------------------------------------------------------------	-------------------------------

And see Quakers.

And see Quakers. See Quakers.

R.

Recognitions. See Local Acts.

Recognition	Page
Collective Recognition void.	14 Edw. c. 2. 600
For returning Issues in.	13 Edw. c. 3. 601
Extended to Wales, &c.	27 Edw. c. 9. 715
And see Wales.	
Recognitions	Page
Penalty on Non-payment of Tithes to the King, according Stat. 22 H. VIII. c. 3. § 15.	1 Q & P. & M. st. 66
Against Popish Recusants.	31 Edw. c. 5. 645
For the Execution of the Statutes against Recusants, &c.	1 Jan. L. c. 4. 1000
For returning Popish Recusants.	3 Jan. L. c. 4. 1071
To avoid Danger from Popish Recusants.	3 Jan. L. c. 5. 1077
For abolishing the Oaths to married Women Recusants.	7 Jan. L. c. 6. 1100

Regulators

Regulators	Page
Against Regulators, Persecutors, and Regulators.	5 Q & P. & M. st. 140
Continued	1 Edw. c. 11. 176
Continued	1 M. st. c. 15. 215
Continued	1 M. st. c. 12. 220
Continued	1 Q & P. & M. st. 267
Continued	1 Q & P. & M. st. 268
Continued	1 Q & P. & M. st. 270
Continued	1 Edw. c. 15. 279
Continued	5 Edw. c. 15. 409
Continued	13 Edw. c. 24. 420
Against Regulators of Tinned Leather.	5 Q & P. & M. st. 120

Religion

Abolishing Popish Books and Images in Churches, &c.	1 Q & P. & M. st. 120
The King may appoint Thirty-two Persons to make Ecclesiastical Laws.	3 Q & P. & M. st. 121
For examining Ministers of the Church.	3 Q & P. & M. st. 120

And see Quakers: Quakers: Quakers: Quakers.

INDEX.

Religious Houses		Page
Voted to the King, &c.	1 Edw. VI. c. 14.	10
Religious Houses founded or endowed in the Time of Queen Mary, voted to Queen Elizabeth.	1 Eliz. c. 14.	207
See. 17 of the 27 H. VIII. c. 15. repealed.	21 Jan. I. c. 15.	1299
Hobbery		
Readiness and Collection of, shall duly account.	1 Edw. VI. c. 1.	101
Hobbery		
Clergy taken from Possession of.	5 & 6 Edw. VI. c. 9.	140
And from Accusation.	4 & 5 P. & M. c. 4.	320
And see Statute of Clergy.		

Regent. See *Duggan, Gagebent.*

Rents		Page
For repelling all Statutes, &c. made against the See or Pope of Rome since the 20th Year of King Henry VIII. &c.	1 & 2 P. & M. c. 1.	145
Stat. 1 & 2 P. & M. c. 1. repealed, and all Acts thereby repealed, revised, and extended, &c.	1 Eliz. c. 1.	129
For preserving the Power of the Crown against the Usurpation of the See of Rome.	5 Eliz. c. 1.	400
Against the Extension of Rents and other Instruments from the See of Rome.	15 Eliz. c. 1.	300
And see Statute.		

Reverend Doctors. See *Cottis.*

S.

Sacraments		Page
For Punishment of such as speak, &c. against the Sacraments.	1 Edw. VI. c. 1.	1
Repealed.	1 M. c. 1.	200
For Uniformity of the Service and Administration of the Sacraments.	5 & 6 Edw. VI. c. 1.	37
Repealed.	1 M. c. 1.	200
Persons to be authorised shall take the Sacrament.	1 Jan. I. c. 1.	117
And see Other Statutes.		

Salt		Page
Letters Patent to Francis Burrey for making of.	6 Eliz. c. 10.	170
And see Letters Patent.		

Sanctuary		Page
Privileges of, taken away for certain Offences.	1 Edw. VI. c. 15. § 9.	20
No Sanctuary for Persons stealing One Horse, &c.	1 & 2 Edw. VI. c. 15.	74
All Statutes relating to Sanctuaries previous to An. 35 Eliz. repealed.	1 Jan. I. c. 15.	1031
All Privileges of Sanctuary abolished.	21 Jan. I. c. 15.	1037
And see Statute.		

Sedition (Seditious)		Page
Condemning and punishing Stat. 3 Hen. I. c. 34. 1 & 2 Hen. II. c. 1. c. 1-1 21 Hen. II. c. 11. against devising false News and calling Lies of great Men, &c.	1 & 2 P. & M. c. 9.	140
And see Statute.		

Scholars		Page
Against Absence in the Election of.	31 Eliz. c. 6.	200

Schools		Page
For Ordinances for Catholic Churches and Schools.	1 M. c. 1. c. 9.	100
The Queen may during her Life make Rules, &c. for Churches, Schools, &c.	1 Eliz. c. 10.	207

Sections		Page
For re-erecting Cottes, &c. and including Grounds towards the Borders of Scotland.	1 & 2 P. & M. c. 1.	105
For fortifying the Borders.	15 Eliz. c. 4.	609
Commissioners of England to treat with the Commissioners of Scotland for an Union.	1 Jan. I. c. 1.	1005
Expelled.	3 Jan. I. c. 1.	1009

See Statutes		Page
Corruption of the Trinity House approved to erect Sea Marks.	6 Eliz. c. 15.	405

See Statute. See *Corn: Tillage.*

Sedition		Page
For punishing seditious Words, &c. of the King or Queen.	1 & 2 P. & M. c. 9.	140
Continued.	1 & 2 P. & M. c. 10.	145
Provisions of all said Acts extended to Queen Elizabeth and her Issue, &c.	1 Eliz. c. 1.	305
And see Statute.		

INDEX.

Servants, and Artificers: Emphysement: Quarantary.

Servants	Item	Page
Stat. of Servants 23 H. VIII. c. 5. amended and made perpetual.	3 & 4 Edw. VI. c. 6.	109
Commissioners of Servants for the County of Glamorgan empowered to recover Land covered with Bond from the Stat. Inc.	1 M. c. 3. c. 11	925
All Commissioners of Servants to continue Ten Years.	13 Edw. c. 9.	543
For expelling Stat. of Servants, 23 H. VIII. c. 5. explained.	1 Jan. I. c. 14.	1049

And see Statute.

Sheep

Shall not be exported.	8 Edw. c. 3.	487
------------------------	--------------	-----

Sheep Whins. See Whins.

Sherriffs

Allowances and Accounts.	5 & 3 Edw. VI. c. 4.	44
Sherriff of Northumberland accountable to other Sherriffs.	1 & 3 Edw. VI. c. 34.	74
Shall not be Justices of the Peace during their Office, notwithstanding Stat. 1 Edw. VI. c. 7. § 4.	1 M. c. 2. c. 6.	1007
Shall be but one in each County. Made perpetual, except as to Survey and Batters.	8 Edw. c. 16.	409
	13 Edw. c. 25.	367
Swearing Under Sherriffs, Inc.	17 Edw. c. 18.	739
Against Extortion of Sherriffs and others in Cases of Execution.	29 Edw. c. 4.	749
Shall be discharged of their Accounts, having a Quorum est.	21 Jan. I. c. 3.	1013

And see Justices of the Peace.

Sherrymen. See Carriers: Leather.

Shooting

Against shooting of Hail Shot.	5 & 3 Edw. VI. c. 14.	50
--------------------------------	-----------------------	----

Ship-Boats

Shall not be Evidence of Date after Twelve Months.	7 Jan. I. c. 15.	1169
----------------------------------------------------	------------------	------

Sign Special

Penalty of, under High Treason.	1 M. c. 2. c. 6.	1007
---------------------------------	------------------	------

Other. See Tullion: Com.

Shins and Shinnery.

For buying New Shins and Calve Shins.	3 & 4 Edw. VI. c. 9.	110
Against carrying of Shinn Shins, Inc.	5 Edw. c. 25.	450
For the Relief of Shinnery.	5 Jan. I. c. 9.	1044
Continued	21 Jan. I. c. 29.	1095

And see Statute: Tullion.

Ships

Vagabonds running away from their Masters shall become Slaves, and may be sold and kept to work in Chains, and live on the Media, Inc.	1 Edw. VI. c. 3. § 3. 4 & 16. 6	
Repealed	3 & 4 Edw. VI. c. 16.	115

Ships

Declared Felony without Clergy.	5 & 3 Edw. VI. c. 29.	71
Stat. 23 H. VIII. against Sedition revived and made perpetual.	5 Edw. c. 17.	447

Ships

For regulating the Service of.	5 & 3 Edw. VI. c. 29.	39
Shall not sell their Horses.	M.	2.
For the Relief of.	35 Edw. c. 4.	847
	39 Edw. c. 18.	907
Against Persons pretending to be.	39 Edw. c. 17.	915
Continued	43 Edw. c. 9.	973
	1 Jan. I. c. 23.	1030
	21 Jan. I. c. 25.	1056

For the Relief of, and repealing Stat. 35 Edw. c. 4. and 39 Edw. c. 18.	43 Edw. c. 9.	966
Continued	1 Jan. I. c. 23.	1030
	21 Jan. I. c. 25.	1056

Ships, Duke. See Local Stat.

Ships

For the getting of.	1 Jan. I. c. 19.	1095
---------------------	------------------	------

Ships

Manslaughter by, deprived of Benefit of Clergy	1 Jan. I. c. 8.	1002
Continued	21 Jan. I. c. 25.	1056

Statute Merchant. See Chester: Recognizances.

Statutes

3 & 4 Edw. VI. c. 17.	1155
7 Edw. VI. c. 11.	1171
1 M. c. 2. c. 19.	1015
1 M. c. 2. c. 15.	1016
1 & 2 P. & M. c. 16.	1017
1 & 3 P. & M. c. 11.	1018
1 & 3 P. & M. c. 9.	1019
13 Edw. c. 25.	1020
14 Edw. c. 18.	1021
17 Edw. c. 11.	1022
19 Edw. c. 9.	1023
21 Edw. c. 18.	1024
25 Edw. c. 7.	1025
29 Edw. c. 18.	1026
43 Edw. c. 9.	1027
1 Jan. I. c. 23.	1028
21 Jan. I. c. 25.	1029

And see Statute of Westminster.

Statute

Against buying of Goods of Stat.	5 & 3 Edw. VI. c. 29.	71
----------------------------------	-----------------------	----

Statute

Impounding Worthy Statute made Felony.	31 Edw. c. 4.	801
----------------------------------------	---------------	-----

And see Statute.

INDEX.

Subjects

Subjects	Page
For keeping them in due Obsequies. - 15 Edm. c. 1.	657
Continued and extended - 19 Edm. c. 6.	771
Continued - 21 Edm. c. 1.	841
- 30 Edm. c. 18.	917
- 43 Edm. c. 9.	972
- 1 Jan. I. c. 16.	1090
Persons to be executed shall take the Oaths of Allegiance and Supremacy, and the Sacrament. - 7 Jan. I. c. 1.	1157

And see King: Oaths.

Subsidies, &c. Grants of

Subsidies, &c. Grants of	Page
Subsidy of Tonnage and Pannage on Wool, Leather, Hides, and Wain. - 1 Edm. FL c. 19.	88
- 1 M. c. 11.	110
- 1 Jan. I. c. 33.	1045
- 1 Edm. FL c. 34.	74
- 7 Edm. FL c. 13.	180
- 4 Edm. P. & M. c. 24.	907
- 4 Edm. P. & M. c. 26.	331
- 1 Edm. c. 29.	458
- 8 Edm. c. 17.	300
- 13 Edm. c. 26.	268
- 18 Edm. c. 2.	512
- 23 Edm. c. 16.	670
- 27 Edm. c. 28.	738
- 29 Edm. c. 7.	772
- 31 Edm. c. 16.	812
- 33 Edm. c. 18.	861
- 39 Edm. c. 26.	930
- 43 Edm. c. 17.	984
- 1 Jan. I. c. 15.	1101
- 1 Jan. I. c. 34.	1151
- 21 Jan. I. c. 34.	1065

Grants of Subsidies from the Clergy.

Subsidies, &c. Grants of

(continued)

Subsidies, &c. Grants of	Page
A Relief granted to the King, viz. above 270. Per annum, 12. the Pound on Sub- jects; Aliens, 20. Do. 1 and a Full Tax of 8d. on all others. - 1 Edm. FL c. 36.	98
Release of Subsidy on Sheep and Cattle, under Stat. 1 & 3 Edw. VI. c. 36. Int. - 3 Edm. FL c. 29.	100
Grant of Subsidy of Two Fifteenth and Tenth. - 7 Edm. FL c. 12.	176
- 1 Edm. c. 21.	380
- 11 Edm. c. 27.	388
- 18 Edm. c. 17.	698
Release of Subsidy under Stat. 7 & 8 Edw. c. 12. - 1 M. c. 11.	110
Grant of Subsidies by Two Payments. - 1 Edm. P. & M. c. 24.	300
Grant of a Subsidy and One Fifteenth. - 4 Edm. P. & M. c. 11.	336
One Fifteenth and a Tenth. - 8 Edm. c. 18.	309
A Subsidy and Two Fifteenth. - 13 Edm. c. 15.	684
A Subsidy and Two Fifteenth and Tenth. - 27 Edm. c. 29.	700
- 29 Edm. c. 6.	770
Two Subsidies and Four Fifteenth and Tenth. - 31 Edm. c. 13.	818
Three Subsidies and Six Fifteenth and Tenth. - 33 Edm. c. 13.	867
- 39 Edm. c. 27.	937
- 1 Jan. I. c. 28.	1108
Four Subsidies and Eight Fifteenth and Tenth. - 43 Edm. c. 16.	994
A Subsidy and One Fifteenth and Tenth. - 7 Jan. I. c. 15.	1107
Three Subsidies and Three Fifteenth. - 21 Jan. I. c. 34.	1067

Answering

To prevent receiving and sending. - 21 Jan. I. c. 34.	1069
-------------------------------------------------------	------

T.

Coals by circumstances. See Juris: Oakes.

Tolls

Tolls	Page
Exporting Tallow made Felony without Clergy. - 1 Edm. c. 18.	370
Repeated, and other Provisions made against exporting it out of the Kingdom. - 10 Edm. c. 9.	619

And see Importation.

Tonnage

Regulating Tonnage, &c. - 1 Edm. FL c. 11. § 2.	33
-------------------------------------------------	----

And see London.

Tonnage

For regulating and licensing of. - 7 Edm. FL c. 5.	100
Number to be licensed in each City, &c. - 11 § 3.	2

And see London: Tonnage.

Traffic

See First Fruits: Arguments: Subsidies.

Traffic

Traffic	Page
For removing Duties as to Tonnage of Lands in ships. - 1 Edm. FL c. 4.	9

Traffic

For making the Thames New navigable from Byfleet to Oxford. - 21 Jan. I. c. 34.	1069
------------------------------------------------------------------------------------	------

Traffic

Every Year on the 5th of November. - 7 Jan. I. c. 1.	1007
------------------------------------------------------	------

INDEX.

Charges		Page	Crimes		Page
For Maintenance and Increase of Tithes and Cens.	5 & 6 Edw. F.L. c. 5.	154	All Subjects of England and Wales may trade with Spain, Portugal, and France.	5 Jan. I. c. 6.	100
For re-edifying of Houses of Monastery and the Increase of Tithes.	1 & 3 P. & M. c. 2.	169	Expelled	4 Jan. I. c. 9.	114
Continued	1 Ric. c. 12.	379			
	3 Ric. c. 5.	400			
For the Maintenance and Increase of Tithes, &c.	13 Ric. c. 13.	147			
	13 Ric. c. 29.	161			
	14 Ric. c. 11.	800			
	27 Ric. c. 11.	728			
Continued	29 Ric. c. 5.	770			
	31 Ric. c. 10.	800			
	33 Ric. c. 7.	854			
	39 Ric. c. 18.	917			
Certain Parts of Stat. 5 Ric. c. 2. repealed.	33 Ric. c. 7.	855			
For the Maintenance of Monastery and Tithes.	39 Ric. c. 2.	893			
Sea Sand may be used as Measure in Devon and Cornwall.	7 Jan. I. c. 68.	1172			
Continued by	22 Jan. I. c. 28.	1296			
Stat. 4 H. VII. c. 29. 1. 7 H. VIII. c. 1. 1. 27 H. VIII. c. 20. 1. 3 & 6 Ed. VI. c. 5. 1. and 5 Ric. c. 2. 1. respecting Tithes and Monastery, repealed.	21 Jan. I. c. 28.	1296, 9			
Clumber			Crusades		
Shall not be felled for Fuel for making of Iron, &c.	1 Ric. c. 13.	377	To repeal certain Statutes concerning Treasons, Felonies, &c. viz.—		
For procuring of, in Sussex, Surrey, and Kent.	27 Ric. c. 19.	728	5 Ric. II. c. 2. c. 5. 1.—31 H. VIII. c. 14. 1.—3 H. V. c. 1. c. 7. 1.—34, 35 H. VIII. c. 1. 29. 1.—25 H. VIII. c. 14. 1.—35 H. VIII. c. 5. 1.	1 Edw. F.L. c. 10.	10
			Declarations of Treason:		
			To assert that the King is not the Head of the Church, &c.	1 Ric. c. 6.	19, 20
			Heirs or Successors to the Crown usurping on each other.	1 Ric. c. 2.	20
			Two Witnesses on Confession of Party necessary for Treason.	1 Ric. c. 20.	21
			Declaring the King an Usurper, &c.	5 & 6 Edw. F.L. c. 11.	146
			Unlawful detaining of Fortresses or Ships.	1 Ric. c. 2.	145
			For repeating certain Treasons, &c.	1 Ric. c. 1. c. 1.	198
			No Officer shall be deemed Traitor but such as are so declared by Stat. 25 Ed. III. c. 5. c. 2.	1 Ric. c. 2.	14
			To counterfeit foreign Coins current in England, &c.	1 Ric. c. 2. c. 6.	100
			Forging of the Privy Seal and Signet.	1 Ric. c. 2.	10
			Praying for the Queen's Death, &c.	1 & 3 P. & M. c. 9.	256
			To slander the King or Queen, &c.	1 & 3 P. & M. c. 10.	255
			Importing foreign counterfeit Coins current in the Realm.	1 & 3 P. & M. c. 11.	258
			Provisions of 1 Ric. c. 1. c. 10. extended to Queen Elizabeth and her issue, &c.	1 Ric. c. 2.	365
			Upholding the Jurisdiction of Rane or refusing the Oath of Supremacy declared High Treason.	5 Ric. c. 1. c. 9. &c.	400
			Imagining the Death, Hurt, or Deposition of the Queen, or levying War, or exciting Insurrections, &c. declared Treason.	13 Ric. c. 1.	368
			Compelling to take Oath, &c. from the Queen.	14 Ric. c. 1.	369
			Compelling to act for any Prisoner committed for High Treason.	14 Ric. c. 2.	369
			Counterfeiting foreign Coins not current, Misprision of Treason.	14 Ric. c. 2.	36

Coinage and Payments

Granted to the Crown	1 Ric. F.L. c. 13.	80
	1 Ric. c. 2. c. 12.	218
	1 Ric. c. 13.	380
	1 Jan. I. c. 33.	1060

And see Statutes.

INDEX.

U. & V.

Elephants

	Item	Page
For Punishment of Beggars & Vagrants.	1 Edm. VI. c. 3. - 14 Edm. c. 3. - 39 Edm. c. 4. -	5 390 399
Continued	43 Edm. c. 3. -	973
Stat. 39 Edm. c. 4. against and amended.	1 Jan. I. c. 7. -	1004
Continued	1 Jan. I. c. 25. - 21 Jan. I. c. 26. -	1009 1020
Stat. 22 Hen. VIII. c. 15. for punishing Vagrants by whipping, revised.	35 Edm. c. 3. -	965
For the due Execution of Laws against Beggars and Vagrants.	7 Jan. I. c. 4. -	1139
Continued	21 Jan. I. c. 26. -	1266
Stat. 7 Ric. II. c. 3. - 13 Edw. III. c. 7. - 22 Hen. VII. c. 2. - 29 Hen. VII. c. 15. - 22 H. VIII. c. 15. - 3 & 4 E. VI. c. 26. concerning Vagrants, repeated.	21 Jan. I. c. 26. -	1020
And see Stat.		

Elephants

Containing Stat. 22 H. VIII. c. 3. against Animals on various Vocations.	7 Edm. VI. c. 11. -	175
Continued	1 M. c. 2. c. 12. - 1 M. c. 3. c. 12. - 1 & 2 P. & M. c. 16. - 1 & 2 P. & M. c. 16. - 4 & 5 P. & M. c. 16. - 1 Edm. c. 16. -	215 226 226 226 226 226
Made perpetual	13 Edm. c. 15. -	360

Elephants

For giving Vows used by Brewers.	31 Edm. c. 6. -	965
Continued	31 Edm. c. 7. - 39 Edm. c. 10. - 43 Edm. c. 3. - 1 Jan. I. c. 25. - 21 Jan. I. c. 26. -	964 977 973 1009 1020

Stat. 37 Edw. III. c. 7. giving Vows, repeated.	21 Jan. I. c. 26. -	1020
-------------------------------------------------	---------------------	------

Elephants and Elephants

Punish on Beggars, Bakers, &c. conspiring to sell Vintners at certain Prices.	1 & 2 P. & M. c. 15. -	50
Stat. 2. of mid Act to to Antients working in China, repeated.	3 & 4 Edm. VI. c. 26. -	700
To prevent the Exportation of Corn and Vintners.	1 & 2 P. & M. c. 5. -	543

Elephants and Elephants

(continued)

	Item	Page
Parveyors may take Vintners, &c. within Five Miles of Cambridge and Oxford.	13 Edm. c. 11. -	396
And see Stat. Parveyors.		

Elephants and Elephants. See Elephants.

Elephants

Of Oxford & Cambridge, exempted from Parveyors.	1 & 2 P. & M. c. 15. -	469
Incorporation of the Universities of Oxford and Cambridge.	13 Edm. c. 10. -	385
For the Maintenance of the Colleges in the	18 Edm. c. 6. -	606
Against Absence in Election of Scholars.	31 Edm. c. 6. -	606
And see Stat. Statutes.		

Elephants Assemblies

Against unlawful Assemblies.	3 & 4 Edm. VI. c. 3. -	204
Continued	7 Edm. VI. c. 11. - 1 M. c. 2. c. 12. - 1 & 2 P. & M. c. 16. - 1 & 2 P. & M. c. 16. - 4 & 5 P. & M. c. 16. -	175 226 226 226 226
Further continued and amended	1 Edm. c. 16. -	377

Elephants

All Instruments made by the Queen during the Usurpation of Lady Jane Grey declared valid.	1 M. c. 2. c. 4. -	204
And see Stat. : Lady Jane Grey.		

Elephants

Stat. 37 H. VIII. c. 9. against Usury above 10 per Cent. repeated.	3 & 4 Edm. VI. c. 26. -	125
No Interest shall be taken for any Money lent, on pain of Imprisonment, &c.	M. c. 2. -	18
Stat. 37 Hen. VIII. c. 9. against Usury revised, and Stat. 3 & 4 Ed. VI. c. 26. repeated.	13 Edm. c. 6. - 13 Edm. c. 11. - 29 Edm. c. 5. - 31 Edm. c. 10. - 35 Edm. c. 7. -	540 710 770 808 854
Made perpetual	39 Edm. c. 11. -	947
Against Usury, and Raising the Rates of Interest.	21 Jan. I. c. 17. -	1009